

THE “EXTERMINATION CAMPS” OF “AKTION REINHARDT”
PART ONE

The
“Extermination Camps”
of
“Aktion Reinhardt”

*An Analysis and Refutation
of Factitious “Evidence,” Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation
of the “Holocaust Controversies” Bloggers*

PART ONE OF TWO

Carlo Mattogno
Thomas Kues
Jürgen Graf

Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

October 2013

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS Series, vol. 28:

Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf:

The “Extermination Camps” of “Aktion Reinhardt”:

An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious “Evidence,” Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the “Holocaust Controversies” Bloggers

Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Part One of Two. Sold as a set only

October 2013

ISBN: 978-1-59148-035-8 (short print version)

978-1-59148-036-5 (long PDF version)

ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

© by CARLO MATTOGNO, JÜRGEN GRAF, THOMAS KUES

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Distribution USA: TBR Books, The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003, USA
1-877-773-9077

Set in Times New Roman.

www.BarnesReview.com

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

www.codoh.com

If these sites are inaccessible in the country where you live, try an online anonymizing service.

Covers: Part 1 features a recent photograph of the Sobibór railway station near the former camp grounds; Part 2 features a recent photograph of the Treblinka bolder memorial.

Editor’s Note: On request of the authors, this book was rushed through the translation and editing process in order to make it available as swiftly as possible. Any flaws in layout, style, grammar, translation accuracy and syntax are hence the authors’ responsibilities.

The book exists in two versions: a “short” printed version which does not include most of the foreign language quotes, and an extended PDF version which includes all foreign language quotes (see at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). We strive to improve this PDF version constantly. Any help for this is appreciated.

Table of Contents

	Page
PART ONE	9
Introduction: The Dragon Slayers	11
1. Dr. James Smith’s Plight.....	11
2. Four Intrepid Dragon Slayers.....	14
3. Why the <i>Holocaust Controversies</i> Blog is Loathed by Holocaust Historians and Holocaust Propagandists.....	16
4. The Tactics of the “Controversial Bloggers”	19
Chapter 1: The Insane Challenge	22
1.1. “The Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues”	22
1.2. Notes on Three Errors	23
1.3. The Sources of Our Opponents	24
1.3.1. The Gerstein Report.....	25
1.3.2. The Alleged Babi Yar Massacre	26
1.3.3. The Imaginary “ <i>Erntefest</i> ” Slaughter	28
1.4. The Role of Auschwitz and the Reinhardt Camps in Orthodox and Revisionist Historiography.....	32
1.5. The Alleged Revisionist “Conspiracy Theory”	38
1.6. The Overwhelming Absurdity of the Official Version of Events.....	42
1.6.1. The Alleged Extermination of Able-Bodied Jews	43
1.6.2. The Missing Crematoria	43
1.6.3. The Genesis of the Alleged Gas Chambers	44
Chapter 2: Scope and Significance of the Present Study	47
2.1. The Adversaries and Their Credentials	47
2.2. Genesis of Holocaust Historiography and the Revisionist Method	64
2.3. Auschwitz: First Example of Holocaust Schizophrenia.....	87
2.4. Scope and Significance of Our Response	89
Chapter 3: The Propaganda Origins of the Extermination Camps Legend	92
Chapter 4: The “Noble Victors” and Their Untiring Quest for “Justice”	154
Chapter 5: The <i>Führer</i> Order and the Alleged NS Extermination Policy	174
5.1. The Alleged NS Policy of “Mass Starvation” of Eastern Populations.....	177
5.2. The “Starvation Policy” and the “More Active Shooting Policy”.....	197
5.3. The “Reprisal Policy” and the Jewish Extermination	207
5.4. “Decimation by Labour”	218

5.5. The “ <i>Gas Vans</i> ”	231
5.6. The “Criticism” against Mattogno	234
5.7. The “Local Exterminations”	300
5.8. The “Europe-Wide Final Solution”	349
5.9. “Killing of Soviet Jews”	418
Chapter 6: “Aktion Reinhardt” in the Context of National Socialist Jewish Policy	430
Chapter 7: Where They Went: The Reality of Resettlement	645
7.1. Notes on some Additional “Conspiraloon” Claims	645
7.2. A “Handful” of Vague News Reports?	646
7.3. General Remarks on the Alleged Impossibility of Resettlement to the East	648
7.4. Ostland	657
7.4.1. Vievis, Vaivara, Salaspils and Maly Trostenets	657
7.4.2. Statements by Kube and Lohse	661
7.4.3. The Witnesses Rage and Grünberg	665
7.4.4. Herman Kruk’s Diary	667
7.4.5. Some Notes on the Ghettos in RK Ostland	681
7.5. The Ukraine	694
7.6. Deportations to the Military-Administered Parts of the Occupied Eastern Territories	706
7.7. The Direct Transports to the East 1941–1942	713
7.8. Transports to the “Extermination Camps” from the East	716
7.9. Testimonies from railway workers	739
7.10. The Fate of the Jews Deported in 1944	746
7.11. The Ultimate Fate of the Surviving Deportees	754
7.12. Additional Response by Carlo Mattogno:	764
PART TWO	803
Chapter 8: Alleged “Gas Chambers” in “Aktion Reinhardt” Camps	804
8.1. Carlo Mattogno’s Response	804
8.2. Thomas Kues’s Response	964
8.2.1. Carbon Monoxide Poisoning and Skin Discoloration	964
8.2.2. Myers’s Critique of Archeological Evidence at Sobibór	976
8.2.3. New Book on Archeological Surveys at Sobibór 2000–2012	995
8.2.4. Archeological Research at Sobibór 2000–2011	1006
8.2.5. C. Sturdy Colls’s Archaeological Research at Treblinka	1051
Chapter 9: Myers’s “Direct” and “Indirect” Witnesses	1065
9.1. Preliminary Remarks	1065
9.2. Myers’s Categories of Witnesses	1068
9.3. Belzec	1070

9.4. Sobibor	1073
9.5. Treblinka	1077
9.6. Miscellaneous Inanities	1079
Chapter 10: Testimonies on the “Aktion Reinhardt” Camps ...	1084
10.1. Carlo Mattogno’s Response	1084
10.2. Thomas Kues’s Response	1144
10.2.1. Myers’s “Minor Anomalies”: the Example of Rudolf Höss	1144
10.2.2. False Confessions by Defendants during Trials.....	1147
10.2.3. Gustav Franz Wagner	1152
10.2.4. The first gas chamber building at Sobibór.....	1157
10.2.5. Erich Bauer	1158
10.2.6. Hubert Gomerski	1163
10.2.7. The Sobibór Prisoner Revolt, Himmler’s 1943 Visit to Sobibór, and “Witness Convergences”	1172
10.2.8. Addendum: A Complementary Survey of the Sobibór Eyewitness Testimonies.....	1176
Chapter 11: “Aktion Reinhardt” Camps and Chelmno: Real and Alleged Mass Graves.....	1193
Chapter 12: Cremating the Alleged Victims in the “Aktion Reinhardt” Camps.....	1296
Conclusions on the “Aktion Reinhardt” Camps.....	1468
Chapter 13: Conclusions.....	1474
13.1. Asinine, Judeophantic Arrogance	1474
13.2. The Bogeyman of “Anti-Semitism”	1499
Epilogue.....	1501
Appendix: Compilation of Plagiarisms and Deceptions of the “Plagiarist Bloggers” (PDF version only).....	1505
Bibliography.....	1535

PART ONE

Introduction: The Dragon Slayers

By Jürgen Graf

1. Dr. James Smith’s Plight

On October 7, 2010, *The Jewish Chronicle Online* reported the following:

“Holocaust Denial is slowly becoming a thing of the past, according to a leading authority who claims there are only three or four ‘pure denial experts’ left. Dr. Nicholas Terry, founder of the anti-denial blog HC [Holocaust Controversies], told a Leicester University conference that denial these days has ‘great brand recognition, but almost zero costumers’. Dr. Nicholas Terry, a historian at Exeter University, said: ‘My assessment is that there have been around 100 authors since the 1940’s who have written what can be considered pure denial books or pamphlets. Most of these experts are now either dead or inactive. It’s down to only three or four authors who are capable of writing such books.’ He said there are another 100 cheerleaders or propagandists who talk down the Holocaust, but without contributing original ideas. These include Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad and 500 ‘footsoldiers’ who are active online.’ [...] But Dr. James Smith, chairman of the Beth Shalom Holocaust Centre, warned of the continuing danger: ‘The problem is, even after professional Holocaust deniers have died, their published material remains in circulation, is available on the Internet and remains as pernicious and dangerous as ever,’ he added.”

Dr. Nicholas Terry’s estimate that there have been about one hundred authors since the 1940s who have written revisionist books or pamphlets is realistic; I arrived at a very similar figure a couple of years ago. However, these one hundred or so revisionist writers were, and are, apparently so dangerous – not only for official historiography but for the whole “democratic” system of the “free world” – that many Western countries have adopted thought crime laws which make Holocaust revisionism a criminal offence and stifle all free debate about the extent of the persecution of the Jews during the Second World War. It goes without saying that these totalitarian laws flagrantly violate the constitutions of the respective countries and unmask their political leaders, who incessantly proclaim their commitment to “freedom” and “human rights,” as shameless hypocrites. Anti-revisionist repression is especially ferocious in Austria and in the Federal Republic of Germany where in some cases revisionists have been sentenced to many years in prison. Better

evidence is hardly needed to prove that the official version of the fate of the Jews during the Second World War is rotten to the core.

The adherents of the orthodox Holocaust story regularly compare revisionists to those who think that the earth is flat. Such people do indeed exist; they even have their own organization, the Flat Earth Society, and their own website.¹ But interestingly enough, nobody bothers the Flat Earthers. The political and scientific establishment refuses to pay any attention to them; not in their wildest dreams would our politicians envisage promulgating anti-constitutional laws in order to silence them. No Dr. James Smith from a Beth Shalom Holocaust Centre castigates their published material as "pernicious and dangerous." After all, the Flat Earthers have no chance of winning: Any competent astronomer could easily trounce them in an open debate.

On the other hand, orthodox Holocaust historians are mortally afraid of a debate with qualified revisionist researchers. To prove this assertion, we need look no further than the collective volume *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (New Studies on the National Socialist Mass Killings by Poisonous Gas)² which was published in 2011. In his introduction to this volume, Thomas Krüger writes:³

"This collective volume [...] explains the intentions and structures of revisionist propaganda and presents suggestions and concepts for dealing with revisionist denial."

As it is not possible to "deal with revisionist denial" on a scientific basis without summarizing and analyzing the revisionists' claims and arguments, one would of course expect the authors of *Neue Studien* to do precisely this, but in fact they categorically refuse any debate. Two of the editors of the volume, Günter Morsch and Bertrand Perz, explain why they are unwilling to address the arguments of their opponents:⁴

"There can be no question of responding to pseudo-scientific arguments in order to refute them, because this would confer their representatives and their absurd theories an aura of respectability."

In accordance with this strategy, in his article about the alleged homicidal gassings at Sachsenhausen concentration camp,⁵ G. Morsch ignores the only detailed revisionist study about this camp, an article by

¹ <http://theflatearthsociety.org/cms/>

² Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.

³ *Ibid.*, p. XII.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. XXIX.

⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 260-276.

Carlo Mattogno published in 2003.⁶ Likewise, Dieter Pohl, the author of an article about the Camps of *Aktion Reinhardt*,⁷ does not mention the revisionist monographs about Treblinka⁸ and Belzec.⁹

However, one of the authors of *Neue Studien*, Achim Trunk, deviates from this strategy of silence by discussing, and attempting to refute, several revisionist arguments in his article "Die todbringenden Gase" (The lethal gasses),¹⁰ thus conferring upon the "pseudo-scientific deniers" an undeserved "aura of respectability," as Morsch and Perz would put it. Unfortunately for Trunk, his "refutation" fails miserably, because in his recent response to the collective volume, *Schiffbruch* (Shipwreck), Carlo Mattogno demolishes Trunk's objections with the greatest ease.¹¹ The only revisionist argument Trunk is able to refute is Fred Leuchter's assertion that the explosiveness of hydrogen cyanide would have prevented the SS from installing gas chambers in the same building as crematoria ovens. This argument is indeed unsound, since the danger of an explosion would only have existed if exorbitant quantities of HCN had been used. But since Carlo Mattogno had pointed out this fact fully fifteen years before the publication of the collective volume,¹² and because Leuchter's error was corrected in a revised edition of his report authored together with Gernar Rudolf and Robert Faurisson,¹³ Trunk merely forces an open door.

To put it in a nutshell, orthodox Holocaust historians face a dire dilemma: Either they choose not to respond to the revisionists, which is tantamount to unconditional surrender, or they try to refute them, thus initiating a debate which they are bound to lose. We can therefore fully understand the plight of poor Dr. James Smith, chairman of the Beth

⁶ Carlo Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, No. 2/2003, pp. 173-185.

⁷ G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), pp. 185-196.

⁸ Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002. – English Version: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

⁹ Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004. – English Version: *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

¹⁰ G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), *op. cit.*, pp. 23-49.

¹¹ Carlo Mattogno, *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2011, pp. 28-45. An English translation is forthcoming from The Barnes Review under the title *Confronting Revisionism*, 2013.

¹² Carlo Mattogno, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Padua 1996, pp. 212-215.

¹³ Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Gernar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

Shalom Holocaust Centre, haunted day and night by the idea that “even after professional Holocaust deniers have died, their published material remains in circulation, is available on the Internet and remains as pernicious and dangerous as ever.” One would really have to have a heart of stone not to feel sorry for this unfortunate man!

2. Four Intrepid Dragon Slayers

Dr. Smith need not have worried; the saviors were near. Four intrepid dragon slayers have set out to rid the world of the revisionist peril. And behold, one of them is none other than the very same Dr. Nicholas Terry whom *The Jewish Chronicle* quotes at the beginning of the above-mentioned article. Together with three other heroic fighters against “negationism” – Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jonathan Harrison and Sergey Romanov – Nicholas Terry runs the blog *Holocaust Controversies* which, unlike other websites promoting the orthodox Holocaust story, not only mentions revisionist books and arguments, but discusses them and even “makes mincemeat of them,” as Sergey Romanov puts it:¹⁴

“Mattogno and Graf are really nothing but intellectual dwarves. Even amateurs like Roberto [Muehlenkamp] or me, relying on publicly available sources, can make mincemeat of them.”

Harken to these joyful tidings, Dr. Smith! *Holocaust Controversies* can make mincemeat of the revisionists! Surely these geniuses were sent by Yahweh himself to save the world from the horrible revisionist dragon? Surely the articles these geniuses have published on their blog all appear in printed form in an ever-increasing series of collective volumes which are the pride of every university library in the Free World? Surely the grateful Holocaust historians make ample use of the invaluable insights of these champions of the orthodox narrative?

As a matter of fact, they do not. Although Terry, Muehlenkamp, Harrison and Romanov have authored hundreds of articles since the creation of their blog in 2006, as a group they have never published anything in print. Mainstream Holocaust historians persistently ignore them. The collective volume *Neue Studien* does not even name them in a footnote. And while the anti-revisionist *Aktion Reinhard Camps* (ARC) website does indeed mention the *Holocaust Controversies*

¹⁴ <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/10/thats-why-it-is-denial-not-revisionism.html>.

group, it is only to deliver a scathing rebuke to its members.¹⁵

"Unauthorized links to our website from the controversial and grossly inaccurate hate blog posting of the following persons: Roberto Muehlenkamp, Sergey Romanov, Dr. Nick Terry, are not condoned by ARC. We maintain no connection to Holocaust hate blogs, and would caution all to avoid being misled by these individuals."

Why this black ingratitude? Why are these tireless fighters against denialism either ignored or reviled by their fellow anti-negationists? Why do the narrow-minded Holocaust historians stubbornly refuse to recognize their titanic struggle?

The solution to this apparent riddle is simple. First, there is the often puerile tone of the "Controversial Bloggers," complete with the use of insulting and obscene language, which self-respecting adults of any persuasion naturally do not want to be associated with. When a writer pretending to engage in historical debate on a subject as important and controversial as the Holocaust nonetheless peppers his articles and private communications with insults and four-letter words, he not only reveals a deplorable level of intellectual and moral development, but also demonstrates a fundamental lack of respect for the subject itself. And this lack of seriousness is all the more glaring as it manifests itself not only in language and tone, but in the use of arguments so flimsy and embarrassing that at times they must seem to orthodox Holocaust historians as tantamount to sabotage. A single example will suffice.

In a "Holocaust Controversies" discussion of the so-called Gerstein report and the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Bełżec, Roberto Muehlenkamp approvingly quotes the opinion of one Charles Provan, according to whom "703 people, over half children, can fit into an area of 25 m²," and then adds on his own account:¹⁶

"The number was probably higher in the Belzec gas chambers, considering that the Jews killed there were emaciated due to the lack of food in the ghettos in eastern Poland in 1942 and of relatively small stature, as Provan pointed out."

Now, the idea that the Jews allegedly gassed at Bełżec were all children or Lilliputians, and that they were standing on each other's shoulders in the gas chambers (for this is essentially what Muehlenkamp's claim implies), may seem funny to some people, but the joke will undoubtedly be lost on the academic world of Holocaust orthodoxy, and Jews definitely do not appreciate this kind of humor. The latter group

¹⁵ www.deathcamps.org/dedication/

¹⁶ http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec_27.html

may well feel the need to defend the Holocaust narrative against revisionist critique, but they would hardly want it defended by clowns.

On page 35 of their sprawling *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard*, object of the present refutation, the "Holocaust Controversies" bloggers state:

"This critique has been written without pay in our spare time during evenings, weekends and vacations. None of us has ever been paid for our activities."

If there is one passage in the entire text of which I believe every word, it is certainly this one! No one in his right mind would contribute so much as a penny to support the "research" of people who claim that 703 human beings – or more – can fit into an area of 25m². For the Jewish ideologues of the Holocaust Industry, people like Roberto Muehlenkamp are an embarrassment, allies whom they can do without. That isn't to say that the defenders and beneficiaries of Holocaust Orthodoxy need no allies at all – just allies of a different type. They need politicians who promulgate laws against revisionism. They need judges who enforce these laws and send revisionists to prison or ruin them with heavy fines. They need journalists who insult and defame revisionists without ever having read any of their writings. They need court historians who rehash the traditional Holocaust wisdom without ever giving a thought to the question whether the alleged events were physically possible. But they certainly do not need "helpers" who get them into a mess by inadvertently exposing the overwhelming absurdity of accepted Holocaust lore.

3. Why the *Holocaust Controversies* Blog is Loathed by Holocaust Historians and Holocaust Propagandists

As we have seen, Roberto Muehlenkamp apparently believes that 703 persons, or more, can fit into an area of 25m². The German judges at the first Treblinka trial in Düsseldorf (1964-1965) were graced with an only marginally greater endowment of common sense. In their verdict, they described the "old gas chamber building" as follows:¹⁷

"The building, solidly constructed out of brick upon a concrete foundation, contained three gas chambers, which were approximately 4 x 4 m in

¹⁷ Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt 1977, pp. 206f.

area and about 2.6 m high. [...] An accepted holding capacity of approximately 200 to 350 people per gas chamber in the old house [...] might safely be said to be the most probable according to all [information]."

Thus, according to these sterling jurists, as many as twenty-two people per square meter could be crammed into the three chambers of the old gas chamber building! (By the way, no Holocaust historian has ever been able to explain why it would have been a good idea to subdivide the gassing building into three rooms, thereby reducing the available space and complicating the gassing procedure.)

Absurd as these claims may be, they are the logical consequence of the official picture of the Holocaust. If no fewer than 491,000 Jews were gassed at Treblinka between 23 July and 30 September 1942, as Israeli Holocaust historian Yitzhak Arad would have us believe in his "standard work" on the Aktion Reinhardt camps,¹⁸ and if the gas chambers of the old building indeed had a total surface of merely forty-eight square meters, the capacity of these chambers must have been truly astounding, just as the Diesel engine allegedly used to perform the gassing must have functioned impeccably around the clock during the whole period of seventy days. It stands to reason that it is not in the interest of orthodox Holocaust historians to draw public attention to the detailed evidentiary basis for their claims. Indeed, they are generally averse to any discussion about the technical feasibility of the mass gassing claims, preferring to stick instead to the famous motto of the thirty-four French scholars who declared in 1979:¹⁹

"One should not ask how such a mass murder was technically possible. It was technically possible because it happened."

The fact of the matter is that Kurt Gerstein, key witness to the alleged homicidal gassings at Belzec, claimed that 700 to 800 victims were herded into a gas chamber with an area of 25m². Any moderately intelligent Holocaust historian or Holocaust propagandist naturally must realize that the best way to deal with "testimony" like that is to pass over it in discreet silence. To attempt to justify Gerstein's ridiculous assertions, as Muehlenkamp does, is not only to make a fool of oneself personally, but also to expose the total unreliability of Gerstein's report, thus dealing a devastating blow to the credibility of the official version of the Belzec story. When Israeli Holocaust historian Yitzhak Arad

¹⁸ Yitzhak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987, p. 392-397.

¹⁹ "Il ne faut pas se demander comment, techniquement, un tel meurtre de masse a été possible. Il a été possible techniquement puisqu'il a eu lieu." *Le Monde*, 21 February 1979.

quoted from the report in the well-known collective volume *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* [National Socialist Mass Killings by Poisonous Gas], he had enough savvy to delete all references to the alleged capacity of the Belzec "gas chambers."²⁰

Raul Hilberg, who was undoubtedly the most competent of the Holocaust historians, understood this principle well, which is no doubt why he did not so much as acknowledge the existence of revisionists or revisionism in his standard work *The Destruction of the European Jews*.²¹ Jean-Claude Pressac, on the other hand, failed to heed the injunction of the thirty-four French historians, attempting to show over the course of two books that the alleged mass murder in the "gas chambers of Auschwitz" had indeed been technically possible.²² In doing so he merely succeeded in opening a breach in the wall of the exterminationist bunker, as revisionist scholars quickly pointed out the numerous fallacies in his reasoning.²³ The end of the story is well-known: Pressac was forced to make the most startling concessions to the revisionists and drastically reduced the death toll for the alleged "extermination camps."²⁴ Because of this unpardonable heresy, he fell out of grace with the powers that be, and when he passed away in 2003 at age 59, the media, which had hailed him as the nemesis of revisionism after the publication of his second book in 1993,²⁵ reacted with icy silence. Ironically, the only known obituaries commemorating him were written by three of his former adversaries, Robert Countess, Carlo Mattogno and myself.²⁶

The propagandists who run the website *Aktion Reinhard Camps* may be intellectually dishonest, but they are no common fools. Just as

²⁰ Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1983, pp. 171 f.

²¹ Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3 volumes, Homes and Meier, New York 1985.

²² Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989. Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, CNRS, Paris 1993.

²³ Robert Faurisson, "Bricolages et gazouillages à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon J. -C. Pressac," *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, No. 3, November 1990. S. Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Berchem 1995. Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A historical and technical study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence"*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2010.

²⁴ Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000, p. 641.

²⁵ "Radio and TV talk shows analyzed its importance for hours. Pressac has been adopted as a hero by the French press and embraced by France's leftist intellectuals as the man who has proven that the Holocaust really happened." Sharon Waxman, "Speaking Terms: Europe's Left And Right Are Too Divided To Even Talk About It," *Chicago Tribune*, December 13, 1993, p. 1.

²⁶ *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, No. 3/2003, pp. 406-415.

Yitzhak Arad, Raul Hilberg or the authors of the collective volume *Neue Studien*, they know better than to draw attention to the technical and logical absurdities of the Holocaust story, carefully hushing them up instead. They eschew any discussion about the historical accuracy of the official version of events, because they know only too well that such a discussion would open the proverbial can of worms. And yet our would-be dragon slayers routinely do just that. This, and not the abusive language of Nicholas Terry or the obscenities of Roberto Muehlenkamp, is the real reason why orthodox historians and propagandists loathe the *Holocaust Controversies* blog, and even – as in the case of the ARC website – “caution all to avoid being misled by these individuals.”

4. The Tactics of the “Controversial Bloggers”

Almost any book of history is bound to contain some errors. If the author becomes aware of them, or if they are pointed out to him by friend or foe, he usually corrects them in the following edition, if there is one. It stands to reason that revisionist books constitute no exception to this rule.

The tactics used by the “Controversial Bloggers” are basically very simple: they search for mistakes in the books of their opponents – one mistake on page 82, a second on page 175, a third on page 243 – and then try to use these mistakes to discredit the book as a whole. A single example will be sufficient to illustrate this method.

In my 1999 critique of Raul Hilberg,²⁷ I erroneously stated that Hilberg had not adduced any reference for his claim that on October 12, 1941, the Germans shot 10,000 Jews at the cemetery of Stanisławów, Poland. As a matter of fact, Hilberg had indeed mentioned a (totally unreliable) source, the declarations of some self-styled “eyewitnesses.” My mistake, which was of course due to carelessness, prompted Nicholas Terry to write:²⁸

“Graf opted to omit the contents of the footnote on the same page and [to] claim no evidence was advanced. Therefore, Graf is an outright liar.”

But why on earth would I have “opted to omit the contents of the

²⁷ Jürgen Graf, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen. Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den “Holocaust,”* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999. English version: *The Giant with Feet of Clay. Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the “Holocaust,”* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2001.

²⁸ <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/05/jrgen-graf-is-liar.html>.

footnote”? The issue of the alleged Stanisławów shooting is not particularly important; had I not mentioned it at all, my critique of Hilberg would have lost nothing of its force. As a matter of fact, the embarrassment of having such an elementary mistake pointed out by an adversary clearly outweighs any benefit I could have hoped to derive from a deliberate deception.

Ironically, Terry twice commits similar errors when attacking me in his contribution to *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard*. The first error concerns the person of Erich Bauer, the alleged “Gasmeister” of Sobibór. In the book about Sobibór written by Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno and myself,²⁹ I stated:

“What is the basis of these assertions [that Bauer had been the “Gasmeister”]? In the early accounts of witnesses about Sobibor, Erich Bauer is either not mentioned at all or mentioned only in passing. His name neither appears in the two Pechersky reports nor in the testimony of Leon Feldhendler – which lists, after all, 10 SS men by name. Zelda Metz has a total of seventeen names of SS men stationed at Sobibor, Bauer among them [the names of these 17 SS men are enumerated in my footnote 494, Bauer is the fifteenth on the list] but does not ascribe to any of them any specific crimes.” (pp. 172f.)

This does not prevent Terry from writing:

“Typically, Graf highlights Bauer’s absence in the testimony of one witness [Feldhendler] while omitting his inclusion in the next statement in his source [Metz].” (p. 76)

By his own standards, I am therefore entitled to call Terry “an outright liar”!

Then on page 150, Terry states:

“Graf doesn’t even manage to mention the word ‘ghetto’ once in The Giant with Feet of Clay.”

Had this splendid scholar bothered to read *The Giant with Feet of Clay* more carefully, he would have noticed that the word “ghetto” appears on no fewer than twenty pages of the book (pp. 10, 16-18, 38-42, 44, 55-57, 59, 65, 69, 107-109, 112) and as the title of a subchapter.³⁰

The same Nicholas Terry, for whom trivial errors are automatically “outright lies” when committed by revisionists even though he is guilty

²⁹ Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibor. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2010.

³⁰ We include “ghettoization” per Terry’s complaint. The text of the book in the PDF file offered on VHO or HolocaustHandbooks.com is not searchable without the appropriate font installed. One rather suspects that what our academic sleuth’s research program consisted of was 1) download and open the PDF file, 2) type CTRL+F and enter the “ghetto” search string and 3) close the PDF afterwards, only to proceed to denounce what I “didn’t even manage” to do.

of more serious errors himself, does not shrink from slander. Twice, in June 2009 and in May 2011, Terry accused German revisionist Udo Walendy of being a brazen forger. In his journal *Historische Tatsachen* Walendy had reproduced in facsimile a clipping from the London-based Polish newspaper *Dziennik Polski* dated 11 July 1942, together with a German translation of the most important passages.³¹ According to the *Dziennik Polski* article, the Germans had already gassed large numbers of Jews at Treblinka. But as all Holocaust historians agree that the first transports arrived at Treblinka on 23 July 1942, twelve days *after* the publication of the article, the information conveyed by *Dziennik Polski* thus was necessarily false – a classic case of atrocity propaganda which throws light on the origins of the Treblinka myth.

On 19 June 2009, Terry wrote:³²

"I am looking forward to consulting a copy of Dziennik Polski for the relevant date at some point in the future and showing that this is an unequivocal example of denier forgery."

Almost two years later, on 13 May 2011, our tireless researcher had still not got around to "consulting a copy of *Dziennik Polski* for the relevant date" – although that did not prevent him from repeating his attacks on Walendy. So a few months later, revisionist Thomas Kues finally took Terry to the woodshed: He obtained a copy of the Polish newspaper and showed that there had been no forgery at all. *Dziennik Polski* had indeed spoken of mass gassings at Treblinka nearly two weeks before the camp became operational.³³

Accusing a scholar of falsifying his sources is about the most serious charge one can levy against him. The fact that Terry had the effrontery to call Walendy a forger without any evidence to back up the accusation unmasks him as a unprincipled slanderer. His "error" is vastly worse than the one I had committed in the case of the alleged Stanisławów shooting because I did not accuse Hilberg of having falsified anything; I only made the (incorrect) claim that he had given no reference for a specific assertion.

³¹ Udo Walendy, "Der Fall Treblinka," *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 44, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990.

³² <http://rodohforum.yuku.com/sreply/130194/Revisionists-proven-Udo-Walendy-forged-document-reply-130196>; now removed.

³³ www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2011/volume_3/number_3/a-premature_news_report.php

Chapter 1: The Insane Challenge

By Jürgen Graf

1.1. “The Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues”

Curious to see how the *Holocaust Controversies* group would react when challenged to write a comprehensive critique of a revisionist study, I twice threw down the gauntlet to Roberto Muehlenkamp in recent years, first in October 2010, and again in June 2011, offering him the choice between several revisionist works. As I had received nothing from him by 5 December 2011, I stated in an article at that time that he had apparently “thrown in the towel.”³⁴ This was a bit premature, however, for only three weeks later Muehlenkamp (or one of his fellow bloggers) sent me a large PDF text file entitled *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard, A Critique of the Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues*.³⁵ The authors were Jonathan Harrison, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers,³⁶ Sergey Romanov and Nicholas Terry, and the objects of their critique were the following three books:

- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004 (henceforth: *Treblinka*)
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004 (henceforth: *Bełżec*)
- Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2010 (henceforth: *Sobibór*)

I confess that I was utterly amazed at the folly of these people and the delusional ambition of their project. After all, to refute our trilogy on the Aktion Reinhardt Camps would be tantamount to proving that Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were indeed extermination camps where huge numbers of Jews were murdered in gas chambers. But even Raul

³⁴ “A challenge to Dr. Christian Lindtner.” <http://globalfire.tv/nj/12en/history/lindtner.htm>

³⁵ Jonathan Harrison, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov, Nicholas Terry, *Bełżec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard, A Critique of the Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues*, A Holocaust Controversies White Paper, <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com>, December 2011.

³⁶ Apparently Yahweh in his infinite wisdom has recruited a fifth genius to assist the other four in their endeavor.

Hilberg, whose knowledge of the wartime documents certainly was vastly greater than that of five “controversial bloggers” put together, had been unable to prove that so much as a single Jew had been gassed in any of these three camps, so how on earth could non-entities like Harrison, Muehlenkamp, Myers, Romanov and Terry honestly hope to succeed where the most knowledgeable of Holocaust historians had failed? Did they seriously believe they were better than Hilberg?

1.2. Notes on Three Errors

It is easy to imagine how frantically the five “controversial bloggers” must have looked for errors in our books, and it was to be expected from the outset that they would indeed find a few. With regard to my own writings, they were able to detect only a handful of genuine mistakes. Below I will restrict myself to commenting on three of these not addressed elsewhere: one from *Sobibór*, one from *The Giant with Feet of Clay* and one from my article “David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps.”

The first of these mistakes is pointed out by Nick Terry on p. 76 of the critique. In *Sobibór*, I had commented on the trial of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier, which took place in Frankfurt in 1950, stating that the proceedings were “accompanied by a massive campaign in the media still under Allied control.” (p. 179). To this Terry objects:

“In order to support his assertion, he [Graf] cites precisely one newspaper article from the Frankfurter Rundschau, a paper based in the same town as the trial was being held. This ‘massive campaign in the media’ evidently did not include either Die Zeit or Der Spiegel, neither of which ran a single story on the trial.”

Note taken; I should indeed have verified if the proceedings had been reported in other German media before speaking of “a massive campaign.”

The second error is pointed out by Jonathan Harrison on pp. 106f. On page 40 of *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, I had written that, according to Raul Hilberg, the “mobile killing unit” *Einsatzgruppe A* had killed 125,000 Jews up to 15 October 1941, the overwhelming majority of them between August and October. As *Einsatzgruppe A* only had 990 members, about 240 of them non-combatants, I concluded that for logistical reasons, this unit could not have killed 120,000 Jews within a mere two and a half months. But Hilberg explicitly states that *Einsatzgruppe A* was supported by other German units, plus local help-

ers. In the light of this fact, I am compelled to concede that the alleged mass killings may indeed have been possible from a logistical point of view – which of course does not mean that they actually occurred.

A third mistake of mine is adduced by Nick Terry on pp. 221f. In my article "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps"³⁷ (which Terry erroneously calls "an open letter to David Irving"), I had argued that a transport of 1,000 Warsaw Jews to Minsk on 31 July 1942 must by necessity have passed through Treblinka, "as the deportation of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto had commenced eight days before, and as everybody agrees that at that time all Warsaw Jews were deported to Treblinka." Since about 11,000 deported Warsaw Jews did *not* go to Treblinka, this argument was not sound. As Terry notes on p. 221, I later acknowledged my error in a private Swedish language message to a correspondent in Sweden.

So *Holocaust Controversies* have once again proved that they are indeed capable of detecting a few isolated mistakes scattered over hundreds of pages of revisionist books and articles – something nobody ever doubted in the first place. But their aim is more ambitious by far. They want to prove that Belżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were indeed extermination centers, thus refuting the revisionist thesis that they were transit camps. Let us now take a look at the sources they use to achieve this goal.

1.3. The Sources of Our Opponents

At first sight, the text presented by our adversaries – 533 copiously annotated pages – looks impressive, but even a cursory reading shows that it contains a good deal of useless junk. Instead of concentrating on their avowed aim – the refutation of Mattogno, Graf and Kues – the five authors present an overall summary of the orthodox version of the fate of the Jews in Poland and the occupied Soviet territories. In order to show off their erudition and give their polemic a veneer of scholarship, they adduce a plethora of sources, quoting myriads of books, the majority of which I am pretty sure they have not read.

While the language of our opponents in *Belżec, Sobibór, Treblinka* is more temperate than on their blog (they mostly refrain from using obscene language, though on several pages Terry slips somewhat, giving a

³⁷ Jürgen Graf, "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps," *Inconvenient History*, Volume 1, No. 2, 2009.

demonstration of his more usual intellectual level by using the word “bullshit” repeatedly and phrases such as “the Shits ‘n’ Giggles department,” p. 60), their style is consistently overbearing and insolent. For this reason, they cannot expect us to handle them with kid gloves.

An analysis of the evidence the authors present to prove the alleged systematic extermination of the Jews reveals an appalling lack of critical spirit on their part. Being Holocaust fundamentalists, our opponents unquestioningly accept even the most spurious sources as long as these support their narrative. Not in a million years would they admit that certain documents might have been manipulated or fabricated, that certain confessions of “Nazi perpetrators” might have been obtained under duress, or that certain eyewitnesses might have lied. If the statements of a self-styled eyewitness are so crazy that even the Controversial Bloggers cannot pretend they are true, the latter conclude instead that the witness in question simply committed an excusable error. Referring to “witnesses” who claimed two or even three million victims for *each* of the three Reinhardt camps, our adversaries have the audacity to speak of “overestimates from disoriented survivors”! (p. 17)

Again and again, the Holocaust Controversies authors rely on demonstrably phony evidence to advance their claims. I could cite numerous examples, but I will confine myself here to three: arguments relating to the so-called Gerstein Report, the alleged massacre at Babi Yar and the imaginary *Erntefest* mass shooting at Majdnek.

1.3.1. The Gerstein Report

Since the bizarre “confessions” of the mentally deranged SS officer Kurt Gerstein have always been the cornerstone of the Belzec extermination camp myth, Holocaust orthodoxy has no choice but to portray the man as a credible witness – at least when his embarrassing role in the story cannot be elided altogether. And sure enough, Nicholas Terry, author of the first chapter of the book (“The Hoax That Dare Not Speak Its Name”), argues that it is “hard for deniers to explain” why Gerstein had given a “detailed description of the gas chambers at Belzec” (p. 70). Now, Terry may not have read Mattogno’s book about the Gerstein report³⁸ (because he could not find it in an English library, see p. 53), but surely he is familiar with Henri Roques’s magnificent analysis of the six

³⁸ Carlo Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d’Italia, Monfalcone 1985.

different versions of the report,³⁹ which is amply sufficient to "make mincemeat" of this line of evidence, as Terry's crony Sergey Romanov might put it. However, while Mattogno and Roques's critiques are indeed conclusive, simple common sense alone is all that's really needed to judge Gerstein's value as a witness. Not content with claiming that at Bełżec 700 to 800 victims were crowded into a gas chamber with an area of 25 m², Gerstein also asserted that fully 20 million people had been gassed by the Nazis in total! And these are only two of the most salient absurdities in his "confessions." Taken as a whole, the report is about as credible as the confessions of medieval witches about their wild orgies with the devil. The fact that Terry is forced to quote this text as a reliable source shows the full extent of his despair. Whom but the uninformed can this third-rate historian hope to fool?

1.3.2. The Alleged Babi Yar Massacre

Of all the mass shootings allegedly perpetrated by the Germans and their local helpers on the Eastern Front, the Babi Yar massacre is the most notorious. On 29 September 1941, 33,711 Jews are said to have been killed at the Babi Yar ravine near Kiev. Predictably, Jonathan Harrison uncritically accepts the official version of Babi Yar in his chapter about the "Extermination of Soviet Jews, June 1941-March 1942." (p. 100)

Udo Walendy⁴⁰ and Herbert Tiedemann⁴¹ have documented the wild implausibility of the official version of Babi Yar. As just one example, the various "witnesses" to this alleged crime flagrantly contradict each other on the most basic issue of identifying the killing instrument: the victims were shot with rifles, or submachine guns, or slaughtered with bayonets, or buried alive, or blown up by mines, or squashed with tanks, or killed by means of lethal injections, or drowned in the Dnieper, or exploded by hand grenades, or had their heads crushed with rocks, or were suffocated in gas vans.⁴¹ Needless to say, none of these embarrassing discrepancies are mentioned by Harrison.

Had the Germans really murdered more than 33,000 Jews on the outskirts of Kiev on 29-30 September 1941, the Soviet government

³⁹ André Chelain, *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1989.

⁴⁰ Udo Walendy, "Babi Jar. Die Schlucht mit den '33,711 ermordeten Juden,'" *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 51, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992.

⁴¹ Herbert Tiedemann, "Babi Yar. Critical Questions and Comments," in Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd. ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 501-528.

would have learned of this atrocity within days and immediately denounced it in the strongest terms. As it happens, the first official mention of the "massacre" came at an impossibly late date. On 6 January 1942, Soviet foreign minister V. Molotov stated that "a large number" of Jews had been stripped naked, beaten (!) and shot in the Jewish cemetery of Kiev.⁴¹

So much for "eyewitness testimony." What about forensic remains?

According to the official version of the Babi Yar story, the bodies of the victims were dug up and burned by the SS in September 1943, as the Red Army was approaching the Ukrainian capital, in order to destroy all evidence of the crime. If we are to believe the "witnesses," this mass cremation action wrapped up just before the end of the month.⁴² Yet on September 26, the German Luftwaffe flew a reconnaissance mission over Kiev, taking aerial photographs of numerous parts of the city, including the district in which Babi Yar was located. In 1992, revisionist researcher John Ball obtained a copy of the Babi Yar photograph from U.S. archives, and published it. His commentary encapsulates what any objective observer can see from the photograph itself:⁴³

"1943 air photos of Babi Yar ravine and the adjacent Jewish cemetery in Kiev reveal that neither the soil nor the vegetation is disturbed, as would be expected if materials and fuel had been transported one week earlier to hundreds of workers who had dug up and burned tens of thousands of bodies in one month."

However, it remains to be noted that the killing of 33,711 Jews near Kiev is indeed mentioned in one of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports.⁴⁴ So either the report is a forgery, or it is formally authentic but historically inaccurate. In either case, the report casts doubts on the authenticity, or veracity, of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports as a whole.

Does this mean that *no* Jews were shot near Kiev in late September 1941? Indeed it does not. As soon as German troops had occupied the Ukrainian capital on September 19, 1941, tremendous explosions rocked the city, and on 25 September a major fire caused widespread damage. Before long, mines had destroyed almost all public buildings, and hundreds of German soldiers and Ukrainian civilians had perished.⁴⁵ To this kind of terrorist activity the German military typically

⁴² According to the Nuremberg transcript, the witnesses Ostrovski & Co. made their escape on Sept. 29—with the implication that the cremation action had just finished (that's why the SS was then allegedly shooting the work crews). IMT, vol. VII, p. 556.

⁴³ John Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Service, Delta 1992, p. 108.

⁴⁴ 102-R.

⁴⁵ Herbert Tiedemann, "Critical Questions and Comments," *op. cit.*

responded as occupying armies throughout history have responded to similar provocation: with reprisals. If shown hard evidence that two or three thousand Jews were indeed shot towards the end of September 1941, I would not be overly surprised. Since the Germans would not have wanted to alienate the local ethnic Ukrainians (many of whom had welcomed them as liberators from the “Jewish”-Communist yoke), according to the grim logic of war the local Jews would have emerged as the natural target of such reprisals.

In any case, crucial questions remain unanswered. If a certain number of Jews were indeed killed, and if the killing itself was indeed carried out at one location in Babi Yar, why do the various “eyewitness” reports allege such wildly differing – and absurd – killing methods? On the other hand, if reprisals were carried out at another location (and in fact, Babi Yar is not mentioned at all in the respective *Einsatzgruppen* report), why did the Soviets not identify the place of execution correctly? After all, in the absence of external observers to check their assertions, they could have claimed as many victims as they wanted either way.

1.3.3. The Imaginary “Erntefest” Slaughter

On 24 July 1944, the Majdanek concentration camp near Lublin, Poland, was overrun by the advancing Red Army. Three weeks later, a Polish-Soviet commission “ascertained” that no fewer than 1.5 million prisoners had been murdered in the camp. Subsequent research by Polish historians has since reduced this figure, however, first to 360,000 in 1948 and then to 235,000 in 1992.⁴⁶ Then, in 2005, Tomasz Kranz, head of the research department of the Majdanek Memorial Institution, caused a minor sensation by once more revising the number of victims downward, this time to 78,000.⁴⁷ Yet, as I have shown in an article first published in 2008, Kranz’s figure is still too high by at least 28,000 deaths.⁴⁸ Furthermore, in the book about Majdanek which he co-authored with me and which first appeared in German in 1998, Carlo

⁴⁶ Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012, chapter 4.

⁴⁷ Tomasz Kranz, “Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin,” in *Zeszyty Majdanka XXIII* (2005).

⁴⁸ Jürgen Graf, “Révision du nombre des victimes de Majdanek,” *Sans Concession* No. 42-45 (September-December 2008). English translation: “Official Reductions of the Majdanek Death Toll” in: Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 260-274.

Mattogno came to the conclusion that about 42,200 prisoners had perished at Majdanek,⁴⁶ a figure which might actually be too low, though only by a few thousands.⁴⁸ So the orthodox historians, who had all the pertinent documents at their disposal from the beginning, had impudently and tenaciously lied for decades, while two “deniers,” with limited resources, who had spent only several days in the Majdanek archives, came very close to the truth! It goes without saying that our five opponents would rather bite off their tongues than acknowledge this embarrassing fact.

Kranz’s startling revision seriously undermined the credibility of the official history of the camp – assuming, that is, that it was ever credible in the first place. Obviously wanting to limit the damage, Kranz has tried to save the two central pillars of the “extermination camp” legend as regards Majdanek: the lie that there were homicidal gassings at the camp (in a later article he claims that 11,000 to 12,000 prisoners were killed⁴⁹) and the lie that 17,000 Jews, previously employed at armaments production sites, were shot there on 3 November 1943. Together with the alleged murder of 25,000 Jewish workers purportedly shot at two of Majdanek’s satellite camps, Poniatowa and Trawniki, on the same day, this invented massacre has inexplicably found its way into Holocaust mythology under the name “*Aktion Erntefest*” or “Operation Harvest Festival.” Predictably, Nicholas Terry wholeheartedly endorses this story (pp. 233f.)

A week before the alleged mass shooting, Oswald Pohl, chief of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office (*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*, or SS-WVHA), had sent the commandants of all concentration camps, including Majdanek, a directive. The text declared, in part:⁵⁰

“From nothing at all, we have created armaments production sites that are unparalleled anywhere. We must now do everything to ensure that our achievements to date are not only maintained, but constantly increased. Since the plants and factories are the vital aspects of this, this can only be achieved by maintaining and increasing the inmates’ capacity to work.”

This directive shows how desperately the German military industry needed workers, so how can any sane person seriously believe that the SS killed 42,000 of them just one week later without any reason? Needless to say, there is not a shred of documentary or material evidence

⁴⁹ Tomasz Kranz, “Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Majdanek,” in G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), *op. cit.*, p. 227.

⁵⁰ Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-IB 8, p. 53.

corroborating the claim that such a massacre occurred; as so often, the whole story is based exclusively on “eyewitness reports.”

Ironically, official Polish historiography does not conceal the fact that sick prisoners were transferred to Majdanek from Auschwitz, both before and after the alleged “*Erntefest*” slaughter. For example, in the entry for 3 June 1943 in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech notes:⁵¹

“542 male and 302 female inmates from Majdanek were transferred from Auschwitz to the concentration camp Lublin, Majdanek.”

According to the same source, on 25 November 1943 “the registration was ordered of those inmates suffering from malaria who were quartered in the inmates’ infirmary and the recovery blocks [of Auschwitz]; the malaria patients would be transferred to the Lublin camp (Majdanek).”⁵²

Auschwitz, one must remember, is supposed to have been the greatest of all the “extermination camps.” Why then had the Auschwitz SS not killed these “useless eaters” on site by gassing or lethal injection, but instead decided to send them on to Majdanek – where they were not exterminated either?

Between 12 December 1943 and March 1944, transports of sick inmates continued to arrive in Majdanek from various other camps of the Reich.⁵³ Again, nobody claims these people were exterminated there. Apparently we got it all wrong: far from killing sick Jews and sparing healthy ones, the SS spared the invalids and shot the able-bodied! A truly revolutionary insight, is it not, Dr. Terry?

In the ninth chapter of our book about Majdanek, Carlo Mattogno quotes the “confessions” of Erich Mussfeldt, former chief of the Majdanek crematorium, who described in Polish captivity how the Jews were shot in three ditches near the crematorium building.⁵⁴ Mattogno summarizes the statement as follows:⁵⁵

“According to E. Mussfeldt, the killing began at 6 or 7 o’clock in the morning and ended around 5:00 p.m., so it could not have taken more than 11 hours. The Jews were liquidated in groups of ten. Assuming the execu-

⁵¹ Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, p. 511. English title: *Auschwitz Chronicle: 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1997.

⁵² *Ibid.*, p. 663.

⁵³ Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 65.

⁵⁴ Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, “Zeznania szefa krematorium Ericha Muhsfeldta na temat byłego obozu koncentracyjnego w Lublinie (Majdanek),” *Zeszyty Majdanka* no. I, 1965.

⁵⁵ J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 217.

tions took place in all three ditches simultaneously, this would indicate (17,000 : 30 =) 567 separate executions. Therefore each execution took (11 x 3,600 =) approximately 70 seconds. In this short time, the ten people making up each of the three groups had to climb down into the ditch and lie down on the bodies of their predecessors, to be shot in their turn. After the first few executions, the victims would literally have had to climb onto the corpses of the earlier victims."

Would this have been possible? Perhaps, but only if all went absolutely smoothly. What a pity that Mussfeldt did not tell his interrogators how long the SS and the Jews had practiced the procedure in order to get it right! Of course the whole story is nonsense: the Jews would have known that they had nothing left to lose and would have tried to escape or to set up resistance. Terry, who has read our book about Majdanek, is fully aware of this fact.

Woefully unable to counter Mattogno's arguments, the British historian resorts in effect to changing the subject:

"Mattogno's attempt at 'debunking' the massacres in his 1998 brochure [sic!] on Majdanek is fairly feeble in its grasp of the available sources. [...] Moreover, his total omission/ignorance of the parallel massacres at Trawniki and Poniatowa mean that we will simply send him back to the library and archives to deal with all the evidence rather than cherry-pick it." (p. 234)

Had Mattogno and I written a book about "Operation *Erntefest*," we would doubtless have studied the evidence for the "parallel massacres" as well, but our subject was Majdanek, and only one of the ten chapters of our book dealt with "*Erntefest*." As the very idea that the Germans should have killed large numbers of desperately needed munitions workers is risible from the outset, and as the evidence which the Holocaust historians cite for the alleged mass killing at Majdanek is frankly preposterous, neither Mattogno nor I felt obliged to deal with Trawniki and Poniatowa. If the central part of a story is wildly implausible, there is no reason to assume that the secondary parts are any better.

The fact that the biggest mass shooting allegedly committed by the Germans in World War Two belongs to the realm of fantasy of course does not mean that *no* shootings of Jews, or non-Jews, took place (no serious revisionist has ever made such an outlandish assertion), but it should give pause to a "moderate revisionist" like Samuel Crowell, who in his interesting book *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes* rejects the gas chamber lie, but uncritically accepts the claim that "Nazi Germany"

massacred (*i.e.*, shot) "millions" of Jews.⁵⁶

1.4. The Role of Auschwitz and the Reinhardt Camps in Orthodox and Revisionist Historiography

It has been said that the beginning of a book is the calling card of its author(s). So let us take a look at the calling card of the five authors of *Belżec, Sobibór, Treblinka: Operation Reinhard and Holocaust Denial*. Their "refutation" of Mattogno, Graf and Kues begins as follows:

"From the earliest days of their movement, Holocaust deniers have largely centered their arguments on the Auschwitz death camp. Surveying the literature which makes up so-called Holocaust Revisionism, the obsession [sic!] with Auschwitz is undoubtedly one of its defining features. Since the early 1990s, with the advent of the modern world-wide web, Holocaust deniers have taken to the internet to try and argue their case. Until recently, the ensuing online debates between advocates of Holocaust denial and their critics have likewise focused on Auschwitz. In 2005, there was even a formal debate on Auschwitz between several prominent Revisionists and their critics, hosted at the Real Open Debate on the Holocaust forum. Around the same time, however, a noticeable shift in Revisionist discourse began to make itself felt. After arguing for so long over Auschwitz, and losing those arguments in open court during the Irving vs. Lipstadt libel trial of 2000, deniers began to turn their attention to the so-called Aktion Reinhardt camps of Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka. Although these camps had been discussed in passing in many older Revisionist works, it was not until the mid-2000s that they became a veritable fixation for Holocaust deniers." (p. 6)

The assertion that the "deniers" began to turn their attention to the Reinhardt camps only "after arguing for so long over Auschwitz, and losing those arguments in open court during the Irving vs. Lipstadt libel trial of 2000" is ridiculous beyond description. Consider the following:

- David Irving is a brilliant historian of World War II, but he is definitely not an expert on the Holocaust. As a matter of fact, he has never written a scientific paper, much less a book about the subject.
- As I showed in my aforementioned article "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps," Irving is not, and has never been, a technically informed, systematic revisionist. The only aspects of the offi-

⁵⁶ Samuel Crowell, *The Gas Chambers of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charlestown 2011, p. xiv.

cial Holocaust story he disputes are the alleged gassings in the crematoria of Auschwitz I and Birkenau and the *Führerbefehl*.

- At the Irving vs. Lipstadt trial of 2000, Judge Charles Gray did not have to decide whether the Holocaust is a historical fact or not. This would have exceeded his competence. He only had to decide whether Lipstadt and Penguin books had defamed Irving by calling him a “Holocaust denier,” and he decided that they had not.
- With regard to Auschwitz in particular, however, Gray nonetheless *did* exceed his competence as judge, pronouncing his opinion on what an “objective, fair-minded historian” should or should not “have serious cause to doubt”.⁵⁷

“Having considered the various arguments advanced by Irving to assail the effect of the convergent evidence relied on by the Defendants, it is my conclusion that no objective, fair-minded historian would have serious cause to doubt that there were gas chambers at Auschwitz and that they were operated on a substantial scale to kill hundreds of thousands of Jews.”

In this respect, then, the Controversial Bloggers are certainly correct: Gray did in fact “rule” on Auschwitz. The problem lies in the implication that revisionism *in general* “[lost] those arguments in open court,” when the truth of the matter is that for the most part “those arguments” were never heard by the court at all. What the court heard instead were *Irving’s* arguments, and in defending himself from the charge of “Holocaust denial,” Irving found himself compelled to distance himself from precisely those expert revisionists – routinely defamed as “deniers” – who might have helped him win his case. The outcome of Irving v. Lipstadt may have been a defeat for one poorly informed historian with a bad legal strategy, but it was by no means a defeat for scientific revisionism.

- Finally, the implication that revisionists, having lost the argument about Auschwitz “in open court,” now have abandoned the field to their opponents and turned instead to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps as a last resort, is utterly false. On the contrary, revisionists have handily answered the so-called argument from “convergent evidence” which Gray mentions in his judgment, most notably in Carlo Mattogno’s exhaustive critique of the “expert opinion” of Lipstadt star witness Robert Jan van Pelt.⁵⁸

In sum, then, revisionists have by no means lost the argument with

⁵⁷ England and Wales High Court (Queen’s Bench Division), “Decision David Irving v. Penguin Books Limited, Deborah E. Lipstadt,” 13.91.

⁵⁸ Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity.op. cit.*.

regard to Auschwitz – quite the contrary – and in recently turning their attention to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps they are not retreating but advancing.

It is, of course, undeniably true that revisionists initially concentrated their attention almost exclusively on Auschwitz, but this is easily explained by the fact that the exterminationists themselves centered their propaganda on that camp from the beginning, thus forcing their opponents to meet them on the battlefield of their own choice.

That Auschwitz quickly became the cornerstone of the Holocaust myth was natural for several reasons:

- a) After the end of the Second World War, Europe was literally teeming with former Auschwitz inmates, and many of them were eager to describe their “miraculous survival,” thus enabling the media to flood the world with a continuous stream of stultifying Auschwitz propaganda.
- b) Upon their capture of the camp, the Soviets seized vast numbers of documents left behind by the German administration. Among this wealth of documents, they found a few items which could be interpreted as a confirmation of the gas chamber and extermination claims, the most famous examples being Karl Bischoff’s letter of 29 January 1943 in which he mentions a “Vergasungskeller” (gassing cellar).⁵⁹
- c) The Auschwitz camp fell into the hands of the Red Army almost intact, thus enabling the Polish communists to set up a memorial site where visitors could be shown through a sort of Holocaust House of Horrors, complete with a gate bearing the inscription “*Arbeit macht frei*,” empty cans of a pesticide, piles of shoes and glasses, and other “irrefutable evidence” for a gigantic mass murder in chemical slaughterhouses.

With Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, the situation was fundamentally different. There were relatively few “eyewitness reports”; only a handful of documents had survived; the Germans had destroyed the camps before their retreat. Under these circumstances, the three Reinhardt camps did not lend themselves for propaganda purposes as easily as Auschwitz. There was, to be sure, Kurt Gerstein’s surrealistic report of a supposed gassing at Bełżec, and the media later did its best to promote the lurid fantasies of imposters like Jean-François Steiner, Martin Gray, Richard Glazar and Toivi Blatt, but overall the development of

⁵⁹ Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, BW 30/34, p. 100.

this part of the narrative was overshadowed by the vast output of Auschwitz-related propaganda.

From the very beginning, however, the Auschwitz lie was living on borrowed time. The same factors which made it so useful to the beneficiaries of the legend later enabled revisionists to debunk it:

- a) Many witnesses, such as Rudolf Höss and former members of the so-called crematorium *Sonderkommando* had described the alleged gassings in great detail. Sooner or later a skeptical researcher was bound to emerge who would study the technical literature about Zyklon B and compare it with the "eyewitness reports." This skeptical researcher was Robert Faurisson, who in the late 1970s was the first to point out the impossibilities of the alleged gassing procedure.
- b) Far from corroborating the notion of a German extermination policy, the Auschwitz documents, which have gradually become accessible to revisionist historians, prove that there was no such policy:
 - The *Sterbebücher* (Death Books) of Auschwitz, which the Russians made available to the Red Cross in 1990 and the data of which were published in printed form five years later,⁶⁰ show that Jewish children and elderly Jews were not "gassed upon arrival without registration" as official historiography claims, but were regularly registered at the camp.
 - The wealth of documents about medical assistance at Auschwitz⁶¹ categorically excludes the possibility of it having been an "extermination camp." Valuable information about this aspect of the camp's history can be gleaned even from orthodox Holocaust literature. For example, as Polish historian Henry Świeboccki has shown, no fewer than 11,246 inmates underwent surgery at Auschwitz between 10 September 1942 and 23 February 1944 alone.⁶²
 - The deliveries of coke to the Auschwitz concentration camp are fully documented from a period ranging from February 1942 to October 1943: they amounted to 1,032.5 tons.⁶³ On average some 20 kg of coke are required for the incineration of a human body, which means that 51,625 bodies could be cremated at Auschwitz

⁶⁰ Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995.

⁶¹ Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Assistenza sanitaria, "selezioni" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*, Effepi, Genova 2010.

⁶² Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, *Auschwitz: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers*, Oświęcim 1999, p. 330.

⁶³ Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, D-AUI-4, Segregator 22, 22a.

during the aforementioned period. As the *Sterbebücher* show, this figure corresponds almost exactly to the number of prisoners who died from February 1942 to October 1943. The only possible conclusion is that the SS did not plan to cremate the bodies of any hypothetical gassing victims.

- Two German wartime documents quoted by Mattogno in one of his articles⁶⁴ prove that the corpses of prisoners who had died in the camp could be taken to the crematoria at any time. The inevitable conclusion is that the morgues of the crematoria were indeed in regular use *as* morgues and thus could not possibly have been used as homicidal gas chambers disguised as shower rooms.
- c) According to the Holocaust story, *Leichenkeller* (morgue) 1 of Krematorium II at Auschwitz-Birkenau was the epicenter of the genocide. Robert J. van Pelt, for example, has claimed that as many as half a million people were gassed in this room which had an area of exactly 210 square meters.⁶⁵ (For the sake of comparison, during World War Two, 291,557 American soldiers were killed in action on all fronts.⁶⁶) But since *Leichenkeller* 1 has survived to the present in a relatively intact condition, it is possible to take samples from its walls and other surfaces for forensic testing. In pioneering research undertaken at great personal cost, revisionists Fred Leuchter and Germar Rudolf have shown that brick and mortar samples from the ruins, analyzed in independent laboratories, contain no relevant traces of the ferrocyanide compounds which would necessarily have formed if hydrogen cyanide gas had been regularly used in such an environment. Furthermore, as Germar Rudolf,⁶⁷ Brian Renk⁶⁸ and Carlo Mattogno⁶⁹ have demonstrated, the holes in the ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 never existed through which the poison-bearing Zyklon B pellets were allegedly introduced into the gas chamber.

⁶⁴ Carlo Mattogno, "Die Leichenkeller der Krematorien von Birkenau im Licht der Dokumente," *Vierteljahreshfte für freie Geschichtsforschung* No. 3, 4/2003.

⁶⁵ Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002, pp. 68, 458, 469.

⁶⁶ John Whiteclay-Chambers II *et al.*, *The Oxford Companion to American Military History*. Oxford Uni. Press, New York City 1999, p. 849. cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_military_casualties_of_war

⁶⁷ Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.

⁶⁸ Brian Renk, "Convergence or Divergence? On Recent Evidence for Zyklon Introduction Holes at Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematory II," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 20, no. 5, pp. 33-51.

⁶⁹ Carlo Mattogno, "Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammern," *Vierteljahreshfte für freie Geschichtsforschung* No. 3/2002, pp. 284-304; extended in Engl.: "No Holes, No Holocaust," *The Revisionist* No. 4/2004, pp. 387-436.

The gassing of the Jews in *Leichenkeller 1* literally is a “murder” without a murder weapon.

For all practical purposes, the Auschwitz gassing myth was decisively debunked by 1994 with the publication of the important collective volume *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*.⁷⁰ This did not mean that no further research about Auschwitz was necessary, of course, but it did allow revisionist researchers to begin devoting more of their time and energy to the study of the other alleged “extermination camps.” In late 1995, during our second visit to the newly opened archives in Moscow, Carlo Mattogno and I decided to write a book about Treblinka. We later modified our plans and tackled Majdanek first because it was a much easier subject; Treblinka would come next, followed by Bełżec and Chelmno (studied by Mattogno alone) and Sobibór (studied by the two of us, together with Thomas Kues, who had previously written several carefully researched articles about this camp).

In my introduction to *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* I stated:

“An historian who wishes to check with scientific methods the picture of the four ‘pure extermination camps’ [the three Reinhardt camps plus Chelmno] sees himself confronting a far more difficult task than a researcher who has set himself the same goal with respect to Auschwitz and Majdanek. The latter can study the documents of the camp administration, which are available in great number; he can examine the quarters – some of these preserved in undamaged condition, others in ruins – which according to the prevailing notion served as gas chambers for killing human beings, to see whether their structure was suited for this function and whether the crematoria were capable of turning into ashes the number of bodies claimed. All of these possibilities are denied to the historian of the ‘pure extermination camps.’” (Treblinka, p. 10)

No doubt it is for those very same reasons that the *Holocaust Controversies* bloggers have chosen to challenge the revisionists on the subject of the Reinhardt camps, not Auschwitz or Majdanek. Indeed, attempting to refute Mattogno’s *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity* or Graf and Mattogno’s *Concentration Camp Majdanek* would have been the height of folly on their part. As far as Auschwitz and Majdanek are concerned, the exterminationist position is hopeless from the beginning, and the authors of *Holocaust Controversies* are fully aware of this fact.

⁷⁰ Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994. Enlarged English translation: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 41).

1.5. The Alleged Revisionist "Conspiracy Theory"

At the beginning of his chapter "The Hoax that dare not speak its Name," Nicholas Terry writes:

"From its inception, Holocaust Revisionism has repeatedly asserted that we have been lied to about the fate of European Jewry at the hands of the Nazis. However much it might be denied by some contemporary negationists, Holocaust denial is unthinkable without some form of conspiracy theory." (p. 38)

With his usual dishonesty, Terry here presents a straw man version of the revisionist thesis. Of course nobody in possession of his mental faculties would seriously claim that the officially accepted Holocaust story is the product of a conspiracy in which the participants all agreed to suppress the truth and promote instead a falsified version of events agreed upon in advance. To refute Terry's nonsensical insinuation, I will shortly recapitulate how the legend really originated.

It is a well-known aphorism that the first casualty of war is truth. In World War One, British atrocity mongers accused the Germans of cutting off the hands of Belgian children, crucifying enemy soldiers on church doors and distilling glycerin from the bodies of their own dead soldiers.⁷¹ After the end of the war, this primitive propaganda against the "Huns" was discontinued. It was no longer needed.

In 2002 and in early 2003, the Bush and Blair regimes in the U.S. and U.K. spread the lie that Saddam Hussein possessed weapons of mass destruction in order to justify their imminent war of aggression against a country which in reality could not possibly threaten them. A few months after the occupation of Iraq, Saddam's "weapons of mass destruction" were forgotten.

In September 1939, the Germans conquered the western half of Poland, a country which was home to numerous large Jewish communities; in the summer of 1941, they overran the previously Soviet-occupied eastern half as well. Since the Germans had plenty of guns and the Jews had very few, the Jews were unable to resist the increasingly harsh measures imposed by the Germans (ghettoization, confinement in concentration camps, conscription for forced labor) which made their lives miserable and indeed provoked the deaths of large numbers of them. In order to mobilize world opinion against the tormentors of their people, Jewish underground movements in Poland soon began spreading all kinds of mind-boggling stories about the extermination of their

⁷¹ Arthur Ponsonby, *Falsehood in Wartime*, George Allen and Unwin, 1928.

co-religionists whom the Germans allegedly were murdering by electricity, steam, gas and other exotic means. The *Holocaust Controversies* bloggers make a futile attempt to explain away these embarrassing contemporary reports about electrocution facilities and steam chambers and the like as simple “inaccuracies,” “wartime hearsay” and “Chinese whispers” (p. 16), but this explanation does not hold water for a minute. In order to “make mincemeat” of this theory (to use Sergey Romanov’s charming formulation), it suffices to recall the lengthy report about the “steam chambers” of Treblinka published by the resistance movement of the Warsaw ghetto on 15 November 1942. I will quote merely an excerpt.⁷²

“Now comes the last act of the Treblinka tragedy. The terrified mass of men, women and children starts on its last road to death. At the head a group of women and children is driven, beaten by the accompanying Germans, whips in their hands. The group is driven ever quicker, ever heavier blows fall upon the heads of the women who are mad with fear and suffering. [...] The floors of the chambers are slippery. The victims slip and fall, and they cannot get up for new numbers of forcibly driven victims fall upon them. The chief throws small children into the chamber over the heads of the women. When the execution chambers are filled, the doors are hermetically closed and the slow suffocation of people begins, brought abroad by the steam issuing from the numerous vents in the pipes. At the beginning stifled cries penetrate to the outside; gradually they quiet down and minutes later the execution is complete.”

According to another passage in the report, two million (!) Jews had already been killed in the steam chambers of Treblinka, and the Germans were preparing to exterminate the entire Polish population as well in those very same chambers!

In 1944, a Geneva-based rabbi, Adolf Abraham Silberschein, published another lengthy report about Treblinka, which he chose to christen “Tremblinka.”⁷³ As the pious rabbi was apparently not too sure about the killing method used at “Tremblinka,” he opted for a creative synthesis: On the one hand, he spoke of “gas chambers,” while on the other hand he stated that the bodies of the victims, “under the influence of the water vapor,” became clumped together. I will now quote some excerpts from his “report”:

⁷² Krystyna Marczevska, Władysław Waźniewski, “Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rzządu do na Kraji,” (Treblinka in the Light of the Files of the Delegation of the Government of the Polish Republic for the Nation) in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, volume XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 136 f.

⁷³ Adolf Abraham Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944, vol. 3.

“Every day groups of a thousand people were brought into the gas and oven chambers. [All historians agree that there were no crematoria ovens at Treblinka.] At first, as at their arrival, they were lead into the bath by the Kapos. Everyone had to take off clothing and shoes and remained naked. For the further deception of the victims, each was handed a little piece of soap. [...] Hauptmann Sauer took them over in the reception room of the extermination facilities. [...] He did not miss any opportunity to flog every single person. [If groups of a thousand people were brought to “Tremblinka” every day, and if Sauer flogged every single victim, he must have been in enviable physical shape! More pertinently, he would have made nonsense of the alleged deception of telling the Jews they were going to take a shower.] The extermination cells all fill up. When they are full, they are hermetically sealed, from every side the pipes open out of which flows gas. The death of asphyxiation reaps a quick harvest. Then the Kapos must go to work. With pitiless blows, the guard personal force them to perform the work. The gates of death open – but the dead bodies somehow cannot be pulled out individually, for they have all clumped together with one another and stiffened under the water vapor. [...] But the camp of Tremblinka had another specialty: To wit, the Jewish Arthur Gold Orchestra gave concerts there, and it had the duty of playing for those who were been lead to their deaths!!!! At the same time as thousands of Jews were poisoned in the gas chambers, the musicians had to play cheerful melodies. Whichever of them refused to do it was hanged up by his feet with his head down.”

By claiming that the authors of such ridiculous reports, which Matogno and I extensively quote in *Treblinka*, were acting in good faith and merely committed an excusable error by relying on “wartime hearsay,” our opponents once again make fools of themselves. As a matter of fact, such reports were classic examples of coarse atrocity propaganda; they were obvious *hoaxes*. The “Chinese whisper” theory also fails to explain why the Soviet commission which visited Treblinka in late August 1944 and questioned twelve former inmates of the camp “ascertained” that “three million people” (!) had been killed by pumping the air out of the chambers (!).⁷⁴

Starting in December 1941, the reports concocted by various Jewish underground movements were forwarded to Jewish organizations all over the world. The fact, however, that the press in the Allied nations did not give repeated frontpage coverage of the allegedly ongoing mass slaughter,⁷⁵ if at all, indicates to what extent the Jewish leaders in these

⁷⁴ Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoy Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow, 7021-115-9, p. 108.

⁷⁵ See Laurel Leff, “News of the Holocaust: Why FDR Didn’t Tell and the Press Didn’t Ask,” http://varianfry.org/documents_english/leff_fdr_press.pdf

nations believed these grotesque tales. They were much too intelligent to take them at face value.

After the war, however, the victors decided to maintain and even extend their wartime extermination propaganda, because unlike the horror stories of World War I and the lies about Iraqi weapons of mass destruction they were still very useful to the interested parties:

- Zionist Jews with influence in international media and political circles naturally understood that the Holocaust tale would give them the status of a martyr nation, victim of a crime of unprecedented magnitude. Henceforth anybody critical of organized Jewry, its aims and its methods could automatically be castigated as a “vile anti-semitic” eager to perpetrate a new Holocaust. This muzzling of dissenting voices in turn made possible the anachronistic creation of the modern state of Israel in 1948. At that time, Britain had just granted independence to India, and dozens of other Asian and African territories were striving ever harder to shed the white man’s rule. Yet at the very moment of worldwide de-colonization, the Zionists were permitted to launch a new colonial venture in the Near East, one with terrible consequences for the Palestinian people. Israel’s former ambassador to the United Nations, Abba Eban, made no secret of the fact that the Holocaust had been instrumental to the foundation of the Zionist entity.⁷⁶

“One reason of this really stupendous victory was without the faintest doubt the Shoa. The memory of the genocide was still alive.”

- Despite the animosity which has always characterized Polish-Jewish relations, the Poles also stood to benefit from the Holocaust hoax. After all, Poland had annexed huge tracts of German territory at the end of the war and brutally expelled the overwhelming majority of their ethnic-German population. In order to justify this crime against humanity, the Poles thus needed an even more heinous German crime to point to – the Holocaust. However, if the Holocaust story was to be widely believed, it had to be given a minimum of coherence. As it was simply not credible that the Germans should have used a wide array of outlandish, if not unfeasible killing methods in their “extermination camps,” – the steam chambers, subterranean electrocution installations, etc. – they were eventually relegated to the memory hole and replaced by homicidal gas chambers using poison gas.

⁷⁶ Quoted in *Sans Concession*, No. 67-70, October 2011, p. 15.

- And for the Western Allies and the Soviet Union the Jewish extermination tale was of great utility as well, for it enabled them to hush up their own crimes, such as the indiscriminate fire-bombing of German cities and the Katyn massacre. Thanks to the Holocaust story, Stalin was able to take on the role of a savior who had freed half of Europe from a tyranny even more cruel than his own. More importantly, the victorious powers could use the Holocaust myth to prevent any resurgence of German nationalism. It allowed them to poison the German people with a collective guilt complex which rendered Germans unable to defend their national interests.

As we can see, then, no "conspiracy theory" is needed to explain the birth of the Holocaust myth and its survival after 1945. Rather, the "hoax," as Arthur Butz memorably dubbed it in his seminal 1976 study *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*,⁷⁷ was born from the exigencies of wartime propaganda, but has since been perpetuated because it serves the converging interests of various national and transnational parties which have both the will and the means to enforce its acceptance by the public. In an excellent recent article, "The Non-Jewish stake in the Holocaust mythology,"⁷⁸ revisionist Paul Grubach outlines numerous reasons why the hoax continues to be tenaciously defended even six and a half decades after the end of the Second World War.

1.6. The Overwhelming Absurdity of the Official Version of Events

The official version of what transpired at the Reinhardt camps can be summarized in a few sentences:

Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were "pure extermination camps." Except for a handful of *Arbeitsjuden* needed to keep the camps running and some small groups of Jews redirected to Majdanek or smaller labor camps in the Lublin district, all Jews deported to these three camps were immediately gassed with engine exhaust fumes without prior registration, regardless of whether they were able-bodied or not. Since there were no crematoria at the Reinhardt camps, the bodies of the gassing victims had to be burned in the open air, most of them after previous burial.

⁷⁷ Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976.

⁷⁸ www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_1/non_jewish_stake_in_holocaust_mythology.php

Numerous points can be made to show the absurdity of this account, as indeed will become clear over the course of this volume. For now, however, we need consider only two.

1.6.1. The Alleged Extermination of Able-Bodied Jews

Numerous German documents, many of which Mattogno and I quote in our books on the camps, prove that German industry was in constant and desperate need of manpower during the war. A single example will suffice here. On 28 December 1942, alarmed at the high levels of mortality among camp inmates due to epidemic disease, Richard Glücks, Chief of the Concentration Camp Inspectorate of the SS-WVHA, sent a circular to all concentration camps commandants making them personally responsible for maintaining inmates in a condition fit for work. Glücks declared:⁷⁹

“The First Camp Physicians are to use all means at their disposal to effect a considerable decrease in the mortality in the individual camps. [...] The Reichsführer-SS has ordered that mortality absolutely must decrease”

So how can any reasonable person believe that the Germans were stupid enough to kill hundreds of thousands of valuable workers? In this context, we should remember that, even according to the orthodox version of events, able-bodied Jews were *not* exterminated at Auschwitz. And yet at the so-called Aktion Reinhardt camps few able-bodied Jews are said to have survived the alleged selection and extermination processes. No Holocaust historian has ever been able to explain this glaring contradiction.

1.6.2. The Missing Crematoria

“Normal” concentration camps such as Buchenwald and Dachau, for which no mass killings are alleged today, were equipped with crematoria for the disposal of the bodies of detainees who had died while in custody, but inexplicably the SS forgot to install crematoria at the “pure extermination camps” where they would have been far more urgently needed. Consequently, one and a half million corpses allegedly had to be burned with primitive manual means in the open air, nearly half a million of them in winter!⁸⁰

⁷⁹ NO-1523.

⁸⁰ The bodies of 434,000 Jews allegedly killed at Belzec, where cremation is said to have commenced in December 1942, plus the bodies of some tens of thousands of Jews allegedly mur-

Rather than rejecting this insult to sound human reason, our opponents at *Holocaust Controversies* wholeheartedly endorse it as part of their narrative. Who is being unreasonable?

1.6.3. The Genesis of the Alleged Gas Chambers

The craziest aspect of the officially sanctioned version of events, however, is its explanation for the genesis of the alleged gas chambers at the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps. To illustrate this point, I can do no better than quote what Carlo Mattogno wrote on the subject in *Sobibór*:

"The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust wants to make us believe that the SS had to envisage 'the killing of the 2,284,000 Jews then living in the five districts of the General Government' as part of Aktion Reinhardt. To realize this objective, the SS planners are said to have built a single extermination camp – Belżec – with a gassing installation absolutely ridiculous in view of its task: three gas chambers having a total of 96 square meters. [...]

At Sobibór, which was built to overcome the deficiencies of Belżec, the SS likewise set up three gas chambers, but they were even smaller, 36 square meters altogether, or, if we follow the sentence of the Sobibór trial at Hagen, three chambers each 4 by 4 meters, or 48 square meters altogether!

Only slowly and painfully the SS is said to have realized that 'the gas chambers turned out to be too small, the 'output' of the Sobibór camp was too low,' and hence they ostensibly decided to build another three chambers of the same size, 4 by 4 meters, to reach a total of 96 square meters. [...]

At Treblinka, the last of the claimed eastern extermination camps to be set up and said to have been built on the experience gained at Belżec and Sobibór, the same mistake was made again: once again three small gas chambers are claimed, 4 by 4 meters = 16 square meters each, with altogether 48 square meters, exactly like those at Sobibór, which had turned out to be too small! And, as at Belżec, the first gas chambers were replaced by 'six or ten' (!) new chambers, 8 by 4 meters each. Furthermore, to make things even more absurd, the old gas chambers at Belżec were torn down instead of being left intact or repaired in order to ensure a higher extermination capacity. [...]

Hence SS-Obersturmführer Richard Thomalla who is said to have built all three alleged extermination camps of Aktion Reinhardt, one after another, would have been a perfect fool, if one were to follow mainstream Holo-

caust historiography, and even more so Wirth and Globocnik, who had ordered him to do the work. Actually, it is mainstream Holocaust history which is wearing the fool's cap." (pp. 260-262)

Indeed! Had the National Socialists really tried to implement their alleged genocidal objectives in the way summarized by Mattogno, they would have been the biggest cretins since the extinction of the Neanderthal man. But then they would of course have lost the war on the very first day.

Together with the paucity of documents and the absurdity of the eyewitness reports, the inanity of this account of the genesis of the alleged Aktion Reinhardt gas chambers is undoubtedly the reason why very few Holocaust historians have wanted to deal with these camps in detail. In the first chapters of both *Treblinka* and *Sobibór*, I present a survey of the existing literature about these camps, showing that the few works with any pretense to scholarship are all based on phony sources and that the bunglings of brazen liars are accepted as classics of the Treblinka and Sobibór literature. Predictably our Controversial Bloggers make no attempt to refute this assessment, unless of course one considers the one sentence which they devote to my survey of the literature a "refutation":

"While Graf assumes that writing pot shots and snarky comments against memoirists and historians about the camps count as proper literature reviews, he is sadly mistaken." (p. 13.)

In reality, to pretend that the works of these "memoirists" and "historians" have any merit is a bit too much even for our five intrepid bloggers. How could anybody claim to discern a taste of authenticity in the books of a Vasily Grossman or a Stanislaw Szmajzner? How could anybody justify a brazen forger like Yitzhak Arad who in his "standard work" on the camps impudently falsifies the report of the Jewish resistance movement from 15 November 1942, replacing the embarrassing "steam chambers" at Treblinka with "gas chambers"?⁸¹ As I stressed in *Sobibór*, the only orthodox historian of the *Aktion Reinhardt* who deserves some respect is Jules Schelvis, but even he is unable to prove in his book about the camp that a single Jew was ever gassed at Sobibór.

Our five would-be dragon slayers think they can do better, of course. However, as "refuting Mattogno, Graf and Kues" is tantamount to defending the official version of the Reinhardt camps story, riddled as it is with contradictions and absurdities, they face an unenviable task. There

⁸¹ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., pp. 354 f.

is no middle course: the three Reinhardt camps were so small that they could only have ever accommodated a tiny fraction of the nearly 1.5 million Jews deported to them, so they must by necessity have been *either* extermination camps, as the orthodox historians claim, *or* transit camps, as the revisionists claim; *tertium non datur*. But if they hope to prove that Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were in fact extermination camps, the Controversial Bloggers necessarily will have to contend with all the absurdities which orthodox historiography relies on for its "evidence" in this connection, including the ridiculous story about the genesis of the gas chambers.

Let us now see how Jonathan Harrison, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov and Nick Terry handle this task. The results of their endeavors will show once and for all whether the official story of the *Aktion Reinhardt* gassings can be saved by our daring bloggers, or whether it too, like the myth of Auschwitz, remains doomed to end on the scrapheap of history – and Yahweh cheated us by sending out five clowns.

Chapter 2: Scope and Significance of the Present Study

By Carlo Mattogno

2.1. The Adversaries and Their Credentials

Jürgen Graf has been a revisionist since the early 1990s. He is the author of many studies, the most important of which, totalling well over 900 pages, are:

- *Der Holocaust auf dem Prüfstand. Augenzeugenberichte versus Naturgesetze.* Guideon Burg Verlag, Basel, 1992;
- *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust.* Neue Visionen GmbH, Verlag, Würenlos, 1994;
- *Riese auf tönernen Füßen. Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den “Holocaust.”* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1999;
- *Krach mirowogo porjadka (The Collapse of the Global Order),* Moscow, 2008.

He has also written numerous articles, the most important of which are available for consultation at <http://juergen-graf.vho.org/>.

Thomas Kues has dedicated himself to revisionism since 2007. He is the author of many articles, including:

- “Evidence for the Presence of ‘Gassed’ Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories” (ongoing article series in the *Inconvenient History* online journal);
- “The Maly Trostenets ‘Extermination Camp’ — A Preliminary Historiographical Survey,” *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3 (2011), nos. 1 and 2.
- “Tree-Felling at Treblinka,” *Inconvenient History*, vol. 1 (2009), no. 2.
- “The Alleged First Gas Chamber Building at Sobibór” (<http://codoh.com/library/document/654>);
- “On Rudolf Höss’ alleged visit to Treblinka” (<http://codoh.com/library/document/652>).

His principal line of research is far removed from mere “negationism,” incidentally, since he attempts to reconstruct, within the limits of the available sources, the fate of the Jews deported to the East.

Graf and myself [C. Mattogno], together or separately, have visited the following former German concentration camps, or their locations:

- Auschwitz-Birkenau,

- Buchenwald,
- Chełmno,
- Dachau,
- Gusen,
- Mauthausen,
- Gross-Rosen,
- Lublin-Majdanek,
- Stutthof,
- Płaszów,
- Bełżec,
- Sobibór,
- Treblinka,
- the ex-ghetto of Terezín
- and Fort IX at Kaunas.

Together or separately, we have accessed the following archives:

- Archives of Dachau Concentration Camp
- Federal Archives at Koblenz
- State Archives at Weimar
- Municipal Archives of Erfurt
- Archives of the Stutthof Museum
- Archives of the State Museum of Gross-Rosen, Wałbrzych
- State Archives of Katowice
- Archives of the State Museum of Majdanek
- Provincial State Archives of Lublin
- Archives of the State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau
- Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People National Memorial, Warsaw
- State Archives of the Russian Federation, Moscow
- Russian State War Archives, Moscow
- Federal Security Office of the Russian Federation, Moscow
- State Institute for War Documentation, Amsterdam
- State Military Archives, Prague
- Archives of the Ministry of the Interior of the Czech Republic, Prague
- Archives of the Jewish State Museum, Prague
- Archives of the Terezín Monument
- Central State Archives of the Slovak Republic, Bratislava
- National Slovak Archives
- National Historical Archives of Belarus in Minsk
- Central State Archives of Lithuania, Vilnius

- National Archives of Hungary, Budapest.
- State Archives of Łódź
- State Archives of the District of Lwów.

We have received documents from a number of institutions, including:

- Deutsches Patentamt, Berlin
- Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg
- Institut für Zeitgeschichte, München
- Staatsarchiv Nürnberg, Nürnberg
- Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, Paris
- Swiss Federal Archives, Bern
- National Archives, Washington D.C.
- Yivo Institute for Jewish Research, New York
- Franklin D. Roosevelt Library, New York
- Public Record Office (now within The National Archives), Kew
- The Jewish Museum, London
- Wiener Library, London
- Studium Polski Podziemnej, London
- Imperial War Museum, London
- Yad Vashem, Jerusalem
- State Archives of Israel, Jerusalem
- Friedman Archives, Haifa
- Riksarkivet, Stockholm.

That our research interest was initially concentrated on Auschwitz is not due to any sort of “obsession” with the camp, but rather to the obvious fact that Auschwitz was considered at that time the “center” of the Holocaust, and because relatively large quantities of documentation exist about that camp. Based on the substantial documentary material I gathered there, I have authored a series of systematic studies on essential aspects of the history of the Auschwitz complex, totalling approximately 3,300 pages:

- *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005;
- *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; 2nd. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012;
- *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005;
- *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004;

- *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004;
- *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005;
- *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, "selection" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati.* Effepi, Genova, 2010;
- *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005;
- *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A historical & technical study of Jean-Claude Pressac's Criminal Traces and Robert Jan van Pelt's Convergence of Evidence,* 2 vols., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010;
- *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana.* 2 vols., Effepi, Genoa, 2012.

Over the course of years of research, conducted with limited resources and at great personal sacrifice, Graf and I collected a wealth of documentation on the former concentration camps of Lublin-Majdanek and Stutthof as well, material corroborated by careful inspection of the installations of the camps themselves. Based on this documentation, we have co-authored the following studies:

- *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003; 2nd. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012, and
- *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.

All the books mentioned above offer an abundant harvest of material (documents, testimonies, photographs, material comparisons) which had previously been unknown or ignored, so that dismissing this material out of hand as simply "negationist" makes no sense.

From a strictly revisionist (*i.e.*, critical) point of view, the search for documents was dictated by the observation that, as regards the question of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, "justified confidence" in Holocaust historiography is inversely proportional to the documentation examined; that is, the greater and the richer the documentation, the more difficult it is to demonstrate the (presumed) existence of homicidal gas chambers and the easier it becomes to refute the related arguments for their existence. This is also true of the orthodox arguments critical of revisionism: the greater and the richer the documentation, the more trifling the arguments of our exterminationist critics. The most obvious demonstration of this pattern is seen in the examples of Auschwitz,

Majdanek and Stutthof.

The reason for the pattern itself lies in the fact that it is more difficult to systematically distort a huge mass of documents which, precisely because of their abundance, usually permit an effective understanding of the events they relate to. In addition, it is equally difficult to refute a genuine convergence of documentary evidence.

On the other hand, where the documentation is nearly non-existent, as for the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps, Holocaust-related “reconstruction” is necessarily conjectural, based almost exclusively on testimonies. Even if a pretense of “material evidence” is subsequently raised by proponents of the exterminationist thesis, this turns out to be, upon critical investigation, simply smoke and mirrors.

Over the course of our research, Graf and I did not neglect to examine whatever materials existed in relation to these camps, sparse as they are; we also found testimonies, reports and a variety of other elements which had previously been unknown or ignored. This research resulted in three books, one each for the three principal “Aktion Reinhardt” camps (the fourth being Lublin-Majdanek):

- *Belżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004;
- *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004;
- *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, written in collaboration with T. Kues, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

These three works total more than 900 pages.

Our critics, in extreme terms, accuse us of faking our findings. They claim, in fact, to have unmasked the so-called “Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues,” as stated in the subtitle to their book.

But can one seriously believe that Graf and I spent fifteen years of our lives in exhausting travel, at great personal sacrifice (which in Graf’s case, as is well known, involved serious disruption to his personal and professional life), in order to write thousands of pages with the intention simply to “falsify” history? In the realm of reasonable possibility invoked by our critics, is it not at least more *probable* that our intentions were honest? That we were motivated by the desire to ascertain the truth, or to approximate the truth insofar as possible, or – as the great French revisionist Robert Faurisson would say – by a desire for *akribéia*? If we had really wished to falsify history, we would not have undertaken exhausting journeys in search of documents, but would have rather simply copied the sources from existing literature, as the “contro-

versial bloggers" have done.

Now let's take a look at our critics: Jonathan Harrison, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov, Nicholas Terry. Who are they? The terms in which describe themselves are rather vague:

"Two of us live in the USA (one a native, the other an immigrant from the UK); one of us lives in England, one Portugal and one in Russia." (p. 35)

They have, in fact, good reason to be circumspect, because they are all affiliated with the notorious *Holocaust Controversies* blog, the members of which are well known to have been banished by the ARC (*Aktion Reinhard Camps*) site, a prominent website promoting the orthodox Holocaust narrative:

"As part of our ongoing effort to restore the Action Reinhard Camps website to its original state, [prior to it being vandalized back in 2006], we have identified this page as one of several forged/faked Holocaust documents created by the Holocaust Controversies group, and maliciously inserted into our pages by Michael Peters. We have removed the page and will replace it, and any other erroneous information with accurate historical data that is untainted by those 'controversial bloggers' who seek nothing more than to sow the seeds of discord and malcontent amongst the historical community."

These are, in fact, serious criminal offenses. The ARC site adds (see Illustration 2.1):⁸²

"'Holocaust Controversies' is a controversial blog whose sole stated purpose is an insane dedication to manufacture dispute, and foster Internet-based altercation with Holocaust deniers and revisionist believers. However they have not limited their dispute to deniers, and are notorious for attacking Holocaust scholars and websites as well. The Holocaust Controversies members are linked to the attack on ARC, as well as the fabrication of forged documents and photos. Their entire membership has since been banned from this website, and we would remind everyone that the Action Reinhard Camps website maintains no connection to the members of that disreputable blog.

Holocaust Controversies members:

Nicholas Terry

Sergey Romanov

Roberto Muehlenkamp

Andrew Mathis

Michael Peters."

⁸² www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/trebmuenzberger.html

Action Reinhard Camps Website Restoration Initiative

(cleanup after being vandalized)

As part of our ongoing effort to restore the Action Reinhard Camps website to its original state, [prior to it being vandalized back in 2006], we have identified this page as one of several forged/faked Holocaust documents created by the **Holocaust Controversies group**, and maliciously inserted into our pages by Michael Peters. We have removed the page and will replace it, and any other erroneous information with accurate historical data that is untainted by those "controversial bloggers" who seek nothing more than to sow the seeds of discord and malcontent amongst the historical community.

We sincerely apologize for these events that were outside of our control, and pledge that **Never Again** will the ARC website be subjected to such insidious activity from any individual or group.

Since the ARC website was put into archival state back in 2007 we have been diligently updating all of our pages (offline) in preparation for a re-launch of the site, complete with an updated look and feel, and cleansed of association with the vandals.

We hope that ARC has proved a invaluable resource over the past ten years and we strive to ever improve our ability to shed light on the dark period of history known as Action Reinhard.

★

"Holocaust Controversies" is a controversial blog who's sole stated purpose is an insane dedication to manufacture dispute, and foster internet-based altercation with Holocaust deniers and revisionist believers. However they have not limited their dispute to deniers, and are notorious for attacking Holocaust scholars, and websites as well. The Holocaust Controversies members are linked to the attack on ARC, as well as the fabrication of forged documents and photos. Their entire membership has since been banned from this website, and we would remind everyone that the Action Reinhard Camps website maintains no connection to the members of that disreputable blog.

Holocaust Controversies members:

Nicholas Terry

Sergey Romanov

Roberto Muehlenkamp

Andrew Mathis

Michael Peters

Illustration 2.1: Holocaust Controversy members banned from orthodox Holocaust website due to illegal activities.

In another communication, the *ARC team* informs us that it "has unanimously agreed to bar indefinitely, the following individuals: Sergey Romanov and Nick Terry," elaborating as follows (see Illustration 2.2):⁸³

"ARC maintains NO association or contact with these individuals, and while we appreciate the thousands of email reports we've received regarding their unsavory actions we must ask that you direct this information to

⁸³ www.deathcamps.org/sergeyandnick.html

the appropriate authorities."
(Emph. added)

Moreover, the ARC team have expressly barred Muehlenkamp, Romanov and Terry from linking to their site (see Illustration 3).⁸⁴

"Unauthorized links to our website from the controversial and grossly inaccurate hate blog postings of the following persons:

**Roberto Muehlenkamp –
Sergey Romanov – Dr. Nick
Terry**

Are not condoned by ARC. We maintain no connection to Holocaust hate blogs, and would caution all to avoid being misled by these individuals."

In spite of the above warning, our critics, with their typical effrontery, have created at least six links to the ARC site in their flailing polemic against us (p. 338, footnote 293; p. 396, footnotes 36, 40; p. 424, footnotes 60 and 61).

According to the ARC site, then, our critics are hate mongers, vandals and falsifiers, guilty of "unsavory actions" and the authors of "**grossly inaccurate** hate blog postings." With such credentials, their attacks upon our credibility, expressed in the following terms:

"It does not mean that we regard deniers as equal debating partners on an intellectual or ethical level; instead, we proceed in the knowledge that deniers operate in ignorance and bad faith." (p. 8),

appear simply grotesque: what a pulpit from which to deliver ser-

www.DeathCamps.org

The Genuine ARC website
www.Deathcamps.Org

Barred indefinitely!

Sergey Romanov and Nick Terry

The ARC team has unanimously agreed to bar indefinitely, the following individuals: **Sergey Romanov and Nick Terry**

We will not publish the details surrounding their banning, yet suffice to say they are not welcome here at www.Deathcamps.org, nor at any of our associate organizations. Due to their activities they have also been barred from any access to the ARC libraries, photo archives, and all electronic resources maintained by the ARC team.

ARC maintains NO association or contact with these individuals, and while we appreciate the thousands of email reports we've received regarding their unsavory actions we must ask that you direct this information to the appropriate authorities.

Thank you
-ARC

© ARC <http://www.deathcamps.org> September 30, 2002 - 2010

Domain Registration & Official Copyright Information can be validated at the [WHOIS](http://www.WHOIS) website.

Beware of counterfeit ARC websites with hyphenated URL's, and avoid controversial hate blogs whenever possible.

Illustration 2.2: *S. Romanov and N. Terry permanently banned from orthodox Holocaust website due to illegal activities.*

*** Note to our viewers ***

Unauthorized links to our website from the controversial and grossly inaccurate hate blog postings of the following persons:
Roberto Muehlenkamp - Sergey Romanov - Dr. Nick Terry
Are not condoned by ARC. We maintain no connection to Holocaust hate blogs, and would caution all to avoid being misled by these individuals.

Illustration 2.3: *R. Muehlenkamp, S. Romanov, N. Terry are grossly inaccurate hate bloggers, according to orthodox Holocaust website.*

⁸⁴ www.deathcamps.org/contact/contact.html

mons on intellectual and moral honesty!

It should not surprise us, therefore, that the *Holocaust Controversies* group, despite its pretensions of forming the vanguard of anti-revisionism, is not taken seriously by orthodox holocaust historians.

As is well known, an international historical conference was held in Oranienburg, Germany, in 2008, the papers of which were only published in 2011 – in a volume over 400 pages long bearing the title *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*.⁸⁵ The object of the conference was on the one hand to publicise the most recent findings of orthodox historians in relation to the “gas chambers” in general, and on the other to critique revisionism in particular. The participants occupied themselves, both directly and indirectly, with the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps, among other things. In particular, Dieter Pohl contributes a paper on the topic of “Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der ‘Aktion Reinhardt’” (Mass killings by toxic gas within the framework of the “Aktion Reinhardt”)⁸⁶ in which he explains that, in this context,

“die Forschungen stoßen vor allem durch den Mangel an aussagekräftigen Quellen an Grenzen. Im Gegensatz zu den Konzentrationslagern sind für die Lager der ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ fast keine zeitgenössischen Akten überliefert”,

*“[r]esearch is restricted, above all, by the lack of significant sources. In contrast to the concentration camps, there are almost no contemporary records on the ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ camps.”*⁸⁷

Hence the fact that “historical scholarship” is based “almost entirely on interrogations of the defendants, the few survivors and Polish eyewitnesses. [*fast durchweg auf Befragungen der Täter, der wenigen Überlebenden und polnischer Augenzeugen.*]”⁸⁷ That much, of course, is just what we should expect – there’s simply no way around some facts. More interesting, for our purposes here, is Pohl’s endorsement in this context.⁸⁷

“Einen guten Überblick kann man sich auf der Internet-Seite deathcamps.org verschaffen.”

“One can gain a good overview [of the Aktion Reinhardt story] from the deathcamps.org internet site.”

⁸⁵ Published by Günter Morsch and Bertrand Perz, with the collaboration of Astrid ×, Metropol, Berlin, 2011.

⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 185-195.

⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 187.

This is the only website on the topic apparently considered serious enough to be worthy of mention. Nowhere in the book, totalling, as noted, more than 400 pages, is there any mention of the site *Holocaust Controversies* or its members.

Indeed, the fact that our critics' site, amongst the near-infinite mass of Holocaust literature, is mentioned *exclusively* in a few articles on *Emory University's Holocaust Denial on Trial* website and in a book by Pavel Polian and Alfred Kokh (p. 11) shows that authoritative Holocaust historians place no value on the claims of Muehlenkamp and associates. And the notice in Polian and Kokh's book is indeed pathetic, because its nearly 400 pages contain only a single sparse mention, consisting of three whole lines, of Jonathan Harrison in relation to a criticism by Harrison of Walter Sanning's *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*.⁸⁸

As to the Emory University website, the articles mentioning *Holocaust Controversies* there are obviously written by desperate people, prepared to grasp at any straw to "refute" revisionist arguments. The intellectual competence and honesty of these writers is made apparent, among other things, by the manner in which they present my article "The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau".⁸⁹

"Carlo Mattogno, an Italian denier, built his arguments on Leuchter's amateurish speculations, in a 1994 monograph. To prove the ovens could not have cremated enough bodies he compared the operation of modern civilian ovens to the situation in Auschwitz-Birkenau."

Both claims are false and simplistic: on the one hand, I stated in my original article that the crematory capacity cited by Leuchter "is actually far below the actual capacity," and on the other I described the structure and functioning of civilian ovens to provide an understanding of the capacity of the ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau. I then fleshed out this description on the basis of documents from the *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) of the Auschwitz camp, comparing them to Topf ovens of the same model, with 2 or 3 muffles, in other camps – a

⁸⁸ Pavel Polian and Alfred Kokh (eds.), *Otritsanie otritsaniia ili bitva pod Aushvitsem. Debata o demografii i geopolitike Kholokhosta*, Moscow: Tri kvadrata, 2008, p. 288 and footnote 196 on p. 317. English translation available under the title *Denial of the Denial, or the Battle of Auschwitz: Debates about the Demography and Geo-Politics of the Holocaust*, Academic Studies Press, Boston, 2012.

⁸⁹ "The crematoria ovens at Auschwitz couldn't have disposed of the remains of the 1.1 million Jews," www.hdot.org/en/learning/myth-fact/cremation1. My article can be found at www.codoh.com/node/921; this is an English translation of the German version as published in Ernst Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 70), pp. 281-320; published in print in English in a revised version in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 41), pp. 373-412.

project of historical and technical analysis to which I later dedicated a volume of over 500 pages.⁹⁰

These two mentions of *Holocaust Controversies*, apart from being derisory in scope, are therefore anything but laudatory. Our critics assure us that they have received the "appreciation" of many historians and academics, in "emails and face to face," but they fail to mention even a single one by name. Even if it is true that they have received "appreciation" from various quarters, it is clear that the persons involved are either not historians or academics or are otherwise ashamed to be publicly associated with the "hate bloggers" and have thus forbidden them from making their names public.

But the issue of "appreciation" is most likely just a pretext for making an underhanded attack on my own person. In this regard, the "hate bloggers" remark as follows:

"without naming all of the historians who have expressed their appreciation, we are quite certain that they outnumber whatever praise Mattogno himself has ever received from any academics." (p. 11)

Obviously, there is a certain difference between the fact that our self-proclaimed Holocaust "historians" are given no consideration whatsoever by their "colleagues," and the routine suppression of revisionist historians by orthodox academia. In the first case, the reason for exclusion can only be the historiographical ignorance of the snubbed "Controversial Bloggers"; in the second, ideological prejudice clearly is at work, the result of decades of demonization (see, in particular, P. Vidal-Naquet and D. Lipstadt), accompanied with copious accusations of anti-Semitism, Nazism, racism, etc. Notwithstanding this situation, I can personally cite a few exceptions. Prominent German historian Prof. Ernst Nolte, for example, has referred to me as being among "serious scholars."⁹¹ What is more, the prestigious documentary compendium *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, published by the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* in München, mentions my study on the *Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz* (Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005) in its bibliography.⁹² Tomasz Kranz, director of the research department of the Majdanek Memorial Institution, considered our study

⁹⁰ *I forni crematori di Auschwitz, Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana*. 2 vols., Effepi, Genoa, 2012; vol. I.

⁹¹ E. Nolte, *Controversie. Nazionalismo, bolscevismo, questione ebraica nella storia del Novecento*. Corbaccio, Milan, 1999, p. 13.

⁹² Edited by Norbert Frei, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher and Bernd C. Wagner. *Institut für Zeitgeschichte*. K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000, p. 570.

on Majdanek worthy of mention in a short book, without praise to be sure, but without reproach either.⁹³ And finally our book *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* (Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2002) is present in the Polish National Library in Warsaw under the shelfmark II 2.182.986 A. It's not much, of course, but it is still more than the recognition obtained, in print, by our aspiring critics, which is . . . nothing.

In this context, it is easy to see why, after a few initial responses, I decided to refrain from continuing to reply to the claims of the "controversial bloggers" unless their claims were published in print, a condition which they, typically, interpreted as "desperation" on my part (p. 11). This condition was intended solely to establish substantially what on the web is only virtual, a fact obvious even to the bloggers themselves, since they state "internet links are ephemeral and tend to 'decay' as time passes." (p. 1). In other words, in blogs one can write the most obvious nonsense and it may disappear after a few years, to the benefit of the authors of that complete nonsense. A printed text, on the other hand, remains in existence, fixing the author's responsibility for a much longer period of time. In the second place, I am in no way interested in endless "online" disputes, fruitless by their very nature for the same reason. In the third place, I have no desire to debate with persons obviously motivated by hatred and bad faith – persons who do not hesitate to assert the most ridiculous absurdities as long as they contradict the arguments of revisionists in any manner whatsoever. How is it possible to engage in serious discussion with people who, for example, claim that it is possible to cram 20 persons into a single square meter? Among the more "scholarly" orthodox holocaust historians, everyone is prepared to admit that this is an obvious absurdity. Only the "controversial bloggers" adopt this same absurdity as a profession of faith.⁹⁴ And what can one say of people who attempt to calculate the combustible value of a human body based on the biogas produced by the decomposition of "animal waste," particularly "cattle manure"?⁹⁵ If Muehlenkamp had published such an absurdity in a book, he would have been the laughing stock of every competent person for the rest of his life.

A single PDF file on the web approaches a printed book more closely, if only because it can be printed as a book without modification. For our part, we are glad that the "controversial bloggers" have finally de-

⁹³ Tomasz Kranz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit...*, *op. cit.*, p. 54.

⁹⁴ I shall return to this matter in Chapter 11.

⁹⁵ http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec_28.html.

cided to utilise a mode of communication which will commit them to their statements, we hope, for years, without the hope of any overly rapid “decay.”

And the relative permanence of the medium is all the more important in that it leaves our critics no way of effacing the evidence of their plagiarism. The PDF file authored by the “controversial bloggers” was posted on the Internet on 24 December 2011, and within days it was aptly renamed by persons well acquainted with the authors as the “Cut and Paste Manifesto.” For example, the user Blogbuster wrote as follows in the CODOH Forum at the time:⁹⁶

“My view on the HC manifesto:

I wasn't overly impressed with the hodge-podge collection of “cut and paste” research compiled by Nick Terry, Sergey Romanov, Roberto Muehlenkamp and the rest. Having read through it I found a lot of information that was originally posted on other websites and tailored in the manifesto to suit the arguments of the HC compiler. I found it to be useless as an aid for debating revisionism either one way or the other. The focus is more on structure designed to emulate a white paper than to provide a substantial critique of revisionist belief.

Any grammar school student could just as easily assemble a body of work that is lifted from the research of others, arrange it to a desired theme just as this manifesto was specifically directed at Mattongo [sic], Grag [sic] and Kues. The problem is, that the original research this electronic argument is composed of was not designed for such purpose, and the way Terry, and Romanov have attempted to jam a square peg into a round hole is sloppy at best.”

Taken by itself it is just the unsubstantiated opinion of a single, pseudonymous poster to an Internet discussion forum, true. But as this book shall show, it is also a remarkably accurate one, correctly identifying the vast pseudo-scientific pretense maintained by the “controversial bloggers” – a pretense which is obviously the result of whole days spent “cutting and pasting.” In the chapters to follow I will show that historical, documentary and bibliographical plagiarism on the part of our “controversial bloggers” is indeed so extensive as to earn for them the title not of “controversial bloggers” but rather “plagiarist bloggers.”

Appendix I contains a list of their most salient plagiarisms, and as impressive as it may appear, it is still incomplete. I recommend the reader to take a look through it before going on with the reading of our reply, so that he or she can immediately assess the degree of duplicity

⁹⁶ <http://forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?f=2&t=6769>.

and misrepresentation of our dissembling critics.

The "new" sources adopted by our bloggers with regards to "our knowledge of Belżec, Sobibór and Treblinka" (pp. 20-24) are in fact precisely the same ones listed in summary form by Dieter Pohl in his paper "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhard'" mentioned above. As to our own sources, the analysis of them presented by the "hate bloggers" – as always, totally destitute of any sense of proportion – is ridiculously simplistic:

"Indeed, of the non-judicial files cited across the 'trilogy,' 11 relate to Auschwitz while 7 relate to other concentration camps, leaving only 7 that ostensibly relate directly to Belżec or Treblinka along with 18 to the Galicia and Lublin districts and 4 to the Lodz ghetto. 11 more files from the Moscow archives are quoted in relation to the Holocaust in the Soviet Union, while one file purportedly cited from the National Archives of Belarus is seemingly plagiarized from secondary sources."

They then conclude:

"Measured against the research efforts of serious historians, all these figures are risible." (p. 28)

In reality, our "trilogy" presents previously unknown material, accompanied by critical analyses, on a scale and with a degree of thoroughness which had never before been attempted in the historiography of the Reinhardt camps. Without entering into too much detail, the book on Belżec combines, for the first time, a vast collection of wartime and post-war propaganda sources relating to the origins and development of the assumed methods of mass killing, showing the manner in which, and why, the story of the "gas chambers" emerged from these propaganda fairy tales.⁹⁷ Similar compilations of sources were produced by us for Treblinka⁹⁸ and Sobibór.⁹⁹ In all three cases, extensive use was made of Polish sources not considered at that time to form part of Western historiography. The Belżec book also offers a detailed critical analysis of the archaeological studies performed by Andrzej Kola on the grounds of the former camp.

One can argue about the exposition in these works as much as one likes, but they remain nonetheless the first effort on such an extensive scale ever to appear in printed literature.

Our study on Treblinka also presents a pertinent range of documentation which at the time of its publication was entirely unknown, even to

⁹⁷ *Belżec...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 9-50.

⁹⁸ *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, pp. 47-76.

⁹⁹ *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 63-76.

Holocaust specialists. We refer in particular to material obtained by ourselves from the State Archive of the Russian Federation (GARF) in Moscow: for example, the testimonies of A. Kon and K. Skarzyński; S. Rajzman's text *Kombinat Smerti v Treblinka* and his interrogation dated 26 September 1944; the Soviet report on the mass graves at Treblinka dated 15-23 August 1944; the TASS reports written immediately afterwards, dated 11 and 12 September 1944; the report of the preliminary investigation of Z. Łukaszewicz dated 29 December 1945; the Soviet diagram of Treblinka dated 24 September 1944 (published by ourselves as Document 11 in *Treblinka*); the diagrams of the presumed [homicidal] gas chambers of the camp drawn by First Lieutenant Jurowski (Documents 18 and 19), and other material. As we will see in the following chapters, Muehlenkamp and Company plagiarized even these sources!

Our work on Sobibór presents and analyses for the first time the results of the archaeological research work performed by A. Kola in the former camp of Sobibór, described, in particular, in the article "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2001 r.," in *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, no. 4, October-December 2001.

All three of these books are illustrated by photographs personally taken by myself in the areas of the former camps. The book on Bełżec contains approximately 90 bibliographical references, that on Treblinka approximately 210, that on Sobibór approximately 310. Contrary to the insinuations of the "hate bloggers," the sources are all first hand and have been verified.¹⁰⁰

The bloggers thus begin their "critique" with a systematic distortion of the value of our work with the evident intention of discrediting it.

En passant, since our bloggers consider themselves "historians," why did they not begin by first presenting the enormous mass of historical research, documents and other materials relating to the concentration camps and homicidal gas chambers gathered and compiled by themselves? For example, they declare:

"Mattogno also claimed that none of the blog members ever visited an archive, a library, have seen an original document, or are aware of the documentary evidence of the camps. This is flat out false, as will be seen in the following pages." (p. 11)

¹⁰⁰ In this context, our bloggers claim that "one file purportedly cited from the National Archives of Belarus is seemingly plagiarized from secondary sources." (p. 28). The file is a list of the Jewish transport from Hamburg to Minsk dated 18 November 1941 which is before me as I write this; it begins with the name "Abramowicz Ruchla" and ends with "Wolffsohn Clara." Plagiarism is not our speciality.

A few pages further on, they add:

"Our own research into the materials from East European archives have included research trips to some of the relevant archives." (p. 29)

Yet these vague assurances shed little or no light on the fundamental questions: who among them visited which archives? What new material did they discover there? Who visited which former "extermination camps"? And if they really did perform profound research work as they claim, why waste their time "refuting" the alleged "falsifiers" instead of providing the academic world with the precious knowledge they gained in their studies, publishing specialist monographs on each of the three main "Aktion Reinhardt" camps? Why waste such a precious opportunity to sculpt their names in the prestigious annals of Holocaust historiography!

The tragic reality is that our bloggers are not even "paper historians" (a term rightly applied to Pierre Vidal-Naquet by Robert Faurisson), but mere "cut and paste bloggers."

The discredit which the controversial bloggers attempt to cast upon our own work seems all the more malevolent and unjustified in view of the fact that Holocaust historiography itself, despite an immense deployment of specialist manpower and resources, has produced very little of significance on the three "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, as admitted by Pohl himself.

Obviously, we are very well aware that our "trilogy" might have possessed even richer, more extensive documentation than it did. Those wishing to reproach us on these grounds should consider that we have not enjoyed access to public archives for over a decade, since we are well-known – indeed "notorious" – revisionists, which precludes much further documentary research by us in this regard. And that is without even considering our financial resources, which are absolutely ludicrous compared to those available to orthodox Holocaust historians. In this – to say the least – unfavourable context, our goal has been to offer works of pioneering research, which we hope may constitute the basis for further, more in-depth research in the future.

Our "plagiarist bloggers" repeatedly and obsessively insist on the fact that the bibliography consulted by ourselves in the preparation and publication of these works is incomplete. That is true. This was in part the result of factors beyond our control and in part a deliberate decision. Since it was our intention to present introductory studies on the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps as soon as we could, we did without a systematic examination of the rich body of exterminationist literature (with the possi-

ble exception of our *Sobibór* study), since that would have delayed, perhaps indefinitely, the publication of our work. We focused, therefore, upon the “traditional” positions of Holocaust historiography, which are “dated” perhaps, but have not yet been superseded. The deliberate decision was made by asking ourselves: to what extent, in fact, are the recent developments of Holocaust historiography truly relevant to an understanding and demonstration of the “gas chambers”?

Morsch and Perz stress that at least 60 major texts were published on the topic of “Massenmord durch Giftgas” (mass murder with poison gas) between 1983 and 2010, but that little real progress had been made in the matter:¹⁰¹

“Viele der damals durch die schwierige Quellenanlage bedingten Begrenzungen der Forschungen können vor dem Hintergrund fehlender Quelle aber auch fast 30 Jahre später nicht einfach überwunden werden. Das gilt vor allem für die Lager der ‘Aktion Reinhardt,’ für die im Gegensatz zu den Konzentrationslagern nur äußerst wenig zeitgenössische Dokumente überliefert sind.”

“Against this background of missing sources, many of the restrictions on earlier research caused by the difficult source situation of the time still cannot be easily overcome even thirty years later. This is true in particular for the ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ camps for which, contrary to the situation for regular concentration camps, very few contemporary documents have been handed down to us.”

Pohl, an author much cited by the “plagiarist bloggers,” makes the same assertion even more explicitly:¹⁰²

“Die Erforschung der Vernichtungslager der sogenannten Aktion Reinhardt hat zwischen Ende der 1970er- und Mitte 1990er-Jahre großen Schritt voran gemacht, nicht zuletzt durch das Sammelwerk ‘Nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas.’ Seitdem konnten zwar viele neue Erkenntnisse zu den Ghettoräumungen und Deportationen gewonnen werden, weniger jedoch zu den eigentlichen Vernichtungslagern selbst, also Belzec, Sobibór und Treblinka.”

“Research on the extermination camps of the so-called Aktion Reinhardt made great progress between the end of the 1970s and the mid-1990s, not least as a result of the ‘Nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas’ compendium. Since then we have, indeed, succeeded in gaining a great deal of new knowledge on the ghetto evacuations and deportations, but less on the actual extermination camps themselves, that is, Belzec, Sobibór and

¹⁰¹ G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*. Introduction, pp. xvii-xviii.

¹⁰² D. Pohl, “Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der ‘Aktion Reinhardt’,” in: G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), *op. cit.*, p. 187.

Treblinka."

Pohl diligently lists "new sources," but must then admit that "nevertheless we are still far away from an overall synthesis of all this knowledge; *the state of research has not fundamentally changed since the 1980s [dennoch sind wir von einer umfassenden Synthese aller dieser Erkenntnisse noch entfernt, der Forschungsstand hat sich seit den 1980er-Jahren nicht grundlegend verändert].*"¹⁰³ (Emph. added)

Pohl in fact observes disconsolately:¹⁰⁴

"Freilich fehlt es noch an eingehenderen Studien vor allem zu Treblinka, dem größten der drei Lager, und zu Belzec."

"Of course, there is still a lack of more detailed studies, particularly on Treblinka, the largest of the three camps, and on Belzec."

Since we were essentially interested in the problem of the "extermination camps" and the "gas chambers," and since this more recent literature has produced nothing new in this regard – as explicitly stated by Pohl, and as we shall see in detail in the chapters which follow – the reproaches directed against us by our detractors are only of marginal relevance. On the other hand, their obsessive-compulsive use of innumerable sources, most of them plagiarized, does not aim to fill this vacuum in Holocaust historiography, or even to present a summary of the existing literature, but merely to lure the reader into a dense thicket of inconclusive references through a puerile and ostentatious display of false learning.

2.2. Genesis of Holocaust Historiography and the Revisionist Method

Every time there is any discussion of revisionism among orthodox Holocaust advocates, the old canard of the "conspiracy theory" inevitably resurfaces. Our "plagiarist bloggers" put it this way:

"From its inception, Holocaust Revisionism has repeatedly asserted that we have been lied to about the fate of Europe's Jews at the hands of the Nazis. However much it might be denied by some contemporary negationists, Holocaust denial is unthinkable without some form of conspiracy theory." (p. 38)

This claim, in turn, depends on a routine misrepresentation of the revisionist approach to documentary sources. This becomes clear early on in their book, in a passage in which they pretend to impart a lesson on

¹⁰³ *Ibid.*, p. 190.

¹⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 187.

the correct historiographical method:

“It is striking that in all of their work, MGK consistently act as if the only source that can be considered a ‘document’ is a German report. Yet such an attitude is quite frankly the purest gibberish when measured against all known standard practices of historical scholarship ever since they were codified in the 19th Century. Rankeanism has only one rule, namely to prefer where possible a source that is closer to the events, either in terms of chronology or proximity. Medievalists, after all, are often forced to rely on sources from long after the fact, written down by commentators who were nowhere near the events they describe. Military historians do not have a problem in making use of the records of both sides in a war or conflict. Many historians of the Holocaust have since the 1940s made good use of non-German contemporary documents, most especially the written records of Jewish councils and the Polish underground. Such sources are indisputably documents, and we have made use of some of them in what follows” (pp. 29f.)

It is obviously not the case, as Nick Terry insinuates, that non-German documents hold no value to us as regards German wartime activities (or, worse, are not “documents” at all!). Our position is indeed that with respect to Holocaust historiography “a German report” is the most valuable type of written document in that it can typically be considered true and accurate at face value (being based on more than mere witness stories or hearsay), whereas non-German wartime reports, while not disconsidered out of hand, are sources the value of which depends on many factors. Yet we obviously also consider photographs and material exhibits as valuable evidence, whether of German origin or not. All the rest, starting with the testimonies, possess only subordinate evidentiary value, or even none at all in the very frequent case of testimonies unsupported by any wartime document. We *do*, in fact, make use of non-German documentary sources throughout our works. Like all others (including German reports) they must be subject to criticism, and only upon being verified as legitimate and trustworthy can (and should) they be used, a process which annoys our “bloggers” intensely.

The correctness of this approach is even admitted by Holocaust historians such as Mathias Beer:¹⁰⁵

“Allerdings ist es dem Historiker nicht erlaubt, Gerichtsurteile unüberprüft zu übernehmen, da Justiz und Geschichtswissenschaft von unterschiedlichen Zielsetzungen geleitet werden. Für ihn sind in erster Linie die Zeugenaussagen von Belang, weil sie helfen, Quellelücken zu

¹⁰⁵ M. Beer, “Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden,” in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 35, 1987, Heft 3, p. 404.

schließen. Aber Zeugenaussagen können wegen ihrer Eigenart nur dann gleichrangig, d.h. wie Dokumente behandelt und von der historischen Forschung nutzbringend ausgewertet werden, wenn bestimmte Grundsätze beachtet werden. Die Grundvoraussetzung ist, die Verbindung von Aussagen und quellenkritisch überprüften Dokumenten möglichst aufzugeben, d.h. den wahrscheinlichen immer mit dem gesicherten Sachverhalt zu koppeln."

"However historians are not permitted to accept court judgements without examination, since justice and scholarly knowledge are motivated by differing objectives. For historians, witness statements are of importance primarily because they assist to close gaps in the sources. But due to their own peculiar nature, witness statements can only be treated as ranking equally with documents and be usefully evaluated by historical researchers, if certain principles are respected. The basic condition is never to abandon, as far as is possible, the correlation of witness statements and documents already subjected to critical source examination , i.e., always to couple the probable facts with the proven."

To explain this position requires an examination of how and why Holocaust historiography arose in the first place. Our "controversial bloggers" describe the origins of Holocaust historiography without even realizing that they are undermining their own criticisms. For example, they discuss the history of the alleged "*Aktion Reinhardt* extermination camps" from its origins in the black propaganda issued by a variety of Jewish and Polish resistance groups:

"A growing number of reports reaching the Polish underground state, the Delegatura, as well as Jewish organizations such as the Oneg Shabes archive in Warsaw, led virtually all within Poland quickly to conclude that Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka were sites of extermination." (p. 15)

Much as our bloggers try to wave the problem away, however, it is just the circumstances surrounding this "growing number of reports" that call the whole story into question:

"Hearsay rumours of the use of electricity and steam circulated among the Polish and Jewish population of Poland as well as among German occupation officials and troops, but the majority of the reports in Poland converged on the use of gas chambers." (p. 15)

"Hearsay rumours" indeed. Bełżec is a typical example. Historian Michael Tregenza has stressed "the fraternization between the camp staff and the Ukrainian village population": residents of the village of Bełżec worked in the kitchens and laundries of the SS command; "four men were employed within the camp proper"; one of these, an electrician, "installed cables and lighting in the second gas building," and, it is said, occasionally witnessed gassings; two photographers from the vil-

lage were moreover authorised to photograph the interior of the camp. In practice, "from the very beginning, every single villager knew what was going on in the camp."¹⁰⁶

But in that case, why didn't the alleged "truth" of gas chambers using engine exhaust gases – the version of the story officially accepted today – arise "from the very beginning"? The birth of "hearsay rumours," particularly those regarding fantastic mass electrocution installations, death trains and human soap factories, notwithstanding a whole village of eyewitnesses, can only be explained as the result of intentional atrocity propaganda.

This is also true of Treblinka. The report of 15 November 1942 on the "steam chambers at Treblinka" is so detailed that it could only have resulted from a deliberately falsified description of installations which actually existed, but which could in no case be "gas chambers": so if our opponents are right, why would the author(s) of the report describe them as "steam chambers"? And why were the most improbable methods of extermination, starting with chlorine, initially attributed to Sobibór?

The belief that Belżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were "extermination camps" is said to have resulted from the fact that "during the war, reports began to appear within a month of the opening of Belżec that large numbers of Jews were entering the camp and not coming out." (p. 15) But this is just the indispensable pre-condition of all black propaganda: the propagandists first spread about the notion of "extermination camps" and then only later seek to substantiate it (being, like our detractors, totally destitute of any sense of the ridiculous) with the most absurd fantasies.

These fantasies did, it is true, also include gas chambers, but it is false to state, as our critics have done, that "the majority of the reports in Poland converged on the use of gas chambers"; moreover, the few sources which mention them do not connect them with the use of engine exhaust gas. At the end of 1945, notwithstanding the various testimonies – indeed, precisely because of them – a variety of killing methods were all simultaneously contending for primacy as official "truth": steam, vacuum pumps, electrocution and gas chambers. Notoriously, the electrocution installations at Belżec and the "steam chambers" at

¹⁰⁶ M. Tregenza, "Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in I. Wojak, P. Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, New York 2000, pp. 241-268. Summarized in Mattogno, *Belżec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 41f.

Treblinka were accepted as officially established facts even at the Nuremberg Trial.¹⁰⁷

Only thanks to the testimony of Rudolf Reder and the "Gerstein report" (which are, however, mutually contradictory) did Polish investigators eventually settle, in 1947, on the theory that the Germans used engine exhaust gas, as we have documented in the sections entitled "From Steam Chambers to Carbon Monoxide Chambers," "Origins of the Carbon Monoxide Version" and "Triumph of the Carbon Monoxide Version" in our book on Treblinka, and "The Struggle between Electric Current and Exhaust Gas" in that on Bełżec. The solution thus excogitated was then applied, by analogy, to Sobibór as well.

Before proceeding further, I must answer a criticism relating precisely to the term "black propaganda." Our "controversial bloggers" write that in my view "'propaganda' necessarily implies its falsity" and that I use "black propaganda" with this meaning, while on the contrary they object that "the term 'black propaganda' has a very precise meaning," that is, simply, "propaganda purporting to come from the enemy side." (p. 43). If this were solely a question of terminology, we could speak of "propaganda lies" instead, but the core problem remains: call it what you like, the propaganda in question is intentionally deceptive, as is acknowledged, in effect, by current Holocaust historiography in its avoidance of it. How else should we describe the tales of mass electrocutions, steam chambers, human soap, and so on?

Nick Terry chides me for not using "black propaganda" as the precise term of art currently employed in studies of propaganda, in which it may be categorized as either white, gray or black. This is particularly true for *Sobibór*, where "Greuelpropaganda" (atrocities propaganda; colloquially, atrocity tales) in the German edition came to be translated as "black propaganda" in the English edition, a matter which we did not offer too much attention given the popular connotations of the term, and as there are no two ways to interpret this, especially if referring to a post-war witness statement. In *Treblinka*, on the other hand, "Greuelpropaganda" was more accurately rendered as "atrocities propaganda." It is known that the *Holocaust Controversies* group obsesses over our various different-language book editions to hunt for anomalies, so it is a safe bet they have looked this up as well and are contriving an issue, scarcely affecting anyone else, to be my "hysterical repetition."

Nevertheless, our opponents' definition seems to be simplistic, only

¹⁰⁷ USSR-93; PS-3311.

governing the relationship between two parties, usually governments. It is inaccurate to claim that "black propaganda" is restricted to that "purporting to come from the enemy side" in the sense obviously meant by Terry in which the "enemy side" would be the German Government. Modern scholarly definitions of "black propaganda," a term always noted to have negative popular connotations despite more precise definitions, would include two key points: that (1) the information transmitted is incorrect, usually on grounds of villifying some target or achieving some aim, and that (2) its true source and/or purported authority is either misrepresented, obscured or falsified.

To wit, we may look at the World War I "Corpse Factory" hoax. Aside from the mistranslation of "kadaver" to corpse, British propaganda had employed the use of blatantly false stories purporting to come from neutral groups or individuals. One example would be an English-language Shanghai paper reporting that the Chinese Premier was horrified over the boastful and increasingly ghoulish statements coming from Admiral Paul von Hintze, German ambassador, first telling the Premier that the Germans were prepared to send women to the trenches in order to win the conflict, then that they were manufacturing glycerin out of fallen soldiers.¹⁰⁸ Others could include statements of indignation falsely attributed to neutral parties over mere news of the story (Pope Benedict XV), or self-styled witnesses providing helpful hints as to the veracity of the tale, which can be safely assumed invented.¹⁰⁹

All examples given above are clearly "black propaganda," even in the academic sense Terry is so keen of, albeit directed against the German side without the "propaganda purporting to come from" the Germans. They are certainly not gray propaganda, which has no identifiable source, authority or importance of label, or white propaganda which is typically based on persuasion and whose source is truthfully identified. A good tell of "black propaganda" tends to be its basis on "insider information" in authority or capacity to know the message, which is just the situation we face with resistance or interest groups pretending to relay accurate eyewitness statements of extermination installations.

In this context, our critics mention the Polish underground courier Jan Karski who "engaged in 'black propaganda' among German soldiers." (p. 43). This is in fact an excellent example for establishing the real significance of "black propaganda." Karski is introduced as follows

¹⁰⁸ "China's Issue with Germany. How Feng Kuo-Chang Was Converted. Informal Messages from Berlin," *The North-China Daily News*, February 26, 1917, p. 7.

¹⁰⁹ TNA FO 395/147.

on p. 15 of the book:

"A further crucial report, combining information compiled by Oneg Shabes with Polish underground sources, was brought out by the Polish underground courier Jan Karski in November 1942."

The "plagiarist bloggers," however, are careful to avoid mentioning the actual content of this "crucial report." In it, Karski in fact claims to have infiltrated the Bełżec camp, but found no gassing installation there. Instead, according to Karski, the deported Jews were killed in "death trains" sprinkled with quicklime, the trains being loaded at the camp and then driven to a location eighty miles away where the victims were left for several days until they all died. I have described Karski's various "eyewitness testimonies" in the section "From Electrocution to the 'Train of Death'" in my book on Bełżec. This story, from the orthodox Holocaust point of view, is obviously untrue (from the revisionist point of view, it could be a distortion of reports of transports which actually left the camp for other destinations). This explains the embarrassed silence of our critics, who clearly know full well that "black propaganda," starting with the propaganda spread by Karski himself, consists precisely of intentional lies.

Returning to the main thread of the argument, our "controversial bloggers" next trace the phases through which this mendacious propaganda, filtered and reinvigorated by the various Soviet, Polish-Soviet and Polish "war crimes investigation commissions" and the "findings" of examining magistrates, entered the courtrooms of the various post-war Military Tribunals, whence it would soon emerge newly clad in the garb of "juridical truth."

The decisive ingredient in this process was no doubt the "Declaration of the United Nations" of 17 December 1942, which on the one hand elevated this propaganda to the status of official truth while determining, on the other, the criteria of punishment for the alleged crimes depicted in it, thus laying the foundation for the creation of the future Military Tribunals.¹¹⁰

"From all the occupied countries Jews are being transported in conditions of appalling horror and brutality to Eastern Europe. In Poland, which has been made the principal Nazi slaughterhouse, the ghettos established by the German invaders are being systematically emptied of all Jews except a few highly skilled workers required for war industries. None of those taken away are ever heard of again. The able-bodied are slowly worked to death in labor camps. The infirm are left to die of exposure and starvation,

¹¹⁰ IMT, vol. XII, p. 364.

or are deliberately massacred in mass executions.

The number of victims of these bloody cruelties is reckoned in many hundreds of thousands of entirely innocent men, women, and children."

The declaration concluded with the threat that the United Nations "reaffirm their solemn resolution to ensure that those responsible for the crimes shall not escape retribution, and to press on with the necessary practical measures to this end."

The draft of this declaration had been discussed at the Foreign Office in London by the beginning of December, following the arrival of a great many propaganda reports, the last of which was one by none other than Jan Karski, dated 25 November.¹¹¹ A note dated 26 November summarizes the discussion to that point:¹¹²

"Extermination of Jews in Europe.

Mr. Law records a conversation with Mr. Silverman^[113] and Mr. Easterman^[114] regarding the extermination of Jews in Europe. Mr. Silverman pressed that His Majesty's Government should take some action to relieve these atrocities and suggested that a Four Power Declaration be made by the United Nations declaring that the perpetrators would be duly punished, and also that use should be made of broadcasting to encourage non-Jews to aid the Jews under persecution."

In a handwritten note dated 27 November, Denis Allen, an official from the ministry's Central Department, advised that the upcoming U.N. declaration should, "in the absence of clearer evidence, avoid too specific reference to the plan^[115] of extermination," and restrict itself to condemning the "German policy" with regards to the Jews.¹¹⁶ Another Foreign Office official, Frank Roberts, noted in the same vein:¹¹⁷

"A statement on the above lines would have to be somewhat vague, since we have no actual proof of these atrocities, although I think that their probability is sufficiently great to justify action on the above lines, if this is considered essential with a view to satisfying Parliamentary opinion here. The propagandists could then take statements on the above lines as their cue. Without such statement it would, I think, be dangerous to embark upon a propaganda campaign lacking a foundation of quotable and proved facts."

¹¹¹ See in this regard *Bežec...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 22-25.

¹¹² TNA FO 371/30923 XP004257, p. 62. The note was received in registry on 1 Dec. 1942.

¹¹³ Sydney Silverman, a Labour Member of British Parliament.

¹¹⁴ Alexander Easterman, at that time Political Secretary of the World Jewish Congress, British Section.

¹¹⁵ Underlined in the original.

¹¹⁶ TNA FO 371/30923 XP004257, pp. 64f.

¹¹⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 66f. Also dated 27 Nov. 1942.

A Foreign Office note composed by Anthony Eden on 2 December relates to a conversation between himself and Soviet ambassador Ivan Maisky on the upcoming U.N. declaration. After expressing warm approval for the speech that he had just made in the House of Commons,¹¹⁸ intimating that Stalin would feel the same, Maisky reportedly continues:

"His Excellency went on to say that I had referred to the position of the Jews in Europe and to the systematic attempt which appeared to be being made now by the Germans to exterminate them. The Jews had been to see him as they had been, he understood, to see me in the matter, and their suggestion, as he understood it, was that the three Powers, ourselves, the United States and Russia, should join in a condemnation of these atrocities and state that those who perpetrated them would be punished when the day of retribution came."

The admission as to who lobbied for the declaration, on both sides, is certainly revealing. The note closes with Eden describing on his own – i.e., not relating Maisky's words – the Great Powers' declaration as "the statement for which the Jews were asking."¹¹⁹

The document establishing the future Allied Military Tribunals was not, therefore, based on any "actual proof," but rather on a mere "probability" of German "atrocities." But the United Nations had now committed themselves before the entire world in such a manner that their Courts had to "prove" German crimes in some way.

The sort of love of justice and truth that animated these Tribunals was explicitly revealed by Justice Robert H. Jackson, the American chief prosecutor, during the 26 July 1946 session of the First Nuremberg Trial:¹²⁰

"In interpreting the Charter, however, we should not overlook the unique and emergent character of this body as an International Military Tribunal. It is no part of the constitutional mechanism of internal justice of any of the signatory nations. Germany has unconditionally surrendered, but no peace treaty has been signed or agreed upon. The Allies are still technically in a state of war with Germany, although the enemy's political and military institutions have collapsed. As a military tribunal, this Tribunal is a continuation of the war effort of the Allied nations. As an International Tribunal, it is not bound by the procedural and substantive refinements of our respective judicial or constitutional systems, nor will its rul-

¹¹⁸ <http://hansard.millbanksystems.com/commons/1942/dec/02/reconstruction>.

¹¹⁹ TNA FO 954/25 (SU/42/345), Eden to H.L. Baggallay, 2 Dec. 1942. Also two copies in TNA FO 371/30923, 113f., 115f.

¹²⁰ IMT, vol. XIX, p. 398.

ings introduce precedents into any country's internal system of civil justice” (Emph. added)

Indeed, the *Charter of the International Military Tribunal* explicitly stated that the court was not created for the purpose of ascertaining the truth or seeing that justice was done, but, rather, “for the just and prompt trial *and punishment* of the major war criminals of the European Axis.”¹²¹ (Emph. added)

For the purpose of obtaining this desired result, the victorious war-time powers created conducive juridical instruments. Article 19 of the *Charter of the Tribunal*:¹²²

“The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value.”

And Article 21:¹²²

“The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof. It shall also take judicial notice of official governmental documents and reports of the United Nations, including the acts and documents of the committees set up in the various Allied countries for the investigation of war crimes, and the records and findings of military or other Tribunals of any of the United Nations.”

As a finishing touch, the documents upon which the trials were based were selected beforehand based on their perceived prosecutorial value; defense attorneys were only permitted to draw documentation from this pre-selected pool, and so, in practice, there were no defense documents.

British historian A.J.P. Taylor once gave a marvellous description of this situation in an attempt to explain “the almost universal agreement among historians” on the origins of the Second World War, an explanation which applies equally to Holocaust historiography:¹²³

“If the evidence had been sufficiently conflicting, scholars would soon have been found to dispute the popular verdict, however generally accepted. This has not happened; and for two apparently contradictory reasons – there is at once too much evidence and too little. The evidence of which there is too much is that collected for the trials of war-criminals in Nuremberg. Though these documents look imposing in their endless volumes, they are dangerous material for a historian to use. They were collected, hastily and almost at random, as a basis for lawyers’ briefs. This is not how histo-

¹²¹ IMT, vol. I, p. 10.

¹²² *Ibid.*, p. 15.

¹²³ A.J.P. Taylor, *The Origins of Second World War*. Athäneum, New York, 1983, p. 13.

rians would proceed. The lawyer aims to make a case; the historian wishes to understand a situation. The evidence which convinces lawyers often fails to satisfy us; our methods seem singularly imprecise to them. But even lawyers must now have qualms about the evidence at Nuremberg. The documents were chosen not only to demonstrate the war-guilt of the men on trial, but to conceal that of the prosecuting Powers. If any of the four Powers who set up the Nuremberg tribunal had been running the affair alone, it would have thrown the mud more widely. The Western Powers would have brought in the Nazi-Soviet Pact; the Soviet Union would have retaliated with the Munich conference and more obscure transactions. Given the four-Power tribunal, the only possible course was to assume the sole guilt of Germany in advance. The verdict preceded the tribunal; and the documents were brought in to sustain a conclusion which had already been settled. Of course the documents are genuine. But they are 'loaded'; and anyone who relies on them finds it almost impossible to escape from the load with which they are charged."

Reginald T. Paget, who defended *Feldmarschall* Erich von Manstein, described the difficult documentary situation faced by defense counsel for German defendants:

"The entire walls were covered with files and a number of rows of files six feet high ran across the room. The difficulties imposed upon the defence are obvious. The only documents available were those which had been selected because they might help the prosecution, the German documents had never been screened for those that might help the defence. We had access to only a tiny part of the documents seized. Our staff was wholly inadequate to examine even a tiny portion of the documents actually in Hamburg, and it was only at the very last moment that we discovered several documents vital to the defence. We shall never know how many other such documents existed."

Before describing his own predicament, however, Paget goes back to the initial document screening for the IMT. He relates that in July 1945 a special branch of the US Army had been tasked with "collecting, evaluating and assembling documentary evidence in the European Theatre for use in the prosecution of the major war criminals before the International Tribunal." This work was done through so-called document centers. The documents so selected were then given to the prosecution staff to be sifted again for the purpose of ascertaining "whether or not they should be retained as evidence for the prosecutors." Finally, the documents thus re-selected were photocopied and made available to the tribunals. The defense essentially had to select the documents which

they would use from among them.¹²⁴

It is useful to investigate the documents forming the basis of Paget's assessment. Colonel Robert G. Storey, Executive Trial Counsel to Justice Robert H. Jackson, prepared a statement dated 20 November 1945 outlining the gathering and handling of documentary evidence. It explains that the documents to be presented to the court had been "examined, re-screened, and translated by expert US Army personnel, many of whom had been born in Germany and thus possessed excellent language and background qualifications."¹²⁵

Perhaps aware of the too compromising hint as to the ethnic identity of "many" of his personnel, Storey amended this sentence in his verbal statement before the Tribunal on 22 November 1945, during the course of which he also explained his decisive role in organizing the selection of documents for the trial:¹²⁶

"Beginning last June, Mr. Justice Jackson [Chief US Prosecutor at the IMT] requested me to direct the assembling of documentary evidence on the continent for the United States case. Field teams from our office were organized under the direction of Major William H. Coogan, who established United States liaison officers at the main Army document centers. Such officers were directed to screen and analyze the mass of captured documents, and select those having evidentiary value for our case. Literally hundreds of tons of enemy documents and records were screened and examined and those selected were forwarded to Nuremberg for processing. I now offer in evidence an affidavit by Major Coogan, dated November 19, 1945, attached hereto, describing the method of procedure, capture, screening and delivery of such documents to Nuremberg." (Emph. added)

After reading a long extract from Coogan's affidavit to the Tribunal, Storey continued:¹²⁷

"Finally, more than 2,500 documents were selected and filed here in this Court House. At least several hundred will be offered in evidence. They have been photographed, translated into English, filed, indexed, and processed. The same general procedure was followed by the British War Crimes Executive with regard to documents captured by the British Army, and there has been complete integration and cooperation of activities with

¹²⁴ R.T. Paget, *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, Collins, London, 1951, pp. 106f. Paget quotes Coogan's affidavit discussed below, adding an emphasis. Also in R.T. Paget, *Manstein. Seine Feldzüge und sein Prozeß*. Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden, 1952, pp. 128f.

¹²⁵ "Outline Of Method Of Capture, Processing And Assembling Documentary Evidence, And Plan Of Presentation To The Tribunal" by Robert G. Storey, 20 Nov. 1945, PS-001(a). IMT, vol. XXV, p. 3.

¹²⁶ IMT, vol. II, p. 157.

¹²⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 160.

the British in that regard." (Emph. added)

The aforementioned Major William H. Coogan was appointed Chief of the Documentation Division of the Office of United States Chief of Counsel in July 1945. On 26 October 1945, Storey wrote a Prosecution memo which advised submitting a general affidavit in lieu of individual authentication of captured documents.¹²⁸ In his affidavit submitted to the Tribunal, Coogan described the personnel employed for the task and their aims in gathering and evaluating German documents:¹²⁹

"The Field Branch of the Documentation Division was staffed by personnel thoroughly conversant with the German language. Their task was to search for and select captured enemy documents in the European Theater which disclosed information relating to the prosecution of the major Axis war criminals." (Emph. added)

In the chambers of the Military Tribunals, the presumed extermination of the Jews, particularly with regards to "extermination camps" and "gas chambers," suddenly became a "fact of common knowledge" requiring only the taking of "judicial notice" – that is, a dogma not subject to dispute. The defendants' defense strategy naturally adapted itself to this situation. In this context, a "confession" held out incomparably more hope for the accused than a "denial"; pursuing the latter course would have only increased the punishment for the recalcitrant defendant who, presumed guilty, would necessarily have been considered an impenitent and hardened Nazi as well. Prosecution witnesses, understandably embittered due to the sufferings they endured under the National Socialists, eagerly pushed themselves forward to demand vengeance. The Tribunals proved themselves highly accommodating in this regard, guaranteeing these self-styled witnesses total impunity. Thousands of testimonies offered in dozens of trials never resulted in a single prosecution for perjury, although there was no shortage of obviously and absurdly false statements among them.

The example of the Belsen trial is typical in this sense. Belsen was the first major post-war trial, held by the British from 17 September to 17 November 1945. The principal defendant was *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer, who had been commandant of Auschwitz-II concentration camp (Birkenau) between October 1942 and May 1944, then commandant at Bergen-Belsen. For this reason, the trial involved both Auschwitz and Belsen. In his first statement, Kramer ingenuously told

¹²⁸ Online: http://library2.lawschool.cornell.edu/donovan/pdf/Batch_8/Vol_XVIII_55_03_01.pdf.

¹²⁹ "Affidavit of Major William H. Coogan," 19 Nov. 1945, PS-001(a), IMT, vol. XXV, p. 5.

the truth.¹³⁰

“I have heard of the allegations of former prisoners in Auschwitz referring to a gas chamber there, the mass executions and whippings, the cruelty of the guards employed, and that all this took place either in my presence or with my knowledge. All I can say to all this is that it is untrue from beginning to end.”

But he soon came to understand the ideological and political function of the trial. The only permissible defense strategy consisted of complete accordance with the dogma of the “gas chambers”; even his defense attorney could not help but accept it.¹³¹

“The gas chamber existed, there is no doubt about it.”

“It [is] clear that thousands of people [were] killed in the gas chambers at Auschwitz...”

For this reason, Kramer was compelled to retract his denial as the trial proceeded. Thus emerged the strategy which was soon to become standard practice for the defense in the post-war courts: the defendant “knew,” but was not directly “responsible.” In this specific case, Kramer declared:¹³²

“I received a written order from him [Rudolf Höss] that I had nothing to do with either the gas chambers or the incoming transports.”

The Belsen trial is also typical as regards the testimonies of the former inmates. While the defense team consisted of eleven British officers and one Polish, even they could not help but repeatedly object to the unreliability of the witnesses, as recorded in both direct transcript and in summary:¹³³

“I am suggesting that the whole incident is imaginary.” (on Ada Bimko)

“I suggest that your account here to-day is exaggerated and untrue. [...] I suggest that the same thing applies to the rest of your evidence and that you are a thoroughly unreliable witness?” (on Sophia Litwinska)

“I put it to you that this incident only occurred in your imagination and that the whole thing is a tissue of lies?” (on Dora Szafran)

“We object to the whole of these affidavits, which are contained in this book and elsewhere, being put before the Court as evidence. In our submis-

¹³⁰ *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*. Edited by Raymond Phillips. William Lodge and Company, Limited. London, Edinburgh, Glasgow, 1949, p. 731.

¹³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 150, 512, resp. Both statements were taken by Major Thomas Claude M. Winwood, defense counsel for Kramer and three other defendants.

¹³² *Ibid.*, p. 157.

¹³³ *Ibid.*, p. 76, 82, 89, 141, 518, 519, 524, 524, p. 535, resp. But A. Bimko’s visit to the “gas chamber” was a “stupid and unreal story” as well. *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity, op. cit.*, pp. 599-601.

sion the whole of the evidence contained in this book is completely unreliable, and we invite the Court, having considered the statements which are in the book of those witness who have already given evidence, to judge from these, and say that the remainder should not be received by the Court as they are completely worthless and of so little value that the Court should not make such an enormous departure from what is the normal practice of Criminal Courts and Field General Courts-Martial."

"Counsel asked the Court to consider the story of Bimko and Hammermasch with regard to killing of the four Russians as a pure invention by two witnesses who had appeared in quick succession in the court for the sole purpose of having a go at Kramer, their former Kommandant, and that further it was for this reason that these two witnesses had accused him of taking an active part in the selections at Auschwitz."

"Counsel submitted that this witness had come to court and made this wild accusation against Kraft, and further wild accusation against Kramer, without any regard for the truth. [...] Counsel asked the Court to accept Kraft's story in toto and to reject Sompolinski's description of Camp No. 2, which could not conceivably be considered a true description."

"Major Munro submitted that the whole story was pure nonsense..."
(on Helen Klein)

"The whole story was fantastic." (on Charles S. Bendel)

"What Litwinska had said was inconceivable when compared with the evidence of Dr. Bendel. Where had she got it from? In Counsel's view she had first of all heard from her friend Bimko what she, Bimko, had seen when she went over the gas chamber; then she had heard the story about the girl having been saved from the gas chamber by Hoessler; and she put the two together and had produced this stupid and unreal story."

As defense counsel Major L. S. W. Cranfield noted, it was not difficult to guess the motivation behind all these lies:¹³⁴

"The Nazis have aroused racial passion all over the earth, and I do not think it is unnatural or surprising that those young Jewesses should be vindictive towards their former warders, or to seek to avenge themselves upon them."

The Belsen trial, alas, was no exception. Indeed, I have dwelled at length on it here precisely because it provides a perfect illustration of the prevailing atmosphere of the times, the dogmatism of the Tribunals, the concessive strategies of the defense, and the vengeful motivations of the witnesses.

By means of a powerful mobilization of the communication media, the new judicial dogmas soon developed into a kind of atmosphere of

¹³⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 244.

mass consensus which permeated and infected all the parties to the case, judges and witnesses, ex-inmates and ex-SS, journalists and “public opinion.”

That which the enemies of revisionism call “conspiracy theory” is in reality simply this all-pervasive atmosphere: all the parties to the case had implicitly agreed, for differing reasons, to support the dogma of the “gas chambers,” not as the result of a “conspiracy,” but because the gas chambers were now judicial and media “truth,” and not subject to argument. As to the witnesses, there is no need to presuppose that they were all deliberate liars; indeed the number of deliberate liars is numerically insignificant. The overwhelming majority of witnesses simply repeated and embellished what they had heard elsewhere, in a process which historian David Irving has called “cross-pollination.”¹³⁵ Nor is this merely a matter of pure hearsay, for witnesses may sincerely believe their own corrupted testimony, having interpreted events, the real meaning of which they could not know, in the light of subsequent “knowledge,” in a sort of self-delusion aptly described by Italian anti-revisionist writer Valentina Pisanty:¹³⁶

“Spesso gli scrittori [cioè i testimoni] intrecciano le proprie osservazioni dirette con frammenti di “sentito dire” la cui diffusione nel lager era capillare. La maggior parte delle inesattezze riscontrabili in questi testi è attribuibile alla confusione che i testimoni fanno tra ciò che hanno visto con i propri occhi e ciò di cui hanno sentito parlare durante il periodo dell’internamento. Con il passare degli anni, poi, alla memoria degli eventi vissuti si aggiunge la lettura di altre opere sull’argomento, con il risultato che le autobiografie stese in tempi più recenti perdono l’immediatezza del ricordo in favore di una visione più coerente e completa del processo di sterminio.”

“These writers [that is, the witnesses] often interweave their observations with fragments of ‘hearsay,’ the dissemination of which was omnipresent in the camps. The majority of the inaccuracies to be found in these texts are attributable to the fact that the witnesses confuse what they have seen with their own eyes with what they merely heard of during their period of internment. Then, with the passing of time, to the memory of events actually experienced is added the reading of other works on the subject, with the result that autobiographies published in recent years lack the immediacy of recollection in favour of a more consistent and complete vision of the

¹³⁵ D. Irving, “David Irving’s Final Address in the London Libel Trial,” *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 19 (2000) no. 2, pp. 9-46. (www.ihr.org/jhr/v19/v19n2p-9_Irving.html)

¹³⁶ V. Pisanty, *L’irritante questione delle camere a gas. Logica del negazionismo*. Bompiani, Milano, 1998, p. 183.

process of extermination." (Emph. added)

Starting in the early 1950s, the growing Holocaust historiographic industry, through the efforts of such personages as Léon Poliakov, Gerald Reitlinger, Lord Russell of Liverpool, Artur Eisenbach and others, gradually transformed the "juridical truth" of the court rooms into established "historical truth." Earlier trials supplied material for later ones in a perverse, self-perpetuating spiral in which each new sentence served to consolidate the "judicial truth" which had always been pre-assumed from the outset. And this new "judicial truth," in turn, consolidated the resulting "historical truth." Aside from strictly political factors, the numerous trials held in the former Federal Republic of Germany seem to have been intended not so much to administer justice as simply to supply additional "factual" details for the purposes of Holocaust historiography. A few defendants, like Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, were conscious participants in this process and were duly awarded with acquittals or legal impunity.

A book like *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht* (National Socialist Crimes Before the Court) by Adalbert Rückerl¹³⁷ visibly demonstrates the dependence of Holocaust historiography upon the process of "judicial historiography" inaugurated by the Allied Military Tribunals, which acted as the fertile soil in which the entire process germinated in the first place.¹³⁸ In their introduction to the collective volume *Neuen Studien* discussed above, Morsch and Perz declare candidly:¹³⁹

"Ohne die Ermittlungstätigkeit von juristischen Einrichtungen wie der polnischen Hauptkommission in Warschau oder der Zentralen Stelle der Landersjustizverwaltungen in Ludwigsburg würde sich die historische Forschung über Massentötungen durch Giftgas heute sehr schwer tun."

"Without the investigatory activity of juridical bodies like the Polish Main Commission in Warsaw or the Central Office of the State Justice Administrations in Ludwigsburg, historical research on the mass killings with poison gas would be very difficult to do today."

One must also add that these trials, as a rule, did not even attempt to make a legally plausible case matching the standards of normal murder trials for the "judicial truth" which they served to promote. The example of the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt (20 December 1963 to 20 Au-

¹³⁷ C.F. Müller Juristischer Verlag, Heidelberg, 1982.

¹³⁸ In his treatment of the subject, Rückerl inverts the cause-and-effect relationship of the process, describing the "NS-Verbrechen" [National Socialist crimes] first, and then the trials which established the "juridical truth" of the matter.

¹³⁹ G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*. Introduction, p. xvi.

gust 1965) is representative in this regard. In their written verdict the judges stated as follows:¹⁴⁰

“Außer wenigen und nicht sehr ergiebigen Urkunden standen dem Gericht zur Rekonstruktion der Taten der Angeklagten fast ausschließlich Zeugenaussagen zur Verfügung. Es ist eine Erfahrung der Kriminologie, daß Zeugenaussagen nicht zu den besten Beweismitteln gehören. Dies um so mehr, wenn sich die Aussage der Zeugen auf Vorfälle bezieht, die vor zwanzig Jahren oder mehr unter unsäglichem Leid und Qualen von den Zeugen beobachtet worden sind. Selbst der ideale Zeuge, der nur die reine Wahrheit sagen will und der sich müht, sein Gedächtnis zu erforschen, ist nach zwanzig Jahren manchen Erinnerungslücken unterworfen. Er gerät in die Gefahr, Dinge, die er tatsächlich erlebt hat, auf andere Personen zu projizieren, und Dinge, die ihm von anderen in diesem Milieu sehr drastisch erzählt wurden, als eigenes Erlebnis aufzufassen. Auf diesem Weg aber gerät er in die Gefahr, Zeit und Ort seiner Erlebnisse zu verwechseln. [...]

Im Gegenteil, man muß sich doch nur einmal vergegenwärtigen, welche unendliche Kleinarbeit in einem Mordprozeß unserer Tage geleistet wird, wie aus kleinen Mosaiksteinchen das Bild des wahrhaften Geschehens im Augenblick des Mordes zusammengesetzt wird. Es steht dem Gericht zur Verfügung zunächst die Leiche, das Obduktions-Protokoll, das Gutachten der Sachverständigen über die Ursachen für den Eintritt des Todes und der Tag, an dem die Tat geschehen sein muß, die Einwirkung, die zum Tode des betreffenden Menschen geführt hat. Es stehen zur Verfügung die Mordwaffe, die Fingerabdrücke, die den Täter identifizieren, es steht zur Verfügung der Fußabdruck, den er hinterlassen hat, als er in das Haus des Ermordeten eintrat, und es sind noch vielerlei Einzelheiten vorhanden, die dem Gericht die unabdingbare Gewißheit verschaffen, daß dieser Mensch von einem ganz bestimmten Täter zu Tode gebracht worden ist. All dies fehlt in diesem Prozeß.”

“Apart from a few not very productive documents, the Court, in reconstructing the acts of the accused, disposed almost exclusively of witness statements. One of the experiences of criminology is that witness statements are not one of the best methods of proof. All the less so when the testimony of the witness relates to events that took place twenty or more years before, observed by the witness under circumstances of indescribable pain and suffering. Even the ideal witness who wishes only to tell the pure truth and who makes an effort to search his memory suffers from many gaps in his recollections after twenty years. Such a witness runs the risk of projecting onto other persons things which he has actually experienced, and regard-

¹⁴⁰ Bern Naumann, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*. Athäneum Verlag, Frankfurt am Main-Bonn, 1965, pp. 523f.

ing as his own experiences things vividly described in the same context by other people. In this way, he runs the risk of confusing time and place in his recollections. [...]

On the contrary, one need only recall, once again, the endless painstakingly detailed work required in an ordinary murder trial in our own day, the vast number of tiny pieces of the jigsaw puzzle that must be put together to reconstruct the true circumstances at the time of the murder. First of all, the actual corpse is available for examination by the court; there are the autopsy records, the expert reports as to the cause of death; we know the approximate date of death, and the effects upon the victim from which death resulted. The murder weapon is available, there are the fingerprints of the perpetrator, left behind in entering the victim's house, as well as many other details providing the court with a sense of certainty as to the causes and circumstances of death suffered by the victim at the hands of a given perpetrator. All these things are absent in the present trial."

This admission alone is sufficient to demonstrate that Holocaust historiography has nothing in common with normal historiography. Medieval history, to return to the allusion of the "controversial bloggers" (p. 29), is not the dependent by-product of military tribunals set up to punish some (presumed) guilty party, and the same is true of any other branch of historiography. Holocaust historiography, an obvious anomaly, is the only exception. That the Holocaust is "unique" is, of course, perfectly true, but only with reference to the related procedures of historical writing. What is "unique" is the exterminationist method of writing history itself, the "findings" of which constitute the only form of "truth" not open to discussion in public debate – by law in many countries, by social taboo almost everywhere on this planet. Hence we deal with a sort of metaphysical "truth" here: above reason, above discussion, above objection, to be accepted on pain of various social costs, often those being vindictively lengthy terms of imprisonment. The politicians who promote and defend the various anti-revisionist laws in place around the world are, in so doing, merely admitting that Holocaust historiography is an essentially ideological and political construct built around a "truth" incapable of withstanding objective scrutiny. By contrast, no one has ever demanded anti-"denier" laws with regards, for example, to the witchcraft trials, or any other aspect of the history of the Middle Ages.

One of the writers of the present volume, Jürgen Graf, has felt the force of this inviolable, ideological, "higher" truth on his own person, as is well known.

Considering the framework of ideologically-interested court histori-

ography described above – one based from the outset on the selective corruption of the German documentary record through the objectives and procedures of the Military Tribunals – it is nothing less than astonishing to read that we supposedly hold that “the only source that can be considered a ‘document’ is a German report,” as Nick Terry claims, as if there were no gaps to fill. Still, the issue merits further discussion all the same. It is useful in this regard to first examine and keep in mind a foreword to Whitney R. Harris’s *Tyranny on Trial* penned by none other than Robert G. Storey in April 1954:¹⁴¹

“The purpose of the Nuremberg trial was not merely, or even principally, to convict the leaders of Nazi Germany and affix a punishment upon them commensurate with their guilt. Of far greater importance, it seemed to me from the outset, was the making of a record of the Hitler regime which would withstand the test of history.”^[142] I set about, therefore, to assemble the maximum number of German documents which had relevance to the crimes charged to the defendants. [...]

We were greatly aided by teams of the United States Army in the collection and preliminary screening of these documents. But it was necessary for us to establish our own records center to which were assigned analysts and translators. The documents which we considered useful, upon final screening, were translated and duplicated for use by the teams of lawyers assigned to the preparation of the several aspects of the affirmative case. In the few weeks we had to work before the commencement of the trial we were able to assemble a surprising number of documents establishing criminality of the Hitler regime. This was partly the result of the maintenance of records by all German offices and departments, and partly due to the fact that when the war drew to a close no general order was issued for the destruction of documents, decisions in that regard no general order was issued for the destruction of documents, decisions in that regard being left up to individuals, offices, and departments. Not infrequently attempts were made to hide, rather than to destroy, important documents. And sometimes we were able to recover entire caches of invaluable written evidence.”

As we have seen earlier, the collecting and sorting of German documents performed by the victors after the Second World War represented “a continuation of the war effort of the Allied nations” that was to im-

¹⁴¹ Whitney R. Harris, *Tyranny On Trial: The Trial of the Major German War Criminals at the End of World War II at Nuremberg, Germany, 1945-1946*. Southern Methodist University Press, Dallas, 1999, pp. xi-xii.

¹⁴² A related goal is bluntly stated by an undated OCC plan on PR organization: “One of the primary purposes of the trial of the major war criminals is to document and dramatize for contemporary consumption and for history the means and methods employed by the leading Nazis in their plan to dominate the world and to wage an aggressive war.” Online: http://library2.lawschool.cornell.edu/donovan/pdf/Batch_8/Vol_XVIII_54_02_03.pdf.

press an indelible legacy on the cultural, political and judicial shape of post-war Europe. It was, in fact, performed for the sole purpose of locating material capable of use for meting out "punishment" for crimes whose reality was assumed *a priori*.

Holocaust historiography is unique in this sense as well. All the documents preselected and introduced into evidence at the various post-war trials are prosecution documents; defense counsel had to select documents for their own use exclusively from among this prosecution collection such that, in practice, there are no defense documents on the record. More generally, all the archive material currently available to researchers is also, effectively, prosecution material. Our "plagiarist bloggers," for their part, gloat sarcastically over the fact that, in the course of our research in various eastern European archives, Graf and I have found no documents relating to the destination of the Jews, who, in our opinion, were transferred to the East from the alleged "extermination camps." But when one considers that these archives consist solely of documentation gathered by the Soviets, can one seriously expect to find documentation on transfers that would refute the same Big Myth they found advantageous to maintain as true?

In truth, the fundamental question is now insoluble from a documentary point of view, regardless of the historiographical position from which it is examined: if the "extermination camps" really existed, the National Socialists must have destroyed the related documentation on the "gas chambers" and exterminations (for indeed there is none); if the "extermination camps" did *not* exist as such, then the Soviets must have destroyed the related documentation on prisoner transfers and resettlement. In view of this dilemma, those asserting the existence of the homicidal "gas chambers" suffer from the equal disadvantage of having to prove their accusations without documents, relying instead solely on "testimonies" and "confessions," which, as I have explained above, have no evidentiary value without valid documentary support, even from the point of view of *these* anomalous historiographical procedures.

Nevertheless, while the dilemma is real, the revisionist position is more reasonable. It is well-known that the Germans left undestroyed large quantities of documents relating to the shootings of Jews, particularly on the Eastern Front, documents written in blunt and open language. Why, then, should they have needed to systematically destroy all documents relating to the "Aktion Reinhardt extermination camps" and Chełmno? This alleged exhaustive yet highly selective destruction of documents makes no sense. Nor can one seriously believe that the doc-

uments on shootings were saved by some fortuitous accident (which in this case would require a whole multitude of fortuitous accidents), as was hypothesized nonsensically by Jean-Claude Pressac for the archives of the *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) of Auschwitz, which were left practically intact by the retreating SS to be found by the Soviets.¹⁴³

It is known with certainty that the National Socialists issued clear and precise directives on the destruction of documents which they considered important, a process which can be traced in numerous dossiers found in the Military Historical Archive of Prague. For example, the documents classified “*geheime Sache*” (secret matter) and “*geheime Reichssache*” (secret state matter) belonging to the *Einsatzgruppe VII* of the *Organisation Todt* were destroyed starting in January 1945 by superior order, as recorded in a *Vernichtungsprotokoll* (destruction protocol) which lists in detail all the destroyed documents.¹⁴⁴ But with regards to the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps, no trace of even such “destruction protocol” records has ever been found. As a result, in practice there is no way to tell which documents were really destroyed by the National Socialists and which documents the Soviets may have found but chosen to suppress.

The essential task and function of revisionism is not to “deny” the claims of Holocaust historiography concerning alleged installations or events, but rather to subject those claims to critical evaluation and verification. From a strictly methodical point of view, the fundamental problem is not whether or not the “gas chambers” existed, but *whether or not the proofs proffered by orthodox Holocaust historiography are justifiable or unfounded*. From this point of view, revisionists are positively interested in what really happened, and this is the principal direction of our research.

We are also inclined to believe that the wartime propaganda which sublimated first into judicial “truth” and later into an all-pervading atmosphere of historical and media “truth” has had a deleterious influence on the great majority of Holocaust historians. No doubt most of these historians have been working in good faith, at least from the point of view of their own overall historical vision, and we are glad to acknowledge as much even if, like Raul Hilberg, they do at times create an obvious tissue of deliberate lies.¹⁴⁵ But they build on false founda-

¹⁴³ *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, *op. cit.*, pp. 32-34.

¹⁴⁴ VHA, Fond OT, 25/7, pp. 299-303.

¹⁴⁵ J. Graf, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen. Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den “Holo-*

tions: Holocaust historiography has been corrupted by opportunism and bad faith from the very outset.

Notwithstanding the “hundreds of tons of enemy documents and records” examined by the Americans alone immediately prior to the post-war trials, as Samuel Crowell has astutely noted,¹⁴⁶ the 72 volumes of the three most important collections of trial transcripts¹⁴⁷ altogether contain only *three* documents regarding the alleged (stationary) gas chambers, two relating to Auschwitz and one to Gross-Rosen (NO-4473, NO-4465 and NO-4345). Of these, one, the well-known letter from Karl Bischoff of 29 January 1943, was subject to a mistranslation whereby the term “Vergasungskeller” was rendered as “gas chamber.”¹⁴⁸ The second, a letter from the *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) of Auschwitz dated 31 March 1943, is the source of an even more serious error, as the term “gasdichte Türme” (gas-tight towers) – the latter word clearly a typographical mistake for “Türen” (doors) – was translated as “gas-tight chambers.”¹⁴⁹ And the last of course is simply a grotesque falsification, for in this letter from the firm Tesch and Stabenow to the camp at Gross-Rosen, dated 25 August 1941, the two disinfestation chambers equipped with *Degesch-Kreislauf* circulation systems ordered from this firm by the camp *Bauleitung* (construction office) are referred to ominously in translation as “two extermination chambers,”¹⁵⁰ while the subsequent letter of this office to the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (Central Office, Administration and Buildings) of 28 August, which refers to the Tesch and Stabenow letter, clearly had as its subject “Delousing plant!”¹⁵¹ As to Bełżec and Treblinka, there were only fantasies of “electrocution installations” and “steam chambers,”¹⁵² while of Chełmno and Sobibór, practically nothing was known at all.

And yet despite all this, it has never occurred to our Holocaust histo-

caust,” *op. cit.*; C. Mattogno, *Raul Hilberg e i “centri di sterminio” nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*, available online at www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf

¹⁴⁶ Samuel Crowell, *op. cit.*, pp. 87f.

¹⁴⁷ *Trials of the Major Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal. Nuremberg 14 November 1945-1 October 1946*. Published at Nuremberg, Germany, 1947, (IMT) 42 volumes; *Trials of War Criminals Before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals*. Nuremberg, October 1946-April 1949 (NMT), 15 volumes; *Law Reports of War Criminals*; Published for the United Nations War Crimes Commission by His Majesty’s Stationery Office, London, 1947, 15 volumes.

¹⁴⁸ NMT, vol. V, p. 620. NO-4473.

¹⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 622. NO-4465.

¹⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 363. NO-4345.

¹⁵¹ *Ibid.*, p. 362. NO-4344.

¹⁵² See following chapter.

rians to doubt whether the story of the “gas chambers” may be unfounded. Like the Military Tribunals before them, they aprioristically assumed it as a “fact of common knowledge,” a “certain fact” requiring no discussion, only presentation and endorsement. In almost seventy years, they still haven’t found any documentary evidence to support the claim, yet they obsessively persist in their vain task.

The “plagiarist bloggers” are a sort of precipitate of the corrupted historiography we have described above – a sort of slimy sediment in which all of the worst elements are found in concentration. Their method (if we can use the term) is grossly over-simplistic, for it arises from an attitude not of critical detachment but of fundamentalist faith. They *believe* that the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps were “extermination camps,” and so for them all professed witnesses to that claim are truthful *a priori*. This, in turn, entails a program of systematic distortion, on the one hand of the testimonies, subject of a painful and ridiculous sequence of attempts made to explain or justify the innumerable contradictions they present, and on the other hand of the National Socialist documentation, misrepresented with a multiplicity of lies and impostures in support of the “extermination” thesis.

We, by contrast, start from a foundation of certainty built on a great number of indisputable facts, as we shall see below.

2.3. Auschwitz: First Example of Holocaust Schizophrenia

The “controversial bloggers” demonstrate their bad faith from the very outset of their “critique”:

“From the earliest days of their movement, Holocaust deniers have largely centered their arguments on the Auschwitz death camp. Surveying the literature which makes up so-called Holocaust Revisionism, the obsession with Auschwitz is undoubtedly one of its defining features.” (p. 6)

This is a beautiful example of the manner in which our bloggers, with their customary impudence, turn reality completely on its head. A bibliography drawn up by the Auschwitz Museum listing publications about the camp which appeared in the years 1942-1980 contains 1,950 titles, of which barely ten are revisionist in nature.¹⁵³ Here is all the proof one needs that any “obsession with Auschwitz” lay and still lies

¹⁵³ Anna Malcówna, *Bibliografia KL Auschwitz za lata 1942-1980*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1991.

with orthodox Holocaust historians and the devotees of “Holocaust Memory.” Nor has the flood let up in the years since Jean-Claude Pressac focused the attention of historians and the communications media on Auschwitz with his fundamental studies on the camp in 1989 and 1993.¹⁵⁴ In 1994, Michael Berenbaum, in the preface to another classic of Holocaust literature, wrote: “Auschwitz was the largest and most lethal of the Nazi death camps.”¹⁵⁵ A voluminous study by Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt¹⁵⁶ appeared only two years later. The Auschwitz Museum published its own history of the camp in five volumes in 1999.¹⁵⁷ A further massive tome by Robert Jan van Pelt – *The Case for Auschwitz* – saw the light in 2002... and so on – and that is to cite only the most important works of scholarly intent. Revisionist scholars have simply replied to this flood of Holocaust literature, a task all the more right and proper in view of the fact that the existing documentation on this camp is well-known to be enormous.

As for the “controversial bloggers,” it is only too easy to show that they themselves display a genuine “obsession” – with myself and my co-authors – as is evidenced by the contents of their blog. And an obsession makes it hard to see clearly sometimes. A few lines beneath their silly insinuation about revisionism’s supposed “obsession” with Auschwitz, the “controversial bloggers” declare:

“After arguing for so long over Auschwitz, and losing those arguments in open court during the Irving vs Lipstadt libel trial of 2000, deniers began to turn their attention to the so-called Aktion Reinhard camps of Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka.” (p. 6)

Clearly our “controversial bloggers” suffer from some kind of Holocaust schizophrenia which cuts them off from reality. The reality, as far as I am concerned, may be summed up as follows: it was *after* the verdict in the Irving libel trial (11 April 2000) that I published the eight fundamental studies on Auschwitz listed above in section 2.1, including my systematic demolition (published in English in 2010) of van Pelt’s expert report whose arguments were used by Justice Gray in his deci-

¹⁵⁴ J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation...*, *op. cit.*; *Les crématoires d’Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*

¹⁵⁵ Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994, p. vii.

¹⁵⁶ D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*. W.W. Norton & Company. New York-London, 1996.

¹⁵⁷ *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Auschwitz*. Published by Waclaw Długoborski and Franciszek Piper. Publishing House of the State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim 1999.

sion against Irving!

2.4. Scope and Significance of Our Response

In their puerile arrogance, our “plagiarist bloggers” make the following ridiculous prediction:

“Given that deniers seem incapable of reading a book from front to back, we anticipate that many denier readers will start with the gas chamber chapter and then respond with personal incredulity. They will ignore the long sections on discovery and wartime knowledge (chapter 1), overwhelming proof of extermination decisions (chapter 2) and the twisted road to Belzec (chapter 3). They will refuse to accept any burden of proof to show that there was a hoax (chapter 1) or to show systematic evidence of resettlement, not the cherry-picked hearsay crap that Kues hypocritically parades as evidence (chapter 4). All these things would be mistakes. The critique is intended to be read as a whole, and the arguments advanced in each chapter have not been put forward independently of each other.” (p. 36)

Apparently our bloggers really do think they have produced an unsailable work of historical research, a symptom which fully confirms the diagnosis of Holocaust schizophrenia. In reality, what they have constructed is an intellectual sand castle which dissolves with the first wave of revisionist criticism. Our critique, presented in the chapters that follow, is both radical and total: our response covers every chapter of the “Cut and Paste Manifesto” and answers all the arguments of the “controversial bloggers,” even the most fatuous (of which there is no shortage).

The object of our response is not so much to refute their fallacious “historical reconstruction,” though we shall indeed do so, demonstrating the falsehoods, the impostures and the flights of delirium it contains. But we would not have the attention we thus give their “work” misconstrued as a mark of scholarly respect: spreaders of hatred and vandals and falsifiers do not merit respect, let alone a patient reply. Our interest, rather, lies in the opportunity for comprehensive refutation which our opponents have unwittingly supplied by producing their “Cut and Paste Manifesto.” For with their unprecedented plagiarisms, they have created a sort of *Summa holocaustica*, piling up, as best they can, all the possible or imaginable arguments in favour of the existence of the homicidal “gas chambers” and all the possible and imaginable criticisms of our arguments against it.

Our response thus aims above all to show the total vacuity of ortho-

dox Holocaust historiography's claim that Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were "extermination camps" equipped with homicidal "gas chambers." In this sense, the "plagiarist bloggers" have made a decisive contribution, on the one hand rendering obvious the total historical inconsistency of such a claim, while on the other stimulating us to extremely profitable new discoveries. This latter point relates in particular to the introduction of a conspicuous mass of new documents, brought together in our presentation of many new arguments still more solid than those published by ourselves in the past. The result is the end of the legend of the "Aktion Reinhardt extermination camps."

In this regard, Robert Muehlenkamp's contribution is fundamental. His two chapters on the "forensic and archaeological evidence about the mass graves" ("Mass Graves" pp. 382-439) and "fuel requirements, cremation time and disposal of cremation remains" ("Burning of the Corpses" pp. 440-515; capsule descriptions on p. 35) are characterised by raving flights of delirium which in themselves demonstrate the total absurdity of the whole Holocaust scenario. By virtue of a sort of boomerang effect which the "controversial bloggers," in their arrogant self-congratulation, could scarcely have imagined, their "critique" has induced us to lay the foundations for an entirely new, exhaustive study on the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, to be published as soon as we have completed more urgent tasks postponed for the purpose of drawing up this response. The time spent on the present response and the postponement of our principal commitment will not have been in vain, however, since they will have resulted in a new book in paper format, far better-documented than the three books which preceded it. This is the principal object of the present response.

In their "Cut and Paste Manifesto" the "plagiarist bloggers" present a "historical reconstruction" based on a mass of distorted documents, pseudo-arguments and futile chattering. To gain some idea of the total historiographic inconsistency of their approach and to gain a better understanding of the significance and value of our own response, one must start out from a factual basis. The facts of the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps will be documented in detail in the study that follows, but let's review them here briefly:

There are no documents on the gassing of Jews in any of the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps.

There is no German order to exterminate Jews in these camps.

There is no German order to build these camps as "extermination camps."

The archaeological investigations conducted by Polish authorities at Bełżec and Sobibór have found no trace of any homicidal “gas chambers.”

It would have been impossible to bury the bodies of the alleged victims at Bełżec and Treblinka; some 281,200 and 654,800 bodies would have remained unburied in these two camps respectively. Hence the killing and burial of 434,508 persons at Bełżec and of 758,400 at Treblinka cannot have happened.

For these two camps, the volume of ashes produced in cremating the claimed number of corpses would have exceeded the volume of the “officially certified” mass graves by 109% and 305%, respectively, while at Sobibór it would have occupied more than 50%. But these quantities find no confirmation in archaeology, and thus the claimed cremations cannot have taken place.

In none of the three camps would it have been possible to acquire the quantities of wood needed to cremate the alleged number of bodies within the allowed time frame. To supply all three camps, the inmates assigned to this duty would have required 9,716 days, more than 26½ years! Hence the supply of such a quantity of wood cannot have occurred.

Finally, the cremation of the alleged number of corpses would have been impossible within the asserted chronological limits and would have lasted for another 592 days. For this reason, the cremation of the alleged gassing victims cannot have occurred.

In the face of such evidence, the pathetic attempts of the “plagiarist bloggers” to sustain the thesis of mass extermination vanish like so much exterminationist fog under the sun of revisionism.

Chapter 3: The Propaganda Origins of the Extermination Camps Legend

By Carlo Mattogno

[1] Our opponents' first chapter, entitled "The Hoax That Dare Not Speak Its Name," opens on p. 38 with Nick Terry purporting to explain the supposed link between revisionism and "conspiracy theory":

"From its inception, Holocaust Revisionism has repeatedly asserted that we have been lied to about the fate of Europe's Jews at the hands of the Nazis. However much it might be denied by some contemporary negationists, Holocaust denial is unthinkable without some form of conspiracy theory."

With an air of great superiority, he adds the following a few lines below:

"Moreover, it is virtually impossible to find a major negationist author who does not at some point advance a claim of fabrication, manipulation, coercion or some other form of skulduggery."

In Chapter 2 of this rebuttal I have shown that, as far as we are concerned, the charge of "negationism" is completely unfounded. Terry's claim that revisionism is exclusively negative – or "negationist" – in nature is refuted by the facts. To restrict ourselves only to the works by us mentioned in the chapter above, can anyone seriously believe that the more than 5,500 pages dedicated to Auschwitz, the more than 900 dedicated to the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, and the more than 400 relating to the camps at Majdanek and Stutthof contain nothing more than "negations"?

The real significance of "black propaganda" (p. 43) has already been discussed in the previous chapter. But Terry objects not only to the use of this term, he objects to the word "propaganda" itself, insisting that the reports of the Polish underground state (*Delegatura*) and of Jewish underground organizations "cannot be called 'propaganda.'"

Once again, a sophisticated terminological distinction. In 1945, the Polish government drafted a long official report for the Nuremberg Trial, a report subsequently introduced into evidence by the Soviet prosecutors at Nuremberg as USSR-93. One paragraph addressed the "extermination camps." With regards to Bełżec, the commission arrived at the following "findings":

"Early in 1942 the first reports indicated that special electric installations were used in this camp for quick mass killing of Jews. Under the pre-

text of being led to a bath, Jews were completely undressed and led into a building, the floor of which was under high electric current."

As to Treblinka, the report states that the Jews there "were put to death in gas chambers, by steam and electric current." At Sobibór, it laconically notes, "they were killed in gas chambers," but there is no mention of motor exhaust. The report attributes "millions" of victims to Auschwitz, and alleges that "1,700,000 human beings were murdered in Majdanek."

The story of the "steam chambers" at Treblinka was the object of yet another official report by the Polish government. At Nuremberg, "Charge N° 6" of the Polish indictment against Hans Frank was entered into evidence as follows:

"The German authorities acting under the authority of Governor General Dr. Hans Frank established in March 1942 the extermination-camp at Treblinka, intended for mass killing of Jews by suffocating them in steam-filled chambers."

The credentials of the report, dated 5 December 1945, are as follows:¹⁵⁸

"Certificate. This will certify that the document entitled 'Charge No 6, Camp of Treblinka,' concerning the extermination of Jews in this camp, is hereby officially submitted by the Polish Government to the International Military Tribunal by the undersigned under the provisions set forth in Article 21 of the Charter. — Dr. Tadeusz Cyprian Polish Deputy Representative on the United Nations War Crimes Commission in London."

Terry is free to call these reports anything he likes, but the fact remains that the statements made in them are false, and are therefore, as we understand the term, purely propagandistic. Since these claims were made in official reports, one must suppose that the Polish government based them on an evaluation of all the available sources, including those of the *Delegatura* and various Jewish resistance movements. Official propaganda thus makes a continuous whole with the unofficial propaganda of the wartime underground movements, disinformation trickling up from below only to be rebroadcast downwards again in a self-reinforcing cycle. No conspiracy is necessary to this process, only a common purpose to defame.

[2] Terry next cites a long report on Bełżec from the *Armia Krajowa* (Polish Home Army) dating back to April 1942, "which Mattogno sees fit to ignore entirely in his book on Bełżec" (pp. 47f.). This reproach may be true of the American edition of the book, but not the Italian edi-

¹⁵⁸ IMT, vol. XXXII, pp. 153-154.

tion, in which I do indeed discuss the report and the three alleged extermination methods listed in it.¹⁵⁹ Here is the relevant text from the report as presented by Terry:

"It is unknown by which means the Jews are liquidated in the camp. There are three assumptions: (1) electricity; (2) gas; (3) by pumping out the air. With regard to (1): there is no visible source of electricity; with regard to (2): no supply of gas and no residue of the remaining gas after the ventilation of the gas chamber were observed; with regard to (3): there are no factors that deny this. It was even verified that during the building of one of the barracks, the walls and the floor were covered with metal sheets (for some purpose)." (p. 48)

In his reference for the text (footnote 46) Terry writes: "Zygmunt Marikowski, *Zwiazek Walki Zbrojnej, I, Armia Krajowa w Okregu Lubelskim*, London. 1973. Book Two, Documents, pp.34-35, also translated and cited in Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, pp. 350-1."

The text is obviously lifted from Arad's book. Here, in fact, Terry provides a prime example of his activity as a ridiculous plagiarist. I say ridiculous because he has invented a book which does not exist. The text in question was in fact written by Ireneusz Caban and Zygmunt Mańkowski (not Marikowski) and bears the title *Zwiazek Walki Zbrojnej i Armia Krajowa w Okręgu Lubelskim 1939-1944* (The Union for Armed Struggle and the Home Army in the Lublin District 1939-1944).¹⁶⁰ In Terry's title, the conjugation "i" ("and") becomes an uppercase "I" duly set off with commas as if it were the volume number – an error which he has copied straight from his source in Arad's bibliography and notes.¹⁶¹ To compound the absurdity, this monstrous bibliographical pastiche (complete with "London" as place of publication, and incorrect date), is then repeated in note 359 on p. 218: "Zygmunt Marikowski, *Zwiazek Walki Zbrojnej, I, Armia Krajowa w Okregu Lubelskim*, London. 1973. Book Two, Documents, pp. 34-35." Clearly Terry has never read the original text which he presents with such an air of assumed authority.

The report itself, of course, had no reason to exist at all since, as I explained in Chapter 2, the circumstances at Belzec necessarily would have meant that "from the very beginning, every single villager knew what was going on in the camp." There would have been no need for

¹⁵⁹ *Belzec. Propaganda, testimonianze, indagini archeologiche e storia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2006, p. 17.

¹⁶⁰ I. Caban, Z. Mańkowski, *Zwiazek Walki Zbrojnej i Armia Krajowa w Okręgu Lubelskim 1939-1944*, Lublin, 1971, Część druga, Dokumenty, pp. 34-35.

¹⁶¹ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, op. cit.*, pp. 401, 425.

furtive observation and no need for speculation as to what was happening inside. But Terry does his best to gloss over these absurdities, drawing the reader's attention instead to the number of Jewish transports claimed in the report: "52 transports arriving, whereas 'no Jews left the camp, neither during the day or the night.'" Hence – allegedly – "the conclusion 'that there [was] a mass murder of Jews inside the camp'" comes to us.

What we see here is not even bad faith so much as the puerile naïveté of those who believe *a priori* in the truth of any and all Holocaust sources. The claim that no transports loaded with Jews ever left the camp may be a "fact" for Terry and his ilk, but to us it is a mere undemonstrated assertion,¹⁶² one which is, moreover, contradicted by the witness Jan Karski. Holocaust literature is full of these so-called "facts."

To cite the most striking example, was not the fairy tale of the 4 million victims at Auschwitz presented as the result of "observations" by "eyewitness testimony"?

One could just as well affirm that the whole story of trains entering Bełżec loaded with people but never leaving with any, even at night, was simply invented by the authors of the report or borrowed by them from other sources. With the legend of the "extermination camp" thus established, all that remained to do was to invent the system of mass killing. If the story was indeed borrowed from other sources, and those sources were Jewish, as is probable, the explanation is even simpler. Art-dealer turned Holocaust historian Gerald Reitlinger once aptly described such sources in these words:¹⁶³

"The hardy survivors who were examined [by the Central Jewish Historical Commission of Poland] were seldom educated men. Moreover, the Eastern European Jews is a natural rhetorician, speaking in flowery similes. [...] Sometime the imagery transcends credibility... Thus readers, who are by no means afflicted with race-prejudice, but who find the details of murder on the national scale too appalling to assimilate, are inclined to cry Credat Judeaus Apella and dismiss all these narratives as fable. The witnesses, they will say, are Orientals who use numerals as oratorical adjectives and whose very names are creations of fantasy, Sunschein and Zylberdukaten, Rotbalsam and Salamander."

¹⁶² Such a claim would have required a continual presence of lookouts in the proximity of the camp, day and night, who are supposed to have gathered huge quantities of information, of which there nevertheless exists no documentary trace.

¹⁶³ G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1953, p. 531.

The historian’s task is to ferret out the facts from “creations of fantasy” – certainly not to pass them as facts, as our bloggers attempt.

[3] Still on the subject of the underground reports, Terry then makes the following accusation:

“Mattogno’s gloss on the reports, that they did not specify ‘gas chambers using the exhaust gas from a diesel engine,’ is a particularly odious example of the fallacy of misplaced precision and a classic instance of negationist misdirection. By omitting the AK [Armia Krajowa, see point [2] above] report from his analysis, Mattogno prevented his faithful flock from learning of a report that might inflict too much cognitive dissonance on them.” (p. 49)

On this point the “fallacy” is Terry’s, since no known underground report mentions “gas chambers using *exhaust* gas” at Belżec regardless of the type of motor. The only known exception with regard to the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps is Treblinka, as has indeed been noted by us.¹⁶⁴ Incidentally, I have never hushed up any reports that mention “gas” at Belżec; on the contrary, the very first report I quote in my book on the camp is one dated 8 April 1942 which mentions precisely Jews “murdered by an electric current or poisoned with gas.”¹⁶⁵ (Of course, a slightly more accurate translation would be “with gasses,” since the Polish text uses the plural, “*gazami*.” In the reports in question, the Polish term “*gaz*” is extremely generic; use of the plural form here suggests that the report writers had no exact idea of the nature of the gas which they alleged was being used.)

Still, it is worth noting that, while underground reports about Belżec did indeed occasionally speak of “gas” being used there – something which I have never concealed – this “fact” was considered so irrelevant by the Polish government as to be unworthy of mention in its official report (USSR-93) of 1945, ceding place to “special electrical installations” instead.

The report dated 8 April 1942 mentioned above derives from the book *Dziennik z lat okupacji* (Journal of the Occupation Years) by Zygmunt Klukowski. Terry quotes it himself at the beginning of his p. 49:

“[We] now know that every day there is a train arriving at Belzec from Lublin and one from Lwow, each with twenty cars. The Jews must get off, are taken behind a barbed-wire fence and murdered by an electric current or poisoned with gas and then the corpses are burned.”

¹⁶⁴ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 48.

¹⁶⁵ *Belżec in Propaganda...*, op. cit., p. 11.

What Terry does not tell his reader is that the translated text which he quotes is taken verbatim from *my* book.¹⁶⁶ In the related footnote, he has even inserted my reference to the Polish original, “Zygmunt Klukowski, *Dziennik z lat okupacji*, Lublin, 1959, p. 254,” without the slightest mention of his real source. If it were simply a matter of needing an English translation for his readers’ benefit, there is an extant English edition of Klukowski’s book, published in 1993, in which he could have found the passage in question (though naturally with a slightly different wording).¹⁶⁷ Instead, Terry tries to pass the quotation off as his own independent discovery from original Polish sources, all the while plagiarizing my translation – his true source – even as he hypocritically berates me for “suppressing” the very sources he’s quoting.¹⁶⁸ A shameless “cut-and-paste” job indeed!

[4] In his note 49 on p. 49, Terry, compelled by the evidence of his own prior irresponsibility, performs a minor gesture of contrition:

“The present author previously expressed the suspicion that Udo Walendy had altered the original newspaper to score a revisionist ‘goal,’ and is happy to accept that he was acting like, well, a Revisionist. See Thomas Kues, ‘A Premature News Report on a ‘Death Camp’ for Jews,’ Inconvenient History.”

This mocking show of false contrition demonstrates the typical hypocrisy of the “controversial bloggers”: while on the one hand they accuse others of having failed to consult a variety of sources, they themselves make unfounded accusations without checking the sources. Terry also fails to tell the whole truth of the incident, because he did not merely “[express] the suspicion,” but declared apodictically, with no knowledge of the original text of the issue of *Dziennik Polski* in question, that Walendy’s reproduction was “actually a rather crude denier forgery, more specifically an alteration of the original text.”¹⁶⁹ To demonstrate the ridiculousness of such an accusation, Kues obtained and published the page from the original Polish report, something

¹⁶⁶ He does make two purely cosmetic spelling changes, dispensing with the Polish ł and ż in the name Bełżec and switching Lvov to Lwow. Cf. *Bełżec, op. cit.*, p. 11.

¹⁶⁷ See Z. Klukowski, *Diary from the Years of Occupation, 1939-1944*. G. Klukowski trans., A. Klukowski, H. Klukowski May (eds.), University of Illinois Press, 1993, p. 191.

¹⁶⁸ I note in passing that the report in question also affirms of the alleged killings at Bełżec that “the corpses are burned [zwłoki palq].” As such, cremation of the corpses of the presumed victims at Bełżec must have already been underway by the beginning of April 1942, some four months earlier than the “plagiarist bloggers” are disposed to surreptitiously admit, and fully eight months prior to the dating of “official” Holocaust historiography. No doubt this falsehood too was derived from “adequate observations.”

¹⁶⁹ www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2011/volume_3/number_3/a_premature_news_report.php

which, by any standard of logic and honesty, Terry should have done in the first place. I will return to this question later in the course of refuting Terry's other falsehoods in this regard.

[5] Terry dismisses the story of mass electrocutions at Belzec as a mere "hearsay distortion," but to explain the origins of this "hearsay" he can find nothing better than to quote the proverb "no smoke without fire." (p. 51). Here the "fire" was the indisputable fact that Jewish deportees did not return to their previous homes – a fact which does not, of course, rule out their having been deported further east. For Terry and his kind anyway, the logic is implacable: Jews left the ghettos and did not return, "therefore" they must have been murdered somewhere, "therefore" the "extermination camps" existed.

All of Terry's lucubrations on this score are refuted by two simple facts:

1. Since, as we have seen above, the situation at Belzec was such that "from the very beginning, every single villager knew what was going on in the camp," the true nature of any "killing operations" undertaken there should also have been apparent from the start; how much sense can the claim of "hearsay distortion" make when there were numerous eyewitnesses who had access to the camp?
2. The Polish government chose to present mass-killing by electrocution as the official truth about Belzec at the Nuremberg Trial. Governments may engage in propaganda, perhaps, but surely not "hearsay."

[6] Terry points out that not all of the wartime reports about Belzec are of Polish or Jewish origin, a fact which, he asserts, would refute my "propaganda thesis." As an example, he quotes a report dated 20 August 1942 "filed by the Swedish consul in Stettin, Vendel, after a meeting with a German Army officer, most likely associated with the resistance circle around Henning von Tresckow." Yet the report only confirms the dubious nature of these sources. It says, in part:

"in the cities all Jews are gathered; they are officially informed that it is for the purpose of 'delousing.' At the entrance they have to leave their clothes, which are immediately sent to a 'central warehouse of textile materials.' Delousing is in practice gassing, after which all are packed into previously prepared mass graves." (p. 52, emphasis added)

An excellent confirmation of the thesis by Samuel Crowell: standard public-health measures for preventing the spread of infectious disease – shaving, showering, disinfestation of clothes – are distorted through the twin lenses of popular paranoia and propaganda, and the "urban legend"

of mass gassings (literally “in the cities”) is born!¹⁷⁰

When it comes to the critical assessment of sources, Terry’s school-boyish naiveté is once again plainly on display. Since the document he quotes was drawn up at Stettin (at the time still part of Germany), in his view its source cannot be Polish or Jewish. How can he assume that? The report itself only says that the source “is such that there can be no shadow of a doubt that his description is true.” (p. 52)

Although it dates to 20 August 1942, and thus to precisely that period in which, according to Terry’s theory, underground knowledge of the “extermination camps” was becoming widespread in Poland, this report¹⁷¹ makes no mention of Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka or even the deportation of the Jews. Rather, the presumed homicidal gassings are supposed to have occurred “in the cities,” and the report sets forth the ridiculous propaganda lie that “The number of Jews murdered *in* Lublin is estimated at 40,000” (emphasis added).

Rather than refuting the “propaganda thesis,” this report therefore constitutes yet one more confirmation of the grossly propagandistic nature of the early reports on the eastern “extermination camps.”

[7] Among the group of non-Polish, non-Jewish reports, Terry also cites the so-called “Ubbink report”:

“Mattogno is completely silent on the Ubbink report in Bełżec, and indeed has very little to say about Gerstein in that brochure. He might well reply by pointing to his discussion of Gerstein in Treblinka (!), and to his 1980s book on Gerstein – unfortunately, not a single copy of the latter book appears to be available in any library of the present author’s home country, so it might as well not exist for all practical purposes.

The discombobulation and incoherence produced by his refusal to discuss the Ubbink report in its proper context – wartime reports about Bełżec – and the more general refusal to analyse the three camps together is in our view a typical example of Mattogno’s dishonesty and intellectual vapidity.” (p. 53)

On the contrary, here it is Terry himself who offers us further proof of his own profound “dishonesty and intellectual vapidity.” First of all, the term he uses – “refusal” – is foolishly inappropriate; it seems probable that what he really means is “omission.” But even this charge is untrue. Although he claims to have been unable to procure a copy of my

¹⁷⁰ For a full exposition of what Crowell has called “the shower-gas-burning sequence,” see S. Crowell, *op. cit.*

¹⁷¹ Józef Lewandowski, “Early Swedish information about the Nazis’ mass murder of the Jews,” *Polin* 13, 2000, pp. 113-127. Available online at: www.jozeflewandowski.se/pdf/Lewandowski_Early_Swedish_Information_about_Holocaust.pdf

book *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*,¹⁷² that is his personal failure and it is absurd to say on that basis that the book "might as well not exist for all practical purposes." In this book of 243 pages, I indeed analyzed – "in [their] proper context – wartime reports about Bełżec" – not merely the document which Terry erroneously calls the "Ubbink report" but a whole range of other relevant sources, reports which are less well-known, unknown or ignored, such as the reports received by the Holy See, the declarations of Baron von Otter (including his letter in Swedish to Baron Lagerfelt dated 23 July 1945), and the testimony by Rudolf Reder. As for the so-called "Ubbink report" itself, the entire fifth chapter of the book, "*Tötungsanstalten in Polen*," takes its title from it. This peculiar document is a handwritten anonymous manuscript of some ninety-one lines on two sheets of paper, front and back (three full pages plus six lines on the final reverse side), dated 25 March 1943, written in Dutch but including many Germanisms, beginning with the title. I obtained my copy of the document from the *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* in Amsterdam. In my 1985 book on Gerstein, I presented a full translation of the document with related discussion. Not until fifteen years later did "orthodox" Holocaust historiography catch up, as anti-revisionist writer Florent Brayard, ignorant of my earlier work, published an article on the report in 2000 with the claim that he was presenting it "for the first time in a language other than Dutch."¹⁷³

Terry presents the report, according to the erroneous popular opinion, as a "report of Gerstein's friend in the Netherlands, J. H. Ubbink, written down in Dutch after a 1943 meeting with Gerstein in Berlin" (p. 53). According to Terry's own source Brayard, however, it was actually one Cornelius van der Hooft, a friend of Ubbink's, who ultimately produced the document as it comes down to us:¹⁷⁴

"Several days later, on March 25, 1943, Van der Hooft met with members of his underground network, Jo Satter and his father, in the outskirts of Doesburg. In their presence, Van der Hooft wrote a four-page long report in Dutch, entitled 'Tötungsanstalten in Polen' – the one reproduced here which will be analyzed in part two of this article."

Whether van der Hooft was simply producing a fair copy of a text previously sent to him by Ubbink, or actively writing a new one based on his recollections or notes of what Ubbink had told him, is not made

¹⁷² Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone, 1985.

¹⁷³ F. Brayard, "An Early Report by Kurt Gerstein," in: *Bulletin du CRFJ*, number 6, Spring 2000, p. 159.

¹⁷⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 163.

clear either by Brayard or by *his* source, Dutch historian Louis de Jong.¹⁷⁵ What is clear, at any rate, is that the document itself cannot properly be called the “Ubbink report,” since, as Brayard himself notes, the report is drawn up “in the first person”¹⁷⁶ and thus at least pretends to be a record of Gerstein’s own words. Whatever the precise contribution of Ubbink and van der Hooft, however, the “report” itself, with its torturous chain of transmission at second and third hand (it allegedly was hidden under a roof tile in a chicken coop for some years),¹⁷⁷ is positively emblematic of the confused and dubious nature of Holocaust historiography’s “documentary record.” This is the text which I am berated by Terry for “refusing” to discuss.

Of course, we do indeed see a case here of “refusal to discuss the Ubbink report” – but not on my part, on the part of the “controversial bloggers.” The quotation which I reproduce above is in fact all that they have to say on this document. The reason for this embarrassed silence no doubt is the fact that the report in question reveals numerous serious and inexplicable contradictions when compared to the reports drawn up by Gerstein in 1945, notwithstanding false assurances to the contrary by Brayard.¹⁷⁸ Let us summarize the principal contradictions:

1. The circumstances of Gerstein’s visit to the “*Tötungsanstalten*” of Bełżec and Treblinka stand out in total contrast to those described in 1945. In the Ubbink version, Gerstein is not selected unexpectedly by the RSHA for a top secret mission, but rather personally takes the initiative: he seeks to place himself in contact with SS officials in Poland, gains their trust and succeeds in “obtaining consent” (*toestemming te krijgen*) to visit one of the four “*Tötungsanstalten*.”
2. The name of the camp is distorted into “Belsjek.”
3. According to the Ubbink version, Treblinka is located “approximately 80 km north of Warsaw.” In the 1945 versions it is located 120 km NNE of Warsaw.
4. In the 1943 story, Gerstein visits Bełżec and Treblinka but does not succeed in entering the other two “*Tötungsanstalten*” in Poland, *i.e.*, Majdanek [!] and Sobibór. In 1945, by contrast, Gerstein declared that he had visited Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, but not Maj-

¹⁷⁵ L. de Jong, “Die Niederlande und Auschwitz,” *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 17, No. 1 (January 1969), pp. 1-16.

¹⁷⁶ F. Brayard, “An Early Report by Kurt Gerstein,” *op. cit.*, p. 169.

¹⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 163. Also see B. Van Kaam, “De waarheid bleef liggen onder een dakpan,” *Trouw*, July 22, 1995.

¹⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 170 (“The structure of the testimony is absolutely identical”) and 171 (“This great similarity, in both structure and *detail*...” emphasis added).

- danek,¹⁷⁹ and in yet another version that he had visited Bełżec, Treblinka and Majdanek, but not Sobibór.¹⁸⁰
5. Transports in the 1943 version consist of cattle cars loaded with 120 persons in each car. In the 1945 versions Gerstein speaks of a train of 45 carriages carrying 6,700 people, or an average of 148 persons per carriage.
 6. Upon arrival, the victims are locked up in appropriate barracks (1943) rather than being left out in the open (1945).
 7. The "gassings" occur "the day after, or a few days after" arrival (*de andere dag of enkele dagen later*); in the 1945 versions, gassing occurs on the very day of arrival of the transport.
 8. In the 1943 version, 700-800 persons are crammed into the building (*gebouw*) in which the gassing takes place. In the 1945 versions, 700-800 persons are crammed into each "gas chamber," of which there are six in the building, four of them filled.
 9. It is "Ukrainian criminals," not Jews from the *Arbeitskommando* as stated in the 1945 versions, who cut the hair of the victims – and not just that of the women either, but of the men as well.
 10. The "gassing" in the 1943 version occurs by means of a "large tractor" (*een groote tractor*). The 1945 versions speak of an old Diesel engine.¹⁸¹
 11. The victims all die within about an hour (*binnen het uur*). In the 1945 versions, 32 minutes suffice.
 12. The bodies are thrown into "ditches filled with quicklime" (*kalkputten*). The 1945 versions speak only of a layer of sand thrown onto the bodies in the ditches.
 13. According to the 1943 text: "In every establishment the number of killings is recorded statistically" (*In iedere Anstalt wordt het aantal Tötungen statistisch bijgehouden*). This is in plain contradiction to Gerstein's handwritten confession in French of 26 April 1945: "*A Belcek [sic] et à treblinka [sic], on n'est pas se donné la peine de compter d'une manière quelquelement exacte le nombre des hommes tués*" (At Belcek and at treblinka, one did not give oneself the trouble to count in a fairly accurate manner the number of men

¹⁷⁹ Rapport du Dr. Gerstein de Tübingen du 6 Mai 1945, p. 4. Cf. André Chelain, *Faut-il fusillert Henri Roques?* Polemiques, Paris, 1986, p. 327.

¹⁸⁰ PS-2170, p. 3.

¹⁸¹ Ironically, in his article Brayard cites a letter dated 14 September 1949 in which Ubbink states that Gerstein told him, in February 1943, "how the gassings took place using the exhaust gas from diesel engines"; F. Brayard, "An Early Report by Kurt Gerstein," *op. cit.*, p. 161.

killed).¹⁸²

14. Again: "Between 3 and 4 killings per day are performed, that is, in 24 hours. This thus makes a total of 8-9000 deaths per day for the 4 establishments" (*Per dag, dit is per 24 uur worden 3 tot 4 Tötungen doorgevoerd. Dit bedraagt dus voor de 4 Anstalten gezamenlijk per dag 8-9000 doden*). In the 1945 versions, by contrast, the three camps Belzec, Treblinka and Sobibór are said to possess a total extermination capacity of 60,000 persons a day.¹⁸³
15. Finally, the 1943 report claims that: "In total, in this way, 6 and a half million men have already perished, including 4 million Jews and 2 and a half million mentally ill and so-called enemies of the Germans." (*In totaal zijn op deze wijze reeds 6½ miljoen mensen omgebracht, waarvan 4 miljoen Joden en 2½ miljoen krankzinnigen en zgn. Deutschfeindlichen*). This figure, itself obviously false, is in open contradiction with those from the 1945 reports, which in turn themselves are reciprocally contradictory and absurd: 25 million,¹⁸⁴ and 20 million.¹⁸⁵

Brayard takes little notice of these contradictions, and when he does admit one, his response is to avoid its obvious implications for the orthodox Holocaust narrative and find refuge in speculative fantasy instead. For example, with regard to the problem mentioned above as point 14 he writes:¹⁸⁶

"However the reports Gerstein himself wrote in 1945 give figures of much higher magnitude (between 15 and 25,000) and, moreover, these figures do not apply to the extermination complex it [sic] its totality but to each of the extermination camps separately."

A significant discrepancy thus is acknowledged, but rather than admit that this might cast doubt on the reliability of Gerstein as a witness, Brayard chooses to blame the Dutch instead, opining that "the figure of 9000 victims per day in the 1943 document was an alteration in the figures provided by Gerstein."¹⁸⁶

An argument worthy of the "controversial bloggers"! The claim that the figure of 8-9,000 victims per day was "an alteration" is a mere conjecture without any evidence to support it; that this figure should refer to each camp would be an equally unfounded conjecture, and does not

¹⁸² PS-1553, p. 7 of the report.

¹⁸³ PS-1553, p. 2; PS-2170 (report in German dated 6 May 1945), p. 3

¹⁸⁴ PS-1553, p. 4.

¹⁸⁵ PS-2170, p. 7.

¹⁸⁶ F. Brayard, "An Early Report by Kurt Gerstein," *op. cit.*, p. 171.

even eliminate the contradiction: a maximum capacity of 9,000 deaths in four "Tötungsanstalten" would make for 36,000 in all, but in 1945 Gerstein spoke of 60,000 deaths in only three (Belżec, Sobibór, Treblinka).

The March 1943 report was drawn up only seven months after Gerstein's visit to Belżec, when his memory presumably was still fresh, and should therefore be more accurate, not less, than the complex of texts collectively known as the "Gerstein report," which dates to late April/early May 1945. From the revisionist point of view neither version is reliable, of course, but if one had to choose between them, obviously the 1943 report should be given preference by any responsible historian.

Returning to our "plagiarist blogger," Terry's "refusal" to explain why, in little over two years, Gerstein should have distorted his earlier version of events in such an obvious manner is in our view a prime example of his own "dishonesty and intellectual vapidty."

[8] As for Gerstein's alleged efforts to inform various non-German authorities of his "discoveries" during the war, Terry limits himself to a fleeting mention of Baron Göran von Otter:

"At virtually precisely the same time, as is well known, Kurt Gerstein visited Belzec, and upon his return informed the Swedish diplomat Baron von Otter of what he had witnessed there. Although Otter corroborated Gerstein's 1945 claim to have passed on the news, no documentary trace survived in the files of the Swedish Foreign Office." (p. 52)

No doubt Terry is so reticent because he knows that the presumed "confirmations" of the Gerstein statements, by Otter and others, rather than clarifying the matter merely complicate it even further, introducing yet more contradictions into an already convoluted story. In this connection, I shall summarize what I have previously written in my book-length study of Gerstein.¹⁸⁷

The first known declaration by von Otter on his meeting with Gerstein is a "strictly confidential [*Strängt Förtryligt*]" letter to Baron Lagerfelt, first secretary of the Swedish Embassy in London, bearing the heading "Helsingfors [Helsinki] den 23 juli 1945." In the letter, von Otter writes that during his return trip to Warsaw, in the "last days of August 1942 [*sista dagarna i augusti 1942*]," he was approached by a German apparently belonging to the SS, the engineer Kurt Gerstein, born in 1907 and a native of Braunschweig. Gerstein claimed that he

¹⁸⁷ *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso, op. cit.*, pp. 87-97.

had something extremely important to relate. He had just come from a study furlough of a few days "at a corpse factory at Belżec [*vid en likfabrik i Belzec*]" and he needed to tell someone what he had seen:¹⁸⁸

"Then, [Gerstein] described to me the entire gassing procedure [*hela gasningsförfarandet*] and gave me all the details [*hela detaljer*] which I asked of him, for verification, on the subject of the conditions of transport, the technical procedure, the reaction of the victims, the SS guard personnel and the Ukrainian executioners, the treatment of the victims before and after the executions, the collection of jewels, gold teeth and currency, the method of burial, etc."

Moreover, to support his story, Gerstein allegedly showed von Otter various items of evidence as well: "documents, orders for hydrocyanic acid, identity cards, etc. [*dokument, cyanvätebeställningar, identitetskort m.m.*]."

Amazingly, despite the obvious importance of this terrible information, von Otter never took the trouble to draw up a written report to his superiors; indeed, from the letter in question we can infer that he didn't even take notes of the meeting, since he mistakes Gerstein's date and place of birth (1905 in Münster) – a rather unseemly error given that Gerstein allegedly showed him his identity card. And notwithstanding von Otter's assurances that he received "all the details" from his informant, his account of Gerstein's revelations about the "corpse factory at Belżec" is vague and general and doesn't even add up to six lines. The letter as a whole speaks neither of Jews nor of the other alleged "extermination camps" which Gerstein claimed to have visited. So which version of his report did Gerstein tell von Otter? The 1943 version, the 1945 version, or yet another?

Only in 1964 did the Swedish diplomat finally decide to reveal the particulars of the gassing procedure which had been confided to him by Gerstein, namely that "more than 6,000 people [*mehr als 6000 Menschen*]" had arrived at "Belsec" and then been crammed, 700-800 at a time, "into each of four chambers, each measuring 93 square meters [*jede der vier Kammern von je 93 Quadratmetern gepreßt*]."¹⁸⁹ But these and other particulars were in fact simply lifted from a contemporary article by Léon Poliakov, "*Le Dossier Kurt Gerstein*," in which the Jewish Holocaust historian had presented a heavily manipulated version

¹⁸⁸ In 1983, when I was sent a copy, the document was located in the *Archives of the Foreign Ministry* of Sweden, volume HP 1051 of the Filing System of 1920.

¹⁸⁹ Randolph Braumann, "Das Zeugnis des Barons von Otter für den SS-Offizier Gerstein," in: *Rheinischer Merkur*, no. 30, 24 July 1964, p. 12.

of Gerstein's "confession" in French of 26 April 1945,¹⁹⁰ going so far as to arbitrarily revise the size of each "gas chamber" upward from 25 to 93 square meters.¹⁹¹ Even the spelling "Belsec" originates with the text by Poliakov.

Indeed, the available sources show that Gerstein told a different version of the presumed events to every single person he spoke to.

In June of 1944 the Swiss diplomat Paul Hochstrasser met Gerstein in Berlin. More than a decade later, in a typewritten document entitled "*Notizen betreffend Vernichtungsmassnahmen unter der Herrschaft des Nationalsozialismus. Für Herrn Prof. Dr. Carl Ludwig in Basel*" (Remarks concerning extermination measures under the National Socialist regime, for Professor Dr. Carl Ludwig in Basel; dated Hamburg, 25 July 1955) he reported on his experience with the SS officer and his claims:¹⁹²

"G.[erstein] war wiederholt in Vernichtungslagern zwecks Prüfung der Entseuchung. Kurz vor der Besprechung im Juni 1944 war er im Lager Berblenka [Treblinka] (Gouvernement) gewesen, und bei dem dreistündigen Zusammensein zu dritt (Gerstein, Verbindungsmann und ich) stand er noch sichtbar unter dem Eindruck dieser Erlebnisse. [...] In verschlossener Halle, wurden sie so dicht gedrängt, dass keiner mehr umfallen konnte. Alsdann wurden Dieselmotorabgase hineingelassen. Die Tötungsprozess dauerte 1 1/2 Stunden, da der Zustrom der Gase unregelmässig war. [...] Ein schwieriges Problem war die Beseitigung der Leichen: Massengräber, chem. Vernichtung oder Verbrennung. Alle drei Arten wurden ausprobiert. Der grossen Menge wegen wurde dort schliesslich hauptsächlich folgendes Verfahren angewendet: In grossen Gruben wurden die Leichen (viele sollten sich noch bewegt haben) schichtweise zu hunderten aufgegeben (siehe obige Bemerkung betreffend Lastwagen mit Kippvorrichtung in Dachau), mit Benzin oder dergl. begossen und soweit als möglich verbrannt, um Platz für die nächste Lieferung zu gewinnen. Mit der Prüfung eines radikalen Vernichtungsverfahrens der Leichen war u.a. ein Professor von einer westdeutschen Universität beauftragt. Man fand aber kein genügend wirksames Verfahren."

"G.[erstein] was in the extermination camps repeatedly for the purpose of testing the measures taken to combat epidemics. Shortly before the meet-

¹⁹⁰ In *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, op. cit. (pp. 208-227), I provide a detailed documentation of Poliakov's many manipulations.

¹⁹¹ *Le Monde Juif*, no. 1 (36), January-March 1964, pp. 8-9.

¹⁹² A copy of the document was sent to me at my request in 1983 from the *Bundesarchiv* of Bern, but without indication of the archive reference. The document has received mention more recently in D. Bourgeois, "La Suisse, les Suisses et la Shoah," *Revue d'Histoire de la Shoah*, 163 (1998), pp. 132-151, where it is referred (p. 141, n. 3) as: "E 2001 (E) 1970/217/206, AF [Archives fédérales]." The material quoted above is from pp. 3-4 of the typescript text.

ing in June 1944 he was in the Berblenka [sic, evidently Treblinka] camp (Gouvernement [recte, Generalgouvernement]), and after three hours spent together in a group of three persons (Gerstein, the liaison man and myself) he was still visibly under the impression of his experiences. [...] In a sealed hall, [the victims] were pressed so tightly together that they no longer had room to fall over. Then Diesel engine exhaust gases were released into the room. The killing procedure lasted 1 1/2 hours, since the incoming flow of gas was irregular. [...] A difficult problem was the elimination of the bodies: mass graves, chemical destruction or burning. All three methods were tried. Due to the large numbers involved, in the end the following procedure was principally adopted: the bodies (many of which must have still been moving) were piled up in layers by the hundreds in large pits (see above remark relating to dump trucks at Dachau), after which they were soaked with gasoline or the like and burned, as completely as possible, in order to make room for the next delivery. A professor from a western German university, among others, was tasked with testing a radical corpse destruction procedure. But no sufficiently effective procedure was found."

The contradictions with the various versions of the "Gerstein report" are obvious. Gerstein was "in the extermination camps repeatedly [*wiederholt*]" and not just once; he had visited the "Berblenka" camp, that is, Treblinka, "shortly before the meeting in June 1944 [*kurz vor der Besprechung im Juni 1944*]," an expression which can only refer to his visit in August 1942. Belzec is not mentioned at all, the whole description of the presumed extermination procedure focusing on Treblinka instead. Gerstein's mission is said to have been related to "testing the measures taken to combat epidemics [*Prüfung der Entseuchung*]" and not to changing the system of killing by substituting hydrocyanic acid for the earlier Diesel motor exhaust, as Gerstein claimed in 1945. The killing itself allegedly took place in a "sealed hall [*in verschlossener Halle*]," in the singular, instead of four rooms, and took an hour and a half, instead of thirty-two minutes (after two hours and forty-nine minutes of bungled attempts to start the engine). Even the experiments at eliminating the bodies by means of "chemical destruction or by burning [*chem. Vernichtung oder Verbrennung*]" are in contradiction with the other versions of Gerstein's story, as is the supposedly preferred technique of cremation eventually adopted using combustible liquids on bodies placed in large pits – which is itself, furthermore, in contradiction with the orthodox thesis that the bodies were initially buried, and only later exhumed for cremation on metal grids laid out on the ground surface. The "Professor from a western German university [*Professor von einer westdeutschen Universität*]" could only be Prof. Wilhelm

Pfannenstiel, here made responsible for "testing a radical corpse destruction procedure [*mit der Prüfung eines radikalen Vernichtungsverfahrens der Leichen*]." In Gerstein's "confession" in German of 4 May 1945, by contrast, Pfannenstiel came to accompany Gerstein "rather by accident [*mehr zufällig*]"¹⁹³ only "because a seat in the carriage was still free [*da noch ein Platz in Wagen frei war*],"¹⁹⁴ that is, he had no mission at the camps at all.

At the trial of former Degesch director Gerhard Peters in 1948, several witnesses spoke of having met with Gerstein. The sentence of 28 March 1949 states in this regard:¹⁹⁵

"Der Grund seiner [Gerstein] Entsendung nach Belcec [sic] ist nach seiner Mitteilung gegenüber dem Zeugen [Hermann] Eh.[lers] der gewesen, dort Massnahmen gegen die durch die Massenbeisetzungen überhand nehmende Rattenplage zu treffen."

"The reason for his [Gerstein's] being sent to Belcec [sic] was, according to his communication to the witness [Hermann] Eh.[lers], to find measures to combat the increasing plague of rats caused by the mass burials."

Former friend Armin Peters also declared that Gerstein had shown him¹⁹⁶

"ein streng geheimes, dienstliches Schreiben, welches ihm vor wenigen Stunden von einem Kurier überbracht worden war. Es stammte von dem damaligen Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer in Lublin, der auf diesem Wege monatlich 500 kg Blausäure für 'Schädlingsbekämpfungszwecke' von Gerstein anforderte und ihn mit der Beschaffung persönlich beauftragte. [...] Soweit mir erinnerlich, beschaffte er die erste Lieferung Blausäure von der 'Degesch' und transportierte sie selbst mit einem LKW nach Lublin."

"a top secret, official letter which had been brought to him by courier just a few hours before. It originated from the then Higher SS and Police Leaders in Lublin, who had asked Gerstein for 500 kg of hydrocyanic acid per month 'for the purposes of disinfection' and personally assigned Gerstein with procuring it. [...] As far as I can remember, he obtained the first delivery of hydrocyanic acid from 'Degesch' and transported it himself, by truck, to Lublin."

Bishop Otto Dibelius, invariably mentioned by orthodox historians as a guarantor of Gerstein's credibility, described his meeting with the

¹⁹³ T/1310, p. 6 of the report.

¹⁹⁴ PS-2170, p. 3.

¹⁹⁵ C.F. Rüter, *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*. Amsterdam, 1968-1981, vol. XIII, pp. 147-148.

¹⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 148.

SS officer in his famous meditation on “Authority”:¹⁹⁷

“Er erzählte folgendes: Die SS habe ihn beauftragt, ein Verfahren auszuarbeiten, wie man eine große Zahl von Leichen beseitigen könne, ohne die Luft zu verpesten oder sonstige unangenehme Spuren zu hinterlassen. Mit diesem Auftrag habe man ihn in eins der großen Konzentrationslager geschickt. Dort sei er Zeuge einer Verbrennungsaktion geworden: Anrollen der Eisenbahn-Waggons, vollgepfropft mit Menschen, meist Juden, Männer, Frauen, Kinder; Entkleidung; Marsch zur Vergasungsanstalt unter den Lederpeitschen der SS; Einpressen der Menschen in den Vergasungsöfen unter unausgesetzten Schreien der Verzweiflung; der Motor läuft an; die Schreie verstummen; durch die breiten Seitenklappen werden die Leichen herausgezerrt; die Gebisse werden nachgesehen und die Goldplomben herausgebrosen; endlich werden die Leichen in eine Grube geworfen; Erde darüber; fertig! So erzählte Kurt Gerstein mit halb-erstickter Stimme.”

“He recounted as follows: The SS had assigned him to work out a procedure by means of which a large number of bodies could be eliminated without contaminating the air or leaving inconvenient traces. They had sent him to one of the biggest concentration camps on this mission. There, he had been witness to a burning action: arrival of the trains, crammed with people, mostly Jews, men, women and children; undressing; march to the gassing installation under the leather whips of the SS; cramming the people into the gassing oven among incessant screams of desperation; the motor starts; the screaming stops; the bodies are dragged out through the broad side hatches; the teeth are examined and gold fillings are broken out; finally, the bodies are thrown into a ditch; earth is thrown over them; finished! This is how Kurt Gerstein described it, in a half-suffocated voice.”

This version in turn presents various inexplicable contradictions with the versions of 1943 and 1945, most notably in connection with Gerstein’s alleged mission “to work out a procedure by means of which a large number of bodies could be eliminated without contaminating the air or leaving inconvenient traces.” Here, Gerstein is mysteriously transformed into an expert in corpse disposal – which perhaps is why Dibelius refers to a process of *gassing* and *burial* as a “burning operation [*Verbrennungsaktion*]” performed with a “gassing oven [*Vergasungsöfen*].” Zyklon-B, the ostensible object of Gerstein’s mission in the 1945 “confessions,” is not mentioned at all.

This brief examination is instructive in several ways:

1. It shows in particular that the various “corroborating testimonies” to the “Gerstein report” are far less dispositive than Holocaust histori-

¹⁹⁷ O. Dibelius, *Obrigkeit*, 1963, p. 141.

- ans would have us believe. While citing the witnesses in general terms, these same historians typically maintain an embarrassed silence on the details of what they actually say, an omission which in turn speaks volumes of their methods and motivations.
2. More generally, it also shows once again that the simple reference to texts by historians as proof of something in reality proves nothing. What matters is the critical examination of those texts in their historical context.
 3. Finally, with regard to our "controversial bloggers," it serves as confirmation that, when they find nothing in the Holocaust literature to plagiarize from, they are at a loss, unable to undertake such an examination on their own. Here their "refusal" to analyze in its proper context the complex of contradictory "testimonies" surrounding Kurt Gerstein and the contents of his famous "report" is all the more serious in that they cite this key witness literally dozens of times in their attack on us.

[9] With his claim that my presumed "refusal to analyse the three camps together" also counts as a "typical example of Mattogno's dishonesty and intellectual vapidty" (p. 53) Terry only shows his own insipidity once more. The decision to draw up individual monographs on related subjects or to treat them together obviously depends on the nature of the material in question, the means and time at one's disposal and any number of other factors. The reasons for Terry's rancor against individual monographs are, at any rate, not very clear to me: perhaps we should criticize Robin O'Neil for having written only about Bełżec, or Jules Schelvis for writing solely about Sobibór and Alexander Donat for focussing merely on Treblinka?

[10] Terry once again displays a remarkable lack of sense for the ridiculous when he points out that the report from the *Armia Krajowa* dated April 1942 mentions "a 'police captain' by the name of Wirth who commanded Bełżec" and then insists:

"It would be a colossal coincidence that the Polish resistance would succeed in naming the same man as is documented in German records as involved directly in Aktion Reinhard" (p. 53)

But really, that the Aktion Reinhardt camps became a focus for the incipient myth of "extermination centers" is not in fact that hard to understand given their central function as waystations in the deportation of Poland's Jews. Moreover given the close relationship between the citizens in Bełżec and the camp garrison, it is not at all surprising that they would be aware of the name and rank of Wirth, and that the resistance

movement should have learned of both through them. Far from being an “astronomical” coincidence, the *Armia Krajowa*’s identification of Wirth as commandant of Bełżec was a matter of simple observation; it’s the story built around those facts that is improbable. Terry is looking through the wrong end of the telescope.

[11] Terry continues to display the fruits of his tireless “cut-and-paste” historiography, quoting from a diary entry by Emanuel Ringelblum dated 17 June 1942 which speaks of “Sobibor near Chelm, where Jews are poisoned with gas” (p. 54) as if this supports the standard narrative of the “Aktion Reinhard” engine-exhaust gas chambers. But Ringelblum’s diary, as can be seen in Terry’s own source for the quotation, the German edition of Raul Hilberg’s major work, actually speaks of “gasses [*Gasen*]” in the plural.¹⁹⁸ There is nothing new in this. As we have seen above, a report on Bełżec dated 8 April 1942 also speaks of killings “with gasses [*gazami*],”¹⁹⁹ as does another, dated 23 December 1942, about Sobibór. The expression itself, as I have noted above, is quite generic, as is the term “gas chamber,” and is a reflection not of “reliable intelligence” but rather a system of contemporary rumor-mongering which did not shrink from the wildest speculations: “They were asphyxiated with chlorine. [...] Then the floor opened up automatically. The corpses fell into the car of a railway which traversed the gas chamber and transported the corpses to the oven.”²⁰⁰

[12] Discussing the report, reproduced from the “Warsaw diarist, Abraham Lewin,” that the deportees at Sobibór were sent on to Pinsk, Terry declares: “indeed, no Jews arrived from anywhere in the Pinsk ghetto at this or any other time.” For proof of this sweeping assertion, however, he cites only a single book, “E.S. Rozenblat and I.E. Elenskaia, *Pinskie evrei: 1939-1944 gg.* Brest, 1997.” (p. 54, note 74). This continual recourse to Holocaust literature to “prove” things is decidedly puerile, given the ideological function of this literature. Are we to believe that, had Roszenblat and Elenskaia found documentary evidence that the Jews deported to Sobibór were then transferred to Pinsk, they would indeed have published it? To rely thus on the secondary Holocaust literature to “demonstrate” that certain events actually did or did not occur – for example, adducing the *Kalendarium* by Danuta Czech or the works of Jean-Claude Pressac for the presumed gassings at Ausch-

¹⁹⁸ R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*. Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1999, vol. 2, p. 525

¹⁹⁹ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, p. 65.

²⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 71.

witz – is to abandon the responsibilities of the critical historian altogether. In the case in question, one might just as well refer to the well-known book by Yitzhak Arad²⁰¹ to “demonstrate” that the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps were “extermination camps.”

Still harping on his “conspiracy theory” claim, Terry concludes his “refutation” of the Sobibór-Pinsk connection as follows:

“To take the claim of a deportation from Deblin-Irena to Pinsk literally, one would moreover have to presume that every survivor of the Pinsk ghetto was in on a gigantic conspiracy of silence, and that all German records from the Generalkommissariat Wolhynien have been falsified; moreover, even if all of these hurdles were straddled, as we will see in Chapter 2, the Jews of Pinsk were murdered in October 1942 in a mass shooting.” (p. 55)

That Terry is familiar with the statements of “every survivor of the Pinsk ghetto” seems rather improbable to me. Moreover, it should be noted that, what he refers to as “all German records from the Generalkommissariat Wolhynien,” are not in fact a complete set of the documents in question but rather merely the fraction of the original set seized by the Soviet Commissions and then selected to be filed in their archives. The revisionist position does not, therefore, presuppose “a gigantic conspiracy of silence,” but merely a careful selection of the captured German documents. Need we seriously believe that the Soviets, after continually accusing the Germans during the war of conducting a campaign of “extermination” against the Jews, would have taken note of documents which would have categorically refuted those claims once the war was over? Terry’s conclusion also reveals a curious logical leap, since the alleged shooting of the Jews of the Pinsk ghetto in October 1942 (including, possibly, Jews deported there from Sobibór) would not render any less false the tale of gassings in the camp.

[13] Starting on p. 55, Terry discusses a report from an “anonymous Slovakian Jew,” launching his commentary with the typically boomeranging accusation that “[a]lthough reproduced almost in full in Jules Schelvis’ book on Sobibor, Mattogno does not see fit to acknowledge this source properly.” The most important part of the report quoted by Terry regarding Sobibór reads as follows:

“In the vicinity of Sobibor one can always observe fire by night, and in a wide area one can register the stink of burned hair. Various signs allow the conclusion (the population asserts it in any case) that the corpses, which had been executed previously through electricity and gas – and were

²⁰¹ *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps.* Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1987.

later buried – are now exhumed and burned, in order to leave no trace.” (p. 56)

Even in this report Terry purports to be able to establish what is the fruit of real “observations” and what are “rumors”:

“The writer’s descriptions of fires burning at night and the stink of burning hair were direct observations, his mention of ‘electricity and gas’ were not.” (p. 56)

For the record, let us also note here the original German text, which is not quoted by Terry:²⁰²

“In der Umgebung von Sobibor ist in der Nacht immer Feuer zu beobachten, und im weiten Umkreis ist ein Gestank nach verbrannten [sic] Haar wahrzunehmen. Verschiedene Anzeichen lassen darauf schliessen (die Bevoelkerung behauptet es jedenfalls), dass die Leichen welche vordem durch Eletrizitaet und Gas hingerichtet wurden – und spaeter begraben wurden – jetzt exhumiert und verbrannt werden um keine Spuren zurueckzulassen.”

Here too Terry purports to be able to establish what is the fruit of real “observations” and what is simply “rumor”:

“The writer’s descriptions of fires burning at night and the stink of burning hair were direct observations, his mention of ‘electricity and gas’ were not.” (p. 56)

In a real mass cremation, however, the “stink of burning hair” would not even be perceptible, partly because hair constitutes only a tiny proportion of the total weight of a human body, and partly because it would burn first and for only a few seconds; in any case, the stench of burning hair would be covered by the much more intense and longer-lasting smell of burning flesh. The story of the “stink of burning hair” is a typical “rumor” found in “eyewitness testimonies” of this sort. For example, Miklos Nyiszli speaks of the odor of “burning hair,” though he at least has the good sense to mention that of “broiled flesh” as well.²⁰³

The smell of burning hair is also at odds with the alleged practice, accepted as fact by the “plagiarist bloggers,”²⁰⁴ of shaving the heads of the deported Jews before the presumed gassing. Had this practice been

²⁰² *Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei deportierten und zurueckgekehrten Juden*, dated “Slovakie, 17. August 1943.” Quotation is from p. 4. Cf. J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, Metropol Berlin 1998, p. 269. Schelvis received it from Moreshet Archives, Givat Haviva, Israel.

²⁰³ M. Nyiszli, *A Doctor’s eyewitness Account*. Fawcett Crest, New York, 1961, p. 70.

²⁰⁴ “Sobibor was planned similar in its general layout to Belzec. Victims would be brought in through rail, unloaded on a ramp, brought to the reception camp (Camp II), separated by gender, undressed, *shaven*, gassed, and then buried” (p. 288, *emph. added*).

in compliance with Richard Glücks's order of August 1942,²⁰⁵ then the men's hair would also have been cut off if more than 20 mm (approximately ¾") in length, such that the alleged victims should have been cremated virtually without hair.

The presumed "observations" about Sobibór in the report refer to April 1943,²⁰⁶ but the exhumation of the bodies had allegedly already been completed by the month of March 1943 (see Chapter 12, point 92), so that at this time the bodies should no longer have been in the process of being exhumed.

Of course, there is no reason to doubt that a limited number of Jews may have died or been killed at Sobibór, so "observations" of exhumations and cremations, even if true, do not necessarily demonstrate the reality of the claimed *mass extermination*.

The source indicated by Terry is "Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei^[207] deportierten und zurückgekehrten Juden, 17.8.43, VHA Fond 140/59, pp. 41-50 (Papers of J. Kopecky)" (note 79 on p. 55). The document in question²⁰⁸ consists of only 5 typewritten pages, so that the indication "pp. 41-50" makes no sense. Moreover, for the passage he quotes regarding "burning hair," reproduced above, Terry writes "p. 50" as the page reference (note 82 on p. 56), so it would presumably be from the last page of the document, but it is in fact found on the fourth.

[14] Terry next attempts to show that the wartime Polish and Jewish reports on Treblinka were truthful, at least in essence. He mentions two, dated 17 August and 8 September 1942, which I quote from in my monograph on the camp,²⁰⁹ and then accuses me of failing to comment on them in detail, something which I regarded as superfluous at the time, since their content speaks for itself. Here, by contrast, is Terry's comment:

"both descriptions are entirely plausible coming from a witness escaping the outer camp at Treblinka who lacked either a precise line of sight or sufficient time to register their impressions properly." (p. 59)

Since Terry insists, let us therefore take the trouble here to examine the nature of these "entirely plausible" reports, as reproduced by Terry, a little more closely. For the sake of brevity, we shall for the moment

²⁰⁵ USSR-511. See point 88 in Chapter 8.

²⁰⁶ *Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei...*, p. 4.

²⁰⁷ In the actual document title the German name of that country is misspelled as "Slovakei" with a "v" instead of the correct "w."

²⁰⁸ A copy of it is in the NIOD (*Nederlands Instituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie*) archive 804, inventory 54, pp. 148-152.

²⁰⁹ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 48.

pass over the first report (returning to it in point 22) and its outlandish claim of mobile gas chambers “situated above the [burial] pits” (p. 58; if Terry wants to call that description “entirely plausible” that is his problem, not ours), and focus on the second, of 8 September 1942:

“The Treblinka extermination camp, the place where the Jews are being killed, is located near the labour camp. It is situated 5km from the Treblinka station, and 2km from Poniatowo station. There is a direct telephone link to Malkinia. There is an old camp (for Poles) and a new camp whose construction is still under way (exclusively for Jews)... The extermination of the Jews is now carried out in a way that is completely independent of the old camp. A locomotive pushes the wagons with the Jews to the platform. The Ukrainians remove the Jews from the cats [sic] and lead them to the ‘shower to bathe’. This building is fenced off with barbed wire. They enter it in groups of 300-500 people. Each group is immediately closed hermetically inside, and gassed. The gas does not affect them immediately, because the Jews still have to continue on to the pits that are a few dozen meters away, and whose depth is 30 metres. There they fall unconscious, and a digger covers them with a thin layer of earth. Then other groups arrive... Soon we will relay an authentic testimony of a Jew who succeeded in escaping from Treblinka.” (quoted by Terry, pp. 58f.)

The source cited by Terry is “Informacja Bieżąca Nr 33 (58), 5.9.1942, published in Marczewska/Ważniewski, ‘Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury,’ pp.137-8” (note 94 on p. 59). In reality, however, the text is reproduced verbatim from Yitzhak Arad’s book on the “Aktion Reinhard” camps,²¹⁰ with a few minor changes and/or transcription errors: “link” for “line,” “wagons” for “cars,” “cats” for “cars,” “other” for “another,” “arrive” for “arrives.” (The date which Terry attributes to the report is also wrong: “5” instead of “8” September 1942).

Arad’s translation contains two omissions indicated by ellipses, which the plagiarist reproduces “as is.” The text omitted in the first case is as follows:²¹¹

“Camp personnel: 25 SS and 180 Ukrainians (including 12 Germans and 50 Ukrainians in the old camp). Arms: in addition to their personal side arms, submachine guns, carbines and grenades. The work of the prisoners consists chiefly of loading gravel.”

The second omission removes this anecdote alleging the presence of ethnic Poles among the deported Jews:²¹¹

“It sometimes turns out that there are Poles among the Jews as well. On

²¹⁰ Y. Arad *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, op. cit.*, pp. 353-354.

²¹¹ K. Marczewska, W. Ważniewski, “Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji” *op. cit.*, p. 138.

28 August a Pole flung himself onto a Ukrainian, grabbed his carbine and smashed in the heads of a German and a Ukrainian. He was shot immediately. (The above information was obtained from the Ukrainian guards, and requires verification.)"

Finally, the report closes with the following curious statement:²¹¹

"W najbliższym czasie podam autentyczną relację Żyda, któremu udało się zbiec z Treblinka."

Translated:

"We will soon supply an authentic report from a Jew who succeeded in fleeing from Treblinka."

That statement implies, of course, that the report itself was *not* an "authentic report" from someone who had been in the camp, and if the information from the Ukrainian guards was still awaiting verification, upon what authentic facts did the *Informacja Bieżąca* writers base their descriptions? The report is obviously mere propaganda, a pastiche of simple-minded falsehoods. Who could seriously believe in mass graves 30 meters deep, or worse yet, a fantastic gas which, though fatally poisonous, nonetheless allowed victims to run another few dozen meters after gassing in order to collapse unconscious in their pre-assigned final resting places?

But Terry, prisoner to his Holocaust faith and his aberrant method, is forced to presuppose that any ostensibly incriminating report about the camps must be the result of "observations," however outlandish. Manifest absurdities thus become "entirely plausible" as Terry clutches at straws to find an explanation that will save the appearances once more.

[15] It is typical of Terry that, while accusing me of failing to examine this or that document "in its proper context," he passes quickly over, without contextual analysis, the important article published by the *Dziennik Polski* dated 11 July 1942:

"The Slaughter of the Jews The situation of the Jews presents itself even worse. The matter of the Warsaw ghetto is well known. Hunger, death and diseases continually and systematically threaten the Jewish population. In the area of Lublin on the night of 23-24 March [1942] the Jewish population was deported. The sick and disabled were killed on the spot. All children aged 2-3 years from the orphanage, who numbered 108, were sent away from the city along with their nurses and murdered. Altogether 2,500 people were murdered that night, while the remaining 26,000 were sent to camps in Belżec and Tremblinka [wywieziono do obozów w Belżcu i Tremblince]. From Izbica Kujawska 8,000 people were deported in an unknown direction. Reportedly in Belżec and Tremblinka the killing is going on with

the help of poisonous gas[es²¹²] [*za pomocą gazów trujących*]...”

Thomas Kues, from whose article on the subject I have taken the text cited above, has stressed the importance of the report within the framework of the emerging propaganda about “extermination camps” as follows:²¹³

“It is unanimously claimed by Holocaust historians that the Treblinka II extermination camp began its operation with the arrival of the first of the transports from the Warsaw Ghetto, which departed on 22 July 1942 and reached the camp the same or the following day. This means that Mikołajczyk reported on the alleged extermination actions at Treblinka a whole two weeks before they are supposed to have commenced. Even more remarkable, it is alleged that a machinery of mass murder was in operation at Treblinka three and a half months earlier, on 23-24 March 1942.”

Terry, as mentioned above, passes over this issue without critical examination, relegating it to a footnote (note 49 on p. 49) in which he supplies this explanation:

“As the official protocol of the cabinet meeting apparently says ‘Trawniki,’ the gambit – trying to stir up suspicion about a too-early reference to deportations to Treblinka – fails utterly. Somewhere along the chain of transmission from local underground organisation to London and thence to the Dziennik Polski journalist, the information became garbled – something which was clear from re-reading Stola’s article for this critique.”

Thus it is from Dariusz Stola’s article “Early News of the Holocaust from Poland”²¹⁴ that Terry takes the information that “Stanislaw Mikołajczyk, the prime minister of the Polish government-in-exile, [stated] at a meeting on July 7, 1942 that ‘apparently, in Bełżec and Trawniki, [the Germans] murder with poison gas’” (p. 49). Stola’s source, in turn, is the minutes of the Polish National Council, as found in the Archives of the Polish Institute in London.²¹⁵ So this account of Mikołajczyk’s remarks is probably accurate. But then, the essence of the claim itself had already been reported months earlier by the *Biuletyn Informacyjny*, organ of the propaganda bureau (*Biuro Informacji i Propagandy*) of the *Armia Krajowa*, in an article published 14 April 1942 under the title “The Killing of Jews in the Area of Lublin”:²¹⁶

²¹² Or rather, once again, “gasses” (*gazów*). See point [3] in this chapter, above.

²¹³ T. Kues, “A Premature News Report on a ‘Death Camp’ for Jews,” in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3, no. 3, 2011.

²¹⁴ Dariusz Stola, “Early News of the Holocaust from Poland,” *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 11, no. 1 (1997), pp. 1-27.

²¹⁵ “NC minutes, 7.7.42, Archives of the Polish Institute in London . . . A.5.2/32,” Cf. *ibid.*, note 31, p. 23.

²¹⁶ *Biuletyn Informacyjny*. Część II. Przedruk roczników 1942-1943. Rok III (LIV) Nr. Specjalny

"[The Jews] remaining alive, numbering approximately 25,000, were transported to the camps of Belzec and Trawniki [w obozów Belżcu i Trawnikach]. In these camps, according to a very reliable report [wedle najwiarygodniejszych relacji] the mass killings of Jews occurred by means of toxic gases [przy pomocy gazów trujących]."

Moreover, on 30 April the same paper referred once again to sealed railway carriages arriving "at the camp of Belzec or Trawniki."²¹⁷ And while *Dziennik Polski* may have written "Tremblinka" in its report on Mikołajczyk's remarks, the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* of New York clearly speaks of "Belzec and Trawniki" in its *Daily Bulletin* of 10 July 1942.²¹⁸

"The [...] mass-execution by poison gas of 26,000 Polish Jews [...] was reported here today by the Polish vice-Premier Stanislaw Mikolajczyk on the basis of reliable information just received by the Polish Government here. [...] The suffocating of the 26,000 Polish Jews by poison gas took place in the two 'Jewish' concentration camps which the Nazis have established at Belzec and Trawniki."

Thus, according to "reliable information just received by the Polish Government" (though already published by its affiliated "Bureau of Information and Propaganda" more than two months before!), by March of 1942 the Germans had established "two 'Jewish' concentration camps" for the extermination of Jews, one at Belzec and one at Trawniki.

The identification of Trawniki as the camp referred to by Mikołajczyk thus solves one problem only to create another. Moreover, as Thomas Kues notes in the article cited above, even if the editors of *Dziennik Polski* were mistaken in their reference to "Tremblinka," there are other "early reports" of "The Death Camp in Trenblinka [sic]" which predate the alleged start of operations there on 22-3 July 1942 by as much as forty to fifty days.²¹⁹ The dilemma for Holocaust historiography is clear: either the Polish and Jewish resistance declared that Treblinka was an "extermination camp" before it had even received its first Jewish transport, or they invented one altogether at Trawniki. Either way, the "early reports" of the alleged mass killings at the "Aktion

2 (195), Warsaw 2002, p. 902.

²¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 916.

²¹⁸ "Nazis Slaughter 30,000 German Jews; Exterminate 36,000 Polish Jews by Gas and Guns." *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, 10 July 1942, p. 1.

²¹⁹ T. Kues, "A Premature News Report on a 'Death Camp' for Jews," *op. cit.*, citing material in R. Sakowska "Two Forms of Resistance in the Warsaw Ghetto; Two Functions of the Ringelblum Archives," *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 21 (1991), pp. 207-208.

Reinhard” camps are thus revealed to be examples of vulgar and mendacious atrocity propaganda.

[16] Terry does us the courtesy of citing, without comment, a long article published on 20 September 1942 in the underground *Bund* newspaper *Oif der Vach*²²⁰ which merely confirms our thesis on the origins of the “extermination camp” myth. The article begins as follows:

“During the first week of the ‘deportation Aktion’ Warsaw was flooded with greetings from the deported Jews. The greetings arrived from Bialystok, Brest-Litovsk, Kosov, Malkinia, Pinsk, Smolensk.” (p. 60)

Of course, since Treblinka was supposed to be an “extermination camp,” the “greetings” necessarily had to have been false. The article writer explains the “contradiction” as follows:

“All this was a lie. All the trains with the Warsaw Jews went to Treblinka, where the Jews were murdered in the most cruel way. The letters and greetings came from people who succeeded in escaping from the trains or from the camp. It is possible that in the beginning, from the first transports, some of the Warsaw Jews were sent to Brest-Litovsk or Pinsk, in order that their greetings would mislead, deceive, and provoke false illusions among the Jews in Warsaw.” (p. 60)

We thus are presented with two possibilities: *either* Jews escaped, in substantial numbers, from the alleged “extermination camp” Treblinka or from the transports en route, and then somehow managed to travel, unmolested, from there to points as far distant as Bialystok, Pinsk and Smolensk, whence they “flooded” Warsaw with greetings which arrived “[during] the first week [!] of the ‘deportation Aktion’”; *or* the Germans deliberately diverted some undetermined number of Jews (enough to write a “flood” of letters, anyway) from the Treblinka transports to cities hundreds of miles to the east just so that they could send greetings home in order to deceive other Jews in Warsaw still awaiting deportation. The first of course is too absurd to consider, but the second, while reversing the natural order of things, contains a kernel of the obvious, if suppressed, truth: Jews really had been sent to the *transit camp* at Treblinka and then from there to various destinations in the occupied east.

The method of extermination indicated in the article is also worthy of note for its absurdity:

“The floor in this barrack opened up and the people fell into a machine. According to the opinion of some of those who escaped, the people in the barrack were gassed. According to another opinion, they were killed by

²²⁰ The English text cited by Terry, and quoted below, is taken from Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, op. cit.*, pp. 244-246.

electrical current." (p. 60)

With regards to the daily capacity of this remarkable extermination apparatus, the article states:

"The bath absorbs 200 people every fifteen minutes, so in twenty-four hours the killing capacity is 20,000 people." (p. 61)

This, of course, is a crazy claim, even by the standards of orthodox Holocaust historiography.

Finally, at the end of the article, the *Oif der Vach* writer presents a list of the "extermination camps" allegedly in existence at that time:

"There were three such camps: one in the vicinity of Pinsk for the eastern area, another in the area of Lublin at Belzec, and the third, the largest, was Treblinka near Malkinia." (p. 61)

What exactly was the name of the extermination camp "in the vicinity of Pinsk"? Another propagandistic fantasy!

[17] Terry continues to unwittingly reinforce our own arguments through more uncritical presentation of plainly propagandistic material:

"Oneg Shabes activist Peretz Opoczynski reported rumours of a 'giant electric chair' in Treblinka, capable of killing ten thousand Jews and Poles each day. 'The Germans like to brag about their industrial prowess,' he wrote, 'and so they also want to run their killing industry with American efficiency.' Emanuel Ringelblum likewise reported in a long diary entry, undoubtedly dated retrospectively to October 15, once the deportation action was over, of 'the news about the gravediggers (Rabinowicz, Jacob), the Jews from Stok who escaped from the wagons... the unanimous description of the 'bath,' the Jewish gravediggers with yellow patches on their knees. – The method of killing: gas, steam, electricity.'" (p. 61)

To this Terry then adds the remarkable claim that "Jacob Rabinowicz's account had in fact described gas chambers, even specifying the use of a 'diesel' engine" (p. 61). As support, he offers the following reference in a footnote: "Rabinowicz's report is published in Ruta Sakowska (ed), *Archiwum Ringelbluma, getto warszawskie: lipiec 1942-styczen 1943*. Warsaw, 1980." In reality, a "Rabinowicz's report" does not even exist. The Ringelblum archives contain only the few lines cited by Terry above, which mention gas, steam and "electricity".²²¹

"Treblinka. Wiadomość od grabarzy (Jakub Rabinowicz), Żydów ze Stoczka, którzy zbiegli z wagonów, naładowanych rzeczami, złotem i walutą. Jednomyślny opis 'łaźni,' grabarze z żółtymi łatanami na kolanach. Sposób uśmiercania: gaz, para, elektryczność."

²²¹ A. Eisenbach (ed.), *Emanuel Ringelblum Kronika getta warszawskiego wrzesień 1939-styczeń 1943*. Czytelnik, Warsaw, 1983, p. 416; *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 51.

Translated:

“Information from the gravediggers (Jakob Rabinowicz), the Jews from Stoczek, who have escaped from the trains loaded with objects, gold, and cash. Congruent description of the ‘bath,’ the gravediggers with golden patches on the knees. Method of killing: gas, steam, electricity.”

That there is indeed nothing more to “Rabinowicz’s report is effectively” confirmed by Israeli historian Esther Farbstein.²²²

“During the Aktionen in the summer of 1942, reports from the first escapees from Treblinka reached the ghetto. One of these escapees was Ya’akov (Jacob) Rabinowicz, the son of the Rebbe of Parzew. Ringelblum, who wrote the first reports on the camp in his journal under the heading ‘Treblinka,’ wrote at the top: ‘The news about the gravediggers (Rabinowicz, Jacob), the Jews from Stok who escaped from the wagons.’”

In other words, Ringelblum noted in his journal that he had received “news about the gravediggers” from one Jacob Rabinowicz, but of a “Rabinowicz report” there is nothing more, apparently, to report.

[18] Trying to explain away the problem of how Diesel engines became associated with the alleged gas chambers at the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps, Terry kindly provides yet more assistance in understanding the origins of the mass-gassing propaganda claims:

“As will be seen in Chapter 5, calling the killing engine a ‘diesel’ seems to have been part of the Lagerjargon of Aktion Reinhard, a misnomer borrowed from the diesel generator supplying electricity to the camp, which was located more or less alongside the petrol driven gassing engine. Thus can several inaccuracies be traced back to a similar root cause.” (p. 62)

As Terry would say, “No smoke without fire” – the “fire” here being simply the motor used to drive the electrical generator for the camp. Indeed, the famous “steam chambers” report of 15 November 1942 stated explicitly:²²³

“A Diesel-motor supplies the energy and its rattle is a characteristic sound at Treblinka B.”

Terry, of course, wants his readers to believe that there was another engine at Treblinka – a “killing engine [... a] petrol driven gassing engine” – which is to be distinguished from the Diesel generator that supplied the camp with power. In this, however, he merely assumes what needs to be proven. Ignored altogether is the natural hypothesis that the Diesel generator itself, with its characteristic “rattle,” served as the inspiration for lurid rumors which would eventually grow into the mass-

²²² E. Farbstein, *Hidden in Thunder: Perspectives on Faith, Halachah and Leadership during the Holocaust*. Old City Press, Jerusalem, 2007, p. 49.

²²³ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, p. 54.

gassing claims.

[19] Still on the topic of Treblinka, Terry soon offers yet another example of his ineptitude and intellectual dishonesty:

"Another account by a Treblinka escapee written down at this time is entirely ignored by Mattogno in his attempt at tracing 'the development of the idea of Treblinka as an extermination camp,' namely the lengthy description given by Abraham Krzepicki and recorded by Oneg Shabes activist Rachel Auerbach in October 1942. Krzepicki's report, which will be referred to several times in this critique, also identified a gas chamber." (p. 62)

While chiding me for "ignoring" this "lengthy description," Terry himself carefully and hypocritically refrains from citing any part of it in which the "witness" actually describes the "gas chamber" which he claims to have seen. The relevant parts of Krzepicki's description thus deliberately *ignored* by Terry are as follows:²²⁴

"But the longish, not too large brick building standing in the middle of the 'Death Camp' had a strange fascination for me: this was the gas chamber. [...] Only as we were returning from our midday meal and our column halted for a while, did I sneak away from them and move toward the open door of the gas chamber.

I think I have already noted that this building was surrounded by a wooded area. Now I noticed that, spread over the flat roof of the building, there was a green wire net whose edges extended slightly beyond the building's walls. This may have been for protection against air attacks. Beneath the net, on top of the roof, I could see a tangle of pipes

The walls of the building were covered with concrete. The gas chamber had not been operating for a week. I was able to look inside through one of two strong whitewashed iron exits which happened to be open.

I saw before me a room which was not too large. It looked like a regular shower room with all the accoutrements of a public bathhouse. The walls of the room were covered with small, white tiles. It was very fine, clean work. The floor was covered with orange terra cotta tiles. Nickel-plated metal faucets were set into the ceiling.

That was all. A comfortable, neat little bathhouse set in the middle of a wooded area. There was nothing more to see. But as one stood in front of the entrance to this 'bathhouse' one could see hills of lime, and beneath them the giant, still-open mass graves where tens, perhaps hundreds, of

²²⁴ A. Krzepicki, "Eighteen Days in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka: A Documentary*. Holocaust Library, New York, 1979, p. 105. Admittedly, Jason Myers *does* quote from the description in his contribution to the "cut-and-paste" critique, though he too deceptively omits the embarrassing details. He quotes six words altogether: "longish, not too large brick building" (p. 295, note 92).

thousands of 'bathers' lay in eternal rest."

The witness in actual fact never saw a "gas chamber" at all, but rather "[a] comfortable, neat little bathhouse set in the middle of a wooded area" – "a regular shower room with all the accoutrements of a public bathhouse" with walls "covered with small, white tiles" and a floor "covered with orange terra cotta tiles" and "nickel-plated metal faucets [...] set into the ceiling." Such a description is obviously more characteristic of the disinfection and disinfestation installation of a transit camp (*Durchgangslager*) than a killing installation in an "extermination camp." Even if the account afterwards speaks of "mass graves" of the corpses of "bathers," it does so without however explaining how the victims were killed. Was the weapon of choice steam, a vacuum pump, a delayed effect gas, chlorine gas, 'Cyclon-gas' or engine exhaust? Given the common description of the "building of death" as a "gas chamber" regardless of the killing method, it is only with consummate hypocrisy that Terry can confidently contradict Hersz Wasser (see next point) and pretend that Krzepicki's report confirms the (engine exhaust) "gas chambers" thesis, earlier on the page juxtaposed with "steam" chambers.

The last sentence of the passage, of course, is meant to serve as "proof" for the rest: Krzepicki claims to have seen mass graves at Treblinka, and so the building he saw must, necessarily, have served as a "gas chamber." Without it, Krzepicki's testimony thus resolves into a picture remarkable primarily for its sheer ordinariness.

Finally, note should also be taken of the peculiar method with which this "eyewitness testimony" is quoted by the "plagiarist bloggers." On p. 62, note 102, Terry mentions as his source numbers 43-44 of the 1962 edition of *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, a source which is practically inaccessible and cannot be verified by non-specialists; later, starting with note 92 on p. 295, it is cited as "Krzepicki, 'Eighteen Days in Treblinka,'" with a reference to the accessible, English-language book by Donat (see also note 36 on p. 15). It is obvious that our "bloggers" wish to avoid making it too easy for readers to verify the texts under discussion when it suits them, and as we have seen above, they have their reasons.

It is clear, moreover, that Terry has never seen the Polish source which he cites. In the original text, Krzepicki notes that the SS referred to the alleged "gas chamber" as a "*Badeanstalt*" (bathing installation), a term which, in the light of his description of it, must be understood lit-

erally.²²⁵

[20] Armed with a report which does not mention "gas chambers" (Rabinowicz), and one which describes them as a "comfortable, neat little bathhouse" (Krzepicki), Terry then goes on the offensive and attacks the famous "steam chamber" report, an extremely embarrassing document for the "controversial bloggers":

"As both Rabinowicz and Krzepicki had referred to gas chambers, it is mildly hard to understand why the long report compiled by Oneg Shabes activist Hersz Wasser on the liquidation of the Warsaw ghetto and the extermination camp at Treblinka, dated November 15, 1942 referred to steam chambers. But only mildly hard to understand, for steam is, after all, a gas, and it is not difficult to see how the anonymous source describing steam to Wasser could have deduced that the victims were being killed with steam when witnessing the opening of a gas chamber and mistaken the emanation of exhaust fumes from the chamber for a lethal sauna." (p. 62)

Terry thus presents us with a true masterpiece of hypocrisy. First of course, the premise of his argument, as shown above, is false: there's no evidence that Rabinowicz "referred" to gas chambers when speaking with Ringelblum; and while Krzepicki did indeed use the term, what he actually described in his report was clearly a bathing installation which could only be seen as a "gas chamber" under the prior assumption that it in fact was one. Secondly and more importantly, the report's testimony on the "steam chambers," which is very detailed, categorically gives the lie to his conclusion.²²⁶

"According to the report of an eyewitness, the interior of the building is as follows; a corridor 3 meters wide runs through the middle; there are five chambers on each side; the height of each chamber is about 2 meters; the area is about 35 square meters. The execution chambers are without windows, but they have doors opening on the corridor and a type of valve on the outside walls. Next to these valves there are large scoops (they remind one of large vessels). In the walls pipes were installed from which water-steam is supposed to pour into the chambers. This was to have been death-house No. 2.

A path skirts the building and runs along its western wall finally ending at the next building near death-house No. 1. This building is at right-angles to the death-house No. 2. It is a brick construction much smaller than the other. It consists of only three chambers and a steam room. Along the northern wall of this house runs a corridor from which there are doors to

²²⁵ A. Krzepicki, "Treblinka," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, July-December 1962, no. 43-44, p. 104. The description of the presumed gas chamber is on p. 107.

²²⁶ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, pp. 53f.

the chambers. The outside walls of the chambers have valves (until recently doors which had been changed into valves for utility reasons). Also here a scoop in the shape of a shallow vessel is placed at the height of the valves. The steam-room is adjacent to the building. Inside the steam-room there is a large vat which produces the steam. The hot steam comes in to the chambers through pipes installed there, each having a prescribed number of vents. While this machinery of death is in action, the doors and valves are hermetically closed. The floor in the chambers has a terra-cotta inlay which becomes very slippery when water is poured over it. There is a well next to the steam-room, the only well in the whole area of Treblinka B.”

The Polish original is still more explicit: where the English text above has “Inside the steam-room there is a large vat which produces the steam,” the Polish original speaks clearly of a “boiler room [kotłownia]” containing “a large boiler for production of water vapour [duży kocioł dla wytworzenia pary wodnej].”²²⁷ Thus, Terry’s pretense that the witness in the report had confused “exhaust fumes” with “steam” proves little more than a shabby attempt at misdirection.

Of course, Terry is correct when he says that “steam is, after all, a gas,” but this merely corroborates what I said above, namely, that the simple reference in the reports to killings with “gas” or in “gas chambers” means nothing in concrete terms, as it may equally well refer to steam.

In summarizing the evidence for “early reports” about Treblinka, Terry’s “critique” thus indirectly makes a valid contribution towards clarifying the origins of propaganda about the camp:

- 1) first, Polish and Jewish underground propagandists “identify” Treblinka as an “extermination camp” even before the first Jewish transports arrive there;
- 2) in the context of this underground propaganda, “a comfortable, neat little bathhouse” certainly adjoined to a “boiler room” is “reinterpreted” as a sinister “extermination installation”;
- 3) and observations of “steam” and “steam chambers” – actually disinfection/disinfestation autoclaves for delousing clothes – become the presumptive evidence for the existence of homicidal “gas chambers.”

[21] The testimony of “Treblinka escapee” David Milgroim (alternatively, Milgrom), which Terry turns to next, once again serves to show the gradual progress of this propaganda. Recorded, as Terry notes, “at

²²⁷ Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy. “Treblinka,” in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, no. 1, 1951, p. 95.

the end of August 1943" and then "passed to the OSS in Istanbul by early 1944" (p. 63), it mentions "poison gas" as the alleged instrument of killing at the camp, but without stating its exact nature. The description in the text is quite crude: of the gassing process we learn merely that the victims "were herded into those barracks" and "when a batch was inside the door was closed and remained so for fifteen minutes." Afterwards, the victims' bodies were thrown "into the fire-ditch which stretched beyond the fence into the death-camp." But since Milgroim supposedly "was deported from Czestochowa in 1942 and broke out of the camp after one week," he could not have been present at the cremation of the bodies at Treblinka, which according to orthodox Holocaust historiography began in March 1943 and moreover was not performed in a "fire-ditch" but on metal grids laid out on the surface of the ground (see Chapter 12, point 12). Milgroim's other "observations" also contradict the current version: he speaks of gassing "barracks" instead of a building [*Gebäude*] reportedly "of brick, solidly built, on a concrete foundation [*aus Ziegelstein auf einem Betonfundament massiv gebaut*];"²²⁸ he implies that the "gassing barrack" was a single unit ("when a batch was inside *the door* was closed") rather than being subdivided into 6 or 8 "gas chambers";²²⁹ he cites a gassing time of only 15 minutes, as against the 30-40 minutes of the official, "court-approved" version.²³⁰ Surely it is no coincidence that the 15-minute duration mentioned here is the same as that stated in the "steam chambers" report of 15 November 1942: "gradually they quiet down and 15 minutes later the execution is complete."²³¹ Milgroim is not relating personal observations here, he is passing on rumor and propaganda and myth.

Indeed, Milgroim's "report" is not eyewitness-testimony at all, but rather, at best, hearsay. Historian Richard Breitman described the provenance of the "report" in another context:²³²

"Although kept away from the area of the gas chambers, Milgrom heard a first-hand description from two boys who temporarily crossed over to the barracks for the Jewish workers."

This, then, is the pedigree of this "independent" and "corroborating" testimony to the "gas chambers" of Treblinka: a man who *claims* to

²²⁸ Verdict of 3 September 1965 of the trial against Kurt Franz, in: Adalbert Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., 1979, p. 203.

²²⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 204.

²³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 224.

²³¹ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 56.

²³² R. Breitman, "Other Responses to the Holocaust," in R. Breitman et al., *U.S. Intelligence and the Nazis*. Cambridge University Press, 2005, p. 51.

have received “a first-hand description from two boys who [claim to have?] temporarily crossed over” into the relevant part of the camp, produces a report nearly a year after this alleged communication, which then somehow makes its way from Slovakia to Turkey, where it is eventually delivered into the hands of the local agents of the U.S. Office of Strategic Services (OSS, wartime forerunner of the CIA) from a source about whom we know only that he was “described as a reliable Jew in Istanbul.”²³³

Needless to say, Terry tells his reader *nothing* of the hearsay origins of Milgroim’s “report” – and this despite the fact that Breitman himself alludes to the matter on the very page from which Terry takes his quotation.²³⁴ We are forced to conclude, then, that Terry must use a different standard than critical examination of provenance when judging the authenticity of a document, namely, *publication in a newspaper*:

“An anonymous version of this report was published in January 1944 in the *Canadian Jewish Chronicle*; key lines match word for word, and thus the published version can be firmly traced back to Milgroim’s report.” (p. 63)

That a text appeared in a newspaper, however, proves only that the text in question was available for printing; it proves nothing whatsoever about the veracity of its contents. If anything, the anonymous appearance of the “Milgroim report” in a Canadian Jewish newspaper at around the same time as the text itself was allegedly first transmitted by the OSS in Istanbul to Washington only reinforces the natural suspicion of propagandistic maneuvering. Indeed, the article’s appearance in the *CJC* (in the issue of 7 January 1944, not 14 January 1944, as Terry claims – see his footnote 111 on p. 63) actually *predates* the “official” transmission of the report by nearly a week, as is clear from Breitman’s reference in this connection: “Melbourne to Secretary of State, 13 Jan. 1944, NA, RG 59, CDF-740.00116 E.W. [European War] 1939/1311 2/3/TLPS/TL.”²³⁵ If one text can be “firmly traced back” to another, the criterion of temporal priority would thus at least indicate that it is the OSS report that followed the newspaper article, and not vice versa. Naturally, we do not imagine that OSS operatives in Istanbul read *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, but the fact that the paper’s source for the article, The Independent Jewish Press Service,²³⁶ clearly was active trying

²³³ *Ibid.*, p. 50.

²³⁴ Cf. Terry’s footnote 110, p. 63.

²³⁵ R. Breitman, “Other Responses to the Holocaust,” *op. cit.*, p. 68, note 17, emphasis added.

²³⁶ “This is the first eye-witness account of the horrors of Treblinka. [...] It is released in this

to place the story in other venues at around the same time²³⁷ gives a hint of the likely origins of the OSS report as well.

In short, the story was being circulated by interested parties to anyone who might listen. Naturally, that fact in itself has no bearing on the authenticity of the document, or on the truth or falsehood of its contents: those are questions which must be determined by other means. By the same token, however, it clearly undermines Terry’s notion of an authentic “Milgroim’s report,” transmitted to the OSS in Istanbul and corroborated by contemporary newspaper reports which “can be firmly traced back” to this alleged ur-document.

Finally, we note in passing that Terry also chides me here for “ignoring” the “wealth of evidence concerning the progression of the deportations” available in wartime reports (p. 63) – as if evidence of deportations were somehow proof of extermination.

[22] Turning his attention from the alleged crime to its alleged cover-up, Terry next writes that,

“contrary to a rather wild claim by Mattogno, the Polish underground also reported on the open air cremations at the death camps. It takes a special effort to ask in regard to open-air cremations at Treblinka ‘how does it happen that there is no mention of this in any of the reports of the Polish resistance movement?’, and not realise that your own source spells it out while the standard work on the Reinhard camps quotes the same point.” (pp. 64-65)

Grasping the significance of the statement which Terry attacks here requires knowledge of the context:²³⁸

“As pointed out in our Introduction, the Treblinka camp was surrounded by quite a number of villages and hamlets. Within a radius of 10 km were the small towns of Wólka Ogrąlik, Poniatowo, Grady, Treblinka, Malkinia, Zawisty Dzikie, Rostki Wlk., Rytele, Świeckie, Olechny, Wszotki, Jakubiki, Tosie, Kosów Lacki, Dębe, Żochy, Rostki, Maliszewa, Guty, Bojewo, Brzózka, Kołodziaż, Orzelek, Zlotki, Prostyni, Kielczew.

From every single one of these villages and hamlets one would have seen the glow of the flames from Treblinka for 122 days – how does it hap-

country by the Independent Jewish Press Service.” *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, Vol. XXXI, No. 34 (January 7, 1944), p. 8.

²³⁷ “NEW YORK, Jan. 8— (INS) —The Independent Jewish Press Service announced today the receipt of an eyewitness account of the horrors of Treblinka [...]” *Milwaukee Sentinel*, Vol. VII, No. 17 (January 9, 1944), p. A7. The text which follows, entitled “Bare Wholesale Murder of Jews in Hitler’s Polish Gas Chambers,” is effectively identical with that published in *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*.

²³⁸ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 152 (not 148, as Terry erroneously states).

pen that there is no mention of this in any of the reports of the Polish resistance movement?"

In other words, for the 122 days during which the alleged mass cremations at Treblinka took place, there would have been literally hundreds of "observers" in the area who would have supplied a flood of information to the Polish resistance, which in turn presumably would have compiled dozens and dozens of reports on this basis.

Terry, however, mentions only two such reports, neither of which he quotes from. He restricts himself to indicating the sources in a footnote:

"Marczewska/Ważniewski, 'Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury,' p. 154" (note 119 on p. 65)

"Arad, 'Reinhard,' p. 358" (note 120 on p. 65)

The first reference is verifiable only by specialists. The source is the article, already mentioned, by Krystyna Marczevska and Władysław Ważniewski, *"Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji,"* extensively used by ourselves in our study on Treblinka. Indeed, the page indicated by Terry, p. 154, contains the end of a report sent to London on 31 March 1943, the first part of which we reproduce in that book.²³⁹ This page moreover contains a brief report entitled "Annex no. 45 for the period 1-15.1.1943," cited by Terry on p. 64, with a reference in Polish (*"Aneks nr 45 za czas od 1 do 15.1.1943 r"*) to the article by Marczevska and Ważniewski, but without page number (note 113 on p. 64); the translated text is in fact taken from Arad's book on the camps. In fact, he quotes Arad's text word for word (with a few typos)²⁴⁰ – "lately there are transports with Jews from eastern Galicia and Rumania" (p. 64) – despite this being an inaccurate translation of the underlying Polish text: *"Ostatnio przychodzą głównie transporty Żydów z Galicji Wsch. i Rumunii"* ("Recently mainly transports of Jews from Eastern Galicia and Romania have arrived" ; *emph. added*).

Finally, page 154 of the article contains the beginning of yet another report, entitled "Annex no. 46 for the period 16-31.1.1943," which concludes on the next page with a juicy little story about how "body parts of Jews" were allegedly sent from Treblinka to military hospitals "for purposes of transplanting in surgical operations."

Nowhere in the entire page in question, however, is there any mention of the cremation of bodies. Only in the report sent to London on 31 March 1943 is there mention of burning, namely, of the "burning of waste and trash," and of Jews allegedly burnt *alive* in a ditch called the

²³⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 49f.

²⁴⁰ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, op. cit.*, p. 356.

"Lazarett." On the other hand, the report explicitly mentions "steam chambers,"²⁴¹ a fact which Terry, with typical hypocrisy, naturally does not share with his readers.

Terry's second reference with regard to "burning reports" is to p. 358 of Arad's *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*. The book reproduces an extract of some thirteen lines from a report of the *Delegatura* dated 26 August 1943. Discussing the recent prisoners' revolt at Treblinka, the report makes the following laconic remark in passing:

"Recently they were put to work at opening the mass graves of the Jews murdered in Treblinka and burning the bodies that were inside."

Poor Terry, in total confusion due to his cut-and-paste plagiarisms, presumably attributes this quotation to p. 154 of Marczewska and Ważniewski's article as well, since he claims that "the standard work on the Reinhard camps quotes the *same point*" (p. 65, emphasis added), while in reality the text which Arad translates is found on p. 156 of the original piece.

This, then, is the "evidence" which according to Terry "it takes a special effort" not to find so overwhelmingly persuasive as to never question the lack of contemporary reports concerning the alleged mass-burning of corpses at Treblinka: one source which does not speak of cremations at all; and another, written several weeks *after* the months-long "burning action" supposedly was completed, which merely relates, second-hand, that such an incident reportedly occurred. A special effort, indeed.

Before going further, it is worth pausing for a moment to present a brief excursus on Terry's plagiarisms, as they relate to the article by Marczewska and Ważniewski and others.

Terry's first mention of the article appears in note 44 on p. 16 as a general bibliographical reference: "Krystyna Marczewska and Władysław Ważniewski, 'Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj,' in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 129-164." However, it is clear that he has simply lifted this from our own study on Treblinka, since he reproduces our little error in the diacritical marking of the last name "Ważniewski" ("ż" instead of "z").²⁴² The other source routinely plagiarized by Terry, Arad's *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, cites the article in

²⁴¹ The relevant passage is quoted in *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 50.

²⁴² *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, note 52 on p. 29.

question without any Polish diacritics at all, and without the abbreviation RP for “*Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej*” (“of the Republic of Poland”): “Papers of the Delegatura. Krystyna Marczevska, Władysław Ważniewski, ‘Treblinka w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu na Kraj,’ *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, XIX, Warsaw, 1968.”²⁴³

On p. 58, Terry presents the following quotation:

“After the engine leaves the station, they force the Jews to undress in order to go, supposedly, to the showers. Actually they are taken to the gas chambers, exterminated there, and then buried in prepared pits, sometimes when they are still alive. The pits are dug with machines. The gas chambers are mobile, and they are situated above the pits.”

The source indicated by Terry is “*Informacja Bieżąca* Nr 30 (55), 17.8.1942, published in Marczevska/Ważniewski, ‘Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury,’ pp. 136-7” (note 92 on p. 58) In reality, the quotation is taken word for word from Arad’s book.²⁴⁴

Discussing the quotation above, Terry remarks, “The observation about mobile gas chambers, it was noted, could not be corroborated by any other source” (p. 58) – a comment which soon leads, fittingly enough, to yet another example of his own fast-and-loose approach to source referencing. His footnote to the comment runs as follows:

“A mobile gas chamber was also recorded in the diary of Wehrmacht captain Wilm Hosenfeld on 6.9.1942. In our view, this would trace back to the same original source. Entry published in Władysław Szpilman, Das wunderbare Überleben. Warschauer Erinnerungen 1939-1945. Düsseldorf, 1998, p. 197ff.” (note 93, p. 58)

The claim itself is obviously propaganda of the crudest sort, but Terry refuses to admit it: provided of course that it serves the larger “Holocaust” narrative, it seems a lie, no matter how gross, is merely “information” unconfirmed by another source for him – as if “confirmation” could prove the truth of something which is patently false. The diary to which Terry refers is, naturally, a “confirmation,” but only of the propaganda origins of the whole story.²⁴⁵

“6. September 1942: [...] es gelingt immer mehreren, zu entfliehen, und durch die kommen die Wahnsinnstaten an die Öffentlichkeit. Der Ort heißt Treblinka, im Osten des Generalgouvernements. Dort werden die Wagen ausgeladen, viele sind schon tot, das ganze Gelände ist mit Mauern

²⁴³ Cf. Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 404.

²⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 353.

²⁴⁵ Bogdan Musiał, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung im Generalgouvernement*. Harrassowitz Verlag, Wiesbaden, 1999, p. 325. Our translation.

abgesperrt, die Wagen fahren hinein und werden entladen. [...] Die nach Tausend zählenden Frauen und Kinder müssen sich entkleiden, werden in eine fahrbare Baracke getrieben und werden da vergast."

"6 September 1942: [...] a few people always succeed in escaping, and news of these mad acts reach the public through these escapees. The location is name Treblinka, in the eastern part of the Generalgouvernement. There the railway carriages are unloaded, many are already dead, the whole area is closed off with walls; the trains travel inside and are unloaded. [...] The women and children, numbering in the thousands, must undress, are driven into a wheeled barracks and there they are gassed."

Terry's true source is not the one indicated by himself, but rather a book by Bogdan Musial, from which I have translated the text cited above. This follows from the reference which Musial himself provides for the text in question: "Auszüge aus dem Tagebuch von Hauptmann Wilm Hosenfeld, in: Władysław Szpilman, *Das wunderbare Überleben. Warschauer Erinnerungen 1939-1945*, Düsseldorf u.a., 1998, S. 193 f., 197 f."²⁴⁶ Clearly Terry says "p.197ff" because Musial, on the preceding page, reproduces other entries from the diary in question: the last in the group is that of 6 September 1942; therefore, Terry must have assumed that the indication "197 f." referred to that one.

As far as the contents of Hosenfeld's diary entry, with its mention of "movable barracks [*fahrbare Baracke*]" and bizarre claim that the whole area of the Treblinka II camp (including, presumably, the rail spur: "the trains travel inside and are unloaded") was "closed off with walls [*mit Mauern abgesperrt*]" – what is this but second-hand propaganda at its most grotesquely ridiculous?

Terry's next reference to the article by Marczevska and Ważniewski appears on p. 59: this is the plagiarism which I have already discussed above under point 14.

On p. 62, Terry mentions that "the long report compiled by Oneg Shabes activist Hersz Wasser on the liquidation of the Warsaw ghetto and the extermination camp at Treblinka, dated November 15, 1942 referred to *steam chambers*" (emphasis in original), and gives the following as his source: "The Polish original is published in Marczevska/Ważniewski, 'Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury,' pp.138-145; for English translations, see below" (note 103). In the note that follows, he then directs his readers to a plausible source: "Apenszlak (ed), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, pp.141-7. This title can be read free of charge at Hathi Trust Digital Library, so will not be reproduced here"

²⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, note 484 on p. 325.

(note 104). Naturally, Terry neglects to inform readers that Jürgen Graf and I have previously reproduced the report, in full as it appears in Apenszlak’s book, in our monograph on Treblinka (also readily available online), though he is happy to once again borrow our bibliographical reference to the original with its telltale “Ważniewski.”²⁴⁷

On pages 64 and 65 Terry then presents the plagiarism which I described above.

The last mention of Marczevska and Ważniewski’s article by Terry appears on p. 221, where he states that “Polish underground reports recorded two possible additional transports to Brest and Malaszewice near Brest, but no further trace of them has been uncovered,” a claim which he then references as follows: “Marczevska/Ważniewski, ‘Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury,’ p. 137” (note 375). Once again, he fails to tell his reader that Graf and myself had already mentioned these reports in our book on Treblinka, and once again he nonetheless is happy to borrow our bibliographical reference for them.²⁴⁸

After this series of plagiarisms, our Holo-charlatans have the shamelessness to insert the title of the article into their bibliography:

“Marczevska, Krystyna, Władysław Ważniewski, ‘Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj,’ in: Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 129-164.” (p. 536)

Moreover, the title directly preceding this one in their bibliography is “Marczevska, Krystyna and Władysław Ważniewski, ‘Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj,’ *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973, pp. 164-241.” And a few pages earlier (534), we find the article: “Gajowniczek, Jolanta ‘Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle ‘Dzennika Polskiego’ i ‘Dziennika Polskiego i Dziennika Żołnierza’ z lat 1940-1944,’ *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973, pp. 242-261.” Apart from their entries in the bibliography, these two titles are cited in exactly *one* place in the entire “Cut and Paste Manifesto,” note 121 on p. 66:

“Mattogno has elsewhere tried to repeat the same isolationist nitpicking spam-quote routine for Auschwitz and Majdanek, utilising Polish publications excerpting reports on the individual camps, most notably the compilations ‘Oboz koncentracyjny Oswiecim w swietle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj,’ Zeszyty Oswiecimskie, 1968, special issue 1 for Auschwitz, as

²⁴⁷ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 51f., notes 129 and 130. Nick Terry commits a small typo in copying the starting page of our reference from note 129.

²⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, note 837 on p. 280: “K. Marczevska, W. Ważniewski, *op. cit.* (note 52), p. 137.”

well as Krystyna Marczevska and Władysław Ważniewski, 'Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj,' and Jolanta Gajowniczek, 'Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle 'Dziennika Polskiego' i 'Dziennika Polskiego i Dziennika Żołnierza' z lat 1940-1944,' *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973, pp. 164-241, 242-261."

Here we must admit another typographical issue, which we set alongside our little error of "Ważniewski": the correct spelling for "Polish Daily" in the phrase "in the light of the 'Polish Daily'" (w świetle...) is indeed "Dziennika Polskiego" *not* "Dzennika Polskiego." This latter error does not appear in the German edition of our text, rather only in the English translation. But typos can have their uses too, it seems, for the error here allows us once again to observe our cut-and-paste plagiarist in action. Terry's reference to the article by Jolanta Gajowniczek in the note quoted above contains *that very error*, which he has copied from footnote 446 on page 163 of our monograph *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*.²⁴⁹ Moreover, Terry's reference to Marczevska and Ważniewski's later (1973) article about Majdanek is also taken from the same page of our book (n. 445, p. 163), and again reproduces our erroneous spelling "Ważniewski."

In other words, our plagiarist critic has simply misappropriated bibliographical references to works with which he otherwise displays no real familiarity, lifting the references themselves from our own books, complete with typos!

[23] Moving on to yet more general considerations, Terry next marvels at the remarkable "success" of wartime propaganda in "identifying" the targets of later, postwar propaganda:

"For the Polish resistance succeeded in identifying not just one or two but all six camps as sites utilising gassing. This begs a set of questions which are nowhere even vaguely answered by Mattogno, Graf or Kues, starting with: why? If this really was just some kind of Polish underground 'propaganda,' why would they misidentify six camps that MGK declare to be 'transit camps' one and all, as death camps?" (p. 66)

Terry, of course, is begging the question here – he unwittingly admits as much himself. As we have seen above, transit camps were natural targets for mass gassing claims both because of their high throughput of deportees and because the standard delousing procedures followed in them to prevent the spread of typhus and other diseases were vulnerable to paranoid and/or mischievous misinterpretation along the

²⁴⁹ Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003. Also carried over in the 2012 edition (p. 161).

lines of the so-called shower-gas-burning sequence. At any rate, the Polish resistance can have “succeeded” in identifying the camps as “sites utilising gassing” only if those camps were indeed sites of homicidal gassings – but this is precisely what needs yet to be proven.

As to the more general question of the reason for such reports, the aim of all this anti-German propaganda, following the same precise pattern as that unleashed during the First World War, was simply to demonize the enemy so as to create universal hostility toward him. The most grotesque and horrible atrocity stories thus were disseminated against the enemy, and to resort to mendacity in the process was simply par for the course. So much for the question of “why.”

[24] National Socialist declarations of intent regarding the Jews, summed up by Terry as “to ‘destroy’ or ‘extirpate’ the Jews of Europe” (p. 66), should be examined in their historical context – an examination which reveals them to be entirely consistent with a policy of deporting Jews to the occupied Eastern territories, then considered to be extraneous to Europe. In his speech before the Reichstag on 30 January 1941, Hitler declared:²⁵⁰

“Und nicht vergessen möchte ich den Hinweis, den ich schon einmal, am 1. September 1939 [correct: 30 January 1939], im deutschen Reichstag gegeben habe. Den Hinweis darauf nämlich, daß, wenn die andere Welt von den Judentum in einem allgemeinen Krieg gestürzt würde, das gesamte Judentum seine Rolle in Europa ausgespielt haben wird.”

“I do not wish the remark forgotten, which I once made in the German Reichstag on 1 September 1939. The remark namely, that if the rest of the world is thrown into a general war by Jewry, then the role of Jewry as a whole will be finished in Europe.”

According to contemporary reports by the German Security Service (*Sicherheitsdienst*, or SD), itself tasked with accurately tracking public sentiment, the German populace attributed the correct meaning to these words: “the Führer is taking his struggle against Jewry to its logical conclusion; soon the last Jew will be driven from European soil [*der Kampf des Führers gegen das Judentum mit unerbittlicher Konsequenz zu Ende geführt und schon bald der letzte Juden vom europäischen Boden vertrieben werde.*].”²⁵¹

²⁵⁰ Max Domarus, *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*. R. Löwit – Wiesbaden, 1973, vol. II – *Zweiter Halbband*, p. 1663. As is well known, Hitler erred in his recollection here: the declaration in question was actually made on 30 January 1939.

²⁵¹ Original passage: “*der Kampf des Führers gegen das Judentum mit unerbittlicher Konsequenz zu Ende geführt und schon bald der letzte Juden vom europäischen Boden vertrieben werde.*” Heinz Boberach (ed.), *Meldungen aus dem Reich. Die geheimen Lageberichte des Sicherheits-*

As to the news of shootings by the *Einsatzgruppen* in the Soviet Union during the early months of Operation Barbarossa in 1941, this indeed created the fertile ground from which later Polish and Jewish propaganda would spring. I shall return to this question below.

[25] In this context, Terry cites a few lines from a German circular letter of October 9, 1942, entitled "Rumors concerning the situation of the Jews in the east [*Gerüchte über die Lage der Juden im Osten*]" and intended for NSDAP party functionaries. Terry, of course, cites the text only in order to try to dismiss it, but it is worth considering the document more fully here.²⁵²

"In the course of the work on the final solution of the Jewish question, discussions concerning 'very harsh measures' taken against the Jews, particularly in the eastern territories, are currently arising amongst the population in various parts of the Reich territory. It has been determined that such accounts – mostly in distorted and exaggerated form – are being passed on by those on leave from various units employed in the east, who themselves have had occasion to observe such measures.

It is conceivable that not all fellow-countrymen are able to muster adequate understanding for the necessity of such measures, especially not the part of the populace, which have no opportunity to form their own opinion of the Bolshevist atrocity.

In order to be able to counter any creation of rumors in this connection, which frequently bears an intentionally tendentious character, the exposition set out below is given for instruction about the present situation: [...].

Since the beginning of the war in 1939, these possibilities for emigration became increasingly reduced; on the other hand, the economic domain of the German people steadily increased in comparison with its living space, so that today, considering the large number of the Jews residing in these territories, a complete expulsion by means of emigration is no longer possible. Since our next generation will no longer see this problem as realistically and, on the basis of past experiences, will no longer see it clearly enough, and because the matter, once it has started rolling, makes a settlement urgent, the whole problem must be solved by the present generation.

For that reason, the complete expulsion or separation of the millions of Jews residing in the European economic domain^[253] is a compelling commandment in the struggle to secure the existence of the German people.

Beginning with the territory of the Reich and leading to the rest of the

dienstes der SS 1938-1945. Pawlak Verlag, Herrsching, 1984, vol. 9, p. 3235.

²⁵² PS-3244. Cf. *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 191f.

²⁵³ It was in this sense that Hitler used the word "Vernichtung" (destruction) in his famous "prophecy" of 30 January 1939. Cf. C. Mattogno, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti*, *op. cit.*, pp. 15-18.

European nations included in the final solution, the Jews will be continuously transported to the east into large camps, some existing, some still to be constructed, from whence they will either be put to work or be taken still farther to the east. The old Jews, as well as the Jews with high war decorations (E.K.I., Golden Medal for Bravery etc.) will continue to be resettled in the city of Theresienstadt located in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia."

In response to this clear evidence from as late as October 1942 that the National Socialist policy towards Jews was one of deportation, not extermination, Terry objects merely that

"in fact, deported Jews were disappearing from across Europe to 'unknown destinations' where they could not be reached by post or any other form of communication and would be reported as 'whereabouts unknown.'" (p. 67)

As support for this statement, he refers his readers to a communication from Adolf Eichmann's office, dated 9 December 1942 and written in response to a query by the Commander of the Security Police and SD at Paris, Heinz Röthke, concerning a request for information on the destination of Jewish deportees from France which Röthke had in turn received from the *Union Général des Israélites de France*. Terry does not actually quote the message, of course (unless, that is, his use of the expression "whereabouts unknown" is intended as a kind of approximate quotation). Instead he resorts to a mystifying footnote – "FS RSHA IV B 4 A an BdS Frankreich, Betr.: Ausstellung von Bescheinigungen für Evakuierte, 9.12.1942, gez. Eichmann, T/37 (65)" (note 129, p. 67) – as if the talismanic name of "Eichmann" is sufficient to establish the sinister nature of the communication. In so doing, he utterly distorts the true meaning of this document, which in fact says:²⁵⁴

"For reasons of principle, the issue of confirmations by your office or by the Camp Administrations about the evacuation of the Jews and their whereabouts is not permissible and must therefore always be avoided. Insofar as in individual cases the need [underlined] for information is admitted – settlement of estates, etc. – there is no objection to appropriate information being given by the French police authorities. But in order to obviate abuse of such information for the purpose of atrocity propaganda (Greuelhetze), there must be no mention of evacuation or deportation of the Jews in any information which may be given. On the contrary, only the fact that the Jew concerned has moved and that his present place of residence is unknown may be mentioned."

²⁵⁴ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem, 1992, vol. II, p. 596.

Moreover, judging by the errors committed by him in reproducing text for this footnote, it appears that Terry has not carefully read the document in question. The heading of the document is not "RSHA IV B 4 A" but "R.F.SS Sicherheits-Dienst"; it is addressed not "an BdS Frankreich," as corrected by Terry without notice, but rather "an BdS Paris." In addition, the final part of the message's heading actually reads "... fuer Evakuierte Juden" ("... for evacuated Jews"); the final word "Juden" (which begins a new line) has been omitted by Terry. Finally, the document concludes "i.A. [im Auftrag] gez. Eichmann, SS.-Ostuf." that is, "signed on behalf of SS Obersturmbannführer Eichmann," which is to say it is in fact not "signed Eichmann" as Terry's footnote implies by omitting "i.A."²⁵⁵

[26] Our "plagiarist blogger" next claims that

"Goebbels and the Propaganda Ministry were quite clear that they could not stem the tide of reports of extermination because they could not provide a plausible alibi, cover story or proof-of-life."

In support of this assertion, he then presents three quotations, the first of which derives from "a conference on December 12, 1942" in which Goebbels is said to have admitted that "we do not have all that much to bring forth by way of counter-evidence." (p. 67). Once again, Terry displays here his habit of quoting selectively and out of context.²⁵⁶ This is the original German text of the remark, as reproduced in a recent book by Peter Longerich:²⁵⁷

"Da die gegnerischen Nachrichten über die angeblichen deutschen Gräueltaten an Juden und Polen immer massiver werden, der Fall aber so liegt, dass wir nicht allzu viel an Gegenbeweisen anzuführen haben, empfiehlt der Minister, entsprechend dem Prinzip, dass der Angriff die beste Parade ist [...] unsererseits eine Gräuelpropaganda aufzumachen [...]. Genau wie die Engländer können auch wir uns dabei auf ganz vage Quellenangaben beziehen, indem etwa gesagt wird: ›Vertrauenswürdige Männer, die soeben aus Kairo in Lissabon eingetroffen sind, melden, dass soundsoviele führende Ägypter erschossen worden sind, usw.‹" (Emph. added)

Translated:

"Since the hostile news reports of the alleged German atrocities against

²⁵⁵ T/37 (65).

²⁵⁶ The reference given by Terry is "Minister Conference of 12.12.1942, published in Willi Boelcke (ed), *The Secret Conferences of Dr. Goebbels: The Nazi Propaganda War, 1939-1943*, New York: Dutton, 1970" (n. 132 on p. 68). The quotation offered by Terry does not appear on p. 308 where the 12 December 1942 conference is discussed.

²⁵⁷ P. Longerich, *"Davon haben wir nichts gewusst!"* Siedler, München, 2006, pp. 257f.

Jews and Poles are coming thick and fast, and since it's the case that we can't produce a great deal of proof to the contrary, the Minister recommends, according to the principle that the best defense is a good offense [...] that we start producing some atrocity propaganda on our own side [...]. Just as the English, we too can refer to wholly vague sources which say something like, 'Trustworthy individuals, just recently arrived in Lisbon from Cairo, report that so-and-so many leading Egyptians have been shot, and so on.'”

Goebbels thus clearly was preparing to “fight fire with fire” as far as atrocity propaganda was concerned, but he was far from acknowledging any truth in the claims against Germany. On the contrary, his argument was precisely that if the Allies were going to spread lies about them, the Germans were justified in responding in kind.

Terry then introduces his second quotation:

“The same day, he [i.e., Goebbels] wrote in his diary that

The atrocity campaign about Poland and the Jewish Question is assuming enormous dimensions on the other side. I fear that over time we cannot master the issue with silence. We have to have some kind of answer... It is best to go over to the offensive and talk about English atrocities in India or the Middle East. Perhaps that will get the English to keep quiet. In any case, by doing so, we change the subject and raise another issue.” (p. 68)

The source cited by Terry in this case is “TBJG II/6, pp. 438-9 (13.12.1942)” (note 133 on p. 68). In reality, however, this is just another example of Terry’s cut-and-paste methods. He wants his readers to believe that he is working directly from primary sources – in this case the diaries of Joseph Goebbels (*Tagebücher Joseph Goebbels*, TBJG) – but the quote, in fact, is taken word for word, ellipsis included, from a recent book by Jeffrey Herf.²⁵⁸

Terry’s last quotation in this connection is once again manipulated to give readers the impression that Goebbels admitted the “truth” of Allied atrocity claims and thus despaired of refuting them: “two days later, Goebbels admitted that ‘there can be no question of a complete or practical refutation of the allegations of anti-Jewish atrocities.’” (p. 68). As his source, Terry cites the “Minister Conference of 14.12.42, published in Boelcke (ed), *Secret Conferences*, pp. 308-9” (note 134 on p. 68), though the unwitting copying of yet another error²⁵⁹ indicates that here

²⁵⁸ J. Herf, *The Jewish Enemy. Nazi propaganda during World War II and the Holocaust*. Harvard, 2006, p. 177. The source copied by Terry is in note 103 on p. 334: “Goebbels, entry for December 13, 1942, TBJG, II,6, pp. 438-439.”

²⁵⁹ The relevant sentence as reproduced in the volume edited by Boelcke reads: “There can be no question of a complete or *partial* refutation of the allegations of anti-Jewish atrocities, but

too his real source is Herf:²⁶⁰

"There can be no question of a complete or practical refutation of the allegations of anti-Jewish atrocities, but merely a German campaign concerned with British and American atrocities throughout the world."

Of course, Herf's use of Goebbels's remarks here is also deceptive and out of context – in that respect, at least, Terry is in "good" company. When one examines a fuller sample of the minutes of Goebbels's 14 December address, as recently published by Peter Longerich, a quite different picture of the Minister's mental state emerges:²⁶¹

"Mit aller Eindringlichkeit bezeichnet es der Minister als unbedingt notwendig, jetzt einen Entlastungsfeldzug größten Stils in der Judenfrage zu starten. Es besteht kein Zweifel mehr darüber, dass in ganz großem Umfange jetzt die Judenfrage in der Welt aufgerollt werden muß. Wir können nun auf diese Dinge nicht antworten; wenn die Juden sagen, wir hätten 2,5 Millionen Juden in Polen fusiliert oder nach dem Osten abgeschoben, so können wir natürlich nicht darauf antworten, dass es etwa nur 2,3 Millionen gewesen wären. Wir sind also nicht in der Lage, uns auf eine Auseinandersetzung – wenigstens vor der Weltöffentlichkeit nicht – einzulassen.

Im übrigen ist die Weltöffentlichkeit noch nicht so weit über die Judenfrage aufgeklärt, als dass wir es wagen könnten zu sagen: ‚Jawohl, das haben wir getan, und zwar aus folgenden Gründen.‘ Wir kämen ja auch gar nicht zu Worte. Es muss deshalb jetzt eine Entlastungskampagne größten Stiles gemacht werden. Wenn beispielsweise TO [die deutsche Nachrichtenagentur Transocean; P. L.] meldet, dass 500 Personen in Indien verhaftet worden sind, so dürfen wir eine solche Meldung nicht einfach in dieser Form wiedergeben, sondern müssen sagen: ‚378 Personen sind erschossen und 82 weitere erhängt worden; der Rest wurde zu Hungerstrafen verurteilt.‘ Alle Meldungen dieser Art [...] müssen jetzt groß aufgebauscht werden, wie es ja umgekehrt auch der Feind mit seinen Gräuelmeldungen in der Judenfrage macht."

Translated:

"The Minister, with all urgency, considers it an absolute necessity to begin a large-scale campaign to exonerate ourselves in the Jewish question, starting immediately. There is no longer any doubt that the Jewish

merely a German campaign concerned with British and American atrocities throughout the world" (emphasis added). Note that the translation in the Boelcke volume, which Terry feigns to reproduce here, has "partial refutation" while the translation in Herf reads "practical refutation," as in Terry's quote. The sentence in question is found in its entirety on page 308 of the 1970 edition of Boelcke's volume, not on "pp. 308-9" as indicated by our opponent.

²⁶⁰ J. Herf, *The Jewish Enemy. Nazi propaganda during World War II and the Holocaust*, op. cit., p. 178.

²⁶¹ P. Longerich, "Davon haben wir nichts gewusst!" op. cit., p. 259.

question must be made an issue in the world generally, in a big way. At the moment, there is no way we can answer these things. If the Jews say, for example, we shot 2.5 million Jews in Poland or deported them to the East, we can't of course say, it was only 2.3 million. We are not in a position to enter a discussion of these things, at least not in public.

What's more, the international public is not well enough informed on the Jewish question for us to be able to say, 'Yes, we did it, and here's the reason why.' We couldn't even get a word in edgeways. Thus, a relief campaign in the grandest style must now be made. If, for example, TO [German news agency Transocean; P. L.] reports that 500 people have been arrested [i.e., by the British] in India, we must not simply repeat the report in this form, but rather must say: '378 have been shot and 82 more have been hanged; the rest have been sentenced to starvation.' All reports of this kind [...] must now be greatly exaggerated, even as the enemy does, the other way around, with his atrocity reports on the Jewish question."

On its own, Goebbels's reference to 2.5 (or 2.3) million Jews in Poland having been "shot ... or deported ... to the East" certainly seems to suggest an admission of guilt. But against that must be placed such expressions as "hostile news reports of *the alleged* German atrocities" and Goebbels's indignant consciousness of the systematic exaggerations of anti-German propaganda, in which 500 simple arrests might be transformed into 378 shootings, 82 hangings and an undetermined number of miserable deaths by starvation. Of course the latter passage is Goebbels's prescription for how German *anti-British* propaganda is to function in his proposed "relief campaign," but it is clear that he sees such libelous distortions as justifiable precisely because they are characteristic of what "the enemy does ... with his atrocity reports on the Jewish question." In short, Goebbels appears to acknowledge that hard measures had indeed been taken in deporting the Jews to the East, but he is equally clear in maintaining that the anti-German propaganda surrounding those actions was "greatly exaggerated."

To judge by these two documents, the accusation that Goebbels felt unable to respond to reports about shootings and deportations to the occupied Soviet East, both of which undeniably occurred, whatever the actual figures involved, does not imply, however, that the deportees were sent to "extermination camps," and it does not appear that Goebbels ever mentioned any such thing. Rather, this is a simple re-occurrence of the singular phenomenon which I have noted above already, namely, the existence of reports and explicit references to shootings in the German record, but nothing regarding "extermination camps."

The surge in intensified anti-German propaganda had begun on 30 August 1942, when the Geneva Office of the Jewish Agency for Palestine disseminated a report on National Socialist "atrocities." Myron Taylor, President Roosevelt's personal representative to Pope Pius XII, then transmitted the report on 26 September to the Cardinal Secretary of State Luigi Maglione, inquiring whether the Vatican could confirm its contents. The report began as follows:

"(1) Liquidation of the Warsaw Ghetto is taking place. Without any distinction all Jews, irrespective of age or sex, are being removed from the Ghetto in groups and shot. Their corpses are utilized for making fats and their bones for the manufacture of fertilizer. Corpses are even being exhumed for these purposes."

Belżec is mentioned immediately afterwards under point (2):

"These mass executions take place, not in Warsaw, but in especially prepared camps for the purpose, one of which is stated to be in Belzek [sic].

In the month of July, the report continues, some 50,000 Jews were killed at Lemberg "on the spot," while

"according to another report, 100,000 have been massacred in Warsaw. There is not one Jew left in the entire district east of Poland, including Russia. It is also reported, in this connection, that the entire non-Jewish population of Sevastopol was murdered."

Furthermore, the report relates that "Jews deported from Germany, Belgium, Holland, France, and Slovakia are sent to be butchered," though it does not specify where, and adds that "a large part of the Jewish population deported to Lithuania and Lublin has already been executed." Finally, the report mentions Theresienstadt as an "interim station" for Jews awaiting "the same fate," and emphasizes that "[a]rrangements are made for new deportations as soon as space is made by executions," with deportation transports being "often seen [...] about forty people in each cattle car."²⁶²

The Vatican, for its part, responded that²⁶³

"reports of severe measures taken against non-Aryans have also reached the Holy See from other sources, but [...] up to the present time it has not been possible to verify the accuracy thereof."

In this intricate tangle of little truth and much propaganda, it no doubt was difficult, even for Goebbels, to supply "Gegenbeweise" – counter evidence. A letter from Heinrich Himmler to the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, dated 20 November 1942, shows just how

²⁶² United States Department of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States: Diplomatic Papers 1942*, vol. III (Europe), pp. 775f.

²⁶³ *Ibid.*, p. 777.

great the concerns of the Reichsführer-SS were in this regard. With his letter, Himmler enclosed "a very interesting report about a memorandum by Dr. Wise from September." Rabbi Stephen Wise, a prominent Zionist leader in New York and a privileged recipient of reports originating from Europe, had given a speech about alleged National Socialist atrocities on 28 September [1942] at Madison Square Garden. In this connection, Himmler wrote Müller:

"Daß derartige Gerüchte in der Welt einmal in Umlauf kommen, wundert mich bei der großen Auswanderungsbewegung der Juden nicht. Wir wissen beide, daß bei den Juden, die zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden, eine erhöhte Sterblichkeit vorhanden ist."

"In view of the large-scale emigration of the Jews, it does not surprise me at all that such rumors are being circulated in the rest of the world. We both know that Jews who are put to work suffer from an increased mortality rate."

Given those circumstances, Himmler's only request of his subordinate was a guarantee that the bodies of such dead Jews "should either be burnt or buried [*entweder verbrannt oder vergraben werden*]" and that "nothing else can happen to the bodies [*mit den Leichnamen irgend etwas anderes geschehen kann*]." ²⁶⁴

In this internal memo, intended for a small number of recipients whom he knew and trusted, Himmler thus acknowledged the alarming rumors [*Gerüchte*] which were circulating around the "large-scale emigration of the Jews [*grosse Auswanderungsbewegung der Juden*]" and his only uncertainty, his only concern, was that someone, somewhere, might have really desecrated the bodies of some Jews who had died. As such, he ordered that the bodies of all Jews deceased in SS custody be cremated and buried, prohibiting their use for any purpose whatsoever.

As for the suggestion of Szmul Zygielbojm, related in all apparent seriousness by Terry, that a neutral commission should have traveled to occupied Poland under wartime conditions in order to verify the whereabouts of deported Jews (p. 68), this was a naive (or cynically *faux-naive* ²⁶⁵) request, to say the least, and indeed would have been rejected by any occupying power.

²⁶⁴ Peter Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden. Eine umfassende Dokumentation des Holocaust 1941-1945*. München-Zürich 1990, p. 149.

²⁶⁵ In this regard it is worth harking back to the Corpse Factory tale of the First World War. According to a telegram dated 24 April 1917, an interviewed Belgian newspaper editor stated that the story he had spread was "quite without proof" and that "he conducted this campaign as this matter annoyed Germans intensely, for there was no way of disproving [the] story except [by] appointment of [a] neutral Commission," obviously a practical unlikelihood. Cf. TNA FO 395/147.

[27] Still pursuing this question of "neutral" observers, Terry next refers to the "tame Slovakian journalist, who was taken on a tour of the Organisation Schmelt forced labour camp complex in Upper East Silesia in December 1942 by Eichmann's office," adding with typically ill-considered condescension:

"It may need to be pointed out to geographically-challenged negationists that the Schmelt camps were to the west of Auschwitz." (p. 68; emphasis in original)

Now, it is certainly true that the camps of this organization were located west of Auschwitz, but it must also be remembered that in his tour with SS advisor for Jewish affairs in Bratislava, Dieter Wisliceny, Fritz Fiala, editor-in-chief of the periodical *Grenzbote*, did indeed visit Auschwitz and spoke with Slovakian inmates who had been deported there.²⁶⁶ Auschwitz, it may be pointed out, is *not* west of Auschwitz.

Unsurprisingly, Terry "ignores" Wisliceny's affidavit about the tour, misdirecting readers with a distorted reference to another document instead:

"On the visit to the Schmelt camps and proposed tour of Theresienstadt see RSHA IV B 4, Aussiedlung der Juden aus der Slowakei – Hirtenbriefe der slowakischen Bischöfe gegen die staatlichen antijüdischen Massnahmen, 3.6.1943, gez. Eichmann, T/1108." (footnote 136, p. 69)

In this letter from Adolf Eichmann to Eberhard von Thadden, Referatsleiter (section chief) in the section "Inland II" and Judenreferent (Jewish affairs consultant) at the German Foreign Office, dated 2 (not 3) June 1943,²⁶⁷ there is no mention whatsoever of Theresienstadt, nor of the Schmelt camps for that matter – though Eichmann refers von Thadden to Fiala's published articles about the tour, which naturally would contain details of the latter. Contrary to Terry's claim that "When in the spring of 1943, the Catholic Church in Slovakia began to denounce the deportations of Slovakian Jews and to ask what had happened to them, the best that Eichmann and his men could think of was to offer to arrange a visit to the Potemkin ghetto of Theresienstadt" (pp. 68-9), Eichmann's letter suggests nothing of sort. Rather, Eichmann tells von Thadden that an inspection tour is superfluous precisely because one had already been made ("*eine solche Besichtigung unlängst bereits stattgefunden hat*").²⁶⁷ And while Wisliceny notes that There-

²⁶⁶ Sworn affidavit of D. Wisliceny, 15 July 1946, LST, 36/48, pp. 174-178; also submitted as Eichmann trial document T/1107. See C. Mattogno, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti*, op. cit., pp. 88-89.

²⁶⁷ Eichmann trial document T/37(70). The reference number supplied by Terry, T/1108, refers to the same item; certain documents were renumbered for convenience during the trial.

sienstadt was indeed mentioned as a possible destination during initial negotiations, his affidavit also makes it clear that Eichmann himself, in consultation with camp commandant Rudolf Höss, approved changing the itinerary to include Auschwitz (“*Ich teilte dies Eichmann mit, der daraufhin bestimmte, wir sollten in Auschwitz vorbei fahren*”).²⁶⁸ Finally, if Terry had read Wisliceny’s affidavit, he would also have known that Fiala’s tour took place in midsummer of 1942 (“*Die Reise fand im Hochsommer 1942 statt*”),²⁶⁸ rather than December 1942 as he erroneously claims.

In typical fashion, Terry thus suppresses one inconvenient source while misrepresenting the contents of another. Eichmann’s suggested response to the “Pastoral Message from the Slovakian Bishops” was not to grasp at Potemkin-style deceptions, but simply to refer the matter back to an inspection tour already undertaken, with his approval, of Auschwitz and other camps in Poland. He did, however, have one last suggestion for his correspondent von Thadden:²⁶⁹

“Im übrigen kann zur Abwehr der über das Schicksal der evakuierten Juden in der Slowakei umgehenden Greuelmärchen auf dem Postverkehr dieser Juden nach der Slowakei verwiesen werden, der zentral über den Berater für Judenfragen bei der Deutschen Gesandtschaft in Pressburg geleitet wird und für Februar-März ds. Jrs. beispielweise über 1,000 Briefe und Karten allein für die Slowakei betrug.”

“Furthermore, to defend ourselves from the atrocity fables circulating in Slovakia about the fate of the evacuated Jews, reference can be made to the use of the postal services by these Jews to Slovakia, as their mail is forwarded through the advisor for Jewish affairs at the German Legation in Pressburg [Bratislava], amounting, for February-March of this year, for example, to more than 1,000 letters and postcards to Slovakia.”

Naturally, Terry makes no mention of these letters and postcards – no more than he deigns to inform his readers that in the very letter which he cites as proof of Eichmann’s inability to “account” for the whereabouts of deported Slovak Jews, Eichmann himself dismisses the stories circulating about their alleged fate as “*Greuelmärchen*” – “atrocity fables.”

[28] Under the heading “Investigations and Trials” (p. 69), Terry turns once again to the supposed “conspiracy theory” which he claims Holocaust revisionism requires:

“in more than sixty years of trying, Revisionists have consistently failed

²⁶⁸ T/1107, p. 2.

²⁶⁹ T/37(70).

to explain how it was possible that the Allied powers as well as the successor states in Germany and Austria could orchestrate the massive conspiracy to distort the truth implied by the term 'show trial.'"

In Chapter 2 I have already explained why the post-war trials were indeed "show trials" with no need for recourse to torture or "conspiracies." For this reason, I will no longer concern myself with this objection in general terms, but shall restrict myself to the individual arguments Terry puts forth in its favor.

In effect, Terry resorts here to affirming what he previously denied, a peculiar argumentative technique which results in complete self-refutation:

"Soviet knowledge of Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka was in fact extremely poor. Few reports on the camps had appeared in the Russian or Yiddish language press in the wartime Soviet Union, while the Soviet leadership received vague reports at best about the camps. No survivors of the camps reached Soviet lines until the summer of 1944, precisely at the moment when Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka were liberated. Any insinuation that 'the Soviets' applied a scripted or preordained propaganda story to these camps is refuted by the total absence of any evidence to support such a suggestion." (p. 69)

After spending several pages attempting to demonstrate that "the Polish resistance succeeded in identifying not just one or two but all six camps as sites utilising gassing" (p. 66), Terry thus now tells us that the Soviets in fact knew almost nothing about the "Aktion Reinhard" camps after all. Moreover, since the Soviets based their claims on a report from the Polish government (document USSR-93), it follows that the Polish government didn't know anything either. Its declarations about an electrocution installation at Belżec or "steam chambers" at Treblinka are to be explained, according to Terry, by "paucity and inaccuracy of information," but this claim merely aggravates the problem, since it shows the total lack of scruples of the Nuremberg investigators, who consequently must have based their accusations regarding these "extermination camps" on thin air. It is a fact, which Terry himself must acknowledge, that Tadeusz Cyprian, the man who signed off on the prosecution report on the "steam chambers" at Treblinka, "had been the Polish government-in-exile representative on the United Nations War Crimes Commission" (note 144 on p. 70), and was therefore fully familiar with all the reports received by the Delegatura. If he chose the steam chamber accusation to present to the tribunal at Nuremberg, it can only be because he considered it the most convincing.

Still, self-contradictory as it may be, Terry's claim of "paucity and

inaccuracy” is useful to him in another way, for it allows him to make a counterfactual appeal for the accuracy of those “witnesses” whose testimony *does* conform to the received story:

“[The] paucity and inaccuracy of information in such reports makes it hard for deniers to explain why eyewitnesses interrogated by the western powers, such as Gerstein or Oskar Berger, gave detailed descriptions of the gas chambers at Belzec and Treblinka if the Allies had such a demonstrably inaccurate knowledge of these camps well into 1945.” (p. 70)

Needless to say, Terry is once more begging the question here, assuming with his talk of “eyewitnesses” and “detailed descriptions of the gas chambers,” precisely what needs to be proven. Moreover, with reference to Oskar Berger, the claim is a ridiculous lie. This “witness” is subsequently cited by Terry’s fellow “controversial blogger” Jason Myers in Chapter 5 of their “critique,” but only in connection with shooting; there is no mention of gassing (p. 299). On the next page, Myers again cites Berger, but again only in connection with his “testimony on shootings upon his arrival at Treblinka” (p. 300). I shall return to this problem in point 66 of Chapter 8.

[29] Still beating his straw man conspiracy claim, Terry next writes:

“Both Mattogno and Kues have separately asserted that the Gerstein report was a model for Polish investigators allegedly helping Rudolf Reder, virtually the only survivor of Belzec, to ‘script’ his testimony. But this claim is immediately refuted by the fact that Reder gave a lengthy testimony to Soviet investigators from the Lvov oblast procuracy in September 1944, well before Gerstein wrote his report” (pp. 71f.)

As far as I am concerned, Terry here distorts everything I have written on this topic.²⁷⁰ To put it very briefly: as late as 11 April 1946, Zamość court prosecutor Jan Grzybowski, in his “Report on the results of the investigation in the matter of the extermination camp at Belzec” could still write that “it was impossible to determine what had been the method of killing of the people in the gas chambers”:

“In particular, we could not ascertain whether the pipes which linked the engine with the gas chambers served to blow a gas into the chambers, to compress the air in the chambers, or to pump air out of the chambers. The witness Rudolf Reder, who worked in the camp at the time of the murder of the Jews, has stated that [...] he never noticed any particular smell. [...] The air in the chambers, on opening, was pure, transparent, and odorless. In particular, there was no smell of smoke or of engine exhaust.”

Indeed, the version of the Belzec story using motor exhaust gas was

²⁷⁰ See my *Belzec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 35-41.

only canonized in 1947 by the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland. In his accompanying 1947 article on the camp, Eugeniusz Szrojt wrote that the killing was performed "by means of the exhaust gases from an engine," invoking as a source none other than Rudolf Reder, who, as we can see from Grzybowski's report, in fact said nothing of the kind. Instead, Szrojt no doubt derived this method of killing from the "Gerstein report" which had in the meantime acquired great notoriety as a result of the hearings of 30 January 1946 of the Nuremberg Trial.

Terry returns to his "conspiracy theory" allegation again starting on p. 75 with an argument based on the outcomes of various West German post-war trials. Jürgen Graf responds to these claims in Chapter 4, but I will add a few words here as well.

Graf's statement, quoted by Terry on p. 75, that

"once the victorious Western Allies had created a puppet state called 'Federal Republic of Germany' its leaders ordered the judiciary to fabricate the evidence for the mirage of the murder of millions of people in gas chambers, for which not a shred of evidence survived – if it ever existed",

means, in our opinion, that the German judiciary was subjected like the rest of the population to "re-education" (*Umerziehung*) and "de-Nazification," and thus became a "puppet" of the victors, a "puppet" with a lot of sins for which to seek forgiveness. But even this is not the real problem. The judicial "puppets" soon became willing accomplices, and with a nauseating degree of masochism, which has only increased over the decades, adopted the agenda imposed by the Allied Military Tribunals. Though no doubt pursuing the ends of justice in their way, they have thus carried on the Allied war effort by acting as the local judicial purveyors of anti-German Allied propaganda. In fact, as noted by historian Martin Broszat in 1977, "the specific circumstances" of the alleged extermination program had "been documented hardly at all in a systematic manner [*kaum systematisch dokumentiert worden*]" prior to the West German trials, and it was this series of "long and painstaking investigations of the judiciary [*jahrelange Kleinarbeit der justiziellen Ermittlung*]" which itself ultimately created the framework of Holocaust historiography as we know it today.²⁷¹

Graf's summation of the process thus is really quite unexceptionable:²⁷²

"Although nearly all history and other schoolbooks mentioned the final

²⁷¹ A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager...*, op. cit., p. 8.

²⁷² Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda end Reality*, op. cit., pp. 171f.

solution of the Jewish question, the latter had been documented hardly at all in a systematic manner. This was done only later, thanks to the long and painstaking investigations of the judiciary! In other words: the public prosecutors and the judges had to fly to the side of the historians in order to prove belatedly what had not been proved so far.”

In this context, “the fact that there were at least 155 trials which related directly or indirectly to Aktion Reinhard” (p. 79) rather resembles the fact that the Inquisition held hundreds of witchcraft trials that “proved” the existence of witches and the devil. In either case, there was an absolutely indisputable premise which was not subject to discussion. In the German trials, acceptance of the accusation and eventual confession were not necessarily the result of “plea bargaining,” as Terry somewhat childishly imagines or opportunistically argues due to the fact that West German law did not allow for such a procedure (p. 80). Rather, it was the result of tacit connivance between prosecutors and defendants, a process demonstrated in exemplary manner in the case of Wilhelm Pfannenstiel.²⁷³ Just as no woman accused of sorcery would ever have dreamed of defending herself by denying the existence of witchcraft or the devil, few accused National Socialists dared to deny the “reality” of the atrocities allegedly committed by the regime: the only hope for leniency lay in acknowledging the charges in general, while attempting to minimize one’s own role in particular. Needless to say, with each such acknowledgment the apparently unassailable “judicial basis” for Holocaust historiography has only grown.

Still, the key calculation for defendants was probably not, as Terry imagines, “more testimony about gassing = lighter sentence” (p. 80), but simply “denial of gassings = maximum sentence.” Thus has “history” been written in the post-war world.

[30] Along with the West German trials, Terry dwells at length on the Soviet investigations of “Trawnikis” (i.e., Ukrainian SS volunteers who “graduated” from the training facility at Trawniki and served as guards in the concentration camp system). He claims that the accused did not sign “confessions in the clichéd sense of the word, as Trawnikis continued to deny their own personal involvement in crimes of excess” (p. 84). Of course, this is precisely one of the defense strategies which I have mentioned above. In conclusion, he makes the following pronouncement:

“MGK [i.e., Mattogno, Graf and Kues] are certainly entitled to assert

²⁷³ See *Belžec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, 53f.

that all interrogations of Trawnikis were the product of some kind of gigantic fabrication exercise, without offering any proof of their allegation, but at the cost of excluding themselves from consideration as serious scholars." (p. 84)

Terry, like almost all writers of his persuasion, is captive to a sort of idolatry of judicial testimony, a blind faith which confirms the degree to which Holocaust historiography is based on "proof" of this kind. In response to his blustering, I can only repeat that, from the historiographical point of view, bare testimonies in the absence of objective fact are worthless. Rather than taking my word for it, however, it may be worth the reader's while in this instance to consider the opinion of an orthodox specialist, Dieter Pohl:²⁷⁴

"Was ist diesen sowjetischen Akten nun zu entnehmen? Zunächst muss berücksichtigt werden, dass es sich nicht um rechtsstaatliche Verfahren handelte. In den Vernehmungen wurden die Beschuldigten oft bedroht, gelegentlich, besonders bei den Prozessen Ende der 1940er-, Anfang der 1950er-Jahre wohl auch misshandelt. Deshalb sind individuelle Beschuldigungen und Selbstbezeichnungen eher mit Vorsicht zu betrachten."

"What can we learn from these Soviet files? First, it must be remembered that these are not the records of legal proceedings under a state of law. The accused were often threatened during the interrogations, and occasionally even mistreated, especially during the trials at the end of the 1940s and early 50s. For this reason, individual accusations and confessions should be read rather cautiously."

To judge their credibility, Pohl suggests, the Soviet files should be compared to the findings of Western judicial proceedings,²⁷⁵ but without other material confirmation these too, naturally, are no more worthy of a responsible historian's trust. Pohl's suggestion thus marks a step in the right direction; but while reference to previous courts may serve as a sufficient judicial criterion, it is certainly not adequate as a historiographical one.

[31] Apparently working with the assumption that American courts, unlike those of the former Soviet Union, are somehow incapable of producing miscarriages of justice on the basis of false testimony, Terry next appeals to the trials against Trawniki men who emigrated to the United States after the war, emphasizing that the first of these, "the de-

²⁷⁴ D. Pohl, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhard'," in: G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas, op. cit.*, p. 188.

²⁷⁵ "Deshalb ist es wichtig, die Materialien mit westlichen Untersuchungsergebnissen zu konfrontieren, und daraus auf die Glaubwürdigkeit zu schließen." *Ibid.*

naturalisation proceedings against Treblinka II Trawniki Feodor Fedorenko, proceeded without the benefit of any Soviet-derived evidence” (p. 85). Nevertheless, and notwithstanding the importance which Terry attaches to Fedorenko’s case, apart from the deliberately deceptive claim that Fedorenko “never once denied that he had served at Treblinka nor that he had witnessed the extermination of Jews there in gas chambers” (p. 85), our “plagiarist blogger” neglects to cite a single scrap of his testimony.

The Fedorenko case in the United States is usefully summarized in the syllabus to the decision of “Feodor Fedorenko, Petitioner, v. United States,”²⁷⁶ Fedorenko’s (unsuccessful) appeal to the U.S. Supreme Court:

“The Government presented witnesses who testified that they had seen petitioner commit acts of violence against camp inmates, and an expert witness in the interpretation and application of the DPA [Displaced Persons Act], who testified that petitioner would have been found ineligible for a visa as a matter of law if it had been determined that he had been an armed guard at the camp, regardless of whether or not he had volunteered for service or had committed atrocities against inmates. In his testimony, petitioner admitted that he deliberately gave false information in connection with his application for the DPA visa, but claimed that he had been forced to serve as a guard and denied any personal involvement in the atrocities committed at the camp. The District Court entered judgment for petitioner, finding, inter alia, that although petitioner had lied about his wartime activities when he applied for a visa in 1949, he had been forced to serve as a guard and the Government had not met its burden of proving that he had committed war crimes or atrocities at Treblinka. [...] The Court of Appeals reversed, holding that the District Court had misinterpreted the Chaunt test and that it had no discretion to enter judgment for petitioner in the face of a finding that he had procured his naturalization by willfully concealing material facts.”

Indeed, as Terry says, it is true that these proceedings apparently were conducted without recourse to “Soviet-derived evidence.” Notice, however, that Terry neglects to inform his readers that such evidence as was presented by the Government was in fact deemed inadequate by the original trial judge: “the Government had not met its burden of proving that [Fedorenko] had committed war crimes or atrocities at Treblinka.” Terry’s attempt to finesse this point away is characteristic in its dishonesty:

²⁷⁶ 449 U.S. 490, 101 S.Ct. 737, 66 L.Ed.2d 686. Feodor FEDORENKO, Petitioner, v. UNITED STATES. No. 79-5602. Argued Oct. 15, 1980. Decided Jan. 21, 1981.

"His defense, however, tried to argue that as Fedorenko had not participated directly in the extermination process but merely stood guard in a watchtower, that he should be acquitted, an argument which the judge in the first trial accepted, but which was overturned on appeal after the Department of Justice pointed out the legal errors in the initial verdict." (p. 86)

This is pure rhetorical sleight of hand. The "argument" that "Fedorenko had not participated directly in the extermination process" was not overturned at all; rather, the lower court's *decision* was, and that on the basis of a purely *legal* argument that "the District Court had misinterpreted the *Chaunt* test and that it had no discretion to enter judgment for petitioner in the face of a finding that he had procured his naturalization by willfully concealing material facts," i.e., that he had indeed served as a guard at Treblinka, whatever the details of that service. Nothing sells like success, however: the Supreme Court upheld this latter decision, and so Fedorenko was stripped of his citizenship rights and deported to the USSR, where he would eventually be killed by firing squad, at the ripe old age of eighty years.²⁷⁷ The final result thus serves as a kind of *ex post facto* justification for the whole affair: "Fedorenko was then deported to the Soviet Union and executed after a trial there in 1987" (p. 86), Terry smugly concludes, as if that indeed settled the question of participation "in the extermination process." Alas, Terry neglects to inform us about what role, if any, "Soviet-derived evidence" might have played in this latter trial.

The details of specific cases, however, are ultimately of secondary importance to the orthodoxy; in the onward march of orthodox Holocaust historiography, what matters is that the overall story of "extermination" be once again "confirmed" in a court of law. Thus, "Feodor Fedorenko, Petitioner, v. United States" also notes that,

"the infamous Treblinka concentration camp was described by the District Court as a 'human abattoir' at which several hundred thousand Jewish civilians were murdered."

Faced with a presumption of "fact" which he had no reasonable hope of contesting, Fedorenko's only recourse thus was to admit to that "fact" in general terms while denying any involvement in it in his own case:

"He admitted his service as an armed guard at Treblinka and that he had known that thousands of Jewish inmates were being murdered there."

²⁷⁷ "Nazi Expelled by U.S. Executed: Fyodor Fedorenko Dies by Soviet Firing Squad," *Los Angeles Times* (Associated Press), July 27, 1987, p. 1.

[...] *Petitioner claimed that he was forced to serve as a guard and denied any personal involvement in the atrocities committed at the camp [...]; he insisted that he had merely been a perimeter guard.*"

Thus, for the public and for the "historical" record, the judicially mandated orthodox story is once more given the stamp of specious legal confirmation. Never mind the fact that the U.S. trial documents nowhere show that Fedorenko ever stated "that he had witnessed the extermination of Jews there in gas chambers," as is claimed by Terry without adducing a precise reference. Indeed, as can be seen in the record of "United States v. Fedorenko," the original district court trial held in Florida in 1978, he said the exact opposite: "He denied participating at all in Camp 2 or ever being near the gas chambers."²⁷⁸

The Fedorenko case was only the first of such "Trawniki trials." As for later trials held in the USA and Canada, Dieter Pohl notes that "of course, considerable quantities of Soviet trial materials were also evaluated," even if there were a few new witnesses and occasionally new material introduced as well.²⁷⁹ So much, then, for independence from "Soviet-derived evidence."

With pompous and insolent rhetoric, Terry concludes this, the first of his chapters in the cut-and-paste critique, with the pronouncement that our "'work' has been weighed in the balance and found wanting," and returns again to thrash the straw man of our "silly conspiracy theories" before advising at last that we simply "shut up" (p. 89). The entire chapter is indeed pervaded with obsessive discussion of our alleged "conspiracy theory," an obsession which forms the basis of Terry's whole evidentiary system and completely invalidates it. I shall gladly leave him to his "silly obsession."

²⁷⁸ United States v. Fedorenko. 455 F.Supp. 893 (1978). UNITED STATES of America, Plaintiff, v. Feodor FEDORENKO, Defendant. No. 77-2668-Civ-NCR. United States District Court, S. D. Florida, Ft. Lauderdale Division. July 25, 1978.

²⁷⁹ "Zwar wurden dabei zu erheblichen Teilen wiederum die sowjetischen Prozessmaterialien ausgewertet." D. Pohl, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhard'," *op. cit.*, p. 189.

Chapter 4: The “Noble Victors” and Their Untiring Quest for “Justice”

By Jürgen Graf

The curious degree to which Holocaust historiography has long been dependent on the records of post-war trials, both as a method of “discovery” and as a source of presumed authority, is a matter which we have touched on above already.²⁸⁰ Lest readers imagine that this observation is limited to revisionist circles, however, it is worth noting here that the point has essentially been admitted by historians working in the very heart of Holocaust orthodoxy. For example, in his introduction to Adalbert Rückerl’s 1977 volume documenting “NS extermination camps,”²⁸¹ Martin Broszat, long-time head of the Munich *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute for Contemporary History), put the matter this way:²⁸²

“Even though the fact of the ‘final solution of the Jewish question’ can be found in nearly all history and other schoolbooks about the NS era, the specific circumstances of those horrifying events have so far been documented hardly at all in a systematic manner. [...] In spite of unfavorable starting conditions, the long and painstaking investigations of the [West German] judiciary have brought about a general clarification of the fact and the circumstances.”

Of course Broszat adheres to the orthodox line that the trials had indeed “brought about a general clarification of the fact and the circumstances” of “those horrifying events,” but the astonishing fact remains that as late as 1977 a respected, mainstream historian felt the need to make such an admission. For decades following the end of the Third Reich, history and other schoolbooks had indoctrinated students about the alleged final solution of the Jewish question, even though the latter had been “documented hardly at all in a systematic manner.” And when a “general clarification” finally did emerge, this was thanks to the “long and painstaking investigations of the judiciary!” In short: public prosecutors and judges had to fly to the side of the historians in order to “prove” belatedly what the historians had been unable to prove for themselves.

²⁸⁰ See especially chapter 2.2 and chapter 3 points 29-31.

²⁸¹ Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*

²⁸² *Ibid.*, pp. 7ff.

But if the National Socialists had really gassed millions of Jews in extermination camps during the war, would trials really have been needed to prove this atrocity? As Arthur Butz pointedly remarked in an important 1982 speech:²⁸³

"We do not need 'confessions' or 'trials' to determine that the bombings of Dresden and Hiroshima, or the reprisals at Lidice following Heydrich's assassination, really took place. Now the extermination legend does not claim a few instances of homicides, but alleges events continental in geographical scope, of three years in temporal scope, and of several million in scope of victims. How ludicrous, then, is the position of the bearers of the legend, who in the last analysis will attempt to 'prove' such events on the basis of 'confessions' delivered under the fabric of hysteria, censorship, intimidation, persecution, and blatant illegality that has been shrouding this subject for 35 years. [...] One might as well argue that the gypsies burned down New York City in 1950, on the basis of confessions of gypsies who were living there at the time."

Altogether the West German judiciary has organized six major trials of personnel formerly stationed at Treblinka and Sobibór:

- a. The Treblinka trial of Kurt Franz and nine other defendants at Düsseldorf (1964/1965);
- b. The Treblinka trial of Franz Stangl at Düsseldorf (1970);
- c. The Sobibór trial of Erich Bauer at Berlin (1950);
- d. The Sobibór trial of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier at Frankfurt (1950);
- e. The Sobibór trial of Karl August Frenzel and eleven other defendants at Hagen (1965/1966)
- f. The Sobibór Trial of John Demjanjuk at Munich (2009-2011)

In chapter 5 of *Treblinka* and chapter 6 of *Sobibór*, I discuss the first five of these trials (the court proceedings against Demjanjuk in Munich began shortly before Mattogno, Kues and I finished the manuscript of *Sobibór*), plus several cases of legal proceedings conducted in countries other than the Federal Republic of Germany. To these two chapters, Nicholas Terry devotes fifteen of the sorriest, most bereft pages of the whole Manifesto (pp. 74-89), but the substance of his attack is well represented in a single paragraph on p. 75:

"Graf does not know what he is talking about, since nowhere does he bother to cite from a single case file relating to these trials. The result is a series of assertions which would be merely risible were it not for the in-

²⁸³ Arthur Butz, "Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy," in Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 3rd edition, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 379 f.

creasingly offensive tone of Graf's conspiracising. Not content with simply alleging a frame-up, Graf eventually hits the full conspiraloon jackpot by claiming that key witnesses were murdered, libeling respected journalists and slandering eyewitnesses by asserting that they had knowingly conspired in the death sentences of war criminals, all without bothering to provide a shred of evidence and while ignoring nearly everything ever written in these war crimes trials, much less their actual transcripts and exhibits."

Let us now analyze this small masterpiece of disinformation.

My Sources: With respect to the two Sobibór trials held in Germany in 1950, I directly quoted from the sentences handed down by the respective courts (*Sobibór*, pp. 172-182), but as far as the other trials are concerned, my chief source was Adalbert Rückerl's documentary volume *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse* (National Socialist Extermination Camps as Reflected in German Criminal Trials). As Rückerl was the long-time head of the German Central Agency for the prosecution of Nazi crimes at Ludwigsburg, and as the legal proceedings against SS-men who had served at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka (plus Chełmno, an alleged "extermination camp" not discussed in our trilogy) constitute the exclusive subject of his documentation, this book is certainly the most authoritative source one could ask for. Incidentally, Raul Hilberg names Rückerl's book as a source no fewer than forty-one times in the chapter about the "Killing Centers" in his own "standard work" on the Holocaust.²⁸⁴

My alleged claim that key witnesses were murdered: As a matter of fact, I have made no such "claim." Rather, I have merely voiced my *suspicion* that the alleged suicide of Hermann Julius Höfle, defendant (not witness) in an upcoming trial in 1962, occurred under suspicious circumstances given that "enough evidence was collected against him to fill nine volumes" and yet "the Vienna prosecutor's office had not managed by that date [Höfle's alleged suicide] to extract a formal indictment from those substantial files."²⁸⁵ That being so, it is not unreasonable to speculate that Höfle, having refused to confess during over a year in custody – if he *had* confessed, an indictment presumably would have been forthcoming – might have threatened to become a significant embarrassment to Austrian authorities had he taken the stand in his own

²⁸⁴ Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, *op. cit.*, pp. 861-990.

²⁸⁵ See *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 89-90. The second quotation is translated from W. R. Garscha, "Das Scheitern des »kleinen Eichmann-Prozesses« in Österreich," *Forschungsstelle Nachkriegsjustiz* 2004 (2009), original article viewable online at <http://www.nachkriegsjustiz.at/prozesse/geschworeneng/hoeffle.php>

defense to refute the charge of an extermination program, and as a consequence was pre-emptively eliminated. This is speculation, of course, but it is far from being a groundless "claim."

My alleged "libelling of respected journalists": Although Terry uses the plural, he in fact adduces only one instance in which I have supposedly "libelled" a "respected journalist," to wit the fraud Gitta Sereny. In her book *Into that Darkness*, which was to become a "classic" of Holocaust literature, Sereny claimed that former Treblinka commandant Franz Stangl, whom she repeatedly interviewed in his prison, had confessed without reservation to the mass murders he had been charged with. Since there was no recording of her conversations with Stangl, however, Sereny could adduce no evidence whatsoever that she had rendered his utterances correctly. As a matter of fact, the whole story is frankly ludicrous: Stangl, who had been sentenced to life in prison, had appealed his sentence, so how can any sane person believe that he was foolish enough to admit to a journalist everything he had disputed in his application for appeal, thus ruining his chances, however slight they may have been, to become a free man again? But after his sudden and mysterious demise on 28 June 1971, Sereny was able to put into his mouth whatever pleased her. As to the fact, which Terry is so stormily indignant at me for mentioning, that Sereny visited with Stangl the day before, and even brought him soup to eat for lunch, this is something which Sereny herself records in her book.²⁸⁶ She leaves her reader, in effect, "to draw his own conclusions" – which is all we ever suggested to our own book (*Sobibór*, p. 192). In any case, based as it is on the "confessions" of a dead witness, for which no recording or third-party witness exists to confirm their authenticity, "respected journalist" Gitta Sereny's much-vaunted "standard work" on Treblinka thus turns out to be little more than a brazen swindle.

The "slandered eyewitnesses": Another grievous sin that Terry accuses me of is "slandering eyewitnesses" (again, he uses the plural although really only one individual is involved) by "asserting that they had knowingly conspired in the death sentences of war criminals." What is Terry referring to?

In my contribution to *Sobibór*, I mentioned two trials conducted in Kiev in 1963 and 1965 against former Ukrainian guards of the Sobibór camp. During the first of these trials, ten defendants were sentenced to be shot, and one more got fifteen years imprisonment. During the sec-

²⁸⁶ G. Sereny, *Into that Darkness*, Vintage Books, New York 1983, p. 362.

ond trial, the Soviet court pronounced three death sentences. If we follow the website Aktion Reinhard Camps, Alexander Aronovich Pechersky took the stand in the first trial;²⁸⁷ according to Barbara Distel, former curator of the Dachau museum archives, he was a witness for the prosecution in both trials.²⁸⁸ In light of that record, I concluded:

"Alexander A. Pechersky could thus boast of having brought ten or thirteen men in front of a firing squad and of having had another locked up for a decade and a half through his lies." (Sobibór, p. 190)

By accusing me of having "slandered" Pechersky, Terry implies that this "witness" had made truthful statements when taking the stand, thus helping the Soviet court to bring "war criminals" to justice. But as I have shown in chapter 4.2 of *Sobibór*, this key witness was an obsessive liar. His mendacious claim that he had been "thrown into prison for many years" for surrendering to the Germans in October 1941 is enough to mark him as a con-man, eager to decorate himself with the halo of a double martyr who had survived not only a "Nazi death camp" but Stalin's dungeons as well. His account of his sojourn in Sobibór is teeming with grotesque lies. Among the many ridiculous things this erstwhile Soviet-Jewish officer expects his readers to believe is the story that 300 geese were "chased around so that their honking would drown out the shrieks of the people" whenever a new group of victims was lead to the death chamber. How can anybody expect this sinister prankster to have made truthful statements at a trial of former Ukrainian guards?

While the fact that the Soviet Sobibór trials' witness number one was an inveterate liar of course does not prove that all other witnesses lied as well, it still deals a heavy blow to the official version of events. As the extermination camp tale – be it about Bełżec, Treblinka or Sobibór – has no authentic war-time documentation to support it, nor any forensic evidence to prove it, the whole story is exclusively based on the declarations of former inmates of the camps, plus the confessions of former SS men and Ukrainian guards who served there.

The Jews who testified for the prosecution in post-war trials had suffered greatly during the war: They had been robbed of their freedom and their property; they had been compelled to perform hard labor; they had lost relatives and friends; they had seen large numbers of their co-religionists being sent to unknown places. Understandably, they were burning with lust for revenge against their former oppressors and were

²⁸⁷ <http://www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/sobibortrials.html>

²⁸⁸ B. Distel, "Sobibór" in W. Benz, B. Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors. Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*, vol. 8, Verlag C. H. Beck, Munich 2008, p. 400.

typically eager to ascribe the most mind-boggling atrocities to any SS man in the dock.²⁸⁹ In view of these undeniable facts, their testimony has to be treated with the utmost caution. While this does not entitle us to dismiss it without prior examination, it should be constantly borne in mind that objectivity could not be expected from such witnesses. As Paul Grubach aptly remarks:²⁹⁰

"There are good reasons for even the most hardcore believer in the Holocaust story to be very skeptical of the Sobibor extermination story. As the Scottish philosopher David Hume pointed out centuries ago, the veracity of human testimony is undermined when 'the witnesses contradict each other; when they are but few, or of a doubtful character; when they have an interest in what they affirm.' [...] Many of these Jewish survivors from Sobibor put forth testimony that is rather doubtful, and they did have an interest in promoting horrendous atrocity stories about Sobibor. This would help to defeat and forever degrade their hated enemy, National Socialist Germany, and they would come away as heroes in the eyes of the world."

In my two chapters from *Treblinka* and *Sobibór* mentioned above, I point out numerous examples of obvious, brazen lies told by Jewish witnesses who were testifying under oath. Not being eager to make a fool of himself by trying to present these frauds as honest and credible witnesses, Terry simply passes over this issue in silence. Since the question of eyewitnesses will be discussed in detail in a later chapter, I confine myself here to a particularly telling example, the Demjanjuk trial in Jerusalem (1986-1988).

On p. 86 Terry states:

"From an evidentiary perspective, the Demjanjuk case, including both his appeal against the extradition order in 1985 as well as the trial in Israel, was distinctive in two regards. The first was the flawed identification: the entire affair was a case of manifestly mistaken identity, whose origins however could easily be traced back to the fact that Demjanjuk did indeed look rather like Ivan Marchenko, the real 'Ivan the Terrible'. The second facet of the case was the large amount of evidence provided from the Soviet Union, which brought evidence from earlier Trawniki trials into the public domain for the first time. Indeed the evidence made it quite clear that Ivan Marchenko had operated the gassing engine at Treblinka, as he was routinely singled out by Treblinka Trawnikis for having performed this duty with zeal and sadism."

²⁸⁹ Admittedly there were exceptions from this rule. At the 1950 trial of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier, the latter defendant was acquitted after having received favourable testimonies from the witnesses. See *Sobibór*, p. 178.

²⁹⁰ Paul Grubach, "The 'Nazi Extermination Camp' Sobibor in the Context of the Demjanjuk Case," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 1, no. 2, 2009, quoted in *Sobibór*, p. 57.

I concede that the "flawed identification" theory is remotely possible; after all, cases of mistaken identity do occur. But if Terry thinks that this helps him in any way, he is sadly mistaken, because in this particular case the credibility of the witnesses did not hinge on the person of the accused. At the Jerusalem trial, five liars declared under oath that "Ivan the Terrible," not content with gassing huge numbers of Jews with exhaust gases from the Diesel engine of a knocked-out Soviet tank, had crushed skulls with an iron pipe, stabbed pregnant women in their bellies so that the fetuses hung half out, gouged eyes out, severed the breasts of young girls with a dagger or a bayonet, drilled holes in the buttocks of inmates and cut living flesh from their bodies, and finally tried to force Jewish men to have sexual intercourse with the corpses of gassed Jewish damsels (*Treblinka*, pp. 161f.; *Sobibór*, pp. 10, 11, 386).

Regardless of whether "Ivan the Terrible" was Ivan Demjanjuk or Ivan Marchenko, these allegations were of course nothing but atrocity tales of the most nauseating sort. The purpose of this coarse propaganda was clear: in addition to feeding the persecution psychosis of Jews both in Israel and abroad and diverting the world's attention from the ruthless oppression of the Palestinians, the Israeli show trial was an ideal means of fomenting hatred against the Ukrainian people, with whom, as then Deputy Speaker of the Knesset Dov Ben-Meir wrote in 1986, the Jews have "a long open account to settle since the days of Bogdan Chmelnitzky."²⁹¹

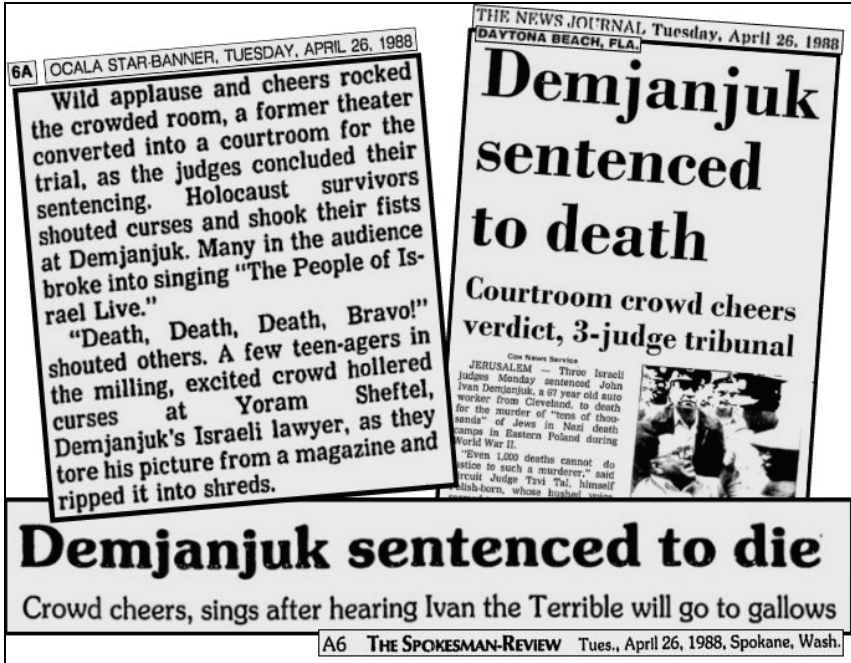
For readers unfamiliar with Ukrainian history, it is worth noting here that the expression "the days of Bogdan Chmelnitzky" refers to events that occurred more than three centuries ago. During the Ukrainian uprising against Polish rule which Chmelnitzky led, beginning in 1648, there were numerous anti-Jewish pogroms, for in the decades prior to the revolt, absentee Polish landlords had delegated the collection of rents from the local population to Jewish "tax farmers," who consequently had come to be bitterly hated by the Ukrainians. This latter fact is openly acknowledged in the famous contemporary account of Rabbi Nathan ben Moses Hannover:²⁹²

"When the nobleman and his wife arrived in Czehiryń they received an enthusiastic welcome and were favored with many gifts. In that city lived

²⁹¹ Hans Peter Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987, pp. 202 f.

²⁹² N. Hannover, A. Mesch (trans.), *Abyss of Despair: The Famous 17th Century Chronicle Depicting Jewish Life in Russia and Poland During the Chmielnicki Massacres of 1648-1649*, Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick (NJ) 2009, (1950, revised 1983), p. 36.

the Jew Zechariah Sobilenki who was its governor and administrator. He was the nobleman's tax farmer, as was the customary occupation of most Jews in the kingdom of [Little] Russia. For they ruled in every part of [Little] Russia, a condition which aroused the jealousy of the peasants, and which was the cause for the massacres.”



*Illustration 4.1: Public reaction to the 1988 death sentence against John Demjanjuk.*²⁹³

The consensus among modern historians of course is that the “massacres” which Hannover refers to have traditionally been “grossly exaggerated,”²⁹⁴ but objective history is one thing and “cultural memory” is another. Indeed, some of the atrocity stories related by Hannover in 1653 (“They slashed the bellies of pregnant women, removed their infants and tossed them in their faces ... ”)²⁹⁵ could well have been taken

²⁹³ *Ocala Star-Banner* (FL), Apr 26, 1988, p. 6A. *The News-Journal* (Daytona Beach, FL), Apr 26, 1988, p. 1A. *The Spokesman-Review* (Spokane, WA), Apr 26, 1988, p. A6.

²⁹⁴ “Jewish chroniclers of the seventeenth century provide vastly different and invariably inflated figures with respect to the loss of life among the Jewish population of Ukraine during the Khmel’nyts’kyi uprising. [. . .] Almost without exception, today’s specialists on the period reject what they describe as the grossly exaggerated figures in the chronicles.” P. R. Magocsi, *A History of Ukraine: The Land and its Peoples*, 2nd ed. University of Toronto Press 2010, p. 215.

²⁹⁵ N. Hannover, *Abyss of Despair*, *op. cit.*, p. 43.

from the transcript of the Demjanjuk trial of 1986-88 – and vice versa. Far from being merely a case of “flawed identification,” the first Demjanjuk trial in Jerusalem thus was a much more complex affair, emblematic in many ways of “Holocaust history” as a whole, in which wild accusations, fueled in part by ancient ethnic grudges, ran amok unchecked by confrontation with verifiable fact.

In any case, one could hardly ask for better evidence for the unreliability of Jewish witnesses at such trials than Ben-Meir’s astonishing admission about settling accounts. In a cultural environment in which high officials of the state could openly express themselves in such terms, witnesses would have known that they risked nothing (see Illustration 4.1.). None would ever be prosecuted for perjury, for even if they were to be caught red-handed, the courts would automatically excuse even the most bare-faced lies as “errors” or as the understandable exaggerations of the emotionally distraught.

It goes without saying that Terry will not touch this crucial question of witness credibility even fleetingly. As their declarations are one of the two pillars upon which the “extermination camp” myth is based (the “confessions of perpetrators” being the other), any doubts about the witnesses’ reliability would shake the whole edifice of lies right to its very foundations.

The hair-raising lies told by the Jewish witnesses were not the only significant aspect of the Demjanjuk trial. Terry makes a point of noting that a “large amount of evidence provided from the Soviet Union” made it clear that the real “Ivan the Terrible” had been one Ivan Marchenko, not Ivan Demjanjuk (p. 86), but what he neglects to tell his reader is that the Soviets had not volunteered to hand this evidence over to the Israeli authorities on their own. Rather, the files were unearthed by Demjanjuk’s able Israeli attorney Yoram Sheftel in Russian archives.²⁹⁶ Why had the Soviet authorities, who undeniably knew that Demjanjuk was not “Ivan the Terrible,” not informed the Israelis of this fact before the trial even began? After all, their inaction came close to causing a man who was innocent of the crimes of which he was accused to be executed.

The Soviets benefited from the Demjanjuk trial for two reasons. Not only did it allow them to denigrate the Ukrainian exile community, which was strongly critical of the USSR, as harboring evil “Nazi col-

²⁹⁶ A different account of the findings is given by James Traficant in a 23 November 2009 article, in which he also adduces several points against claims like Terry’s that Demjanjuk could be easily misidentified. Cf. http://www.americanfreepress.net/html/demjanjuk_figths_201.html

laborators,” but more specifically, it thwarted any possibility of an anti-Soviet alliance between Ukrainian exiles and Jews. Concerning the Soviet strategy, Yoram Sheftel, who ultimately saved Demjanjuk from ending up on the gallows in Jerusalem, had this to say.²⁹⁷

“Despite the many difficult and painful memories of strained relations between the Jews and the Ukrainians, these two communities were beginning to cooperate in anti-Soviet activity. [...] The Soviets, therefore, decided to nip the Jewish-Ukrainian ‘conspiracy’ in the bud. The Soviet success with the Demjanjuk plot was complete.”

This is a most convincing explanation. As we can see, neither the Soviets nor the Israelis were in the least interested in the person of John Demjanjuk. For both, this unfortunate man was simply a tool for achieving important political goals. It stands to reason that at other trials of “Nazi war criminals,” from the judicial farce at Nuremberg (1945-46 and after) to the Auschwitz show trial in Frankfurt (1963-65), exceedingly important political aims were at stake as well.

As I have already pointed out, the “confessions of perpetrators” are the second pillar upon which the myth of the extermination camps rests. Before tackling the question of the later West German trials and the “confessions” which they produced, however, let us first consider the case of the former “Trawnikis” (Ukrainian guards who had served at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka) who were put on trial in the Soviet Union after the war. With respect to these trials, Terry writes:

“The probability of the interrogations of Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka Trawnikis all having been coerced is vanishingly low for three reasons. Firstly, the records are too voluminous and too extensive, with too many interrogations per suspect. Secondly, probably more than one hundred Trawnikis serving in the Reinhard camps were interrogated after the war. The sheer number makes a claim of fabrication wildly improbable. Finally, and most decisively, the interrogations and trials were given virtually no publicity, the 1940s and 1950s trials not even seemingly reported in the Soviet press while the large group trials of the 1960s received at best, passing mentions. As with the wartime reports, MGK cannot label these trials as ‘propaganda,’ if they were not used as such.” (p. 85)

All this is just so much outrageous nonsense. Clearly this splendid professor of modern history is unable to understand – or pretends to be unable to understand – the function and mechanism of political trials in a totalitarian state such as the Soviet Union. Unlike Terry, his great

²⁹⁷ Yoram Sheftel, *Defending “Ivan the Terrible”*: The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk, Regnery Publishing, Washington 1996, p. ix-x.

compatriot George Orwell understood the matter admirably well. When fiendishly tortured in the dungeons of the Thought Police, Winston Smith, the hero of Orwell's *1984*, wonders why the stooges of the regime waste so much time on a non-entity like himself when they could simply shoot him without further ado. O'Brien, a high-ranking party member who supervises the torture sessions, enlightens Winston: nobody is ever shot before having confessed to his crimes, and his confession must be genuine. Before receiving the deadly bullet, the culprit must have learned to love Big Brother.²⁹⁸

While Stalin's USSR was certainly a much less perfect dictatorship than Big Brother's Oceania (I frankly doubt that very many of the 700,000 "counter-revolutionaries," "saboteurs," "traitors" and "spies" executed during the Great Purge felt any love for the Father of the Peoples when facing the firing squad), the confession of the culprit was an indispensable element of any Soviet legal proceedings, whether they were used for propaganda purposes or not. To prove this assertion, we need look no further than the interrogation of Fritz Sander, Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze and Gustav Braun. These four engineers had worked for the Erfurt-based company Topf & Söhne, which installed crematoria ovens in Auschwitz and several other German concentration camps. In early March 1946 they were arrested by the Soviets as accomplices to mass murder.²⁹⁹

No show trial was staged against the engineers; indeed, there was no trial at all. The sentences, twenty-five years of hard labor each for Prüfer, Schultze and Braun (Sander had died less than one month after his arrest), were simply based on the protocols of their interrogations.³⁰⁰ The sentences may or may not have been reported in the Soviet press, but if they were, they could hardly have been used for propaganda purposes, as they had been pronounced in closed session. Still, in accordance with the ritual, the accused had to confess, which they duly did in the style of the Moscow show trials. On 19 March 1946, Kurt Prüfer made the following abject confession:

"I plead fully guilty to having worked as the chief of the section for crematoria construction at the factory of the firm Topf in Erfurt. I personally built crematoria ovens, of which 150 units were produced during the

²⁹⁸ G. Orwell, *1984*, multiple editions. See the dialog between O'Brien and Winston Smith in chapter 19.

²⁹⁹ Arkhiv Federalnoy Sluzhby Bezopasnosti Rossiskoy Federatsii, Moscow, N-19262.

³⁰⁰ I have translated and analyzed the interrogation protocols in an article published in 2002. See J. Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, No. 4/2002, pp. 398-421.

whole period of [my] activity in this field. During the war which Germany led against the countries of Europe, up to 20 of the aforementioned crematoria ovens were built at the behest of the SS leadership under my direct supervision for the concentration camps Buchenwald, Auschwitz, Dachau, Mauthausen and Gross-Rosen, where the bodies of completely innocent people of various nationalities, who had been tortured to death by the Germans in the aforementioned concentration camps, were incinerated."

Thus, a mere three weeks after his arrest, Prüfer had already mastered the jargon of his jailers perfectly!

Just as the defendants at the Moscow show trials had confessed to crimes they could not have committed, the engineers confessed to things which could not possibly be true. For example, on 7 March 1946, Fritz Sander told his interrogators that in spring 1942, upon returning from Auschwitz, his colleague Prüfer had confided to him that he had witnessed the annihilation of "huge numbers of people from Poland, Greece, and other countries," and that the bodies of the victims had been cremated in the *crematoria* (plural). But in 1942, the deportation of Greek Jews to Auschwitz had not yet commenced (it actually started in March 1943³⁰¹) and at that time there was but one crematorium at the camp (Krema I).

Another highly significant aspect of the proceedings was that the memory of the engineers improved over time. On 5 March 1946, the Soviet interrogator who grilled Prüfer about his journey to Auschwitz-Birkenau in spring 1943 asked him:

"Did you see a gas chamber next to the crematoria?"

Prüfer replied:

"Yes, I saw a gas chamber from the outside; there was a wooden shack connected to the gas chamber; from the gas chamber there was a connection to the crematorium."

Even from the point of view of the orthodox Holocaust story, this statement makes no sense. According to the official version of events, homicidal gas chambers were installed *within* the new crematoria buildings at Birkenau, operational as of spring 1943, so how could Prüfer have seen a "connection" between one of these gas chambers and "the crematorium"? And for that matter, since there were multiple crematorium buildings at Birkenau, which one?

Exactly two years later, on 4 March 1948, Prüfer's memory had mi-

³⁰¹ Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*. Argon Verlag, Berlin, 1993, vol. I, p. 561.

raculously improved: By now he was able to furnish a precise and detailed description of the gassing facilities in the Birkenau crematoria buildings, including such details as the use of specially designed electrical elevators to bring corpses from the below-ground gas chambers to the oven rooms above.³⁰² Apparently his jailers had given him some private lessons in contemporary history. When they first interrogated him in March 1946, they did not really know what they wanted him to confess, because at that time the official version of what had allegedly transpired at Auschwitz had not yet crystallized. Two years later, the situation was very different: Thanks to two crucially important trials conducted in 1947, the Warsaw trial of Rudolf Höss and the Krakow trial of forty SS men formerly stationed at Auschwitz, the Polish communists were now able to present a more or less coherent, if fictitious, history of the "extermination camp," which they evidently transmitted to their Soviet comrades.

The Ukrainians who were accused of having served as concentration camp guards during the war found themselves in an even worse situation than German defendants; after all, the Soviet system regarded them not only as enemies, but as traitors as well. This fact alone would have allowed the courts to sentence them to death,³⁰³ but in accordance with the traditional ritual they had to confess that they had not only betrayed their country but also committed, or at least abetted, all kinds of atrocities.

Of course prosecutors would have been familiar with the official version of what is said to have transpired in the German camps, and for "confirmation" they could always rely on perjured witnesses like Pechersky. Under these circumstances, the position of the defendants was hopeless from the beginning, and they must have known it. Presumably it was not even necessary to torture them in order to obtain the desired confessions. As we can see, then, no "conspiracy theory" is necessary to explain these confessions; the revisionist "conspiraloop jackpot" exists only in Terry's imagination.

While any moderately intelligent person can easily understand the function and mechanism of these Soviet trials, the court proceedings against "Nazi War Criminals" in the Federal Republic of Germany are a more complex subject. If the revisionist position is correct, and if the alleged mass murder of Jews in chemical slaughterhouses never hap-

³⁰² See J. Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *op. cit.*, pp. 409-410.

³⁰³ Except for the period 1947-1950 when the death penalty was abolished.

pened, revisionists still must be able to give satisfactory answers to the following two fundamental questions:

1. Why did “the freest state in German history” put many of its own citizens on trial for having participated in an imaginary slaughter?
2. Everybody agrees that torture was *not* used in the Federal Republic of Germany, so why did the defendants in these trials not dispute the alleged mass gassings?

As far as the first question is concerned, it is essential to remember that the Federal Republic, under its current “constitution,” is not now and never has been a sovereign country. Down to the present day, this state has always slavishly followed the American-Zionist party line. At no moment have its leaders seriously attempted to defend the national dignity and the national interests of their people. Indeed, even if they had desired to pursue such a policy, they would not have been allowed to do so.

Article 7, paragraph 1 of the General Provisions of the *Überleitungsvertrag* (Transition Treaty)³⁰⁴ signed on 26 May 1952 between the USA, Great Britain, France and the Federal Republic of Germany unmistakably stated:³⁰⁵

“All judgments and decisions in criminal matters heretofore or hereafter rendered in Germany by any tribunal or judicial authority of the Three Powers or any of them shall remain final and valid for all purposes under German law and shall be treated as such by German courts and authorities.”

So the courts and authorities of the nominally independent Federal Republic of Germany were explicitly forbidden to revise the sentences pronounced against German politicians and soldiers by the three Western Powers. Of course this also applied to the results of the first Nuremberg trial at which the victors had decided that Germany was solely responsible for the outbreak of World War Two, and that millions of Jews had been murdered in “extermination camps.” Ever since, the Federal Republic of Germany has been unable to free itself from the chains to which it was shackled by this “agreement.”

Incidentally, the last executions of German officers carried out by

³⁰⁴ Formally, *Vertrag zur Regelung aus Krieg und Besatzung entstandener Fragen*. Online at www.lexexakt.de/glossar/ueberleitungsvertrag.php

³⁰⁵ The 1952 *Convention on the Settlement of Matters Arising out of the War and the Occupation*, signed at Bonn, 26 May 1952, as amended by *Protocol on the Termination of the Occupation Regime in the Federal Republic of Germany*, signed at Paris, 23 October 1954; entry in force on 5 May 1955. Cf. *The American Journal of International Law*, Vol. 49, No. 3, Supplement: Official Documents (Jul., 1955), p. 75.

the American occupiers on German soil took place as late as 1951, fully two years after the foundation of the Federal Republic.³⁰⁶ No truly sovereign nation would have tolerated this.

In my contribution to *Sobibór*, I summed up the attitude of the Federal Republic's ruling elites, as evidenced in their continuing prosecution (and persecution) of the nonagerian John Demjanjuk long after he had been cleared by the Israeli Supreme Court, in the following terms (p. 397):

"The zeal of the German authorities to bring an old man to trial, although nothing concrete is there to justify this, cannot be explained solely by the proverbial servility of the German puppet state towards Israel and Zionist organizations. The German ruling class needs the Holocaust more than anything else for its own survival. It needs it to nip in the bud any kind of resurgence of German self-esteem, to block the rise of any national forces and ideas, and hence to remain in power.

In order to demonstrate over and over again to the German people as a whole and to young Germans in particular the abject character of the National Socialist system, the "freest state in German history" has required, ever since it came into being, a never-ending stream of Nazi monsters as proof of the abominable state of mind of the German generation of WWII."

The Munich Demjanjuk trial of 2009-11 is just one piece of a much larger picture, and what I said in its regard could well be applied to any number of similar cases across the decades. To put it in a nutshell: just as the victors of World War Two at Nuremberg and the Israelis with their trials of Adolf Eichmann and John Demjanjuk, the authorities and ruling class of the Federal Republic of Germany have had a vested political interest in their prosecutions of former SS men stationed at the alleged "extermination camps." In effect, Germany's political elites use the guilt-inducing dogmas of "Holocaust education" to discredit patriotic opposition and to justify their own continuing hold on power. For this reason, starting with the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial of 1963-65, countless school classes have been forced to attend every major trial of "Nazi war criminals" in Germany. It would be difficult to imagine a more insidious form of brainwashing.

Why did the German defendants accused of having participated in the gassing of Jews not dispute the underlying claim itself? Simply put, it would have been useless to try. Ever since the Nuremberg Tribunal of 1945-46 set the tone by declaring in its charter that it would "not be

³⁰⁶ "Mr. Brit ist eingetroffen," *Der Spiegel*, 24 (1951), 13 June 1951, pp. 12-3. Viewable online at www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-29194094.html.

bound by technical rules of evidence” and would “not require proof of facts of common knowledge,”³⁰⁷ no court in Germany has been willing or able to entertain the possibility that certain “facts of common knowledge” about the National Socialist regime’s alleged extermination of European Jewry might not be facts at all. For a defendant to have claimed otherwise could only have led to more severe punishments, since courts inevitably would have seen such an “uncooperative” attitude as indicating lack of remorse and/or continued loyalty to outlawed Nazi ideas. Undoubtedly, their legal counsel informed them of the situation they were in and the strategies they could realistically pursue. As a consequence, defendants restricted themselves to insisting on their own personal innocence or at the most to having acted under duress in following military orders.

To nobody’s surprise, Terry angrily rejects this explanation. He accuses me once more of defending a “conspiracy theory” while himself standing common sense on its head in an attempt to explain away obvious facts about the trial sentences:

“The fact that not one SS man who served at the Reinhard camps denied that they were extermination camps evidently does not faze him [Graf], as he constructs a convoluted theory whereby if defendants had done so, they would have received higher sentences, a claim for which he provides not a shred of evidence. [...] West German law did not allow for the possibility of plea bargaining [...]. Indeed, the example of Erich Bauer, given a life sentence for his role as the ‘Gasmeister’ of Sobibor, refutes such an insinuation before it has even left the starting-gate.” (p. 80)

Terry claims that I have provided “not a shred of evidence” to support the claim that defendants received lenient sentences in return for compliant testimony, but the proof is in the pudding: the sentences speak for themselves. That there may have been occasional exceptions to the general rule, as in the case of Erich Bauer, is no fatal weakness to the revisionist position, for indeed former SS men who had served at alleged “extermination camps” more often than not got away with surprisingly mild prison terms. At the Hagen trial of 1965-66, defendants Erich Lachmann, Hans-Heinz Schütt and Heinrich Unverhau, charged with “aiding and abetting with others in the murder” of “at least 150,000,” “at least 86,000” and “at least 72,000” persons respectively, were even acquitted! And with the exception of Sobibór commandant Karl Frenzel, who received a life sentence, the five other defendants who *were* convicted at the trial received slap-on-the-wrist sentences

³⁰⁷ IMT, vol. I, p. 10. See also the discussion of the Tribunal charter in chapter 2.2 above.

ranging from three to eight years imprisonment for (again) "aiding and abetting with others in the murder" of tens of thousands of people.³⁰⁸ In *Sobibór* I explained this strange leniency on the part of the German judiciary as follows:

"The judges assumed that the defendants had not volunteered for serving in these camps and that a refusal to participate in the maintenance of the 'machinery of murder' could have exposed them to sanctions, including the death penalty. Thus, the court did not a priori attribute to them base motives – a condition which was and still is necessary in Germany for a murder charge. Base motives only came into play if a defendant had committed unrequested crimes, for example killing or ill-treating Jewish laborers, or whipping Jews on their way to the gas chambers. In such cases of 'excesses,' the defendants could face the toughest sanctions. Whether an SS man had committed such 'excesses' in an extermination camp was obviously something the court could only ascertain on the basis of testimonies. As there were always plenty of witnesses on hand during these trials, all^[309] eager to ascribe the most horrifying deeds to any of the defendants, the court could easily put pressure on the SS men in the dock. After all, it was entirely up to the judges to classify 'witness statements' as 'credible' or not." (pp. 183f.)

To say the least, none of this careful weighing of motives and extenuating circumstances would have ever come into play if the defendants had been so unwise as to expose themselves as "unrepentant Nazis" by questioning the validity of the "extermination camp" myth itself. True, no mention of this tacit agreement between prosecutors, defendants and judges is likely to appear in the documentary record, but then that's just the nature of a *tacit* agreement.

Now let us return to the strange case of Lachmann, Schütt and Unverhau. In his book on *Sobibór*, Jules Schelvis explains Lachmann's acquittal on the grounds that the court had considered him to be "mentally impaired,"³¹⁰ but a more probable explanation is just that he had actively cooperated with the prosecution. As a matter of fact, he continued doing so after his acquittal, incriminating former comrades who had been accused of similar crimes as himself. On pp. 355-6 of the bloggers' *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, Jason Myers quotes a statement which Lachmann made in 1969 during the preliminary proceedings against former Trawniki commandant Karl Streibel. When still stationed at

³⁰⁸ See *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 183-6.

³⁰⁹ A more prudent formulation would have been "nearly all," as there were a few witnesses who testified in favor of some defendants. See *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 178.

³¹⁰ J. Schelvis, *Sobibor: A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2006, p. 258.

Trawniki – that is, prior to deployment to Sobibór – Lachmann allegedly already knew that Belżec and Sobibór were murder factories because

“[every] Polish child knew at that time that these were extermination camps. It could not be concealed that transports of Jews were constantly going into the camps, and that no Jews were coming out of the camps. [...] I surmise that there was no German or Ukrainian at Trawniki who did not know what was going on with the Jews.”

In other words: Lachmann told the prosecutors exactly what they wanted to hear – and they had sufficient confidence in his mental capacity to use him as a witness. No doubt we may safely assume that the same situation applied a few years earlier, when Lachmann’s own freedom was at stake.

As for Hans-Heinz Schütt, his acquittal can also be explained by his readiness to adopt the prosecution’s cause, as he had testified to the “inhumanity of the Endlösung” and denounced the brutality of the Ukrainian guards.³¹¹

About Heinrich Unverhau, Jules Schelvis has the following to say:³¹²

“He was cleared after both the Hagen and the Belżec trials [the latter of which took place in Munich between 1963 and 1965]. He was the only SS man who voluntarily spoke of his part in Operation Reinhardt immediately after the war.”

This means that Unverhau had in effect enlisted voluntarily as a witness for the prosecution in the post-war NS trials – and hence received his reward. If Terry is unable, or pretends to be unable, to see the obvious connection between the acquittal of these men and their active cooperation with the prosecution, that is his problem and not mine.

An even more striking example of this mechanism is the case of Wilhelm Pfannenstiel. I did not mention his case in the two aforementioned chapters from *Treblinka* and *Sobibór* since Pfannenstiel is associated with Belżec, which was not my topic, but Mattogno discusses this matter at some length in his book on the camp (pp. 51f.). In his famous “report” of 1945, Kurt Gerstein asserted that Pfannenstiel had accompanied him during his 1942 trip to Belżec, where they had allegedly witnessed the gassing of a group of Jewish deportees. When interrogated on this point during the IG Farben trial of 1947-48, Pfannenstiel admitted that he had been present at a gassing with Diesel exhaust but denied having ever visited Belżec. Just as in the case of the Topf engineers, however, his memory became sharper with the passing of time:

³¹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 261.

³¹² *Ibid.*, p. 263.

Pfannenstiel later remembered that he had indeed travelled to Belzec together with Gerstein. In his 1947 testimony, he had given no date for the gassing which he allegedly witnessed, but by 1950 he could recall that it had occurred "in the summer of 1942" – and in 1960 he even remembered the exact day: 19 August 1942! Having in this way become the official guarantor of the truth of the Gerstein report, Pfannenstiel was rewarded with acquittal "for lack of proof" in three different proceedings against him.³¹³ Privately, he made no secret of the fact that he had testified as he did for purely opportunistic reasons: in a letter to revisionist pioneer Paul Rassinier dated 3 August 1963 he called the Gerstein report "a piece of trash" in which "poetry far outweighs the truth."³¹⁴ I will return to Pfannenstiel in a later chapter.

Finally, Terry's objection that "West German law did not allow for the possibility of plea bargaining" really is rather infantile: Although plea bargaining is indeed formally prohibited in the German system of law, it nonetheless happens all the time, in unofficial deals made behind closed doors between prosecution, defense and judges, with no records kept and all parties colluding. To wit, a modern academic assessment of Terry's cited authority (fn. 190, p. 80) reads as follows:³¹⁵

"As late as 1979, the American author John H. Langbein cited West Germany as an example of a modern Western criminal justice system that worked well without any plea bargaining. [...] Langbein's account of safeguards against plea bargaining in the German criminal procedure was very accurate. It was, however, based exclusively on a black-letter study of the law. Thus Langbein unveiled the procedural reasons why German lawyers should refrain from informal negotiations, not what the actual practice was in German courts at that time. In fact a practice of informal negotiations which can be compared to plea bargaining had already been well known among criminal lawyers at the time Langbein's article was published."

The fact that a certain number of former SS men got life sentences does not invalidate the revisionist position either: the apparent leniency of the West German courts not only gave rise to irate protests in New York and Tel Aviv, it was also severely criticized by many Germans who honestly believed in the official version of events. In order to defuse such protests, at almost every major NS trial at least one of the de-

³¹³ Mattogno, *Belzec*, *op. cit.*, p. 54.

³¹⁴ A facsimile of Pfannenstiel's letter to Rassinier is reproduced in Wilhelm Stäglich, Udo Walendy, "NS-Bewältigung. Deutsche Schreibtischtäter," *Historische Tatsachen* no. 5, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1979, p. 20.

³¹⁵ Regina Rauxloh, *Plea Bargaining in National and International Law: A Comparative Study*, Routledge, 2012, p. 63.

fendants was singled out as a scapegoat who had to face the toughest sanctions.³¹⁶ At the Sobibór trial at Hagen, the scapegoat was Karl August Frenzel; at the Majdanek trial in Düsseldorf, the role fell to Hermine Braunsteiner-Ryan. But these two were still comparatively lucky. Unlike Frenzel, who was released after sixteen years in jail, and Frau Braunsteiner-Ryan, who was pardoned by Johannes Rau, Minister President of Northrhine-Westfalia, after seventeen years behind bars, Erich Bauer, sentenced to life-long imprisonment at the first Sobibór trial in Berlin in 1950, would go on to die in prison fully thirty-one years later. Having been promoted to the rank of "Gasmeister" by the "testimony" of two inveterate liars, Samuel Lerer and Esther Raab (see *Sobibór*, pp. 172-8), this unfortunate man had become the embodiment of evil, and thenceforth no Minister President dared to incur the wrath of the Left and the Jews by pardoning him.

³¹⁶ At the Auschwitz trial (1963-1965), no fewer than six defendants were sentenced to life-long imprisonment. This was undoubtedly due to the fact that this trial drew particularly extensive coverage in the international media.

Chapter 5: The *Führer* Order and the Alleged NS Extermination Policy

By Carlo Mattogno

In the second chapter of our opponents' work, dedicated to the development of "Nazi Policy," Jonathan Harrison contests my approach regarding the existence of a so-called Führer order for the alleged extermination of the European Jews,³¹⁷ arguing that the most recent orthodox holocaust historiography has arrived at the idea of "an incremental process, with a number of acceleratory spurts, between summer 1941 and summer 1942" (p. 90).³¹⁸ As a consequence, according to Harrison, "Mattogno is deeply unhappy that many historians no longer rely upon a single Hitler order, so he pretends that all such historiography 'borders on parapsychology.'" (p. 91)

Leaving aside the fact that parapsychology was indeed evoked by the "Dean of Holocaust Studies" Raul Hilberg, who spoke in this regard of "an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus-mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy,"³¹⁹ the merit of my portrayal consists in the fact that it captures the embarrassing efforts, first by various Military Courts and later by orthodox holocaust historians, to sort out and clarify this delicate matter. The exterminationist history of the elusive "Führer order" is a dense net of unfounded speculations and misinterpretations of documents in which subsequent historians denounce the errors and unfounded claims of their predecessors, only to have their own missteps denounced in turn. The most recent developments in this saga are based on the magic word "radicalization," a lexical subterfuge which has merely served to exacerbate the issue even further. These developments ultimately show only the desperate stubbornness of true-believer historians, forced to cudgel their brains and twist the documentary record in search of a solution to an unsolvable problem. From a historiographical point of view, the thesis of "progressive radicalization" might explain how and why the hypothetical decision and the hypothetical order for mass extermination would have been arrived at, but it can in no way

³¹⁷ The *Führerbefehl* and the Origins of the "Extermination Camps" in the East, in: *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 219-282.

³¹⁸ The quoted phrase is itself from I. Kershaw "Hitler's Role in the Final Solution," *Yad Vashem Studies* 34 (2006), p. 24.

³¹⁹ Quoted in G. de Wan, "The Holocaust in Perspective," *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, 23 February 1983, p. II/3.

substitute for the decision and the order themselves. Indeed, precisely the person who has contributed most to the development of the thesis, Christian Gerlach, has himself proven unable to renounce belief in a Führer order, to which he simply assigns a different date: “In my opinion, Hitler made this decision in early December 1941.”³²⁰ The question as a whole will be explored in detail in the pages to follow.

Since the “plagiarist bloggers” repeatedly set against our position the *shootings* of Jews, especially in the Eastern territories, it is imperative to assert right away an important distinction. To illustrate, we can start with three statements by prominent mainstream Holocaust historians.

In summarizing the position of earlier orthodox historiography on the timing of key decisions, Gerlach declares:³²¹

“At the most, it is assumed that there were two separate decisions. One, involving the execution of Soviet Jews, would have occurred in July or August of 1941. The second, concerning the extermination of Jews from the rest of Europe, is supposed to have been reached in September or October of that year.”

Regarding the decision concerning the Soviet Jews in particular, Christopher Browning has written:³²²

“Cependant, la politique juive des nazis dans le reste de l’Europe n’en fut pas immédiatement transformée. On continua à parler d’émigration, d’expulsion et de plans pour une réinstallation future. [...] L’idée de la solution finale pour les Juifs européens se forma par un processus séparé et résulta d’une décision distincte.”

“However, the Jewish policy of the Nazis in the rest of Europe was not changed immediately. One continued to speak about emigration, expulsions and plans for a future resettlement. [...] The idea of the final solution for the European Jews was formed by a separate process and resulted from a different decision”

Dieter Pohl also confirms this view:³²³

“Obwohl vermutlich gleichzeitig – Ende Juli/Anfang August – den Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion die Weisung erteilt wurde, auch jüdische Kinder und Frauen massenhaft zu erschießen, ist dadurch der Plan zur restlosen Ermordung aller europäischen Juden noch nicht vorbestimmt

³²⁰ C. Gerlach, “The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler’s Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews,” in: *The Journal of Modern History*, Vol. 70, No. 4, December 1998, p. 760.

³²¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 763-764.

³²² C.R. Browning, “La décision concernant la solution finale,” in: Colloque de l’École des Hautes Études en sciences sociales (ed.), *L’Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard, Paris, 1985, p. 198.

³²³ D. Pohl, *Von der “Judenpolitik” zum Judenmord. Der Distrikt Lublin des Generalgouvernements 1939-1944*. Peter Lang, Frankfurt am Main, Berlin, 1993, p. 98.

gewesen."

"Although presumably at the same time – end of July/beginning of August – instruction was given to the Einsatzgruppen in the Soviet Union to shoot Jewish children and women en masse as well, the plan for the complete murder of all European Jews was not yet predetermined through this."

Mutatis mutandis, this is in fact our own position, namely, that the treatment of the Soviet Jews constitutes an issue quite separate from that of the policy applied to other European Jews. In order to prove the contrary, our "plagiarist bloggers" would have to demonstrate:

- 1) that there existed an institutional order (from Hitler, Himmler or Heydrich) to execute the Soviet Jews;
- 2) that this hypothetical order stipulated that these Jews were to be exterminated *for being Jews* and not as carriers of Bolshevism;
- 3) that, accordingly, every single documented massacre was carried out against the Jews *for being Jews* and not for other contingent reasons (war reprisals, battle against partisans, etc.).

Moreover, with regard to the non-Soviet European Jews, the "plagiarist bloggers" would also have to prove:

- 4) that there existed an institutional order or regional orders to exterminate Jews *for being Jews*;
- 5) that every single documented shooting of Western Jews, if claimed to be pursuant to an extermination policy, was performed against Jews *for being Jews*, and not for other contingent reasons;
- 6) that "extermination camps" were indeed built at Birkenau, Majdanek, Chełmno, Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka;
- 7) and that millions of Jews were killed in "gas chambers" there.

To confront us with a long list of shootings without answering these questions in a convincing way does not solve anything, since, as a matter of principle, we do not have any difficulty in admitting the reality of mass shootings and since – more importantly – such shootings do not themselves prove the existence of an order or a systematic plan to exterminate the Jews.

With these premises stated, I can now proceed to Harrison's criticism of our work. He starts his detailed exposition with a section entitled "Extermination of Soviet Jews, June 1941-March 1942." Since I have already dealt with this issue in general terms in Chapter 2 above, I will dispense with an overview here and move directly to the consideration of specific arguments. With regard to the question of the *Einsatzgruppen*, however, Graf, Kues and I are currently preparing a

specific study on the subject, so in its case I will limit myself to simple statements of a general character, though still dissecting Harrison’s individual arguments and sources.

5.1. The Alleged NS Policy of “Mass Starvation” of Eastern Populations

Harrison begins his section on the “Extermination of Soviet Jews” with these words:

“During the planning stages for Operation Barbarossa, Nazi food policy was linked to plans for large-scale political killing.” (p. 94)

To substantiate this statement he adduces a list of documents, which I will examine one by one.

[1] *“On May 2, 1941, a conference of state secretaries, chaired by Thomas, had concluded that ‘umpteen million people will doubtless starve to death, if we extract everything necessary for us from the country.’”* (p. 94)

The source of the passage is a file note reporting “Conclusions of Today’s Deputy Ministers’ Meeting Concerning Barbarossa [Aktennotiz über Ergebnis der heutigen Besprechung mit den Staatssekretären über Barbarossa]” dated 2 May 1941. The document states in part:³²⁴

“1.) Der Krieg ist nur weiter zu führen, wenn die gesamte Wehrmacht im 3. Kriegsjahr aus Rußland ernährt wird.

2.) Hierbei werden zweifellos zig Millionen Menschen verhungern, wenn von uns das für uns Notwendige aus dem Lande herausgeholt wird.”

“1.) The war can only be continued if the entire Wehrmacht is nourished from [supplies] out of Russia in the third year of the war.

2.) In connection with this, umpteen millions of people will without doubt starve, if what is required by us is taken out of the country.”

This is no “plan for large-scale political killing” but an assessment of the hypothetical (“if ... if ...”) consequences of measures taken to secure the nourishment of the army, as results yet more clearly from point 3 of the memo:³²⁴

“Am wichtigsten ist die Bergung und Abtransport von Ölsaaten, Ölkuchen, dann erst Getreide. Das vorhandene Fett und Fleisch wird voraussichtlich die Truppe verbrauchen.”

“The harvesting and hauling off of oilseeds and oil cake is the most important task, only thereafter comes grain. The available fats and meat will presumably be consumed by the troops.”

³²⁴ “Aktennotiz über Ergebnis der heutigen Besprechung mit den Staatssekretären über Barbarossa,” 2.5.1942. PS-2718, IMT, vol. XXXI, p. 84.

[2] The second document is introduced by Harrison as follows:

"The selection of these starvation victims would follow a political economy of racial value, but would also be shaped by a political-ideological-racial belief that the enemy was the 'Jewish-Marxist'" (p. 94)

Harrison then produces his source, a passage from the *Allgemeine Instruktion für alle Reichskommissare in den besetzten Ostgebieten* (General Instructions for All Reich Commissars in the Occupied Eastern Territories), issued by Alfred Rosenberg on 8 May 1941, and introduced at the Nuremberg Trials as document PS-1030:

"[The coming fight will be a] fight for the food supply and raw materials for the German Reich as well as for Europe as a whole, a fight ideological in nature in which the last Jewish-Marxist enemy has to be defeated." (quoted on pp. 94f.)

The premise of this statement was a plan to restructure the Eastern countries then under Soviet domination, described as follows on the previous page of the document:

"Es geht bei dieser großen Ostarbeit also im wesentlichen darum, neue große Staatengebilde zu gründen von gemeinsam rund 70 Millionen Einwohnern und ein anderes Staatengebilde (Rußland) auf seinen ureigenen Lebensraum zurückzuführen."

"What this great Eastern task is essentially about is to establish great new state entities of altogether about 70 million inhabitants and to return another state entity (Russia) to its own original living space."

Rosenberg describes this task as "*riesengroß*" ("gigantic") and then concludes with the following remark, from which Harrison adduces his "linkage" between NS racial policy and the regime's alleged starvation plan:³²⁵

"Dieser kommende Kampf ist ein Kampf um die Ernährung und Rohstoffversorgung sowohl für das Deutsche Reich als auch für den ganzen europäischen Raum, ein Kampf weltanschaulicher Natur, in dem der letzte jüdisch-marxistische Gegner niedergedrungen werden muß, ein staatspolitischer Krieg, der eine neue staatliche Konzeption in sich birgt und das eigentliche Europa in entscheidender Weise nach Osten vorrückt."

"This coming battle is a battle for the nourishment and supply of raw materials both for the German Reich and for the whole European area, a battle of world-ideological nature, in which the last Jewish-Marxist enemy has to be wrestled to the ground, a state-political war which entails a new concept of the state and by which Europe proper is advanced to the East in a decisive manner."

Thus we find here no plan to starve a population; the importance of

³²⁵ PS-1030. IMT, vol. XXVI, pp. 579-580.

the upcoming war with regard to “nourishment and supply of raw materials” for both Germany and Europe as a whole is indeed emphasized, as is the importance of “ideology,” but contrary to what Harrison would have his readers believe, this is envisioned not as a matter of “a political economy of racial value” for the “selection of [...] starvation victims,” but rather as a part of an ambitious project aimed at restructuring the balance of power in Eastern Europe. That this project involved the appropriation of land by the German Reich, and in some cases the resettlement of local populations, is openly acknowledged, but not only does Rosenberg say nothing of deliberately starving those people, he in fact explicitly refers to the need to make plans for their “compensation and reimbursement [*Kompensation und Rückerstattung*]” in view of “achieving a just settlement [*eine gerechte Regelung zu treffen*].”³²⁶

[3] We move on to the third document. Harrison quotes a brief excerpt from Nuremberg document EC-126, *Wirtschaftspolitische Richtlinien für Wirtschaftsorganisation Ost, Gruppe Landwirtschaft* (Economic Policy Directives for Economic Organization East, Agricultural Group) of 23 May 1941, with a view to underscoring “the specific demographic consequences anticipated in this planning”:

“There is no German interest in maintaining the productive capacity of these regions, also in what [sic³²⁷] concerns the supplies of the troops stationed there. [...] The population of these regions, especially the population of the cities, will have to anticipate a famine of the greatest dimensions. The issue will be to redirect the population to the Siberian areas. As railway transportation is out of the question, this problem will also be an extremely difficult one.” (p. 95)

This document of course *does* contain chilling remarks on the prospective death by starvation of millions of people; indeed, in that sense Harrison might have found even more striking passages in it to quote from. Rather than evidence for the notion that, as Harrison puts it, “death was at the forefront of Nazi intentions for the Soviet population, with Jews at the front of the queue” (p. 95), what in fact emerges from a reading of the full document, however, is something quite different:³²⁸

“Aus all dem folgt, daß die deutsche Verwaltung in diesem Gebiet wohl bestrebt sein kann, die Folgen der zweifellos eintretenden Hungersnot zu mildern und den Naturalisierungsprozeß zu beschleunigen. Man kann bestrebt sein, diese Gebiete intensiver zu bewirtschaften im Sinne einer

³²⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 579.

³²⁷ Harrison presumably intends “apart from what” here: “außer hinsichtlich der Versorgung der dort stehenden Truppen, usw.” See EC-126, p. 141.

³²⁸ EC-126, IMT, vol. XXXVI, pp. 145, 153.

Ausdehnung der Kartoffelanbaufläche und anderer für den Konsum wichtiger, hohe Erträge gebender Früchte. Die Hungersnot ist dadurch dort nicht zu bannen. Viele 10 Millionen von Menschen werden in diesem Gebiet überflüssig und werden sterben oder nach Sibirien auswandern müssen. Versuche, die Bevölkerung dort vor dem Hungertode dadurch zu retten, daß man aus der Schwarzerdezone Überschüsse heranzieht, können nur auf Kosten der Versorgung Europas gehen. Sie unterbinden die Durchhaltungsmöglichkeit Deutschlands im Kriege, sie unterbinden die Blockadefestigkeit Deutschlands und Europas. Die Fertigungsindustrie Belgiens und Frankreichs ist für Deutschland und das deutsche Kriegspotential wesentlich wichtiger als die Rußlands. Es kommt also viel mehr darauf an, jene Gebiete durch Überschüsse aus dem Osten ernährungsmäßig zu sichern, statt aus Ehrgeiz den Versuch zu unternehmen, die russische Industrie in der Konsumtionszone zu erhalten. [...]

Richtlinie muß bei allem sein: Keine Verzettelung auf Nebengebiete, sondern Lösung der Hauptaufgabe und Entlastung der Ernährungslage Großdeutschlands.

"From all this it results that the German administration in this area might well strive to mitigate the consequences of the certainly impending famine and to accelerate the naturalization process. One might strive to cultivate these areas more intensively in terms of an increase of the area cultivated with potatoes and other high-yielding crops important for consumption. Famine in this region cannot [however] be avoided thereby. Many tens of millions of people in this area will be superfluous and will have to die or migrate to Siberia. Attempts to save the population there from famine by using the surplus production from the black-earth zone can only be made at the expense of provisioning Europe. They undermine Germany's chances of perseverance in the war, they undermine Germany's and Europe's ability to endure the blockade. The manufacturing industry of Belgium and France is far more important to Germany and the German war effort than that of Russia. It is thus much more important to secure the nutritional needs of those areas with surpluses from the East, than to seek out of ambition to preserve Russian industry in the [Soviet] consumption zone. [...]

The guideline in all things must be: no dispersion [of resources] on dependencies, but resolution of the main task, relief of the food situation of Greater Germany." (Emph. in original)

In other words, what was "at the forefront" of NS intentions in May 1941, at least as reflected in the "Economic Policy Directives" text, was relieving the critical food-supply situation in Germany and Western Eu-

rope in order to enable the Reich to withstand the kind of “starvation blockade” (*Hungerblockade*) with which the Allies had brought Germany to its knees in the First World War.³²⁹ The calculations are coolly made, and with little regard to the human suffering they imply, but they by no means aim at death for its own sake for the Soviet population, let alone for Jews.

Indeed, Harrison’s attempt to link this document with the “Final Solution” is a prime example of just how tenuous the connections posited by orthodox Holocaust historiography can be. The document itself, of course, makes no mention of Jews, but Harrison picks up on the term “*überflüssig*” (superfluous), apparently as it appears in the passage quoted above, and tries to twist it to fit:

“The document tellingly referred to these groups as ‘useless eaters,’ a phrase originally used to justify killing the mentally ill in the T4 program, thereby confirming that euthanasia terminology had spread to these planners.” (p. 95)

The T4 program, of course, is commonly interpreted as a “forerunner” of the Holocaust, and so for Harrison the conclusion naturally follows that, as we have seen above, “this document could be viewed as an early admission that death was at the forefront of Nazi intentions for the Soviet population, with Jews at the front of the queue.”

Curiously, the term “superfluous eaters [*überflüssige Esser*]” really does appear later in the document, but it seems unlikely that Harrison has this passage in mind in his dark speculations about “euthanasia terminology”:³³⁰

“According to reports out of Russia, around 25% of the total work force in the collective farms (Kolchosen) is occupied with management, that is, they are sterile bureaucracy. It will thus be essential to supply practical work for all superfluous eaters [alle überflüssigen Esser]. [...] Under all circumstances, the ensuring of production must come first.”

It appears that the planners of Economic Organization East were indeed concerned with the issue of “superfluous eaters,” but only for their labor value, not as targets for murder. In this way, Harrison completely misinterprets document EC-126 in service of the Holocaust myth.

³²⁹ An official German report completed in December 1918 estimated the death toll in Germany due to the Allied blockade at 763,000, a number which does not include additional deaths resulting from the extension of the blockade into 1919 after the armistice. See Reichsgesundheitsamt (ed.), *Schädigung der deutschen Volkskraft durch die feindliche Blockade: Denkschrift des Reichsgesundheitsamtes*, Verlag Gerhard Stalling, Oldenburg i. Gr., 1919, p. 18 et passim.

³³⁰ EC-126. IMT vol. XXXVI, p. 146. Emphasis in original.

[4] Harrison continues:

"This is further confirmed by a document by Engelhardt, which included a table of nationalities by town and country in Belorussia, on which Waldemar von Poletika had underlined Jews, Russians and Poles and added a marginal note saying "starve!" Another part of the same text had a marginal note by von Poletika saying that a population of 6.3 million people would die." (p. 95)

To this brief reference, he then appends a footnote that is almost as long:

"Eugen Freiherr von Engelhardt, Ernährung- und Landwirtschaft, p. 11, NARA T84/225/1595914. Document was first discussed in Bernhard Chiari, 'Deutsche Zivilverwaltung in Weissrussland 1941-1944. Die lokale Perspektive der Besatzungsgeschichte,' Militärgeschichtliche Mitteilungen 52, 1993 and most extensively in Christian Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde. Die deutsche Wirtschafts- und Vernichtungspolitik in Weißrußland 1941 bis 1942. Hamburg: Hamburger Edition, 1999, pp. 57-8." (footnote 13 on p. 95)

Though camouflaged by cosmetic changes – in particular the replacement of complex archival references to the German Bundesarchiv (BA) with a more streamlined reference to the document copy found in the U.S. National Archives (NARA) – the first part of this note shows a remarkable similarity with a citation posted to the now-defunct RODOH Forum by a certain "Jonny" on 6 September 2008:³³¹

"Eugen v. Engelhardt, 'Die Ernährungs- und Landwirtschaft der Weisrussischen Sozialistischen Sowjetrepublik,' BA, F 10772, Bl. 5895-6051, also BA-MA, RW 31/299 and 31/300, here: RW 31/299, Bl. 11, 72. Bernhard Chiari has already discussed the marginal comments without making their full meaning clear in 'Deutsche Zivilverwaltung in Weissrussland 1941-1944,' in: Militärgeschichtliche Mitteilungen 52, Nr. 1 (1993), pp. 67-89, 78 f, no. 72."

Of course this impressive-looking piece of erudition cannot really be attributed to any "Jonny" (or Jonathan, for that matter), since it is in fact taken nearly verbatim from a longer note that appears in a paper published by German historian Christian Gerlach in 2000, "German Economic Interests, Occupation Policy, and the Murder of the Jews in Belorussia, 1941/43."³³²

The method here is more subtle perhaps, but while the "borrowing"

³³¹ Previously available at: <http://rodohforum.yuku.com/topic/7380#.TxsFmWWvo1E>

³³² Reprinted in U. Herbert (ed.), *National Socialist Extermination Policies: Contemporary German Perspectives and Controversies*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2000, pp. 210-239. The note in question is number 26, on p. 232.

is less obvious, the underlying attitude to research and sources of others remains unchanged. In all of the more than 500 pages of our opponents’ “Cut and Paste Manifesto,” the article by Bernhard Chiari is mentioned exactly twice: in the footnote on p. 95 here and in the bibliography (p. 543). It is thus just one more of their innumerable bibliographic plagiarisms.

Gerlach of course is given his due in the more recent note. In his *Kalkulierte Morde*, he presents the document in question as follows:³³³

“Es handelt sich um handschriftliche Randnotizen zu der ausführlichsten Landes- und Wirtschaftsbeschreibung Weißrußlands, die vor dem 22. Juni 1941 in Deutschland erstellt wurde.”

“[The document] consists of handwritten notes in the margins of the most detailed description of the country and economy of White Russia to be compiled in Germany prior to 22 June 1941.”

He then provides a transcription of two passages from Engelhardt’s report, one slightly longer and subdivided into two parts, the other somewhat shorter. The beginning of the first, longer one reads:

“Von drei landwirtschaftlichen Familien können sicher zwei je eine Arbeits-Kraft (zwischen 16 und 40 Jahre beiderlei Geschlechts) an das Reich abgeben, und zwar einen größeren Teil als Saisonarbeiter, einen Kleiner[e]n [sic] Teils als kontraktlich verpflichtete Landarbeiter.”

“Out of every three agrarian families, certainly two can release one worker each (between 16 and 40 years old, of both genders) to the Reich, for the most part as seasonal workers, and for a smaller part as contracted farmhands.”

According to Gerlach, someone has added a note to the left margin of the document copy saying “*sollen sterben!*” (shall die!). But why were these “*Saisonarbeiter*” (seasonal workers) and “*Landarbeiter*” (farmhands) supposed to die? What would be the motivation behind this?

The passage continues by stating that the country (i.e., Belarus, then under Soviet control as the Byelorussian SSR) could deliver to the Reich one million farmhands, “who, in contrast to the Polish farmhands, would also have the advantage that their attitude is completely apolitical and pro-German [*die, gegenüber den polnischen Landarbeitern noch den Vorzug hätten, dass sie vollkommen apolitisch und deutschfreundlich eingestellt sind*].” Again, Gerlach records a marginal note: beside the text, in the left margin, “*sterben!*” (die!). Thus a hypothetical one

³³³ C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde. Die deutsche Wirtschafts- und Vernichtungspolitik in Weißrußland 1941 bis 1942*. Hamburger Edition, Hamburg, 1999, pp. 56f.

million farmhands who were necessary to the survival of the Reich and even described as pro-German were supposed to die? Why? What is the logic here?

The second passage reads:

"Das Verhältnis von Stadt- und Landbevölkerung in der WSSR ist z. Zt. somit etwa:

Stadtbevölkerung 2000000 = 19%

Landbevölkerung 8600000 = 81%

Gesamtbevölkerung 10600000 = 100%."

"The proportion of the urban and rural population in the BSSR is therefore at present approximately as follows:

Urban population 2,000,000 = 19%

Rural population 8,600,000 = 81%

Total population 10,600,000 = 100%"

Here too Gerlach reports the addition of marginal notes: next to the line for urban population appears the word "*Verhungern!*" (starve!), while in the margin next to the line for rural population are the words "*Verhungern zur Hälfte*" (starve by half).

Gerlach comments:

"Theoretisch ergab sich aus diesen Notizen eine prognostizierte Zahl von 6,3 Millionen Toten."

"Theoretically there thus emerges from these notes a projected total of 6.3 million dead."

Harrison duly echoes this conclusion – he refers to “a marginal note by von Poletika saying that a population of 6.3 million people would die” – but in doing so he only confirms the suspicion that he is entirely (if confusedly) dependent on Gerlach’s account, and has no first-hand knowledge of the document in question. The conclusion that the writer of the marginal notes was a certain Poletika is Gerlach’s – he writes that “[t]heir author was with great certainty [*mit großer Sicherheit*] the Berlin professor of agricultural sciences Waldemar von Poletika,” though his only evidence in this regard is a letter to Poletika which is attached to Engelhardt’s report in the archival files but which makes no mention of the report itself³³⁴ – and of course, there is no “marginal note” in the document “saying that a population of 6.3 million people would die”: that too is an extrapolation by Gerlach.

Thus, we see here yet another example of the extraordinarily tenuous evidence upon which orthodox Holocaust historians routinely rely. For

³³⁴ *Ibid.*, footnote 121, p. 58. Gerlach otherwise refers to two documented inspection trips made by this professor to White Russia on 24 July and 25 August 1941 in footnote 123.

Gerlach, “a concretization of the starvation program for White Russia with all its potential consequences [*eine Konkretisierung des Hungerprogramms für Weißrußland mit allen möglichen Folgen*]” “reveals itself [*zeigt sich*]”³³⁵ in a few simple marginal notes of dubious provenance added to an obscure agricultural report. Considering their senseless, even absurd nature, is it not more likely that the notes are subsequent alterations added after the war by those who confiscated this document?

In any case, the *Ereignismeldungen* (EM, Event Reports) of *Einsatzgruppe B*, which operated in White Russia, categorically refute the notion of a planned program of starvation. Below I will list only a few examples related to the period of July-August 1941.

EM 21 of 13 July 1941.³³⁶

“Dr. Tumasch und seine Mitarbeiter sind bemüht, als vordringlichste Aufgaben die Ernährung der Stadtbevölkerung sicherzustellen, über ein Arbeitsamt die arbeitsfähige Bevölkerung wieder in den Arbeitsprozess einzuspannen und die seit 1928 unter bolschewistischen Druck zugewanderte Landbevölkerung wieder auf’s [sic] Land zurückzuführen.”

“As their most important tasks, Dr. Tumasch and his staff are striving to secure the nourishment of the urban population, to put the population back in the working process through [the establishment of] a labor office and to return to the countryside the rural population which since 1928, under pressure from the Bolsheviks, had migrated [to the cities].”

EM 23 of 15 July 1941.³³⁷

“Hierzu ist von der Feldkommandantur vorgesehen, dass von jetzt ab von erbeuteten Warenlagern nur ein Teil für die Truppe in Anspruch genommen wird und der Rest der Zivilbevölkerung zugeführt werden soll.”

“On this issue the Field Headquarters have provided that from now on only a part of the captured storehouses will be claimed for the troops whereas the rest shall be delivered to the civilian population.”

EM 43 of 5 August 1941.³³⁸

“Die Verwaltungen befassen sich vornehmlich mit der Sicherung der Ernährungslage, der Wiederherstellung des Wirtschaftslebens, der Erfassung aller Viehbestände, der Unterbringung obdachlos gewordener Einwohner und in diesem Zusammenhang auch mit der Bildung des Ghettos.”

“The administrations predominantly occupy themselves with securing

³³⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 57.

³³⁶ Klaus-Michael Mallmann, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), *“Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941.”* *Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion*. WBG, Darmstadt, 2011, p. 113.

³³⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 123.

³³⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 235.

food supplies, restoring economic life, registering all livestock, providing accommodation for inhabitants who have become homeless and in this context also with the establishment of ghettos."

EM 67 of 29 August 1941.³³⁹

"Eine Ausgabe von Nahrungsmitteln aus öffentlichen oder Beutebeständen konnte bisher nur ganz vereinzelt ermöglicht werden, vorerst nur in Witebsk und Mogilew (für Mogilew ist vorgesehen, grössere Bestände an Brauereigerste für Brotversorgung der Zivilbevölkerung auszugeben). In Witebsk sind 3 Verteilungsstellen geschaffen, die Brot und Milch auf Karten und gegen Nachweis geregelter Arbeit oder an kinderreiche Familien ausgeben."

"The issue of foodstuffs from public or captured supplies has so far been possible only very infrequently and, for the time being, only in Vitebsk and Mogilew (for Mogilew it is planned to hand out larger stocks of brewery barley for the bread supply of the civilian population). In Vitebsk 3 supply stations have been established which supply bread and milk against [rations] cards and certificates of regular employment or to families with many children."

[5] *"Hunger planning was reiterated after the invasion. On August 14, 1941, Göring 'reckoned with great loss of life on grounds of nutrition.'" (p. 95)*

Harrison's reference here is: "Verbindungsstelle d. OKW/WiRüAmt beim Reichsmarschall, Wirtschaftsauszeichnungen für die Berichtszeit vom 1-14.8.41 (u. früher), NARA T77/1066/1062; cf. Christopher R. Browning, 'A Reply to Martin Broszat regarding the Origins of the Final Solution,' *Simon Wiesenthal Center Annual* 1, 1984, pp. 113–32" (footnote 14 on p. 95). The quoted text itself is taken from Browning's article, where it in turn appears as quotation: "And in August, Göring 'reckoned with great loss of life on grounds of nutrition...'" Browning, however, provides a different source: "National Archives, Wi / ID 1420, 'Anlage zu: Verb. St. d. OKW / Wi R6 Amt beim Reichsmarschall v. 14.8.41.'" ³⁴⁰ Harrison's "quotation" of an unverified archival source here thus constitutes yet another de facto plagiarism. Indeed, apart from the reference to Browning, Harrison's "documentation" here amounts to simply lifting sources from Gerlach, who quotes a number of comments by Göring about putting Jews in German-controlled territory to work in

³³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 373.

³⁴⁰ Browning's article is available on the internet: <http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/site/pp.asp?c=gvKVLcMVluG&b=394981>. There is no doubt that Harrison took the quotation from this source, since he does not indicate the page on which it can be found, something which he naturally would have done had he been working from the original print text.

labor camps, including the following:³⁴¹

“Die Ernährung sei besonders zu regeln und zu überwachen.”

“The nourishment in particular shall be regulated and supervised.”

In the corresponding footnote Gerlach then indicates the following documents as sources, thus providing the references plagiarized by Harrison (note the parts emphasized):³⁴²

“Verbindungsstelle OKW/WiRüAmt beim Reichsmarschall (Nagel), an Thomas v. 29.7.1941, ebd. Bl. 103. Ähnlich auch Nagels ‘Wirtschaftsaufzeichnungen für die Berichtszeit vom 1-14.8.41 (u. früher),’ Anlage zu seinem Schreiben v. 14.8.1941, BA-MA (BarchP)F 42942, Bl. 918f.”

As for Harrison’s evidentiary reasoning in presenting the quotation from Browning, clearly it is methodically unsound to extrapolate from ten words in a single passage of a German document a claim as sweeping as “hunger planning was reiterated after the invasion” – all the more so considering that the words are taken at second-hand from an English translation, and that Harrison ignores the context and the remaining contents of said document.

Was “hunger planning” indeed “reiterated” after the invasion of the USSR? On 16 September 1941 – that is, nearly three months after the start of Operation Barbarossa – Göring participated in a conference about the war economy of the occupied Eastern territories during which he declared:³⁴³

“Es ist klar, daß eine Abstufung in der Ernährung nötig ist. Zunächst kommt die kämpfende Truppe, dann die übrigen Truppen in Feindesland und dann die Heimattruppe. Die Sätze sind dementsprechend eingerichtet. Dann wird die deutsche nichtmilitärische Bevölkerung versorgt. Erst dann kommt die Bevölkerung in den besetzten Gebieten. Grundsätzlich sollen in den besetzten Gebieten nur diejenigen in der entsprechenden Ernährung gesichert werden, die für uns arbeiten. Selbst wenn man die sämtlichen übrigen Einwohner ernähren wollte, so könnte man es im neubesetzten Ostgebiet nicht.”

“It is clear that a differentiation in the nourishment is necessary. First come the fighting troops, then the other troops on enemy territory, and then the homeland troops. The ratios are to be established accordingly. Then the German non-military population will be provided for. Only then comes the population in the occupied territories. In the occupied territories, as a

³⁴¹ C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, op. cit., p. 577.

³⁴² *Ibid.*, footnote 466 on p. 577.

³⁴³ EC-003. IMT, vol. XXXVI, p. 107, “Wirtschaftsaufzeichnungen für die Berichtszeit vom 15.8. bis 16.9.1941.” The report states that in the period in question “Äußerungen von grundsätzlicher neuer Bedeutung fielen im allgemeinen nicht,” and therefore these directives were valid also on 14 August 1941.

principle, nourishment is to be secured only for those who work for us. Even if one desired to nourish all the remaining inhabitants, this could not be done in the newly occupied Eastern areas."

This is a hard-nosed policy, perhaps, but it clearly has nothing to do with a deliberate plan to starve Eastern populations as an end in itself.

[6] *"On November 13, 1941, Wagner confirmed that 'non-working prisoners of war in the prison camps are to starve.'"* (p. 95)

The source adduced by Harrison is "AOK 18 Chef des Stabes, Merkpunkte aus der Chefbesprechung in Orscha am 13.11.41, NOKW-1535" (footnote 15 on p. 95). The same document was quoted by Roberto Muehlenkamp in a forum posting already on 13 November 2002.³⁴⁴ There he presented the extract from the German document published in excerpted form in the catalogue of the controversial Wehrmacht war crimes exhibition,³⁴⁵ together with his own English translation, which differs slightly from that given by Harrison.

I do not have a copy of the original document in question either, hence I take the following passages from the literature:³⁴⁶

"Die Frage der Ernährung der Zivilbevölkerung ist katastrophal. Um überhaupt zu einem Ergebnis zu kommen, mußte man zu einer Klassifizierung schreiten. Es ist klar, daß innerhalb dieser Klassifizierung an oberster Stelle die Truppe und ihre Bedürfnisse stehen müssen. Der Bevölkerung kann nur ein Existenzminimum zugebilligt werden. Dabei wird das flache Land noch einigermaßen erträglich dastehen. Unlösbar dagegen ist die Frage der Ernährung der Großstädte. Es kann keinem Zweifel unterliegen, daß insbesondere Leningrad verhungern muß, denn es ist unmöglich, diese Stadt zu ernähren. Aufgabe der Führung kann es nur sein, die Truppe hiervon und von damit verbundenen Erscheinungen fern zu halten. [...]

Versorgung der Bevölkerung: 1. Die Versorgung der bäuerlichen Bevölkerung wird keine besonderen Schwierigkeiten machen. 2. Die städtische Bevölkerung kann nur ganz geringfügige Lebensmittelmengen erhalten. Für die Großstädte (Moskau, Leningrad, Kiew) kann einstweilen überhaupt nichts getan werden. Die sich hieraus ergebenden Folgen sind hart, aber unvermeidlich. Die in unmittelbarem deutsche Interesse arbeitenden Menschen sind durch unmittelbare Nahrungsmittelzuteilungen in den Betrieben so zu ernähren, daß ihre Arbeitskraft einigermaßen erhalten

³⁴⁴ <http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?p=90493#p90493>

³⁴⁵ It appears, for instance, in: Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht. Dimensionen des Vernichtungskrieges 1941–1944*, 2nd ed., Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 2002, p. 213.

³⁴⁶ Johannes Hürter, *Hitlers Heerführer. Die deutschen Oberbefehlshaber im Krieg gegen die Sowjetunion 1941/42*. Oldenbourg Wissenschaftsverlag, München, 2007, p. 495.

bleibt.”

“The question of feeding the civilian population is catastrophic. In order to arrive at any result at all, a classification had to be made. It is clear that within this classification the armed forces and their needs have to be at the very top. Only an existential minimum can be granted to the population. In this way, the countryside will fare somewhat bearably. The question of feeding the big cities, however, is unsolvable. There can be no doubt that Leningrad in particular has to starve, for it is impossible to feed this city. The leadership’s only task can be to keep the armed forces away from this and from manifestations linked to this. [...]

Supplying the population: 1. Supplying the farming population will not cause particular problems. 2. The urban population can receive only very minor amounts of food. For big cities (Moscow, Leningrad, Kiev) nothing can be done for now. The repercussions resulting from this are tough but inevitable. People working for the immediate German interest are to be fed with direct food allocations at their places of work in such a way that their working strength can be more or less maintained.”

Clearly these passages do not envision any plan to intentionally starve the civilian population in the occupied east, but display rather a sober and pragmatic concern for the tragic effects of a “catastrophic” food situation.

With that background in mind, let us now return to the passage in document NOKW-1535 cited by Harrison, but placed in a larger context:³⁴⁷

“Nichtarbeitende Kriegsgefangene in den Gefangenenlagern haben zu verhungern. Arbeitende Kriegsgefangene können im Einzelfalle auch aus Heeresbeständen ernährt werden. Generell kann auch das angesichts der allgemeinen Ernährungslage leider nicht befohlen werden.”

“Non-working prisoners of war in the inmate camps have to starve. Working prisoners of war can be fed in singular cases with army resources. But unfortunately, considering the general food situation, not even that can be generally recommended.”

The text of NOKW-1535 thus clearly acknowledges the hard truth that some prisoners would have to starve, but it just as clearly implies the desirability of feeding the others, and even drawing on army resources to do so – though it concedes that *unfortunately* this is not likely to be widely possible in view of the “general food situation.” In short, it means something quite the opposite of what Harrison tries to make it say.

³⁴⁷ Original text in Hartmut Lehmann, Otto Gerhard Oexle (eds.), *Nationalsozialismus in den Kulturwissenschaften*, Vendenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen, 2004, Band 1, p. 432

Harrison is not alone in misusing the text in this way. Take for example this passage by historian Reinhard Otto:³⁴⁸

"Orders were issued in each camp administration: nonworking and weakened soldiers, meaning those who still had to recover, received the smallest rations. And the camp administrations followed that order. After a tour of inspection, a district POW commander in Belorussia wrote about the army's Michailowski POW collecting point on December 1, 1941, reporting that it held more than 10,000 Red Army soldiers at that time. The previous night 144 of them had died. Nutrition was completely insufficient. Working POWs officially got 200 grams of bread, one kilogram of potatoes, and 200 grams of cabbage, nonworking prisoners about half of that quantity, but in fact it was less. Quartermaster General Wagner described it with one short sentence: 'Nonworking POWs in the camps must starve.'"

Otto's account speaks of a single prisoner of war camp with 10,000 inmates – one facing a dire shortage of food, to be sure, but with no indication that this shortage was intentional on the part of German authorities. What has this to do with an alleged extermination "plan" to starve the civilian population? As so often, what we have here is a snippet of a few words, taken out of context, which is uncritically passed from one exterminationist publication to the next. To take yet another example, the quotation appears as follows in a recent book by Peter Longerich: "prisoners of war in the camps who are not working will have to starve."³⁴⁹ The wording of the translation is slightly different in this case, but the misrepresentation of source material remains the same.

Moreover, other documents clearly refute any notion of a deliberate program for starving Soviet POWs. For example, a *Merkblatt für die Behandlung sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener* (Bulletin for the treatment of Soviet prisoners of war), without date, opens with these words:³⁵⁰

"Die Behandlung feindlicher Kriegsgefangener beeinflusst in militärischer, politischer und wirtschaftlicher Hinsicht weitgehend unsere Kriegsführung. Richtige Behandlung heißt gerechte Behandlung. Gerechtigkeit, die Härte dort, wo sie erforderlich ist, nicht ausschließt, ist nicht nur militärisches Gesetz, sondern auch ein Gebot der Klugheit."

"The treatment of enemy prisoners of war broadly affects our ability to conduct war, whether from the military, political or economic point of view. Correct treatment is just treatment. Justice, which does not exclude hard-

³⁴⁸ R. Otto, "The fate of Soviet soldiers in German captivity", in: *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*. Center for Advanced Holocaust Studies. United States Holocaust Memorial Museum. Washington, D.C., 2005, p. 132.

³⁴⁹ P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*. Oxford University Press, New York, 2010, p. 249.

³⁵⁰ NARA, T 175, Roll 225, 2764247-2764248.

ness where it is required, is not only military law, but also a principle of prudence.”

After having underlined the importance of each of these three aspects of the problem, the document then comes to the following conclusion:

“Darum: Ausreichende Ernährung und gute Behandlung aller Kriegsgefangenen vom Zeitpunkt ihrer Gefangenennahme.”

“Therefore: adequate nourishment and a good treatment of all prisoners of war from the moment of their capture.”

Indeed, as early as 26 August 1941 Albert Speer ordered that Soviet prisoners of war should be employed to fill the vacant work positions left by the 100,000 French prisoners of war whom he had reassigned to the air armament industry (*Luftwaffenindustrie*).³⁵¹

The “Directives for the treatment of Soviet POWs in all war prisoners camps [*Anordnungen für die Behandlung sowjetischer Kr.Gef. in allen Kriegsgefangenenlagern*]” approved by the *Oberkommando der Wehrmacht* on 8 September 1941 and dispatched by Martin Bormann on 30 September from the *Führerhauptquartier*, contained severe but not oppressive directives:³⁵²

“Behandlung muss kühl, doch korrekt sein. [...] Der arbeitswillige und gehorsame Kr. Gef. ist korrekt zu behandeln. [...] Durch bessere Verpflegung, Behandlung und Unterkunft soll ein Ausführungsorgan im Lager geschaffen werden, das die Tätigkeit der deutschen Wachmannschaft stark entlastet.”

“Treatment shall be reserved, but correct. [...] The obedient POW willing to work has to be treated correctly. [...] Through better nourishment, treatment and accommodation an executive branch shall be established within the camp which will strongly relieve the operational burden of the German security guard unit.”

On 31 October Supreme Commander of the Wehrmacht Wilhelm Keitel released an order by Hitler related to the general mobilization of Soviet prisoners of war for work purposes:³⁵³

“The Fuehrer [sic] has now ordered that the labor power of the Russian prisoners of war should also be utilized to a great extent by large scale assignments for the requirements of the war industry. The prerequisite for production is adequate nourishment.”

On 7 November Göring, in his capacity as Plenipotentiary for the Four Year Plan, gathered in his Ministry a meeting with the subject

³⁵¹ PS-3005. IMT, vol. XXXI, p. 474.

³⁵² PS-1519. IMT, vol. XXVII, pp. 275-277.

³⁵³ EC-194. NMT, vol. II, p. 394.

"*Einsatz russischer Arbeitskräfte in der Kriegswirtschaft*" (Deployment of Russian workers in the war economy) in which – among other things – the question of the "*Einsatz von russischen Kriegsgefangenen*" (Deployment of Russian prisoners of war) was discussed. The material and organizational requirements for their utilization were meticulously described, including the question of their "*Verpflegung*" (provisions).³⁵⁴

"Der Russe ist genügsam, daher leicht und ohne schwerwiegenden Einbruch in unsere Ernährungsbilanz zu ernähren. Er soll nicht verwöhnt oder an deutsche Kost gewöhnt, muß aber gesättigt und in seiner dem Einsatz entsprechenden Leistungsfähigkeit erhalten werden."

"The Russian is frugal, and therefore easily nourishable without grave consequences for our food balance. He shall not be pampered or grow accustomed to German food, but he must be kept satiated and productive in accordance with his assignment."

In the report of a conference at the *Reichsministerium für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft* (Reich Ministry for Nourishment and Agriculture) held on 24 November 1941 under the title "Nourishment of Russian prisoners of war and civilian workers [*Ernährung der russischen Kriegsgefangenen und Zivilarbeiter*]" details of the projected level of provisioning are even laid out in chart form: ten dishes containing a total of 2,540 kcal were specified, and that for prisoners engaged in merely "light" work!³⁵⁵

The question is thus not as cut-and-dried as Harrison would have his reader believe. German planners did indeed anticipate wide-spread hunger as a consequence of the food situation in 1941, but the records of their own deliberations make it clear that deliberately starving prisoners of war to death was neither envisioned by policy nor recommended in practice.

[7] *"In November, Göring told the Italian Foreign Minister, Ciano: 'This year, 20 to 30 million people will die of hunger in Russia. Perhaps it is a good thing that this is happening, because certain peoples must be decimated.'" (pp. 95f.)*

Harrison makes reference here to "Czeslaw Madajczyk (ed), 'Generalplan Ost,' *Polish Western Affairs* III/2, 1962, pp. 391-442." The fact that no precise page is cited means – as usual – that Harrison has almost

³⁵⁴ PS-1193. IMT, vol. XXVII, p. 58; PS-1519. IMT, vol. XXVII, p. 67.

³⁵⁵ "Entwurf. Kotsatz für sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im Reich bei leichter Arbeit (auf Grund der Besprechung bei Herrn Min.-Dirig. Dr. Claußen am 27.11.41 im Reichsministerium für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft)" (Draft: Cost ratio for Soviet prisoners of war in the Reich for light work (based on the conference with Assistant Secretary Dr. Claußen on 27.11.41 in the Reich Ministry for Nourishment and Agriculture)). USSR-177. IMT, vol. XXXIX, p. 448.

certainly taken the text from the web.³⁵⁶ Moreover, in the whole of their “critique,” the “plagiarist bloggers” mention this article only here and in their bibliography (p. 535). Madajczyk quotes the passage referred to by Harrison from a French edition of Ciano’s “secret archives” (*Les archives secrètes du comte Ciano*), a collection of verbal protocols recording conversations Ciano held with high officials from various countries during his time in office. The complete text of the passage in question, as presented in this French version, is as follows:³⁵⁷

“Dans les camps de prisonniers russes, après avoir mangé tout ce qui était possible, y compris les semelles de leurs souliers, ils ont maintenant commencé à se manger entre eux, et, ce qui est plus grave, ils ont mangé aussi une sentinelle allemande. Cette année, 20 à 30 millions de personnes mourront de faim en Russie. Peut-être est-il bien qu’il en soit ainsi, car certains peuples doivent être décimés. Mais même s’ils ne l’étaient pas, il n’y a rien à faire. Il est clair que si l’humanité est destinée à mourir de faim, les derniers seront nos deux peuples.”

“Inside the camps of the Russian prisoners of war, after they had eaten all that was possible, including the shoe soles and their boots, they started eating each other, and, what was more serious, they also devoured a German watch guard. In this year between 20 and 30 million people will starve to death in Russia. Perhaps it is good that this happens, because certain people have to be decimated. But even if that were not so, there is nothing to be done. It is clear that, if humanity is destined to starve to death, our two nations will be the last.”

However, when we look at the entry about the encounter in Ciano’s own diary, as found in the complete edition published by Renzo De Felice, we find a strikingly different account of the conversation.³⁵⁸

“Era impressionante quando parlava dei russi che si mangiano tra loro e che hanno mangiato anche una sentinella tedesca in un campo di prigionieri. Lo faceva con la più assoluta indifferenza. Eppure è un uomo di cuore e quando ha parlato di Udet e Mölders [Assi dell’ aviazione tedesca], scomparsi in questi giorni, le lacrime sono apparse sui suoi occhi.

Un episodio drammatico. Göring mi ha detto che la fame tra i prigionieri russi è tale e tanta che ormai, per avviarli verso l’ interno, non è più necessario inquadrarli con soldati armati: basta mettere in testa ad una

³⁵⁶ www.worldfuturefund.org/wffmaster/Reading/GPO/gpoarticle.HTM

³⁵⁷ Quoted in J. Stengers, “Himmler et l’extermination de 30 millions de slaves,” *Vingtième Siècle*, no. 71 (2001.3), pp. 3-11. (Available online at: www.cairn.info/revue-vingtieme-siecle-revue-d-histoire-2001-3-page-3.htm.) The text is in fact readily available in English translation as well: see M. Muggeridge (ed.), S. Hood, transl., *Ciano’s Diplomatic Papers*, Odhams Press, London, 1948, pp. 464-5.

³⁵⁸ G. Ciano, *Diario 1937-1943*, R. De Felice, ed. Rizzoli, Milan, 1980, p. 560.

colonna una cucina da campo che diffonda odore di mangiare, perché migliaia e migliaia di prigionieri seguano come una mandria d' animali famelici. E siamo nell'anno di grazia 1941."

"It was impressive when he spoke about the Russians eating each other and who have also eaten a German watch guard in a prisoners of war camp. He did it with the utmost casualness. However he showed heart and when he spoke about Udet and Mölders [two heroes of the German air force], deceased in these days, tears appeared in his eyes.

A dramatic episode. Göring told me that the famine among the Russian prisoners is so intense that currently, when moving them to the rear, it is no longer necessary to surround them with armed soldiers; it suffices to put at the head of the column a field kitchen emanating food scents in order to have thousand and thousand of prisoners follow it like voracious animals. And were are in the year of the Lord 1941."

The differences are obvious and naturally raise the question why the "secret archives" version deviates so drastically from Ciano's personal account, as confided to his diary. But even if we accept the protocol text as authentic, only a high dose of hypocrisy permits the conclusion that it confirms an NS plan to deliberately starve Soviet populations.

[8] On page 96 Harrison concludes:

"During the summer of 1941, starvation policy was conjoined with a more active shooting policy, partially justified by the concept of reprisal and partly by a conflation of all male Jews with Bolshevism."

As I have demonstrated above, Harrison's pretense of having established the existence of a "starvation policy" through an accumulation of heterogeneous quotations, taken out of context and misinterpreted, is simply ridiculous. If that were not enough, however, his allusion to the *Einsatzgruppen* here completely destroys this pretense. The *Ereignismeldungen* (Event reports, abbreviated as EM) of the *Einsatzgruppen* show in fact a complete opposite understanding of the situation. The Red Army, during their retreat before the advancing German troops, disassembled or destroyed production facilities, emptied food stores, took away cattle and partly destroyed crops, consequently condemning to starvation the populations left behind. One of the main tasks of the German administration in the Occupied Eastern Territories thus was to reestablish essential economic conditions, something which is reported on extensively in the reports of the *Einsatzgruppen*. I give here some further examples related to White Russia. In EM no. 73 of 4.9.1941 we read:³⁵⁹

³⁵⁹ K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941."* *Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, pp. 398f.

“Die Beschaffung von Nahrungsmittel für die Zivilbevölkerung ist nach wie vor eine der schwierigsten Aufgaben der einheimischen provisorischen Verwaltungsstellen.”

“The procurement of food for the civilian population is still one of the most difficult tasks of the local provisional administration.”

Notwithstanding the measures taken “partly with the support of the [military] Field and Local Headquarters [z.T. mit Unterstützung der Feld- und Ortskommandanturen],” the situation did not improve significantly, except for those working for German companies. Nonetheless the population was confident:

“Während man anfangs im größeren Umfange von drohender Hungersnot im Winter sprach, hat sich die Auffassung nunmehr dahingehend gewandelt, dass die Deutschen wohl alle Maßnahmen treffen werden, um diese Hungersnot abzuwenden.”

“While in the beginning there was considerable talk about the looming threat of famine by winter, the perception has meanwhile changed in the direction that the Germans will take all the efforts necessary to thwart this famine.”

The author of the report further reveals the line of action to be taken:

“Es wird vielmehr eine planvolle deutsche Unterstützung notwendig sein.”

“A planned German support will rather be necessary.”

At the time of report’s writing in September 1941, German authorities had not yet been able to provide substantial aid to local populations, because obviously they were required “predominantly to supply the troops with food and beyond that the Reich [*in erster Linie die Truppe und darüber hinaus das Reich mit Nahrungsmitteln zu versorgen*].” If the territory of Belorussia was to be utilized for a long time by the Reich, as the author of the report implies, “then the population’s cooperation must be gained, and here an adequate food supply is an important prerequisite [*dann muß die Bevölkerung zur Mitarbeit gewonnen werden, und hier ist eine ausreichende Versorgung wichtige Voraussetzung*].”

The Germans presented themselves as the liberators from Judeo-Bolshevism, and they were anxious to ensure that local populations immediately and instinctively understood “that the German people does not lead the war against the peoples of the Soviet Union, but exclusively against Jewish Bolshevism [*dass das deutsche Volk diesen Krieg nicht gegen die Völker der UdSSR führt, sondern ausschliesslich gegen den*

jüdischen Bolschewismus].³⁶⁰ What then would be the purpose of starving millions of those people?

EM no. 133 of 14 Nov. 1941 states:³⁶¹

“Da aus den von den Russen evakuierten Städten neuerdings auch sämtliche Lebensmittelvorräte fortgeschafft oder vernichtet worden sind, ist die Ernährungslage in den neubesetzten Städten naturgemäß ausserordentlich schwierig. [...] Diese schwierige Ernährungslage hat dann auch dazu geführt, dass die in den neubesetzten Gebieten noch verbliebene Bevölkerung die Besetzung des Gebietes durch die deutsche Wehrmacht vor allem in der Erwartung begrüsst, dass nunmehr eine Besserung ihrer Ernährungslage schnellstens erfolgen werde.”

“Because recently all the food supplies have been destroyed or carried away from the cities evacuated by the Russians, the nourishment situation in the newly occupied cities is of course extremely difficult. [...] This difficult nourishment situation has also, consequently, led to the fact that the population left behind in the newly occupied areas has welcomed the occupation of the area by the German Wehrmacht above all in the expectation that an improvement of their food situation will now set in very fast.”

The *Einsatzgruppen* thus acted according to the directives established by Reich Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories Alfred Rosenberg some months earlier. In his “Working Guidelines for the Civil Administration [*Arbeitsrichtlinien für die Zivilverwaltung*],” part of the so-called “*Braune Mappe*” or “Brown Folder” outlining policy for the occupied Eastern territories, Rosenberg declared:³⁶²

“Wo ein dringender Bedarf der Bevölkerung an Versorgungsgütern besteht, ist dieser im Rahmen der Möglichkeit zu befriedigen, damit Hungersnöte vermieden werden. Es kann erwünscht sein, an dringend Hilfsbedürftige (Arbeitslose u. dergl.), Unterstützungen in Geld und Naturalien zu gewähren.”

“Where a pressing demand of the population for food supplies exists, this is to be satisfied within the limits of possibility in order to avoid famines. It may be desirable to hand out allowances in money or in kind to those in desperate need (the unemployed and the like).”

German policy in the occupied Eastern territories thus was not one of plunder for plunder’s sake; food was indeed requisitioned for use by troops in the short term, but occupation authorities simultaneously pursued a long-term policy of reconstruction and investment. An affidavit submitted to the Nuremberg Tribunal in March 1946 by Dr. Ing. Carl

³⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 609, EM no. 100 of 1.10.1941.

³⁶¹ *Ibid.*, p. 780.

³⁶² PS-1056. IMT, vol. XXVI, p. 604. The memorandum is without date, but it stems from July 1941.

Heinrich Dencker, an expert in agricultural technology for the Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories, gives some insight into the scope of this effort. For example, while the Soviets destroyed the major part of local agricultural machinery during their retreat, the Germans were able to repair 40% of the damaged machines, and themselves delivered replacement machines to make up the remaining 60%. In the years 1942 and 1943 alone the Reich sent into the occupied Soviet territories approximately 271,000 machines or spare parts worth some 180 million Reichsmarks, and further delivered some 8,000 tons of fuels and 65,000 tons of lignite briquets each month. The machinery was given to the kolkhoses and sovkhoses (agricultural collectives), which paid only $\frac{1}{6}$ of their value, to wit 30,000,000 RM; the remaining $\frac{5}{6}$ of the cost, 150,000,000 RM, was absorbed by the German administration as an “*Abschleusungsbetrag*” (write-off).³⁶³ So much for the Germans’ alleged “starvation plan” for the occupied East.

5.2. The “Starvation Policy” and the “More Active Shooting Policy”

[9] Having tried (and failed) to establish the existence of a “starvation policy” in the German plans for the occupied East, Harrison turns next to the question of the real but consistently misrepresented program of targeted shootings which the Germans pursued in their effort to rid the USSR of Bolshevik influences:

“In March 1941, Göring had told Heydrich to draft a warning to the troops ‘so that they would know whom in practice to put up against the wall.’” (p. 96)

The source indicated by Harrison here is “Browning, *Path*, p. 236, citing Secret file note Heydrich (CdS B Nr. 3795/41), 26.3.41, RGVA 500-3-795, fols. 140-42” (footnote 17 on p. 96). The abbreviated title “*Path*” of course refers to Christopher R. Browning’s *The Path to Genocide: Essays on the Launching of the Final Solution* (Cambridge, 1992). In the Italian edition of this book³⁶⁴ the text quoted by Harrison is nowhere to be found; on the other hand, the original edition has fewer than 210 pages, including front matter, so Harrison’s “p. 236” is clearly an error. In fact the quotation appears in another book by Browning,

³⁶³ Rosenberg-35. IMT, vol. XLI, pp. 202-205. Affidavit by Dr. Ing. Carl Heinrich Dencker of 26 March 1946.

³⁶⁴ C. R. Browning, *Verso il genocidio. Come è stata possibile la “soluzione finale.”* Il Saggiatore, Milan, 1998.

where it does indeed fall on p. 236.³⁶⁵

"When Heydrich submitted his draft for a 'solution of the Jewish question' to Göring on March 26, 1941, the Reichsmarschall requested – alongside a warning to the troops about the danger from GPU members, political commissars, Jews, and others, 'so that they would know whom in practice to put up against the wall' – the addition of references to Rosenberg's future competencies."

Browning's full reference for the source is as follows:³⁶⁶

"Secret file note Heydrich (CdS B Nr. 3795/41) to Müller ('also for the information of Eichmann' [auch zur Unterrichtung Eichmann]), Schellenberg, Streckenbach, Filbert (for Jost), Ohlendorf ('only for personal, very confidential information' [nur zur persönlichen, streng vertraulichen Information]), March 26, 1941, Special Archive Moscow (hereafter cited as SAM) 500-3-795, fols. 140–45, extracts printed in Klein, Die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion, pp. 367–68; Aly, 'Final Solution,' p. 172."

As Browning notes, extracts from the document were transcribed by Peter Klein in his study about the *Einsatzgruppen*. The part quoted by Browning (and thus Harrison) runs as follows:³⁶⁷

"Der Reichsmarschall sprach mich u.a. darauf an, daß bei einem Einsatz in Rußland wir eine ganz kurze, 3-4 seitige Unterrichtung vorbereiten sollten, die die Truppe mitbekommen könne. Über die Gefährlichkeit der GPU-Organisation, der Polit-Kommissare, Juden usw., damit sie wisse, wen sie praktisch an die Wand zu stellen haben."

"The Reichsmarschall told me among other things that for an operation in Russia we should prepare a very short, 3-4 page-long briefing paper which could be given to the troops. About the danger of the GPU-organization [a secret service unit], of the political commissars, of the Jews, etc., so that they would know in practice who they have to put up against the wall."

This comment, as will be explained below, referred to members of the Soviet state machinery, and despite the appearance of "Jews" in its list of dangerous elements, has nothing to do with a Jewish extermination policy as such. Discussing this document in its historical context, Götz Aly in fact comes to the conclusion "that at the latest from March

³⁶⁵ Christopher R. Browning, Jürgen Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution. The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy, September 1939-March 1942*. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 2004.

³⁶⁶ *Ibid.*, endnote 100 on p. 485.

³⁶⁷ P. Klein (ed.), *Die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion 1941/42. Die Tätigkeits- und Lageberichte des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD*. Edition Hentrich, Berlin, 1997, pp. 367-368. The document is presented as "Aktennotiz für Himmler über eine Unterredung Heydrichs mit Göring am 26.3.1941" with the following reference: "Sonderarchiv Moskau 500/3/795 Bl. 140-145."

1941, Heydrich’s deliberations for a ‘solution of the Jewish question’ referred to the territory of the Soviet Union [*daß sich Heydrichs Überlegungen für die ‘Lösung der Judenfrage’ spätestens seit März 1941 auf das Territorium der Sowjetunion bezogen.*]” He then adds that Heydrich, “in parallel with the conceptual formation of the later *Einsatzgruppen* [*parallel zur konzeptionellen Formierung der späteren Einsatzgruppen*],” prepared “in the same context the deportation of all European Jews [...] living West of the German-Soviet border of interests [*im selben Kontext die Deportation aller europäischen Juden [...] die westlich der deutsch-sowjetischen Interessengrenze lebten.*]”³⁶⁸ This implies that deportations and shootings were two coexisting but separate policies, and that the former did not entail the latter, and vice versa. This of course is exactly the opposite of what Harrison is trying to claim with his conflation of the two.

[10] Harrison continues:

“On June 17, 1941, Heydrich held a meeting with the unit commanders of the Einsatzgruppen in Berlin, giving instructions for the units to follow after the invasion. On July 2, 1941, he passed on a summary of these instructions to the four HSSPF. He explicitly listed ‘Jews in party and state positions’ as a group to be executed, and also called for the incitement of pogroms, euphemistically dubbed ‘self-cleansing attempts’ (Selbstreinigungversuchen), but ‘without trace’ (spurenlos) of German involvement.” (p. 96)

The adduced reference is:

“Heydrich an Jeckeln, von dem Bach-Zelewski, Prützmann, and Korsemann, 2.7.41, RGVA 500-1-25; cf. Peter Klein, ed. Die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion 1941/42. Die Taetigskeits-und Lageberichte des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD. Berlin: Edition Heinrich, 1997, pp. 319-28” (footnote 18 on p. 96)

Yet Harrison has never seen these documents, not even from a distance, because everything, quotation and references, is taken from Browning:³⁶⁹

“The most specific document in this regard is a summary ... that Heydrich passed on to the Higher SS and Police Leaders of July 2, 1941. According to Heydrich, the Einsatzgruppen had been instructed ‘to execute’ (zu exekutieren) communist functionaries, ‘Jews in party and state positions’ (Juden in Partei- und Staatsstellungen), and ‘other radical elements

³⁶⁸ G. Aly, *“Endlösung.” Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden.* S. Fischer, Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1995, pp. 271f.

³⁶⁹ C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution: Electronic Edition*, p. 6. hass.unsw.adfa.edu.au/timor_companion/documents/Browning%20expert%20evidence.pdf

(saboteurs, propagandists, snipers, assassins, agitators, etc.)' They were also instructed to 'promote' (fördern) pogroms, euphemistically dubbed 'self-cleansing attempts' (Selbstreinigungsversuchen), by local anti-Jewish elements but 'without trace' (spurenlos) of German involvement."

The source cited by Browning is as follows:³⁷⁰

"Heydrich to Jeckeln, von dem Back-Zelewski, Prützmann, and Korse-mann, 2.7.41, SAM, 500-1-25, printed in: Peter Klein, ed., *Die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion 1941/1942* (Berlin, 1997), pp. 323-28. [sonstigen radikalen Elemente (Saboteure, Propagandeure, Heckenschützen, Attentäter, Hetzer, usw).]."

The only "contribution" Harrison makes to the documentation of sources here is the substitution of SAM (= Special Archive Moscow) with RGVA (= Rossiiskoi Gosudarstvennoi Voennyi Arkhiv, Russian State Military Archive), and an error in the indication of the page location of the excerpts in Klein's book.

As to the substance of the claim itself, Heydrich's memo does indeed indicate that local efforts at "self-cleansing" should be allowed to proceed unhindered.³⁷¹

"Den Selbstreinigungsversuchen antikommunistischer oder antijüdischer Kreise in den neu zu besetzenden Gebieten sind keine Hindernisse zu bereiten. Sie sind im Gegenteil, allerdings spurlos, zu fördern, ohne daß sich diese örtlichen 'Selbstschutz'-Kreise später auf Anordnungen oder gegebene politische Zusicherungen berufen können."

"The attempts at self-cleaning by anti-Communist or anti-Jewish circles in the soon to be occupied areas is not to be impeded. On the contrary they are to be supported, although tracelessly, without that these local 'self-defense' circles can later invoke directives or refer to political assurances given to them."

It goes without saying, however, that such a policy is a long way from anything resembling a systematic program of extermination.

Moreover, with regard to the question of direct German involvement in executions, the document is focused on specifically political and military goals (de-Bolshevization and anti-partisan measures), and again reveals no interest in a genocidal policy of extermination as such.³⁷²

"Zu exekutieren sind alle Funktionäre der Komintern (wie überhaupt die kommunistischen Berufspolitiker schlechthin), die höheren, mittleren und radikalen unteren Funktionäre der Partei, der Zentralkomitees, der

³⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, footnote 30 on p. 30.

³⁷¹ P. Klein (ed.), *Die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion 1941/42*, op. cit., pp. 325f.

³⁷² *Ibid.*, p. 325.

Gau- und Gebietskomitees, Volkskommissare, Juden in Partei- und Staatsstellungen, sonstigen radikalen Elemente (Saboteure, Propagandeaure, Heckenschützen, Attentäter, Hetzer usw.)”

“To be executed are all functionaries of the Comintern (as generally the Communist career politicians par excellence), the higher, middle and radical lower functionaries of the Party, of the Central Committee, of the district and area Committees, People’s Commissars, Jews in Party and State positions, other radical elements (saboteurs, propagandists, snipers, assassins, agitators, etc.)”

Indeed, the document even allows for exceptions in cases where otherwise targeted individuals are judged likely to be useful for the reconstruction (*Wiederaufbau*) of the occupied territories.

Heydrich’s directives thus refer to limited measures aimed at destroying the leadership of the Soviet state apparatus and combatting subsequent resistance, and do not in any way prove the existence of a National Socialist program to exterminate the Jews of the Soviet Union.

[11] Harrison next quotes from three separate *Einsatzgruppen* reports:

“Among the first men in the firing line were any educated Jewish males, such as the Lwow males killed in the ‘intelligentsia action’ of early July. Einsatzgruppe C reported ‘Leaders of Jewish intelligentsia (in particular teachers, lawyers, Soviet officials) liquidated.’[19] Einsatzgruppe B noted that ‘In Minsk, the entire Jewish intelligentsia has been liquidated (teachers, professors, lawyers, etc. except medical personnel).’[20] Lutsk, Ukraine, witnessed an early example of the hugely disproportionate application of reprisals:[21]

On July 2 the corpses of 10 German Wehrmacht soldiers were found. In retaliation, 1160 Jews were shot by the Ukrainians with the help of one platoon of the police and one platoon of the infantry.” (p. 96)

The footnotes 19, 20 and 21 indicate respectively “EM 13, 5.7.41,” “EM 32, 24.7.41” and “EM 24, 16.7.41.” As always, the apparent objective is to mystify readers with a show of arcane-seeming references (the meaning of the abbreviation EM – *Ereignismeldung*, variously translated as “event report” or “situation report” – is explained nowhere in the text) but the identical wording and arrangement of quoted material reveals once more that the real method of “research” here is more like “cut-and-paste.”

The first two quotations, for example, are clearly taken from the above-cited text by Christopher Browning.³⁷³

“For example, for Einsatzgruppe C: ‘Leaders of Jewish intelligentsia

³⁷³ C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 6.

(in particular teachers, lawyers, Soviet officials) liquidated.' [...] And for Einsatzgruppe B: 'In Minsk, the entire Jewish intelligentsia has been liquidated (teachers, professors, lawyers, etc. except medical personnel).'"

Browning gives as his sources "EM No. 13, 5.7.41" and "EM No. 32, 24.7.41,"³⁷⁴ and so Harrison has simply lifted the references without acknowledging his true source for them. The third quotation, on the other hand, is likely taken from the website of *The Nizkor Project*:³⁷⁵

"On July 2 the corpses of 10 German Wehrmacht soldiers were found. In retaliation, 1160 Jews were shot by the Ukrainians with the help of one platoon of the police and one platoon of the infantry."

That, however, is simply plausible speculation, based on the fact that Harrison relies on an online resource in the case of the Browning article as well. In any event, all three texts ultimately come from the book *The Einsatzgruppen Reports*, a collection of the situation reports in English translation first published in 1989.³⁷⁶ They are hardly something new in the field of holocaust research.

As to the contents of the reports themselves, they do indeed describe harsh measures taken by the German forces as they fought to destroy the Bolshevik system in the USSR, but these acts must be seen in the broader context of that struggle. For example, following the quotation from EM 24 about the shooting of 1,160 Jews as a reprisal for ten dead Wehrmacht personnel, Harrison comments that "The Germans did not recognize the concept of 'proportionality' that applies to reprisals in international law" (p. 96) – and a reader who knew no more of the contents of the report would have to agree: the disproportion does seem excessive. What Harrison neglects to inform his reader, however, is that this reprisal took place in a context of repeated atrocities committed by the retreating Bolshevik forces against local populations. Thus, to take one example, EM 24 also reports that "The prisons in Lvov were crammed with the bodies of murdered Ukrainians" and states as a "moderate estimate" that "in Lvov alone 3-4,000 persons were either killed or deported." Or to take another: "In Sambor on June 26, 1941, about 400 Ukrainians were shot by the Bolsheviks." Moreover, the report is explicit in noting that local Jews were not mere bystanders to these crimes: "The Jews, some of whom also held official

³⁷⁴ *Ibid.*, endnotes 34 and 36 on p. 30.

³⁷⁵ "Einsatzgruppen Operational Situation Report USSR No. 24," in: www.nizkor.org/hweb/orgs/german/einsatzgruppen/osr/osr-024.html

³⁷⁶ Y. Arad, S. Krakowski, S. Spector (eds.), *The Einsatzgruppen Reports*, Holocaust Library, New York, 1989. The reports in question (13, 32 and 24) appear on pages 8-9, 45-46 and 29-33 respectively

positions, in addition to their economic supremacy, and who served in the entire Bolshevik police, were always partners in these atrocities.”³⁷⁷

Naturally, as with all such material – including, indeed, the self-reporting of the Einsatzgruppen themselves – these tales of atrocity no doubt should be treated with caution. But while we might hesitate to draw firm conclusions from such evidence, and while we certainly would not seek to justify one atrocity with another, we can at least say that it is fundamentally dishonest to present the matter, as Harrison does, by “cherry-picking” quotations to create a misleading, one-dimensional portrayal of “Nazi” evil and Jewish victimhood. It hardly need be added, moreover, that nothing in the material quoted by Harrison serves to indicate the existence of a systematic program of extermination.

[12] Continuing his exposition, Harrison writes:

“By October, one military leader, Reichenau, was calling for a ‘tough but just atonement of Jewish Untermenschentum.’” (pp. 96f.)

This quotation is a perfect example to demonstrate the working method of orthodox holocaust historians. The text of course is equivocal: by “just” did Reichenau mean to say that the “atonement” should be measured and equitable (“just treatment”) or rather that, however harsh it might prove, it was deserved? As source for the quotation, Harrison cites a volume by German historians Gerd R. Ueberschär and Wolfram Wette where Reichenau’s order is reproduced starting on p. 285 (footnote 23, p. 97). However, in a discussion earlier in their book,³⁷⁸ Ueberschär and Wette also quote from the text in part, writing that Generalmarschall von Reichenau, Generaloberst Hoth and General von Manstein

“in ihren Armeebefehlen zum Ausdruck brachten, als sie ihre Soldaten dazu aufforderten, ‘für die Notwendigkeit der harten, aber gerechten (sic!) Sühne am jüdischen Untermenschentum volles Verständnis [zu] haben’ [...].”

“gave notice in their Army orders that they expected their soldiers to ‘show full comprehension for the necessity of the hard but deserved (sic!) atonement on the Jewish subhumanity’ [...].”

The “(sic!)” here shows clearly that Gerd R. Ueberschär and Wolfram Wette interpreted the adjective “gerechten” in the sense of “just, right, fair” – and shows just as clearly their desire to warn readers away

³⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 30.

³⁷⁸ Gerd R. Ueberschär, Wolfram Wette (eds.): *Der deutsche Überfall auf die Sowjetunion – “Unternehmen Barbarossa” 1941*. Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt am Main, 1991, p. 104.

from any such idea. With that "spin" applied to the context, they then complete the sentence as follows:

"und sich 'die erbarmungslose Ausrottung artfremder Heimtücke und Grausamkeit' zum Ziel des militärischen Kampfes zu machen."

"and to make 'the remorseless eradication of the treachery and cruelty, which is alien to the [our] kind,' a goal of the military struggle."

Thus, German soldiers are said to have received explicit orders to commit exterminations and atrocities.

The document in question is a secret order of Generalfeldmarschall Walther von Reichenau dated 10 October 1941 and bearing the subject heading "Behavior of the troops in the Eastern territory [*Verhalten der Truppe im Ostraum*]." It begins as follows (I quote from the original text and from the official translation prepared for the Nuremberg Tribunal and published in the document collection *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*):³⁷⁹

"Hinsichtlich des Verhaltens der Truppe gegenüber dem bolschewistischen System bestehen vielfach noch unklare Vorstellungen.

Das wesentlichste Ziel des Feldzuges gegen das jüdisch-bolschewistische System ist die völlige Zerschlagung der Machtmittel und die Ausrottung des asiatischen Einflusses im europäischen Kulturkreis.

Hierdurch entstehen auch für die Truppe Aufgaben, die über das hergebrachte einseitige Soldatentum hinausgehen. Der Soldat ist im Ostraum nicht nur ein Kämpfer nach den Regeln der Kriegskunst, sondern auch Träger einer unerbittlichen völkischen Idee und der Rächer für alle Bestialitäten, die deutschem und artverwandtem Volkstum zugefügt wurden.

Deshalb muß der Soldat für die Notwendigkeit der harten, aber gerechten Sühne am jüdischen Untermenschentum volles Verständnis haben. Sie hat den weiteren Zweck, Erhebungen im Rücken der Wehrmacht, die erfahrungsgemäß stets von Juden angezettelt wurden, im Keime zu ersticken."

"Regarding the conduct of troops towards the bolshevistic system, vague ideas are still prevalent in many cases.

The most essential aim of war against the Jewish-bolshevistic system is a complete destruction of the means of power and the elimination of asiatic influence from the European cultural area.

In this connection the troops are facing tasks which exceed the traditional onesided routine of soldiering. The soldier in the eastern territories is not merely a fighter according to the rules of warfare but also a bearer of relentless ethnic idea and the avenger of all bestialities which have been inflicted upon German and racially related nations.

³⁷⁹ NOKW-3411. NMT, vol. XI, pp. 329-330, Facsimile of the original document; D-411. IMT, vol. XXXV, pp. 84-86; UK-81. NCA, vol. VIII, pp. 585-586.

Therefore the soldier must have full understanding for the necessity of a severe but just atonement on the Jewish subhumanity. It has furthermore the purpose to choke at the outset revolts in Wehrmacht's hinterland which, as experience proves, have always been instigated by Jews.”

The document then lists various perceived problems with the behavior of troops at the front, including, remarkably, an over-generous readiness to share their rations with the enemy:

“Das Verpflegen von Landeseinwohnern und Kriegsgefangenen, die nicht im Dienste der Wehrmacht stehen, an Truppenkuchen ist eine ebenso missverstandene Menschlichkeit wie das Verschenken von Zigaretten und Brot. Was die Heimat unter grosser Entsagung entbehrt, was die Führung unter grössten Schwierigkeiten nach vorne bringt, hat nicht der Soldat an den Feind zu verschenken, auch nicht, wenn es aus der Beute stammt. Sie ist ein notwendiger Teil unserer Versorgung.”

“The feeding of the natives and of prisoners of war who are not working for the Armed Forces from Army kitchens is an equally misunderstood humanitarian act as is the giving of cigarettes and bread. Things which the people at home can spare under great sacrifices and things which are being brought by the Command to the front under great difficulties, should not be given to the enemy by the soldier not even if they originate from booty. It is an important part of our supply.”

Thus, some three and a half months after the start of Operation Barbarossa, word of the alleged “starvation policy” of the NS regime apparently had yet to trickle down to the troops meant to implement it, who were still good-naturedly sharing their cigarettes and bread with the enemy!

No doubt von Reichenau was right to be concerned that a “misunderstood humanitarian” spirit could become a hindrance to effective conduct of the war, but did he – as Harrison and others imply – order engagement in “atrocities” instead? At the end of the document, the Generalfeldmarschall's expectations for his troops are summarized as follows:

“Der Schrecken vor den deutschen Gegenmaßnahmen muß stärker sein als die Drohung der umherirrenden bolschewistischen Restteile. Fern von allen politischen Erwägungen der Zukunft hat der Soldat zweierlei zu erfüllen:

1.) Die völlige Vernichtung der bolschewistischen Irrlehre, des Sowjet-Staates und seiner Wehrmacht,

2.) die erbarmungslose Ausrottung artfremder Heimtücke und Grausamkeit und damit die Sicherung des Lebens der deutschen Wehrmacht in Rußland.

Nur so werden wir unserer geschichtlichen Aufgabe gerecht, das

deutsche Volk von der asiatisch-jüdischen Gefahr ein für allemal zu befreien.”

“The fear of the German counter-measures must be stronger than the threats of the wandering bolshevistic remnants. Being far from all political considerations of the future the soldier has to fulfill two tasks:

1. Complete annihilation of the false bolshevistic doctrine of the Soviet state and its armed forces.

2. The pitiless extermination of foreign treachery and cruelty and thus the protection of the lives of military personnel in Russia.

This is the only way to fulfil our historic task to liberate the German people once forever from the Asiatic-Jewish danger.”

Yes, the document plainly speaks of “complete annihilation” and “pitiless extermination” – but the intended “victims” are “false bolshevistic doctrine” and “treachery and cruelty” foreign to the German spirit. As a soldier, von Reichenau certainly knew the realities of war and doubtless had no illusions that these goals could be reached without violence and bloodshed, but he is far from suggesting the latter as ends in themselves. Indeed von Reichenau did *not* order German soldiers to commit atrocities against the Eastern populations, or even Jews in particular, but only to take action to impede and extirpate *Bolshevik* atrocities for the protection of the German army and nation.³⁸⁰

This example thus shows in a paradigmatic way the misleading and deceptive nature of the “method” of piling up quotations taken out of context which is so relied upon by Harrison and his ilk.

[13] From this collection of *non sequiturs* and misrepresented sources, Harrison now draws his conclusions – conclusions which are of course quite unfounded:

“Nazi desires to wreak vengeance against Jews therefore converged, in the East, with a military culture in which vengeance actions were already inclined to seek unlimited total solutions.” (p. 97)

As support, presumably, for his contention that Germany nurtured “a military culture in which vengeance actions were [...] inclined to seek unlimited total solutions,” Harrison cites “Isabel V. Hull, *Absolute Destruction. Military Culture and the Practices of War in Imperial Germany*. London, 2005” (footnote 24, p. 97), but since he offers no page number(s) to consult, it is difficult to say what, apart perhaps from the evocative effect of the book’s title, he intends his reader to derive from the reference. (Indeed, the book is mentioned only here and in the bibli-

³⁸⁰ In this way, the document further confirms the validity of our interpretation of Rosenberg’s use of the term “Ausrottung” (eradication) as well. See section [70] below.

ography on p. 549 – yet another example of “cut and paste.”) In any case, no reference to Hull’s work is necessary to see the empty absurdity of Harrison’s claim regarding “unlimited total solutions” in “vengeance actions” for an army that has to be reminded not to share its cigarettes with captured enemy soldiers.

Harrison no doubt believes that he has scored a point of some kind in affirming that “this context is totally ignored by MGK” (p. 97), but while it is indeed true that we have ignored this sideline of WWII history in our previous work, that is only because “this context,” as Harrison claims it, does not exist as such, but is merely the illusory result of multiple deceptions and misinterpretations.

5.3. The “Reprisal Policy” and the Jewish Extermination

[14] Harrison adds that the supposed context we “ignore” is “systematically misrepresented by deniers who discuss reprisal policy.” He then states that “the northern sector of the occupied territories” under the jurisdiction of Franz Stahlecker, the leader of *Einsatzgruppe A*, “became the source of a crucial local initiative” and goes on to mention the shooting of 201 Jews on 23 June 1941 by *Einsatzgruppe A*. He moreover states that “‘*Einsatzkommando (EK) Tilsit*’ conducted similar killings, predominantly of Jews, in the nearby towns of Krottingen (June 25, 214 people) and Polangen (June 27, 111 people); both were reprisal measures for guerrilla activities.” (p. 97)

We have no difficulty admitting that the German reprisal measures in the East, and not only there, were at times excessive and disproportionate, sometimes even performed with false pretenses, but this has nothing to do with a “radicalization” which would have almost automatically led to a mass extermination of the Jews.

[15] Harrison affirms that “Heydrich and Himmler, in their June 30 tour of Grodno, ‘approved in full’ the measures of EK Tilsit.” The source (footnote 28 on p. 97) is “Peter Witte et al. (eds.), *Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42*. Hamburg: Christians, 1999.” This reference is without a doubt false, because Harrison does not indicate the relevant page number of this book. The approval of the measures taken by EK [Einsatzkommando] Tilsit can be found in the report of Stapo-Stelle Tilsit of 1 July 1941, RGVA-500-1-758, of which Harrison knows only the words “approved in full,” taken most probably from the article mentioned by him in footnote 27, which states: “Report of Stapo

Tilsit, 1.7.41, RGVA 500-1-758; cf. Konrad Kwiet, 'Rehearsing for Murder: The Beginning of the Final Solution in Lithuania in June 1941,' *HGS* 12/1, 1998, p. 5."

Kwiet writes:

"On June 30, Himmler and Heydrich arrived in Augustowo. They had already received telegraphic messages concerning the location and death toll of the first mass shootings, and after examining a detailed report, 'they both approved unreservedly of the measures' taken by EK Tilsit [39]."

His endnote 39 on p. 23 refers to a "Report Stapostelle Tilsit, 1.7.41." Harrison took the reference "RGVA 500-1-758" from endnote 5 on p. 22: "Special Archives Moscow (Osobi), 500-1-758, fol. 2, Report of Stapostelle Tilsit," substituting as usual the acronym "RGVA" for the name of the archive. The words "approved in full" are evidently an elaboration of "approved unreservedly" to disguise the plagiarism.

The text of the document proves that at that time neither an order nor a policy of Jewish extermination existed:

*"Im Zusammenwirken mit dem SD-Abschnitt in Tilsit wurden drei Großsäuberungsaktionen durchgeführt, und zwar wurden
am 24. Juni 1941 in Gardsen (einschl. 1 Frau) 201 Personen
am 24. Juni 1941 in Krottingen (einschl. 1 Frau) 214 Personen
am 27. Juni in Polangen 111 Personen erschossen."*

"In co-operation with the SD [Sicherheitsdienst – Security Service] district in Tilsit three major cleansing operations were performed, and in particular

*on 24 June 1941 in Gardsen (including 1 woman) 201 persons
on 24 June 1941 in Krottingen (including 1 woman) 214 persons
on 27 June in Polangen 111 persons were shot."*

After having explained the reasons for these reprisal measures, the report continues:

"Es wurden bei allen drei Großeinsätzen vorwiegend Juden liquidiert. Es befanden sich darunter jedoch auch bolschewistische Funktionäre und Heckenschützen, die zum Teil als solche von der Wehrmacht der Sicherheitspolizei übergeben waren."

"In all three large scale operations mostly Jews were liquidated. However among them were also Bolshevik functionaries and snipers, who in part had been handed over as such from the Wehrmacht to the Security Police."

On 26 June Krottingen was burned down – it was suspected by the remaining Jewish population – but

"von einer erneuten Aktion wurde bisher Abstand genommen, da in Krottingen nur jüdische Frauen und Kinder verblieben sind, die in der Umgebung Krottingens sich zurzeit noch im Gewahrsam des litauischen

Ordnungsdienstes befinden."

"so far it was refrained from imposing a new action, because in Krottingen only Jewish women and children remained, who at the moment are still in custody of the Lithuanian Order Service in the vicinity of Krottingen."

And this is the passage to which Harrison alludes:³⁸¹

"Weitere Strafaktionen fanden durch Beamte des Grenzpolizeikommissariats Suwalki in Augustowo statt. Dort wurde u.a. auch ein Kindererholungsheim sichergestellt. Der Reichsführer-SS und der Gruppenführer, die dort zufällig anwesend waren, ließen sich über die von der Staatspolizeistelle Tilsit eingeleiteten Maßnahmen unterrichten und billigten diese in vollem Umfange. Der Gruppenführer ordnete an, daß das sichergestellte Gebäude unbedingt für den Reichsführer-SS gehalten werden sollte, bis weitere Weisung ergeht."

"Further punishment actions took place by officers of the Border Police Department Suwalki in Augustowo. Among others also a children's reconvalescence home was secured in this place. The Reichsführer-SS and the Gruppenführer, who were present by chance, have been briefed about the initiated measures by the State Police branch at Tilsit and they have approved these in their entirety. The Gruppenführer ordered to categorically reserve the secured building for the Reichsführer-SS until further notice."

The initiative for these measures came from Sturmabführer Böhme.³⁸² Even Kwiet agrees with this.³⁸³

"Neither Hitler nor Stahlecker actually gave the first killing orders. They were issued instead in the East Prussian city of Tilsit by SS-Major Hans Joachim Bohme [sic], head of the Staatspolizeistelle (Stapo) Tilsit."

What is laid out above proves only that Himmler and Heydrich did not give any extermination order to the *Einsatzgruppen* before the start of the Operation Barbarossa and that they limited themselves to approve what they considered "reprisal measures for guerrilla activities," which did not involve women and children.

[16] Harrison furthermore opines that there was no "general extermination order for the Jewish population prior to the invasion [of the USSR]," hence "anti-Jewish measures in the Soviet Union were driven by locally initiated ad-hoc killings for the first months of the occupa-

³⁸¹ Bert Hoppe, Hildrun Glass (eds.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945*. Band 7, "Sowjetunion mit annektierten Gebieten I." Oldenbourg Verlag, München, 2011, Dok. 14, pp. 143f.

³⁸² K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), "Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." *Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion*, op. cit., p. 79.

³⁸³ K. Kwiet, "Rehearsing for Murder: The Beginning of the Final Solution in Lithuania in June 1941," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 12, no. 1, Spring 1998, p. 4.

tion, characterized by a high degree of co-operation between the Wehrmacht and the SS” (p. 97). The intensification of these local initiatives, in addition to more or less spontaneous pogroms, led – according to Harrison – to the radicalization of the activity of the *Einsatzgruppen*, which therefore acted without specific orders to exterminate Jews.

At this point Harrison introduces “an expansion of killing to include women and children” which “was authorized explicitly by Hitler on July 16, 1941, when, at a meeting with top Nazi leaders, he stressed his desire to create a Garden of Eden in the East by ‘All necessary measures – shootings, resettlement, etc.’ – and hinted that troops and police should now take the lead in ‘shooting anyone even [sic] looks sideways at us.’” (p. 98)

The two quotations are taken from document L-221, which is a memorandum of 16 July 1941 about a discussion between Hitler, Rosenberg, Lammers, Keitel and Göring regarding the German goals in the Soviet Union. The complete text of the first quotation is as follows:³⁸⁴

“Wir werden also wieder betonen, dass wir gezwungen waren, ein Gebiet zu besetzen, zu ordnen und zu sichern; im Interesse der Landesbewohner müssten wir für Ruhe, Ernährung, Verkehr usw. sorgen; deshalb unsere Regelung. Es soll also nicht erkennbar sein, dass sich damit eine endgültige Regelung anbahnt! Alle notwendigen Massnahmen – Erschiessen, Aussiedeln etc. – tun wir trotzdem und können wir trotzdem tun.”

“We will therefore again emphasize that we were forced to occupy, to impose order and to secure a territory; in the interest of the local inhabitants we have to ensure peace, food, transportation etc.; hence our regulation. It should therefore not be seen that thereby a definitive regime starts to appear! All necessary measures – shooting, resettlement, etc. – we are taking anyway and can take anyway.”

The second quotation appears in the context of a passage discussing the deployment and equipment of police units in the occupied Eastern territories:³⁸⁵

“Der Riesenraum müsse natürlich so rasch wie möglich befriedet werden; dies geschehe am besten dadurch, dass man jeden, der nur schief schaue, totschiesse.”

“This gigantic territory must naturally be pacified as quickly as possible; this would best be done by shooting anyone who even looks sideways at us.”

It is not clear who uttered this, although it follows on a statement by Göring, a man who did not shy away from hyperbole. The shooting of

³⁸⁴ L-221. IMT, vol. XXXVIII, p. 87.

³⁸⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 92.

those opposing the German occupation was thus seen as the “best” method to pacify the occupied Soviet territories “as quickly as possible” – i.e. not as an enduring policy – and must be considered within the context of the struggle against the partisans, as described in the following passage from the same document:³⁸⁶

“Die Russen haben jetzt einen Befehl zum Partisanen-Krieg hinter unserer Front gegeben. Dieser Partisanenkrieg hat auch wieder seinen Vorteil: er gibt uns die Möglichkeit, auszurotten, was sich gegen uns stellt.”

“The Russians have issued an order for partisan warfare behind our frontline. This partisan war again also has its advantage: it allows us to eradicate what opposes us.”

Here the military measures resulting from the occupation are meant, especially the war against the partisans. This has nothing to do with “an expansion of killing to include women and children.”

[17] Harrison then quotes *Einsatzbefehl No. 8* (Operations Order no. 8) of Heydrich of 17 July 1941:

“Above all, the following must be discovered: all important functionaries of State and Party, especially professional revolutionaries ... all People’s Commissars in the Red Army, leading personalities of the State ... leading personalities of the business world, members of the Soviet Russian Intelligence, all Jews, all persons who are found to be agitators or fanatical Communists. Executions are not to be held in the camp or in the immediate vicinity of the camp ... The prisoners are to be taken for special treatment if possible into the former Soviet Russian territory.” (p. 99)

The source adduced by him is “Einsatzbefehl No. 8, 17.7.41, NO-3414; see also earlier draft, 28.6.41, 78-PS” (footnote 13 on p. 99). We first focus on NO-3414. The document is reproduced in volume IV of the *Trials of War Criminals*, but the translation is different:³⁸⁷

“Above all, it is necessary to find out all important officials of the state and the Party, in particular:

Professional revolutionaries.

The officials of the Comintern.

All influential party officials of the Communist Party.

Of the Soviet Union and its subdivisions in the central committees, the regional and district committees.

All People’s Commissars and their deputies.

All former Political Commissars in the Red Army.

The leading personalities on the central and intermediate level

³⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 88.

³⁸⁷ NO-3414. NMT, vol. IV, p. 130.

of the state administration.

The leading personalities of the economy, the Soviet-Russian intellectuals.

All Jews.

All persons found to be agitators or fanatical Communists.”

The text quoted by Harrison, with the identical words and the same cuts, comes from the section “Murder and Ill-Treatment of Prisoners of War” in the verdict of the Nuremberg trial;³⁸⁸ Harrison likely took it from *The Nizkor Project* site, where it appears without indication of the document.³⁸⁹

Harrison even ignores that the document in question is PS-502. General directives against the enemies of the NS regime are listed, which do not have anything in common with “an expansion of killing to include women and children.” The *Kommandos* to whom they were addressed allegedly had to “discover” the persons included in the above mentioned categories. Then the RSHA would have decided their fate, options of which included shootings, called “*Sonderbehandlung*” (special treatment).³⁹⁰ The procedure to obey was the following.³⁹¹

“Jede Woche gibt der Leiter des EK. mittels FS. oder Schnellbriefes an das Reichssicherheitshauptamt einen Kurzbericht. Dieser hat zu enthalten:

- 1) Kurze Schilderung der Tätigkeit in der vergangenen Woche,*
- 2) Zahl der endgültig als verdächtig anzusehenden Personen (Zahlenangabe genügt),*
- 3) Namentliche Benennung der als Funktionäre der Komintern, maßgebende Funktionäre der Partei, Volkskommissare, Pol-Kommissare, leitende Persönlichkeit [sic] festgestellten Personen mit kurzer Beschreibung ihrer Stellung*
- 4) Zahl der als unverdächtig zu bezeichnenden Personen*
 - a) Kriegsgefangene,*
 - b) Zivilpersonen.*

Aufgrund dieser Tätigkeitsberichte werden sodann vom Reichssicherheitshauptamt die zu treffenden weiteren Maßnahmen umgehendst mitgeteilt.”

“Every week the head of the EK [Einsatzkommando] gives a short report by FS [FernSchreiben, telescript] or express letter to the Reich Security Main Office [RSHA]. The report has to list:

³⁸⁸ PS-078. IMT, vol. I, p. 230.

³⁸⁹ www.nizkor.org/hweb/imt/tgmwc/judgment/j-war-crimes-pows-01.html

³⁹⁰ German text of the document in: Hans Bucheim, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München, 1982, pp. 202-204.

³⁹¹ PS-502. IMT, vol. XXVI, pp. 113-114.

- 1) *A short description of the activity in the previous week,*
- 2) *Number of the persons definitely regarded as suspects (giving the number suffices),*
- 3) *Indication by name, giving a brief description of their positions, of persons classed as: Comintern officials, relevant Party officials, People's Commissars, Political Commissars, leading personalities*
- 4) *Number of the persons described as unsuspecting*
 - a) *prisoners of war,*
 - b) *civilians.*

Based on these activity reports further actions to be taken will then be promptly imparted by the Reich Security Main Office [RSHA]."

Document PS-078 confirms that:³⁹²

"The duty of the Commands is the political screening of prisoners and the segregation and further handling of undesirable elements among them with regard to political, criminal or similar respects."

Besides the single example quoted, there is no other reference to Jews in this document, and Harrison's pretense is therefore flawed.

[18] Another "almost immediate radicalization" is said to have resulted from the requisitions by the Wehrmacht of 6,500 tons of wheat in August 1941 from reserve stocks of 5,000 to 6,000 tons (p. 99). This means that, in Göring's words, "the Wehrmacht takes absolute precedence as consumer ... over the indigenous civil population,"³⁹³ to whom in any case 120,000 tons of wheat from a foreseen crop output of 800,000 were left, although the source does not specify to how many inhabitants this delivery was allotted.³⁹⁴

[19] Harrison then adds:

"It is thus highly significant that, when the 2nd SS Cavalry Regiment was preparing to sweep the Pripet Marshes, it received an 'explicit order' (ausdrücklicher Befehl des RF-SS) from Himmler on August 1, 1941 to kill women and children through drowning: 'All Jews must be shot. Drive the female Jews into the swamp.' [35] Magill's reply stated that 'the swamps were not so deep that a sinking under could occur.' [36]." (p. 99)

The sources adduced by him are:

Footnote 35:

"Christopher R. Browning and Jürgen Matthäus, The Origins of the Final Solution. The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy, September 1939-March

³⁹² PS-078. NCA, vol. III, p. 123.

³⁹³ Christoph Dieckmann, "The War and the Killing of the Lithuanian Jews," in: David Cesarani (ed.), *Holocaust. Critical Concepts in Historical Studies*, Routledge, New York, 2004. Volume II: "From the Persecution of the Jews to Mass Murder," p. 278.

³⁹⁴ Ulrich Herbert (ed.), *National Socialist Extermination Policies, op. cit.*, p. 258. It is most probably the same article quoted by Harrison.

1942. London, 2004, p. 310, citing Himmler order of 30.7.41 to SS Cavalry Regiment 2, 1.8.41, BA-MA, RS 3-8/36; cf. JuNSV Bd. XX, Nr. 570.”

Footnote 36:

“Magill report on the Pripet action, 12.8.41, MHA, Kommandostab des RFSS.”

This is another obscene example of “cut and paste.” Everything is in fact taken from the expert opinion redacted by Browning for the Irving v. Lipstadt trial, in which the following passage appears:³⁹⁵

“The escalation of the killing campaign to include Jewish women and children began in early August 1941, with clear impetus from the top SS leaders. When the 2nd SS Cavalry Regiment was preparing to sweep the Pripet Marshes, it received an ‘explicit order’ (ausdrücklicher Befehl des RF-SS) from Himmler on August 1, 1941: ‘All Jews must be shot. Drive the female Jews into the swamp.’ The reply of SS-Sturmbannführer Magill demonstrated that he fully understood the purpose of Himmler’s order, namely the killing of Jewish women and children through drowning, and he explained the inadequacy of the method: ‘Driving women and children into the swamps did not have the intended success, because the swamps were not so deep that a sinking under could occur.’”

The plagiarism is demonstrated by the phrase “‘explicit order’ (ausdrücklicher Befehl des RF-SS),” which appears like this in the online text but not in the book, which has: “On the same day he issued an ‘explicit order’ (ausdrücklicher Befehl) ... ‘All Jews must be shot. Drive the female Jews into the swamp.’”³⁹⁶

Harrison, in his blatant archival ignorance, adduces acronyms of which, it would appear, he does not even know the meaning: “BA-MA” and “MHA,” which in the “Cut and Paste Manifesto” appear only here. The former is the acronym of *Bundesarchiv-Militärarchiv Freiburg*, the latter is an error for “VHA,” *Vojenský Historický Archiv*, Prague Military Archive. The source in footnote 36 was also taken from Browning: “Magill report on the Pripet action, 12.8.41, in: Prague Military Archives, Kommandostab des RFSS.”³⁹⁷ In order to hide the plagiarism, Harrison goofily substituted “Prague Military Archives” with the erroneous acronym “MHA.”

As for the the significance of the document we are faced again with the usual extrapolation of an isolated sentence from one document without reference to the context in which it is found: were “all Jews” of

³⁹⁵ C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 6.

³⁹⁶ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 310.

³⁹⁷ C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, op. cit., footnote 40 on p. 31.

all occupied territories supposed to be shot or only the local ones? And were they to be shot because they were Jews or for other reasons?

Roman Shahriari mentions it in the following context:

"Nachdem sich Himmler am 31. Juli in Baranowicze mit von dem Bach-Zelewski getroffen hatte, mit dem er auch über die Pripjetaktion sprach, wurde am 1. August vom SS-Kavallerieregiment 2 ein Funkspruch abgesetzt: 'Ausdrücklicher Befehl des RFSS. Sämtliche Juden müssen erschossen werden. Judenweiber in die Sümpfe treiben.'"

"After Himmler in Baranowicze on 31 July had met von dem Bach-Zelewski, with whom he discussed also the Pripyat action, a radio message was sent on 1 August by the SS Cavalry Regiment 2: 'Specific order of the RFSS. All Jews must be shot. Jewish women [Weiber, pejorative] to be driven into the marshes.'"

The order was interpreted in a different way. While the "Commander of the 'Cavalry Division' of Regiment 1, Gustav Lombard [*Kommandeur der 'Reitenden Abteilung' des Regimentes 1, Gustav Lombard*]," intended it in the sense that also women were supposed to be shot, the "Commander of Regiment 2, Franz Magill [*Kommandeur des Regimentes 2, Franz Magill*]," interpreted it literally:³⁹⁸

"Eine gute Woche später meldete Magill: 'Jüdische Plünderer wurden erschossen. Nur wenige Handwerker, welche in Reparaturwerkstätten der Wehrmacht beschäftigt waren, wurden zurückgelassen. Weiber und Kinder in die Sümpfe zu treiben, hatte nicht den Erfolg, den er haben sollte, denn die Sümpfe waren nicht so tief, dass ein Einsinken erfolgen konnte. Nach einer Tiefe von 1 Meter kam man in den meisten Fällen auf festen Boden (wahrscheinlich Sand), sodass ein Versinken nicht möglich war.'"

"One good week later Magill reported: 'Jewish looters have been shot. Only a few craftsmen employed in the repair workshops of the Wehrmacht were left behind. Driving women and children into the marshes did not bear the success it was supposed to achieve, because the marshes were not so deep that a sinking would occur. At a depth of 1 meter in most cases solid ground (probably sand) was reached, so that a sinking was not possible.'"

The whole story is completely implausible. First of all the alleged Himmler order did not include children, and therefore its *literal* enforcement would have excluded them from the killing. Secondly, can anyone seriously believe that Himmler would have ordered a similar nonsense? The drowning of thousands of persons would have been an enormous task, let alone to bring them back ashore and to bury the

³⁹⁸ R. Shahriari, *Das "Unternehmen Barbarossa" und die Genesis der "Endlösung der Judenfrage."* Examensarbeit. Grin Verlag, 2005, pp. 82-83

corpses. Thirdly, the report limits itself to state that women and children could not be drowned in the swamps because the water level was too shallow, with no mention of their fate. It is therefore probable that the document was at least tampered with.

[20] Immediately after Harrison writes:

"In the Baltic region, Stahlecker wrote a draft on August 6, 1941, that rejected Lohse's ghettoization proposals of July 27 and proposed instead that policy should focus on 'the radical possibilities for dealing with the Jewish Problem' that had 'emerged for the first time in the Ostland.' He referred to 'general orders from above that cannot be discussed in writing,' and stated that, unlike in the GG, 'Perspectives derived from the need to use the Jews for labour will simply not be relevant for the most part in the Ostland.' Stahlecker was silent on the fate of non-working Jews, but stated that the small number of working Jews would be subject to a 'ruthless exploitation' that would produce 'a significant easing of the later transportation of Jews.' This could only mean that non-working Jews were already to be killed immediately whilst working Jews were to be decimated by forced labour to leave only a rump that would have to be resettled later." (pp. 99f.)

Here the bad faith of Harrison, who omits a fundamental element which gives to the text the opposite meaning of the one claimed by him, can be demonstrated with the complete text:³⁹⁹

"A the end of his response Stahlecker summarized the 'advantages' of his approach: 'an almost 100 per cent immediate cleansing of the whole of the Eastland of Jews, preventing Jews from multiplying, possibilities for the most ruthless exploitation of Jewish labour, a significant easing of the later transportation of Jews into a Jewish reservation outside of Europe.'" (Emph. added)

The underlined segment is in full agreement with the goal of the NS policy towards the Jews as I laid it out, and for this reason Harrison omitted it.

[21] Our "plagiarist blogger" continues:

"Meanwhile, an OKW file document revealed the first intimations that gassing was an option being considered in the Ostland." (p. 100)

The source is:

"Otto Dov Kulka und Eberhard Jäckel (eds.), Die Juden in den geheimen Stimmungsberichten 1933-1945. Düsseldorf, 2004, p. 454, citing Dok. 563, Reisebericht des Ia des Wehrwirtschafts- und Rüstungsamts des OKW über seinen Besuch im Abschnitt der Wirtschaftsinspektion Nord, 11.8.41. Originally cited by Götz Aly, 'Endlösung.' Völkerverschiebung und der

³⁹⁹ P. Longenrich, *Holocaust. The Nazi persecution and Murder of the Jews*, op. cit., p. 233

Mord an den europäischen Juden, *Frankfurt am Main: Fischer, 1995, p. 333.*”

Here is the relevant passage of the document in question.⁴⁰⁰

“Die Judenfrage war in Riga noch kaum irgendwie angefaßt. Die Juden tragen einen gelben Stern zur Kennzeichnung und werden zu Aufräumungs- und Straßenarbeiten usw. eingesetzt. In Libau dagegen sind schon mehrere tausend Juden ‘liquidiert’ worden, teils durch die deutschen Behörden, zum großen Teil aber durch die Letten, von denen den Juden vorgeworfen wird, dass sie während der Russenzeit auf Kosten der Letten mit den Bolschewisten paktiert haben. Jüdische Frauen wurden bisher nicht erschossen. Man sprach davon, dass sie später durch Vergasung beseitigt werden sollen.”

“The Jewish question in Riga has hardly been touched in any way. The Jews bear a yellow star for identification and they are deployed to clearing works, to road building works, etc. In contrast to that, several thousand Jews were already ‘liquidated’ in Libau, partly by the German authorities, but for the biggest part by the Latvians who accuse the Jews that they were in agreement with the Bolsheviks during the Russian period at the expense of the Latvians. So far Jewish women have not yet been shot. It was talked that they shall be eliminated later through gassing.”

The reference to “gassing” is generic and cannot be traced back to a precise context: who had to perform the gassing and where, how, when, with which gas and according to the order of whom was the gassing supposed to be performed? And from whom did this information come? From high SS officers, or was it simple hearsay?

And where is the context? In fact, it predates by more than two months the only alleged reference to NS intentions of gassings Jews at Riga – Wetzel’s letter of 25 October 1941, to which I will return in points 49-51. In it, however, the alleged gassing is said to have been scheduled for Jews unable to work, whereas in the above document it was instead intended only for women. What is the relationship between the two documents?

If no answer to these questions can be provided, then this reference does not have any historiographic value vis-à-vis Nazi decision-making.

I will deal with the Jäger report, evoked on p. 100 by Harrison, in our future study about the *Einsatzgruppen*. Here I merely point out that Harrison’s reference, “Jäger report of EK 3, 1.12.41, RGVA 500-1-25, p. 115” (footnote 39 on p. 100) is wrong, because the precise reference is “RGVA 500-1-25/1” and the page number 115, corresponding to

⁴⁰⁰ D. Pohl, H. Weber, *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden...*, op. cit. Dok. 56, p. 240.

Blatt 7 of the document, does not contain any shooting statistics, whereas Harrison quotes it in relation to “a sharp increase in the number of Jews being shot and the inclusion of large numbers of Jewish women and children.” (p. 100)

The other quotations of the Jäger report (footnote 61 on p. 103, 77 on p. 107 and 169 on p. 126) are always without any reference to the page number. Footnote 169 on p. 126 refers to the alleged shooting of various transports of German Jews to Fort IX at Kaunas which is found on p. 113bis of the document. On pp. 257f. there is instead a quotation about the “*Arbeitsjuden*” (labor Jews) taken from page 115, the one indicated by Harrison in relation to the shootings!

5.4. “Decimation by Labour”

[22] Moving on, Harrison introduces another topic:

“Stahlecker’s view of decimation by labour was shared by Einsatzgruppen C leader Otto Rasch. In August, Rasch advocated the use of Jews in the Pripet marches. [41]. On September 17, Rasch [42] suggested that an “extensive labour utilization” should be used to achieve a “gradual liquidation of the Jews.” [43].” (p. 100)

The sources indicated by him are as follows (p. 100):

Footnote 41: “EM 52, 14.8.41,” i.e. *Ereignismeldung* (event report) no. 52, which says:⁴⁰¹

“Die überzähligen jüdischen Massen können nämlich zur Kultivierung der großen Pripjetsümpfe sowie der Sümpfe am nördlichen Dnjepr sowie an der Wolga ausgezeichnet verwendet und verbraucht werden.”

“Because the surplus Jewish masses can be expended and put to excellent use particularly in the cultivation of the great Pripjet marshes and the marshes on the northern Dnieper as well as on the Volga.”

The text does not contain any remark about a “decimation by labour.” The references given in footnote 42 will be dissected later. Footnote 43: “EM 86, 17.9.41.” Exactly the same text can be found at the websites of the Jewish Virtual Library⁴⁰² and of Nizkor.⁴⁰³ Here is the relative passage.⁴⁰⁴

“In der westlichen und mittleren Ukraine ist das Judentum nahezu

⁴⁰¹ K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), *“Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941.” Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, p. 290.

⁴⁰² Operational Situation Report USSR No. 86 (September 17, 1941), in: www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/sitrep86.html

⁴⁰³ www.nizkor.org/hweb/orgs/german/einsatzgruppen/osr/osr-086.html

⁴⁰⁴ K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), *“Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941.” Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, p. 479.

identisch mit der städtischen Arbeiter- Handwerker- und Händlerschicht. Wird auf die jüdische Arbeitskraft in vollem Umfange verzichtet, so ist ein wirtschaftlicher Wiederaufbau der ukrainischen sowie der Ausbau der städtischen Verwaltungszentren fast unmöglich. Es gibt nur die eine Möglichkeit, die die deutsche Verwaltung im Generalgouvernement lange Zeit verkannt hat: Lösung der Judenfrage durch umfassenden Arbeitseinsatz der Juden. Das würde eine allmähliche Liquidierung des Judentums zur Folge haben: eine Entwicklung, die den wirtschaftlichen Gegebenheiten des Landes entspricht."

"In western and central Ukraine, Jewry is nearly identical with the urban stratum of workers, craftsmen and merchants. An economic reconstruction of the Ukrainian administrative centers as well as the development of the city administrative centers will be nearly impossible, if one were to abstain totally from using the Jewish work force. There is only one possibility, which the German administration in the General Government has misjudged for a long time: the solution of the Jewish question through widespread labor assignment of the Jews. This would cause a gradual liquidation of Jewry: a development, which is in agreement with the economic conditions of the country."

This was, in fact, a recommendation. EM no. 81 of 12 September displays a completely different perspective. After having noted that in certain areas about 70-90% of the Jewish population has fled, in other areas 100%, the author of the report comments:⁴⁰⁵

"Hierin kann ein indirekter Erfolg der Arbeit der Sicherheitspolizei erblickt werden, denn die kostenlose Abschiebung von Hunderttausenden von Juden – dem Vernehmen nach in den meisten Fällen über den Ural hinüber – stellt einen beträchtlichen Beitrag zur Lösung der Judenfrage in Europa dar."

"Herein an indirect success of the effort of the Security Police can be seen, because the free [self-]deportation of hundreds of thousands of Jews – reportedly in most cases beyond the Urals – constitutes an appreciable contribution to the solution of the Jewish question in Europe."

Harrison lists then various massacres with which, as I have already mentioned, we will busy ourselves in our study about the *Einsatzgruppen*. The series starts as follows:

"In August, 23,600 Jews, many of whom had been expelled from Hungary, were killed at Kamenets-Podolsky. Their fate was sealed in a meeting headed by the Quartermaster-General Wagner and the Chief of Military Administration, Schmidt von Altenstadt." (p. 100)

In the relative footnote Harrison refers to this source: "Vermerk über

⁴⁰⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 452

die im OKH stattgefundene Besprechung wegen Übernahme eines Teils der Ukraine in Zivilverwaltung am 27.8.1941 in Berlin, 197-PS" (footnote 44). But this document does not justify the statement of Harrison, because it says:⁴⁰⁶

"Near Kamenez-Podolsk, the Hungarians have pushed about 11,000 Jews over the border. In the negotiations up to the present it has not been possible to arrive at any measures for the return of these Jews. The higher SS and Police leader (SS-Obergruppenführer Jeckeln) hopes, however, to have completed the liquidation of these Jews by the 1.9.1941."

The heading of document PS-197, in German, is no doubt plagiarized, probably from an article of Andrej Angrick available on the net, who likewise mentions the number of 23,600 killed,⁴⁰⁷ which comes from EM no. 80 of 11 September 1941.⁴⁰⁸ EM no. 67 of 29 August 1941 explains the previous events of the occurrence:⁴⁰⁹

"Rumänen hatten Tausende ausgesuchte, nicht arbeitsfähige Gebrechliche und Kinder aus Bessarabien und Bukowina in deutsches Interessengebiet getrieben. Insgesamt bei Swaniza-Mogilew-Podolsk und Jampol etwa 27500 in rumänisches Gebiet zurückgetrieben und 1265, zum Teil jüngere, erschossen."

"Romanians drove thousands of selected infirm persons unable to work and children from Bessarabia and from the Bukovina into German interest territory. In total near Swaniza-Mogilew-Podolsk and Yampol about 27500 [were] driven back into Romanian territory and 1265, partly younger, shot."

The reference in footnote 44 – "cf. Klaus-Michel Mallmann, 'Der qualitative Sprung im Vernichtungsprozess. Das Massaker von Kamenez-Podolsk Ende August 1941,' Jahrbuch für Antisemitismusforschung 10, 2001, pp.237-64" – is moreover an example of plagiarism, in this case taken from Longerich.⁴¹⁰

In relation to the Zhitomir shooting, Harrison reports this sentence:

⁴⁰⁶ PS-197. NCA, vol. III, p. 211.

⁴⁰⁷ A. Angrick, *The Escalation of German-Rumanian Anti-Jewish Policy after the Attack on the Soviet Union, June 22, 1941*. SHOAH Resource Center, www1.yadvashem.org/odot_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%203208.pdf. Footnote 65 on p. 23 and 66 on p. 24.

⁴⁰⁸ Klaus-Michael Mallmann, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941."* *Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, p. 444.

⁴⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 378.

⁴¹⁰ P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi persecution and Murder of the Jews, op. cit.*, footnote 51 on p. 512: "Klaus-Michael Mallmann, 'Der qualitative Sprung im Vernichtungsprozess. Das Massaker von Kamenez-Podolsk Ende August 1941,' *Jahrbuch für Antisemitismusforschung* (JA) 10 (2001), 237-64." In footnote 50 the author quotes the document PS-197.

"The women were allowed to hold their children in their arms" (p. 100). Is this a quote from a document? Or is it a statement? Harrison does not say it; he limits himself to report the sentence without any explanation. His source informs us that it is a simple trial statement of Heinrich Huhn, a subunit leader of SK 4a, given on the date of 13 March 1966.⁴¹¹

[23] On p. 101 Harrison writes:

"On September 3, Gewecke noted the need 'to liquidate all Jews' across the 'Schaulen' [Siauliai] region."

As a reference, he adduces: "Gewecke, Jewish Concerns in Schaulen, 3.9.41, 3661-PS" (footnote 47 on p. 101). In his frantic looting of others' sources, Harrison evidently got confused. The document in question is a short letter of Hans Gewecke, the *Gebietskommissar* (regional commissary) in Schaulen, but it concerns only the impounded Jewish assets and does not contain any reference to the necessity "to liquidate all Jews."⁴¹²

[24] Immediately after Harrison adds:

"Postwar testimony indicates they were killed as 'useless eaters,' the same formulation earlier used to justify killing T4 patients. The language was repeated by Erren in Slonim, Belorussia, when 7,000 Jews were shot: 'The action carried out by the SD on 13 November rid me of unnecessary mouths to feed.'" (p. 101)

Such "postwar testimony" has value only for Harrison. As for the second quotation, Harrison indicates this source: "Status report, RC Slonim, 25.1.42, in Anklageschrift Erren et al., StA Hamburg 141 Js 173/61, p. 50" (footnote 49 on p. 101). This is no doubt another plagiarism. He posted the quotation in question on the Holocaust Controversies blog on 25 April 2009,⁴¹³ giving at that time as his source the website Jewish Virtual Library, where in fact an excerpt of the "Situation Report of Gebietskommissar [sic] Gerhard Erren (January 25, 1942)"⁴¹⁴ appears containing the sentence quoted by him.

The source is the volume "*The Good Old Days*."⁴¹⁵ About the "ac-

⁴¹¹ Wendy Lower, "The 'reibungslose' Holocaust? The German Military and Civilian Implementation of the 'Final Solution' in Ukraine, 1941-1944," in: Gerald D. Feldman, Wolfgang Seibel (eds.), *Networks of Nazi Persecution. Bureaucracy, Business and the Organization of the Holocaust*, Berghahn Books, 2005, footnote 38 on p. 254.

⁴¹² PS-3661. IMT, vol. XXXII, pp. 434-435.

⁴¹³ Jonathan Harrison, "Extermination Planning and Forced Labour Needs,"

<http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2009/04/extermiation-planning-and-forced.html>

⁴¹⁴ www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/Erren.html

⁴¹⁵ Ernst Klee, Willi Dressen, Volker Riess (eds.), "*The Good Old Days*." *The Holocaust as Seen by Its Perpetrators and Bystanders*. The Free Press, 1991, "From the situation report of Gebietskommissar Gerhard Erren, 25 January 1942," p. 179.

tion" in Slonim 13 November 1941 documents have nothing to tell. The editors of *Die "Ereignismeldungen UdSSR" 1941* only briefly mention it in a footnote, referring to Krausnick and Wilhelm's study on the *Einsatzgruppen*,⁴¹⁶ while these two authors refer to the Erren report.⁴¹⁷ It follows that we are dealing here with a unique case, not confirmed by any other documentary source and thus senseless to take as a model for a general policy.

[25] Harrison next writes:

"Extermination was also mandated by the assumption, expressed for example by von Bechtolsheim, that 'without a single exception, Jews and partisans are an identical concept.' This statement, with its use of 'concept,' demonstrates that the Jew-partisan linkage was established in the minds of the Wehrmacht leaders before they invaded the USSR, but it was also intensified into more systematic killing actions as the war proceeded." (p. 101)

In the corresponding footnote (no. 50 on p. 101) Harrison refers to the following source: "Jürgen Förster, 'The Wehrmacht and the War of Extermination against the Soviet Union,' *Yad Vashem Studies* 14, 1981, pp. 7-33, citing Kommandant in Weissruthenien, Situation Report of February 1-15, 1942, BA- MA WK VII/527 RH 53 – 7/v. 206 RH 26-707/v. 1."

I give below the relative passage from the source indicated by him.⁴¹⁸

"Concerning Jews and Poles, further to the previous situation reports it should be added that they work hand-in-hand with and assist Communism and partisan organizations in every conceivable way. Hence, without a single exception, Jews and partisans are an identical concept."

Since the passage is taken from a February 1942 report, it does not make sense to claim that the equation Jews = partisans had been established already before the invasion of the Soviet Union.

[26] In this context Harrison adds:

"Moreover, Bechtolsheim's order that Jews had to 'vanish from the flat land and the Gypsies too have to be exterminated' was issued before there was any partisan threat in Belorussia." (p. 101)

Harrison adduces the following source (footnote 51 on p. 101):

⁴¹⁶ K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit., p. 847.*

⁴¹⁷ Helmut Krausnick, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942.* Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1981, p. 600.

⁴¹⁸ Jürgen Förster, "The Wehrmacht and the War of Extermination against the Soviet Union", in: *Yad Vashem Studies* 14, 1981 p. 31.

"Kommandant in Weissruthenien Ia, Befehl Nr. 24, 24.11.41, gez. v. Bechtolsheim, NARB 378-1-698, p. 32; cf. Browning, Origins, p. 289."

Apparently he does not know the text of the original German text, since he limits himself to refer to the single passage quoted by Browning.⁴¹⁹

"According to Bechtolsheim, Jews had to 'vanish from the flat land and the Gypsies too have to be exterminated.'"

Browning's source in turn provides the original text of the passage:⁴²⁰

"Wie in vorstehenden Befehlen angeordnet, müssen die Juden vom flachen Lande verschwinden und auch Zigeuner vernichtet werden."

"As ordered in the above instructions, the Jews have to disappear from the countryside and the Gypsies too have to be annihilated."

The following comment of Harrison confirms that he knows of the document in question only the short passage quoted by Browning:

"Moreover, Bechtolsheim's order that Jews had to 'vanish from the flat land and the Gypsies too have to be exterminated' was issued before there was any partisan threat in Belorussia. Indeed, the fact that Gypsies also had to be exterminated shows that Bechtolsheim was using military prerogatives to carry out extermination of groups he defined by race." (p. 101)

The immediately following sentence says in fact:⁴²⁰

"Die Durchführung größerer Judenaktionen ist nicht Aufgabe der Einheiten der Division. Sie werden durch die Zivil- oder Polizeibehörde durchgeführt, gegebenenfalls durch den Kommandanten in Weißruthenien angeordnet, wenn ihm dazu besondere Einheiten zur Verfügung stehen oder aus Sicherheitsgründen und bei Kollektivmaßnahmen."

"The implementation of larger Jewish operations is not a task for the units of the Division. They are carried out by the civilian or the police authorities, where appropriate they are ordered through the Commander of White Ruthenia, if special units are at his disposal or for security reasons and during collective measures."

Browning informs us that General Gustav Freiherr von Bechtolsheim was "the commander of the 707th Infantry Division deployed in the Generalkommissariat Weissruthenien,"⁴²¹ and therefore the document disproves the interpretation of Harrison; the alleged extermination order did not come from von Bechtolsheim and its handling was not his competence.

⁴¹⁹ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 289.

⁴²⁰ Auszug aus dem Befehl Nr. 24 des Kommandanten in Weißruthenien (v. Bechtolsheim) vom 24. November 1941 u. a. betr. "Juden und Zigeuner," in: Wolfgang Benz, Konrad Kwiet, Jürgen Matthäus, *Einsatz im "Reichskommissariat Ostland."* Metropol, Berlin, 1998, p. 78.

⁴²¹ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 288.

For what concerns the document, the fact that the Jews should “disappear from the flat land” does not mean that they would have to be killed; the term “flat land” (“*flaches Land*”) refers in fact to the rural areas in juxtaposition to the urban areas. This clearly results from the letter of Stahlecker of 6 August 1941.⁴²²

“Der Entwurf sieht als hauptsächlichste und einschneidende Maßnahme die Säuberung des flachen Landes von den Juden vor. Andererseits soll den Juden der Aufenthalt in Ortschaften, die wirtschaftlich, militärisch oder ideell von Bedeutung oder Bade- oder Kurorte sind, verboten werden. Demnach würde für die Juden nur die Geringe Zahl von Klein- und Mittelstädten als künftiger Wohnraum übrigbleiben. [...]

Der Entwurf sieht eine Umsiedlung vom flachen Land in die Städte vor.”

“The draft sees as the most principal, drastic measure the cleansing of the countryside from Jews. On the other hand, Jews are to be forbidden to reside in localities that are of economic, military or ideological importance, as well as bathing resorts and spa towns. Accordingly only a small number of small or medium-sized towns would remain as future living space for the Jews. [...]

The draft foresees a resettlement from the countryside to the towns.”

This meaning appears explicitly also in the document PS-1138, where the expression “The flat land is to be cleansed from Jews” (“*Das flache Land ist von Juden zu säubern*”) means that the Jews were supposed to be confined to ghettos (see chapter 8, point 7).

On 6 January 2012 “Little Grey Rabbit” wrote on the Axis History Forum:⁴²³

*“It is, as I have suggested before, in my view a major weakness is that the HC team appear not to have consulted the documents they quote neither in their entirety, nor in their file context, nor in their original language. They appear to have simply lifted this reference from Christopher Browning’s *The Origin of the Final Solution* page 289 (where the identical mis-translation appears) and picked up the file reference from his footnotes to awe the rubes.*

At least Christopher Browning does later provide some context that helps us understand this quote, on page 290: ‘Where smaller or larger groups of Jews are encountered on the flat land,’ Bechtolsheim added, ‘we can dispose of them either on our own or concentrate them into designated ghettos in larger places where they will be handed over to the civil administration or the SD:’”

⁴²² Bert Hoppe, Hiltrun Glass (eds.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung...*, op. cit., pp. 512f.

⁴²³ <http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?p=1662247#p1662247>

Nick Terry promptly responded:⁴²⁴

“Where we have cited documents from another author, we have written e.g. Jürgen Förster, ‘The Wehrmacht and the War of Extermination against the Soviet Union,’ Yad Vashem Studies 14, 1981, pp. 7-33, citing Kommandant in Weissruthenien, Situation Report of February 1-15, 1942, BA-MA WK VII/527 RH 53 – 7/v. 206 RH 26-707/v. 1.

Where we have seen the documents ourselves, but it is already known in the literature, we have written Kommandant in Weissruthenien Ia, Befehl Nr. 24, 24.11.41, gez. v. Bechtolsheim, NARB 378-1-698, p. 32; cf. Browning, Origins, p. 289.

There are a very few places where this presentation has become garbled; one example is the Erren report cited on the same page (and this will be corrected in version 2).”

Someone who *really* examines a German document would translate it himself and not rely to the translation of others for a simple line of the text. This is the exact opposite of what Harrison did: He took the sentence “vanish from the flat land and the Gypsies too have to be exterminated” from the book by Browning mentioned above, as well as the archival reference: “Kommandant in Weissruthenien Abt. Ia, order no. 24, November 24, 1941, USHMMA RG 53.002m, reel 2 (CSA Minsk 378-1-698, fol. 32).”⁴²⁵ But even granting that Terry would have told the truth, the issue would be no less serious: Harrison would have relied on the translation – and not even an impeccable one – of others for a single line of a document of which he allegedly had the original text at hand. The first is the method of braggarts, the second is the method of incompetents.

Footnote 52 on p. 101 – “Kommandant in Belorussia, 8.10.41 and 16.10.41, NARB 378-1-698; cf. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, pp. 612-13.” – is likewise taken from Browning, who indicates this source: “Reports by Kommandant in Weissruthenien Abt. Ia, October 10 and 16, 1941, USHMMA RG 53.002m, reel 2 (CSA Minsk 378-1-698, fols. 4, 11).”⁴²⁶ Harrison immaturely tried to disguise the plagiarism by writing “Belorussia” instead of “Weissruthenien” (or “Weißruthenien,” as Gerlach correctly writes) and substituting “CSA [=Central State Archive] Minsk” with “NARB” (Natsionalni Archiv Republiki Belarus), the re-

⁴²⁴ <http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?p=1662384#p1662384> The last sentence is a blatant lie, because what Terry presents as an exception is the normal procedure of the “plagiarist bloggers.”

⁴²⁵ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., footnote 250 on p. 507.

⁴²⁶ *Ibid.*, footnote 246 on p. 507.

sult of another plagiarism (see point 109).

Finally, for what concerns the pretense that von Bechtolsheim's order of 24 November 1941 "was issued before there was any partisan threat in Belorussia," in anticipation of more detailed research on the matter I limit myself to pointing out that at least three months earlier *Einsatzgruppe B*, at that time based in Smolensk, dedicated a long report entitled "Battle instructions for partisan groups [*Kampfanweisung für Partisanengruppen*]",⁴²⁷ something which proves that already then the partisans were a real threat in the operational area of *Einsatzgruppe B*, which comprised Belarus and parts of bordering western Russia.

[27] Harrison continues:

"In November, Georg Thomas called for the 'complete extermination of the Jews' in Volhynia (in western Ukraine) on the grounds that Jews were 'without any doubt less valuable as labourers compared with the damage they do as 'germ carriers' of communism.'" (pp. 101-102)

The reference is "EM 133, 14.11.41" (footnote 54 on p. 102), but the quotations are taken, as usual, from Browning.⁴²⁸ The text of the passage reads as follows:⁴²⁹

"Juden: Dass die kommunistischen Umtriebe bei den Juden wärmstens unterstützt werden, braucht nicht besonders betont zu werden. Die unter den obwaltenden Umständen einzige Möglichkeit, dem Treiben der Juden in Wolhynien ein Ende zu machen und damit dem Bolschewismus seinen fruchtbarsten Nährboden zu entziehen, ist die vollständige Ausrottung der Juden, die als Arbeitskräfte fraglos weniger Nutzen bringen, als sie als 'Bakterienträger' des Kommunismus Schaden anrichten."

"Jews: there is no need to especially emphasize that the communist endeavors are warmly supported by the Jews. The only possibility under the current conditions in order to stop the machinations of the Jews in Volhynia and in this way to deprive Bolshevism of its most fertile breeding ground, is the complete annihilation of the Jews, who unquestionably bring less advantages as a workforce than they do harm as 'germ bearers' for Communism."

The extermination was therefore motivated by the fact that the Jews were considered a "breeding ground [*Nährboden*]" and "germ bearers [*Bakterienträger*]" of Bolshevism.

[28] Harrison then proceeds to another "proof":

"On December 18, 1941, Braütigam [sic] told Lohse that 'economic

⁴²⁷ K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), "Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941," *op. cit.*, pp. 359-362. EM; no. 65 of 25 August 1941.

⁴²⁸ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, *op. cit.*, p. 296.

⁴²⁹ K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), "Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941," *op. cit.*, p. 792

considerations' (referred to by Lohse in earlier correspondence of November 15) 'should fundamentally remain unconsidered.' Furthermore, he stated that this had probably been agreed via verbal discussion, thereby confirming that policy was not always being conveyed by written order but instead by mouth. On January 10, 1942, Himmler confirmed to Rosenberg that 'measures to eliminate Jews shall be taken without regard to economic consequences.' (p. 102)

On 31 October 1941 Dr. Georg Leibbrandt, head of the office at the Rosenberg Ministry, sent to Hinrich Lohse, *Reichskommissar für das Ostland*, a letter with the following wording:⁴³⁰

"Von seiten des Reichs- und Sicherheitshauptamtes [sic] wird Beschwerde darüber geführt, daß der Reichskommissar Ostland Judenexekutionen in Libau untersagt habe. Ich ersuche in der betreffenden Angelegenheit um umgehenden Bericht."

"The Reich and Security Central Office [sic, clearly a misrendering of Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA), the Reich Security Main Office] filed a complaint on the fact that the Reich Commissar of the Ostland has prohibited executions of Jews in Libau. I ask for an immediate report on this matter."

On 15 November 1941 Lohse answered:⁴³¹

"Ich habe die wilden Judenexekutionen in Libau untersagt, weil sie in der Art ihrer Durchführung nicht zu verantworten waren. Ich bitte, mich zu unterrichten, ob Ihre Anfrage v. 31.10. als dahingehende Weisung aufzufassen ist, dass alle Juden im Ostland liquidiert werden sollen? Soll dieses ohne Rücksicht auf Alter und Geschlecht und wirtschaftliche Interessen (z.B. der Wehrmacht an Facharbeitern in Rüstungsbetrieben) geschehen? Selbstverständlich ist die Reinigung des Ostlandes von Juden eine vordringliche Aufgabe; ihre Lösung muss aber mit den Notwendigkeiten der Kriegswirtschaft in Einklang gebracht werden. Weder aus den Anordnungen zur Judenfrage in der 'braunen Mappe' noch aus anderen Erlassen konnte ich bisher eine solche Weisung entnehmen." (Emph. added)

"I prohibited the wild executions of Jews in Libau, because in the way they were performed they were irresponsible. I ask to inform me if your request of Oct. 31 is to be understood as a directive to the effect that all the Jews in the Ostland are to be liquidated? Shall this happen without consideration of age and gender and of economic interests (for instance of the Wehrmacht for skilled workers in armament factories)? Of course the clearing of the Ostland from the Jews is a predominant task; its solution, however, has to be conciliated with the necessities of the war economy. Neither from the directives on the Jewish question in the 'brown folder' nor

⁴³⁰ PS-3663. IMT, vol. XXXII, pp. 435-436.

⁴³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 436.

from other directives I could glean such an instruction." (Emph. added)

And this is the answer of Otto Bräutigam, of the Ministry of Rosenberg, dated 18 December:⁴³²

"Betrifft: Judenfrage

Auf das Schreiben vom 15.11.1941

In der Judenfrage dürfte inzwischen durch mündliche Besprechungen Klarheit geschaffen sein. Wirtschaftliche Belange sollen bei der Regelung des Problems grundsätzlich unberücksichtigt bleiben. Im übrigen wird gebeten, auftauchende Fragen unmittelbar mit dem höheren SS -und Polizeiführer zu regeln."

"Regarding: Jewish question

To the written communication of 15.11.1941

In the meantime clarity with regard to the Jewish question might have been achieved through oral discussions. Economic concerns shall generally be disregarded in the course of the regulation of the problem. Other than that, please resolve questions that arise directly with the Higher SS and Police Leader."

To summarize, Lohse basically asked whether "all Jews in the Ostland [*alle Juden im Ostland*]" (i.e. the Baltic countries and western Belarus) were supposed to be killed, which to him was a novelty, because none of the preceding directives had foreseen this possibility, starting with the "brown folder [*braune Mappe*]." Leibbrandt did not state that these directives had been changed, but limited himself to stating that with regard to the solution of the Jewish question, economic interests were not to be taken into consideration. This does not necessarily refer to an extermination, but rather to an exclusion of the Jews from the economic life of the state. At that time the National Socialist policy aimed at the deportation of the Jews from the Reich to RK Ostland. On 9 November Leibbrandt sent to Lohse a telegram which stated:⁴³³

"Bezüglich Judentransporte in das Ostland. Genaues Schreiben unterwegs. Juden kommen weiter nach Osten. Lager in Riga und Minsk nur vorläufige Massnahme daher hier keine Bedenken."

"Regarding Jewish transports to the Ostland. Exact written communication on its way. Jews will be moved further east. Camps in Riga and Minsk only temporary measure, hence no objections here."

On the other hand the "green folder [*grüne Mappe*]," in the section "Guidelines for the handling of the Jewish question [*Richtlinien für die Behandlung der Judenfrage*]" of September 1942, gave exactly the opposite instructions with regards to the issue of the Jewish question and

⁴³² PS-3666, p. 437.

⁴³³ GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 54. The telegram is written with capital letters without the umlauts.

the war economy.⁴³⁴

"Bei der durch den Krieg bedingten Vordringlichkeit der wirtschaftlichen Aufgaben im Osten ist bei allen Maßnahmen gegen die Juden darauf zu achten, daß wirtschaftliche Belange nicht wesentlich geschädigt werden."

"Regarding the urgency of the economic tasks in the East caused by the war it has to be made sure that, with all measures against the Jews, economic concerns will not be considerably harmed."

Harrison's final statement, which confers a criminal semblance to the above mentioned measures, remains to be examined:

"On January 10, 1942, Himmler confirmed to Rosenberg that 'measures to eliminate Jews shall be taken without regard to economic consequences.'"

The source is: "Himmler an Rosenberg, 10.1.42, NARA T454/154/334; cf. Wendy Lower, *Nazi Empire-Building and the Holocaust in Ukraine*. Chapel Hill, 2005, p. 251" (footnote 56 on p. 102).

In a post on the RODOH Forum dated 29 September 2008 (no longer available online), Harrison wrote in this regard:⁴³⁵

"I only have Lower's translation, but I provided the archival ref in my blog so you are free to check it out."

This sentence could serve as the emblem of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" and the mentality of the "plagiarist bloggers." For them the simple quotation from a book of a passage taken from a document constitutes "proof." They do not ask themselves if the document really exists, if the archival reference is correct, if the translation given in the book is accurate, or if the context confirms or contradicts the interpretation of the author of the book. Incredibly enough they presume that this research should be performed by their readers, not by themselves who purport to quote directly from the document! For what concerns the term "to eliminate" (what is the German verb?), it could also refer to an evacuation.

[29] The following quotation adequately shows the lack of critical sense and the gullibility of the orthodox holocaust historians:

"In Ukraine, killings continued through the winter of 1941-42, as shown by the gassing of Jews with Lorpicrin to clear the Zlatopol ghetto in Nikolayev on the orders of the county commissar." (p. 103)

The reference is:

"Fragment of a situation report from BdO Ukraine (gez. Müller-Brunkhorst), ca. March 1942 (title page missing); TsADAVOV, R-3676-4-

⁴³⁴ EC-347. IMT, vol. XXXVI, p. 350.

⁴³⁵ Previously available at <http://rodohforum.yuku.com/topic/7376#.Tx-ycmWvo1F>

317, p. 71; cf. Dieter Pohl, 'The Murder of Ukraine's Jews under German Military Administration and in the Reich Commissariat Ukraine,' in Ray Brandon and Wendy Lower (eds.) *The Shoah in Ukraine*, Bloomington, 2008, p. 48" (footnote 65, pp. 103-104)

The citation system corresponds to the case evoked by Terry "where we have seen the documents ourselves, but it is already known in the literature." In reality Harrison has never seen the document in question, which is simply taken from the book mentioned by him, this time without even a quotation, despite the remarkable fact that it is supposed to deal explicitly with a homicidal gassing. In the German version of his article, Pohl reports the passage in question as follows:⁴³⁶

"So wurden am 2. Februar 1942 202 Juden aus dem Ghetto Zlatopil auf Anordnung des Gebietskommissars von der Miliz durch Vergasung mit Lorpicrin beseitigt. Die Beseitigung der Juden konnte ohne Störung und ohne groß Aufsehen zu erregen, durchgeführt werden."

"On 2 February 1942 202 Jews from the ghetto Zlatopil were eliminated by the militia on order of the district commissar through gassing with Lorpicrin. The elimination of the Jews could be carried out without disturbance and without causing a big stir."

What is "Lorpicrin"? Pohl did not investigate and Harrison not even in the slightest: the subject is "gassing" and this is more than enough!

Actually, the term does not mean anything, as it is a simple error for "Chlorpikrin" (Trichloronitromethane). This substance was used as a aggressive chemical irritant during the First World War, and later as a disinfectant against nefarious insects, such as weevils, lice, fleas, bugs and as well as against rats. This gas has a relative density of 5.66 compared to air (that of hydrogen cyanide is 0,93) and a boiling point of 112°C.⁴³⁷ It is known, however, that during World War Two Chlorpikrin was *not* part of the most common and therefore most easily obtainable disinfectants, which included Zyklon, T-Gas (a mixture of ethylene oxide and carbon dioxide), Tritox (Trichloroacetonitrile), Ventox (Nitrile), Cartox (a mixture in different proportions of ethylene oxide and carbon dioxide), Nitrile, Calcid (a substance with a high percentage of calcium cya-

⁴³⁶ D. Pohl, "Schauplatz Ukraine. Der Massenmord an Juden im Militärverwaltungsgebiet und im Reichskommissariat 1941-1943," in: Christian Hartmann, Johannes Hürter, Peter Lieb, Dieter Pohl, *Der deutsche Krieg im Osten 1941-1944. Facetten einer Grenzüberschreitung*. Oldenburg Wissenschaftsverlag, München 2009, p. 181.

⁴³⁷ Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931, pp. 418-419 and 540-541; Gerhard Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*. Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge. Neue Folge. Heft 47a. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke in Stuttgart, 1942, pp. 81 and 88.

nide) and cyanogas (a substance with a low percentage of calcium cyanide). All these disinfectants were regularly distributed by the company Degesch.⁴³⁸

Given the above, it has to be explained how a simple “*Gebietskommissar*” (district commissar) was able to obtain Chlorpikrin in a small village in Ukraine, located approx. 80 km North-East of Kirovohrad, near Kiev,⁴³⁹ how he had used it for the alleged “gassing,” since its boiling point is 112°C, and further how the operation could have taken place “without perturbation.” In 1942 the Hygiene Department of the Royal University of Padua performed experiments to test the efficiency of various disinfectants, among them also chlorpikrin, regarding which it observed:⁴⁴⁰

“La cloropicrina peraltro presenta degli inconvenienti: è di difficile maneggio, data la sua azione lacrimogena anche se diluita fortemente (1 : 200.000.000,-) ed è molto tossica. [...] Terminata l’operazione occorre una ventilazione dell’ambiente che si protragga per due o tre giorni, perché l’azione lacrimogena persiste per altrettanto tempo.”

“The chlorpikrin presents some inconvenience: it is difficult to handle because of its lachrymatory effects even if massively diluted (1: 200,000,000), and is very toxic. [...] After finishing the operation, a lengthy ventilation of the room for two or three days is necessary, because the lachrymatory effect persists for that same time.” (emphasis in the original)

The ridiculous “Lorpicrin” story is also referred to by Myers in chapter 4 of the “Manifesto.”

5.5. The “Gas Vans”

[30] The abovementioned “gassing” through “Lorpicrin” leads us to another topic: the alleged “gas vans,” to which Harrison introduces us in the following way:

“Gas vans were used in Simferopol, as confirmed in the trial of Drexel and Kehrer of EK 12a and 12b.” (pp. 103f.)

The corresponding footnote refers to “JuNSV Bd. XL, Nr. 816 StA Muenchen I, Az.119c Ks 6 a-b/70, Bl. 33-35” (footnote 66 on p. 104). The reference appears in the article of Mathias Beer “The Development

⁴³⁸ NI-9098.

⁴³⁹ From Harrison's text (“the Zlatopol ghetto in Nikolayev”) it appears that Zlatopol was the name of a ghetto in the city of Nikolayev (Mykolaïv), which in straight line is located more than 400 km to the South, on the Black Sea, but here we may give him the benefit of doubt that he meant “in the *Generalkommissariat* Nikolayev”, which would be correct.

⁴⁴⁰ Socrate Mondini, *I mezzi di disinfestazione contro le “cimex” nell’ambiente militare*. Tipografia Albarelli-Marchesetti, Verona, 1942, p. 26.

of the Gas Van in the Murdering of the Jews," who in footnote 72 references: "Court-decision on Drexel and Kehrer, StA Muenchen I, Az.119c Ks 6 a-b/70, Bl.33-35 [ZSL, Az.Sammelakte 32]."⁴⁴¹ He added "JuNSV Bd. XL, Nr. 816," that is "Rüter, C. F., et al. (eds.), Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen. Amsterdam 1968ff, 45 volumes," a book mentioned in the bibliography (p. 538), but which is always quoted as "Justiz und NS-Verbrechen" (the first time in footnote 164 on p. 76), and never as "JuNSV," an acronym which remains unexplained and incomprehensible for the reader not well-versed in the matter. Harrison took the related reference from some other source apparently without even understanding the meaning of the acronym "JuNSV." That he did not consult the volume XL of this collection is proven by the fact that he does not indicate the date of the verdict, nor the pages mentioning the "*Gaswagen*" ("gas vans"). From a historiographical point of view, statements made in the 1970s without any documentary evidence to back them up are just plain talk.

On p. 104 Harrison refers to a "group of [German] documents" which were "[d]iscovered by Sergey Romanov" and gives an excerpt from the verdict of a German Court Martial against Unteroffizier Hans Röttgermann, in which it was stated:

"Therefore shootings of Jews, which lately have been a task of SD, are acts of the state, ordered for extermination of these enemies in a certain manner and performed in this manner."

The German text, originally published in a forum post by Terry on 15 September 2010, reads:⁴⁴²

"So sind auch die Erschiessungen von Juden durch den SD letztlich Akte des Staates, der die Austilgung dieser Feinde in einer bestimmten Art und Weise anordnet und ebenso durchfuehren laesst. Fuer diese vom Staat fuer notwendig gefundenen Massnahmen sind eigens Organe eingesetzt. Diese Organe sind in sich wieder straffen Satzungen unterworfen." ~ Feldurteil des Reichskriegsgerichts vom 17.4.1942 gegen den Unteroffizier der Feldgendarmarie Hans Roettgermann."

"Therefore the shootings of Jews by the SD [=Sicherheitsdienst, Security Service] are also in the end acts of the State, which ordered the destruction of these enemies in a certain way and which also allowed for it to

⁴⁴¹ <http://weber.ucsd.edu/~lزامosc/chelm10.htm>. This article is also available online at the sites of the Jewish Virtual Library (<http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsourc/Holocaust/vans.html>) and Nizkor (<http://www.nizkor.org/hweb/camps/chelmno/sonderdruck.html>).

⁴⁴² <http://forums.randi.org/showpost.php?p=6336974&postcount=671>

be undertaken. For these measures deemed necessary by the State dedicated institutions are established. These institutions are themselves subject to tight bylaws. ' ~ Verdict of the Reich Court Martial of 17 April 1942 against Corporal of the Military Police Hans Roettgermann. "

Harrison then refers to a passage of the verdict of another Court Martial against SS-Untersturmführer Max Täubner (this one taken from a book), which says – among other things:

"The Jews have to be exterminated and none of the Jews that were killed is any great loss." (p. 105)

This was part of the National Socialist battle against what was called the Jewish-Bolshevik enemy, as it is attested to by the order of General Erich von Manstein of 20 November 1941:⁴⁴³

"Das Judentum bildet den Mittelsmann zwischen dem Feind im Rücken und den noch kämpfenden Resten der Roten Wehrmacht und der Roten Führung. Es hält stärker als in Europa alle Schlüsselpunkte der politischen Führung und Verwaltung, des Handels und des Handwerkes besetzt und bildet weiter die Zelle für alle Unruhen und möglichen Erhebungen. Das jüdisch-bolschewistische System muss ein für allemal ausgerottet werden. Nie wieder darf es in unseren europäischen Lebensraum eingreifen."

"Jewry constitutes the middleman between the enemy in the back and the still-battling remnants of the Red Army and of the Red leadership. Here more than in Europe it holds all key positions of the political leadership and administration, of the skilled crafts and trades and continues to form the cell for all perturbations and possible uprisings. The Jewish-Bolshevik system has to be eradicated once and for all. It shall never again interfere in our European living space."

[31] Harrison writes further:

"Himmler had advised the tribunal in instructions issued on his behalf by Bender on October 26, 1942 that 'Execution for purely political motives shall result in no punishment, unless this is necessary for maintaining discipline and order.' Himmler thus saw the murder of Jews as political killing justified by the policy of the state, namely the Final Solution." (p. 106)

The original text of the document says:⁴⁴⁴

"Maßgebend für die Frage, ob und welche Bestrafung bei Judenerschießungen ohne Befehl und Befugnis zu erfolgen hat, sind die Beweggründe.

1.) Bei rein politischen Motiven erfolgt keine Bestrafung, es sei denn, daß die Aufrechterhaltung der Ordnung eine solche erfordert. [...]

2.) Bei eigensüchtigen oder sadistischen bzw. sexuellen Motiven erfolgt

⁴⁴³ PS-4064. IMT, vol. XXXIV, p. 130.

⁴⁴⁴ H. Bucheim, M. Broszat, H.-A. Jacobsen, H. Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates, op. cit.*, vol. 1, pp. 279-280.

gerichtliche Ahndung, und zwar gegebenenfalls auch wegen Mordes bzw. Totschlages."

"Relevant to the question of whether and what punishment must be meted out for shootings of Jews without order and authority are the motives.

1.) For pure political motives [of the shootings] no punishment shall be meted out, unless maintaining the order requires it. [...]

2.) For egotistic, sadistic or sexual motives judicial punishment will be meted out, and as the case may be also for murder or for manslaughter."

It can be deduced from this that single shootings did require a specific "order and authority," outside of which killings were allowed only based on certain motivations. This was in effect for the Eastern territories in the battle against "Judeo-Bolshevism," but not for example for the concentration camps, starting with Auschwitz, where a different norm was in force for everybody, including Jews.⁴⁴⁵

"Mir ist bekannt, daß nur der Führer allein über Leben und Tod eines Staatsfeindes entscheidet. Ich darf keinen Staatsgegner (Häftling) körperlich schädigen oder zu Tode bringen. Jede Tötung eines Häftlings in einem Konzentrationslager bedarf der persönlichen Genehmigung des Reichsführer-SS."

"It is known to me that the Führer alone decides about life or death of an enemy of the State. I am not allowed to physically harm any State enemy (inmate) or to cause his death. Every killing of an inmate in a concentration camp requires the personal approval of the Reichsführer-SS."

Therefore the above-mentioned disposition of Himmler had nothing to do with the alleged "Final Solution."

5.6. The "Criticism" against Mattogno

In the section "Evolution of Europe-Wide Final Solution, September – December 1941" Harrison pretends to demonstrate that in order "to promote his thesis, Mattogno has to suppress evidence whilst distorting the meaning of documents that actually prove extermination." (p. 109). I reproduce below his criticism in its entirety to avoid his accusation of ... omissions. Some of his objections reveal utter stupidity, but I will reply to these as well.

[32] *"Mattogno's distortions begin by softening the reality of the plans that preceded the Final Solution. On page 198 of Sobibór, Mattogno claims that the Madagascar Plan formulated by Franz Rademacher proposed for*

⁴⁴⁵ GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 30. Cfr. my study *Auschwitz: Assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genova, 2010, p. 27 and document 3 of the annex.

the Jews an 'autonomous state under German supervision.' He then translates one of Rademacher's lines as, 'Within this territory, the Jews will be given autonomy in other respects: their own mayors, their own police, their own postal and railroad services, etc.' However, he omits the key sentence preceding that line, which transforms the passage in a way that Mattogno has intentionally concealed: 'That part of the island not required for military purposes will be placed under the administration of a German Police Governor, who will be under the administration of the Reichsführer-SS. Apart from this, the Jews will have their own administration in this territory: their own mayors, police, postal and railroad administration, etc.' Rademacher's wording, omitted by Mattogno, clearly shows that the Madagascar reservation would have been an SS enclosure." (p. 109)

This objection is clearly a pretext. It would be valid if I had written that the Jews on Madagascar would have enjoyed full independence and autonomy; instead I specified that they would have constituted an "autonomous state under German supervision." The expression "under German supervision" summarized in fact the passage which I would have omitted: if this state was "under the administration of a German Police Governor, who will be under the administration of the Reichsführer-SS," it is obvious that it was "under German supervision." Stupidity or bad faith? Probably both.

In any case, I am in good company. Just to make an example, the orthodox holocaust historian Eberhard Jäckel speaks about the Madagascar project explaining that it foresaw "the deportation of the European Jews to that island, which shall be placed under German mandate [*la déportation des Juifs européens sur cette île, qui devait être placée sous mandat allemand*]." ⁴⁴⁶

In another text available on the web, I specified that the Madagascar project "was approved by Ribbentrop and transmitted to the RSHA, which had to implement the technical requirements for the Jewish evacuation to the island of Madagascar and to keep the evacuated Jews under surveillance [*fu approvato da Ribbentrop e trasmesso al RSHA, che doveva eseguire i preparativi tecnici per l'evacuazione ebraica nell'isola di Madagascar e sorvegliare gli Ebrei evacuati*]." ⁴⁴⁷ It is therefore clear from my writings that the control was entrusted to the SS.

[33] "Mattogno also omits Rademacher's insistence that the Jews would be hostages: 'Moreover, the Jews will remain in German hands as a

⁴⁴⁶ E. Jäckel, "L'élimation des Juifs dans le programme de Hitler," in: Colloque de l'École des Hautes Études en sciences sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, op. cit., p. 111.

⁴⁴⁷ Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti, op. cit., p. 7.

pledge for the future good behaviour of the members of their race in America.' Mattogno's 'an autonomous state' is directly contradicted by Rademacher's insistence that 'our German sense of responsibility towards the world forbids us to make the gift of a sovereign state to a race which has had no independent state for thousands of years.' Mattogno also omits Rademacher's rejection, in an earlier document, of the idea of sending Jews to Palestine, because of the 'danger of a second Rome!,' even though this phrase was quoted by fellow denier David Irving in Hitler's War." (pp. 109f.)

This objection is even more specious than the previous. It assumes that I have stated that the National Socialists would have allowed the establishment on Madagascar of a "sovereign" and "independent" state, while in fact I stated that this state would have been "under German supervision." Being under the custody of the Germans, the Jews were obviously also their hostages, but this has nothing to do with my quotation: the Madagascar plan demonstrates that the National Socialists at that time did not pursue an extermination policy against the Jews, but a policy of evacuation/deportation/resettlement.

[34] *"When Mattogno discusses the end of the Madagascar Plan, in Treblinka (p.186) he claims it was 'temporarily shelved' in September 1941; Sobibór (p. 209) gives February 10, 1942 as the official date when the plan was cancelled. However, this fact undermines Graf's reliance on Goebbels' March 7, 1942 diary entry where he references deportations to Madagascar: 'Being one of the leading figures of the Third Reich, Dr. Goebbels would of course have known about such an extermination policy, so how do the 'holocaust' historians explain the fact that he spoke of the concentration of the Jews in the East and advocated assigning them Madagascar (or another island) as late as on 7 March 1942?'" (p. 110)*

If I comprehend correctly, the contradiction is said to lie in the fact that Goebbels mentioned the Madagascar plan on 7 March 1942, after it had been officially shelved. If that is so, the contradiction does not exist. Goebbels's diary entry of 7 March 1942 says in fact:⁴⁴⁸

"Die Judenfrage muß jetzt im gesamt europäischen Rahmen gelöst werden. Es gibt in Europa noch über 11 Millionen Juden. Sie müssen später einmal zuerst im Osten konzentriert werden. Eventuell kann man ihnen nach dem Kriege eine Insel, etwa Madagaskar, zuweisen."

"The Jewish question has to be solved now in a framework for the whole of Europe. There are still more than 11 million Jews in Europe. Later they must be at first concentrated in the East. Maybe after the war an island, like Madagascar, can be assigned for them."

⁴⁴⁸ See below, point 75.

This diary entry was about the Wannsee conference (the figure of 11 million Jews being present at that time in Europe is an exaggeration taken from the statistic appearing in the pertinent protocol).⁴⁴⁹ Goebbels, as shown by the quoted text, did not know anything about a plan of Jewish extermination. The Madagascar plan was only an option for the period "after the war."

[35] *"Mattogno also ignores the fact that the Madagascar Plan evolved at the same time as written exchanges between Wetzel and Himmler on racial policy. Mattogno cites selectively from this documentation in Sobibór, in a lame attempt to neutralize it, but ignores its implications for the decimatory nature of 'resettlement.'"* (p. 110)

In my exposition I examined the central direction of the National Socialist policy towards the Jews in order to underline that it was not a policy of deliberate extermination. For what concerns the "decimatory nature of 'resettlement,'" one finds that, rather than the outcome of precise intentions, they were the result of despicable negligence, as in the following case.

[36] *"On November 25, 1939, Wetzel and Hecht stated that 'We are indifferent to the hygienic fate of the Jews. Also for the Jews the basic principle is valid that their propagation must be curtailed in every possible way.'"* (p. 110)

This is true, and I also underlined it in the article "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau camp," in which I dedicated more space to the document in question, writing:⁴⁵⁰

"This is followed by other restrictions, relating to newspapers, names, agricultural properties, and measures to avoid population increase, such as abortion."

This does not mean that the preceding words are in opposition to a policy of decimation:⁴⁵¹

"To render the Jews apt for emigration, it will be advisable to provide them with better educational instruction at any rate. The Jewish political associations must be prohibited, just like the Polish ones. By contrast, the Jewish cultural associations must be tolerated a little more easily than the Polish ones. We certainly need to leave the Jews a freer hand in this regard than the Poles, since the Jews do not have a real political strength, like the Poles have their ideology of Greater Poland. But that the well-known essence of Judaism is its tendency towards business and political and eco-

⁴⁴⁹ NG-2586-G, p. 6

⁴⁵⁰ In: *Inconvenient History*,
www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_2/origins_and_functions_of_birkenau.php

⁴⁵¹ *Ibid.* PS-660.

conomic enterprise must naturally be kept in mind at all times. The Yiddish language may be permitted in everyday life. On the other hand, it is impossible [to permit] the written Jewish language in official relations."

[37] *"This clearly converges with developments in 1940 ignored by Mattogno such as Brack's proposals for sterilization by X-ray and Hitler's authorization of forced abortions."* (pp. 110-111)

The reference relative to sterilization is "Brack an Himmler, 28.3.41, NO-203" (footnote 95 on p. 111). The document in question is a "*Bericht über die Versuche betr. Röntgenkastration*" (Report on the experiments regarding castration with X-rays) which has nothing to do with Jewish policy (the Jews are not even mentioned), but clearly refers to National Socialist eugenics. As for the "forced abortions" Harrison does not give any reference, giving this away as an invention of his own. The "*Gesetz zur Verhütung erbkranken Nachwuchses*" (Law for the prevention of genetic ill procreation) of 14 July 1933 foresaw optional abortions like in the eugenics program.⁴⁵²

"Wer erbkrank ist, kann durch chirurgischen Eingriff unfruchtbar gemacht (sterilisiert) werden, wenn nach den Erfahrungen der ärztlichen Wissenschaft mit großer Wahrscheinlichkeit zu erwarten ist, daß seine Nachkommen an schweren körperlichen oder geistigen Erbschäden leiden werden." (Emph. added)

"Who is genetically ill, may be made infertile (sterile) with a surgery, if according to the experiences of the medical science it is to be expected with great probability that his offspring will suffer from severe physical or mental genetic defects." (Emph. added)

On 9 March 1943 the Ministerrat für Reichsverteidigung released "with law enforcement" a "*Verordnung zum Schutz von Ehe, Familie und Mutterschaft*" (Decree for the protection of marriage, family and maternity) which, in its article II, expressly prohibited abortion.⁴⁵³

[38] *"In May 1940, Himmler said that:*

'...I hope that the concept of Jews will be completely extinguished through the possibility of large-scale emigration of all Jews to Africa or some other colony. It must also be possible, in a somewhat longer period of time, to let the national concept of Ukrainians, Gorals and Lemkos [Lemkos] disappear in our territory. Whatever is said concerning these splinter peoples applies on a correspondingly larger scale to the Poles.'

'... Cruel and tragic as every individual case may be, this method is the mildest and best if, out of inner conviction, we reject the Bolshevist method of physical destruction of a people as un-Germanic and impossible ...'

⁴⁵² Reichsgesetzblatt, Teil I, Berlin, 25 July 1933, Nr. 86, p. 529.

⁴⁵³ Reichsgesetzblatt, Teil I, Berlin, 1943, pp. 140-141.

Himmler was thus proposing, at the very least, a short-term extermination of Jewishness as a cultural identity through emigration to Madagascar. How else would this have been achieved apart from decimation?” (p. 111)

The reference adduced is document NO-1880, which, seemingly unbeknownst to Harrison, appears in an English translation in the *Trials of War Criminals*.⁴⁵⁴ The extract and ellipses, the purported fruits of Harrison’s research, actually originate from Yitṣḥaq Arad *et al.*, but were undoubtedly copied by Harrison from an online article by Stuart D. Stein,⁴⁵⁵ who, unlike Harrison, had the decency to cite Arad *et al.* as his source. The German text reads:⁴⁵⁶

“Den Begriff Juden hoffe ich, durch die Möglichkeit einer großen Auswanderung sämtlicher Juden nach Afrika oder sonst in eine Kolonie völlig auslöschen zu sehen. [...] So grausam und tragisch jeder einzelne Fall sein mag, so ist diese Methode, wenn man die bolschewistische Methode der physischen Ausrottung eines Volkes aus innerer Überzeugung als ungermanisch und unmöglich ablehnt, doch die mildeste und beste.”

Apparently, Harrison is obsessed with “decimation” policy. The significance of the passage is that the “emigration of all Jews”⁴⁵⁷ to Madagascar would obviously have meant their disappearance from Europe, and therefore the proverbial extinction of the *term*. The Madagascar plan, as Harrison knows well, did not foresee any “decimation,” neither physical nor cultural, because the Jews “under the administration of a German police Governor [unter die Verwaltung eines deutschen Polizeigouverneurs],” subordinated to the “administration of the Reichsführers-SS [Verwaltung des Reichsführers-SS],” would have enjoyed “self-administration [Selbstverwaltung],”⁴⁵⁸ therefore full cultural autonomy. Hence this objection is either based on stupidity or on bad faith.

[39] *“Mattogno clings to the latter sentence about how ‘we reject the Bolshevik method of physical destruction of a people as un-Germanic and impossible’ but this assumes that Himmler included Jews in his definition of ‘a people,’ which is clearly very unlikely; both Wetzel and Himmler stressed that Jews were to be treated differently from the other eastern nationalities discussed in these documents.”* (p. 111)

Harrison’s pretense is refuted by the beginning of the document,

⁴⁵⁴ NO-1880. NMT, vol. XIII, pp. 147-150.

⁴⁵⁵ <http://www.ess.uwe.ac.uk/genocide/desttrim.htm>

⁴⁵⁶ “Denkschrift Himmlers über die Behandlung der fremdvölkischen im Osten (Mai 1942),” in: *VfZ*, 5. Jg., 1957, Heft 2, p. 197.

⁴⁵⁷ The project foresaw the deportation of approx. 4 millions of Jews. NG-2586-D.

⁴⁵⁸ NG-2586-B.

which he is obviously ignorant of.⁴⁵⁹

"Bei der Behandlung der Fremdvölkischen im Osten müssen wir daran sehen, soviel wie möglich einzelne Völkerschaften anzuerkennen und zu pflegen, also neben den Polen und Juden, die Ukrainer, die Weißrussen, die Goralen, die Lemken und die Kaschuben."

"When dealing with the alien nationalities in the East, we have to see to it that we recognize and cultivate as many individual ethnic groups as possible, hence besides Poles and Jews also the Ukrainians, Belorussians, Gorals, Lemkos and the Kashubians."

Himmler therefore considered the Jews, too, as a "Völkerschaft" (nation). It is true that according to this document they were to be handled with a different treatment, but surely not worse. For the other populations Himmler foresaw the fractioning and loss of cultural identity, for the Jews emigration without further specification.

[40] *"Even in the unlikely event that Himmler was rejecting the physical extermination of Jews in 1940, it would be the snapshot fallacy to cite this to try and neutralise the 1941-44 paper trail. It is possible but unlikely that Himmler rejected the idea of extermination in May 1940, but utterly ludicrous by June-December 1941."* (p. 111)

If there is a "fallacy," it is in Harrison's reasoning. This document was quoted by me in a chronological exposition of the NS policy towards the Jews, particularly in the framework of emigration policy.⁴⁶⁰ That I had adduced the document to "neutralise" alleged changes of Himmler's mind (yet to be demonstrated) is a "ludicrous" deduction by Harrison.

[41] *"Mattogno's policy chapter in Treblinka (Chapter VI), duplicated in Sobibór (Chapter 7), relies heavily upon a note sent by Zeitschel, an advisor at the German embassy in Paris, for the attention of ambassador Otto Abetz, suggesting that all the Jews in places occupied by the Germans be deported to 'a special territory presumably marked off for them.' Mattogno claims that:*

'Zeitschel's proposal was thus accepted some months later by Hitler himself, who resolved to temporarily shelve the Madagascar Plan and to deport all Jews living in the occupied territories to the east. This decision of the Führer was probably made in September 1941.'

The vagueness of 'probably' contradicts Mattogno's demand for precision in the policy thresholds he imposes on his strawman version of the proper historiography." (p. 111)

⁴⁵⁹ Denkschrift Himmlers über die Behandlung der fremdvölkischen im Osten (Mai 1942), *op. cit.*, p. 196.

⁴⁶⁰ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, p. 197.

This is another rather silly objection. First of all my request for "precision" aims refers to the essential aspect of the alleged decision or order of extermination. Secondly, whereas here the imprecision of the exact date falls between two series of incontestable and intrinsically-linked events – the emigration/evacuation/resettlement policy and the practical start of the deportation to the East from the Reich territories –, for the orthodox holocaust historiography the inaccuracy of the date lies between a series of events in contradiction to extermination, the emigration/evacuation/resettlement policy, and those dogmatically assumed as real: the creation of "extermination camps." It is obvious that this exterminationist imprecision, which at its basis is caused by sheer lack of evidence and translates to, but cannot be rectified by, plain speculation by the exterminationist school, has a much greater historiographical relevance. Here I can refer to Christian Gerlach, who wrote.⁴⁶¹

"Sometime between September 14 and September 18, 1941, Hitler approved the inauguration of a program to deport German Jews to the eastern territories."

If Harrison seeks an even more precise date, it is the one of 17 September 1941:⁴⁶²

"Wir wissen, dass der Entscheidung Hitlers vom 17. September 1941 zur Deportation der deutschen Juden unter anderem eine Besprechung mit Otto Abetz, dem Botschafter in Paris, und mit Ribbentrop vorausging. Auch ein Treffen Ribbentrops mit Himmler fand am 17. September 1941 statt."

"We know that Hitler's decision of 17 September 1941 for the deportation of the German Jews was preceded, among other events, by a conference with Otto Abetz, the Ambassador in Paris, and with Rippentrop. Furthermore a meeting of Rippentrop with Himmler took place on 17 September 1941."

[42] *"Moreover, the focus on Zeitschel and Abetz is selective because it ignores three crucial facts. Firstly, on the previous day, Zeitschel had proposed the sterilization of all Jews on German controlled soil. Zeitschel's intentions therefore clearly had a genocidal purpose, and reflected sterilization experiments that were already taking place in Berlin."* (pp. 111-112)

This interpretation is completely baseless. As Longerich states, "Zeitschel was prompted to draw up this plan by Theodor Kaufman's book, which suggested the sterilization of all Germans."⁴⁶³ It was there-

⁴⁶¹ C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference," *op. cit.*, p. 763.

⁴⁶² Eckart Konze, Norbert Frei, Peter Hayes, Moshe Zimmerman, *Das Amt und die Vergangenheit. Deutsche Diplomaten im Dritten Reich und in der Bundesrepublik*. Pantheon Verlag, 2012, p. XVII.

⁴⁶³ P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, *op. cit.*, footnote 93 on p. 529.

fore an unscripted form of retaliation, not a project reflecting "sterilization experiments."

[43] "Secondly, when Hitler met with Abetz on September 16, 1941, the Führer discussed plans to starve millions of people in Leningrad:

'The Petersburg 'nest of poison' from which for so long Asian poison had flowed into the Baltic, must vanish from the earth. The city [Leningrad] was already surrounded: all that remained to do was to pound it with artillery and from the air. Everything the population needed to survive, such as the water pipes and the power stations, would be destroyed. The Asians and Bolshevists must be chased out of Europe, the episode of '250 years of Asianness' was at an end.'

Abetz was therefore fully aware that the fate awaiting the Jews would involve highly attritional death rates, as Hitler had already told him that he would remove 'Everything the population needed to survive' from the 'Asians and Bolshevists.' Mattogno ignores this context because, by implication, it shows that Hitler would not allow Jews, who were automatically defined as enemies of the Reich, to survive in the USSR." (p. 112)

The source of the quotation is "Note on the Führer's comments to Abetz, 16.9.41, ADAP [*Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik*], Serie D, Bd. 13/2. Goettingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1970, pp. 424-25" (note 100 on p. 112). As usual, Harrison utilizes others' sources, in line with the normal procedure of the "plagiarist bloggers." The quotation and the relative archival reference are no doubt taken from the article of Peter Witte "Two Decisions Concerning the 'Final Solution to the Jewish Question': Deportations to Lodz and Mass Murder in Chelmno," in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9/3, 1995, pp. 327-328, which is mentioned in the bibliography (p. 564). Harrison misrepresents totally the meaning of the text, which evidently treats a war episode.

The destruction of the sustaining means which would have been caused by the German artillery would have induced the city to surrender. According to the document, neither this population nor the "Asians and Bolshevists" were supposed to perish, instead they would have been "driven out of Europe," that is beyond the Ural mountains: "The Ural will be the frontier behind which Stalin and his ilk can do whatever they want [*Der Ural werde die Grenze sein, hinter der Stalin und seinesgleichen tun könnten, was ihnen beliebt*]."⁴⁶⁴ Whenever Hitler spoke of the disappearance of Jewry "from Europe" ("*das Judentum aus Europa ver-*

⁴⁶⁴ P. Witte, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der 'Endlösung der Judenfrage': Deportationen nach Lodz und Vernichtung in Chelmno," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Verlag Academia, Prag, 1995, p. 49.

schwindet"),⁴⁶⁵ he intended in fact their deportation beyond the Urals. This was also expressly declared by Rosenberg on 18 November 1941:⁴⁶⁶

"Hinsichtlich der Judenfrage bemerkte Reichsminister Rosenberg, daß der Ostfeldzug auch diese Frage für Europa zur Lösung bringen werde; das Judentum werde, wenn es in Europa auch noch viele Millionen Köpfe zähle, diesseits des Ural völlig ausgeremert werden."

"Regarding the Jewish question Reich Minister Rosenberg observed that the campaign in the East would bring for Europe also the solution to this question; Jewry would be completely eliminated on this side of the Urals, even though it still counts for many millions of heads in Europe."

[44] *"Thirdly, Mattogno ignores the literature that shows how deportation policy in France evolved from reprisals policy. On December 14, 1941, Goebbels described impending deportations from France 'to the eastern region' as 'In many cases...equivalent to a death sentence.' In April 1942, a Hitler decree stipulated that 'for each future assassination...500 Communists and Jews are to be turned over to the RFSS and the German Chief of Police for deportation to the East.' By May 31, 1942, 6,000 Communists and Jews had been deported as 'reprisals.'"* (p. 112)

The quotation of Goebbels is without reference. For Harrison it would have been too embarrassing to admit having taken it from Thomas Dalton's article "Goebbels on the Jews. Part I," published in *Inconvenient History*, 2010, vol. 2, no. 1:

"The early curfew in Paris has been abolished, but a plethora of Jews remain to be pushed out (abgeschoben) of occupied France to the eastern region. In many cases this is equivalent to a death sentence."

I add also Dalton's comment:⁴⁶⁷

"If deportation is sometimes the 'equivalent of a death sentence,' and many will 'pay with their lives,' we are left wondering how, exactly, and in what numbers, they will die. I trust that there is a clear difference between (a) many dying from disease, exposure, lack of medical care, periodic shootings, etc, and (b) all dying in a complex and systematic gassing operation. There is no doubt that concentrating and deporting thousands or millions of people in wartime would lead to many deaths. But this is not genocide."

But there is also a more elaborate explanation.

⁴⁶⁵ Speech of Hitler in the Sportpalast of 30 January 1942. Max Domarus, *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*. R. Löwit – Wiesbaden, 1973, vol. II, *Erster Halbband*, pp. 1828-1829.

⁴⁶⁶ Aufzeichnung. Betr.: Ausführungen des Reichsministers Alfred Rosenberg bei Berliner Presseempfang am 18.11.1941. Politisches Archiv des Auswärtiges Amt, Pol. Abt. XIII, V.A.A. bei OKW, Band 25.

⁴⁶⁷ www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_1/goebbels_on_the_jews.php

Harrison falsifies the historical context in which the first deportations of Jews from France happened: he omits to specify where they were directed to and he remains silent about their fate.

On 12 December 1941 in Paris the Germans conducted a reprisal action caused by a series of anti-German assassinations. 1,043 Jews were arrested, then detained in the Compiègne camp. Two days later the German authorities released a notification announcing their deportation to the East for forced labor of a substantial number of criminal Jewish-Bolshevik elements.

The information reached London immediately. On 15 December the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* reported the following news of the previous day:⁴⁶⁸

"The execution of 100 hostages in Paris, including many Jews, the announcement that French Jews will be deported 'east' for hard labor and the imposition of a billion francs fine on Jews in the occupied territory were reported today by the Vichy radio.

In Paris, the Vichy radio said, General Von Stuepnagel, commander of the Nazi occupation forces in France, ordered the execution of 100 hostages, charging that attacks on German soldiers in occupied France were the work of 'an organized Jewish, anarchist, Anglo-Saxon plot' to ruin France.

He also announced that 'a large number of criminal Judeo-Bolshevik elements will be deported to hard labor in the eastern territories (probably Poland). Other deportations of still greater numbers will follow immediately should there be further attacks, and this independently of any other measures that may be taken.'"

Rosenberg summoned Hitler "to allow the shooting of 100 or more Jewish bankers, lawyers etc. instead of 100 Frenchmen [*an Stelle von 100 Franzosen jeweilig 100 oder mehr jüdische Bankiers, Rechtsanwälte usw. erschiessen zu lassen*]," because the instigators of the communist assassins were the Jews of London and New York, and therefore it was only just that their co-religionists should pay for it, but "not the small Jews, only leading Jews [*nicht die kleinen Juden, alle führenden Juden*]."⁴⁶⁹ This request was not heeded.

On 23 December 1941, 73 Jews were freed, some of them because they were older than 65 years or were sick, others due to political pressure. On 24 December the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, communicated to the *Sicherheitspolizei* (security police) in France that the

⁴⁶⁸ "French Jews executed in Paris; others deported to Poland; fined billion francs," *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, 15 December 1941, p. 1.

⁴⁶⁹ *Aktennotiz für den Führer*, 18 December 1941. PS-001. IMT, vol. XXV, pp. 1-2.

announced deportation of the 1,000 Jews had to be postponed due to the lack of railway transports.⁴⁷⁰

This was reiterated on 6 January 1942 by the German military commander in France in a letter to the representative of the head of the *Sicherheitspolizei* (Security Police) and the *Sicherheitsdienst* (SD, security Service) in Paris:⁴⁷¹

“Nach Mitteilung des OKH können die für die Deportation bereitgestellten 1.000 Juden aus Transportgründen z.Zt. nicht in den Osten abgeschoben werden. Ihre Abschiebung wird voraussichtlich erst im Februar oder März ds. Js. möglich sein.”

“According to a communication of the OKH [Oberkommando des Heeres, High Command of the Army] the 1,000 Jews committed for deportation cannot be deported to the East for the time being due to transport reasons. Their deportation will probably be possible only in February or March of the current year.”

A letter by Eichmann to the German Foreign Office dated 10 March 1942 informs about the developments of the episode.⁴⁷²

“Es ist beabsichtigt, 1.000 Juden, die anlässlich der am 12.12.1941 in Paris durchgeführten Sühnenmassnahmen für die Anschläge auf deutsche Wehrmachtangehörige festgenommen wurden, in das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz (Oberschlesien) abzuschicken.”

“It is intended to deport to the concentration camp Auschwitz (Upper Silesia) 1,000 Jews who were arrested on occasion of reprisal measures implemented in Paris on 12 December 1941 for attacks against German members of the Wehrmacht.”

On 11 March 1942 Eichmann communicated that, in addition to the 1,000 above mentioned Jews, another 5,000 were supposed to be deported to Auschwitz.⁴⁷³ Finally, on 20 March, the embassy attaché Rademacher of the German Foreign Office communicated to Eichmann that the Foreign Office did not raise any objection against the “deportation of 6,000 [*Abschiebung von 6.000*]” Jews to Auschwitz.⁴⁷⁴ These are the documented facts.

On p. 246, the “plagiarist bloggers” write:

“As Mattogno is fond of pointing out, French Jews were initially deported to Auschwitz primarily for labor purposes during that year, as

⁴⁷⁰ Serge Klarsfeld, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la solution finale de la question juive en France – 1942*. Fayard, Paris, 1983, pp. 32-33.

⁴⁷¹ F-967. IMT, vol. XXXVII, p. 388.

⁴⁷² Text in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*. Europa Verlag, Zürich, Stuttgart, Wien, 1961, p. 186.

⁴⁷³ *Ibid.*, p. 189.

⁴⁷⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 192.

shown by the large numbers of French Jews selected to stay in the camp."

In fact the 6,000 (to be precise 6,148) Jews deported from France to Auschwitz were all duly registered. As *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker, responsible of the Jewish matters in France, wrote on 10 March 1942: "in this context they have to be, for now, male Jews able to work, not over 55 years old [*dabei habe es sich zunächst um männliche, arbeitsfähige Juden, nicht über 55 Jahre, zu handeln*],"⁴⁷⁵ something which shows that the punishment consisted in hard work and not in an imagined "decimation."

Harrison falsely presents the quotation from Goebbels's diary entry of 14 December 1941 as if he referred to a general deportation plan of the Jews from France and not to a single case. The general deportation was in fact ordered many months later. On 22 June 1942 Eichmann authored a letter addressed to Rademacher on the subject "labor deployment of Jews from France, Belgium and the Netherlands [*Arbeitseinsatz von Juden aus Frankreich, Belgien und den Niederlanden*]," in which he wrote:⁴⁷⁶

"Es ist vorgesehen, ab Mitte Juli bzw. Anfang August ds. Jrs. in täglich verkehrenden Sonderzügen zu je 1.000 Personen zunächst etwa 40.000 Juden aus dem besetzten französischen Gebiet, 40.000 Juden aus den Niederlanden und 10.000 Juden aus Belgien zum Arbeitseinsatz in das Lager Auschwitz abzubefördern.

Der zu erfassende Personenkreis erstreckt sich zunächst auf arbeitsfähige Juden, soweit sie nicht in Mischehe leben und nicht die Staatsangehörigkeit des Britischen Empire, der USA, von Mexiko, der mittel- und süd-amerikanischen Feindstaaten sowie der neutralen und verbündeten Staaten besitzen."

"Starting in mid-July or rather at the beginning of August of the current year, it is planned to initially deport, in daily scheduled special trains to the camp Auschwitz for labor deployment, about 40,000 Jews from the occupied French territory, 40,000 Jews from the Netherlands, and 10,000 Jews from Belgium.

The group of people to be apprehended comprises Jews able to work, as long as they are not living in mixed marriage and are not citizens of the British Empire, the USA, of Mexico, of the enemy countries of Central and South America, as well of the neutral and allied countries."

⁴⁷⁵ Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944. Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, Dokumentationszentrum für Jüdische Zeitgeschichte, CDJC Paris; published by Beate and Serge Klarsfeld. Paris, 1977, p. 48. Document CDJC XXVI-18, and RF-1216. IMT, vol. XXXVIII, p. 746.

⁴⁷⁶ NG-183. Facsimile of the document in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, op. cit., p. 199.

In answer to an express letter dated 22 June, Luther communicated to the RSHA and to Eichmann:⁴⁷⁷

“Gegen die geplante Verschiebung der angegebenen Anzahl von Juden aus dem besetzten französischen Gebiet, aus den Niederlanden und aus Belgien zum Arbeitseinsatz in das Lager Auschwitz bestehen grundsätzlich keine Bedenken seitens des Auswärtigen Amtes.”

“Generally no objections exist on part of the Foreign Office against the planned relocation of the indicated number of Jews from the occupied French territory, from the Netherlands and from Belgium for labor deployment in the camp Auschwitz.”

On this occasion, Goebbels had nothing to object. This confirms that his cruel comment of 14 December 1941 referred to isolated deportations and had no real general policy foundation.

The second quotation relating to Hitler’s decree of April 1942 contains a discreet omission which allows Harrison to distort the meaning of this passage. His source reproduces the passage in question as follows:⁴⁷⁸

“In April it was formalized in a Führer decree which stipulated ‘that for each future assassination, apart from the execution by firing squad of a number of appropriate persons, 500 Communist and Jews are to be turned over to the RFSS and the German Chief of Police for deportation to the East.’” (Emph. passage omitted by Harrison)

Only by resorting to this lowly subterfuge is it possible for Harrison to conclude that

“Deportations from France should therefore be understood as having been commenced in lieu of shooting: as an equivalent death sentence.” (p. 112)

This conclusion is deliberately misleading, since the deportation to the East of those persons was an additional punishment, yet not at all comparable to a death sentence, which was instead regularly enacted against perpetrators on French soil.

In the quotation relating to the deportation of 6,000 communists and Jews, Harrison – just to keep to his bad faith – omitted another essential sentence which obliterates his incorrect interpretation. Here the text of his source:⁴⁷⁹

“By 31 May, 993 executions had been ordered and 471 actually carried

⁴⁷⁷ Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg (eds.), *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Belgien*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, Paris, 1980, p. 30.

⁴⁷⁸ Ulrich Herbert, “The German Military Command in Paris and the Deportation of the French Jews,” in: Ulrich Herbert (ed.), *National Socialist Extermination Policies*, op. cit., p. 143.

⁴⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 143.

out; the number of deportations of 'Jews and Communists' ordered as 'reprisals' for the same period was roughly 6,000."

This further confirms that the deportations had nothing to do with the executions.

Harrison ends his argument with the statement:

"This alone is sufficient to place Zeitschel and Abetz's correspondence in the timeline of extermination, not (as Mattogno's title chapter claims) 'emigration.'" (p. 112).

This all merely demonstrates one more time Harrison's extraordinary bad faith.

[45] *"Mattogno cites Goebbels' diary entry for August 20, 1941, but overlooks the parts of that entry, cited by Browning, which quote Hitler's statements that Jews deported to the USSR 'will be worked over in the harsh climate there' and: 'As for the Jewish question, today in any case one could say that a man like Antonescu, for example, proceeds much more radically in this manner than we have done until now. But I will not rest or be idle until we too have gone all the way with the Jews.'"* (p. 113)

The source quoted by me⁴⁸⁰ does not contain the sentence presented by Harrison, which by the way is not found in the entry of 20 August 1941, but instead instead in that of 19 August.⁴⁸¹

"Im übrigen sagt der Führer mir zu, die Berliner Juden so schnell wie möglich, sobald sich die erste Transportmöglichkeit bietet, von Berlin in den Osten abzuschicken. Dort werden sie dann unter einem härteren Klima in die Mache genommen."

"Incidentally the Führer promised me to deport as soon as possible the Berlin Jews, once the first transport possibility arises, from Berlin to the East. There they then will be worked over in a harsher climate."

Here Harrison's obsession with "decimation" reappears. This objection is rather stupid as well, since I never claimed that Hitler would have been fond of the Jews and wanted to send them on vacations with all amenities included. Yet the goal of the deportations to the East was not their extermination, and this was the fact I wanted to underscore.

The quotation mentioning Antonescu has as its reference "TBJG [= Die Tagebücher Joseph Goebbels], II/1, p. 266 (19.8.41) and p. 278 (20.8.41)" (footnote 103 on p. 113), but this is taken from page 320 of Browning's book *The Origins of the Final Solution*. Endnote 40 on p. 517 of this work gives the following reference: "Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels, 1:265-66, 269, 278 (entries of August 19 and 20,

⁴⁸⁰ Martin Broszat, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.'" Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 25, no. 4, 1977, p. 751.

⁴⁸¹ Irving v. Lipstadt, *Expert Report* by Richard J. Evans, footnote 609 on p. 212.

1941)." As usual, Harrison, like his worthy companion Terry, appropriates sources he has never seen. On p. 570 of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," under the heading "Frequently cited books," the "TBJG Die Tagebücher Joseph Goebbels" are listed with no editorial or publication data at all!

But let's return to Harrison's objections. From the above quotation he concludes:

"Hitler would have known that Antonescu's Rumanian police had been liquidating Jews since July, in co-operation with Einsatzgruppe D, and driving those unfit to work into Transnistria, where most would starve or be shot. For example, Einsatzkommando 11A reported that '551 Jews have been liquidated in Kishinev.'" (p. 113)

His source is "EM 45, 7.8.41" (footnote 104 on p. 113). The text of the relevant passage of this *Ereignismeldung*, which Harrison pretends to know directly, like all the other sources he quotes, is the following:⁴⁸²

"Einsatzkommando 11a: Standort Kischinev. Hat bei Überholung der wenigen unzerstörten Dienstgebäude Material und einige Terror- und Sabotageorganisationen erfasst. Führende Agenten erschossen. Bisher 551 Juden liquidiert, davon 151 wegen Beteiligung an Sabotage und 400 als Vergeltung für Beschießung deutscher Sanitätswagen und Geben von Leuchtsignalen an rote Flieger. Juden im Ghetto abgeschlossen, soweit nicht abgezogen."

"Einsatzkommando 11a: location Kishinev. During the inspection of the few undestroyed office buildings, seized material and several terror and sabotage organizations. Leading agents shot. So far 551 Jews liquidated, 151 of whom for participation in sabotage acts and 400 as reprisal for the shooting of German ambulances and for igniting flares for red aircrafts. Jews locked up in the ghetto, as far as they had not left."

Hence with regard to that day we are dealing with the shooting of Jews, for "sabotage" and as "reprisal," by *Einsatzkommando 11a* without any co-operation of the Romanians mentioned. Yet Harrison deduces "that Antonescu's Rumanian police had been liquidating Jews since July." Very stringent logic, indeed! Browning, in the above mentioned footnote 40, wrote without referring to any source:

"By mid-August Antonescu's forces had killed Jews in Bessarabia and were trying to expel the remaining Bessarabian Jews over the Dniester River into Transnistria."

For once, Harrison wanted to surpass his master, clumsily trying to back up Browning's sentence. It is worthwhile to investigate the issue,

⁴⁸² K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit., p. 225*

though.

One of the major German information sources was without doubt *Einsatzgruppe D*, which operated in close connection with Romanian forces. EM no. 43 of 5 August 1941 mentions "that the police is bribed by the Jews [*daß die Gendarmerie von den Juden bestochen ist*]."⁴⁸³ EM no. 61 of 23 August contains a note with the title "Behavior of the Romanians" which states:⁴⁸⁴

"In Borowka hatten sich marodierende rumänische Truppenteile bei Juden eingemietet und betrieben von dort ihr Plündererunwesen."

"In Borowka marauding parts of the Romanian troops settled themselves with some Jews and operated from there their plundering mischief."

EM no. 63 of 25 August presents a long report about Bessarabia and the Romanians. With regard to the local Jews it states:⁴⁸⁵

"Auch die Lösung der Judenfrage als eines der wichtigsten Probleme ist bereits, wenn auch zögernd, in Angriff genommen. In Kishinew gab es vor dem Kriege etwa 60-80000 Juden. Ein großer Teil davon ist bei dem Abzug der Russen fortgezogen. Bei Besetzung der Stadt waren nur etwa 4000 Juden vorhanden, deren Zahl sich durch Zuzug noch erhöhte. Auf die Initiative des Einsatzkommandos hin richtete der rumänische Stadtkommandant in der Altstadt ein Judenghetto ein. Z.Zt. umfaßt das Ghetto etwa 9000 Juden. Die Juden werden zu Arbeitstrupps zusammengestellt und den verschiedenen deutschen und rumänischen Dienststellen zu Aufräumungs- und sonstigen Arbeiten zur Verfügung gestellt."

"Also the solution of the Jewish question as one of the most important problems has been already tackled, albeit hesitantly. In Kishinev about 60-80,000 Jews lived before the war. A sizeable part of them moved away at the retreat of the Russians. On the occupation of the city only some 4,000 Jews remained, but the number increased due to influx. On initiative of the Einsatzkommando, the Romanian city commander established a Jewish ghetto in the historic city center. The ghetto currently houses about 9,000 Jews. The Jews are forming working squads and these are allocated to different German and Romanian service offices for clearing and other works."

Just to restore peace in the minds of Browning and Harrison.

[46] "Mattogno also discusses Goebbels' meeting with Heydrich on September 24, 1941, in which the latter stated that Jews deported from Berlin 'in the end are all supposed to be transported [...] into the camps built by the Bolsheviks'; and they cite Hitler's statement of October 6, 1941, reported by Koeppen, that 'Together with the Jews of the Protectorate, all the

⁴⁸³ *Ibid.*, p. 243.

⁴⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 344.

⁴⁸⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 350.

Jews of Vienna and Berlin must disappear.' However, they fail to make the obvious connection between these two statements: Heydrich's 'camps built by the Bolsheviks' had become places where the Jews of Berlin would 'disappear.' How does disappearance in camps equate to a policy of resettlement?" (p. 113)

Here we are faced with another inept fraud which needs to be analyzed in detailed manner.

The first quotation, "in the end are all supposed to be transported [...] into the camps built by the Bolsheviks," is taken from our study on Treblinka,⁴⁸⁶ but Harrison pretends to know the source first-hand by referring to "TBJG, II/I, pp.480-81 (24.9.1941)" (footnote 105 on p. 113). The second quotation, "Together with the Jews of the Protectorate, all the Jews of Vienna and Berlin must disappear," on the other hand is not taken from our book, even though Harrison quotes the relevant page numbers in his footnote (106 on p. 113), but instead from Browning.⁴⁸⁷ The reason for this convoluted procedure is easily explained. Browning's text contains an inexact translation which allows Harrison to introduce his wrongful objection. In the German version of our book about Treblinka we have quoted the original text of the passage in question.⁴⁸⁸

"Alle Juden müssen aus dem Protektorat entfernt werden, und zwar nicht erst ins Generalgouvernement, sondern gleich weiter nach Osten. Es ist augenblicklich nur wegen des grossen Bedarfs an Transportmitteln nicht durchführbar. Mit den Protektoratjuden sollen gleichzeitig alle Juden aus Berlin und Wien verschwinden."

This is the proper English translation:⁴⁸⁹

"All Jews must be removed from the Protectorate, and indeed not just into the General Gouvernement, but directly farther to the east. The great requirements for means of transportation are the only reason why this cannot be executed at the moment. Along with the Protectorate Jews, all Jews should disappear from Berlin and Vienna at the same time."

Therefore "all the Jews of Vienna and Berlin" were not supposed to disappear, but "all the Jews from Vienna and Berlin." It is in fact clear, that, if the Jews of Vienna and of Berlin were supposed to be transferred into the "camps built by the Bolsheviks," they were also scheduled to disappear from these cities. And if all the Jews were supposed to

⁴⁸⁶ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, p. 185.

⁴⁸⁷ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.*, p. 328.

⁴⁸⁸ C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2002, p. 231.

⁴⁸⁹ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, p. 185.

be transported to the Eastern camps, their disappearance from the Protectorate, from Berlin and from Vienna could obviously not be in contrast to a "policy of resettlement." And Harrison knew it well, which is exactly why he devised this stupid fraud. This is another example of his manifest bad faith.

[47] "Furthermore, Mattogno cites Heydrich's Prague meeting of October 10, 1941, but ignores a key passage referring to how Jews would be 'decimated' (dezimiert)." (p. 113)

In our *Sobibór* study I summarized it by providing the following passage of the document in question:⁴⁹⁰

"Wegen der Evakuierung entstanden Schwierigkeiten. Es war vorgesehen, damit am 15. Oktober 1941 etwa zu beginnen [sic], um die Transporte nach und nach bis zum 15. November abrollen zu lassen bis zur Höhe von etwa 5000 Juden – nur aus Prag. Vorläufig muss noch viel Rücksicht auf die Litzmannstädter Behörden genommen werden. Minsk und Riga sollen 50.000 bekommen. [...] In den nächsten Wochen sollen die 5000 Juden aus Prag nun evakuiert werden. SS-Brif. [Brigadeführer] Nebe und Rasch können in die Lager für kommunistische Häftlinge im Operationsgebiet Juden mit hineinnehmen. Dies ist bereits nach Angabe von SS-Stubaf. [Sturmbannführer] Eichmann eingeleitet."

"Difficulties arose because of the evacuation. It was intended to begin with it on about 15 October 1941 [sic], in order to gradually let the transports wind down until 15 November, up to about 5000 Jews – only from Prague. For the time being the worries of the Litzmannstadt authorities have to be accommodated. Minsk and Riga shall receive 50,000. [...] During the next weeks the 5,000 Jews from Prague are to be evacuated. SS-Brif. [Brigadeführer] Nebe and Rasch can accept Jews in the camps for communist inmates in the operational area. This has been already initiated according to SS-Stubaf. [Sturmbannführer] Eichmann."

Later on the document states:⁴⁹¹

"In Böhmen käme in Frage: eventuell die alte Hussitenburg Alt-Ratibor, aber am besten wäre die Übernahme von Theresienstadt durch die Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung. Nach Evakuierung aus diesem vorübergehenden Sammellager (wobei die Juden schon stark dezimiert wurden) in die östlichen Gebiete könnte dann das gesamte Gelände zu einer vorbildlichen deutschen Siedlung ausgebaut werden."

"In Bohemia the old Hussite castle of Alt-Ratibor could be considered, but the best would be the acquisition of Theresienstadt by the Central Office for Jewish Emigration. After evacuating this temporary collection camp (whereby the Jews would already be heavily decimated) into the east-

⁴⁹⁰ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, p. 204.

⁴⁹¹ T/37 (299).

ern territories, the whole terrain could be upgraded to an exemplary German settlement.”

The “decimation” thus did not refer to the destination of the evacuation, but to the evacuation itself, and it was in any case a rhetorical emphasis. Two weeks later, on 24 October 1941, Kurt Daluege, head of the order police [*Chef der Ordnungspolizei*], sent to the concerned offices an express letter with the subject “Evacuations of Jews from the Altreich and the Protectorate [*Evakuierungen von Juden aus dem Altreich und dem Protektorat*]” which stated:⁴⁹²

“In der Zeit vom 1. November – 4. Dezember 1941 werden durch die Sicherheitspolizei aus dem Altreich, der Ostmark und dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mahren 50.000 Juden nach dem Osten in die Gegend um Riga und um Minsk abgeschoben. Die Aussiedlungen erfolgen in Transportzügen der Reichsbahn zu je 1000 Personen. Die Transportzüge werden in Berlin, Hamburg, Hannover, Dortmund, Münster, Düsseldorf, Köln, Frankfurt/M., Kassel, Stuttgart, Nürnberg, München, Wien, Breslau, Prag und Brünn zusammengestellt.”

“Between 1st November and 4 December 1941, 50,000 Jews will be deported by the security police from the Altreich, the Ostmark [Austria], and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia into the region of Minsk and Riga in the East. The deportations will be carried out by Reichsbahn transport trains of 1000 persons each. The transport trains will be assembled at Berlin, Hamburg, Hanover, Dortmund, Münster, Düsseldorf, Cologne, Frankfurt/M., Kassel, Stuttgart, Nuremberg, Munich, Vienna, Breslau, Prague, and Brünn.”

Therefore normal transport conditions were foreseen rather than conditions leading to a “decimation” of the deportees.

[48] *“Eight days earlier, a Heydrich speech in Prague had referred to the need ‘to gather the plans and the raw material’ and to ‘test the material.’ This indicates that the forthcoming deportations were associated with experiments taking place with ‘raw material.’”* (p. 113)

The source indicated by Harrison is “Karny, *Politik im “Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren” unter Reinhard Heydrich 1941-1942*, pp. 107-22” (footnote 108 on p. 113). In reality it is taken as usual from Browning, who writes:⁴⁹³

“In a speech given to members of the occupation apparatus on October 2 in Prague, where he had just taken over the office of acting Reichsprotektor in addition to his position as chief of the Security Police and the SD, he stressed that the events of the previous years were interre-

⁴⁹² PS-3921. IMT, vol. XXXIII, pp. 535-536.

⁴⁹³ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 301.

lated and a prerequisite for the ultimate Germanization of the Reich's sphere of influence. Toward that aim, even those of good racial origin but bad character (guttrassig Schlechtgesinnten) would have to be put up against the wall; one could but imagine what Heydrich had in mind for those whom he regarded as racially inferior. The implementation of this vision, however, was a 'question that the Führer will have to decide.' But it was already possible 'to gather the plans and the raw material.' 'We have to test the material,' he concluded, 'we have to take advantage of the available opportunities.'"

I posit first that the Browning's explanation misinterprets the meaning of the document. Heydrich first mentions two "Gegenpole" (counterparts): individuals who are "racially good and well-disposed [*guttrassig und gut gesinnt*]" versus those who are "racially bad and ill-disposed [*schlechtrassig und schlecht gesinnt*]." Then he discerns an additional "intermediate tier [*Mittelschicht*]" which contains in equal numbers two further categories, "racially bad, well-disposed persons [*schlechtrassig Gutgesinnte*]" and "racially good, ill-disposed persons [*guttrassig Schlechtgesinnte*]." In regard to the second, he states:⁴⁹⁴

"Bei einem Teil der guttrassig Schlechtgesinnten wird nur eines übrig bleiben, dass wir versuchen, sie im Reich in einer rein deutschen Umgebung anzusiedeln, einzudeutschen und gesinnungsmäßig zu erziehen, oder, wenn das nicht geht, sie endgültig an die Wand zu stellen."

"For a part of the racially good, ill-disposed persons the possibility will only remain that we will try to resettle them in the Reich in a purely German environment, to germanize them and to educate them with noble principles, or, if that proves impossible, to ultimately put them against the wall."

The shooting was therefore a hypothetical possibility, moreover referring only to "a part" of this category of persons. Only with a heavy dose of bad faith can one assert that all those persons "would have to be put up against the wall." This is also valid for the statement that "one could but imagine what Heydrich had in mind for those whom he regarded as racially inferior," which leads to the assumption that they were supposed to be exterminated; regarding those the document says in fact:⁴⁹⁴

"Bei den schlechtrassig Gutgesinnten – wird man es wahrscheinlich so machen müssen, dass man sie irgendwo im Reich oder irgendwie einsetzt, und nur dafür sorgt, dass sie keine Kinder mehr kriegen."

"For the racially bad, well-disposed persons – probably these must be

⁴⁹⁴ Jaroslava Milotová, Margita Kárná, Miroslav Kárný, *Deutsche Politik im "Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren" unter Reinhard Heydrich 1941 – 1942*. Metropol, Berlin, 1997, p. 119.

handled in the way that they are installed somewhere in the Reich or somehow employed, making only provisions that they have no more children."

Browning's last quotation does not have a particularly coarse meaning. Here is the German text.⁴⁹⁴

"Und wann das geschieht, das ist eine Frage, die der Führer entscheiden muß. Aber die Planungen und das Rohmaterial zusammenzutragen, das sind Dinge, die wir schon einleiten können. Wir müssen das Material prüfen, wir haben die vorhandenen Möglichkeiten auszunutzen."

"And when this will happen is a question the Führer must decide. But the planning and the gathering of the raw material are activities which we can initiate already. We must examine the material, we have to exploit the existing possibilities."

This simply means that the human material had to be examined according to the above mentioned racial criteria even before the Führer's decision regarding the single categories. In distorting the text of Browning, Harrison takes from it the fanciful deduction that "the forthcoming deportations were associated with experiments taking place with 'raw material,'" while here the topic is neither "deportations" nor "experiments" and not even Jews! This is another example of obtuse stupidity or bad faith.

[49] *"In pages 274-276 of Sobibór, Mattoigno attempts to neutralize Wetzel's draft to Lohse of October 25, 1941 (three weeks after Heydrich's 'raw material' speech), concerning the proposed construction of 'Vergasungsapparate' (also referred to as 'Brack's device') in Riga to kill Reich Jews incapable of work. The context of this draft should be noted. Wetzel also drafted a covering letter on behalf of Rosenberg, so claims of forgery would need to account for both drafts, not just one. Both drafts had been prepared for Lohse's attention but must have been given to him verbally because he arrived in Berlin on the same day to protest against the planned deportation of Reich Jews to Riga and Minsk."* (p. 113-114)

As I demonstrated above, the reference to "Heydrich's "raw material" speech" does not have any relation with the deportations of Jews. Harrison's objection is rather childish: in principle, the fact that Wetzel "drafted a covering letter on behalf of Rosenberg" does not categorically exclude that the attached letter could be a forgery or that it could have been tampered with. The attached letter, without date, is addressed "to the Commissary of the Reich for the Eastern territory [*an den Reichskommissar für das Ostland*]" and has as subject "Your report of 4 October 1941 regarding the solution of the Jewish question [*Ihren Bericht vom 4.10.1941 bezüglich Lösung der Judenfrage*]." Wetzel at-

tached his file memo (*Vermerk*), but also the report in question, the text of which is unknown.⁴⁹⁵

A "handwritten draft" exists as well, which, due to its brevity (it is only one page with a few unintelligible lines), cannot be the original draft for the letter.⁴⁹⁶

The document presents itself as a "draft" (*Entwurf*) of a typewritten letter which, for what all that's known, was never sent. It contains at the bottom only one handwritten note, which the analysts of the Staff Evidence Analysis of the Office of US Chief Counsel interpreted as "Wet 25/10." Above that is supposed to appear, written lightly with pencil, "N.d.H.M.," which is said to mean "*Nachschrift dem Herrn Minister* [copy for the Minister],"⁴⁹⁷ but "*Nachschrift*" does not mean "copy" (in German *Abschrift*), but rather postscript. In the German transcription of the document, the acronym is "N.d.R.M." and the note at the bottom is "Wlt."⁴⁹⁸ Therefore, to be precise, there is no proof that the document is authentic, I will return to this topic further below.

[50] *"Furthermore, only two days before this draft, and on the same day that Wetzel was meeting with Brack, Paul Wurm, the foreign editor of Der Stürmer, had written from Berlin to Franz Rademacher advising him that 'many of the Jewish vermin will be exterminated through special measures.' It is thus certain that Lohse was aware of plans to kill deported Jews in the Ostland before he left Berlin."* (p. 114)

Paul Wurm was also the founder of the "*Antijüdische Welt-Liga*" (Anti-Jewish World League), and the letter in question was written on the letterhead of this organization. His second-hand information (the origin was an old "party comrade who works on the regulation of the Jewish question in the east [*Parteigenosse, der im Osten an der Regelung der Judenfrage arbeitet*]" obviously cannot be compared to the leading men of the National Socialist political and military institutions. Furthermore Browning's translation (Harrison's source) is not impeccable, because in the German text of the blamed phrase – "*in nächster Zeit wird von dem jüdischen Ungeziefer durch besondere Massnahmen manches vernichtet werden*" ("in the near future some of the Jewish vermin will be destroyed with special measures"),⁴⁹⁹ "*manches*" is not

⁴⁹⁵ NO-997.

⁴⁹⁶ NO-996, entered in the Eichmann trial as T/39(188), together with a *copy* of the documents NO-365 and NO-997.

⁴⁹⁷ Translation of document NO-365. Office of U.S. Chief Counsel. Staff Evidence Analysis, p. 2. NA, Record Group no. 238, NO-365.

⁴⁹⁸ Staatsarchiv Nürnberg, KV-Anklage, Umdrucke deutsch, NO-365.

⁴⁹⁹ Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes. Inland II A/B. Aktz. 83-25 Sdh. IV, Band 59/3.

“many “ (which in German would be “viele”), but rather “some.” Therefore this letter does not at all prove the existence of alleged “plans to kill deported Jews in the Ostland.”

On the other hand, the date of the letter is 23 October 1941, while the Führer order would be traced to the month of December: who then would have elaborated such “plans”? Nobody, because – as I document it in this chapter – at that time the Reich followed a Jewish policy of emigration/evacuation/resettlement.

[51] “*Mattogno attempts to negate this entire process by claiming that ‘Brack’s device’ proposed by Wetzel to be used in Riga would have been ‘carbon monoxide cylinders,’ but this is highly doubtful given that, as we show in the Gas Chamber chapter, Widmann had already discussed ‘the impossibility to transport the CO-cylinders in Russia’ (and gassing tests in Mogilev using engine exhaust had already taken place) when Wetzel wrote his draft on October 25.*” (p. 114)

The question is important and requires thorough analysis. I will begin by reproducing the text of the document:⁵⁰⁰

“Betr.: Lösung der Judenfrage.

1. An den Reichskommissar für das Ostland

Betr.: Ihren Bericht vom 4.10.1941 bezüglich Lösung der Judenfrage

Unter Bezugnahme auf mein Schreiben vom 18. Okt. 1941 teile ich Ihnen mit, daß sich Oberdienstleiter Brack von der Kanzlei des Führers bereiterklärt hat, bei der Herstellung der erforderlichen Unterkünfte sowie der Vergasungsapparate mitzuwirken. Zur Zeit sind die in Betracht kommenden Apparate in genügender Anzahl nicht vorhanden, sie müssen erst hergestellt werden. Da nach Auffassung Bracks die Herstellung der Apparate im Reich viel größere Schwierigkeiten bereitet als an Ort und Stelle, hält es Brack für am zweckmäßigsten, wenn er umgehend seine Leute, insbesondere sein Chemiker Dr. Kallmayer, nach Riga sendet, der dort alles weitere veranlassen wird. Oberdienstleiter Brack weist darauf hin, daß das in Betracht kommende Verfahren nicht ungefährlich ist, so daß insbesondere Schutzmaßnahmen erforderlich seien. Unter diesen Umständen bitte ich Sie, sich über Ihren Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer an Oberdienstleiter Brack in der Kanzlei des Führers zu wenden und um die Entsendung des Chemikers Kallmayer sowie weitere Hilfskräfte zu bitten. Ich darf darauf hinweisen, daß Sturmbannführer Eichmann, der Sachbearbeiter für Judenfragen im RSHA, durchaus mit diesem Verfahren einverstanden ist. Nach Mitteilung von Sturmbannführer Eichmann sollen in Riga und in Minsk Lager für Juden geschaffen werden, in die evtl. auch Juden aus dem Altreichgebiet kommen. Es werden zur Zeit aus dem Alt-

⁵⁰⁰ NO-365; the English translation is from www.holocaust-history.org/19411025-wetzel-no365/, which is far superior to the Nuremberg version.

reich Juden evakuiert, die nach Litzmannstadt, aber auch nach anderen Lagern kommen sollen, um dann später im Osten, soweit arbeitsfähig, in Arbeitseinsatz zu kommen.

Nach Sachlage bestehen keine Bedenken, wenn diejenigen Juden, die nicht arbeitsfähig sind, mit den Brackschen Hilfsmitteln beseitigt werden. Auf diese Weise dürften dann auch die Vorgänge, wie sie sich bei den Erschießungen der Juden in Wilna nach einem mir vorliegenden Bericht ergeben haben, und die auch im Hinblick darauf, daß die Erschießungen öffentlich vorgenommen wurden, kaum gebilligt werden können, nicht mehr möglich sein. Die Arbeitsfähigen dagegen werden zum Arbeitseinsatz nach Osten abtransportiert. Daß bei den arbeitsfähigen Juden Männer und Frauen getrennt zu halten sind, dürfte selbstverständlich sein.

Über Ihre weiteren Maßnahmen erbitte ich Bericht."

Translated:

Re: Solution of the Jewish Question

I. To the Reich Commissar for the East

Re: Your report of October 4, 1941 in respect to the Solution of the Jewish Question

With reference to my letter of October 18, 1941, this is to inform you that Oberdienstleiter Brack of the Führer Chancellery has agreed to collaborate in the production of the required shelters and gassing devices. At this time, the envisaged devices are not available in sufficient quantity; they will first have to be manufactured. Since in Brack's opinion the manufacture of the devices in the Reich will cause much greater difficulties than doing it on the spot, Brack considers it most expedient to send his people to Riga, especially his chemist Dr. Kallmeyer, who will effect all further steps there. Oberdienstleiter Brack points out that the procedure in question is not without danger, so that special protective measures are necessary. In these circumstances I request that you address yourself to Oberdienstleiter Brack in the Führer Chancellery through your Higher SS and Police Leader and request the dispatch of the chemist Kallmeyer and other assistants. I should inform you that Sturmbannführer Eichmann, the expert for the Jewish Question in the RSHA, is entirely in agreement with this process. According to information from Sturmbannführer Eichmann, camps for Jews are to be set up in Riga and Minsk, to which Jews from the Old Reich territory may also come. At this time, Jews are being evacuated out of the Old Reich to Litzmannstadt [Łódź], and also other camps, to then later be used for labor in the east insofar as they are capable of work.

As things now are, there are no objections if the Jews who are not capable of work are eliminated with the Brackian remedy. In this way, events such as those that, according to a report in front of me, took place on the occasion of the shootings of the Jews in Vilna, and which, considering that the shootings were carried out in public, can hardly be excused, will no

longer be possible. On the other hand, those capable of work will be transported for labor in the east. It goes without saying that the male and female Jews capable of work will be kept apart.

I request a report on your further measures.”

First of all: what were the gassing devices? For Harrison they were “gas vans” (see also the following point), a hypothesis refuted both by the context⁵⁰¹ and by orthodox holocaust historiography. Patricia Heberer, for instance, writes in this regard:⁵⁰²

“Am 25. Oktober 1941 schrieb Dr. Erhard Wetzel, Rassenbeauftragter im Reichsministerium für die besetzten Ostgebiete, einen Brief an Reichskommissar Lohse mit einem Vorschlag, den Brack vorgebracht hatte: stationäre Vergasungsanlagen im Reichskommissariat Ostland zu errichten und dabei “T-4” Vergasungstechnologie und Personal aus den Mordzentren zu nutzen.”

“On 25 October 1941 Dr. Erhard Wetzel, administrator for racial matters in the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories, wrote a letter to the Reich Commissar Lohse with a proposal brought forward by Brack: to establish stationary gassing devices in Reichskommissariat Ostland and thereby to utilize the ‘T-4’ gassing technology and personnel from the killing centers.”

Heberer then concludes that it was a simple proposal which was never realized.⁵⁰³

Since the “gassing devices” were associated with buildings (“required shelters and gassing devices [*erforderlichen Unterkünfte sowie der Vergasungsapparate*]”), they could only be fixed gas chambers, whether homicidal or disinfectant. The exterminationist hypothesis, that they were gas cylinders of carbon monoxide, is not tenable after a thorough analysis. The term cannot be applied to simple gas cylinders, but to a device which could be constructed on the spot and which could be used for the evaporation of a liquid substance, as the *Kreislaufgeräte* of the disinfection chambers Degesch with hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B), called “*Vergaser-Geräte*” (gassing apparatuses).⁵⁰⁴ This system was tested in Sachsenhausen on 25 October 1940 by representatives of the

⁵⁰¹ See the adduced arguments against it by Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais in *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*. The Barnes Review, Washington, 2011, pp. 95-96, a book not mentioned by the “controversial bloggers.”

⁵⁰² P. Heberer, “Von der ‘Aktion T4’ zum Massenmord an den europäischen Juden,” in: Günter Morsch and Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, op. cit., p. 168.

⁵⁰³ *Ibid.*, p. 168.

⁵⁰⁴ Gerhard Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*. Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933, p. 40

section "Sanitation and Hygiene of the Camps" of the Inspectorate for the Concentration Camps, of the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS, and of the Degesch company. The same day the head of the Construction Office of the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* sent to all concentration camps the order to utilize it in future for disinfection purposes.⁵⁰⁵ This interpretation is further confirmed by a message intercepted by the British in November 1941:⁵⁰⁶

"No. 490, Dec 13, 1491: decodes of Nov 13, 1941. Item 10, SS Oberabschnitt Nordsee, Hamburg 13, Firma Tesch Stabenow, Hamburg 1, Betr Brief Vom 5. Nov. 'Erbitte Sofort Nachricht wann Zyklonversand erfolgt ist, und wann mit Teilversand von Tegas, Athyleno. D und Trito gerechnet werden kann, damit Dr Tesch, der in Riga Ausbildung ...; [corrupt groups] ... sämtliche ... sind sehr nötig. Dr Tesch bittet seine Post hierher zu senden. Leitender Arzt, bei Höherem SS und Pol.führer Riga.'"

"No. 490, Dec 13, 1491: decodes of Nov 13, 1941. Item 10, SS Oberabschnitt Nordsee, Hamburg 13, Firma Tesch Stabenow, Hamburg 1, Ref letter of 5 Nov. 'Request immediate information when Zyklon was supplied and when partial shipment of Tegas, Athyleno. D and Trito can be expected, so that Dr. Tesch, who is teaching in Riga ...; [corrupt groups] ... all ... are very much needed. Dr Tesch asks his mail to be forwarded here. Commanding Surgeon, at Higher SS and Pol. commander Riga.'"

The mentioned gases are T-Gas, ethylenoxide and Tritox.

On 21 December 1941 the Riga-based newspaper *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland* published an article with the title "Hygiene im Ostland" (Hygiene in Ostland) which referred to the recent introduction of hygienic measures in RK Ostland:⁵⁰⁷

"Eine der vordringlichen Aufgaben auf dem Gebiet der Hygiene im Ostland ist die Besserung der körperlichen Reinlichkeit der Bevölkerung und die Bekämpfung des Ungeziefers, insbesondere der Läuse. [...] Durch den Erlass des Reichskommissars für das Ostland vom 12. Dezember 1941 sind alle Gemeinden verpflichtet, diejenigen Einrichtungen zu schaffen und unterhalten, die zur Bekämpfung und Verhütung gemeingefährlicher Krankheiten notwendig sind. Hierzu gehören in diesem Lande vor allen Dingen auch Entlausungsanstalten."

"One of the most urgent tasks in the field of hygiene in the Eastern Ter-

⁵⁰⁵ Günter Morsch, "Tötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen," in: *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, op. cit., p. 262.

⁵⁰⁶ German SS and Police Unit Radio Messages in British Archives, in: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/PoliceDecodes.html

⁵⁰⁷ "Hygiene im Ostland." Von Dr. med. Otto v. Lilienfeld-Toal, Hygieniker beim Reichskommissariat. in: *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, Nr. 139 of 21 December 1941.

ritories is the improvement of personal cleanliness among the population and pest control, especially of lice. [...] With the decree by the Reich Commissar for the Eastern Territories of 12 December 1941, all municipalities are obligated to create and to operate the facilities needed for pest control and the prevention of diseases dangerous for public safety. In this land disinfection facilities first and foremost belong to these."

Wetzel's letter mention three persons: Eichmann, Kallmeyer and Brack. During the 98th Session of Eichmann's trial (17 July 1961), he challenged this document, posing a series of objections whose sense was briefly summarized by the Attorney General in this way: "...and now you are suddenly claiming that it is a forgery." Eichmann particularly denied having spoken with Wetzel "about gas."⁵⁰⁸

On 20 June 1947 and in preparation for the trial against Karl Brandt et alii (trial of the physicians), the chemist Helmut Kallmeyer wrote an affidavit in which he stated in reference to the Wetzel letter, which was submitted to him:⁵⁰⁹

"I was neither in Riga nor the Baltic in the Fall of 1941 or at any other time. Neither did Victor Brack ever speak to me about sending me to Riga to co-operate in the production of the necessary quarters and the gas chambers (Vergasungsapparate) nor to make all further arrangements."

Finally Brack stated during his own trial that he knew nothing about the letter in question:

"A. I did not receive a copy of it nor did I even see a copy of that letter, nor do I know this Amtsgerichtsrat Wetzel.

Q. Did you have a conference with Eichmann on this problem, on the solution of the Jewish question?

A. I already said I cannot even remember the name Eichmann, nor can I remember the name Wetzel.

Q. Do you know anything about the matters discussed at this conference concerning the solution of the Jewish problem?

A. No. I know nothing."

After reading the letter, the Public Prosecutor asked Brack:⁵¹⁰

"Herr Brack, are you still going to maintain what you said here in direct examination, namely that you tried to protect the Jews and to save the Jews from their terrible fate and that you were never a champion of the extermination program?

A. I should even like to maintain that misuse, terrible misuse, was made of my name."

⁵⁰⁸ *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit.*, vol. IV, pp. 1707-1709.

⁵⁰⁹ Brack and Handloser [sic] supplement V. Document No. 62. Affidavit of Helmut Kallmeyer. Kiel, 20 June 1947.

⁵¹⁰ NMT, vol. I, pp. 887-889.

Wetzel is even mentioned in a document of 16 January 1942 in which the information is contained that the "SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich is said to have received from the Reichsmarschall the mandate, with approval of the Führer, to initiate preparations in order to implement, after completion of the war, the immediate and uniform solution of the Jewish question in Europe [*SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich habe mit Genehmigung des Führers vom Reichsmarschall den Auftrag erhalten, Vorbereitungen zu treffen, um nach Abschluß des Krieges die sofortige und einheitliche Lösung der Judenfrage in Europa durchzuführen*]" (see point 73).

In conclusion, Wetzel's letter of 25 October 1941 is historically inconsistent and therefore irrelevant.

Before moving on, I must examine another important element of Harrison's "critique" – important, because it clearly demonstrates his extraordinary obtuseness and the false pretenses of his objections: he in fact does not aim at identifying and correcting my possible errors of interpretation, rather his only goal is to discredit my works in any way and with any means.

He objects to my initial hypothesis that the "gassing devices" were gas cylinders (bottles) of carbon monoxide that "Widmann had already discussed 'the impossibility to transport the CO-cylinders in Russia'" (Widmann will be discussed in points 10f. of Chapter 8). But this has no connection to the alleged letter by Wetzel; it does in fact say that the "gassing devices" were insufficient and that they needed to be manufactured, but "in Brack's opinion the manufacture of the devices in the Reich will cause more difficulty than if manufactured on the spot [*nach Auffassung Bracks die Herstellung der Apparate im Reich viel größere Schwierigkeiten bereitet als am Ort und Stelle*]," therefore Brack considered it more convenient to send his chemist Kallmayer to Riga. Since, according to Harrison, the "gassing devices" were "gas vans," the result is that Brack (!) would have proposed to built "gas vans" in Riga! This hypothesis is ridiculous even from the exterminationist perspective, because a prototype of the "gas vans" is said to have been tested at Sachsenhausen camp in early November 1941,⁵¹¹ while for Harrison they existed already in October 1941, but not "in sufficient number," and therefore more of them had to be manufactured in Riga! What portentous stupidity!

⁵¹¹ M. Beer, "Gaswagen. Von der 'Euthanasie' zum Genozid," in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, op. cit., p. 161.

[52] “The eventual use of gas vans in the Minsk-Mogilev area was confirmed by EK 8 driver Josef Wendl in court testimony in 1970, while Sergey Romanov of Holocaust Controversies has published a document cited by Gerlach showing the arrival of two ‘gas vans’ (Gaswagen in the original German) in Smolensk in February 1942.” (p. 114)

From a historiographic point of view, a simple testimony, even more so one dating from the year 1970, has no value at all. With regard to this particular document I have demonstrated in my study *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*⁵¹² that one of the two “Gaswagen” (gas vans) assigned to EK 8, the Saurer truck with the number plate POL 71462 which was later sent to Auschwitz at the beginning of September 1944, was for certain a “Generatorfahrzeug” (vehicle fuelled by generator gas) and that in this case therefore “Gaswagen” was simply a short form of “Generatorgaswagen,” (generator gas van). It stands to reason that the second “gas van” of the EK, also that a Saurer truck, this one with the license plate POL 71457, was of the same kind.

[53] “Court proceedings have also uncovered that, around the end of May 1942, EK 8 received a gas van from Smolensk. The driver was SS-Hstuf Sch., who belonged to the driver Staffel of the EK.” (p. 114)

As I explained before, the “court proceedings” can “uncover” what they please, but without documents their “findings” have limited historiographical value.

[54] “Against this raft of evidence, Mattogno cites only Brack’s Nuremberg testimony on CO cylinders, and states that this applied to the same device as in Wetzel’s draft, but the exchange he cites was referring only to the gassing of mental patients in T4 euthanasia centers so was irrelevant to the proposed gassing of Jews in Riga.” (pp. 114-115)

But what kind of “raft of evidence”? Harrison adduced only a series of equivocal quotations, taken out of their context and misinterpreted with regard to their real meaning.

For what concerns my reference to the testimony of Brack, Harrison either did not understand or he feigns not to understand. It is known that the “Gaswagen” are referred to in many ways in exterminationist literature, but never as “Bracksche Hilfsmittel.” What was the real meaning of this term? The most obvious direction would have been to interrogate Brack. The fact that he was referring to the context of Aktion T4 is not at all “irrelevant,” because the “Bracksche Hilfsmittel” were referred *only* in this context, and their essential element, from the exterminationist point of view, were in fact the gas cylinders (bottles), as Heberer

⁵¹² Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2011, pp. 138-141.

confirms by speaking of "stationary gassing devices" which obviously are said to have operated using gas cylinders (bottles).

[55] *"This same section then engages in a fallacy of excluded middle by assuming that the Riga plan must have been abandoned when work began on Belzec."* (p. 115)

The "fallacy" is Harrison's, since it is he who must prove that the "plan" really existed,⁵¹³ and that it was seriously considered for implementation. Hence I don't have to prove the opposite. His objection is also refuted by Gerlach in a work quoted by Harrison himself in his footnote 1 on p. 90:⁵¹⁴

"As of the autumn of 1941, however, when the mass deportations of Jews from the German Reich began, a decision to exterminate them had not yet been made. That becomes evident from the different kinds of treatment the German Jewish deportees received when they arrived at their various destinations."

It is obvious that a decision which had not yet been taken could also not be "abandoned."

[56] *"Moreover, it assumes that Belzec's original intention must, according to the official historiography, have been to kill fit as well as unfit Jews. This is simply a false reading of the historiography because almost all historians concur that the policy at the time of the Wannsee Protocol was to gas unfit Jews whilst granting workers a stay of execution. Both of these false assumptions can be refuted by noting the obvious fact that the Ostland and Belzec operated as killing sites simultaneously in the spring and summer of 1942, so Belzec was simply an additional killing option at the moment that construction commenced, not a replacement for the Wetzel proposal."* (p. 115)

It is true that the alleged killing also of the Jews fit for work is not attested to for this period (October 1941); it is claimed only from March 1942 onward. But then who, how, when and why gave the order to kill also the Jews fit for work? Was it an automatic "radicalization" which proceeded on its own? The crucial point here is Harrison's chronologically absurd argument that "Belzec was simply an additional killing option at the moment that construction commenced," i.e. in November 1941, because of the "obvious fact" that "in the spring and summer of 1942" "Ostland and Belzec operated as killing sites simultaneously." Logic would dictate instead a reference to the treatment of the Jews de-

⁵¹³ In reality it was a simple proposal introduced with the wording: "...bestehen keine Bedenken, wenn..." NO-365.

⁵¹⁴ C. Gerlach, *The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews*, op. cit., pp. 760-761.

ported to RK Ostland during the period of Belzec's construction, i.e. November 1941.

As for the Jews deported directly to RK Ostland up until spring 1942, the *Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober 1941 bis 31 Januar 1942* (General report from 16 October 1941 until 31 January 1942) of *Ein-satzgruppe A*, while listing horrendous shootings of local Jews, describes the fate of those deported from the Reich as follows:

“Seit Dezember 1940 [recte: 1941] trafen aus dem Reich in kurzen Abständen Judentransporte ein. Davon wurden 20000 Juden nach Riga und 7000 Juden nach Minsk geleitet. Die ersten 10000 nach Riga evakuierten Juden wurden z.T. in einem provisorisch ausgebauten Auffanglager, z.T. in einem neu errichteten Barackenlager in der Nahe von Riga untergebracht. Die übrigen Transporte sind zunächst in einen abgetrennten Teil des Riga-er Ghettos eingewiesen worden. Der Bau des Barackenlagers wird unter Einsatz aller arbeitsfähigen Juden so weiter geführt, dass im Frühjahr alle evakuierten Juden, die den Winter überstehen, in dieses Lager eingewiesen werden können. Von den Juden aus dem Reich ist nur ein geringer Teil arbeitsfähig. Etwa 70-80 % sind Frauen und Kinder sowie alte, arbeitsunfähige Personen. Die Sterblichkeitsziffer steigt ständig, auch infolge des aussergewöhnlich harten Winters.”

“Since December 1940 [recte: 1941] transports with Jews from the Reich arrived in short intervals. Of them 20,000 Jews were directed to Riga and 7,000 Jews to Minsk. The first 10,000 Jews evacuated to Riga were partly accommodated in a temporarily expanded reception camp and partly in a newly erected barracks camp near Riga. The other transports were marshalled for the time being into a separated section of the ghetto of Riga. The construction of the barracks camp with the deployment of all Jews fit for work is carried on in such a way that in springtime all the Jews who endure the winter can be moved into this camp. Only a small part of the Jews from the Reich is fit for work. About 70-80% are women and children as well as elderly persons unable to work. The mortality increases continuously, also as a consequence of the extraordinary harsh winter.”

Accordingly, the transports sent to Riga and Minsk were not submitted to “selections”: those unfit for work were not gassed or shot but relocated to the ghettos just like those fit for work. There were also killings, but no planned ones and not on a vast scale.⁵¹⁵

“In [sic] einzelnen Fällen wurden ansteckend erkrankte Juden ... ausgesondert und exekutiert.”

“In certain single cases some Jews sick with contagious diseases were ... segregated and executed.”

⁵¹⁵ PS-2273. IMT, vol. XXX, pp. 79-80.

These were exactly the Jews who would be referred to in Wetzel's letter, therefore the inherent proposal to kill those unfit for work was not implemented.

[57] *"Furthermore, by conceding that Wetzel's document referred to killing, Mattogno concedes a murderous motive, and fails to explain why that motive would not have been carried forward into 1942 at the expense of resettlement."* (p. 115)

The "murderous motive," according to the document (whose authenticity, as I explained above, is rather dubious), was a simple proposal among others. It is important to verify whether it was taken into consideration and implemented. The question could be also turned against Harrison: if the proposal mentioned in Wetzel's letter was *not* implemented in regard to the Jews deported to Riga, why would it have been implemented with regard to the Jews deported to the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps in 1942?

[58] *"Mattogno also perpetrates distortions concerning witnesses to decision-making. On page 235 of Sobibór, Mattogno insists that Führer orders must be located that match those claimed in testimonies by Höss for June 1941 and Wisliceny for April 1942. This is, of course, hypocritical; firstly because Mattogno's own dating for a resettlement decision is not precise (he says 'probably' September, as was noted above) and secondly because he insists in other chapters that perpetrator testimonies are unreliable for purposes of dating and detail."* (p. 115)

Ignoring the question of the dates, which I have already discussed above, the objection is one worthy of Harrison. Even he should be able to understand that, from our point of view, neither a decision nor an extermination order ever existed, and that therefore it is obvious that I only wished to emphasize the contradictions found in the essential testimonies pertaining to this issue, namely those by Höss and Wisliceny. Does Harrison consider them "unreliable" as well? For orthodox historians it is obvious that the Führer order must have been issued between June 1941 and April 1942. As one can see, this is not a question of hypocrisy on my part but one of stupidity on my opponent's.

[59] *"Moreover, Höss's dating is contradicted by his own affidavit, which stated that he received the order when the three Reinhardt camps were already operational."* (p. 115)

Here Harrison shoots himself in the foot. The fact that Höss contradicted himself in his affidavit of 5 April 1946 (PS-3868) only aggravates his own lack of credibility. And how does Harrison explain that Höss, according to himself, visited Treblinka *after* having received the imaginary extermination order but *before* having carried out his first

“gassing” in crematorium I at Auschwitz, which would have taken place on 16 September 1941?⁵¹⁶

[60] *“His dating has also been criticized by historians such as Brown- ing and Orth, who have shown why it was incorrect. Consequently, there is no reason why historians should follow Höss’s dating, and for Mattogno to insist otherwise is simply ludicrous, if not outright dishonest.”* (p. 115)

If anything is “simply ludicrous, if not outright dishonest” about all this, it is Harrison’s objection. At the beginning of chapter 8 of our Sobibór study I pointed out that Höss, at the morning hearing of 15 April 1946 of the Nuremberg trial, declared that Himmler had summoned him to Berlin in the summer of 1941 and on that occasion assigned him the elusive Führer order on the extermination of the Jews. I observed that “this *Führerbefehl* immediately became the cornerstone of mainstream Holocaust historiography then taking shape but still lacking any kind of documentation.”⁵¹⁷ Then I described the controversy between intention- alists and functionalists and added that “one had to wait until 1999 for a drastic revision of ‘the older research literature’ by Karin Orth’s article on Rudolf Höß. In it Orth pushed back the alleged order by Himmler calling Höß to Berlin by one year into June of 1942.”⁵¹⁸

Since I explained that the dates claimed by Höss have “also been criticized by historians,” *i.e.* the article by Karin Orth⁵¹⁹ which marked a turning point of orthodox holocaust historiography,⁵²⁰ Harrison’s objec- tion is pointless. The fact remains that these two testimonies, which for decades were considered the fundamental cornerstones of orthodox hol- ocaust historiography regarding the Führer order, are profoundly incons- istent and self-contradictory. If the date of the Führer order is moved forward to June 1942, nothing is solved, because then new contradic- tions arise: on the one hand Höss would have begun the extermination of Jews at Auschwitz even *before* having received the corresponding order yet – as pointed out above – *after* having visited Treblinka (which opened only the following month); on the other hand Wisliceny would have seen an extermination order signed by Himmler dating from the month of May. I will return to this question later.

[61] *“Historians also point out that perpetrators such as Höss had a motive to insist on an early Führerbefehl, as a way of evading their own*

⁵¹⁶ *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity, op. cit.*, pp. 429-430.

⁵¹⁷ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, p. 219.

⁵¹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 234.

⁵¹⁹ K. Orth, “Rudolf Höß und die ‘Endlösung der Judenfrage.’ Drei Argumente gegen deren Da- tierung auf den Sommer 1941,” in: *Werkstatt Geschichte*, 18. November 1999, pp. 45–57.

⁵²⁰ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, p. 234.

personal responsibility for killings, but this obvious point about defence strategy is ignored by Mattogno because it would take away the Führerbe-fehl strawman." (p. 115)

What kind of "personal responsibility"? This implies that Höss would have perpetrated massacres of Jews on his own initiative. From what evidence could that be deduced? The only such basis consists of the foolish fantasies of Robert Jan van Pelt, which I abundantly refuted in a recent study of mine.⁵²¹ And what kind of defense strategy would it have been to claim the reception of the alleged extermination order in June 1941 rather than in June 1942? If, as alleged by orthodox holocaust historiography, the mass extermination in Auschwitz commenced only in July 1942, then how could Höss have hoped to avoid his "personal responsibility" by pushing back the date of the alleged order by one year?

[62] *"Mattogno's treatment of Wisliceny's testimony is just as poor. Wisliceny referred to an extermination order by Himmler in April 1942 that gave a temporary exemption to Jews required for essential labour. Mattogno gives no plausible reason why Himmler did not have that authority by that date to issue such an exemption without requiring a superior Hitler order."* (p. 116)

Here once more Harrison proves his own dishonesty. Himmler's alleged order of April 1942, according to Wisliceny, went along the following lines:⁵²²

"The Fuehrer had ordered the final solution of the Jewish question [der Führer hätte die Endlösung der Judenfrage befohlen]; the Chief of the Security Police and the SD and the Inspector of Concentration Camps were entrusted with carrying out this so-called final solution. All Jewish men and women who were able to work were to be temporarily exempted from the so-called final solution and used for work in the concentration camps. This letter was signed by Himmler himself. I could not possibly be mistaken since Himmler's signature was well known to me."

Harrison lies without reservation in saying that "Wisliceny referred to an extermination order by Himmler in April 1942," because Himmler explicitly referred to the Führer order for the "final solution of the Jewish question," which for Wisliceny was given by Hitler at that time and for the first time. Harrison feigns to believe that the order originated from Himmler, while from the context it clearly results that it was Hitler's order ("The Fuehrer had ordered...") which had been signed by Himmler to guarantee its supposed authenticity. Therefore it is clear

⁵²¹ *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie, op. cit.*, pp. 113-141.

⁵²² *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, p. 235.

that the “exemption” was part of Hitler’s order (and it was not only valid “for essential labour,” but simply “for work”) and therefore Himmler did not have any authority to change it, in any other way.

[63] *“Moreover, Wisliceny’s claim is supported by documentation that Mattogno ignores. On May 18, 1942, Müller wrote to Jäger, following the execution of 630 workers in Minsk, to inform him that Jews aged 16-32 in these camps were to be ‘excluded from special measures until further notice.’ Peter Longerich has concluded using documentation from the GG that Himmler actually gave this order on May 18. Thus the order dated by Wisliceny for April 1942 can actually be documented as having been given in May.”* (p. 116)

The question is not quite as simple as Harrison presents it. His source, Peter Longerich, wrote in this regard:⁵²³

“At the end of April or the beginning of May [1942], the decision was seemingly taken to murder any Jews indiscriminately and with immediate effect. Apparently, at the end of April or in May 1942, the Nazi regime decided to extend the murder of the Jews of Lublin and Galicia to the entire Generalgouvernement. At the same time, the decision must have been taken to murder en masse the Jews of Upper Silesia.”

He then adds:⁵²⁴

“One significant indication of Himmler’s order in May 1942 to extend the murders has been obtained. In the middle of May 1942, Gestapo chief Müller told the commander of the security police in Riga, Jäger, that, in accordance with a ‘general order of the Reichsführer SS and chief of the German police,’ any ‘Jews and Jewesses fit for work aged between 16 and 32 are to be excluded from the ‘special measures’ until further notice. These Jews are to be assigned to use as closed labour. Concentration camp or labour camp.’”

Wisliceny spoke of a general extermination order by the Führer relating to the “final solution [*Endlösung*]” dating from April 1942 in which it was stated that the Jews fit for work were temporarily excluded from extermination, without age limitation. Longerich refers instead to a Himmler order of May 1942 which extended to the General Government a previous order by Hitler, but with a temporary exemption of the Jews able to work between 16 and 32 years old. It is obvious that Longerich’s statements do not confirm Wisliceny’s statements at all. This interpretation only complicates further an already tangled matter.

Gerlach describes the significance of the Wannsee conference of 20

⁵²³ P. Longerich, “The Wannsee Conference in the development of the ‘Final Solution’,” in: David Cesarani (ed.), *Holocaust, op. cit.*, p. 141.

⁵²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 142.

January 1942 as follows:⁵²⁵

"First, it was a precondition not just for the execution of the 'eastern Jews' but also for the extermination of German and western European Jews. Second, it was closely connected with Hitler's fundamental decision to proceed with the liquidation of all Jews living in Europe. In my opinion, Hitler made this decision in early December 1941."

The Wannsee protocol does not explicitly say what fate was reserved for those unable to work (except in one case, which I will analyze below) however it states expressly:⁵²⁶

"Unter entsprechender Leitung sollen nun im Zuge der Endlösung die Juden in geeigneter Weise im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz kommen."

"In the course of the final solution the Jews are slated to be deployed for labor in the East under appropriate supervision and in an adequate manner."

The consequence – from an exterminationist point of view – is that Hitler's supposed extermination order of early December 1941 envisaged, at least temporarily, the exemption of the Jews fit for work from that "final solution" which referred to "all Jews living in Europe," including the ones living in the General Government. Therefore the alleged Himmler order of May 1942 does not make any sense, because both the extermination order and the exemption had already been given by Hitler in December 1941 for the General Government as well. With regards to the Jews unable to work, the alleged Himmler order presupposes an order by Hitler for a total Jewish extermination, those fit for work included, issued no later than the one given in December 1941 (excluding from direct extermination the Jews fit for work), which was then modified by the Reichsführer-SS by excluding the Jews fit for work.

Of this alleged Himmler order no other trace exists outside the document mentioned by Harrison, and this requires a comment. Harrison adduces for it the following source: "FS Müller an Jäger, Betr.: Endgültige Lösung der Judenfrage, 18.5.1942, RGVA 500-1-25, p. 379" (footnote 121 on p. 116). Ignoring that "FS" means "*Fernschreiben*" (telegram), Harrison states that "Müller wrote to Jäger," as if it had been a normal letter. I present the original text of the document:⁵²⁷

*"Riga Ft. [Funktelegramm?] Nr. 1533
Geheim.*

⁵²⁵ C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference," *op. cit.*, p. 760.

⁵²⁶ NG-2586-G, p. 7.

⁵²⁷ ZStL, Sammlung UdSSR, 401, p. 259.

*An den Kommandeur Sipo u. SD Litauen,
SS-Standartenfuehrer Jaeger.*

*Im Auftrage des Befehlshabers der Sipo und des SD gebe ich folgendes
Ft. zur Kenntnis:*

Geheime Reichssache

Betrifft: Endgiltige [sic] Loesung der Judenfrage.

Nach Mitteilung des OKH [Oberkommando des Heeres] sind beim HKP [Heeres-Kraftfahrzeug-Park] 630 in Minsk als Fachhandwerker beschaeftigte Juden, trotz gegenteiliger Zusage kuerzlich Sonderbehandlungen unterzogen worden, wodurch angeblich Leistungspotential dieser Stelle wesentlich beeintraechtigt wurde. Zutreffendenfalls bitte ich kuenftig in Ausfuehrung einer generellen Anordnung des Reichsfuehrers SS [sic] und Chefs der deutschen Polizei, arbeitsfaehige Juden und Juedinnen im Alter von 16 bis 32 Jahren, bis auf weitere Weisung von Sondermaxnahmen [sic] auszunehmen. Diese Juden sind dem geschlossenen Arbeitseinsatz zuzufuehren. KZ oder Arbeitslager.

i.V. gez. Mueller, SS-Gruppenfuehrer" .

Translated:

"Riga Ft. [Radio telegram?] no. 1533

Secret.

*To the Commander Sipo and SD Lithuania,
SS-Standartenfuehrer Jaeger.*

On behalf of the Territorial Commander of the Sipo and of the SD I submit the following Ft. for your attention:

Secret Reich matter

Regarding: final [with a misspelled letter in German] solution of the Jewish question.

According to a communication of the OKH, 630 Jews employed in the HKP [army motor pool] in Minsk were recently subjected, in spite of a promise to the contrary, to special treatments, whereby reportedly the internal efficiency of this institution was considerably impaired. In case of this being true, I ask that in the future, in following a general directive by Reichsfuehrer-SS and Chief of the German Police, Jews and Jewesses in the ages from 16 to 32 years able to work are exempted from special measures [with a misspelled letter in German] until further notice. These Jews are to be dispatched to closed working deployments. Concentration camp or labor camp.

by proxy signed Mueller, SS-Gruppenfuehrer"

The document refers to Soviet Jews, whose fate, as I explained before, was different from that of other Jews. The formulation raises some doubts: the killings of Jews is referred to first as "special treatments," then "special measures"; the age strata for those able to work is remarkably narrow: 16-32 years. Moreover, the document does not specify that

all Jews are to undergo special measures/treatment. It's a fallacy to claim that, if some Jews are to be protected from any reprisals, there is a policy to kill all Jews.

Already on 12 October 1941, Sonderkommando 1 of *Einsatzgruppe A* referred to having ordered in Estonia:⁵²⁸

“1) Festnahme aller männlichen Juden über 16 Jahre,

2) Festnahme aller arbeitsfähigen, in Reval und Umgebung wohnhaften Jüdinnen im Alter von 16 bis 60 Jahren, die zum Torfstechen eingesetzt wurden.”

“1) Arrest of all male Jews over 16 years,

2) Arrest of all Jewesses able to work, domiciled in Reval and surroundings, of the age from 16 to 60 years, who will be assigned to peat cutting.”

This, at least, makes more sense. Since, according to many orthodox holocaust historians, the order for “the execution of Soviet Jews would have occurred in July or August of 1941,”⁵²⁹ one must consider that it also temporarily excluded Jews fit for work, and therefore – again – what was the reason for Himmler’s order of May 1942?

[64] “Mattogno claims instead that the original Führerbefehl had, according to Höss, allowed no exceptions, so any exceptions had to be granted by Hitler in a subsequent order, but this does not take cognizance of the fact that Höss’s actual wording simply stated that all Jews were to be ‘destroyed now during the war, without exception.’ By failing to consider the timescale implied by Höss’s ‘during the war,’ Mattogno falsifies its meaning into one that requires total immediate killing at the time of deportation, whereas in fact Höss’s formulation is perfectly compatible with the Wannsee Protocol’s requirement that some Jews were to be exempted for labour but then killed afterwards. There is simply nothing in Höss or other sources that precludes temporary exemptions for labour.” (p. 116)

Here again it is Harrison who clumsily “falsifies” the statements of the Auschwitz commandant, because his interpretation is refuted by Höss himself, who writes:⁵³⁰

“Als der RFSS seinen ursprünglichen Juden-Vernichtungsbefehl von 1941, nach dem alle Juden ausnahmslos zu vernichten waren, dahin änderte, daß die Arbeitsfähigen für die Rüstungsindustrie herauszuziehen seien, wurde Auschwitz Judenlager, ein Judensammellager in einem Ausmaß, das bis dahin nicht gekannt.”

⁵²⁸ K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), “Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941.” *Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion*, op. cit., p. 672, EM Nr. 111 of 12.10.1941.

⁵²⁹ C. Gerlach, “The Wannsee Conference,” op. cit., p. 763.

⁵³⁰ *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*. Herausgegeben von Martin Broszat. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München, 1981, p. 114.

"When the RFSS [Reichsführer-SS = Himmler] changed his original annihilation order against the Jews of 1941, according to which all Jews had to be annihilated without exception, in such a way that those able to work should be assigned for the armament industry, Auschwitz became a camp for Jews, a collection camp for Jews to a heretofore unknown extent."

If only a subsequent, later order established the exclusion of the Jews fit for work from extermination, then the first order of total extermination must have had a character of immediacy and was not in effect during the whole war.

[65] *"Mattogno's distortions continue with the 1942 evidence. On May 1, 1942, Greiser asked Himmler for permission to extend the Sonderbehandlung of 'about 100,000 Jews in the area of my Gau' to ensure that 'the cases of open tuberculosis among the Polish people are extirpated.' Mattogno acknowledges that Greiser was requesting permission to kill these Poles, but then perversely omits the connection with the killing of the 100,000 Jews that Greiser explicitly made in the letter. The use of the word Sonderbehandlung to refer to the killing of these Poles also occurs in letters by Koppe and Blome. In the latter, Blome presented Sonderbehandlung and the 'Creation of a reservation for all TB patients' as mutually exclusive options, so Sonderbehandlung could not mean resettlement, contrary to the claim made by Mattogno, who states that this was an extension of the Himmler-Greiser correspondence of September 1941. The same distinction was made by Himmler in his reply."* (pp. 116-117)

In footnote 128 on p. 117 Harrison quotes my study *Il campo di Chelmno tra storia e propaganda*,⁵³¹ where I "perversely" quoted the German text of the passage in question, which reads:⁵³²

"Reichsführer! Die von Ihnen im Einvernehmen mit dem Chef des Reichssicherheits-Hauptamtes SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich genehmigte Aktion der Sonderbehandlung von rund 100000 Juden in meinem Gaugebiet wird in den nächsten 2-3 Monaten abgeschlossen werden können."

"Reichsführer! The special treatment operation of some 100,000 Jews in my governed area, as approved by you in agreement with the Chief of the Reich Security Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich, will likely be finished within the next 2-3 months."

The letter continues as follows:⁵³³

"Ich bitte Sie um die Genehmigung, mit dem vorhandenen und eingearbeiteten Sonderkommando im Anschluß an die Judenaktion den Gau von einer Gefahr befreien zu dürfen, die mit jeder Woche katastrophalere For-

⁵³¹ Effepi, Genova, 2009.

⁵³² *Ibid.*, pp. 40-41.

⁵³³ NO-246.

men annimmt."

"In connection with the Jewish operation, I ask you for approval to liberate with the existing and experienced special commando the district from a danger which becomes more catastrophic with every week."

At the end of the letter Greiser asks again for permission:⁵³³

"damit jetzt während der ablaufenden Aktion gegen die Juden bereits die Vorbereitungen zum anschließenden Anlaufen der Aktion gegenüber den offen mit Tbc. behafteten Polen mit allen Vorsichtsmaßnahmen getroffen werden können."

"in order to implement with all the precautions already now during the current Jewish operation the preparations for the subsequent start of the operation toward the Poles openly afflicted with tuberculosis."

The document does not contain an explicit reference to "special treatment [*Sonderbehandlung*]" of those sick individuals; this appears instead in the letter of W. Koppe of 3 May 1942 (NO-247) and in that of Kurt Blome of 18 November 1942 (NO-250). In his reply, dated 3 December 1942, Himmler proposed "to select a suitable area, to which then the incurably sick persons with tuberculosis could be sent [*ein geeignetes Gebiet herauszusuchen, in das dann die unheilbaren Tuberkolosekranken geschickt werden können*]."⁵³⁴ Since it follows from this exchange of letters that the isolation of the sick Poles within a specially designated area was considered as a "*Sonderbehandlung*," it eludes me why "*Sonderbehandlung* could not mean resettlement," because the Jews could likewise be sent to a "suitable area." In the above-mentioned book I put this "special treatment" in relation to Himmler's order to Greiser of 18 September 1941:⁵³⁵

"The Führer desires that the Altreich [Germany proper] and the Protectorate be emptied and freed of Jews as soon as possible, from the west to the east. It is therefore my intention, if possible already this year, to initially transport the Jews from the Altreich and the Protectorate into the eastern territories newly incorporated into the Reich two years ago, as a first stage, in order to deport them still farther to the east next spring.

I am planning to bring about 60,000 Jews of the Altreich and the Protectorate into the Litzmannstadt Ghetto for the winter, which, as I understand, has space to accept them. In the interests of the Reich as a whole, I am asking you not only to understand, but to exert all your powers in supporting this measure, which surely will cause difficulties for your district.

SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich, who has the task of carrying out this migration of Jews, will be turning to you in due course, directly or through

⁵³⁴ NO-251.

⁵³⁵ Treblinka. *Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 194.

SS-Gruppenführer Koppe."

Harrison may well disagree, but then he must explain when and why Hitler changed his mind and issued extermination orders. It could be objected that Greiser referred to the Polish Jews of the Warthegau, and not to those of the Reich transported to Łódź. In this case another inexplicable consequence would arise. Gerlach states that⁵³⁶

"in the middle of January 1942, when the civil administration and the SS police apparatus began to transport Jews from the Lodz ghetto to the extermination camp at Chelmnno, the Jews from Germany were initially excluded."

Hence it is claimed that, starting on 8 December 1941, only Jews from the Warthegau were exterminated in Chelmnno. But who gave this order? If Greiser, on 1 May 1942, mentioned a "special treatment" conforming to that supposed by our opponents, i.e. the killing of 100,000 Warthegau Jews which had been approved ("*genehmigte*") by Himmler and Heydrich and was to be terminated within the next 2-3 months, who then had approved the mass killings allegedly performed up to the end of April? The number is not irrelevant, since we are talking about 57,000 claimed victims.⁵³⁷ A general extermination order would not have required a specific "approval" for each extermination action, but an evacuation order would have required it.

The evacuation of the Jews from the Warthegau was planned since July 1940. During a conference in Kraków (the exact date is not indicated), Greiser stated:⁵³⁸

"In Litzmannstadt selber habe man die Juden in ein Ghetto gebracht. Die Aktion sei an sich abgeschlossen, habe aber lediglich provisorischen Charakter. In diesem Ghetto befinden sich ungefähr 250000 Juden. Diese 250000 Juden, deren Zahl sich vielleicht auf 260000 erhöhen werde, müssen einmal den Warthegau verlassen."

"In Litzmannstadt proper the Jews were brought into a ghetto. The operation is said to be finished as such, although it has only provisional character. There are about 250,000 Jews in this ghetto. These 250,000 Jews, whose number might increase to 260,000, will have to leave the Warthegau at some point."

The initial plan was to deport them to the General Government.

⁵³⁶ C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference," *op. cit.*, pp. 766f.

⁵³⁷ *Il campo di Chelmnno tra storia e propaganda*, *op. cit.*, p. 147.

⁵³⁸ Tatiana Berenstein, Artur Eisenbach, Bernard Mark, Adam Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*. Herausgegeben vom Jüdischen Historischen Institut Warschau. Röderberg Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1960, p. 58.

Even before this, on 12 November 1939, SS-Obergruppenführer Wilhelm Koppe, Higher SS and Police Leader of the Warthegau [*Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer im Warthegau*], wrote a circular letter (*Rundschreiben*) with the subject "Deportation of Jews and Poles from the Reich district 'Warthe-Land' [*Abschiebung von Juden und Polen aus dem Reichsgau 'Warthe-Land'*]," in which he transmitted Himmler's orders as Reich Commissar for the Consolidation of German Nationhood (*Reichskommissar für Festigung des deutschen Volkstums*), of which a passage states:⁵³⁹

"Auf Grund einer Besprechung beim Generalgouverneur in Krakau erstreckt sich der Abtransport aus dem 'Warthe-Gau' für die Zeit vom 15.11.1939 bis 28.2.1940 aufzunächst 200000 Polen und 100000 Juden."

"As determined by a conference at the General Governor's in Kraków the deportation from the 'Warthe-Gau' in the time period between 15. November 1939 and 28 February 1940 will initially encompass 200,000 Poles and 100,000 Jews."

[66] *"Mattogno further distorts this documentary sequence by claiming that, because Himmler changed his mind about authorizing these killings, this must cast doubt on killings of Polish mental patients in 1939-40. However, this is a chronological distortion because Blome's letter had referred to the political controversy leading up to the suspension of the euthanasia program as his reason for fearing that the TB euthanasia would be similarly controversial:*

'I could imagine that the Führer, having some time ago stopped the program in the insane asylums, might at this moment consider a 'special treatment' of the incurably sick as unsuitable and irresponsible from a political point of view.'

This controversy occurred after the mentally ill Poles had already been killed in 1939-40, so it cannot have prevented the killing of those Poles. Furthermore, Mattogno's assumption that no tubercular Poles were killed may be incorrect; Greiser's note to Brandt of June 1942 has a handwritten notation saying that the action was 'under way.'" (p. 117)

In the description of this alleged "documentary sequence," Harrison picks his sources widely from the orthodox holocaust literature, but – in keeping with the axioms of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" – he quotes the sources taken from it as if he really had consulted them.

Regarding the first argument, the distortion is caused by Harrison, who omits the next sentence of Blome's letter.⁵⁴⁰

"Bei der Euthanasie-Aktion handelte es sich um erkrankte Menschen

⁵³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 44.

⁵⁴⁰ NO-250, p. 3 of the original.

deutscher Staatsangehörigkeit. Jetzt würde es sich um Infektiörkranke [sic = Infektiöserkrankte] eines unterworfenen Volkes handeln.”

“During the euthanasia action it was about diseased people of German citizenship. Now it would be about the sick people with infections of a subdued nation.”

Therefore the “political controversy leading up to the suspension of the euthanasia program” has nothing to do with this. The problem was that in the case underlined by Greiser they were citizens of “a subdued nation [*eines unterworfenen Volkes*]” and it was precisely this fact that potentially caused difficulties. On the other hand, the fact that the euthanasia action was limited to German citizens excludes that Poles would have been included, and therefore I did not distort anything. Harrison, well aware of this fact, avoids providing a reference for his quotation, perhaps in order to hinder independent verification of that text.

The final sentence has to be analyzed: “Greiser’s note to Brandt of June 1942 has a handwritten notation saying that the action was ‘under way.’” In the original of the document quoted by Harrison (NO-252) the notation in question is illegible, but the diligent American translators had it “*tentatively translated*” in this way: “XIa/97 Inform by phone that (gassing?) under way. Illegible initials.”⁵⁴¹ Who put this notation there and when was it done? What was “under way”? What is the German text? That this notation would refer to the killing of sick Poles as being “under way” is refuted by the document itself, since Himmler had not yet taken a decision about it (“Because in this matter a decision of the Reichsführer has to be passed... [*Da in dieser Angelegenheit eine Entscheidung des Reichsführers herbeigeführt werden soll...*]”), and therefore it does not make sense for Greiser to, on the one hand, have asked Himmler to authorize the killing of sick Poles but then, on the other hand, have them killed even before receiving such authorization.

No documents exist regarding the end of this episode, but during the so-called Doctors’ Trial against Karl Brandt et al., Dr. Oskar Gundermann, during the war chief medical officer in the department of the Reich Governor in Poznan, outlined it as follows:⁵⁴²

“I concluded that the letter from Dr. Blome to Gauleiter Greiser was successful, mainly from the development in the fight against tuberculosis in the Wartheland. The regulation about tuberculosis relief having become effective for the whole Reich territory on 1 April 1943, a similar regulation for protection against tuberculosis could be decreed in the Wartheland in

⁵⁴¹ Translation of document NO-252. Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes.

⁵⁴² Blome 1. NMT, vol. I, pp. 778-780.

favor of the Polish population. A central office for the fight against tuberculosis was established under the management of a specialist. This office gave the same treatment to German and to Polish cases. [...]

During my period in office as chief medical officer in Poznan, until January 1945, no tuberculosis patients were 'liquidated' in the Wartheland as far as I know. I never received an order for such a measure, much less brought one about either directly or indirectly. On the contrary, the office always tried to give all tuberculosis patients proper treatment."

[67] *"This long list of distortions by Mattogno is intended to deflect their readers' attention from the real policy timeline. This can be reconstructed as follows. On September 20, 1941, the representative for the Eastern Ministry in Hitler's headquarters, Koeppen, wrote that the Envoy von Steengracht (representative of the Foreign Office in the headquarters of the Führer) had told him that Hitler was considering the question of postponing possible 'Pressalien' (i.e. Repressalien; reprisals) against the German Jews 'for [the] eventuality of an American entry into the war.'" (p. 117)*

Considering the long list of distortions by Harrison that I've compiled so far, who exactly committed a "long list of distortions," some foolish, others ridiculous?

The document of which he, as usual, presents the English translation of merely half a sentence, states that Hitler⁵⁴³

"bisher noch keine Entscheidung in der Frage der Ergreifung von Pressalien gegen die Juden wegen der Behandlung der Wolgadeutschen getroffen [habe]. Wie der Gesandte von Steengracht mir mitteilte, erwägt der Führer, sich diese Maßnahme für einen eventuellen Eintritt Amerikas in den Krieg aufzuheben."

"so far has not yet made a decision about the question of resorting to reprisals against the Jews for the treatment of the Volga Germans. As the envoy von Steengracht told me, the Führer considered to set aside this measure for America's potential entry into the war."

The context in which Longerich, Harrison's source, places the sentence of this passage quoted by Harrison is important and worth quoting:

"In the middle of September 1941 Hitler ordered the deportation of the Jews from the Greater German Reich into ghettos in Eastern Europe. He thereby set in process the deportation plans which he had pursued at the beginning of 1941, without waiting for the original precondition – the military victory over the Red Army. Only a month earlier, in the middle of August, Hitler had spoken against the 'evacuation' of Jews from the Reich ar-

⁵⁴³ Michael Wildt, *Generation des Unbedingten. Das Führungskorps des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes*. Hamburg Edition, Hamburg, 2002, p. 616.

ea.”

After having quoted the already discussed Himmler letter to Greiser of 18 September 1941 (see point 65), Longerich continues:⁵⁴⁴

“In the following weeks Hitler repeatedly confirmed his determination to deport the Jews from Central Europe to the East. On 6 October he announced to his lunch guests as he expiated over the planned penalties against the Czechs, that all Jews from the Protectorate must be ‘removed’ (entfernt), and not just sent to the Generalgouvernement but rather ‘directly further, to the East.’ This however, was not possible at the moment according to Hitler, due to the shortage of transport capacity. At the same time as the ‘Protectorate Jews,’ the Jews from Vienna and Berlin were also to ‘disappear’ (verschwinden).

On 25 October Hitler made the following remark at his table talk, after he had once again made mention of his ‘prophecy’ of 30 January 1939:

‘This criminal race has the two million dead from the World War on its conscience, now again hundreds of thousands. No one can say to me: we can’t send them in the morass!’^[545] Who then cares about our people? It is good if the terror we are exterminating Jewry goes before us.’

In fact the deportations from the Reich area began on 15 October 1941. Why did Hitler at this point make the decision to start deportations which he had begun to plan from the beginning of 1941? Leading functionaries of the regime demanded such measures: among others, the Reich Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories, Rosenberg, had suggested deportations in September – as a reaction to Stalin’s decision to deport the Volga Germans to the East. Several Gauleiters demanded at this time that Jews be pushed out of their living areas in order to create housing for those affected by the bombing raids. For Hitler it seems that yet another motive played a role; he wanted to put out a warning to ‘world Jewry’ by means of the deportation of Central European Jews – in the sense of his ‘prophecy’ of 30 January 1939. In this way he intended to prevent the entry of the United States into the war (the leadership of the US in his opinion was a puppet of ‘world Jewry,’ a theme which was particularly conspicuous in German propaganda in the following few weeks).”

The reference to the letter of Koeppen to von Steengracht follows. This context only further confirms what I wrote in this regard.

After having separated this single motivation from the context given by Longerich from the other motivations which could have influenced

⁵⁴⁴ Irving v. Lipstadt. Defense Documents. Hitler’s Role in the Persuasion of the Jews by the Nazi Regime: Electronic Version, by Heinz Peter Longerich, in: www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/pl1/16.

⁵⁴⁵ The German text says “*in den Morast*.” This undoubtedly refers to the project to deport the Jews to the marshes of the Pripyat to drain them. Cf. Götz Aly, “*Endlösung*.” *Völkerverschiebung*..., *op. cit.*, p. 275.

Hitler's decision to deport the German Jews to the East, Harrison concludes:

"Given that the reprisal policy that operated in the East and in Serbia was to execute 100 civilians for every killed German soldier, it would be perverse to assume that a Jewish population deported as a reprisal action would not suffer a large death toll, even if the method of death had not yet been decided." (p. 117)

His obsession with "decimation" prevails again. From the context it results that the "reprisal" consisted not in the extermination or in the "decimation" of the deportees, but in their elimination, in their disappearance from the Reich. This is also admitted candidly by Harrison:

[68] *"During that early autumn period, the intentions of Hitler, Himmler and Heydrich appear to have been 'decimation' rather than a policy to exterminate every Jew. Hitler stated in August that the deported Jews 'will be worked over in the harsh climate there.' Hitler did not say 'by the harsh climate,' so his formulation left open the possibility that 'worked over' could mean active killing by SS and police as well as decimation from hunger and disease. This interpretation is supported by his reference, in the same entry, to Antonescu's shooting of Rumanian Jews. As we have already seen above, that possibility was also embraced by Heydrich in his Prague meeting of October 10, 1941."* (pp. 117-118)

Harrison reiterates here an already discussed theme. The passage in question reads:

"Im übrigen sagt der Führer mir zu, die Berliner Juden so schnell wie möglich, sobald sich die erste Transportmöglichkeit bietet, von Berlin in den Osten abzuschieben. Dort werden sie dann unter einem härteren Klima in die Mache genommen."

"Incidentally the Führer promised me to deport as soon as possible the Berlin Jews, once the first possibility of transport arises, from Berlin to the East. There they then will be worked over in a harsher climate."

The last sentence is clearly Goebbels's comment, a colloquial, feisty expression from which only Harrison can make such deductions, based, obviously, on the English translation alone, because he ignores as usual the original German text of his quotations. As for the following reference "to Antonescu's shooting of Rumanian Jews," I showed above what foundation it has, or rather does not have (see point 45).

[69] *"The decision-making process leading to that point can be charted through Rosenberg's knowledge of Hitler's intentions as reflected in his documents and speeches in the latter half of 1941[.] He was present at the meeting of July 16, when Hitler proposed 'shooting anyone who even looks sideways at us' in the USSR."* (p. 118)

As I explained above (point 16), this proposal referred to the "order

for partisan warfare behind our front [*Befehl zum Partisanen-Krieg hinter unserer Front*]” issued by the Soviets and has nothing to do with decisions on the Jewish question.

[70] “Rosenberg declined Frank’s request of October 13 to deport Jews from the General Government into the Ostland, where Soviet Jews were being shot in large numbers. The Wetzel-Lohse draft of October 25 concerning the construction of ‘Vergasungsapparate’ in Riga was prepared for Rosenberg’s attention.” (p. 118)

Harrison refers to a statement of Browning:⁵⁴⁶

“On October 13, 1941, the same day as the Himmler-Krüger-Globocnik meeting, Frank had approached Rosenberg about ‘the possibility of deporting the Jewish population of the General Government into the occupied eastern territories.’ ‘For the moment,’ however, Rosenberg saw ‘no possibility for the carrying out of such resettlement plans.’”

Harrison’s comment, “where Soviet Jews were being shot in large numbers,” is misleading for two reasons: 1) the killing of “Soviet Jews” did not necessarily imply the killing of the other Jews, for reasons which we will see immediately; 2) the idea, as I mentioned above (point 43) and as we will again see presently, was to deport the Jews beyond the Urals. I already dissected the Wetzel letter above (points 49-51).

[71] “On November 18, three days after a meeting with Himmler, Rosenberg gave a briefing to the German press in which he stated that:

‘In the east some six million Jew still live, and this question can only be solved in a biological eradication of the entire Jewry of Europe. The Jewish question is only solved for Germany when the last Jew has left German territory, and for Europe when not a single Jew lives on the European continent up to the Urals. ... for this reason it is necessary to expel them over the Urals or eradicate them in some other way.’” (p. 118)

This text is far too important to reproduce it only in translation; Browning gives the following passage in the original German:⁵⁴⁷

“... diese Frage kann nur gelöst werden in einer biologischen Ausmerzung des gesamten Judentums in Europa. Die Judenfrage ist für Deutschland erst gelöst, wenn der letzte Jude das deutsche Territorium verlassen hat, und für Europa wenn kein Jude mehr bis zum Ural auf dem europäischen Kontinent steht ...

... dazu ist es nötig, sie über den Ural zu drängen oder sonst irgendwie zur Ausmerzung.”

Translated:

“... this question can only be solved by the biological extirpation of the

⁵⁴⁶ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 360.

⁵⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 404.

whole of Jewry in Europe. The Jewish question will be solved for Germany only when the last Jew has left German territory and for Europe when no single Jew remains on the European continent up to the Urals ...

... for this purpose it is necessary to push them over the Ural or somehow else to extirpation.”

Beyond the mention of the destination of the Jewish deportations, it is worth mentioning here the purely figurative meaning of “*Ausmerzung des Judentums*” (extirpation of Jewry); even with the connotation of “*biologische Ausmerzung*” (biological extirpation): it designated the eradication of Jewry from the soil of the Reich and from the European soil.

Rosenberg’s communication fully reflected the ideas which he expressed some months earlier in the article “*Die Judenfrage als Weltproblem*” (“The Jewish question as a world problem”):⁵⁴⁸

“Für Europa ist die Judenfrage erst dann gelöst, wenn die letzte Jude den europäischen Kontinent verlassen hat.”

“For Europe the Jewish question is solved only when the last Jew has left the European continent.”

Still on 6 August 1942, Rosenberg declared:⁵⁴⁹

“Wir dürfen uns nicht damit begnügen, dass die Juden von einem Staat zum anderen geschoben werden, und dass vielleicht hier und da noch ein großes jüdisches Ghetto steckt, sondern unser Ziel kann nur das alte sein: Die Judenfrage in Europa und in Deutschland ist nur dann gelöst, wenn es keinen Juden mehr auf dem europäischen Kontinent gibt.”

“We cannot be satisfied by the fact that the Jews are pushed from one country to the next and that there still may be a big Jewish ghetto here and there, but our goal can only be the old one: the Jewish question in Europe and in Germany is solved only when no more Jews are present on the European continent.”

[72] Harrison continues:

“These ‘six million’ appear again in a draft that Rosenberg prepared for a speech to be given on December 18, in which he threatened ‘New

⁵⁴⁸ PS-2665. IMT, vol. XXXI, p. 67. The article appeared in the periodical *Weltkampf. Die Judenfrage in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, Heft 1/2, April-September 1941. The text already appeared in the *Völkischer Beobachter* of München of 29 March 1941 in relation to a conference held by Rosenberg one day earlier. PS-2889. IMT, vol. XXXI, p. 256.

⁵⁴⁹ USSR-170. IMT, vol. XXXIX, p. 417. Stenographischer Bericht über die Besprechung des Reichsmarschalls Göring mit den Reichskommissaren für die besetzten Gebiete und den Militärbefehlshabern über die Ernährungslage am Donnerstag, dem 6. August 1942, 4 Uhr nachm., im Hermann-Göring-Saal des Reichsluftfahrtministerium. (Stenographic report about the conference of Reich Marshal Göring with the Reich Commissaries for the occupied territories and with the military commanders about the nourishment situation on Thursday, 6 August 1942, 4:00 PM, in the Hermann-Göring-hall of the Reich Ministry of Aviation).

York Jews’ with ‘a negative elimination of these parasitic elements.’ More importantly, on December 16, Rosenberg made a note concerning a meeting with Hitler in which they had decided to modify the speech in the light of the declaration of war against the USA and ‘the decision’ to kill all of Europe’s Jews:

‘With regard to the Jewish question, I said that my remarks about the New York Jews would perhaps have to be changed now, after the decision. My position was that the extermination of the Jews should not be mentioned. The Führer agreed. He said they had brought the war down on us, they had started all the destruction, so it should come as no surprise if they became its first victims.’” (p. 118)

In this case it is important as well to read the German text of the document:⁵⁵⁰

“Über die Judenfrage sagte ich, dass die Anmerkungen über die New Yorker Juden vielleicht jetzt nach der Entscheidung etwas geändert werden mussten. Ich stand auf dem Standpunkt, von der Ausrottung des Judentums nicht zu sprechen. Der Führer bejahte diese Haltung und sagte, sie hatten uns den Krieg aufgebürdet und sie hatten die Zerstörung gebracht, es sei kein Wunder, wenn die Folgen sie zuerst trafen.”

Translated:

“With regard to the Jewish question I said that perhaps now, after the decision, the remarks about the New York Jews would have to be slightly changed. I was of the opinion not to speak about the extermination of Jewry. The Führer approved of this attitude and said that they had imposed this war on us and brought about the destruction, and that it was no wonder if they were the first to suffer the consequences.”

Harrison should explain for what mysterious reason a “*biologische Ausmerzung*” is a “biological extirpation,” but an “*Ausrottung*” is an “extermination.”

Instead of quoting the source, which is easily accessible and contains the original text (“Rosenberg, Vermerk über die Unterredung beim Führer, 14.12.41, 1517-PS, IMT XXVII, p. 270ff.”: footnote 135 on p. 118), Harrison uses a translation taken from an English version of Gerlach’s article on the Wannsee conference.⁵⁵¹ This further demonstrates that this self-styled specialist is not even able to translate a few lines from German! And all the more the translation in question is clearly malicious, because “extermination of *Jewry*” is replaced with “extermination of *the Jews*.”

Rosenberg was interrogated about the significance of this term by

⁵⁵⁰ PS-1517. IMT, vol. XVII, p. 270.

⁵⁵¹ C. Gerlach, “The Wannsee Conference,” *op. cit.*, p. 783.

Thomas J. Dodd, Executive Trial Counsel for the United States, in the session of 17 April 1946 of the Nuremberg trial:

"Well then, perhaps we can help you on that. I will ask you be shown Document 1517-PS. It becomes Exhibit USA-824. [Document 1517-PS was submitted to the defendant.]

Now, this is also a memorandum of yours written by you about a discussion you had with Hitler on the 14th of December 1941, and it is quite clear from the first paragraph that you and Hitler were discussing a speech which you were to deliver in the Sportpalast in Berlin, and if you will look at the second paragraph, you will find these words: [the passage mentioned above]."

Dodd, with an obtuseness similar to that of the "plagiarist bloggers" then asked Rosenberg:

"Now, you have indicated that you have some difficulty with the meaning of that word, and I am going to ask you about the word 'Ausrottung.' I am going to ask that you be shown – you are familiar with the standard German-English dictionary, Cussell's, I suppose, are you? Do you know this word, ever heard of it?"

The accused replied in a scornful way:

"I do not need a foreign dictionary in order to explain the various meanings 'Ausrottung' may have in the German language. One can exterminate an idea, an economic system, a social order, and as a final consequence, also a group of human beings, certainly. There are the many possibilities which are contained in that word. For that I do not need an English-German dictionary."

Then Dodd charged again:

"I want to remind you that this speech of yours in which you use the term 'Ausrottung' was made about 6 months after Himmler told Hoess, whom you heard on this witness stand, to start exterminating the Jews. That is a fact, is it not?"

ROSENBERG: No, that is not correct, for Adolf Hitler said in his declaration before the Reichstag: Should a new world war be started by these attacks of the emigrants and their backers, then as a consequence there would be an extermination and an extirpation. That has been understood as a result and as a political threat. Apparently, a similar political threat was also used by me before the war against America broke out. And, when the war had already broken out, I have apparently said that, since it has come to this, there is no use to speak of it at all."

Rosenberg then explained that "we are speaking here of extermination of Jewry; there is also still a difference between 'Jewry' and 'the Jews.'"

Dodd retorted that at that time in the Eastern territories "Jews were

being exterminated," adducing the letter of Leibbrandt of 31 October 1941 (PS-3663),⁵⁵² which I discussed in point 28.

Therefore if in these territories shootings of Jews took place even before the alleged extermination order of Hitler of December 1941, they were either not part of a *general* Jewish extermination plan, or the alleged order of Hitler was antecedent, but both hypotheses are in contrast with Harrison's thesis.

[73] "Evidence that this was the moment when Hitler announced 'the decision' also comes from the speech Goebbels described as having been made to the top echelons of the Nazi party by Hitler on December 12, 1941:

'With regard to the Jewish Question, the Führer is determined to make a clean sweep of it. He prophesied that, if they brought about another world war, they would experience their annihilation. That was no empty talk. The world war is here. The annihilation of Jewry must be the necessary consequence. The question is to be viewed without any sentimentality. We're not there to have sympathy with the Jews, but only sympathy with our own German people. If the German people has again now sacrificed around 160,000 dead in the eastern campaign, the originators of this bloody conflict will have to pay for it with their lives.'" (pp. 118-119)

Before examining the meaning of this quotation, we do good to analyze Gerlach's new hypothesis as presented by Harrison. The centerpiece of Gerlach's argumentation is in fact the meeting between Hitler and the *Gauleiter* (regional party leaders) on 12 December 1941, during which the Führer is supposed to have announced his "fundamental decision,"⁵⁵³ the consequences of which Gerlach summarizes as follows.⁵⁵⁴

"To summarize, Hitler's December 12 speech and the other meetings had three crucial results: (1) new, fundamental directives regarding the execution of all Jews by the General Government and by the Ministry for the East, the administrative units with control over the majority of Jews living in areas under German rule; (2) an intensification of planning and of preparations for exterminating the Jews in various regions using poison gas; and (3) a determination of policy regarding German Jews. In announcing his decision to exterminate all European Jews, Hitler had also decided the fate of the deported German Jews."

This interpretation is the result of a systematical transposition of reality. I remind the reader first of all that for Gerlach the Wannsee conference "was closely connected with Hitler's fundamental decision to

⁵⁵² IMT, vol. XI, pp. 553-556.

⁵⁵³ C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference," *op. cit.*, pp. 784f.

⁵⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 810.

proceed with the liquidation of *all* Jews living in Europe,⁵⁵⁵ where "liquidation" means physical extermination. He states almost in passing that this conference was originally planned for the 9th of December,⁵⁵⁶ but that is really where the problem is.

Heydrich's invitation letter to the participants, among them also Martin Luther, to whom the copy was sent from which I quote, bore the date of 29 November 1941 and said:⁵⁵⁷

"Am 31.7.1941 beauftragte mich der Reichsmarschall des Großdeutschen Reiches, unter Beteiligung der in Frage kommenden anderen Zentralinstanzen alle erforderlichen Vorbereitungen in organisatorischer, sachlicher und materieller Hinsicht für eine Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage in Europa zu treffen und ihm in Bälde einen Gesamtentwurf hierüber vorzulegen.

In Anbetracht der außerordentlichen Bedeutung, die diesen Fragen zuzumessen ist und im Interesse der Erreichung einer gleichen Auffassung bei den in Betracht kommenden Zentralinstanzen an den übrigen mit dieser Endlösung zusammenhängenden Arbeiten rege ich an, diese Probleme zum Gegenstand einer gemeinsamen Aussprache zu machen, zumal seit dem 15.10.1941 bereits in laufenden Transporten Juden aus dem Reichsgebiet einschließlich Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren nach dem Osten evakuiert werden.

Ich lade Sie daher zu einer solchen Besprechung mit anschließendem Frühstück zum 9. Dezember 1941, 12.00 Uhr, in die Dienststelle der Internationalen Kriminalpolizeilichen Kommission, Berlin, Am grossen Wannensee Nr. 56-58 ein."

"On 31 July 1941 the Reichsmarschall of the Greater German Reich entrusted me with the order to undertake – with the involvement of all other central institutions to be considered – all necessary preparations for a complete solution of the Jewish question in Europe in organizational, factual and material respect and to submit to him a comprehensive draft in the near future.

Due to the extraordinary importance which has to be given to these questions, and in order to reach the same perception among the pertinent central institutions about the other tasks connected with this final solution, I suggest making these problems the topic of a general talk, particularly since, as of 15 October 1941, Jews from the territory of the Reich including the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia are already being evacuated to the East in ongoing transports.

Therefore I invite you to such a conference with subsequent breakfast

⁵⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 760.

⁵⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 764.

⁵⁵⁷ Facsimile of the text in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, *op. cit.*, pp. 127-128.

for the 9 December 1941, 12.00 o'clock, in the administrative offices at the International Criminal Police Commission, Berlin, Am grossen Wannsee No. 56-58.”

Heydrich referred explicitly to the well-known task assigned to him by Göring on 31 July 1941:⁵⁵⁸

“In Ergänzung der Ihnen bereits mit Erlaß vom 24.1.39 übertragenen Aufträge, die Judenfrage in Form Auswanderung oder Evakuierung einer den Zeitverhältnissen entsprechend möglichst günstigen Lösung zuzuführen, beauftragte ich hiermit, alle erforderlichen Vorbereitungen in organisatorischer, sachlicher und materieller Hinsicht zu treffen für eine Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage im deutschen Einflußgebiet in Europa.

Soferne hierbei die Zuständigkeiten anderer Zentralinstanzen berührt werden, sind diese zu beteiligen.

Ich beauftrage Sie weiter, mir in Bälde einen Gesamtentwurf über die organisatorischen sachlichen und materiellen Vorausmaßnahmen zur Durchführung der angestrebten Endlösung der Judenfrage vorzulegen.”

“In supplement to the tasks already assigned to you through the decree of 24 January 1939 to lead the Jewish question to the best possible successful solution according to current conditions by means of emigration and evacuation, I hereby commission [you] to undertake all necessary preparations for a complete solution of the Jewish question in the German sphere of influence in Europe in organizational, factual and material respect.

In case that in this connection the competences of other central institutions are touched upon, these are to be involved.

I further commission you to submit to me in the near future a comprehensive draft for the organizational, factual and material preparatory measures for the implementation of the intended final solution of the Jewish question.”

This situation was so clear to the German Foreign Office that on 8 December 1941, “as preparation for tomorrow’s meeting at SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich [*als Vorbereitung für die morgige Sitzung bei SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich*]” – i.e. the Wannsee conference, at that time planned for the next day – this office redacted a notification for Luther with the title “Requests and ideas of the Foreign Office concerning the intended comprehensive solution of the Jewish question in Europe [*Wünsche und Ideen des Auswärtigen Amtes zu der vorgesehen Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage in Europa*].” In its point 1 we find described the following goal:⁵⁵⁹

“Abschiebung aller im Deutschen Reich ansässigen Juden deutscher

⁵⁵⁸ PS-710. IMT, vol. XXVI, pp. 266-267. Facsimile of the original text in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, op. cit., p. 98.

⁵⁵⁹ NG-2586-F.

Staatsangehörigkeit unter Einbeziehung der kroatischen, slowakischen und rumänischen Juden nach dem Osten."

"Deportation of all Jews of German citizenship residing in the German Reich to the East, including the Croatian, Slovak and Romanian Jews."

Furthermore a similar request was made for the "deportation [*Abschiebung*]" of all Jews deprived of German citizenship, all Serbian Jews as well as those Jews handed over by the Hungarian government.

The Göring decree of 24 January 1939 referred to the establishment of a "*Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung*" (Reich Center for Jewish Emigration). Its task was to promote "the emigration of the Jews from Germany [*die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland*]" by all means.⁵⁶⁰ On 31 July 1941 the emigration or evacuation was extended to all Jews under German dominion, and therefore in the document the expression "*Gesamtlösung*," comprehensive solution, is used. Therefore a strict continuity in NS Jewish policy is visible from the decree of 24 January 1939, to the letter of 31 July 1941, to the invitation of 29 November 1941, and further on to the Wannsee conference of 20 January 1942: a policy of emigration/evacuation/resettlement without any decision to exterminate the Jews.

Gerlach's above-mentioned interpretation is thus devoid of a foundation and also contradicts the documents. Abandoning the exact date of 12 December on which it was allegedly announced, he in fact writes that "the decision to 'exterminate the Jews in Europe' must have been made after December 7 and before December 14, 1941."⁵⁶¹

But if the Wannsee conference, which in his opinion was scheduled in order to communicate the Führer order to exterminate all Jews, was already conceptualized prior to November 29 (the date of Heydrich's invitation letter), it follows that the alleged Hitler order was even older. It must be pointed out that this is not a merely chronological issue. Moving that date to a spot some 10 days earlier than 7 December is not admissible, because the allegedly "convergent" pieces of circumstantial evidence which Gerlach has collected and based his fanciful conjectures upon are concentrated between 7 and 14 December 1941 and would therefore fall apart.

Gerlach's interpretation presents moreover another enormous loophole: the *motivation* of the decision. The National Socialist policy of Jewish emigration is an indisputable fact at least until 23 October 1941,

⁵⁶⁰ NG-2586-A.

⁵⁶¹ C. Gerlach, *The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews*, op. cit., p. 784.

when Himmler officially prohibited it.⁵⁶²

“Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei hat angeordnet, dass die Auswanderung von Juden mit sofortiger Wirkung zu verhindern ist.”

“The Reichsführer-SS and Head of the German Police ordered that the emigration of Jews has to be prevented with immediate effect.”

But one month later, on 25 November 1941, the German military administration in Belgium issued a “Decree about the establishment of an ‘Association of the Jews in Belgium’ [*Verordnung über die Errichtung einer ‘Vereinigung der Juden in Belgien’*],” organized after the model of the German one, which had as its main goal “preparation of the emigration [*Vorbereitung der Auswanderung*].”⁵⁶³

Hence only within a few weeks the original policy is claimed to have been radically turned upside down, moving from emigration/evacuation/resettlement to total extermination: *Why?* The intentionalist school of thought, for all its incorrectness, adduced at least one motivation: Hitler’s hatred for the Jews. The functionalist school of thought can obviously not adduce this motivation, which stands in open contrast to the National Socialist Jewish policy followed up until then. Therefore my observation on this question remains fully valid:⁵⁶⁴

“The fundamental problem of mainstream Holocaust historiography – when, how, and why the National Socialist policy of emigration/evacuation was abandoned in favor of extermination – remains thus unresolved. Hence, the Führerbefehl, which would have to coincide with this epoch-making change and clarify it, dissolves into subjective conjectures which border on parapsychology.”

Gerlach may have renounced Hilberg’s quasi-parapsychological explanation, but the foundation of his speculations is no less shaky.

I will next analyze Goebbels’s remarks, of which I quote first of all the German text:⁵⁶⁵

“Bezüglich der Judenfrage ist der Führer entschlossen, reinen Tisch zu machen. Er hat den Juden prophezeit, daß, wenn sie noch einmal einen Weltkrieg herbeiführen würden, sie dabei ihre Vernichtung erleben würden. Das ist keine Phrase gewesen. Der Weltkrieg ist da, die Vernichtung des Judentums muß die notwendige Folge sein. Diese Frage ist ohne jede Sentimentalität zu betrachten. Wir sind nicht dazu da, Mitleid mit den Juden, sondern nur Mitleid mit unserem deutschen Volk zu haben. Wenn

⁵⁶² T-394. Underlined in the original document.

⁵⁶³ *Sonderbericht. Das Judentum in Belgien*. 31 December 1941. *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Belgien*. Herausgegeben von Serge Klarsfeld und Maxime Steinberg, *op. cit.*, pp. 12-13.

⁵⁶⁴ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 236.

⁵⁶⁵ *Joseph Goebbels: Tagebucheintrag vom 13. Dezember 1941 (Auszug)*, in: www.kurt-bauer-geschichte.at/PDF_Lehrveranstaltung%202008_2009/25_Goebbels-Tagebuch_Dez_1941.pdf

das deutsche Volk jetzt wieder im Ostfeldzug an die 160000 Tote geopfert hat, so werden die Urheber dieses blutigen Konflikts dafür mit ihrem Leben bezahlen müssen."

"With regard to the Jewish question the Führer is determined to wipe the slate clean. He predicted to the Jews, that they – in case they caused another world war – would experience their annihilation. This was not an empty phrase. The world war is here, the annihilation of Jewry has to be the inevitable consequence. This issue has to be regarded without any sentimentality. We are not here to show compassion to the Jews, but only to have compassion with our German people. If the German people has now again sacrificed some 160,000 lives in the Eastern campaign, then the originators of this bloody conflict in return must pay with their lives."

That this remark does not contain anything new and decisive clearly results from an article by Goebbels which appeared in *Das Reich* a month earlier and which showcased even more explicit sentences:⁵⁶⁶

"Die historische Schuld des Weltjudentums am Ausbruch und an der Ausweitung dieses Krieges ist so hinreichend erwiesen, daß darüber keine Worte mehr zu verlieren sind. Die Juden wollten ihren Krieg, und sie haben ihn nun. Aber es bewahrheitet sich an ihnen auch die Prophezeiung, die der Führer am 30. Januar 1939 im Deutschen Reichstag aussprach, daß, wenn es dem internationalen Finanzjudentum gelingen sollte, die Völker noch einmal in einen Weltkrieg zu stürzen, das Ergebnis nicht die Bolschewisierung der Erde und damit der Sieg des Judentums sein werde, sondern die Vernichtung der jüdischen Rasse in Europa.

Wir erleben eben den Vollzug dieser Prophezeiung, und es erfüllt sich damit am Judentum ein Schicksal, das zwar hart, aber mehr als verdient ist. Mitleid oder gar Bedauern ist da gänzlich unangebracht. Das Weltjudentum hat in der Anzettelung dieses Krieges die ihm zur Verfügung stehenden Kräfte vollkommen falsch eingeschätzt, und es erleidet nun einen allmählichen Vernichtungsprozeß, den es uns zugedacht hatte und auch bedenkenlos an uns vollstrecken ließe, wenn es dazu die Macht besäße."

"The historical guilt of World Jewry for the outbreak and expansion of this war has been so amply proven that no further words are needed on this issue. The Jews wanted their war, and now they have it. But the prophecy which the Führer announced on 30 January 1939 in the German Reichstag will come true also for them namely that if international financial Jewry succeeded once more in plunging the nations into a world war the result would not be the Bolshevization of the world and thus the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe.

Right now we experience the implementation of this prophecy, which for Jewry entails a fate which, although harsh, is more than deserved. Com-

⁵⁶⁶ "Die Juden sind schuld!"; by Reichsminister Dr. Goebbels, in: *Das Reich*, 16 November 1941.

passion or even sympathy is completely misplaced here. By instigating this war, world Jewry has made a completely wrong assessment of its available forces, and it suffers now a gradual process of annihilation, which they had envisaged for us and which they would unscrupulously enforce against us, if only they possessed the power to do so."

Quoting only some excerpts of this article, Gerlach writes that it has been interpreted by other historians "as proof of the existence of a comprehensive plan for extermination," but for him it "is in fact ambiguous."⁵⁶⁷ This verdict is rather hypocritical. In reality the text is unequivocal, but it does not refer to physical extermination.

Peter Klein has published a document which gives the *coup de grâce* to Gerlach's fantasies. It is the "Conversation note of the *Oberregierungsrats* in the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories, Walter Labs, of 16 January 1942 [*Gesprächsvermerk des Oberregierungsrats im Reichsministerium für die besetzten Ostgebiete, Walter Labs, vom 16. Januar 1942*]," which reads:⁵⁶⁸

"Einige Tage vor Weihnachten fand bei Amtsgerichtsrat Wetzel, Hauptabteilung I, dem Sachbearbeiter für Rassenfragen, eine Besprechung über den vor einiger Zeit hierher gesandten Entwurf einer Verordnung über die Bestimmung des Begriffs Jude statt, an der ausserdem teilnahmen: [the names of the six participants follow].

Einige Tage vor dieser Besprechung hatte ich eine solche mit dem Sachbearbeiter des Reichsinnenministeriums, Regierungsrat Feldscher. Dieser erklärte mir über die voraussichtliche Entwicklung des Judenbegriffs folgendes: SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich habe mit Genehmigung des Führers vom Reichsmarschall den Auftrag erhalten, Vorbereitungen zu treffen, um nach Abschluß des Krieges die sofortige und einheitliche Lösung der Judenfrage in Europa durchzuführen. In Durchführung dieses Auftrages habe Heydrich für Anfang Dezember eine Staatssekretärbesprechung der beteiligten Ressorts einberufen, die dann aber wegen der Reichstagsitzung auf den Monat Januar verschoben werden mußte."

"A few days before Christmas at Amtsgerichtsrat Wetzel's, Main Department I, the official in charge of racial questions, a conference took place regarding the draft sent here some time ago of a decree on the definition of the term Jew, at which furthermore participated: [the names of the six participants follow].

A few days prior to this conference, I had another one with the Reich Ministry for Internal Affairs' responsible official, ministerial advisor

⁵⁶⁷ C. Gerlach, *The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews*, op. cit., p. 808.

⁵⁶⁸ P. Klein, *Die Wannsee-Konferenz vom 20. Januar 1942. Analyse und Dokumentation*. Edition Hentrich, Berlin, 1995, p. 40.

Feldscher. He told me the following about the expected development of the term Jew: SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich is said to have received from the Reichsmarschall with approval by the Führer the order to undertake preparations to implement the immediate and uniform solution of the Jewish question in Europe after the war. In implementing this task, Heydrich is said to have called a conference of Secretaries of State of the involved institutions for the beginning of December [1941], although it then had to be postponed to the month of January due to the Reichstag session."

This document proves on one hand that Hitler, on 12 December 1941, did not announce any decision to physically exterminate the Jews, and on the other hand it fully confirms my interpretation of the Wannsee conference as explained above.

The consequence is that the "annihilation of Jewry [*Vernichtung des Judentums*]" evidently has the same meaning as the "biological extirpation of Jewry [*biologische Ausmerzung des Judentums*]" mentioned above and that the phrase "must pay with their lives [*mit ihrem Leben bezahlen müssen*]"— a cruel rhetorical comment typical of Goebbels — referred to the "originators of this bloody conflict [*Urheber dieses blutigen Konflikts*]" who wanted to cause with it "the Bolshevization of the world and therefore the victory of the Jewry [*die Bolschewisierung der Erde und damit der Sieg des Judentums*]," that is: Judeo-Bolshevism.

[74] *"The following day, Goebbels wrote that the deportation of French Jews would be 'In many cases...equivalent to a death sentence.' The number of deaths that Goebbels anticipated must have been high because, the previous day, he had recorded Hitler's reference to 160,000 dead in the eastern campaign. If the Nazis applied a 100:1 reprisal ratio to Jews for those deaths, then the death toll in reprisals alone would easily encompass every Jew living in Europe. Consequently, although Goebbels referred to the Madagascar Plan as late as March 7, 1942 and was possibly not briefed on Aktion Reinhard until the deportations began later that month (see discussion below in the section on his March 27, 1942 diary entry), he was already, by December 14, 1941, viewing deportation plans through the prism of mass death, in which deportation would result in 'the destruction of the Jews,' i.e. the deaths of so many of them that they ceased to be a viable entity, if not their total extermination."* (p. 119)

The historical context in which the notation of Goebbels of 14 December 1941 falls, outlined above, clearly shows the historical and documentary misconstruction by Harrison. His reference to "a 100:1 reprisal ratio to Jews" is based on falsehood, namely that the Jewish deportations from France to the East "commenced in lieu of shooting: as an equivalent death sentence," while in reality it was planned to deport

"Jews able to work, not over 55 years old [*arbeitsfähige Juden, nicht über 55 Jahre*]" for labor purposes. Therefore Harrison's conclusion is as false as his assumption.

[75] "Furthermore, if a reprisal quota of 100:1 were applied to the 160,000 dead Germans in this speech, the quota would justify the killing of all the 11,000,000 Jews that Goebbels mentions on March 7, 1942. It is thus inconceivable that Goebbels would be viewing deportation as a resettlement in which more than a 'remnant' of Jews would be left alive. His view of deportation had already been radicalized, even if he was 'out of the loop' of discussions on the extent of the extermination and the actual implementation details as to the location, method and timescale of the destruction." (p. 119)

Goebbels's diary entry of 7 March 1942 causes great embarrassment to the "plagiarist bloggers." It is mentioned only two times, by Harrison, here and on p. 110, but in both cases he carefully avoids quoting the text, which reads as follows:⁵⁶⁹

"Ich lese eine ausführliche Denkschrift des SD und der Polizei über die Endlösung der Judenfrage. Daraus ergeben sich eine Unmenge von neuen Gesichtspunkten. Die Judenfrage muß jetzt im gesamteuropäischen Rahmen gelöst werden. Es gibt in Europa noch über 11 Millionen Juden. Sie müssen später einmal zuerst im Osten konzentriert werden; eventuell kann man ihnen nach dem Kriege eine Insel, etwa Madagaskar, zuweisen. Jedenfalls wird es keine Ruhe in Europa geben, wenn nicht die Juden restlos aus dem europäischen Gebiet ausgeschaltet werden. Das ergibt eine Unmenge von außerordentlich delikatzen Fragen. Was geschieht mit den Halbjuden, was geschieht mit den jüdisch Versippten, Verschwägerten, Verheirateten? Wir werden also hier noch einiges zu tun bekommen, und im Rahmen der Lösung dieses Problems werden sich gewiß auch noch eine ganze Menge von persönlichen Tragödien abspielen. Aber das ist unvermeidlich. Jetzt ist die Situation reif, die Judenfrage einer endgültigen Lösung zuzuführen. Spätere Generationen werden nicht mehr die Tatkraft und auch nicht mehr die Wachheit des Instinkts besitzen. Darum tun wir gut daran, hier radikal und konsequent vorzugehen. Was wir uns heute als Last aufbürden, wird für unsere Nachkommen ein Vorteil und ein Glück sein."

"I am reading a thorough memorandum by the SD and the Police about the final solution of the Jewish question. Out of it a plethora of new viewpoints arises. The Jewish question must now be solved within a pan-European framework. There are still more than 11 million Jews in Europe.

⁵⁶⁹ Louis P. Lochner (ed.), *Goebbels Tagebücher. Aus den Jahren 1942-1943 mit anderen Dokumenten*, Zürich 1948, p. 114. I take the quotation from: Steffen Werner, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft. Das Schicksal der Juden im europäischen Osten*. Selbstverlag Steffen Werner, Pfullingen 1990, pp. 43f.

Later they have to be for once concentrated in the East; after the war an island, for instance Madagascar, can perhaps be assigned to them. In any case, there will be no peace in Europe unless the Jews are completely neutralized on European territory. This leads to a vast array of extremely delicate questions. What will happen with the half-Jews, with those having Jewish relatives, with the in-laws of the Jews, with those married to Jews? We will have a lot more to do, and within the context of the solution of this problem a great number of personal tragedies will no doubt take place. But this is unavoidable. The situation is now ripe for bringing the Jewish question to a final solution. Later generations will no longer possess the energy and the alertness of instinct. Therefore we will be better off to proceed radically and consequently. The burden we are assuming today will be an advantage and a boon to our descendants."

This "thorough memorandum of the SD and of the Police about the final solution of the Jewish question [*ausführliche Denkschrift des SD und der Polizei über die Endlösung der Judenfrage*]" is the protocol of the Wannsee conference. Goebbels states that it contained "a plethora of new viewpoints [*eine Unmenge von neuen Gesichtspunkten*]" something which further disproves Gerlach's pretense that it was strictly connected to Hitler's alleged decision to exterminate all European Jews. These "new viewpoints [*neue Gesichtspunkte*]" consisted in fact in the deportation – not killing – of the European Jews to the East, and in sending them somewhere else "after the war [*nach dem Kriege*]," perhaps to Madagascar.

This diary entry is another confirmation of the fact that the Wannsee conference, as I outlined above, was connected with the National Socialist policy of emigration/evacuation/resettlement as ordered by Göring on 31 July 1941.

[76] "Hans Frank reflected the meaning of 'the decision' in a speech in Krakow on December 16, 1941:

'But what is to happen to the Jews? Do you believe that they will be lodged in settlements in the Ostland? In Berlin we were told: why all this trouble; we cannot use them in the Ostland or the Reichskommissariat either; liquidate them yourselves! Gentlemen, I must ask you, arm yourselves against any thoughts of compassion. We must destroy the Jews, wherever we encounter them and wherever it is possible, in order to preserve the entire structure of the Reich.'

Frank continued by noting that 'We cannot shoot or poison those 3,500,000 Jews, but we shall nevertheless be able to take measures, which will lead, somehow, to their annihilation...'" (pp. 119-120)

Harrison, true to form, copied everything from a book by others, including the reference to the source "Werner Präg and Wolfgang Jacob-

meyer (eds.), *Das Diensttagebuch des deutschen Generalgouverneurs in Polen 1939-1945*. Stuttgart, 1975, p. 457ff." (footnote 139 on p. 120): it is no doubt taken from Browning's already quoted paper for the Irving v. Lipstadt trial: "Frank speech at Regierungssitzung of 16.12.41, printed in *Das Diensttagebuch des deutschen Generalgouverneurs in Polen 1929-1945* (Stuttgart, 1975), pp. 457-8."⁵⁷⁰ Everybody, except Harrison, knows that it is document PS-2233.

Let us first take a look at the German text:⁵⁷¹

"Mit den Juden – das will ich Ihnen auch ganz offen sagen – muß so oder so Schluß gemacht werden. Der Führer sprach einmal das Wort aus: wenn es der vereinigten Judenschaft wieder gelingen wird, einen Weltkrieg zu entfesseln, dann werden die Blutopfer nicht nur von den in den Krieg gehetzten Völkern gebracht werden, sondern dann wird der Jude in Europa sein Ende gefunden haben. [...]

Ich muß auch als alter Nationalsozialist sagen: wenn die Judenschaft in Europa den Krieg überleben würde, wir aber unser bestes Blut für die Erhaltung Europas geopfert hätten, dann würde dieser Krieg doch nur einen Teilerfolg darstellen. Ich werde daher den Juden gegenüber grundsätzlich nur von der Erwartung ausgehen, daß sie verschwinden. Sie müssen weg. Ich habe Verhandlungen zu dem Zwecke angeknüpft, sie nach dem Osten abzuschieben. Im Januar findet über diese Frage eine große Besprechung in Berlin statt, zu der ich Herrn Staatssekretär Dr. Bühler entsenden werde. Diese Besprechung soll im Reichssicherheitshauptamt bei SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich gehalten werden. Jedenfalls wird eine große jüdische Wanderung einsetzen.

Aber was soll mit den Juden geschehen? Glauben Sie, man sie wird im Ostland in Siedlungsdörfern unterbringen? Man hat uns in Berlin gesagt: weshalb macht man diese Scherereien; wir können im Ostland oder im Reichskommissariat auch nichts mit ihnen anfangen, liquidiert sie selber! Meine Herren, ich muß Sie bitten, sich gegen alle Mitleidserwägungen zu wappnen. Wir müssen die Juden vernichten, wo immer wir sie treffen und wo es irgend möglich ist, um das Gesamtgefüge des Reiches hier aufrecht zu erhalten. [...]

Die Juden sind auch für uns außergewöhnlich schädliche Fresser. Wir haben im General-gouvernement schätzungsweise 2,5, vielleicht mit den jüdisch Versippten und dem, was alles daran hängt, jetzt 3,5 Millionen Juden. Diese 3,5 Millionen Juden können wir nicht erschießen, wir können sie nicht vergiften, werden aber doch Eingriffe vornehmen können, die irgendwie zu einem Vernichtungserfolg führen, und zwar im Zusammen-

⁵⁷⁰ C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, op. cit., footnote 88 on p. 34.

⁵⁷¹ PS-2233, IMT, vol. XXIX, pp. 502-503.

hang mit den vom Reich her zu besprechenden großen Maßnahmen. Das Generalgouvernement muß genau so judenfrei werden, wie es das Reich ist. Wo und wie das geschieht, ist eine Sache der Instanzen, die wir hier einsetzen und schaffen müssen und deren Wirksamkeit ich Ihnen rechtzeitig bekanntgeben werde."

Translated:

"As for the Jews – I will tell you that quite openly – they have to be rid off in one way or other. The Führer once uttered: should organized again succeed in setting off a world war, then the blood sacrifice shall not be made only by the peoples driven into war, but then the Jew of Europe will have met his end. [...]

I must also add as an old National Socialist: if the Jewish community in Europe would survive the war, but we would have sacrificed our best blood for the conservation of Europe, then this war would constitute only a partial success. I will therefore, on principle, approach Jewish affairs in the expectation that the Jews will disappear. They must go away. I have initiated negotiations for the purpose of having them deported to the East. In January there will be a major conference on this question in Berlin, to which I shall send State Secretary Dr. Bühler. This conference is to be held in the office of SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich at the Reich Security Main Office. In any case a huge Jewish migration will set in.

But what is supposed to happen to the Jews? Do you believe they will be accommodated in the Ostland in settlement villages? In Berlin we were told: What's with all the fuss? We can't get anything under way with them in the Ostland or in the Reichskommissariat either, liquidate them yourselves! Gentlemen, I must ask you to steel yourselves against all considerations of compassion. We must destroy the Jews wherever we find them, and wherever it is at all possible, in order to maintain the overall structure of the Reich. [...]

The Jews are also exceptionally harmful feeders for us. We have in the General Government an estimated 2.5, perhaps 3.5 million Jews including persons who have Jewish kin and others. We cannot shoot these 3.5 million Jews, we cannot poison them, but we will undertake measures leading to their successful destruction in some way or other, of course, in connection with the overall measures to be undertaken by the Reich, as discussed here. The General Government must become as free of Jews as the Reich. Where and how this happens is a matter of the authorities to be created in these areas, the jurisdiction of which I will inform you about in due time."

Should Frank's threats be taken literally or as simple verbal thuggeries?

The first observation which must be made is that he held this speech on 16 December 1941, four days after Hitler allegedly announced his decision to exterminate all Jews. Was Frank aware of it? If the answer

is yes, then he naturally would have referred to this decision instead of the stereotypical reference to Hitler’s “prophecy.” If not, then in whose name was he allowed to speak about the extermination of 2.5 or even 3.5 million Jews of the General Government?

There is then another important element which needs to be analyzed: the reference to the Wannsee conference and to Bühler. As mentioned above, the conference was originally scheduled for 9 December 1941. The invitation to the authorities of the General Government was sent by Heydrich on 1 December 1942, a letter bearing as its subject “final solution of the Jewish question [*Endlösung der Judenfrage*].” It begins with a “*Vermerk*” (note) in which Heydrich refers to a meeting with SS-Obergruppenführer Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger, Higher SS and Police Leader for the General Government and with the Secretary of State for Security to discuss “the question of a central handling of Jewish matters in the General Government [*die Frage einer zentralen Bearbeitung der Judenangelegenheiten im Generalgouvernement*].” From the measures previously taken it results in fact “that the General Governor is aiming to completely take over the treatment of the Jewish problem [*dass der Generalgouverneur bestrebt sei, die Behandlung des Judenproblems völlig an sich zu ziehen*].” For these reasons Heydrich, in agreement with Referat IV B 4 of the RSHA, had decided to invite to the conference both Krüger and Josef Bühler, who was State Secretary of the Cabinet of the General Government. The invitation letter in question was addressed to both and was identical to that sent to Luther, except obviously for the heading.⁵⁷² At that time Frank knew only that the topic of this future conference would be the “final solution of the Jewish question [*Endlösung der Judenfrage*]” as an implementation of Göring’s letter of 31 July, that is “in the form of emigration or evacuation [*in Form Auswanderung oder Evakuierung*]”; a knowledge which he expressed with this sentence:

“Im Januar findet über diese Frage eine große Besprechung in Berlin statt, zu der ich Herrn Staatssekretär Dr. Bühler entsenden werde. Diese Besprechung soll im Reichssicherheitshauptamt bei SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich gehalten werden. Jedenfalls wird eine große jüdische Wanderung einsetzen.” (Emph. added).

“In January there will be a major conference on this question in Berlin, to which I shall send State Secretary Dr. Bühler. This conference is to be held in the office of SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich at the Reich Security Main Office. In any case a huge Jewish migration will set in.” (Emph. add-

⁵⁷² PS-709.

ed)

All the rest, as is easily proven, was only Frank's cruel rhetoric. Before further analyzing the question, a clarification is necessary. David Irving writes that "on January 11, 1946, Hans Frank's lawyer Alfred Seidl would apply to the court for the former Governor-General of Poland to be allowed to use his own diaries, of which he had voluntarily turned over forty volumes to the Seventh Army. Those volumes were now in the courthouse document room, but he too was allowed to use only those extracts that had been picked by the prosecution. Permission was refused."⁵⁷³

This selection makes up document PS-2233 and contains therefore merely those items found most important by the prosecution, with no selections of the defense.

During the session of 18 April 1946 of the Nuremberg trial Frank declared:⁵⁷⁴

"I did not destroy the 43 volumes of my diary, which report on all these events and the share I had in them; but of my own accord I handed them voluntarily to the officers of the American Army who arrested me."

Five days later, Seidl specified:⁵⁷⁵

"The diary of the Defendant Dr. Frank, which contains 42 volumes, has been submitted, but the Prosecution has used only those parts which appeared favorable for them."

Having taken note of this premise we return to Bühler. He participated in the Wannsee conference and reported to Frank the Führer's decisions as announced by Heydrich. During the session of 23 April 1946 Defense attorney Seidl interrogated Bühler about this:⁵⁷⁶

"DR. SEIDL: The Prosecution submitted an extract from Frank's diary in evidence under Number USA-281^[577] (Document Number 2233(d)-PS.) This is a discussion of Jewish problems. In this connection Frank said, among other things:

'My attitude towards the Jews is based on the expectation that they will disappear; they must go away. I have started negotiations for deporting them to the East. This question will be discussed at a large meeting in Berlin in January, to which I shall send State Secretary Dr. Buhler. This conference is to take place at the Reich Security Main Office in the office of SS

⁵⁷³ D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*. Focal Point Publications, London, 1996, p. 174.

⁵⁷⁴ IMT, vol. XII, p. 7.

⁵⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 115.

⁵⁷⁶ IMT, vol. XII, pp. 68-69.

⁵⁷⁷ The document US-281 was taken from volume 17 of the Frank diary and contained excerpts of the transcripts of the sessions held in the period October-December 1941 of the Cabinet of the General Government, including that of 16 December.

Obergruppenführer Heydrich. In any case Jewish emigration on a large scale will begin.'

I ask you now, did the Governor General send you to Berlin for that conference; and if so, what was the subject of the conference?

BÜHLER: Yes, I was sent to the conference and the subject of the conference was the Jewish problem. I might say in advance that from the beginning Jewish questions in the Government General were considered as coming under the jurisdiction of the Higher SS and Police Leader and handled accordingly. The handling of Jewish matters by the state administration was supervised and merely tolerated by the Police.

During the years 1940 and 1941 incredible numbers of people, mostly Jews, were brought into the Government General in spite of the objections and protests of the Governor General and his administration. This completely unexpected, unprepared for, and undesired bringing in of the Jewish population from other territories put the administration of the Government General in an extremely difficult position.

Accommodating these masses, feeding them, and caring for their health – combating epidemics for instance – almost, or rather, definitely overtaxed the capacity of the territory. Particularly threatening was the spread of typhus, not only in the ghettos but also among the Polish population and the Germans in the Government General. It appeared as if that epidemic would spread even to the Reich and to the Eastern Front.

At that moment Heydrich's invitation to the Governor General was received. The conference was originally supposed to take place in November 1941, but it was frequently postponed and it may have taken place in February [recte: January] 1942.

Because of the special problems of the Government General I had asked Heydrich for a personal interview and he received me. On that occasion, among many other things, I described in particular the catastrophic conditions which had resulted from the arbitrary bringing of Jews into the Government General. He replied that for this very reason he had invited the Governor General to the conference. The Reichsführer SS, so he said, had received an order from the Führer to round up all the Jews of Europe and to settle them in the Northeast of Europe, in Russia. I asked him whether this meant that the further arrival of Jews in the Government General would cease, and whether the hundreds of thousands of Jews who had been brought into the Government General without the permission of the Governor General would be moved out again. Heydrich promised me both these things. Heydrich said furthermore that the Führer had given an order that Thresienstadt, a town in the Protectorate, would become a reservation in which old and sick Jews, and weak Jews who could not stand the strains of resettlement, were to be accommodated in the future. This information left me definitely convinced that the resettlement of the Jews, if not for the sake

of the Jews, then for the sake of the reputation and prestige of the German people, would be carried out in a humane fashion. The removal of the Jews from the Government General was subsequently carried out exclusively by the Police.”

Bühler thus fully confirmed that during the Wannsee conference Heydrich announced a plan to deport the Jews to the East. That Frank’s statements about the fate assigned to the deportees were cruel verbal thuggeries is demonstrated by the fact that, after Bühler returned from the Wannsee conference and informed him on its contents, he never made a comment of this kind again. In document PS-2233, after the Cabinet session of 16 December 1941, the Jews are mentioned again only in the session of 25 April 1942, this time in an innocuous context.⁵⁷⁸ If Frank made any comments – and it cannot be believed that he never mentioned the Jews at all for four full months – they were in line with what Bühler had stated.

At Nuremberg Frank made the following declaration:⁵⁷⁹

“One has to take the diary as a whole. You can not go through 43 volumes and pick out single sentences and separate them from their context. I would like to say here that I do not want to argue or quibble about individual phrases. It was a wild and stormy period filled with terrible passions, and when a whole country is on fire and a life and death struggle is going on, such words may easily be used. [...]

Some of the words are terrible. I myself must admit that I was shocked at many of the words which I had used.”

These were just “words,” mere verbal thuggeries.

At the end Harrison invokes a sort of “convergence of evidence” with regard to Rosenberg, Goebbels, Frank and Wetzel (p. 120) which, as I demonstrated above, is simply the result of his flawed assumptions.

5.7. The “Local Exterminations”

On p. 120 of the “Cut and Paste Manifesto” the section “Local Exterminations: Chelmno, Serbia and Reich Jews in RK Ostland” begins. Harrison here sums up the latest thoughts of orthodox holocaust historiography regarding the genesis of the “extermination camps.”

The “old” historiography proposed in this regard only unfounded speculations, but they were at least chronologically coherent. The hypothesized Führer order was placed in a period previous to the alleged

⁵⁷⁸ IMT, vol. XXIX, p. 516.

⁵⁷⁹ IMT, vol. XII, p. 20. 18 April 1946.

establishment of the “extermination camps,” for instance at the end of summer 1941 (Hilberg). The “new” historiography, with Gerlach at the helm, is instead faced with a profound contradiction: the construction of the Bełżec camp began in November 1941 and the camp of Chelmno was inaugurated on 8 December (although this date is based neither on documents nor on testimonies),⁵⁸⁰ therefore the preparatory works for these camps (blueprints, requisition of materials, staffing, preparations with regard to logistics etc.) must have started several months earlier as well, but Hitler’s fateful “decision” is not claimed to have been taken prior to 7 December. In order to overcome this contradiction, the “new” historiography had to invent the helpful concept of so-called “local” or “regional extermination centers.”

Let’s go back to Gerlach. As is inevitable, he starts out from mere speculations:⁵⁸¹

“It is possible that the exchanges on December 13 and 14 described above led to a shift of personnel on very short notice. But it is also conceivable that, at these meetings, Bouhler, Rosenberg, and Himmler gave Hitler only information about the steps that had already been taken to exterminate the Jews using poison gas – that is, about the murders using gas vans in the Soviet territories and in Chelmno, and about the status of preparations at Belzec.” (Emph. added)

Obviously all is “possible” and everything is “conceivable,” but a historian should rest upon what is documented.

Gerlach then tries to justify his speculations regarding the above mentioned camps:⁵⁸²

“Significantly, only four days before the Führer’s decision, and independent of it, the first extermination camp at Chelmno had begun its grisly work. Arthur Greiser had literally received special permission from Himmler and Heydrich to execute one hundred thousand Jews. It is unlikely that Hitler was involved. If Greiser had received permission from Hitler he would not have had to express his gratitude to Himmler, yet he did so.”

In reality, in his letter to Himmler of 1 May 1942 – already examined above – Greiser did not “express his gratitude to Himmler,” but he limited himself to saying that the “special treatment [*Sonderbehandlung*]” had been authorized by the Reichsführer-SS in agreement with Heydrich. It is unclear, however, why Gerlach states that the order did *not* come from Hitler, as this would be more logical and “likely.” Ger-

⁵⁸⁰ C. Mattogno, *Chelmno A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, op. cit., pp. 29f.

⁵⁸¹ C. Gerlach, “The Wannsee Conference,” op. cit., pp. 782f.

⁵⁸² *Ibid.*, p. 809.

lach excludes it only because it contrasts with his thesis. Furthermore nothing proves that this authorization referred to the opening of the Chelmno camp. In this case he even contradicts himself by stating:⁵⁸³

"Artur Eisenbach, 'Operation Reinhard: Mass Extermination of the Jewish Population in Poland,' Polish Western Affairs 3 (1962): 80-124, esp. p. 83. Eisenbach mentions an enactment by Greiser, dated January 2, 1942, 'regarding liquidation of the Jews (Entjudung) in the Wartheland.'"

In the mentioned article Eisenbach writes:⁵⁸⁴

"Gauleiter Greiser received a special order from Himmler (approved by Heydrich) to start the extermination campaign in the province and liquidate 100,000 Jews in the first months of 1942. In this connection, on January 2nd 1942 Greiser issued a secret order to 'free the Warthegau of Jews' (betreffend Entjudung des Warthegaues), and at the beginning of May the same year he reported to Himmler that this order would soon be carried out."

Please note the misleading translation in Gerlach's article of the term "*Entjudung*" (dejudaization), which can also refer to deportation, with the gorier word "liquidation." Isaiah Trunk informs us that we are dealing with a "Decree on the dejudaization of the Warthegau of 2.I.1942/1/50, 142/.s[ecret]" – "*Erlass die Entjudung des Warthegaues betreffend vom 2.I.1942/1/50, 142/.g[eheim]*." This decree has not been found. We learn about it from Greiser's letter to the Łódź mayor, dated 13 December 1942.⁵⁸⁵ It is not serious scholarship to invoke as proof of something a document of which the content is unknown.

That a prior "order by Himmler" would have existed, of which Greiser's order of 2 January 1942 would have been its implementation, is pure speculation. Moreover, how could this alleged order be reconciled with the opening of the alleged extermination camp of Chelmno almost one month *earlier*?

Gerlach tries next to solve the contradictions relative to the Belzec camp:⁵⁸⁶

"It is possible, hypothetically, that Hitler had already announced his decision before a smaller circle at some point between December 7 and December 12. Statements made by Eichmann after the war, however, make this seem relatively improbable. On several occasions Eichmann stated that Heydrich had called him in one day and told him that Hitler had ordered

⁵⁸³ *Ibid.*, footnote 143 on p. 791.

⁵⁸⁴ A. Eisenbach, "Operation Reinhard. Mass Extermination of the Jewish Population in Poland," in: *Polish Western Affairs*, Vol. III, No.1, 1962, pp. 82-83.

⁵⁸⁵ I. Trunk, *Łódź ghetto: A history*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington, 2006, footnote 36 on p. 445.

⁵⁸⁶ C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference," *op. cit.*, pp. 791f.

the extermination of the Jews. Two details of his account are significant. First, according to Eichmann, Heydrich had clearly gotten the information from Himmler. If a meeting had been held between December 7 and December 11 to allow Hitler to announce his decision to exterminate all European Jews before a smaller circle of advisers, it is difficult to imagine that Heydrich would not have been present and would have had to learn about the decision from Himmler instead. After all, Heydrich was in town until December 11, so he was available to attend such a meeting, and it was Heydrich who had been given the commission to prepare the 'total European solution of the Jewish question.' Second, Eichmann stated that he was sent immediately after his conversation with Heydrich to meet with Globocnik at the concentration camp in Belzec. Eichmann's descriptions of the status of construction at Belzec make it clear that his visit could not have occurred before December 1941. Most experts have declared this to be impossible since, according to their theories, such a date would be 'too late.' Eichmann's more general recollection of being sent to Belzec immediately after an important decision had been announced would, however, be consistent with Hitler's having made his decision in December 1941."

Gerlach's first argument is a simple speculation without any documentary evidence to back it up. The second is an erroneous interpretation of Eichmann's statements:⁵⁸⁷

"During his interrogation (May 31, 1960, in Trial of Adolf Eichmann [n. 25 above], p. 169), Eichmann maintained that this had occurred two months after the June 1941 invasion of the Soviet Union. In a handwritten correction he later added, 'It might also have been three months afterwards.' But abstract dates and temporal sequences of events related by Eichmann must be treated with caution and verified through other sources: his accounts are notoriously inconsistent and cannot in themselves be used to prove or disprove any thesis. Eichmann's statements can, however, be evaluated in the context of other evidence to determine which of these are most likely to be correct."

To summarize: Eichmann would have been sent to Belzec immediately after his conversation with Heydrich, who would have mentioned to him Hitler's extermination order; since Eichmann's visit to Belzec could not have been prior to December 1941, the establishment of the Belzec camp is "consistent" with Hitler's "decision" in early December 1941.

In this reconstruction Gerlach omits the parts of Eichmann's statements which contradict his thesis. According to Eichmann, during the above-mentioned meeting, Heydrich communicated to him: "The Füh-

⁵⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, footnote 145 on p. 791.

rer has ordered the physical annihilation of the Jews [*Der Führer hat die physische Vernichtung der Juden befohlen*].” For Gerlach, this happened in early December. Heydrich then added (still according to Eichmann):

“*Fahren Sie zu Globocnigg [sic]. The Reichsfuehrer hat Globocnigg bereits entsprechende Weisungen gegeben und sehen Sie, wieweit er mit seinem Vorhaben gekommen ist. Er benutzt, glaube ich, die russischen Tankgraben hier zum Vernichten der Juden.*”

“*Go to Globocnigg [sic]. The Reichsfuehrer has already given appropriate directives to Globocnigg and see how far he has come with his project. He utilizes, I think, the Russian anti-tank ditches there for annihilating the Jews.*”

Eichmann went to Lublin to see Globocnik and mentioned to him the order which he had received from Heydrich, that is “that the Führer is said to have ordered the physical annihilation of the Jews [*dass der Fuehrer die physische Vernichtung der Juden befohlen haette*].” Afterwards he visited a camp, perhaps Treblinka or another. Eichmann did not mention Bełżec, however. At the unnamed camp, the Jews were allegedly poisoned with the exhaust gases from an “engine of a Russian submarine [*Motor eines russischen U-Bootes*].”⁵⁸⁸ Which camp did Eichmann visit? During his interrogation he returned to this question, stating that he was sent to the same camp “this time for the second time [*diesmal zum 2. Mal*]” in order to report to the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller. He recognized the structure: “the wooden house here on the right was still in my recollection, left were several others, 2-3 other wooden houses [*das Holzhaus hier rechts, hatte ich noch in Erinnerung, links waren noch einige andere, 2-3 andere Holzhaeuser gewesen*].” But this time he had no doubts about the name of the camp: “instead I arrive at a station, that is, to a station named Treblinka [*stattdessen komme ich an eine Station, die also, an eine Station die Treblinka hiess*].”⁵⁸⁹

In the narrative published in the periodical *Life* in 1960, Eichmann stated instead that the alleged massacre had taken place at Majdanek:⁵⁹⁰

“*It was in the latter part of 1941 that I saw of the first preparations for annihilating the Jews. General Heydrich ordered me to visit Maidanek, a Polish village near Lublin. A German police captain there showed me how they had managed to build airtight chambers disguised as ordinary Polish*

⁵⁸⁸ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, op. cit., vol. VII, pp. 169-172.

⁵⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 229.

⁵⁹⁰ “Eichmann tells his own damning story,” in: *Life*, vol. 49, no. 22, November 28, 1960, p. 102. The corresponding paragraph carries in fact the heading “The chambers at Maidanek.”

farmers' huts, seal them hermetically, then injected the exhaust gas from a Russian U-boat motor. I remember it all very exactly because I never thought that anything like that would be possible, technically speaking."

Eichmann's narrative is completely "inconsistent" with Gerlach's thesis, because on the one hand Globocnik is said to have received an extermination order from Himmler already before that, and Eichmann was then allegedly asked to verify how this order was being implemented; on the other hand Eichmann supposedly conveyed the Führer's extermination order to Globocnik, who was already acting upon an even earlier extermination order given by Himmler!

Gerlach's argument would make sense if Eichmann had brought to Globocnik the order to construct the Bełżec camp, but the German historian himself states that the construction of the camp had already started in November 1941, before Hitler's "decision." Therefore this camp, like Chelmno, could neither have been established due to a local personal initiative (by Greiser or Globocnik), nor as the consequence of a Himmler order without a previous decision by Hitler. Eichmann's alleged visit to Treblinka or Majdanek instead of to Bełżec further tangles the question, not to mention his memoirs published by *Life* in 1960. Eichmann stated there: "In 1941 the Führer himself ordered the physical annihilation of the Jewish enemy." He added that "soon after the order" Heydrich summoned him and mentioned to him "Reichsführer Himmler's order that all emigration of Jews was to be prohibited – with no more exceptions."⁵⁹¹ But this order was given on 23 October 1941 (see point 73), and therefore the alleged extermination order would have been given even before that.

Therefore the "new" orthodox holocaust historiography, far from having solved the problem of the Führer order, has entered a dead end of unfounded speculations.

Having clarified this, I resume with the examination of Harrison's text.

[77] *"On September 2, 1941, Höppner (a close associate of the senior Warthegau figures Greiser and Koppe) wrote to Eichmann that it was 'essential ... that total clarity prevails about what finally shall happen to those undesirable ethnic elements deported from the greater German resettlement area. Is it the goal to ensure them a certain level of life in the long run, or shall they be totally eradicated?' Höppner was aware that deportation could mean death and was therefore seeking clarification. The ensuing months would answer his query."* (p. 120)

⁵⁹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 24.

In footnote 140 Harrison adduces the following sources:

"Höppner an Eichmann, 2.9.41, AIPN CA 362/102, pp.45-62; Cf. Götz Aly, 'Endlösung.' Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden, Frankfurt am Main: Fischer, 1995, pp. 334-39; Christopher R. Browning, Nazi Policy, Jewish Workers, German Killers. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000, p. 37."

The sentence quoted by Harrison is taken from Browning, who reproduces a much longer excerpt presented in the following manner:⁵⁹²

"On September 3 Höppner submitted to his two superiors in the RSHA, Ehlich and Eichmann, a proposal for a major restructuring and expansion of the UWZ [Umwandererzentralstelle, central office for re-emigration] to handle large-scale deportations in the postwar period involving not just Jews but other racially undesirable elements as well."

He then adds:

"Basically Höppner wanted the UWZ transformed into a subsection of the RSHA within the Gestapo, in charge of both the areas from which people would be deported and the 'reception territories' (Aufnahmegebieten). His concrete proposals concerning the latter had to remain 'patchwork' (Stückwerk) for the moment 'because I do not know the intentions of the Führer and the Reichsführer-SS, as well as the Chief of the Security Police and SD, concerning the shaping of this territory. I could well imagine that large areas of the present Soviet Russia are being prepared to receive the undesired ethnic elements of the greater German settlement area. ... To go into further details about the organization of this reception area would be fantasy, because first of all the basic decisions must be made. It is essential in this regard, by the way, that total clarity prevail about what finally shall happen to those undesirable ethnic elements deported from the greater German resettlement area. Is it the goal to ensure them a certain level of life in the long run, or shall they be totally eradicated.'"

Browning even gives the German text of this passage.⁵⁹³

"da ich die Absichten des Führers und des Reichsführers SS, sowie des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD über die Ausgestaltung dieser Gebiete nicht kenne. Ich könnte mir vorstellen, dass man zur Aufnahme der im grossdeutschen Siedlungsraum unerwünschten Volksteile grosse Räume im jetzigen Sowjet-Russland bereitstellt. ... Auf weitere Einzelheiten der Organisation dieser Aufnahmegebiete einzugehen, wäre Phantasterei, da zunächst die grundlegenden Entscheidungen ergehen müssten. Wesentlich ist dabei im übrigen, dass von Anfang an völlige Klarheit darüber herrscht, was nun mit diesen ausgesiedelten, für die grossdeutschen Siedlungsräume unerwünschten Volksteilen endgültig geschehen soll, ob das Ziel darin

⁵⁹² C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 322.

⁵⁹³ *Ibid.*, pp. 322-323.

besteht, ihnen ein gewisses Leben für dauernd zu sichern, oder ob sie völlig ausgemerzt werden sollen.”

Aly, to whom Harrison refers as well, reports the initial part of the document, which sounds like this:⁵⁹⁴

“Nach Schluss des Krieges wird in den verschiedenen neu zu Deutschland gekommenen Gebieteilen in starkem Maße eine Aussiedlung von für das Großdeutsche Reich unerwünschten Bevölkerungsteilen stattfinden müssen. Es handelt sich dabei nicht nur um die endgültige Lösung der Judenfrage, die außer dem Großdeutschen Reich alle unter deutschem Einfluß stehenden Staaten erfassen wird, sondern vor allem um die Aussiedlung von rassisch nicht rückdeutschungsfähigen Angehörigen vor allem der Ost- und Südost-Völker aus dem deutschen Siedlungsraum. Diese Aufgabe gehört zur Zuständigkeit des Reichsführer-SS als Reichskommissar für die Festigung des deutschen Volkstums und muß von diesem, da sie im wesentlich sicherheitspolizeilicher Art ist, wie bisher dem Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD übertragen werden.”

“After the end of the war a resettlement from the various territories newly obtained by Germany of those populations segments which are unwelcome in the greater German Reich will have to occur. It is not only a question about the final solution of the Jewish question, which will encompass apart from the greater German Reich all countries under German influence, but also especially about the deportation from the German settlement area of persons who are racially incompatible for re-Germanization, mainly from the Eastern and South-Eastern nations. This task belongs to the competence of the Reichsführer-SS in his function as Reich Commissar for the Consolidation of German Nationhood and shall be imparted by him, as until now, to the Head of the Security Police and of the SD, because it is mainly a task within the responsibility of the security police.”

Both from the context and from the wording, it seems clear to me that the “undesirable ethnic elements [*unerwünschten Volksteilen*]” could not be Jews, but in fact persons “racially incompatible for re-Germanization, mainly from the Eastern and South-Eastern nations [*rassisch nicht rückdeutschungsfähigen Angehörigen vor allem der Ost- und Südost-Völker*].” Therefore Harrison’s conclusion is off the mark. That for these elements the option of execution would have been considered does not necessarily mean that the same thing was valid for the “final solution of the Jewish question [*endgültige Lösung der Judenfrage*].” But was it considered even remotely seriously? Höppner admittedly knew neither the intentions of leadership nor the scope of whatever would happen. That drawing up logistics were a “fantasy

⁵⁹⁴ G. Aly, “Endlösung.” *Völkerverschiebung...*, op. cit., p. 335.

[*Phantasterei*]" set the stage for his remark.

[78] "*Decision-making to gas Jews at Chelmno was preceded by arguments over overcrowding in the Lodz ghetto that resulted from deportation. On October 4, 1941, Uebelhoer forwarded a protest to Himmler, written by Hans Biebow, that 'were the ghetto a pure decimation ghetto, then one could contemplate a pure concentration of Jews.' Himmler's response was that the author 'did not appear to be an old National Socialist,' and on October 15, a further 20,000 Jews and 5,000 gypsies were sent to Lodz, thereby making the 'decimation ghetto' a greater reality.*" (p. 121)

The source is "Ventzki an Uebelhoer, 24.9.41, NARA T/175/54/2568671-94; Himmler an Uebelhoer, 10.10.41, NARA T/175/54/2568662-63; cf. Browning, *Origins*, p. 331" (footnote 141 on p. 121). I remind the reader that, according to Terry, this means that Harrison saw the two documents in question, but he refers to Browning because it is "already known in the literature." I have already demonstrated above, that – except in very rare cases – the "plagiarist bloggers" behave in the exact opposite way: they have taken the quotations from the literature feigning to having seen the sources. Here Harrison provides another confirmation of this. In his hectic cutting and pasting, however, he once more got confused. The sentence "were the ghetto a pure decimation ghetto, then one could contemplate a pure concentration of Jews" is not taken from the book indicated by him, in which the sentence appears as well, but translated differently: "If the Lodz ghetto were a pure decimation ghetto, then one could contemplate a greater concentration of Jews"⁵⁹⁵ Instead the sentence is taken from another book by Browning, *The Path to Genocide*.⁵⁹⁶ The following quotation, on the other hand, is taken from the first-mentioned book:⁵⁹⁷

"Himmler replied to Uebelhoer that while Ventzki (in fact Biebow) had written an 'excellent' report, he did not appear to be an 'old National Socialist.'"

The original text states:⁵⁹⁸

"*Zum Schluss möchte ich noch die Frage an Sie richten, wer Herr Ventzki ist, der den ausgezeichneten Bericht verfertigt hat. Alter Nationalsozialist scheint er nicht zu sein, denn sonst würde er nicht nur aus Bedenken bestehen, wenn ein Befehl im Interesse des Reiches vorliegt.*"

"In conclusion I would like to ask you, who Mr. Ventzki is who pre-

⁵⁹⁵ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 331.

⁵⁹⁶ C.R. Browning, *The Path to Genocide: Essays on Launching the Final Solution*. Cambridge University Press, 1995, p. 139. Harrison erred, replacing "greater" concentration with "pure."

⁵⁹⁷ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 331.

⁵⁹⁸ Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 19/2655, p. 39.

pared this excellent report. He does not seem to be an old National Socialist, because otherwise the report would not contain only concerns, if an order in the interest of the Reich is on hand."

Ventzki's letter to Übelhör of 24 September 1941 was partially published by Artur Eisenbach already in 1946.⁵⁹⁹ The complete text can be found in the transcripts of the Eichmann trial. It is a report of 13 pages with the subject "Confinement of 20,000 Jews and 5,000 Gypsies to the ghetto of Litzmannstadt [*Einweisung von 20000 Juden und 5000 Zigeunern in das Getto Litzmannstadt*]." Ventzki adduced various protests against the delivery to Łódź of the abovementioned Jews and Gypsies, mentioning difficulties regarding the lack of space, production, the sanitary situation, food provisions, transports, the supply of fuel, and the administration. At the same time he prospected the immediate needs which would result from the transfer with regards to disinfection, the long term securing of the fecal pits and the "construction of another disinfection facility for clothing [*Bau einer weiteren Desinfektionsanstalt für Bekleidungsstücke*]." ⁶⁰⁰

In the letter of 4 October 1941 Übelhör wrote:⁶⁰¹

"Wäre das Ghetto Litzmannstadt ein reines Dezimierungsghetto, dann könnte man an eine noch größere Zusammenpferchung der Juden denken."

"If the ghetto of Litzmannstadt were a pure decimation ghetto, then one could think of cram-packing the Jews even more."

This was evidently a polemical, even sarcastic hyperbole. Himmler answered:⁶⁰²

"Es ist selbstverständlich nicht angenehm, wenn Sie neue Juden zugewiesen bekommen. Ich darf Sie aber sehr herzlich bitten, hier das selbstverständliche Verständnis zu zeigen, wie es Ihr Gauleiter getan hat. Die Aufnahme der Juden ist im Reichsinteresse und gemäß dem Willen des Führers, daß die Juden von Westen nach Osten hin Stufe für Stufe ausgetrieben werden sollen, notwendig."

"It is of course not pleasant when you get assigned new Jews. But I must very cordially ask you to show here the same self-evident understanding, as that shown by your Gauleiter. The acceptance of the Jews is in the interest of the Reich and in accordance with Führer's wish it is necessary that the Jews be deported step by step from the West to the East."

This means that the Jewish deportation to the East had priority even

⁵⁹⁹ A. Eisenbach, *Getto Łódzkie. Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Tom III. Warsaw, Łódź, Kraków, 1946, pp. 197-200.

⁶⁰⁰ T/221, p. 11.

⁶⁰¹ Hans Safrian, *Die Eichmann-Männer*. Europaverlag, Wien, 1993, p. 117.

⁶⁰² Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 19/2655, p. 38.

over economic considerations, and therefore Harrison's deduction that, as a result of the deportations, "the 'decimation ghetto' [became] a greater reality" is completely unfounded. It is also rather foolish, since Harrison relied upon a single sentence instead of analyzing the mortality in the Łódź ghetto. During 1941 the highest mortality index was in January: 1,192 deaths out of a population of 152,791 persons = 0.78%. This was also the highest percentage. In the month of September, before the deportations, the number of deaths was of 769 among 143,800 persons (= 0.53%). In October 17,010 persons were sent to the ghetto, and 637 out of 159,505 (= 0.4%) died. In November the new arrivals numbered 11,132, while 914 out of 168,623 ghetto inmates (= 0.54%) died. In December 1941 there were 1,131 deaths among 167,681 persons (= 0.67%). During 1942 the mortality index increased, but it remained always inside relatively small percentages. The highest mortality was in March 1942, with 2,244 deaths among 115,102 persons (= 1.95%); from the month of January the population of the ghetto steadily decreased due to evacuations from 151,001 (January) to 101,259 (1 August).⁶⁰³ In this context it is simply ridiculous to speak of a "decimation."

[79] "Gassing was agreed between Greiser, Koppe and Himmler as a solution to this problem because it resulted in decimation by quicker means." (p. 121)

This is a completely unfounded statement. In footnote 143 Harrison limits himself to quote "for further context" four books without mentioning a single page number. Here the titles:

"For further context, see Michael Alberti, *Die Verfolgung und Vernichtung der Juden im Reichsgau Wartheland 1939-1945*. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 2006; Peter Klein, *Die 'Gettoverwaltung Litzmannstadt' 1940-1944: Eine Dienststelle im Spannungsfeld von Kommunalbürokratie und staatlicher Verfolgungspolitik*. Hamburg: Hamburger Edition, 2009; Gordon Horwitz, *Ghettostadt: Lodz and the making of a Nazi city*. Cambridge, MA: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2008; Montague, *Chelmno and the Holocaust*."

The book by Alberti is listed in the bibliography (p. 538) and furthermore in footnote 40 on p. 46, where a simple footnote of the book is referred to (footnote 403 on p. 451); the book by Horwitz appears only here and in the bibliography (p. 549). Therefore they undoubtedly are plagiarized titles. The source is most likely Browning's review of Al-

⁶⁰³ Bevölkerungsbewegung in Litzmannstadt-Getto vom 16. Juni 1940 bis 1. August 1942 nach Meldungen. Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi [APL], PSZ, 863, p. 51.

berti’s book, which also mentions the book by Horwitz.⁶⁰⁴

[80] “The centre [Himmler] was thus responding to local initiative and protest, a pattern that was repeated in the Ostland and Serbia. Moreover, this did not require Hitler’s personal intervention because Hitler had already told Greiser that he could use his own discretion in choosing how he dealt with the Jewish problem.” (p. 121)

Here he quotes the following source: “Ian Kershaw, ‘Improvised Genocide? The Emergence of the ‘Final Solution’ in the ‘Warthegau,’” *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society*, 6th Series, 2, 1992, p. 72, citing Greiser and Himmler, 21.11.42, BDC, PA Greiser” (footnote 144 on p. 121). Kershaw discussed the question of the “special treatment [Sonderbehandlung]” of the 35,000 Poles of the Warthegau, incurably sick of tuberculosis, for which Greiser requested Himmler’s permission on 1 May 1942. On 18 November 1942, before the start of the operation, Blome, in a letter to Greiser, raised various objections to its implementation (see points 65 and 66) and in this context⁶⁰⁵

“Greiser wrote again to Himmler on 21 November in the light of Blome’s objections. His comment is enlightening. He wrote: ‘I myself do not believe that the Führer needs to be asked again in this matter, especially since at our last discussion with regard to the Jews he told me that I could proceed with these according to my own judgment.’”

Blome’s request, as I explained above (point 66), concerned the problem of the extension of the euthanasia operation to persons who did not have the German citizenship. Blome wrote:⁶⁰⁶

“Bevor aber die Aktion nun endgültig anläuft, halte ich es für richtig, daß Sie sich noch einmal ausdrücklich dahingegen versichern, daß der Führer mit einer solchen Lösung auch einverstanden ist.”

“But before the action now finally gets started, I deem it necessary that you expressly reassure yourself one more time that the Führer also agrees with such a solution.”

In his letter of 21 November Greiser informed Himmler about Blome’s objections and asked him “to let me know soon whether you consider it necessary to inform the Führer about this status of the proceedings and possibly to ask him, or whether such an approach shall be abstained from [*mir alsdann mitteilen zu wollen, ob Sie es für nötig halten, den Führer über diesen Stand des Verfahrens zu unterrichten*”

⁶⁰⁴ Christopher Browning, *M. Alberti, Die Verfolgung und Vernichtung der Juden im Reichsgau Wartheland 1939-1945*, in: www.perspectivia.net/content/publikationen/francia/francia-recensio/2010-1/ZG/alberti_browning

⁶⁰⁵ Ian Kershaw, “Improvised Genocide? The Emergence of the “Final Solution” in the “Warthegau,”” *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society*, Sixth Series, Vol. 2 (1992), p. 72.

⁶⁰⁶ NO-250, p. 3.

und evtl. zu befragen, oder ob ein solches Vorgehen verneint werden muß].” He then added:⁶⁰⁷

“Ich für meine Person glaube nicht, daß der Führer in dieser Angelegenheit noch einmal befragt werden muß, umso mehr, als er mir bei der letzten Rücksprache erst bezüglich der Juden gesagt hat, ich möchte mit diesen nach eigenem Ermessen verfahren.”

“I for one do not believe that the Führer shall be asked one more time in this matter, all the more so since he just told me during the last consultation concerning the Jews that I may proceed with them on my own discretion.”

Harrison’s reference is therefore completely off the mark, even chronologically, because Greiser was referring to a permission by Hitler which supposedly originated only a few months earlier, hence it could not have had any relationship to the alleged decision to establish an extermination camp in Chelmno. Kershaw discusses that question a few pages earlier:⁶⁰⁸

“Did the initiative to begin the killing come from Berlin, or from within the Warthegau? In one postwar trial, it was accepted that orders for the ‘resettlement’ (that is, killing) of Jews from the Lodz ghetto to the extermination camp at Chelmno, went directly from the Reich Security Head Office in Berlin to the Gestapo office in Lodz. Even if correct, this could be taken as consonant with a request emanating from within the Warthegau, then sanctioned in Berlin. However, neither a request from Lodz nor a general order coming from Berlin for ‘resettlement’ of the Lodz Jews could have by-passed the heads of the civil and police administration in the Warthegau, Greiser and Koppe. Moreover, the ‘resettlement’ of the Lodz Jews began only on 16 January 1942, more than a month after the killings in Chelmno had started.”

He underlines that the National Socialist policy towards Jews had aimed at expelling the Jews from the Warthegau already starting in 1939: “Koppe issued instructions on 12 November 1939 for the deportation from the Warthegau between 15 November 1939 and 28 February 1940 of, initially, 200,000 Poles and 100,000 Jews”;⁶⁰⁹ furthermore, “[d]iscussions with Eichmann in Berlin on 4 January 1940 then indicated the goal for the Warthegau as the deportations of 200,000 Jews and 80,000 Poles.”⁶¹⁰ Himmler’s letter to Greiser of 18 September 1941 foresaw the assignment to the ghetto of Łódź of 60,000 Jews “as a first

⁶⁰⁷ NO-249, p. 2.

⁶⁰⁸ I. Kershaw, “Improvised Genocide?,” *op. cit.*, p. 67.

⁶⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 56.

⁶¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 57.

stage, in order to deport them still farther to the east next spring" (see point 65). Kershaw comments:

"The stated aim, the further expulsion of the Jews the coming spring to the east, does not appear at this point to have been concealing an actual intention to exterminate the Jews in death camps in Poland. Clearly, Uebelhoer knew nothing of any such intention. Hitler himself spoke at the end of the first week in October of transporting Czech Jews directly "to the east" and not first into the General Government, and both Heydrich and Himmler referred in early October to German Jews being sent to camps in the Baltic."

Since these were territories in which the *Einsatzgruppen* operated, in his opinion, "the decision to deport Jews into areas where they had already been killed in their tens of thousands was plainly in itself genocidal,"⁶¹¹ but this, as shown above, is not at all that obvious.

The transfer to the ghetto of Łódź of the 20,000 Jews (and of the 5,000 Gypsies) mentioned above represented the first implementation stage of Himmler's order of 18 September. Kershaw refers to the alleged letter of Wetzel of 25 October 1941, from which he deduces that "Eichmann was making it clear that the mooted further deportation to the east of Jews deported from Germany to Litzmannstadt referred only to Jews 'fit to work,'"⁶¹² while those unfit to work obviously had to be killed. As "unfit to work" were considered persons under 10 years and above 65.⁶¹³ Nonetheless, of the 54,990 evacuated from the ghetto during the period from 1 January to 30 June 1942, only 2,524 were older than 65 years and only 5,957 younger than 10, so that 46,509 were "theoretically" or "by their age" considered fit to work.⁶¹⁴ This stands in total contradiction to Kershaw's mind games, but it is congruent with a real policy of transfer to the East. Kershaw, like his colleagues, is unable to say when and by whom this deportation policy would have been substituted with an extermination policy, and in order to make his speculations plausible, he is forced to refer – in a sterile vicious circle – to alleged extermination actions which he assumes *a priori* to be matters of fact.⁶¹⁵ The alleged establishment of Chełmno as an extermination camp is said to prove *de facto* the alleged decision to exterminate the

⁶¹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 63.

⁶¹² *Ibid.*, p. 64.

⁶¹³ Julian Baranowski, *The Łódź Ghetto 1940-1944. Vademecum*. Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi. Bilbo, Łódź, 1999, pp. 93f.

⁶¹⁴ "Ausgesiedelte aus dem Getto I.I.- 30.VI.1942." APL, PSZ, 863, pp. 66f.

⁶¹⁵ I. Kershaw, "Improvised Genocide?," *op. cit.*, pp. 64f. He even invokes the untraceable "first gassing" in Auschwitz!

Jews of the Warthegau, and this in turn demonstrates that Chelmno was an extermination camp!

[81] *"The gassing of Jews at Chelmno was preceded in 1940 by the use of gas vans employing bottled CO in the Warthegau and at Soldau, East Prussia, run by Otto Rasch."* (p. 121)

The source indicated by Harrison is "Rasch testimony to SS investigation of Soldau, 16.6.43, NO-1073; cf. Peter Witte and Stephen Tyas, 'A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhard' 1942,' HGS 15/3, 2001, p. 486 no. 61" (footnote 145 on p. 121)

Rasch's statement does not even remotely contain any indication of the untraceable "gas vans." Rasch states there that the Soldau camp was established by him in order to "inconspicuously [*unauffällig*]" perform the necessary "liquidations [*Liquidationen*]" of Polish political detainees, according to Heydrich's instructions. Then it became a real "transit camp [*Durchgangslager*]" "for Polish resettlers [*für polnische Umsiedler*]," but at the same time "on special instructions mentally ill persons were admitted to the camp and shot [*wurden auf besondere Weisung Geisteskranke in das Lager eingeliefert und erschossen*]." ⁶¹⁶ Footnote 61 on p. 486 of the article by Witte and Tyas mentioned by Harrison does not refer to a discussion about "gas vans" within the framework of the Korherr report, but to the "transit camp [*Durchgangslager*]" : "But there are other examples of *Durchgangslager* that served exclusively ⁶¹⁷ as killing sites." ⁶¹⁸ In the footnote the authors write: ⁶¹⁹

"Presumably the first killing site called a Durchgangslager was the camp in Soldau (Dzialdowo), established in winter 1939/40 "especially for the purpose of necessary inconspicuous liquidations" of Poles and handicapped people. See Interrogation of Dr. Otto Rasch, June 16, 1943, fol. 4, BAB, BDC, SSO Hans Krause (NO-1073); HSSPF Wilhelm Koppe to SSPF Jakob Sporrenberg, October 18, 1940, BAB, NS 19/2576."

Koppe's letter is document NO-2098, which I will analyze in the following entry. I reveal ahead of time, though, that no trace of "gas vans" appears there either, belying Harrison's statement.

[82] *"The main unit using gas vans in the Warthegau was SK Lange, which was assigned to HSSPF Koppe for 'special tasks.' In the spring of*

⁶¹⁶ NO-1073.

⁶¹⁷ This, as I explained above, is incorrect. At that time the camp was a real *Durchgangslager* (transit camp) in which *also* executions were performed.

⁶¹⁸ Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhard'," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 15, N. 3, Winter 2001, p. 477.

⁶¹⁹ *Ibid.* footnote 61 on p. 486.

1940, Koppe loaned the unit to Rediess, the HSSPF for East Prussia, to gas mental patients in Soldau:

[The] so-called Sonderkommando Lange, assigned to me for special tasks, was detached to Soldau in East Prussia from 21 May to 8 June, 1940, as per agreement with the Reich Main Security Office [RSHA]. During this period, it successfully evacuated 1,558 mental patients from the Soldau transit camp.’

Koppe referred to Soldau as a ‘transit camp’ because, in that period, it was also used to forcibly resettle Jews from western Polish towns such as Plock into the General Government. However, the use of the obvious euphemism ‘evacuated’ to mean killed suggests that Soldau may have set a precedent for referring to death camps as transit camps, which was later applied to Sobibor.” (pp. 121-122)

The source of the quotation is “Koppe an HSSPF Nordost, 18.10.1940, BA NS19/2576, p. 3ff., also NO-2908” (footnote 146 on p. 121). In reality Harrison examined neither this document, nor the previously mentioned one (NO-2909), because he took the quoted text from a forum post by David Thompson of March 2004,⁶²⁰ which is identical⁶²¹ to the one published by Gerald Fleming in the 1980s.⁶²² If Harrison had actually seen document NO-2908,⁶²³ he would have noticed that it actually begins “The so-called Special Detachment LANGE...” and that therefore the square brackets surrounding “The” are redundant. Harrison pretends that the term “evacuated,” which appears in the document, would be a “euphemism,” nonetheless the document claims:

“At that time I arranged with SS Gruppenfuehrer Rediess that an amount of RM. 10.- would have to be paid for the evacuation of each patient.”

Hence the total amount was of 15,580 RM.⁶²⁴ Should one then suppose that the *Sonderkommando Lange* was paid 10 Reichsmark for each sick person they shot? Or rather for each person that was actually evacuated? The second hypothesis seems the most reasonable one and more credible than the shooting mentioned by Rasch and, as we will immediately see, it also has documentary evidence behind it.

⁶²⁰ <http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?p=406436#p406436>

⁶²¹ The only difference is that Harrison writes “[The] so-called...,” whereas Fleming writes “The so-called...” Harrison has carried over the brackets from Thompson’s forum post, cautiously changing only the “t” of “the” into uppercase T.

⁶²² G. Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution*. University of California Press, Berkeley /Los Angeles, 1987, p. 21.

⁶²³ Prosecution staff translation of NO-2908 viewable online at: http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/imagedir/HLSL_NMT01/HLSL_NUR_02350001.jpg

⁶²⁴ NO-2908.

Here we simply face a clumsy attempt by Harrison to explain in a criminal sense the very embarrassing – for the “plagiarist bloggers” – use of the term “transit camp” for Sobibór.

[83] *“A letter from Rediess to Wolff on November 7, 1941, revealed that 250-300 ‘insane persons (Poles) from the area of Zichenau’ were added to this operation. This letter also had a marginal note, handwritten by Brack, stating that Lange had received an advance payment from Rasch. A later letter in this correspondence had a handwritten note on top, ‘Tel. with Obf. Brack.’”* (p. 122)

The letter of SS-Gruppenführer Rediess states:⁶²⁵

“Es handelt sich dabei wie aus dem betreffenden Schreiben des Gruppenführers Koppe ersichtlich, um die Evakuierung von 1 588 Anstaltsinsassen der Ostpreussischen Provinzial-Anstalten. Hierzu kommen meines Wissens noch etwa 250 bis 300 Irre (Polen) aus dem Ostpreussen angegliederten Gebiet Zichenau.”

“The letter of SS-Gruppenführer Koppe deals with the evacuation of 1,558 mental institution inmates of the provincial institutions of East Prussia. To these must be added, to my knowledge, about 250 to 300 insane persons (Poles) from the area of Zichenau, which has been annexed to East Prussia.”

Then a discussion follows about the question of the payment of 10 RM for each evacuated patient – nothing new in regard to document NO-2098 analyzed above. Harrison completely changes the meaning of the note at the document’s margin: it was not a note “handwritten by Brack” but simply the handwritten word “Brack,” as results from the official translation of the document made by the Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes: “(handwritten marginal note) Brack.” Here Harrison incredibly misinterprets as a marginal note of Brack the part of the letter which speaks about an advance payment to Lange by Rasch.

The letter having “a handwritten note on top, ‘Tel. with Obf. Brack’” remains to be analyzed. It is a letter by Koppe to SS-Gruppenführer Wolff of 22 February 1941, document NO-2911. This letter in fact contains a handwritten note, which was translated as follows: “Telephone conversation with Obf. Brack.” But it contains also other much more important information:

“In June 1940 I took over from the Higher SS and Police Leader North-east 1,558 burdensome persons for the purpose of lodging them somewhere else. In order to carry out this agreement reached with Gruppenfuehrer Rediess, a detail of my agency was obliged to stay for 17 days in East Prussia. My Inspector of the Security Police and the SD, SS Standartenfuehrer

⁶²⁵ NO-2909.

Damzog, and the Inspector of the Security Police and the SD in Koenigsberg, SS Brigadefuehrer Rasch, agreed upon RM. 10.- for transportation costs and other expenses for each person to be transferred.”

Then a discussion follows about who had to pay the total amount.⁶²⁶ It is therefore clear that the evacuation was a real transfer and that it had “the purpose of lodging them somewhere else.” Or are all these “euphemisms”?

[84] *“In October 1941, Koppe forwarded a request to Himmler from Army High Command that Lange, five subordinates and the gas van be sent to Novgorod to kill 100 Russians suffering from dysentery because the army needed the hospital for its own quarters.”* (p. 122)

The source is: “PRO, HW 16/32, 4.10.41” (footnote 152 on p. 122). The orthodox holocaust literature mentioning this source makes no reference to the alleged “gas vans.” For instance, Longerich says in this regard:⁶²⁷

“Around the same time, probably still in October 1941, the mass murder of local Jews began in the area of Konin in the southern Warthegau.[240] In an “action” lasting several days at the end of November, 700 Jews were killed in gas-vans at the camp of Bornhagen (Kozminek) in the area of Kalisch.[241] This was carried out by the SK Lange which had already murdered thousands of mental asylum inmates in gas-vans in 1939/1940, and again in June/July 1941.[242] In October 1941, Lange’s unit was called to Novgorod by Himmler in order to kill the patients of mental asylums there.[243].”

His footnote 243 contains in fact the reference “PRO, HW 16/32, 4.10.41.”⁶²⁷

I mention in passing that Longerich’s sources regarding the “gas vans” mentioned here are historiographically inconsistent, since footnote 241 refers to a “Verdict District Court Stuttgart of 15.8.50,” while the footnote 242 quotes “Aly, *Endlösung*, pp. 188f.” Aly refers to the Soldau episode discussed above,⁶²⁸ but quotes himself Hilberg, who in turn quotes the Indictment against Wilhelm Koppe in Bonn, 1964

⁶²⁶ NO-2911.

⁶²⁷ P. Longerich, *The Systematic Character of the National Socialist Policy for the Extermination of the Jews. Expert Opinion*. Expert Opinion, written by Heinz Peter Longerich, M.A., Dr. Phil, Professor at the Royal Holloway College, University of London, on Instructions of Davenport Lyons and Mishcon de Reya, Solicitors, for the Purposes of Assisting the Queen’s Bench Division in the High Court in London in the Case between David John Cawdell [sic] Irving, Plaintiff, and Penguin Books Limited and Deborah E. Lipstadt, Defendants, p. 59 in the webpage:
http://reference.kfupm.edu.sa/content/l/o/london_in_the_case_between_david_john_ca_80897.pdf

⁶²⁸ G. Aly, “*Endlösung*,” *Völkerverschiebung...*, *op. cit.*, p. 188.

(*Anklage gegen Wilhelm Koppe in Bonn, 1964*)!⁶²⁹

The actual text of the decode (on p. 3, no. 20) at the indicated source fully confirms the above:

"20. DHQ de DPJ SQM Nr.7 1345 113 SQP 155.
An Höheren SS und Pol.führer POSEN, Gruppenführer GOPPE [sic].
Das Sonderkommando ist sofort zu entsenden. Dem Ersuchen ist statt-
zugeben.

Gez. H. HIMMLER."

"To HSSPF POSEN, Gruppenführer GOPPE [sic, should be Koppe]

The Sonderkommando is to be dispatched immediately. The request is to be granted.

Signed, H. HIMMLER."

Here appears no indication of either the Sonderkommando Lange, much less of gas vans, Novgorod or mental patients to kill. In practice, the history of the employment of "gas vans" in this context does not have any documentary evidence, and what Harrison writes on the matter is simply the result of his fantasy.

[85] "In late November, Jews from the Bornhagen labour camp were gassed." (p. 122)

In the corresponding footnote Harrison writes:

"The graves were exhumed after the war and the leader of the action, Ferdinand Goehler, was given a life sentence by a court in Stuttgart. Browning, *Origins*, 2004, p. 542 n.144, citing *JuNSV, Bd. VII, Nr. 231b, pp.217-33, Urteil LG Stuttgart 3 Ks 31/49.*"

Browning limits himself to stating that "the graves of the victims were exhumed in the nearby forest after the war,"⁶³⁰ without saying anything with regard to the killing method: did the corpses undergo an autopsy from which resulted that they were gassed? If this is not so, the exhumation proves maybe a massacre, but not a "gassing." The source is the same as adopted by Longerich, a trial verdict based on testimonies which do not have much historiographical value.

[86] "The initiative to gas the Warthegau Jews at Chelmno came from close cooperation between Koppe and his Gaudetier, Arthur Greiser. The latter wrote to Himmler on October 28, 1941, referring to 'the agreement reached between us.'" (p. 122)

Here Harrison adduces the following source: "Catherine Epstein, *Model Nazi: Arthur Greiser and the Occupation of Western Poland*, Oxford, 2010, p. 185, citing Greiser am Himmler 28.10.41 BAB, NS19/2655, 49" (footnote 154 on p. 122). In the work in question, the

⁶²⁹ R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, op. cit., Band 2, footnote 104 on p. 957.

⁶³⁰ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 417.

author delivers a completely false interpretation of the events. After having reiterated the issue of the transfer of 20,000 Jews and 5,000 Gypsies to the ghetto of Łódź already discussed above, she states:⁶³¹

“Greiser, in exchange for accepting the Jews and Gypsies, appears to have received permission to have 100,000 ‘unproductive’ Jews murdered. Evidence for this is found in future correspondence between Greiser and Himmler. On 28 October 1941, Greiser reminded Himmler about ‘the agreement reached between us.’”

In reality the letter in question refers to the protests of Friedrich Übelhör in regard to the planned allocation to the Łódź ghetto of 20,000 Jews and 5,000 Gypsies. In this regard Greiser wrote to Himmler:⁶³²

“Hiernach kann ich Ihnen melden, daß ich der absoluten Überzeugung bin, daß Übelhör zwar das Beste gewollt hat, sich aber in der Form und in der Anwendung im Ton bei seinem sprichwörtlichen Temperament etwas vergriffen hatte. Er hat im übrigen selbstverständlich alles veranlaßt und in die Wege geleitet, um von sich und seinen Dienststellen eine reibungslose Durchführung Ihrer Anordnung und der zwischen uns getroffenen Vereinbarung zu gewährleisten.”

“Hereafter I can report to you that I am absolutely convinced that Übelhör indeed wanted the best but that he adopted a somewhat incorrect form and tone when applying his proverbial temperament. And besides he of course arranged and initiated everything in order to guarantee by himself and through his departments the flawless implementation of your decrees and of the agreement reached between us.”

The “agreement [*Vereinbarung*]” between Himmler and Greiser had obviously nothing to do with the unproven “exchange” claimed by Epstein, but referred instead to the transfer to Łódź of the 20,000 Jews and 5,000 Gypsies, as results from Heydrich’s letter to Himmler of 19 October 1941 on the subject “*Einweisung von Juden aus dem Altreich in das Ghetto Litzmannstadt*” (Allocation of Jews from the Old Reich to the Łódź ghetto). In it Heydrich wrote that he had sent to SS-Brigadeführer Übelhör a telegram starting with the following words:⁶³³

“Durch Ihr oppositionelles Verhalten anlässlich der vom Reichsführer-SS befohlenen Einweisung von Juden und Zigeunern aus dem Altreich, die zwischen dem RF-SS und Gauleiter Greiser genauestens abbesprochen wurde, haben Sie einmal die laufenden Arbeiten zur Durchführung dieser Massnahmen ausserordentlich erschwert ...” (Emph. added)

“Due to your oppositional attitude in regard to the confinement of Jews

⁶³¹ Catherine Epstein, *Model Nazi. Arthur Greiser and the Occupation of Western Poland*, Oxford University Press, 2010, p. 185.

⁶³² Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 19/2655, p. 49.

⁶³³ *Ibid.*, p. 47.

and Gypsies from the Altreich as ordered by the Reichsführer-SS, which was agreed upon in detail by the RF-SS and Gauleiter Greiser, you have for once extraordinarily hampered the ongoing tasks for the implementation of these measures..." (Emph. added)

Harrison thus copied, parrot-like, a sentence from a document which he is unfamiliar with, took it out of its original context and inserted it into a purely imaginative context.

[87] "On May 1, 1942, he [Greiser] wrote again and referred to the initial gassing request:

'It will be possible to conclude the action of special treatment of about 100,000 Jews in the area of my Gau, authorized by yourself with the agreement of the head of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt, SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich, within the next 2-3 months.'

Greiser's figure of 100,000 is close to that given in a letter by Willy Just to Walter Rauff on June 5, 1942, suggesting improvements to the vans. Just noted that since 'December 1941, ninety-seven thousand have been processed, using three vans, without any defects showing up in the vehicles.'" (p. 122)

I have discussed Greiser's letter of 1 May 1942 already above. In regard to Just's letter of 5 June 1942, it is a document full of crass errors and technical absurdities which lead me to radically doubt its authenticity.⁶³⁴

[88] "*In one of his interviews with Sassen, recorded when he was a free man in Argentina, Eichmann stated that 'Later in that same winter [1941] Müller sent me to watch Jews being gassed in the Litzmannstadt area of central Poland.'*" (pp. 122-123)

During the interrogations by the Israeli prosecutors, Eichmann returned to this issue, stating that Müller had ordered him in the fall of 1941 to go to "Culm in Warthegau" where a "Jewish action [*Judenaktion*]" was unfolding, and to report to him what was happening there. Eichmann went and described an episode of Jews entering a "truck ... which was completely closed and where the doors were opened at the front [*Lastwagen ... der ganz geschlossen war, wo vorn die Türen aufgemacht wurden*]." Eichmann followed the truck after its departure to a pit, where corpses were unloaded from the vehicle.⁶³⁵ It is hard to believe that Müller did not know about the alleged extermination in Chełmno supposedly ordered by his direct superior Heydrich and – even harder – that he would have sent his subordinate Eichmann to

⁶³⁴ See the detailed analysis of this document in: Santiago Alvarez, Pierre Marais, *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*. The Barnes Review, Washington, 2011, pp. 63-84.

⁶³⁵ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit.*, vol. VII, pp. 174-178.

gather information instead of asking for it directly from Heydrich himself. For Eichmann this convoluted story evidently served the purpose to create a pretext to introduce the other story of the visit to Chełmno. In 1960 he evidently had a rather superficial knowledge about that camp from literature, as results from his generic and lean narration which does not contain a single new aspect (in respect to orthodox holocaust literature) which could really be the result of a direct observation. At that time he even avoided mentioning the name of this alleged extermination site he claimed to have visited:

"Later in that same winter Müller sent me to watch Jews being gassed in the Litzmannstadt [Łódź] area of central Poland. I must stress that the gassing was not done on his order, but Müller did want to know all about it. He was a very thorough government official.

Arriving at Litzmannstadt, I drove out to [the] designated place where a thousand Jews were about to board buses. The buses were normal, high-windowed affairs with all their windows closed. During the trip, I was told, the carbon monoxide from the exhaust pipe was conducted into the interior of the buses. It was intended to kill the passengers immediately."

Reaching their destination, "some Poles who stood there jumped into the buses and threw the corpses into the pit," while "another Pole with a pair of pliers in his hand jumped into the pit. He went through the corpses, opening their mouths. Whenever he saw a gold tooth, he pulled it out and dumped it into a small bag he was carrying."⁶³⁶

As can be seen, Eichmann was even ignorant of the "fact" that the auxiliary personnel of the alleged extermination camp are said to have been Jewish, not Polish.

The sentence quoted by Harrison, extracted from a context he ignores, demonstrates only his ineptitude.

[89] *"The gassings in the Warthegau have four important implications for Nazi decision-making that are simply not comprehended by Mattogno.*

Firstly, the gassings did not require an order; Greiser clearly refers instead to the gassings being 'authorized by yourself with the agreement of the head of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt, SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich.' Secondly, permission to gas 100,000 Jews locally could be given without that action requiring a general policy having already been decided to exterminate all Europe's Jews." (p. 123)

The other two "implications," of moral and organizational character, are irrelevant.

The question of the authorization does not necessarily exclude an ex-

⁶³⁶ "Eichmann tells his own damning story," in: *Life*, vol. 49, no. 22, November 28, 1960, pp. 102-104.

termination order. This is so evident that for decades orthodox holocaust historiography has tried to deduce the existence of a general Jewish extermination order by Hitler, among others, exactly from the onset of the operation of the Chelmno camp. For instance, Browning wrote in 1982.⁶³⁷

“Si les plans pour Belżec ont été dessinés à la mi-octobre et si le travail y a commencé le 1er novembre; si Lange était à Berlin fin octobre afin de prendre les dernières dispositions pour Chelmno et si le travail y a commencé début novembre, il est très difficile de ne pas conclure qu’à un moment quelconque d’octobre 1941 Hitler a approuvé le plan d’extermination qu’il avait demandé l’été précédent.”

“If the plans for Belżec were prepared in mid-October and if the work on that camp began on 1 November; if Lange was in Berlin at the end of October in order to make the last arrangements for Chelmno and if the work on that camp began at the start of November, it is very difficult not to deduce that at some point in time during October 1941 Hitler approved the extermination plan which he had requested the previous summer.”

On the other hand, the document in question stems from 1 May 1942, almost five months after the beginning of the alleged extermination activity at Chelmno. Between these two dates, orthodox holocaust historiography adduces only one document, that quoted by Eisenbach, i.e. the decree of Greiser of 2 January 1942, of which only the heading is known. It follows that practically nothing is known about the acts preceding Greiser’s letter or its effective meaning, and the same can be said with regard to the origin and the scope of the Chelmno camp. Thus in a sense it cannot be stated that the alleged extermination of 100,000 Jews could have been implemented without a previous extermination plan for the European Jews.

In his reconstruction, Harrison claims that at that time the Reich authorities had only taken into consideration the killing of Jews unfit for labor. Nonetheless the “authorization” by Himmler and Heydrich referred to “about 100,000 Jews [*rund 100.000 Juden*],” but Greiser did not specify that they were Jews unfit for labor. Therefore the hypothetical authorization for the extermination of 100,000 Jews had to be part of a general extermination plan.

[90] *“In mid-August, 1941, Harald Turner, the chief of military administration in Serbia requested (via Benzler) that all Jews be deported down the Danube to Rumania or the General Government. This request was de-*

⁶³⁷ C.R. Browning, “La décision concernant la solution finale,” in: *L’Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, op. cit., p. 206.

clined, but a month later, Turner persuaded Benzler to make an appeal to Rademacher, requesting deportation of the Jews to Poland or the USSR. Rademacher recorded the reply that he received in a handwritten note that was subsequently presented in evidence at the Eichmann trial: 'In the opinion of Sturmbannführer Eichmann, RSHA IVD4, there is no possibility to take them to Russia or to the Generalgouvernement. Even Jews from Germany cannot be accommodated there. Eichmann proposes to kill them by shooting.'" (p. 123)

Rademacher's handwritten note is unreadable on the facsimile (negative) located in the records of the Eichmann trial. It is clearer on the facsimile published by Kempner, to which I return below: the note appears on the bottom left and was transcribed by Kempner as indicated.

On 8 September 1941 Felix Benzler, who was a Plenipotentiary of the German Foreign Office (*Bevollmächtigter des Auswärtigen Amtes*), sent from Belgrade to his Ministry a telegram stating:⁶³⁸

"Nachweislich haben sich bei zahlreichen Sabotage- und Aufruhrakten Juden als Mittäter herausgestellt. Es ist daher dringend geboten, nunmehr beschleunigt für Sicherstellung und Entfernung zum mindesten aller männlichen Juden zu sorgen. Die hierfür in Frage kommende Zahl dürfte etwa 8000 betragen. Es befindet sich zur Zeit ein Konzentrationslager im Bau, doch erscheint es im Hinblick auf die zukünftige Entwicklung ratsam, diese Juden so rasch wie möglich außer Landes zu bringen, das heißt mit Leerfrachtkähnen, die Donau abwärts, um sie auf rumänischem Gebiet (Inseln im Donaudelta) abzusetzen. Ich bitte um Schaffung der entsprechend nötigen Voraussetzungen bezüglich der Duldung durch Rumänien."

"It has been verified that Jews emerged as accomplices in many acts of sabotage and insurgency. It is therefore now urgently necessary to provide in an accelerated manner for the securing and removal of all male Jews. The number to be considered for this purpose may be about 8,000. At present a concentration camp is under construction, but in view of the future development it seems advisable to get these Jews out of the country as soon as possible, i.e. with empty freight barges down the Danube river, in order to disembark them on Romanian territory (islands in the Danube delta). I ask for the creation of the pertinent required prerequisites regarding acceptance on part of Romania."

On 11 September Luther replied:⁶³⁹

"Einem Abschieben von Juden auf fremdes Staatsgebiet kann nicht zugestimmt werden. Auf diese Weise wird eine Lösung der Judenfrage nicht erreicht. Es wird anheimgestellt, die Juden in Arbeitslagern sicherzustellen"

⁶³⁸ Text in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, op. cit., pp. 289-290.

⁶³⁹ NG-3354. Text in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, op. cit., p. 290.

und für notwendige öffentliche Arbeiten herauszuziehen."

"No approval can be given for the deportation of Jews into foreign territory. In this way a solution of the Jewish question will not be achieved. It is suggested to secure the Jews in labor camps and to use them for necessary public labor."

Benzler replied the next day with another telegram in which he stated:

"Unterbringung in Arbeitslagern bei jetzigen inneren Zuständen nicht möglich, da Sicherung nicht gewährleistet. Judenlager behindern und gefährden sogar unsere Truppe. So ist sofortige Räumung Lagers von 1200 Juden in Sabac notwendig, da Sabac Kampfgebiet und in Umgegend aufständische Banden in Stärke von mehreren Tausend Mann festgestellt."

"Accommodation in labor camps under current internal conditions [is] not possible, because securing [is] not ensured. Jewish camps hamper and endanger even our troops. Therefore an immediate clearing of the camp with 1,200 Jews in Sabac is necessary, because Sabac [is] combat zone and in the surroundings insurgent gangs with the force of several thousand men have been identified."

He added that the "deportation of initially the male Jews is the essential prerequisite for the re-establishment of orderly conditions [*Abschiebung zunächst männlicher Juden ist wesentliche Voraussetzung für Wiederherstellung ordnungsmäßiger Zustände*]." Benzler therefore reiterated his proposal; if it were to be denied once more time, then only the "immediate deportation to the General Government or to Russia [*sofortige Abschiebung nach Generalgouvernement oder Rußland*]" would be left, even though this would imply transport difficulties.⁶⁴⁰

Rademacher then involved Eichmann: he called him by telephone on 13 September, taking down a note of the discussion in which reads:⁶⁴¹

"Nach Auskunft Sturmbannführer Eichmann RSHA IV D VI Aufnahme in Rußland und Generalgouvernement unmöglich, nicht einmal die Juden aus Deutschland können dort unterbracht werden. Eichmann schlägt Erschießung vor."

"According to information from Sturmbannführer Eichmann RSHA IV D VI accommodation in Russia and General Government impossible, not even the Jews from Germany can be accommodated there. Eichmann proposes shooting."

Nonetheless Ribbentrop, in a telegram dated 2 October 1941, decided that it was necessary to get in touch with Himmler to clarify "if he could not take over 8,000 Jews, in order to bring them to Eastern Po-

⁶⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 291, facsimile of the document.

⁶⁴¹ *Ibid.*, p. 292. NG-3354

land⁶⁴² or elsewhere [ob er nicht 8000 Juden mit übernehmen könne, um sie nach Ostpolen oder sonst irgendwohin zu schaffen].⁶⁴³

On 25 October Rademacher summarized the decisions taken:

“Die männlichen Juden sind bis Ende dieser Woche erschossen, damit ist das in dem Bericht der Gesandtschaft angeschnittene Problem erledigt.”

“The male Jews are shot until the end of this week, so that the problem raised in the mission’s report is solved.”

Regarding the “remaining about 20,000 Jews⁶⁴⁴ (women, children and elderly people) as well of about 1,500 Gypsies, of whom the males will also be shot [Rest von etwa 20000 Juden (Frauen, Kinder und alte Leute) sowie rund 1500 Zigeuner, von denen die Männer ebenfalls noch erschossen werden],” they had to be gathered in a ghetto in Belgrade, where they could be fed during the winter. The decision regarding the Jews was the following:⁶⁴⁵

“Sobald dann im Rahmen der Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage die technische Möglichkeit besteht, werden die Juden auf dem Wasserwege in die Auffanglager im Osten abgeschoben.”

“As soon as the technical possibility exists within the framework of the comprehensive solution of the Jewish question, the Jews will be deported on the waterways to the reception camps in the East.”

Harrison’s argument is therefore incomplete and misleading.

[91] *“In the meantime, the Wehrmacht, under the command of Böhme, began to shoot Jews under the pretext of the need to fill 1:100 reprisal quotas. Such reprisals were not, however, for crimes committed by Jews but were instead inflicted on Jews in lieu of Serb partisans who had not been captured in sufficient numbers to meet the quotas. Turner admitted that this was morally wrong in a private letter dated October 17, 1941, sent to Hildebrandt:*

‘In the last 8 days, I have had 2,000 Jews and 200 Gypsies shot dead, following the quota of 1:100 for brutally murdered German soldiers, and a further 2,200, also nearly all Jews, will be shot in the next 8 days. That is not pleasant work! But it must be done, in order to make it clear to people what it means to attack a German soldier, while at the same time, the Jewish question solves itself most quickly in this way. Actually, it is wrong, if

⁶⁴² The term “Ostpoland,” “Eastern Poland” no doubt included the parts of Poland annexed by the Soviet Union in 1939 which by that point in time had been incorporated into RK Ostland and RK Ukraine.

⁶⁴³ *Ibid.* p. 292.

⁶⁴⁴ This figure is greatly exaggerated; in April 1941, at the onset of the German occupation, there lived an estimated 16,700 Jews – men and women – in Serbia, including the Banat region; Jasa Romano, *Jews of Yugoslavia 1941–1945. Victims of genocide and freedom fighters*, p. 3, http://www.jasenovac.org/images/jews_of_yugoslavia_1941_1945.pdf

⁶⁴⁵ R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, *op. cit.*, p. 293.

taken literally, that for murdered Germans, for whom the ratio of 1:100 should come at the expense of the Serbs, 100 Jews will now be shot, but they are the ones we happened to have in the camp...'" (p. 124)

I present the passage quoted by Harrison in its context:⁶⁴⁶

"Es sind erhebliche Truppenvermehrungen hergekommen, die sich nun an das Aufräumen heranmachen, was aber mit den nötigen Schwierigkeiten verknüpft ist. Denn nach den Leninschen Anweisungen über die Aufstandsmethoden haben sich Zweier- und Dreierkolonnen in der nötigen Menge gebildet, um überall mit Mord, Sabotageakten und ähnlichem vorzugehen, was natürlich schwer zu greifen ist. Vor 5 Wochen ungefähr hatte ich bereits die ersten von 600 an die Wand gestellt. Seitdem haben wir bei einer Aufräumungsaktion etwa wieder 2000 umgelegt, bei einer weiteren wieder etwa 1000 und zwischendurch habe ich dann in den letzten 6 Tagen 2000 Juden und 200 Zigeuner erschossen lassen nach der Quote 1:100 für bestialisch hingemordete deutsche Soldaten, und weitere 2200, ebenfalls fast nur Juden, werden in den nächsten 8 Tagen erschossen. Eine schöne Arbeit ist das nicht. Aber immerhin muss es sein, um einmal den Leuten klar zu machen, was es heisst, einen deutschen Soldaten überhaupt nur anzugreifen und zum anderen löst sich die Judenfrage auf diese Weise am schnellsten."

"Substantial troop reenforcements have arrived and have now begun the mopping up work, although this is linked with necessary difficulties, since, in accordance with Lenin's instructions on the methods of insurrection, two-men or three-men platoons have formed in the required number in order to commit murder, acts of sabotage and the like, which are of course difficult to seize. Already some 5 weeks ago I put the first 600 against the wall. Since then we have bumped off some 2,000 during a clearing operation, during another one some 1,000 and inbetween during the last 6 days I allowed the shooting of 2,000 Jews and 200 Gypsies according to the quota 1:100 for brutally murdered German soldiers, and another 2,200, likewise almost only Jews, will be shot in the next 8 days. It is not a pleasant work. But, after all, it must be done in order to make it clear to the people what it means to merely attack a German soldier and besides in this way the Jewish question is solved most expeditiously."

Therefore even before Jews and Gypsies were targeted, already 3,600 Serbs had been shot as reprisal measures. *Ereignismeldung* no. 120 of 21 October 1941 informs that, according to the order of general Böhme, "for each shot soldier 100 and for each injured soldier 50 Serbs will be executed [*für jeden erschossenen Soldaten 100 und für jeden verwundeten Soldaten 50 Serben exekutiert werden*]," "2,200 Serbs and

⁶⁴⁶ NO-5810.

Jews [2200 *Serben und Juden*]” have been shot, in addition to “1,736 inhabitants [1736 *Einwohner*]” of Kraljevo and “19 communist women [19 *kommunistische Frauen*].”⁶⁴⁷

Therefore it is very simple-minded and deceptive to state that Jews and Gypsies were shot “in lieu of Serb partisans.”

[92] “...whilst evacuation of women & children ‘to the East’ was agreed for a future unspecified date. However, this evacuation did not take the form of expulsion, but instead took the form of gas vans the following spring, which Turner falsely claimed credit for in his letter to Wolff: ...”

Harrison then quotes a passage from the letter of Turner to Wolff of 11 April 1942, in which a “delousing van [*Entlausungswagen*]” is mentioned, and he comments:

“Turner admitted that ‘*Entlausungswagen*’ was a euphemism for gas van by placing the term in inverted commas.” (pp. 124-125)

In the corresponding footnote, Harrison adds:

“Carlo Mattogno, Raul Hilberg e i ‘centri di sterminio’ nazionalsocialisti, AAARGH, 2008, p. 79, cites this document but follows Weckert’s example by ignoring the meaning of the inverted commas and taking the term *Entlausungswagen* literally. Mattogno does not explain why a delousing van would be required to ‘clear out a camp’ nor does he confront the last sentence concerning ‘no longer existing kinfolk.’”

Harrison’s pretense about the “meaning of the inverted commas” is rather naive, comparable to Pressac’s pretense that the term “*Normalgaskammer*” (“normal” or “standard gas chamber”) in a letter by the company Tesch & Stabenow of 8 June 1944 had a criminal meaning because it is underlined.⁶⁴⁸ Speaking in general terms, if the detainees had to be transferred elsewhere, the “delousing van [*Entlausungswagen*]” was in fact needed for the evacuation, and obviously the deportees, after they had been transferred elsewhere, would not have been present in the camp anymore.⁶⁴⁹

In particular, as it results from the painstaking analysis of Alvarez, the authenticity of the letter in question is spurious and much speaks for it being the clumsy translation of a previous text written in English.⁶⁵⁰

[93] “The gas van had been ordered direct from Berlin by the head of the Security Police in Belgrade, Emanuel Schäfer, who admitted this in his

⁶⁴⁷ K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), “Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941.” *Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion*, op. cit., p. 711.

⁶⁴⁸ *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, op. cit., pp. 181-185.

⁶⁴⁹ The phrase “no longer existing kinfolk” reads in the original German “*nicht mehr vorhandenen Angehörigen*.” The verb “*vorhanden sein*” can mean both “to exist” and “to be present.”

⁶⁵⁰ S. Alvarez, P. Marais, *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*, op. cit., pp. 87-92

West German postwar trial testimony at both his trial in Cologne and Pradel's trial in Hannover. After the gassings, Schäfer reported back to Berlin noting that the two drivers of the 'special Saurer truck,' Götz and Meyer, 'had carried out their special task.' Army records cited in the Schäfer trial judgment show that the victims were women and children. Serbia therefore illustrates how a reprisal mentality that had racial targets could escalate into a policy of gassing racial groups." (p. 125)

The two verdicts, against Schäfer (Cologne, 20 June 1953) and against Friedrich Pradel, August Becker and Harry Weintritt (Hannover, 7 June 1966) have been analyzed by Alvarez and I refer to his observations.⁶⁵¹ For what I am concerned, I already explained at the beginning the motivations behind and the historiographic value of such "confessions."

Document PS-501 with annexes has also been discussed in a very thorough manner by Alvarez, and therefore I rely on his demonstration that this document cannot be authentic.⁶⁵²

Finally, in stating that "Army records cited in the Schäfer trial judgment show that the victims were women and children," Harrison squeezes his source (footnote 166 on p. 125) to the extreme. It states:⁶⁵³

"Aus der Meldung des Kommandierenden Generals vom 20.12.1941 ergibt sich, dass 'dem in Semlin neu eingerichteten Juden- und Zigeunerlager bis zum 15.12.1941 5281 Personen zugeführt wurden.' In der Meldung vom 10.3.1942 heisst es unter VI: 'Im Judenlager Semlin befanden sich am 26.2. 5780 Personen (Meist Frauen und Kinder).'"

"From the report by the general in command of 20 December 1941 it results that 'until 15 December 1941, 5,281 persons will be brought into the recently established camp for Jews and Gypsies.' The report of 10 March 1942 states under VI: 'On 26 February 5,780 persons (mostly women and children) were present in the camp for Jews at Semlin.'"

The other documents quoted mention the variations in strength of the Semlin camp; none of them speaks about killings of the Jewish inmates.

The case of Serbia therefore illustrates exclusively shootings of male Jews as reprisal measures. Regarding the women and the children, the sequence of events carries no genocidal aspect:

- on 8 September 1941 Benzler proposed to transfer them to an island of the Danube river;

⁶⁵¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 180-184 and 207-215.

⁶⁵² *Ibid.*, pp. 40-63

⁶⁵³ Die deutschen Strafverfahren wegen NS-Tötungsverbrechen. Ausgewählte Urteile. Lfd.Nr.362 (Ausschnitt). *Die Tötung von jüdischen und nicht-jüdischen Serben in Belgrad. Gründe.* in: www1.jur.uva.nl/junsv/Excerpts/362005.htm.

- on 12 September he reiterated the suggestion of their “immediate deportation to the General Government or to Russia [*sofortige Abschiebung nach Generalgouvernement oder Rußland*]”;
- on 2 October Ribbentrop stated that it was mandatory to ask Himmler for his decision if these Jews could be transported “to bring them to Eastern Poland or somewhere else [*nach Ostpolen oder sonst irgendwohin zu schaffen*]”;
- on 25 October it was decided that “the remaining approximately 20,000 Jews (women, children and elderly people) as well as approximately 1,500 Gypsies [*der Rest von etwa 20000 Juden (Frauen, Kinder und alte Leute) sowie rund 1500 Zigeuner*]” should be detained in a ghetto in Belgrade in order to be “deported on the waterways to the reception camps in the East [*auf dem Wasserwege in die Auffanglager im Osten abgeschoben*]” later, as soon as the technical possibilities were available “within the framework of the comprehensive solution of the Jewish question”;
- on 8 December 1941, Rademacher wrote the following note (*Vermerk*):⁶⁵⁴

“Gesandter Benzler, der z.Zt. in Berlin ist, teilte fernmündlich mit: In dem Plan zur weiteren Behandlung der serbischen Juden sei zu der Belgrader Besprechung insofern eine Änderung eingetreten, als die Juden nicht mehr auf eine serbische Insel gebracht würden, sondern in das Lager Semlin. Die zunächst vorgesehene Insel stehe unter Wasser. Die Kroaten hätten sich damit einverstanden erklärt, dass die Juden nach Semlin als einem Übergangslager gebracht würden. Gesandter Benzler bat, die Juden daher möglichst bald nach dem Osten abzunehmen. Ich habe erwidert, dass dies vor dem Frühjahr auf keinen Fall in Frage käme, da zunächst der Abtransport der Juden aus Deutschland vorgehe. Auch ein Abtransport im Frühjahr sei noch zweifelhaft.”

“The envoy Benzler, who is currently in Berlin, told me on the telephone: regarding the plan for further treatment of the Serbian Jews a change to the Belgrad conference has occurred insofar as the Jews would not be brought to a Serbian island but to the Semlin camp. The initially envisaged island is now submerged. The Croatians had agreed that the Jews could be brought to Semlin with it functioning as a temporary camp. Envoy Benzler therefore asked for the Jews to be received in the East as soon as possible. I replied that this would not be possible before springtime, be-

⁶⁵⁴ Die deutschen Strafverfahren wegen NS-Tötungsverbrechen. Ausgewählte Urteile. Lfd.Nr.673 (Ausschnitt). “Alle Juden aus Europa!” Aus dem Urteil gegen den Legationsrat im Auswärtigen Amt, Franz Rademacher, in: www1.jur.uva.nl/junsv/Excerpts/673004b.htm The original document is reproduced at: <http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?p=1664077#p1664077>

cause initially the deportation of the Jews from Germany have to have priority. Even in springtime deportation would still be doubtful."

The Serbian Jews (women and children) were assigned to the Selin camp, which served as a "temporary camp [Übergangslager]," a term which is synonymous with "Durchgangslager" (transit camp), in expectation to be sent "to the East [*nach dem Osten*]." This project was embedded in the real plans for deportations of Jews from the Reich to the East. In spring 1942, according to plan, the Semlin camp was gradually evacuated, and in connection with this – if the Turner letter is to be trusted – a "delousing van [Entwesungswagen]" was sent there, obviously for the disinfection/disinfestation of those who were supposed to be transferred. When was this logical sequence of events disrupted? How, when, why and by whom was it supposedly decided to gas these Jews? No answers are to be found.

[94] *"Decision-making in the Ostland was initiated, as shown above, by Hitler's decision in September 1941 that Reich Jews were to be deported as a reprisal measure, meaning that their lives were in severe peril."* (p. 125)

Harrison addresses this issue only partially in order to justify his obsession with "decimation" in connection with concept of the deportations "as a reprisal measure." In reality the principal motivations which affected Hitler's decision to deport the Jews from the Reich to the Ostland were of internal nature (the lack of accommodations due to bombings) and connected to considerations of foreign policy (the proposal by Rosenberg to deport all the Jews from Central Europe to the occupied Eastern territories).⁶⁵⁵

[95] *"There is compelling evidence that the deaths of some German Jews deported to RK Ostland were decided before the formal Hitler decision to kill all Europe's Jews was communicated to the German hierarchy in December."* (p. 125)

This is simply a fantasy of Harrison, for the substantiation of which he adduces a book without any specific reference: "Andrej Angrick and Peter Witte, *The "final solution" in Riga: exploitation and annihilation, 1941-1944*. Oxford: Berghahn, 2009" (footnote 167). On what page it is written that such decision was taken? Other than here, this book appears only in the bibliography (p. 539), and therefore it must be considered as just the umpteenth bibliographic plagiarism.

[96] *"The decision was made whilst Lohse was visiting Berlin for two weeks commencing in on [sic] October. It can be inferred from the fact that, on October 27, Lange told Lohse that 'essential work' on the camps had*

⁶⁵⁵ P. Witte, "Zwei Entscheidungen...", *op. cit.*, p. 44 and 47.

not yet commenced and that other arrangements could be made if the camps were not ready (other arrangements being code for shooting or for the gassing device in Wetzel’s draft of October 25).” (p. 125)

In footnote 168 Harrison adduces the following reference: “Browning, *Origins*, 2004, p. 333, citing RK Ostland Vermerk, initialled by Wetzel, 27.10.41 YVA, JM 3435 (YIVO Berlin Collection Occ E3-30).” Therefore Browning claims that the alleged decision to kill “some German Jews deported to RK Ostland” was arrived at before the fateful general extermination order. I report the relative passage from Browning’s book in its context.⁶⁵⁶

“On October 11, 1941, Einsatzgruppe A commander Stahlecker informed the Generalkommissar of Latvia, Dr. Otto-Heinrich Drechsler, that he needed materials for a big concentration camp to be built to lodge Jews from the Reich who were being sent to Riga in accordance with the Führer’s wish. Ten days later Sturmbannführer Rudolf Lange of EK 2 elaborated; it was a question of 25,000 Jews in a camp outside Riga. Three days after that, on October 24, Reichskommissar for the Ostland, Hinrich Lohse, and Drechsler met with Lange to discuss the issue. Lange was insistent ‘that he was merely acting according to the order of Obergruppenführer Heydrich.’ He had been instructed to inform the authorities of the Reichskommissariat Ostland, which he had done. Drechsler complained that he had not been informed for the purpose of discussing the issue but merely notified after the fact. Because of the ‘salient political significance’ of these measures, Lohse added, he intended to go to Berlin the next morning to clarify the matter. To a pointed question, Lange assured Lohse that ‘essential work’ on the camp had not yet begun, so that irrespective of construction on the camp other decisions could be made.”

Footnote 90 appears at the end of this quotation. Its text on p. 520 is the one reported by Harrison. Only by an impressive leap of the imagination can he “infer” from this quotation an extermination decision.

[97] *“This can be inferred from the fact that Lange’s letter of November 8, which announced the deportations of 25,000 Jews each to Riga and Minsk, revealed that five transports may be sent to Kaunas. Lange and Lohse would have known that Kaunas had a killing site (Fort IX) but no camps for holding the Jews. The resultant killings were recorded in the Jäger Report:*

‘25.11.41 Kauen-F.IX 1,159 Jews, 1,600 Jewesses, 175 Jewish children (resettlers from Berlin, Munich and Frankfurt am Main) 2,934

29.11.41 Kauen-F.IX 693 Jews, 1,155 Jewesses, 152 Jewish children (resettlers from Vienna and Breslau) 2,000.’

⁶⁵⁶ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., pp. 332f.

Operational Situation Report USSR No. 151 linked these killings to an Aktion carried out by Jeckeln in Riga on November 30:

"The first three transports that were to come to Riga were sent to Kauenas. The Riga camp that is to admit about 25,000 Jews is being built and will be completed very soon. In the meantime, the Higher SS Police in Riga, SS-Obergruppenführer Jeckeln started a [mass] shooting action on Sunday, November 30, 1941. He removed about 4,000 Jews from the Riga ghetto and from an evacuation transport of Jews from Germany. The action was originally intended to be carried out with the forces of the Higher SS and Police Chief; however, after a few hours, 20 men of EK 2 who were sent there for security purposes were also employed in the shooting." (pp. 125-126)

As I already observed above, Harrison gives the impression of not knowing the German text of the "Jäger report," of which he quotes only passages of English translations available on the web. The exact source is: RGVA, 500-1-25/1, p. 113a. And, as I also already noted, he appears to never have seen the *Ereignismeldungen*, either. The excerpt he quotes is taken from the website *Holocaust Education & Archive Research Team*.⁶⁵⁷ Also in this case, I report first of all the original German text.⁶⁵⁸

"Die ersten 5⁶⁵⁹ Transporte, die nach Riga kommen sollten, wurden nach Kauen geleitet. Das Rigaer Lager, das zur Aufnahme von rd. 25.000 Juden dienen soll, ist z. Zt. im Entstehen und wird in kürzester Zeit fertiggestellt sein.

Der Höhere SS- und Polizeiführer in Riga, SS-Obergruppenführer Jeckeln, hat inzwischen eine Erschießungsaktion in Angriff genommen und am Sonntag, dem 30.11.41, ca. 4.000 Juden des Rigaer Ghettos und eines Evakuierungstransportes aus dem Reich beseitigt. Die Aktion sollte ursprünglich mit eigenen Kräften des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführers durchgeführt werden, nach einigen Stunden wurden jedoch die zu Sicherungszwecken abkommandierten 20 Mann des EK 2 mit in der Aktion eingesetzt"

Translated:

"The first 5 transports which were supposed to go to Riga, were directed to Kauen. The camp in Riga, which is to accommodate about 25,000 Jews, is currently under construction and will be finished shortly.

Meanwhile the Higher SS and Police Leader in Riga, SS-Obergruppenführer Jeckeln, has initiated a shooting action and on Sunday, the 30.11.41, about 4,000 Jews from the Riga ghetto and an evacuation transport from

⁶⁵⁷ *Operational Situation Report USSR No. 151*, in: www.holocaustresearchproject.org/einsatz/situationreport151.html

⁶⁵⁸ EM 151 of 5.1.1942. NARA, T 175/234, 2723503 (p. 14 of the report).

⁶⁵⁹ The translation utilized by Harrison says, erroneously, "three."

the Reich were disposed of. The action was originally to have been carried out by the Higher SS and Police leader's own forces, but after a few hours the 20 men of EK 2 who had been detached for security purposes were nevertheless employed in the action"

While ignoring the question of the authenticity of the Jäger report, it must be noted that two shootings in Kauen (Kaunas in Lithuanian, Kowno in Polish) are mentioned here which involved the five transports of Jews sent to this location from the Reich, that is from Berlin (17 November), Munich (20 November), Frankfurt am Main (22 November), Vienna (23 November) and Breslau (25 November), in total 4,934 persons. EM no. 151 on the other hand speaks of the shooting of approx. 4,000 people "from the Riga ghetto and an evacuation transport [*des Rigaer Ghettos und eines Evakuierungstransportes*]." I add that neither the "Jäger report" nor EM 151 give any reasons for these executions. The *Ereignismeldungen* moreover do not mention the shooting of Reich Jews in Kaunas. On the contrary, as already mentioned, a subsequent report, dated 3 July 1942, expressly says that from the Reich "25,103 Jews [were] evacuated in 25 transports to Riga and accommodated there in camps or in ghettos [*in 25 Transporten 25103 Juden nach Riga evakuiert und dort in Lagern bzw. Ghettos untergebracht*]." ⁶⁶⁰

Therefore these shootings in Kaunas remain to be ascertained.

[98] "The killings were organized at local level in a meeting between Peter Kleist and Jäger on November 22. Kleist's notebook provides confirmation of the meeting and some of the killings." (p. 126)

The source adduced by him, "Gerlach, 'Wannsee Conference,' pp. 768-69" (footnote 171), refers instead to the shooting of Lithuanian instead of German Jews: ⁶⁶¹

"Just three days before the first massacre, Dr. Peter Kleist, the section chief for the Ostland in the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Territories in the East (Ostministerium), met with Karl Jäger, the head of Einsatzkommando 3 in Kaunas, and expressed his satisfaction with the executions of Lithuanian Jews. We are thus justified in concluding that the Ministry for the East, which had been informed about the transports, was in agreement with the plan to execute the German Jews who were expected to arrive in K a u n a s."

The alleged "plan to execute the German Jews" is therefore a simple speculation on Gerlach's part.

⁶⁶⁰ Anlage zu den "Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten" Nr. 10 vom 3.7.1942. GARF, 500-1-775, p. 233.

⁶⁶¹ C. Gerlach, *The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews*, op. cit., pp. 767-768.

[99] *"The entry for December 1 [in Kleist's notebook] states that Lohse was present at the previous day's massacre of German and Latvian Jews in Riga. Lohse voluntarily admitted that he had been present at the massacre when interrogated by West German authorities on April 19, 1950. The Riga massacre was also noted by Bernhard Lösener on December 19, 1941."* (p. 126)

Harrison's source states: "Told about shootings of 10,000's of German and Latvian Jews by SS. Reich Commissar was witness."⁶⁶² Gerlach writes regarding Lösener: "December 19, a report of the incident reached the Reich interior ministry; see Bernhard Lösener, 'Als Rasereferent im Reichsministerium des Innern,' VJZ9 (1961): 264-313."⁶⁶³ Here is the text:⁶⁶⁴

"Kurz vor Weihnachten 1941 kam Reg. Rat Feldscher auf mein Dienstzimmer und berichtete mir, was ein zuverlässiger Bekannter von ihm tags zuvor als Augenzeuge über Massenermordungen deutscher, vor allem Berliner Juden bei Riga erzählt hatte. Es war so grauenhaft, daß ich hier von Einzelheiten absehe."

"Shortly before Christmas 1941 Gov. Councilor Feldscher came into my office and he related to me what a reliable acquaintance of him had told him the day before as an eye-witness of mass murders of German Jews around Riga, especially of Jews from Berlin. It was so atrocious that I will refrain from any details."

This may constitute evidence of a shooting of German Jews in Riga, but it neither explains who ordered it and why it was implemented, nor how many the victims were.

[100] *"Himmler had belatedly attempted to avert this massacre by issuing a 'keine Liquidierung' order, possibly because executions had only been authorized explicitly for Kaunas, or because local protests against prior killings had prompted Berlin to urge a pause. In either case, the wording 'keine Liquidierung' clearly expresses an exception being made that acknowledges that liquidations were taking place elsewhere."* (p. 126)

Harrison makes reference to "Dienstkalender, p. 278 (30.11.41)" (footnote 172), a source which is the result of the usual plagiarism. The document, as known, has been discovered by Irving and is available on the web.⁶⁶⁵

Richard Evans interprets the question as follows:⁶⁶⁶

⁶⁶² *Ibid.*, footnote 40 on p. 768.

⁶⁶³ *Ibid.*, footnote 42 on p. 769.

⁶⁶⁴ Werner Strauß, "Das Reichsministerium des Innern und die Judengesetzgebung," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 9, 1961, Heft 3, p. 310.

⁶⁶⁵ www.fpp.co.uk/Himmler/Note301141b.html

⁶⁶⁶ *Expert Report by Professor Richard Evans for the trial Irving v. Lipstadt*, in:

"Recently available documentary evidence suggests that the decision to include the Jews transported from Berlin in the massacre of the Jews in Riga was taken locally, by Jeckeln. Although Himmler approved of the mass killing of the Baltic Jews, and indeed probably ordered it, he had not yet issued any orders for the extermination of the Jews transported to Riga from Berlin. Thus he called Heydrich on 30 November to prevent the murder of the Berlin Jews on their arrival in Riga, in the light of the killing of Berlin Jews transported to Kovno a few days earlier. It was semi-public and would arouse further attention. However, by the time of this telephone conversation between Himmler and Heydrich, the Jews were already dead. On the day after the massacre, 1 December 1941, Himmler once more spoke to Heydrich about the executions in Riga. Then, the same evening, he issued the following message to Jeckeln in Riga: 'The Jews who have been resettled out to the territory of the Ostland are only to be dealt with in accordance with guidelines issued by me or by the Reich Security Head Office on my authority. I would punish individual initiatives and contraventions. Signed H. HIMMLER.' There can be little doubt, therefore, that Jeckeln was acting on his own initiative on 30 November, and that Himmler not only tried to stop him, but, when he had failed, then made sure that Jeckeln would not repeat his action. Equally, however, there can also be little doubt that Himmler concerned himself only with preventing the killing of Jews transported to Riga from the west; he fully sanctioned the mass murder of local Jews in Riga at this time."

Himmler called Heydrich by phone in Prague at 13:30. At that time, the alleged shooting of the Jewish transport from Berlin would already have happened. The British intercept adduced by Evans reads:

"No. 471, Dec 4, 1941, decodes of traffic of Dec 1, 1941: Item 24 (on page 3) reads,

'OEJ de DSQ SSD DSQ Nr 3 1930 2 Tle 175 71 SPK1 3742

SS Obergruppenführer Jeckeln, Höherer SS und Pol.führer Ostland, Riga. Der Rf SS bittet Sie am 4.12.41 zu einer Besprechung zu ihm. Ich bitte um Angabe, wann Sie hier eintreffen, bezw. mit welchem Verkehrsmittel Sie kommen (wegen Abholung)

Gez. Grothmann, SS Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.'

'OEJ de DSQ SSD DSQ Nr 3 1930 2 Tle 175 71 SPK1 3742

SS Obergruppenführer Jeckeln, Higher SS- and Police Commander Ostland, Riga. The Rf SS invites you to a conference with him on 4.12.41. Please indicate when you will arrive here or rather with which means of transportation you will arrive (concerning your pick-up)

Signed Grothmann, SS Hauptsturmführer and adjutant.'"

Immediately following this, item 25 reads:⁶⁶⁷

"OEJ de DSQ DSAQ Nr 4 1930 2 Tle 177 75 DSPK1 3742

An Höheren SS und Pol. Führer Ostland, Riga.

Die in das Gebiet Ostland ausgesiedelten Juden sind nur nach den von mir bezw, [sic] vom Reichssicherheitshauptamt in meinem Auftrage gegebenen Richtlinien zu behandeln. Eigenmächtigkeiten und Zuwiederhandlungen [sic] würde ich bestrafen. Gez. H. Himmler."

"OEJ de DSQ DSAQ Nr 4 1930 2 Tle 177 75 DSPK1 3742

To the Higher SS- and Police Commander Ostland, Riga.

From now on the Jews resettled in the Ostland territory have to be treated only according to my directives or according to the directives given by the Reich Security Main Office (RSHA) on my behalf. I will punish arbitrary acts and contraventions. Signed H. Himmler."

Three days later, on 4 December 1941, Leibbrandt sent to Lohse a letter with the subject "solution of the Jewish question [*Lösung der Judenfrage*]," which explains the above mentioned "directives [*Richtlinien*]":⁶⁶⁸

"Mir sind die dortigen Vorgänge des Herrn Generalkommissars in Riga bezüglich des Transportes von Juden aus dem Altreich nach Riga sowie die Errichtung von Judenlagern zugeleitet worden. Wie SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich bei einer Besprechung vor wenigen Tagen mitteilte, soll das Judenlager, dessen Errichtung in der Umgebung von Riga geplant war, in die Gegend von Pleskau kommen."

"The local occurrences of the General Commissary in Riga regarding the transport of Jews from the Altreich to Riga as well as the construction of camps for the Jews have been passed on to me. As SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich conveyed during a conference a few days ago, the camp for Jews which was planned to be constructed in the vicinity of Riga will be located in the area of Pleskau [Pskov]."

Browning comments:

"The evidence is confusing. If the Kaunas killings represented a point at which Himmler had ordered the killing of all subsequent transports, but he then suddenly changed his mind again on November 30, why was he angry at Jeckeln for faithfully carrying out orders that had not yet been rescinded? If the Kaunas killings represented a special case and Jeckeln had no orders to destroy the Berlin transport, how did it even occur to Himmler and Heydrich on November 30 to discuss 'no liquidation' of this particular transport?"

He then conjectures that the confusion only concerned the transport

⁶⁶⁷ German SS and Police Unit Radio Messages in British Archives, in: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/PoliceDecodes.html.

⁶⁶⁸ GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 64.

in question from Berlin, concluding:⁶⁶⁹

"It is only speculation, but the repercussions of the Kaunas killings may have given Himmler pause."

But why would this "pause" have pertained only to this transport? According to orthodox holocaust logic, at the end of November 1941 an extermination order already existed, or a local extermination practice, which Himmler's phone call would have disrupted; in this case Himmler's exception would have applied to the "Jewish transport from Berlin [*Judentransport aus Berlin*]," while all subsequent transports had to be exterminated, but this did not happen.

Butz opined that the expression "*keine Liquidierung*" "applies to the transport itself, so that the liquidation is to be understood in the sense of 'cancellation' or 'disbandment' of the transport." This was likely justified, since the first five transports directed to Riga were redirected to Kauen due to logistical difficulties, while the one of 30 November 1941 was the first to reach Riga.⁶⁷⁰

[101] *"We can infer three reasons why Lohse insisted that the Reich Jews be killed. Firstly, the reception camps in Riga that had been promised for these Jews were not ready. Secondly, Lohse and his colleagues believed the camps should have been set up further east. Thirdly, Army Group Centre was likely to oppose the deportations, and this is precisely what transpired in the case of the 25,000 scheduled to be deported to Minsk."* (p. 126)

These are in fact difficulties which confirm Butz's interpretation.

[102] *"On November 20, at the instigation of von Greiffenberg, the Wehrmachtbefehlshaber Ostland (Walter Braemer) complained that 'The influx of German Jews, far superior in intelligence to the bulk of the Belorussian population constitutes a severe danger for the pacification of White Ruthenia, the Jewish population of which is made up of Bolsheviks capable of any hostile, anti-German stance.'" (pp. 126-127)*

Harrison refers to Hilberg ("*Hilberg, Destruction, Vol. 2, 2003, p. 366,*" footnote 173), but this document is quoted also in our study on Treblinka.⁶⁷¹ The original document says:⁶⁷²

"Nach Meldung der 707. Division sollen 25000 Juden aus Deutschland nach Weissruthenien befördert werden, von denen für Minsk angeblich 3000 vorgesehen und 1500 bereits aus Hamburg eingetroffen sind.

Der Zuzug deutscher Juden, die der Masse der weissruthenischen Be-

⁶⁶⁹ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.*, pp. 396-397.

⁶⁷⁰ A. Butz, *Keine Liquidierung*, in: <http://codoh.com/node/200>.

⁶⁷¹ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, p. 197.

⁶⁷² GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 60.

völkerung an Intelligenz weit überlegen sind, bedeutet eine grosse Gefahr für die Befriedigung Weissrutheniens."

Translated:

"According to a report by the 707th Division, 25,000 Jews from Germany shall be transported from Germany to White Ruthenia, of whom ostensibly 3,000 are earmarked for Minsk and 1,500 have already arrived from Hamburg.

The influx of German Jews, who are by far superior in intelligence compared to the mass of the White Ruthenian population, pose a high danger for the pacification of White Ruthenia."

[103] *"As a result of these protests, deportations from the old Reich to Minsk ceased on November 28, and only 7,000 of the 25,000 Jews were transported. This incident demonstrates, in miniature, why the Wehrmacht would never have consented to the resettlement of Jews in the USSR."* (p. 127)

Harrison misinterprets facts and documents which he takes from our book about Treblinka, including the arrival in Minsk of 7,000 Jews from the Reich. In reality, as is well documented, the opposition to these transports resulted only from the disastrous conditions prevailing in Minsk at the time.⁶⁷³ Once these conditions improved, the transports resumed and between May and November 1942 at least 28 Jewish transports from the Reich arrived in Minsk.⁶⁷⁴

[104] *"Minsk's leading administrator, Kube, sent a letter to Lohse on December 16, 1941, noting that the Reich Jews would die of cold in Minsk, and requesting that Lohse order their killing by a more humane method."* (p. 127)

The source quoted by Harrison is "Kube an Lohse, 16.12.41, facsimile in Max Weinrich, *Hitler's Professors*, New York, 1946, p. 153ff." (footnote 174 on p. 127). It is the umpteenth "cut and paste." His real source is clearly Gerlach, who reproduces the document with some omissions. The final part reads as follows:

"I can be hard, and I stand ready to help solve the Jewish question. But individuals who come from our own cultural milieu are just not the same as the animal hordes from these regions. Do you really want me to have Lithuanians and Latvians slaughter these people? I could not do it. I therefore request, keeping in mind the reputation of the Reich and of our party here, that you issue clear directives indicating the most humane way of accomplishing what is necessary."

The source indicated by Gerlach and plagiarized by Harrison fol-

⁶⁷³ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., pp. 198f.

⁶⁷⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 200-201.

lows: "Kube to Lohse, December 16, 1941, reproduced in facsimile in Max Weinrich, *Professors* (New York, 1946), pp. 153 f."⁶⁷⁵ This appears only in the above-mentioned footnote and in the bibliography of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto." (p. 563).

It is important to read this text in its entirety.⁶⁷⁶

"My Dear Hinrich,

I wish to ask you personally for an official directive for the conduct of the civilian administration toward the Jews deported from Germany to Belorussia. Among these Jews are men who fought at the front [during World War I] and have the Iron Cross, First and Second Class, war invalids, half-Aryans, even three-quarter Aryans. Up to now only 6,000 to 7,000 Jews have arrived, of the 25,000 who were expected. I am not aware what has become of the others. In the course of several official visits to the ghetto I noted that among these Jews, who differ from the Russian Jews in their personal cleanliness, there are also skilled workers capable of doing five times as much in a day as Russian Jews.

These Jews will probably freeze or starve to death in the coming weeks. They present a terrible threat of disease for us, as they are naturally just as much exposed to the twenty-two epidemics prevalent in Belorussia as we Reich-Germans [Reichsdeutsche]. Serum is not available for them.

On my own responsibility I will not give the SD any instructions with regard to the treatment of these people, although certain units of the Wehrmacht and the police already have an eye on the possessions of the Jews from the Reich. Without asking, the SD had already simply taken away 400 mattresses from the Jews from the Reich, and has also confiscated various other things. I am certainly a hard [man] and willing to help solve the Jewish question, but people who come from our own cultural sphere just are not the same as the brutish hordes in this place. Is the slaughter to be carried out by the Lithuanians and Letts, who are themselves rejected by the population here? I couldn't do it. I beg you to give clear directives [in this matter], with due consideration for the good name of our Reich and our Party, in order that the necessary action can be taken in the most humane manner."

Note also the German text of the final part of the letter.⁶⁷⁷

"Ich bin gewiss hart und bereit, die Judenfrage mit lösen zu helfen, aber Menschen, die aus unserem Kulturkreis kommen, sind doch etwas anderes als die bodenständigen vertierten Horden. Soll man die Litauer

⁶⁷⁵ C. Gerlach, *The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews*, op. cit., footnote 60 on p. 773.

⁶⁷⁶ Zvi Gitelman (ed.), *Bitter Legacy. Confronting the Holocaust in the USSR*, Indiana University Press, 1997, pp. 269f.

⁶⁷⁷ Klaus Wedemeier, *Mut zum Erinnern. Gegen das Vergessen*. Donat Verlag, Bremen, 1994, p. 8.

und Letten, die hier auch von der Bevölkerung abgelehnt werden, mit der Abschichtung beauftragen? Ich könnte es nicht. Ich bitte Dich, mit Rücksicht auf das Ansehen unseres Reichs und unserer Partei hier eindeutig Anweisungen zu geben, die in der menschlichsten Form das Nötige veranlassen."

The killing of the deportees was therefore a mere possibility, dictated by a sort of euthanasia policy, for which Kube expected "an official directive" from Lohse, whose answer is not known. Evidently Kube was not aware of any Jewish extermination order by Hitler.

[105] "Kube made a further veiled request on February 6, 1942, when he noted that 'because the ground in White Russia is frozen down to a depth of two meters, other possibilities were also not available.'" (p. 127) I place the quotation, taken from Browning, back in its context.⁶⁷⁸

"Lohse chastised Janetzke for not following channels, and told Kube that the RSHA quota for Minsk was still 25,000 Jews. At the moment, even these could not be sent because of transportation difficulties. Once those difficulties were overcome, however, Minsk must reckon upon the arrival of these Jews. Kube defended Janetzke's presentation of the situation in Minsk. One could not suddenly lodge 25,000 people in a city 80% destroyed. Moreover, 'because the ground in White Russia is frozen down to the depth of two meters, other possibilities were also not available.' In fact, transports to Minsk did not resume until May 1942, when the ground was no longer frozen."

The original document states in this regard the following:

"Da 80% der Stadt Minsk in Trümmern liegen, wäre auf dem Dienstwege das vom Stadtkommissar, Gauamtsleiter Janetzke vorgebrachte Bedenken nicht nur gerechtfertigt, sondern pflichtgemäss gewesen. In einer zerstörten Stadt kann man nicht plötzlich 25000 Menschen unterbringen, und da der Boden in Weissruthenien bis zu 2 mtr. tief gefroren ist, sind auch andere Möglichkeiten nach Mitteilung meines Sicherheitsdienstes nicht vorhanden."

"Because 80% of the city of Minsk lies in rubbles, the objections professed by the City Commissary, Gauamtsleiter Janetzke, using official channels were not only justified but also dutiful. It is not possible to suddenly accommodate 25,000 people in a destroyed city, and since the soil in White Ruthenia is frozen up to a depth of 2 meters, there are no other possibilities either according to a report of my security service."

At the end Kube appeals, as an additional argument, to the tragic "nourishment situation [Ernährungslage]" and concludes: "But of course the order by Mr. Reich Minister will be implemented [Aber

⁶⁷⁸ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 394.

selbstverständlich wird der Befehl des Herrn Reichministers ausgeführt werden].”⁶⁷⁹ Already in a letter of 5 January 1942 to Rosenberg, the city commissar (*Stadtkommissar*) of Minsk, Wilhelm Janetzke, had raised this objection against the “evacuation of Jews from Germany to Minsk [*Evakuierung von Juden aus Deutschland nach Minsk*],” stating:⁶⁸⁰

“*Sollte dies aber nicht mehr möglich sein, so bedaure ich, schon heute erklären zu müssen, dass ich*

1. *weder die Verantwortung für die Unterbringung dieser Juden, noch*
2. *die Verantwortung für ihre Ernährung übernehmen kann*”

“*Should this however not be possible anymore, I regret to have to declare already today that I*

1. *will neither assume responsibility for accommodating these Jews, nor*
2. *responsibility for their nourishment.*”

The “evacuation [*Evakuierung*]” order did not aim at extermination, because Kube in fact *threatened* with killings exactly to *oppose* it; at the local level, these killings were not part of a declared extermination policy against Jews for being Jews, but dictated by circumstances.

[106] “*This echoed the note, cited above, made by Hofmann a week earlier, stating that ‘the ground is too frozen to dig pits which would then be available as mass graves for the Jews’ but that ‘in the spring large-scale executions would be initiated again.’*” (p. 127)

The source indicated by Harrison is: “Protokoll über den Hergang der Hauptabteilungsleiter- und Abteilungsleiterbesprechung am 29.1.42, NARB 370-1-53, p. 165” (footnote 176 on p. 127). Another “cut and paste,” as both quotation and source were in fact taken from Browning, who writes:⁶⁸¹

“*As SS-Sturmbannführer Hofmann, head of the Security Service in Minsk, explained to a meeting of officials from the civil administration:*

At present a complete liquidation of the Jews is not possible due to the frost, because the ground is too frozen to dig pits which would then be available as mass graves for the Jews. A complete eradication of the Jews was also not possible, because workers were still needed from among the ranks of the Jews.

Nonetheless, Hofmann assured his listeners that ‘in the spring large-scale executions would be initiated again.’”

In a footnote Browning gives the source (“Central State Archives,⁶⁸²

⁶⁷⁹ GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 72. Cfr. *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 198f.

⁶⁸⁰ GARF, 7445-2-145, pp. 65-66.

⁶⁸¹ C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, *op. cit.*, p. 7.

⁶⁸² NARB is the acronym of “Natsionalnii Archiv Respubliki Belarus,” National Archive of the Republic of White Russia [Belarus]. I will explain later why Harrison used this acronym and

Minsk, 1370-1-53") and the German text with a comment.⁶⁸³

"(Eine restlose Liquidierung der Juden sei zur Zeit wegen des Frostes nicht möglich, da die Erde zu stark gefroren sei, um Gruben ausheben zu können, die dann als Massengräber für die Juden zur Verfügung stehen. Eine völlige Ausmerzung der Juden sei auch deshalb nicht möglich, weil aus den Reihen der Juden immer noch Arbeitskräfte benötigt werden. ... Im Frühjahr werde jedoch wieder mit starken Exekutionen begonnen werden.) According to Langenscheidts dictionary, 'ausmerzen' has a literal meaning (in the gardening context) of to 'cull, weed out' and figurative meanings of to 'eradicate, wipe out,' 'eliminate,' 'expunge, strikeout,' and 'cast off, reject.' In this context, clearly 'Ausmerzung' is synonymous with 'Liquidierung' or 'liquidation' and hence should be translated as 'eradication' or 'elimination.'"

I accept the intention appearing in the two documents mentioned above to kill the Jews deported from the Reich. The above examined documents show that it was a local initiative dictated by circumstances, but this stands in contrast to the alleged Hitler order of total extermination of mid-December 1941. I will return to this issue later.

[107] Harrison next summarizes the transports from Germany to Belorussia and the Baltic region, quoting in this context a passage from the "Report by Hauptmann Salitter of the Security Police on the transport of Jews from Düsseldorf to Riga; Düsseldorf, 11.12.41, T/303" (footnote 178 on p. 127):

"At 12.10 hours the train left Konitz. The journey then continued via Dirschau, Marienburg, Elbing to Koenigsberg Pr. At 1.50 hours it went on to Tilsit.

At 5.15 hours the frontier –station of Laugszargen and 15 minutes later, the Lithuanian station of Tauroggen were reached." (p. 127)

The reference is correct, but the quotation is clearly taken from the website of the *Holocaust Education & Archive Research Team*,⁶⁸⁴ another "cut and paste" job where Harrison did not even bother to separate the hyphen of the word "station." Moreover this quotation contains some unindicated omissions. Following "Koenigsberg Pr." (obviously Königsberg), the German text has another ten lines of text. Then appears the sentence "At 1:50 o'clock it went on to Tilsit [*Um 1,50 Uhr ging es weiter nach Tilsit*]." After six lines there is a sentence starting with "*Um 5,15 Uhr*" (At 5:15 o'clock). The term which Harrison's

not the denomination "Central State Archives."

⁶⁸³ C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, op. cit., footnote 51 on p. 31.

⁶⁸⁴ *The Killings at Riga*, in: www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ghettos/riga.html.

source translates with “frontier-station” is “*Grentstation*” [sic],⁶⁸⁵ that is “*Grenzstation*” (border [train] station).

[108] “*The political situation in Minsk had been tense. Planning as of March 1942 was a subject of hostility between Kube and Strauch. On July 25, 1943, Strauch wrote a report to von dem Bach that described this period, complaining that “the Gauleiter used his knowledge to save his Jews.”*” (p. 128)

In footnote 179 Harrison refers to “Strauch an von dem Bach, 25.7.43, BA NS19/1770, pp.15-27, also NO-2662, NO-4315 and NO-4317.” It is clear that he took the quotation from a post made by David Thompson on the Axis History Forum on 22 November 2004 (“At the time it was not possible to prove these incidents. It is clear, however, that the Gauleiter used his knowledge to save his Jew”)⁶⁸⁶ and the archival source from Gerlach; “...in report of Strauch, Abwehroffizier of the Head of the Anti- partisan Units of the Reichsführer-SS, to his Supervisor, von dem Bach-Zelewski, July 25, 1943, BA NS 19/1770, fols. 15-27 (published in Helmut Heiber, ‘Aus den Akten des Gauleiters Kube,’ VJZ4 [1956]: 67-92)”;⁶⁸⁷ Thompson takes his quotation from “Ernst Klee, Willi Dressen and Volker Riess (ed.), ‘The Good Old Days: The Holocaust as Seen by its Perpetrators and Bystanders,’ Free Press, New York: 1991, pp. 183-194.”

Harrison originally admitted he took it from Thompson’s AHF post:⁶⁸⁸

“The report is reproduced in full at the Axis History Forum here. The report includes the following revealing paragraph.”

The report in question is document NO-2262. The literary source indicated by Gerlach thoroughly reproduces it on 12 pages,⁶⁸⁹ Harrison on the other hand limits himself to nine words!

[109] After having mentioned Heydrich’s visit of to Minsk in April 1942, Harrison writes:

“The visit was followed soon after by the beginning of deportations from Austria, Germany and the Protectorate to GK White Ruthenia, to the killing site at Maly Trostinets. These consisted of at least seventeen trans-

⁶⁸⁵ T/303, pp. 5-6. Transcript of the document in: Raul Hilberg, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn Verlag, Mainz, 1981, pp. 134f.

⁶⁸⁶ <http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?p=581842#p581842>

⁶⁸⁷ C. Gerlach, “The Wannsee Conference,” *op. cit.*, footnote 45 on p. 770

⁶⁸⁸ Holocaust Controversies blog, May 13, 2008, <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2008/05/eduard-strauch.html>

⁶⁸⁹ Helmut Heiber, “Aus den Akten des Gauleiters Kube,” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 4 Jg., 1956, Heft 1, pp. 80-92. The quotation of Harrison is on p. 87: “Fest steht aber, daß der Gauleiter sein Wissen dazu benutzt hat, seine Juden zu retten.”

ports departing between May and October 1942.” (p. 128)

Here he mentions the following archival source: “See the file of Haupteisenbahndirection Mitte, NARB 378-1-784” (footnote 181 on p. 128). This source is taken from our book about Treblinka, where we observed:⁶⁹⁰

“Some documents concerning the transports to Minsk are found in the National Archive of the Republic of White Russia (Natsionalni Archiv Republiki Belarus, NARB) under the inventory number 378-1-784.”

Gerlach mentions it with regard to a specific case as follows: “Minsk Railway Control Office, Rail Service Telegram, May 7, 1942, ZStA Minsk 378-1-784, fol. 64.”⁶⁹¹ Harrison, though, took it from our reference. This is the reason why he adopted the acronym NARB instead of “Central State Archives” when plagiarizing this and also other books.

[110] *“A further transport was diverted to Baranovich and liquidated on July 31, 1942.”* (p. 128)

In the footnote 182 Harrison writes: “KdS Minsk an HBD Mitte, 31.7.42, gez. Heuser, NARB 378-1-784; cf. Yehuda Bauer, ‘Jewish Baranowicze in the Holocaust,’ *Yad Vashem Studies*, 31, 2003, pp. 95-152; *JuNSV Bd. XIX, Nr. 552.*” His source says:

“We now have fairly precise information about this train: its number was Da 221, and it left Theresienstadt on July 28, 1942, with 999 persons on board. There is German documentation of the use of two gas vans in this killing. The Jews from Theresienstadt were murdered in Baranowicze because the day they arrived in the region, July 31, was the last day of the Aktion in Minsk, and the Germans did not want the train to continue there.”

In the footnote Bauer gives the following reference:⁶⁹²

“See YVS, M.41/2229, a letter from Obersturmbannführer Dr. Heuser of the Minsk Sipo to the management of the railways in ‘White Ruthenia,’ July 31, 1942: ‘Aus technischen Gründen (wurde Ustrmführer [sic] Amelung angewiesen bereits in Baranowitsche auszuladen.’ [For technical reasons Usturmführer Amelung was ordered to unload already in Baranowitsche] Around this time 100 Jews on another train (it is not clear which one) arrived at the Koldyczewo camp from Theresienstadt.”

As also results from Gerlach, the killing of the people on this transport is not backed up by documents but merely by Soviet and Polish investigations.⁶⁹³ The story of the “gas vans” originates from

⁶⁹⁰ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, footnote 568 on p. 199.

⁶⁹¹ C. Gerlach, *The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler’s Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews*, *op. cit.*, footnote 210 on p. 804.

⁶⁹² Y. Bauer, “Jewish Baranowicze in the Holocaust,” in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, 31, 2003, p. 120.

⁶⁹³ C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, footnote 1393 on p. 759.

post war testimonies, none of which are unanimous. Bauer states:⁶⁹⁴

“The Jews were forced to strip and then were killed on the spot in gas vans (or by Belorussian or Lithuanian policemen, according to Lewinbok).”

In footnote 182 Harrison commits a double plagiarism: “KdS Minsk an HBD Mitte, 31.7.42, gez. Heuser” is taken from Gerlach, who mentions this source: “KdS Weißruthenien (Heuser) an HBD Mitte v. 21.7.1942”;⁶⁹⁵ “NARB 378-1-784” derives instead from Longerich, with Harrison’s usual and astute archival name change: “StA Minsk, 378-1-784.”⁶⁹⁶

The question of the “killing site at Maly Trostinets” will be examined by Thomas Kues in Chapter 7.

[111] *“Heydrich’s visit also coincided with a new wave of killings in other parts of the GK. Thus Kube reported on July 31, 1942 that ‘we have liquidated about 55,000 Jews in Byelorussia in the past 10 weeks,’ including the ‘Jews incapable of work, who were sent to Minsk in November of last year by order of the Führer, mainly from Vienna, Bruenn, Bremen and Berlin.’”* (p. 128)

Harrison refers to “Kube an Lohse, 28.7.42, PS-3428” (footnote 183 on p. 128). The two quotes are taken word for word from the English translation of the document that appears in a 1981 anthology⁶⁹⁷ which is never mentioned in the “Cut and Paste Manifesto.” The sentences quoted by him should be read in the context of the letter in question, which is dated 31 July 1942.⁶⁹⁸

“In every encounter with partisans in White Ruthenia, it has been established that in the former Soviet part of the district general as well as in the former Polish part the Jews together with the Polish Resistance Movement in the East and the Red Army men of Moscow are the mainstay of the partisan movement. As a result of this, and in view of the danger to the whole economy, the treatment of the Jews in White Ruthenia is a predominantly political matter which, therefore, should not be solved according to economic but political angles. During detailed consultations with the SS Brigadefuehrer Zenner and the extremely capable Chief of the SD, SS Obersturmbannfuehrer Dr. jur. Strauch, we found that we had liquidated ap-

⁶⁹⁴ Y. Bauer, *Jewish Baranowicze in the Holocaust*, op. cit., p. 119. Dr. Zelig Lewinbok was field physician of the Koldyczewo camp from 1 September 1942. *Ibid.*, p. 127.

⁶⁹⁵ C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, op. cit., footnote 1393 on p. 759.

⁶⁹⁶ P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*, op. cit., footnote 46 on p. 546.

⁶⁹⁷ Yitzhak Arad, Yisrael Gutman, Abraham Margalio (eds.), *Documents on the Holocaust. Selected Sources on the Destruction of the Jews of Germany and Austria, Poland, and the Soviet Union*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 1981, pp. 411f.

⁶⁹⁸ PS-3428. NMT, vol. IV, pp. 192-193.

proximately 55,000 Jews in White Ruthenia during the last 10 weeks. In the Minsk-Land area, the Jewry was completely exterminated, without endangering the allocation of labor in any way. In the prevailing Polish Lida area, 16,000 Jews, in Slonim 8,000 Jews, etc., were liquidated. The preparations for the liquidation of the Jews in the Glebokie area were completely disrupted by the arbitrary action by the rear army area, which has already been reported to your office. In the rear army area – I was not contacted – 10,000 Jews were liquidated who were scheduled for extermination by us anyway. In the city of Minsk about 10,000 Jews were liquidated on 28 and 29 July, 6,500 of whom were Russian Jews – mainly old people, women, and children – the remainder consisted of Jews unfit for work, most of whom had been sent to Minsk from Vienna, Brno, Bremen, and Berlin in November of the previous year at the Fuehrer's orders.

The Slutsk area was also ridded of several thousand Jew. The same applies to Novogrudok and Vileika. Radical measures still remain to be taken for Baranovich and Hanzevichi. In Baranovich, about 10,000 Jews are still living in the town alone, 9,000 of whom will be liquidated next month. In the town of Minsk, 2,600 Jews from Germany have been left over. Besides, all the 6,000 Jews and Jewesses are still alive who have been working, during the action, with the units who had employed them previously. Even in the future the largest Jewish labor force will be in Minsk, since the centralization of armament industries and the burden on the railways makes this necessary for the time being. In all other areas the number of Jews utilized for labor by the SD and myself will be fixed at 800 at the outside but at 500 if possible so that after the completion of the action 8,600 Jews will remain in Minsk and approximately 7,000 in the 10 remaining territories, including the territory Minsk-Land, which is already free from Jews. The danger that the partisans will, in future, derive any important support from the Jews will then have ceased to exist."

The massacres, even in their brutality, were therefore motivated by the anti-partisan war and not by an extermination order of Jews for being Jews.

[112] *"The killing of many of these deported Jews was done in gas vans. This was made clear in a telex of June 15, 1942:."* (p. 129)

What is quoted next is a "telegram [*Fernschreiben*]" which is part of the series of texts constituting document PS-501, which I have already mentioned above. It has been analyzed by Alvarez, who considers it a probable American falsification. He observes among other things that the document in question mentions two "gas vans" of the brand Diamond, an American company, and he notices that Germany would not have obtained any spare parts for these vehicles after the entry into the

war of the United States.⁶⁹⁹ In a "note [Vermerk]" dated "Berlin, den 29. Januar 1942" there is a discussion of a "passenger car of the brand Nash [Pkw Fabrikat Nash]" in which it is observed:

"Bei dem Pkw handelt es sich um ein original amerikanisches Fabrikat ... Ferner ist in Betracht zu ziehen, daß eine Ersatzteilebeschaffung für diesen Wagen vollkommen ausgeschlossen ist."

"The passenger car is of an original American brand ... moreover it has to be considered that a supply of spare parts for this car is completely out of the question."

This was evidently caused by the entry of the US into the war the month before. The note in question bears the identification signature code II D 3a, the Referat II D 3a "Kraftwesen der Sicherheitspolizei" ("motor pool of the Security police") of the RSHA and the handwritten signature of Rauff, head of the "Gruppe II D 3,"⁷⁰⁰ who, according to orthodox holocaust historiography had constructed the prototype of the "gas van."⁷⁰¹ How can one seriously believe that Rauff later would have authorized the transformation of American Diamond vehicles into "gas vans"?

The court testimonies adduced by Harrison on p. 129 are clearly based on the document PS-501 and on orthodox holocaust literature based on it in turn.

[113] *"In addition to gassing, the Germans continued to shoot thousands of Jews. Strauch had referred to 'resettlement,' 'evacuation' and 'pits' in his Einsatzbefehl of February 5, 1943, for the extermination of Jews in Slutsk."* (p. 130)

The reference is to: "Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei Weißruthenien, Einsatzbefehl v. 5.2.43" (footnote 190 on p. 130). There is no doubt that in this particular context "Evakuierung" equalled shooting, like the term "Sonderaktion" appearing in the document.⁷⁰² But the meaning of these terms must in fact result each time from the context.

[114] *"In summary, therefore, localized killing in Chelmno, Serbia and Minsk had helped bring gassing technology to the center of the Final Solution through the use of gas vans. The demands of local officials to eradicate Jews had brought fresh momentum to the quest for killing solutions which then fed into the radicalization of the Europe-wide Final Solution using gassing technologies. Mattogno's response to this mass of evidence is to*

⁶⁹⁹ Santiago Alvarez, Pierre Marais, *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*, op. cit., p. 59.

⁷⁰⁰ NARA, 175-254-2747313-14.

⁷⁰¹ C. Mattogno, *Chelmno. A German Camp in History...*, op. cit., p. 14.

⁷⁰² An ample excerpt of the document was published in: Helmut Krausnick, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppen des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1981, pp. 582f.

ignore most of it whilst systematically distorting the rest. For example, he quotes Kube's letter to Lohse of February 6, 1942, but omits the key passage stating that 'because the ground in White Russia is frozen down to a depth of two meters, other possibilities were also not available.'" (p. 130)

I will start from the end. I mentioned the document in question in a section titled "Direct Transports of Jews to the Eastern Territories."⁷⁰³ Kube's threats, as I showed above, do not refute the deportation policy to the East. I will return presently to this essential topic. For what concerns the alleged "mass of evidence," I have amply demonstrated that it is Harrison who systematically distorts reality – more than once resorting to systematic plagiarism – in order to try to create a case, which, starting with the alleged Führer order of December 1941 through the unproven "gas vans," tries to explain and solve from a historiographical point of view the serious problem of the "gas chambers."

The basic problem is whether executions of Jews were performed in Serbia and in the *Reichskommissariat Weißruthenien* based on a specific extermination order of Jews for being Jews. (I do not consider Chełmno because Harrison did not adduce any evidence of killings in this camp.) This problem remains unsolved also in the most recent orthodox holocaust historiography. If, as Gerlach states, "the decision to 'exterminate the Jews in Europe' must have been made after December 7 and before December 14, 1941," then the evacuation transports from the Reich territory to the East after this period were doomed for extermination based on this order, and any of the alleged local *ad hoc* or official extermination centers – Chełmno, Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Auschwitz and also Majdanek – would have been the locations to implement this order. Nonetheless many Jewish transports were directed *past these centers* toward the East even after the opening of the alleged extermination camps, as I observed in our study about Sobibór:⁷⁰⁴

"Besides the transports to the Lublin district, between 5 May and 28 November 1942 a full 36 transports of western Jews (over 35,000 persons) were deported into the localities in the eastern territories mentioned previously, bypassing completely the three alleged extermination camps of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka. The 124 transports which went from Vienna to Minsk between 16 May and 28 November 1942 followed the line Vienna-Lundenburg-Prerau, skirting Auschwitz to the west via Oppeln (Opole) and Tschenstochau (Częstochowa) towards Warsaw, with some of them going on to Wolskowysk-Minsk via Białystok. To do that, they passed

⁷⁰³ Treblinka. *Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., pp. 198f.

⁷⁰⁴ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 307.

through Malkinia, some 4 km from the ‘extermination camp’ at Treblinka. Some other transports proceeded via Siedlce-Czeremcha-Wolkowysk and thus came as close as 80 km to Treblinka and 140 km to Sobibór.

In the ‘train schedule order No. 40’ of the German railway administration located at Minsk we can read: ‘According to an announcement by RBD [Reichsbahndirektion, Imperial Rail Administration] Königsberg, there will be a weekly special train (Zugg [sic] 30,9) on Friday/Saturday with about 1,000 persons from Vienna via Białystok-Baranowitsche to Minsk Gbf [freight station] having the following schedule ...’ Schedule order No. 517 of RBD Vienna, dated 18 May 1942, mentions the following routing for the transports from Vienna to Minsk: ‘Wien Aspangbahnhof – Wien Nordbf – Lundenburg – Prerau – Olmütz – Gross Wisternitz – Jägerndorf – Neisse – Oppeln – Tschenschowau – Warschau West Gbf – Siedlce – Platerow – Czeremcha – Wolkowysk – Minsk.’

Why would one want to make a detour of some 300 km around three ‘extermination camps’ with trainloads of Jews destined to be killed?

Another event which is inexplicable from the mainstream Holocaust point of view has been noted by Jules Schelvis: ‘The intriguing question is why, in the spring and summer of 1943, the transports from Western Europe headed for Sobibór rather than Auschwitz/Birkenau, which was in fact closer.’ [...]

The transports from Westerbork ran along the line Breslau (Wroclaw) – Oppeln – Częstochowa – Kielce – Radom – Dęblin – Lublin – Cholm (Chelm). Going south from Częstochowa, along the line Zawiercie – Szczakowa – Mysłowice, the Auschwitz camp is only some 100 km away – instead, the transports went east, another 400 km, to reach Sobibór.”

If the goal of the deportations to the East was extermination, then why were these Jews not directed to the nearest and best equipped “extermination camps”?

5.8. The “Europe-Wide Final Solution”

On p. 131 a new section begins titled “The Europe-Wide Final Solution, January 1942 – March 1943.” I will continue to analyze in detail Harrison’s statements.

[115] “The Wannsee Protocol is silent on the fate of non-working Jews. Given that the document claims to be concerned with resettlement, this is a case where silence implies intent to kill. The fate of the working Jews also makes this inference the only plausible one:

‘Under proper guidance, in the course of the final solution the Jews are to be allocated for appropriate labour in the East. Able-bodied Jews, separated according to sex, will be taken in large work columns to these areas for work on roads, in the course of which action doubtless a large portion

will be eliminated by natural causes. The possible final remnant will, since it will undoubtedly consist of the most resistant portion, have to be treated accordingly, because it is the product of natural selection and would, if released, act as a the seed of a new Jewish revival (see the experience of history.)." (p. 131)

In footnote 194 Harrison asserts:

"Besprechungsprotokoll, Am Grossen Wannsee Nr. 56-58, 20 Jan. 1942, Berlin, 20.1.42, NG-2586-G. In Treblinka, M&G claim that 'there is well-founded doubt as to the authenticity of the Wannsee Protocol.' (p.187 n.537), but in Sobibór they pronounce that 'the authors of the present work ... see no need to doubt its authenticity.' (p.205 n.602). Moreover, later documents in the same IMT bundle refer to the Protocol, and M&G use at least one of the bundle's documents (Luther memorandum, 21.8.42, NG-2586-J) in support of their own thesis."

First of all I notice that Harrison does not know the original text of this document, as it is the case with all the others mentioned by him. The quotation is in fact taken from a translation which is published in identical wording on several web sites and which originates from "the official U.S. government translation prepared for evidence in trials at Nuremberg, as reproduced in John Mendelsohn, ed., *The Holocaust: Selected Documents in Eighteen Volumes*. Vol. 11: *The Wannsee Protocol and a 1944 Report on Auschwitz by the Office of Strategic Services* (New York: Garland, 1982), 18-32."⁷⁰⁵

For what I am concerned, I never doubted the authenticity of the document and I always quoted the Luther memorandum for its substantiation. I cannot speak for all revisionists, though, some of whom disagree.

According to a consolidated orthodox practice, which goes back at least to Léon Poliakov,⁷⁰⁶ Harrison presents only the usual quotation of this important document, omitting the essential parts illustrating the NS policy towards the Jews at that time. I present the summary which I already presented in our study on Sobibór:

The main speaker was Reinhardt Heydrich. The minutes of the meeting begin with a broad overview of National Socialist policy towards the Jews:⁷⁰⁷

"SS Lieutenant General [Obergruppenführer] Heydrich, Head of the

⁷⁰⁵ *The Wannsee Protocol*, in: <http://writing.upenn.edu/~afilreis/Holocaust/wansee-transcript.html>.

⁷⁰⁶ L. Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le III^e Reich et les Juifs*. Calmann-Lévy, Paris, 1979, p. 132. This edition is conform to the original of 1951.

⁷⁰⁷ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, pp. 205-207.

Security Police and the SD, opened the meeting with the announcement that the Reich Marshal [Göring] had put him in charge of preparations for the final solution of the Jewish question. He noted that this conference had been called to clarify fundamental questions. The Reich Marshal's request that a draft be submitted to him regarding the organizational, technical and material aspects of the final solution of the Jewish question required prior joint consideration by all central agencies directly concerned with these problems in order to coordinate their subsequent course of action.

The authority for directing the final solution of the Jewish question rests with the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of German Police [i.e. Himmler] (Head of the Security Police and the SD) [i.e. Heydrich], without regard to geographic boundaries.

The Head of the Security Police and the SD [Heydrich] then gave a brief review of the struggle conducted so far against this foe. The most important elements are:

- a) forcing the Jews out of the various spheres of life of the German people,*
- b) forcing the Jews out of the German people's living space (Lebensraum)*

In pursuance of these endeavors, an accelerated emigration of the Jews from the territory of the Reich was seen as the only temporary solution and was accordingly embarked upon in an intensified and systematic manner.

On instruction of the Reich Marshal [i.e. Göring], a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration was established in January 1939; its direction was entrusted to the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service (SD) [i.e. Heydrich]. Its particular tasks were:

- a) to take measures for the preparation of increased Jewish emigration,*
- b) to direct the flow of emigration,*
- c) to speed up the emigration process in individual cases.*

The aim of this task was to purge German living space of Jews by legal means."

As a result of this policy and despite many difficulties, Heydrich stressed, roughly 537,000 Jews had emigrated by 31 October 1941:

"Of these, ca. 360,000 left the Altreich [Germany with its 1937 borders]. ca. 147,000 left the Ostmark [Austria after 15 March 1938], ca. 30,000 left the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia [after 15 March 1939]."

The protocol goes on to say:

"In the meantime, the Reichsführer-SS and Head of the German Police [i.e. Himmler] has forbidden any further emigration of Jews in view of the dangers posed by emigration in wartime and the looming possibilities in the East.

III. As a further possible solution, and with the appropriate prior au-

thorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East. This operation should be regarded only as a provisional option, though in view of the coming final solution of the Jewish question it is already supplying practical experience of vital importance."

This fully confirms that, as I observed above, the Wannsee conference was the logic and coherent final step in the formulation of the NS policy towards the Jews of emigration/evacuation/resettlement, which paper trail consist, i.a., of the decree of 24 January 1939, the letter of 31 July 1941, the invitation of 1941 to that conference, culminating in the Wannsee conference on 20 January 1942.

The document also clearly explains that the Führer's decision did not consider "the liquidation of all Jews living in Europe," as Gerlach fantasizes, but the deportation of all the European Jews to the East.⁷⁰⁸

"Inzwischen hat der Reichsführer-SS und der Chef der Deutschen Polizei im Hinblick auf die Gefahren einer Auswanderung im Kriege und im Hinblick auf die Möglichkeiten des Ostens die Auswanderung von Juden verboten."

"Meanwhile the Reichsführer-SS and the Head of the German Police has prohibited the emigration of Jews with regard to the dangers of an emigration during the war and with regard to the possibilities of the East."

"Anstelle der Auswanderung ist nunmehr als weitere Lösungsmöglichkeit nach entsprechender vorheriger Genehmigung durch den Führer die Evakuierung der Juden nach dem Osten getreten."

"From now on and after appropriate previous approval by the Führer, the evacuation of the Jews to the East has replaced emigration as another possible solution." (Emph. added)

This interpretation is further confirmed by other documents. For instance:

A *Schnellbrief* (express letter) by Eichmann dated 31 January 1942 and addressed "to all State police (main) offices in the Altreich (incl. Sudetengau), the State police office in Vienna, the Central Office for Jewish Emigration Vienna [*an alle Staatspolizei(leit)stellen im Altreich (einschl. Sudetengau), die Staatspolizeistelle Wien, die Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung Wien*]" issued the directives for the deportations from the Altreich, stating:⁷⁰⁹

"Die in der letzten Zeit in einzelnen Gebieten durchgeführte Evakuierung von Juden nach dem Osten stellen [sic] den Beginn der Endlösung der Judenfrage im Altreich, der Ostmark und im Protektorat Böhmen und

⁷⁰⁸ The order of Himmler prohibiting the Jewish emigration, as I noted above, originated on 23 October 1941. T-394.

⁷⁰⁹ T/730.

Mähren dar.”

“The evacuation of Jews to the East recently carried out in certain areas constitutes the beginning of the final solution of the Jewish question in the Altreich, Ostmark and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia.”

Various categories of Jews were exempted from the evacuation, among others:

“Juden a) im Alter von über 65 Jahren; b) sowie [sic] Juden im Alter von 55-65 Jahren, die besonders gebrechlich und daher transportunfähig sind.”

“Jews a) aged over 65 years; b) as well as Jews aged 55-65 years who are particularly weak and therefore unfit for transport.”

On 25 January 1942 Heydrich sent “to the commanders of the Security police and of the SD, the inspectors of the Security Police and of the SD, the authorized persons of the Head of the Security Police and of the SD, the offices in Paris and Brussels, the *Einsatzgruppe* of the Security police and of the SD in Belgrade, the office of the Security police and of the SD in Athens, the *Einsatzgruppen* A-D [an die Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD, die Inspekture der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD, den Beauftragten des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD, Dienststellen Paris und Brüssel, die Einsatzgruppe der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in Belgrad, die Dienststelle der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in Athen, die Einsatzgruppen A-D]” – i.e. the departments subordinated to him – a letter with the subject “final solution of the Jewish question [Endlösung der Judenfrage]” in which he wrote:⁷¹⁰

“Als Anlage übersende ich Fotokopie eines Bestimmungsschreibens des Reichsmarschalls des Großdeutschen Reiches / Beauftragten des Vierjahresplanes und Vorsitzenden des Ministerrats für die Reichsverteidigung vom 31.7.1941 mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme und Beachtung.

Danach bin ich beauftragt, alle für eine Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage innerhalb der deutschen Einflußgebiete in Europa erforderliche Vorbereitungen in organisatorischer, sachlicher und materieller Hinsicht zu treffen. Die vorbereitenden Arbeiten sind eingeleitet.”

“As attachment I enclose the photocopy of a letter of appointment by the Reichsmarschall of the greater German Reich / Plenipotentiary for Four Year Plan and Chairman of the Ministry Board for National Defense of 31.7.1941 with the request of acknowledgment and observance.

Therefore I have been appointed to undertake all necessary preparations with respect to organizational, factual and material matters for a complete solution of the Jewish question inside the German areas of interest in Europe. The preliminary tasks have been initiated.”

⁷¹⁰ Original document at: www.ghwk.de/deut/heydrich-an-befehlshaber-sd.htm.

With this Heydrich explicitly referred to the task given to him by Göring on 31 July 1941, which was on the verge of implementation, because with the Wannsee conference the preliminary works had just begun. In these documents there is no trace whatsoever of an alleged extermination order by Hitler from the first half of December 1941.

The Wannsee conference marked the final suspension of the Madagascar plan. The corresponding decision was announced on 10 February 1942 by Rademacher in a letter to the *Gesandter* (envoy) Harald Bielfeld of the German Foreign Office:⁷¹¹

“Im August 1940 übergab ich Ihnen den von meinem Referat entworfenen Plan zur Endlösung der Judenfrage, wozu die Insel Madagaskar von Frankreich im Friedensvertrag gefordert, die praktische Durchführung der Aufgabe aber dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt übertragen werden sollte. Gemäss diesem Plane ist Gruppenführer Heydrich vom Führer beauftragt worden, die Lösung der Judenfrage in Europa durchzuführen.

Der Krieg gegen die Sowjetunion hat inzwischen die Möglichkeit gegeben, andere Territorien für die Endlösung zur Verfügung zu stellen. Demgemäss hat der Führer entschieden, dass die Juden nicht nach Madagaskar, sondern nach dem Osten abgeschoben werden sollen. Madagaskar braucht mithin nicht mehr für die Endlösung vorgesehen zu werden.”

“In August 1940 I delivered for your attention the plan drafted by my department for the final solution of the Jewish question, for which the island of Madagascar was to be requested from France in the peace treaty, but the practical implementation of the task was to be endowed to the Reich Security Main Office. According to this plan, Gruppenführer Heydrich had been appointed by the Führer to accomplish the solution of the Jewish question in Europe.

Meanwhile the war against the Soviet Union has opened the possibility to allocate other territories for the final solution. Therefore the Führer has decided that the Jews shall not be deported to Madagascar but to the East. Consequently Madagascar no longer needs to be considered for the final solution.” (Emph. added)

This is another full confirmation of the real significance of the Wannsee conference and of the Führer's “decision.”

On 7 March, as observed above, Goebbels wrote in his diary in reference to the Wannsee conference:

“Die Judenfrage muß jetzt im gesamteuropäischen Rahmen gelöst werden. Es gibt in Europa noch über 11 Millionen Juden. Sie müssen später einmal zuerst im Osten konzentriert werden. Eventuell kann man ihnen nach dem Kriege eine Insel, etwa Madagaskar, zuweisen.”

⁷¹¹ NG-5770.

“The Jewish question must now be solved within a pan-European framework. There are still more than 11 million Jews in Europe. Later they have to be for once concentrated in the East; after the war an island, for instance Madagascar, can perhaps be assigned to them.”

Yet another confirmation.

[116] *“There is policy continuity between these paragraphs and Wetzel’s discussion of ‘Vergassungsapparate’[sic] (the Protocol can only be read as stating that unfit Jews will receive the same treatment as the ‘final remnant’) but at Wannsee the discussion had clearly shifted to include all of Europe’s Jews.”* (p. 132)

This is a double false statement, because the only “policy continuity” attested to by documents is the one of emigration/evacuation/re-settlement and for the reasons I explained above with regard to the Wetzel letter.

[117] *“Mattogno claims that the Wannsee Protocol cannot refer to the extermination of the unfit because the phrase ‘if released’ must mean that the Jews were to be held in captivity. However, the passage as a whole refers to the death of the Jews: the phrase ‘if released’ is written in the context of ‘eliminated by natural causes’ in the previous paragraph; it is meant to convey the meaning that Jews were a historical virus that must not be allowed back into the ecosystem (‘see the experience of history’).”* (p. 132)

First of all I refer to the German text of the document.⁷¹²

“Unter entsprechender Leitung sollen nun im Zuge der Endlösung die Juden in geeigneter Weise im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz kommen. In großen Arbeitskolonnen, unter Trennung der Geschlechter, werden die arbeitsfähigen Juden straßenbauend in diese Gebiete geführt, wobei zweifellos ein Großteil durch natürliche Verminderung ausfallen wird.

Der allfällig endlich verbleibende Restbestand wird, da es sich bei diesem zweifellos um den widerstandsfähigsten Teil handelt, entsprechend behandelt werden müssen, da dieser, eine natürliche Auslese darstellend, bei Freilassung als Keimzelle eines neuen jüdischen Aufbaues anzusprechen ist. (Siehe die Erfahrung der Geschichte)”

“In the course of the final solution the Jews are slated to be deployed for labor in the East under appropriate supervision and in an adequate manner. In large working platoons, with the genders separated, the Jews fit to work will be brought to these areas while constructing roads, whereby a large part will doubtlessly drop out due to natural decrease.

The possible final remnant, which doubtlessly represents the most resistant part, has to be treated accordingly, because upon release, this – being a natural elite – has to be considered as the nucleus of a new Jewish reconstruction. (see the experience of history).”

⁷¹² NG-2586-G, p. 8 of the original.

Harrison's interpretation has no foundation. This results also from the fact that Hilberg, quoting this passage, omitted the expression "*bei Freilassung*" (upon release), having well understood its real meaning.⁷¹³ It is obvious for everyone except Harrison, that if these Jews were in any case sentenced to death due to a general extermination order, this expression would not make any sense, just as it would not make any sense to state that a U.S. prison inmate on death row must be "treated accordingly after his release" to prevent him from committing new crimes. The deported Jews were indeed labeled as "*Schutzhäftlinge*" (prisoners in protective custody). Hence, in the eyes of the leading National Socialists, these Jews were *not* to be released, but to be kept, as in the case of the Madagascar project, "under the administration of a German Police Governor, who will be under the administration of the Reichsführer-SS."

[118] "*Mattogno also denies the killing of the unfit on the basis that the Protocol allowed for transports of old persons to Theresienstadt. However, this omits the fact that transport documents referred to Theresienstadt as a 'Propagandalager.'* For example, the Eichmann trial documentation included a minute by Zoepf from October 5, 1942, stating that according to Eichmann, Jews who, on account of their age or merits, could not be put on the same footing with other Auschwitz Jews may be transferred at any time from Westerbork to the 'Propaganda camp' Theresienstadt." (p. 132)

This is just another example of Harrison's ignorance and bad faith. First of all I will reiterate my argument.⁷¹⁴

"*The following item on the agenda of the Wannsee meeting is also in blatant contrast with an alleged policy of extermination: 'The intention is not to evacuate Jews over the age of 65 but to send them to an old people's ghetto. Theresienstadt has been earmarked for this purpose.'* This latter category comprised some 30% of the 280,000 Jews still remaining in the Altreich and the Ostmark on 31 October 1941, i.e. 84,000 persons."

Since the document does not contain the least hint of Theresienstadt as a "*Propagandalager*" (propaganda camp), I did not "omit" anything. Harrison introduces his reference using the misleading term "transport documents," and an equally misleading "for example" in the next sentence, because it is the *only* document in which this term appears, as Marc Oprach informs us:⁷¹⁵

⁷¹³ R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, op. cit. Band 2, p. 423.

⁷¹⁴ Sobibór, *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., pp. 244-245.

⁷¹⁵ M. Oprach, *Das Konzentrationslager Theresienstadt in der Propaganda. Der Besuch einer Delegation des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes*. Magisterarbeit. Grin Verlag, Munich, 2000, p. 33.

“Die Bezeichnung Theresienstadt als ‘Propagandaghetto’ ist in Dokumenten der SS lediglich einmal zu finden. Am 5. Oktober 1942 entschloß sich Eichmann, niederländische Juden ‘nach dem Propagandaghetto Theresienstadt fahren zu lassen.’”

“The term ‘Propagandaghetto’ for Theresienstadt can be found only once in the documents of the SS. On 5 October 1942 Eichmann decided to let Dutch Jews travel to the ‘Propagandaghetto Theresienstadt.’”

Harrison’s objection is pointless already from chronological viewpoint, because the fact that Theresienstadt was called a “Propaganda ghetto” once in October 1942 does not prove that this had already been the case in January of that year. Therefore Harrison must explain why 84,000 Jews unfit for work were not earmarked for death but rather for deportation to Theresienstadt, and this after Hitler’s alleged extermination order, which would have affected first and foremost the Jews unfit for work.

For what concerns his source, Harrison refers us in footnote 195 to “Minute by Zoepf, 5.10.42, T/537,” but the content of the document are in fact taken from the document index of the Eichmann trial, in which T/37(197) is described as follows:⁷¹⁶

“Minute by Zoepf stating that according to Eichmann, Jews who, on account of their age or merits, cannot be put on the same footing with other Auschwitz Jews may be transferred at any time from Westerbork to the ‘Propaganda Camp’ of Theresienstadt; The Hague, 5.10.42. Submitted during the course of the trial and marked T/537.”

The German text of the document, with the subject “*Freistellungsgesuche*” (“applications for exemption”), says:⁷¹⁷

“Wir können nämlich zu beliebiger Zeit einmal von Westerbork einen Zug nach dem Propagandalager Theresienstadt fahren lassen.”

“Because at any given time we can let a train travel from Westerbork to the propaganda camp Theresienstadt.”

Harrison evidently found it easier to plagiarize the document index.

[119] *“Moreover, if Theresienstadt is the only reference in the Protocol to the unfit, this simply highlights the silence of the document concerning other unfit Jews.”* (p. 132)

The real problem is that the document does not even contain the slightest hint as to the alleged extermination of Jews unfit for work, although at that time the alleged extermination camp at Chelmno is said to have been operational and the construction works for the alleged extermination camp Belzec had already begun. The fate reserved for this cat-

⁷¹⁶ *Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2385.

⁷¹⁷ T/537.

egory of Jews is not indicated explicitly, but one must take note of two different presentations of the deportation to the East, which are apparently incompatible with each other, yet both appear in the protocol:⁷¹⁸

“Unter entsprechender Leitung sollen nun im Zuge der Endlösung die Juden in geeigneter Weise im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz kommen. In großen Arbeitskolonnen, unter Trennung der Geschlechter, werden die arbeitsfähigen Juden straßenbauend in diese Gebiete geführt, wobei zweifellos ein Großteil durch natürliche Verminderung ausfallen wird.”

“Im Zuge der praktischen Durchführung der Endlösung wird Europa vom Westen nach Osten durchgekämmt. [...] Die evakuierten Juden werden zunächst Zug um Zug in sogenannte Durchgangsgghettos verbracht, um von dort aus weiter nach dem Osten transportiert werden.” (Emph. added)

“In the course of the final solution the Jews are slated to be deployed for labor in the East under appropriate supervision and in an adequate manner. In large working platoons, with the genders separated, the Jews fit to work will be brought to these areas while constructing roads, whereby a large part will doubtlessly drop out due to natural decrease.”

“In the course of the practical implementation of the final solution, Europe will be scoured through from the West to the East. [...] The evacuated Jews will initially be brought step by step to so-called transit ghettos, and from there they will be transported further to the East.” (Emph. added)

Either this contradiction is real, and then the first passage has probably been interpolated; or it is only apparent, in which case the second passage might refer to Jews unfit for work. In other words: those fit for work were to be deported “to the East for labor deployment [*im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz*]”; those unable to work would first be sent to transit ghettos (*Durchgangsgghettos*) and then “further to the East [*weiter nach dem Osten*].” In his intervention, Bühler requested that the final solution [*Endlösung*] start with the General Government:⁷¹⁹ “Jews ought to be removed as quickly as possible from the territory of the General Government [*Juden müßten so schnell wie möglich aus dem Gebiet des Generalgouvernement entfernt werden*],” stating moreover: “The majority of the approx. 2½ million Jews under consideration is moreover said to be unable to work [*Von den in Frage kommenden etwa 2 1/2 Millionen Juden sei überdies die Mehrzahl der Fälle arbeitsunfähig*].” This is a confirmation of the fact that the Jews unfit for work had to be transported away from the General Government, that is “further to the East [*weiter nach dem Osten*].”

Two weeks after the Wannsee conference, on 2 February 1942,

⁷¹⁸ NG-2586-G, p. 7 and 8 of the original.

⁷¹⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 14-15.

Heydrich explicitly referred to the fate of all the European Jews, both fit and unfit for work, during a speech in front of dignitaries and members of the NS Party of the Protectorate.⁷²⁰

“Die noch nicht Eindeutschbaren [Tschechen] wird man vielleicht bei der weiteren Erschließung des Eismeer-Raumes – wo wir ja die Konzentrationslager der Russen übernehmen, die nach unserer augenblicklichen Kenntnis etwa 15-20 Millionen Deportierte haben und dadurch zukünftig ideales Heimatland der 11 Millionen Juden aus Europa sein werden – vielleicht können wir dort nun die Tschechen, die nicht eindeutschbar sind, unter einem positiven Vorzeichen einer prodeutschen Aufgabe als Aufseher, Vorarbeiter usw. einsetzen.”

“Those who cannot yet be Germanized [the Czechs] will perhaps be [deployed] in the development of the Arctic sea region – where we take over the concentration camps of the Russians, which to our current knowledge have some 15-20 million deportees and which therefore will be the ideal future homeland of the 11 million Jews from Europe – maybe there we can deploy, as a positive example, the Czechs who cannot be Germanized in the pro-German task of acting as supervisors, foremen, etc.”

This fully corresponds to the idea already expressed by him on 10 October 1941:⁷²¹

“SS-Brif. [Brigadeführer] Nebe und Rasch können in die Lager für kommunistische Häftlinge im Operationsgebiet Juden mit hineinnehmen. Dies ist bereits nach Angabe von SS-Stubaf. [Sturmbannführer] Eichmann eingeleitet.”

“SS-Brif. [Brigadeführer] Nebe and Rasch can also accommodate Jews in the camps for communist inmates in the operational area. This has already been initiated according to information by SS-Stubaf. [Sturmbannführer] Eichmann.”

[120] *“In his Old Fighters’ speech of February 24, 1942, Hitler declared that ‘through this war, Aryan humankind will not be annihilated, but the Jew will be exterminated.’”* (p. 132)

The indicated source is: “Max Domarus, *Hitler. Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*. 2 Bde. Wiesbaden, 1973, II, p. 1844; cf. Aly, *Endlösung*, p. 404; Richard J. Evans, *David Irving, Hitler and Holocaust Denial*, electronic edition, 2000” (footnote 196 on p. 132). In reality the only source is Evans’s expert report, from which Harrison took also the references: “Cited in G. Aly, ‘Endlösung’ (Frankfurt a.M.,

⁷²⁰ Saul Friedländer, *Die Jahre der Vernichtung. Das Dritte Reich und die Juden 1939-1945*. C.H. Beck, München, 2006, pp. 370f.

⁷²¹ T37(299). See above, point 47.

1995), p. 404; see also VB, 26.2.1942, Domarus II, 1844.⁷²²

Evans quotes the following passage.⁷²³

"Today the idea of our National Socialist, and that of the fascist revolution, have conquered great and powerful states, and my prophecy will find its fulfilment, that through this war Aryan humankind will not be annihilated, but the Jew will be exterminated. Whatever the struggle may bring with it or however long it may last, this will be its final result. And only then, with the removal of these parasites, will a long period of understanding between nations, and with it true peace, come upon the suffering world."

First Hitler hints at the "conspiracy, which follows the same goal from the bank institutions of the plutocratic world up to the vaults of the Kremlin: the extermination of the Aryan nations and races [*Verschwörung, die von den Bankhäusern der plutokratischen Welt bis in die Gewölbe des Kremls das gleiche Ziel verfolgt: die Ausrottung der arischen Völker und Rassen*]." The terminology is important. The passage quoted by Evans reads in fact: "... that not the Aryan humanity will be annihilated through this war, but the Jews will be exterminated [...daß durch diesen Krieg nicht die arische Menschheit vernichtet, sondern der Jude ausgerottet werden wird]."⁷²⁴ It is obvious that the term annihilate (*vernichten*) did not refer to an utter physical elimination of all the Aryan people in the world, and so neither did the term exterminate (*ausrotten*) refer to a complete physical destruction of the Jews. Regarding Hitler's "prophecy" and the usage of the terms *Ausrottung/ausrotten* and *Vernichtung/vernichten* I refer the reader to my study on Hilberg.⁷²⁵

[121] *"In his diary entry of April 27, 1942, Goebbels recorded a similar threat by the Führer, who stated that 'the hardest punishment that one can impose upon [the Jews] is still too lenient.'" (p. 132)*

The source mentioned is: "*TBJG* II/4, p. 184 (27.4.1942)" (footnote 197 on p. 132)

This is another proof of Harrison's dishonesty. He took the quote and the source from Evans's expert report, where we read:⁷²⁶

"A related statement was recorded by Goebbels on 27 April 1942 in his diary. Here, Hitler spoke about "pushing Jews out of Europe," which since the failure of the Madagascar plan in the autumn of 1941 had meant deportations to the East into the former Soviet territory:

⁷²² Expert Report by Professor Richard Evans, *op. cit.*, footnote 100 on p. 390.

⁷²³ *Ibid.*, pp. 238-239.

⁷²⁴ Max Domarus, *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*. R. Löwit – Wiesbaden, 1973, vol. II, *Erster Halbband*, p. 1844.

⁷²⁵ Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti, *op. cit.*, "4. La "profezia" di Hitler del discorso del 30 gennaio 1939," pp. 15-18.

⁷²⁶ Expert Report by Professor Richard Evans, *op. cit.*, p. 235.

I talk through the Jewish question extensively once more with the Führer. His standpoint with regard to this problem is unrelenting. He wants to force the Jews out of Europe absolutely. That is also right thus. The Jews have brought so much suffering upon our part of the earth that the hardest punishment that one can impose upon them is still too lenient. Himmler is pressing ahead at the moment with the great resettlement of the Jews from the German towns to the Eastern ghettos.'"

In a footnote Evans quotes the reference, also plagiarized by Harrison: "E. Fröhlich (ed.), *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels*, Teil II, Vol. 4 (Munich, 1996), p. 184" and also the German text:⁷²⁷

"Ich spreche mit dem Führer noch einmal ausführlich die Judenfrage durch. Sein Standpunkt diesem Problem gegenüber ist unerbitterlich. Er will die Juden absolut aus Europa herausdrängen. Das ist auch richtig so. Die Juden haben unserem Erdteil so viel Leid zugefügt, daß die härteste Strafe, die man über sie verhängen kann, immer noch zu milde ist. Himmler betreibt augenblicklich die große Umsiedlung der Juden aus den deutschen Städten nach den östlichen Ghettos." (Emph. added)

"I once more thoroughly discuss with the Führer the Jewish question. His point of view towards this problem is implacable. He absolutely wants to expel the Jews from Europe. This is quite correct that way. The Jews have inflicted so much suffering on our continent that even the harshest punishment imposed upon them would still be too lenient. Himmler currently conducts the great resettlement of the Jews from the German cities to the Eastern ghettos." (Emph. added)

It is another full confirmation of the Wannsee protocol (deportation to the East via transit ghettos) which Harrison transforms by use of a piteous omission into a "proof" in favor of his arguments.

[122] *"At the Final Solution conference of March 6, 1942, it was stated that it had come down from the 'highest quarter' (Hitler) that 'it was in no way tenable to keep the half-Jews permanently alive as a small race.' It was thus clearly known that full Jews were not to be kept alive."* (p. 132)

Harrison's deduction is risible. His source, Evans (even if Harrison mentions a "*Besprechungsniederschrift der Besprechung über die Endlösung der Judenfrage, 6.3.1942, NG-2586 (H); T/100*" which he has most likely never seen), states:⁷²⁸

"According to a communication from the representative of the Party Chancellery, the view had been expressed, in the highest quarter, in connection with the discussion of half-Jew questions in the Army, that it was necessary to divide the half-Jews into Jews and Germans, and that it was in no way tenable to keep the half-Jews permanently alive as a small race. No

⁷²⁷ *Ibid.*, footnote 87 on p. 388.

⁷²⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 222.

account would be taken of this demand if all half-Jews were to be sterilised and allowed to stay on Reich territory."

The meaning is that the "persons of mixed-blood [*Mischlinge*]" were not supposed to exist as a third racial category ("als dritte kleine Rasse" – as a third small race) besides the Germans and the Jews, and therefore it was imperative "to divide the mixed-blooded persons into Jews and Germans [*die Mischlinge auf Juden und Deutsche aufzuteilen*],"⁷²⁹ that is, to restore them to their "race" according to the prevalence of one or the other in the individual, or to treat "mixed-blooded persons" of first degree, which were equated with Jews, as Jews, and the ones of the second degree, which – with a few exceptions – were considered Germans, as Germans. This also results from the Wannsee conference.⁷³⁰

[123] "On March 27, 1942, Goebbels revealed the fate of the non-working Jews, whilst also repeating The Wannsee Protocol's formulation for the workers:

"The Jews are now being pushed out of the General Government, beginning near Lublin, to the East. A pretty barbaric procedure is being applied here, and it is not to be described in any more detail, and not much is left of the Jews themselves. In general one may conclude that 60% of them must be liquidated, while only 40% can be put to work. The former Gauleiter of Vienna [Globocnik], who is carrying out this action, is doing it pretty prudently and with a procedure that doesn't work too conspicuously." (pp. 132-133)

I assume that here as well Harrison refers to a source which he has never seen: "TBJG II/3, p. 561 (27.3.1942)" (footnote 199 on p. 133). The quotation is most likely taken from the expert report of Evans,⁷³¹ who in his footnote 72 indicates as source "E. Fröhlich (ed.), *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels*, Teil II, Vol. 3 (Munich, New Providence, London, Paris, 1994), p. 561."⁷³²

First of all I present the German text, transcribed from Evans in the above mentioned footnote:⁷³³

"Aus dem Generalgouvernement werden jetzt, bei Lublin beginnend, die Juden nach dem Osten abgeschoben. Es wird hier ein ziemlich barbarisches und nicht näher zu beschreibendes Verfahren angewandt, und von den Juden selbst bleibt nicht mehr viel übrig. Im großen kann man wohl

⁷²⁹ T/100. Reproduction in the negative badly readable. Very clear facsimile in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, op. cit., pp. 170-178.

⁷³⁰ NG-2586-G, pp. 10-12 of the original.

⁷³¹ Expert Report by Professor Richard Evans, op. cit., p. 232.

⁷³² *Ibid.*, p. 386.

⁷³³ Goebbels Tagebücher, op. cit., p. 142 and following. S. Werner, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, op. cit., pp. 44-45.

feststellen, daß 60% davon liquidiert werden müssen, während nur noch 40 % in die Arbeit eingesetzt werden können. Der ehemalige Gauleiter von Wien, der diese Aktion durchführt, tut das mit ziemlicher Umsicht und auch mit einem Verfahren, das nicht allzu auffällig wirkt. An den Juden wird ein Strafgericht vollzogen, das zwar barbarisch ist, das sie aber vollauf verdient haben"

Translated:

"Starting with Lublin, the Jews are now being deported from the General Government to the East. A rather barbaric method which needs not to be described further is applied, and not much is left over of the Jews. Overall one can ascertain that 60% of them must be liquidated, while only 40% can be deployed for labor deployment. The former Gauleiter of Vienna, who performs this action, does this with a good deal of circumspection and also using a procedure which is not all too conspicuous. Against the Jews a penal judgment is carried out which, although barbaric, is fully deserved."

The Goebbels diary entry quoted by Evans contains two other important passages, which Harrison does not mention. The first passage consists in the umpteenth reference to Hitler's "prophecy," which had become a stereotypical *Leitmotif* in Goebbels's comments:

"Die Prophezeiung, die der Führer ihnen für die Herbeiführung eines neuen Weltkriegs mit auf den Weg gegeben hat, beginnt sich in der furchtbarsten Weise zu verwirklichen."

"The prophecy which the Führer issued to them for the case they started a new world war is beginning to come true in the most terrible fashion."

The other passage is this:

"Die in den Städten des Generalgouvernements freiwerdenden Ghettos werden jetzt mit den aus dem Reich abgeschobenen Juden gefüllt, und hier soll sich dann nach einer gewissen Zeit der Prozeß erneuern."

"The ghettos which are cleared in the General Government are now being filled with the Jews deported from the Reich, and after a certain span of time the procedure is then to renew itself here."

I demonstrated above that the documents perfectly match the NS policy of emigration/evacuation/resettlement and that they do not contain even the faintest trace of a Hitler "decision" to exterminate the Jews. On the contrary, they abundantly negate it. We have also seen how Goebbels himself summarized what he understood about the Wannsee conference, noting that the Jews had first of all to be "concentrated in the East [*im Osten konzentriert werden*]," then, finally, after the war, an island, "for instance Madagascar [*etwa Madagaskar*]," could be allocated for them. Therefore it is legitimate to ask: who took the "decision" to "liquidate" 60% of the deportees, and when did that happen?

Since this statement stands in stark contrast to all contemporary documentation which I proffered above, and if an extermination order for Jews unfit for work cannot be deduced, then the term "liquidation" must be intended in the sense of Fritz Reuter's *Vermerk* (note) of 27 March 1942 – to which I will return in chapter 6 – which is to say that the Jews unfit for work had to cross the border at Bełżec and never again return to the General Government, i.e. a territorial "liquidation," not a *physical* one.

[124] *"The 60-40 split between those immediately selected for gassing and those 'put to work' suggests that the Nazis were still being conservative in the targets they announced to their inner circle compared to the actual proportions that were selected."* (p. 133)

This comment is a piece of pure fantasy contradicted by the documents. Harrison must explain who gave the order and when the order was given to "gas" these Jews, and then demonstrate that they were really "gassed."

[125] *"A final confirmation that resettlement of Jews in Siberia had been abandoned as policy by May 1942 was contained in Wetzel's document, Opinion and Ideas Regarding the General Plan for the East of the Reichsführer-SS, dated April 27, 1942. Wetzel wrote that:*

'An evacuation of the Jews also mentioned in the plan is no longer necessary due to the solution of the Jewish question. An eventual transfer of the Jews still remaining after the end of this war to forced labour camps in the northern Russian and Siberian territory is no 'evacuation.' Of the alien peoples to be considered for evacuation there thus remain to be discussed only the Poles, Western Ukrainians (it is not quite clear if by 'Galicians' the plan means Poles or Ukrainians) and White Ruthenians.'

It was clear from Wetzel's language that the 'the Jews still remaining after the end of this war' would be only a small remnant of the original population, echoing the Wannsee Protocol's reference to a 'possible final remnant' that would 'have to be treated accordingly.' Non-working Jews would have already been liquidated so could not be resettled. Wetzel contrasted their fate with that of the Poles:

'It should be clear that one cannot solve the Polish question by liquidating the Poles like the Jews. Such a solution of the Polish question would incriminate the German people until a distant future and take away our sympathies everywhere, especially as all other neighbouring peoples will have to count on being treated similarly when the time comes.'" (p. 133)

Harrison mentions as source: "Helmut Heiber, 'Der Generalplan Ost,' *VfZ Jahrgang* 6, 1958, pp. 281-325" (footnote 200 on p. 133), which he obviously never saw, since he took the quotation from a blog

post by Muehlenkamp, who at least looked at the cited source.⁷³⁴

The German text of the document says:⁷³⁵

“Eine Aussiedlung der weiter in dem Plan genannten Juden erübrigt sich mit der Lösung der Judenfrage. [...] Eine etwaige Überführung der nach Beendigung dieses Krieges noch verbleibenden Juden in Zwangsarbeitslager im nordrussischen oder sibirischen Raum ist keine ‘Aussiedlung.’ [...]”

“Daß man die Polenfrage nicht in dem Sinne lösen kann, daß man die Polen, wie die Juden, liquidiert, dürfte auf der Hand liegen. Eine derartige Lösung der Polenfrage würde das deutsche Volk bis in die ferne Zukunft belasten und uns überall die Sympathien nehmen, zumal auch die anderen Nachbarvölker damit rechnen müssten, bei gegebener Zeit ähnlich behandelt zu werden.”

Translated:

“A resettlement of the Jews further mentioned in the plan becomes unnecessary with the solution of the Jewish question. [...] A possible transfer of the Jews remaining after the conclusion of this war to forced labor camps in northern Russian or Siberian territory is no ‘resettlement.’ [...]”

“That the Polish question can not be solved in the sense that the Poles would be liquidated like the Jews is an obvious fact. Such a solution of the Polish question would burden the German nation into the distant future and would rob us of sympathies everywhere, especially because the other neighboring nations would have to expect to be eventually treated in the same way.”

But before this passage we find these strange sentences:⁷³⁶

“Damit ergibt sich für die hier in Betracht kommenden Gebiete eine Gesamtbevölkerung von 51 Mill. Die Zahl der an sich nach dem Plan zu Evakuierenden dürfe damit tatsächlich größer sein als in dem Plan vorgesehen ist. Nur wenn man davon ausgeht, daß die etwa 5 bis 6 Mill. Juden, die in diesem Raume wohnen, schon vor der Evakuierung beseitigt sind, kommt man zu der in dem Plan erwähnten Ziffer von 45 Mill. Fremdvölkischen. Die Ausführungen des Planes ergeben jedoch, daß die Juden in den genannten 45 Mill. noch enthalten sind.”

“Therefore for the areas considered here a total population of 51 million ensues. The number of those that ought to be evacuated according to the plan would be in fact bigger than foreseen in it. Only if one assumes that the approx. 5 to 6 million Jews living in this area have been eliminated already before the evacuation, the number of 45 million ethnic aliens men-

⁷³⁴ <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2009/05/belzec-mass-graves-and-archaeology-my.html>

⁷³⁵ Helmut Heiber, “Der Generalplan Ost,” in: , 6. Jg., 1958. Heft 3, pp. 300, 305 and 308.

⁷³⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 300.

tioned in the plan is reached. However, the layout of the plan yield that the Jews are still included in the abovementioned 45 million."

In the so-called Wannsee Protocol the Jewish population of the Soviet Union is estimated at 5 million people, of which 2,994,684 in Ukraine and 446,484 in Belarus excluding the Białystok district.⁷³⁷ From an exterminationist viewpoint these 5 (or 6) million Jews were obviously all to be shot, since no "extermination camps" were foreseen for the Eastern territories. It follows that these millions were not of a primary importance to the alleged economy of extermination.

Heiber publishes a simple transcript of this document (NG-2325), of which the original is unknown. Whatever it is, it is only "comment and thoughts about the General Plan for the East of the Reichsführers-SS [*Stellungnahme und Gedanken zum Generalplan Ost des Reichsführers SS*]," which means that the document expresses only Wetzel's personal opinion. The document in question constitutes a sort of review of a plan drawn up by office IIIB of the RSHA at the end of 1941, which has not survived. The plan, which spanned over a period of thirty years, considered a population of 45 million *Fremdvölkische* in the Eastern territories, of which 31 million were to be evacuated (*ausgesiedelt*). Judging from what Wetzel writes, the total of 45 million included also Jews, who, therefore, had to be evacuated as well. Wetzel's total figure for the *Fremdvölkische* population in the territories concerned can be broken down as follows: 35 million from former Poland, 5.5 million from the Baltic countries, 3.6 million from the regions of Zhitomir and Kameletz-Podolsk and 2 million from the Vinnitsa region.⁷³⁸ This adds up to 46.1 million, not 51 million. We do not know, however, the reply from Himmler or from the RSHA. The fact is that three months later, on 24 July 1942, Hitler stated during one of his so-called table talks:⁷³⁹

"Nach Beendigung des Krieges werde er [Hitler] sich rigoros auf den Standpunkt stellen, daß er Stadt für Stadt zusammenschlage, wenn nicht die Juden rauskämen und nach Madagaskar oder einem sonstigen jüdischen Nationalstaat abwanderten."

"After the end of the war, he [Hitler] will take the rigorous stand of squeezing one city after another until the Jews came out, ready to emigrate to Madagascar or to some other Jewish national state."

In addition, Wetzel's reported opinion regarding the fate of the Jews

⁷³⁷ NG-2586-G, p. 6 of the original.

⁷³⁸ Helmut Heiber, "Der Generalplan Ost," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, op. cit., pp. 298-300.

⁷³⁹ Henry Picker, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*. Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich, 1981, p. 456.

stands in open contradiction to, inter alia, Luther’s memo of 21 August 1942.

[126] *“Pohl acknowledged the new policy on April 30, 1942, but noted that the Jewish labour would be worked to death; the work would be ‘exhaustive in the true sense of the word.’”* (p. 133)

This is yet another one of Harrison’s embarrassing falsifications. First of all the document does not even mention Jews, but it speaks in general terms of concentration camps. Second, he completely misinterprets the meaning of the quoted sentence, whose German text reads:⁷⁴⁰

“Der Lagerkommandant allein ist verantwortlich für den Einsatz der Arbeitskräfte. Dieser Einsatz muß im wahren Sinn des Wortes erschöpfend sein, um ein Höchstmaß an Leistung zu erreichen.”

Translated:

“The camp commander alone is responsible for the deployment of the work force. This assignment must be exhausting in the truest sense of the word, in order to reach a maximum of efficiency.”

The meaning of “*erschöpfend*” is “exhausting, back-breaking” which means that the work had to be organized in a comprehensive manner, utilizing all detainees and limiting time losses. Working the prisoners to death would have resulted in the opposite effect of what Pohl wanted.

In his reply of 29 May 1942, Himmler not only didn’t mention the alleged extermination through work at all, but was in fact concerned that “the idea could arise that we arrest people, or keep them in custody after they have been arrested, in order to get workers.” In this context he ordered Pohl.⁷⁴¹

“Besides that, and giving a hundred percent priority to the labor to be gotten out [of the prisoners], I feel that the camp commanders should take care of the education of those fit for education.”

Prior to Pohl’s directive, the detainees’ labor schedule at Auschwitz was 6 to 11 and 13 to 19 o’clock, in total 11 hours per day.⁷⁴² On 22 January 1943 Pohl sent to the commanders of all the concentration camps a circular on the “Working time of the prisoner” in which he established.⁷⁴³

“I should like to point out that the working time of prisoners, laid down by order, which amounts to 11 hours daily, has to be kept up also during the winter months.”

These arrangements did not affect “the detachments working outside

⁷⁴⁰ R-129. IMT, vol. XXXVIII, p. 366.

⁷⁴¹ NO-719. NMT, vol. V, p. 302.

⁷⁴² *Sonderbefehl für KL. und FKL.* of 17 April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 121.

⁷⁴³ NO-1290. NMT, vol. V, p. 371.

the compounds," which had to return to the camp before nightfall. The letter continues as follows:

"In contrast to that, those prisoners who perform their work in factory rooms, or in production sheds have to be put to work from Monday till Saturday on an 11-hour schedule. Besides, in extraordinary cases of emergency, the prisoners should be set to work also on Sundays but only in the morning. The extensive operations which are being carried on today and which are important for our warfare and decisive for victory do not permit under any circumstances that the net daily working time amounts to less than 11 hours."

These documents demonstrate that Harrison's statements are blatant lies.

[127] *"Eighteen days later, Müller wrote to Jäger, following the execution of 630 workers in Minsk, to inform him that Jews aged 16-32 in these camps were to be 'excluded from special treatment [Sonderbehandlung] until further notice.' This was another document where Sonderbehandlung was clearly used to mean killing."* (pp. 133-134)

This document has already been quoted. As I explained above, the meaning of a term always depends on the context. In other cases "*Sonderbehandlung*" means a favorable treatment.⁷⁴⁴ One of these is even contained in *EM* no. 156 of 16 January 1942.⁷⁴⁵

"Die evangelisch-lutherische Kirche versucht bei den deutschen Stellen eine Sonderbehandlung zu erwirken, was sich besonders in einer staatlichen Unterstützung geldlicher Art zeigen soll."

"The Evangelical-Lutheran Church tries to obtain from the German institutions a special treatment, which is supposed to be realized particularly in the form of pecuniary governmental assistance."

[128] *"This [the communication from Müller to Jäger] also converges with Wisliceny's testimony that an extermination order had been shown to him in April 1942 stating that Jews fit for work were to be excluded and placed in concentration camps."* (p. 134)

Harrison repeats what I have already discussed above. I have already demonstrated that this "convergence" is purely fictitious (see points 58 and 62-63).

[129] *"On June 23, 1942, Brack wrote the following to Himmler, making a clear connection between sterilization and extermination:*

'Among 10 millions of Jews in Europe there are, I figure, at least 2-3 millions of men and women who are fit enough to work. Considering the extraordinary difficulties the labor problem presents us with, I hold the view

⁷⁴⁴ *Auschwitz: Assistenza sanitaria, op. cit., p. 103.*

⁷⁴⁵ NARA, T 175, Roll 234/2723655.

that those 3 millions should be specially selected and preserved. This can, however, only be done if at the same time they are rendered incapable to propagate. About a year ago I reported to you that agents of mine had completed the experiments necessary for this purpose. I would like to recall these facts once more. Sterilization, as normally performed on persons with hereditary diseases, is here out of the question, because it takes too long and is too expensive. Castration by X-ray however is not only relatively cheap, but can also be performed on many thousands in the shortest time. I think, that at this time it is already irrelevant whether the people in question become aware of having been castrated after some weeks or months once they feel the effects." (p. 134)

First of all I present the German text of the essential part of the document.⁷⁴⁶

"Bei ca. 10 Millionen europäischen Juden sind nach meinem Gefühl mindestens 2-3 Millionen sehr gut arbeitsfähiger Männer und Frauen enthalten. Ich stehe in Anbetracht der außerordentlichen Schwierigkeiten, die uns die Arbeiterfrage bereitet, auf dem Standpunkt, diese 2-3 Millionen auf jeden Fall herauszuziehen und zu erhalten. Allerdings geht das nur, wenn man sie fortpflanzungsunfähig macht."

Translated:

"As I see it, at least 2-3 million men and women very much able to work are among the approx. 10 million European Jews. In view of the extraordinary difficulties which the question of employment poses, I opine that these 2-3 million are in any case to be extracted and sustained. This, however, is possible only if they are sterilized."

If Harrison thinks that "*erhalten*" is used here in the sense of "keeping alive," implicitly to prevent these Jews from being "exterminated," then Brack's proposal would contradict "Wisliceny's testimony that an extermination order had been shown to him in April 1942 stating that Jews fit for work were to be excluded and placed in concentration camps," including also the other unproven "convergences." In this case Brack *presupposes* in fact that 10 millions of Jews have to be killed and *proposes* to keep those fit for work alive; but such a proposal would have been pointless, because it is made to Himmler, who is said to have given an order to that effect already two months earlier.

But "*herauszuziehen und erhalten*" ("to extract and sustain") can also be interpreted in the light of the already quoted passage of the Wannsee protocol: "In the course of this final solution of the European Jewish question about 11 million Jews are to be considered, who are divided as follows among the individual countries:... [*Im Zuge dieser Endlösung*

⁷⁴⁶ NO-205.

der europäischen Judenfrage kommen rund 11 Millionen Juden in Betracht, die sich wie folgt auf die einzelnen Ländern verteilen...”⁷⁴⁷

The 2-3 million Jews in question could therefore be “extracted” from the mass of deportees and left at the disposition of operations in need of workers in central and western Europe, even if Brack proposed to sterilize them.

On the other hand, this document is in the end a simple proposal. The question is: what was Himmler’s decision with regard to the Jews mentioned by Brack?

In fact, no clear decision is known. On 11 August the Reichsführer-SS sent a reply by letter in which he limited himself to stating that he saw “a definite interest in having sterilization by X-ray tested at least once in one camp with one series of experiments [*ein absolutes Interesse, daß die Sterilisierung durch Röntgenstrahlen mindestens in einem Lager einmal in einer Versuchsreihe erprobt wird*].”⁷⁴⁸ Three days later, on 14 August, Werner Blankenburg of the Führer Chancellery, who had succeeded Brack on his post after the latter’s transfer that same month to the SS division “Prinz Eugen,” acknowledged the receipt of Himmler’s letter, stating that he was ready, as the “permanent deputy of Oberführer Brack,” to “immediately take the necessary measures and get in touch with the Chiefs of the Main Offices (Hauptamtschefs) for the Concentration Camps.”⁷⁴⁹

In other documents the topic of sterilization is also discussed, but not Brack’s proposal regarding the 2-3 million Jews. On 7 July 1942, Himmler, SS-Brigadeführer Prof. Dr. Karl Gebhardt, SS-Brigadeführer Richard Glücks and SS-Brigadeführer Prof. Carl Clauberg attended a meeting on the theme of “sterilization of Jewesses [*Sterilisierung von Jüdinnen*].” Himmler here put the Auschwitz camp at Clauberg’s disposal “for his experiments on humans and animal [*für seine Versuche an Menschen und an Tieren*]” for the purpose of creating an efficient and discrete system of sterilization. Once the results from the experiments were available, Himmler expected a report “in order that the practical implementation for the sterilization of the Jewesses may then commence [*damit dann an die praktische Durchführung zur Sterilisierung der Jüdinnen herangegangen werden kann*].”⁷⁵⁰ The experiments, however, proceeded at a very slow pace. On 7 June 1943, Clauberg, re-

⁷⁴⁷ NG-2586-G, p. 5 of the original.

⁷⁴⁸ NO-206.

⁷⁴⁹ NO-207.

⁷⁵⁰ NO-216. The document is dated July 1942 without indication of the exact date.

ferring to the above-mentioned meeting, wrote to Himmler that the method of sterilization in question was “as good as ready [*so gut wie fertig*].”⁷⁵¹ On 10 July 1943 Brandt wrote to Clauberg that, on Himmler’s order, the latter was to go to the Ravensbrück camp to perform there “the sterilization of Jewesses [*die Sterilisierung von Jüdinnen*]” in accordance with his method. To assess its efficiency, Brandt proposed a practical method of verification: one was to isolate a male Jew and a Jewess together and then wait for the outcome.⁷⁵² As late as 29 April 1944, Blankenburg relayed to Himmler a report from Dr. Schumann regarding the efficiency of X-rays in sterilizing males, which means that the experiments were still ongoing at that time.⁷⁵³

[130] “On April 10, 1942, Heydrich informed Slovakian Prime Minister, Tuka, that ‘half a million’ Jews were to be deported ‘from Europe to the East.’ Countries affected were to include Slovakia, the Reich, the Protectorate, France, Belgium and Holland. In the same period, Heydrich visited Minsk and Paris as part of the preparation for these deportations.” (p. 134)

The source of the visit of Heydrich to Tuka on 10 April 1942 is “Longerich, *Holocaust*, p. 328.” (footnote 206 on p. 234). In his expertise for the Irving v. Lipstadt trial, Longerich established the following historical framework:⁷⁵⁴

“The deportation of 5000 people to Auschwitz, which Heydrich had announced at the beginning of March, was carried out between 5 June and 17 July. These five transports – as the transports of families from Slovakia which started in April – were at this point already part of the first European-wide deportation programme of the RSHA. An important piece of evidence as to the existence of this programme is found in a note from the office of the Slovakian prime minister Tuka, dated 10 April, concerning a visit by Heydrich.[298] On this occasion, Heydrich explained to Tuka that the planned deportation of Slovakian Jews was only ‘a part of the programme.’ [299]. At the time, there was an ‘resettlement’ of altogether ‘1/2 million’ Jews ‘out of Europe to the East’ Aside from Slovakia, the Reich, the Protektorat, the Netherlands, Belgium and France were also affected.”

In footnote 298 Longerich refers to “Moreshet-Archive, Givat Haviva, Israel (Copy from the Prague State Archive, 114-7-300), printed in *Tragedia Slovenskych Zidov Fotografie a Dokumenty*, Bratislava

⁷⁵¹ NO-212.

⁷⁵² NO-213.

⁷⁵³ NO-208.

⁷⁵⁴ Heinz Peter Longerich, *The Systematic Character of the National Socialist Policy for the Extermination of the Jews*: Electronic Edition, in: www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/pl2/IIIF#pl2_3910p67n299

1949"; in footnote 299 he writes: "Ibid. Note of Dannecker 15.6., RF 1217, printed in Klarsfeld, Vichy-Auschwitz, pp. 379f; cf. Klarsfeld's interpretation, *ibid.*, pp. 66f."

Obviously Harrison has never seen the file memo dated 10 April 1942, which is in Slovak. I report the most important part:⁷⁵⁵

"The chairman of the government, Mr. Dr. Vojtech Tuka, met today the appointed agent of Heinrich Himmler, the Reichsführer-SS, Head of the German Police and plenipotentiary of the Reichsmarschall Göring, who received from the Reich Chancellery as well as from the Führer Adolf Hitler the direct order to solve the European Jewish question. During the meeting it was recorded that the deportation of the Slovak Jews constitutes merely a part of the program. Currently the deportation of one half million of Jews from Europe to the East is on its way. Slovakia is the first State from which the German Reich was willing to absorb Jews. At the same moment the deportation of the Jews from France (occupied territory), Holland, Belgium, the Protectorate as well as from the territory of the Reich is implemented. The Jews from Slovakia will be resettled in some locations in the surroundings of Lublin (district of Lublin), where they will remain on a continuing base. Families remain together. From the viewpoint of international law as well as citizenship, the Jews will become wards [Schutzbefohlene⁷⁵⁶] of the German Reich."

This document finds confirmation in a letter of the Slovak minister Sidor to the cardinal Maglione, the State secretary of the Holy See, dated 23 May 1942:⁷⁵⁷

"Ma in questo periodo di tempo [tra il 12 novembre 1941 e l'8 maggio 1942] avvenne un mutamento circa la soluzione della questione ebraica. Fra il Governo slovacco e il Governo tedesco ebbero luogo trattative sulla soluzione del problema ebraico in Europa e fu considerato che l'emigrazione degli ebrei slovacchi è soltanto come una parte di un più vasto programma integrale. Attualmente un mezzo milione di ebrei sarà mandato dall'Europa in Europa Orientale. La Slovacchia sarebbe il primo Stato i cui abitanti di origine ebraica sarebbero accettati dalla Germania. Contemporaneamente si realizza l'emigrazione degli ebrei dalla Francia (dalla parte occupata), dall'Olanda, dal Belgio, dal Protettorato, dal territorio del Reich. Così anche l'Ungheria ha manifestato di essere pronta di mandare via 800.000 ebrei come ha detto nel suo discorso il Presidente del Consiglio Dott. Kallay il 20 aprile c.a. Gli ebrei slovacchi saranno

⁷⁵⁵ Štefan Engel, *Tragédia slovenských židov. Fotografie a dokumenty*. Dokumentačná akcia pri Úsžno v Bratislave, 1949, pp. 6f. (my numbering; the book lacks page numbers).

⁷⁵⁶ In German in the original.

⁷⁵⁷ Holy Sea (ed.), *Actes et Documents du Saint Sièges relatifs à la Seconde Guerre Mondiale*. Vol. 8, Le Saint Sièges et les victimes de la guerre. Janvier 1941-Décembre 1942. Libreria Editrice Vaticana, 1974, p. 542.

collocati in diversi posti nei dintorni di Lublino dove resteranno definitivamente.”

“But in this period of time [between 12 November 1941 and 8 May 1942] a change regarding the solution of the Jewish question took place. Between the Slovak government and the German chancellery negotiations went on about the solution of the Jewish question in Europe, and it was determined that the emigration of the Slovak Jews was only part of a vaster integral program. Currently half a million Jews will be sent from Europe to Eastern Europe. Slovakia would be the first State in which its inhabitants of Jewish origin would have been accepted by Germany. At the same time the emigration of the Jews from France (from the occupied part), from Holland, from Belgium, from the Protectorate and from the Reich territory is taking place. Hungary likewise has shown signals to be ready to send away 800,000 Jews as the President of the Council of Ministers, Dr. Kallay, announced in his speech of 20 April of the current year [1942]. The Slovak Jews will be placed in the surroundings of Lublin, where they will definitely remain.”

This is in full agreement with the German policy of evacuating the Jews, which is further proven in Luther’s memorandum of 21 August 1942, to which I will return below. To further demonstrate this and in contradiction to the thesis of an earlier decision to exterminate the Jews, it must first be noted that for both Slovakia and France the deportations started with labor deployment as their purpose.⁷⁵⁸

Already on 16 February 1942 Luther sent a teletype message to the German embassy in Bratislava in which he informed that “in the course of the measures for the final solution of the European Jewish question [*im Zuge der Massnahmen zur Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage*]” the Reich government was ready to immediately transfer “20,000 young strong Slovak Jews [*20.000 junge kräftige slowakische Juden*]” to the East “where a need for labor deployment exists [*wo Arbeitseinsatzbedarf besteht*].”⁷⁵⁹ On 21 August Luther summarized the issue as follows:⁷⁶⁰

“Die Zahl der auf diese Weise nach dem Osten abgeschobenen Juden reichte nicht aus, den Bedarf an Arbeitskräften dort zu decken. Das Reichssicherheitshauptamt trat daher auf Weisung des Reichsführer-SS an das Auswärtige Amt heran, die Slowakische Regierung zu bitten, 20000 junge, kräftige slowakische Juden aus der Slowakei zur Abschiebung in den Osten zur Verfügung zu stellen. Die Gesandtschaft Pressburg berichtete zu D III

⁷⁵⁸ Raul Hilberg e i “centri di sterminio” nazionalsocialisti, *op. cit.*, pp. 80-89.

⁷⁵⁹ T-1078.

⁷⁶⁰ NG-2586-I, pp. 5-6 of the original.

1002, die Slowakische Regierung habe den Vorschlag mit Eifer aufgegriffen, die Vorarbeiten könnten eingeleitet werden."

"The number of Jews deported to the East in this way was not sufficient to match the demand for work force there. On directive of the Reichsführer-SS, the Reichssicherheitshauptamt [RSHA] therefore approached the Foreign Ministry in order to ask the Slovak government to make available 20,000 young strong Slovak Jews from Slovakia for deportation to the East. The embassy in Bratislava reported to D III 1002, that the Slovak government took the proposal with eagerness, that preliminary works could be initiated."

Document RF-1217 is mentioned in volume VII of the Nuremberg trial transcripts:⁷⁶¹

"I now offer in evidence Document Number RF-1217, which is a memorandum of 15 June 1942 headed 'Other Transports of Jews Coming from France.' It is still dealing with the same operation, but I believe it is interesting to submit these documents without reading them, since they show the extremely complex and regular working of this administration whose purpose was to arrest and deport innocent people. The beginning of the memorandum alludes to a new conference held in Berlin on 11 June 1942 and attended by those responsible for the Jewish departments in Brussels and The Hague, as well as by Dannecker himself. In the fourth paragraph on Page 1 of this document I read the last sentence of the paragraph, 'Ten percent of Jews unfit for labor may be included in these convoys.' This sentence shows that the purpose of this deportation was not merely to procure labor, even if it involved labor to be exterminated by work.

I should like also to read the fifth paragraph, which contains only one sentence:

'It was agreed that 15,000 Jews should be expelled from Holland, 10,000 from Belgium, and up to 100,000 from France, including the unoccupied zone.'"

Edgar Faure, Deputy Chief Prosecutor for the French Republic, a spiritual precursor of Harrison's, made a discreet omission which enabled him to distort the meaning of the document, of which I report the German text:⁷⁶²

"a) Gegenstand. Aus militärischen Gründen kann während des Sommers ein Abschub der Juden aus Deutschland in das östliche Operationsgebiet nicht mehr erfolgen. RF-SS hat daher angeordnet, dass entweder aus dem Südosten (Rumänien) oder aus den besetzten Westgebieten grössere Judenmengen dem KZ Auschwitz zwecks Arbeitsleistung überstellt werden. Grundbedingung ist, dass die Juden (beiderlei Geschlechts) zwischen 16

⁷⁶¹ IMT, vol. VII, p. 37.

⁷⁶² RF-1217/CDJC, XXVI-29. Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Belgien, *op. cit.*, pp. 24-26.

und 40 Jahren; 10% nicht arbeitsfähige Juden können mitgeschickt werden.

b) Vereinbarung. Es wurde vereinbart, dass aus den Niederlanden 15.000, aus Belgien 10.000 und aus Frankreich einschl. unbesetztes Gebiet insgesamt 100.000 Juden abgeschoben werden.”

Translated:

“a) Object. For military reasons the deportation of the Jews from Germany to the Eastern operational territory cannot be carried out anymore during the summer. RF-SS has therefore ordered that either from the South-East (Romania) or from the occupied Western territories bigger amounts of Jews will be handed over to the Auschwitz concentration camp for work activities. The basic condition is that the Jews (of both genders) are between 16 and 40 years old. 10% Jews unable to work can be included in the transports.

b) Agreement. It was agreed that from the Netherlands 15,000, from Belgium 10,000, and from France, including the unoccupied territory, in total 100,000 Jews will be deported.”

Therefore the primary scope of the deportations to Auschwitz was deployment for labor. Both of the above-mentioned documents fully confirm therefore the NS policy towards the Jews outlined above.

[131] *“In the same period, Heydrich visited Minsk and Paris as part of the preparation for these deportations.”* (p. 134)

The source is “Helmut Heiber, ‘Aus den Akten des Gauleiters Kube,’ *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 4, 1956, pp. 67-92.” (footnote 207 on p. 134). Harrison doesn’t know what he is writing. In fact, in this article only one letter of Heydrich to Kube dated 21 March 1942 is mentioned,⁷⁶³ which contains no hint about the alleged visit to Minsk.

[132] *“Between March 11 and May 25, 1942, thirty transports left the Reich for transit ghettos in the Lublin region, but in June 1942, most Reich Jews deported to this region went directly to Sobibór.”* (p. 134)

In footnote 208 Harrison comments: “Mattogno conflates these two time periods in order to disguise the escalation point.” This is another unfounded objection. In our study on Treblinka I did not “conflate” anything, but first I presented the available documentation, which concerns mostly the early period, then the list of Jewish transports into the Lublin district, which mentions also all those directly allocated to Sobibór.⁷⁶⁴

[133] *“A circular by Eichmann stated that on June 15, 1942, a transport to ‘Izbica’ would include 450 mental patients from Bendorf-Rhein [209], but subsequent Gestapo reports show 142 mental patients being sent*

⁷⁶³ H. Heiber, “Aus den Akten des Gauleiters Kube,” *op. cit.*, p. 85.

⁷⁶⁴ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 242-244.

on that train in covered G-Wagen [210]." (p. 134)

Here the references of the two footnotes: 209: "Photocopies of documents from the Düsseldorf Files, 21.4.42-30.6.42 (Vol. III, pp.1357-58), T/1400"; 210: "Düsseldorf File No. 2 (Vol. III, pp.1356-57), T/1396." In his frantic cutting and pasting Harrison got confused once more. The "Düsseldorf Files" are a series of documents of the "Düsseldorf Gestapo Leitstelle" mentioned in the vol. III of the Eichmann trial files (all documents there received the numbering T/1395-T/1398 [Files N.1-4], T/1300 and T-1400). The reference "Vol. III, pp. 1356-57" does not refer to the "Düsseldorf File No. 2," but in fact to volume III of these files. The document mentioned by Harrison is described as follows:⁷⁶⁵

"Then there is a cable signed by Accused, dated 6 June 1942, in which he gives orders to several Gestapo Leitstellen – including Düsseldorf – about organizing a further deportation to the district of Lublin, and he gives orders that in the four hundred and fifty [deportees] from the district of Koblenz, mental patients in a hospital in Bendorf were to be included."

This document, which is dated 3 June 1942, states:⁷⁶⁶

"Betrifft.: Evakuierung [sic] von Jkden [sic] nach dem Osten. [...].

Zur Abbefoerderung der fuer die Evakuierung [sic] nach ddmnostennoch [dem Osten noch] in Betracht kommenden Juden wurde mit dernrdcchsbahn [der Reichsbahn] die Bereitstellung des Sonderzuges S Da 22 am 15.6.42 ab Koblenz nach Izbica bei Lublin vdrdenbart [vereinbart]. An diesem Transport sind beteiligt:

Sojvoftelle [Stapostelle] Koblenz mit 450 Juden (einschliesslich der Schwachsinnigen aus der Heil- und Pflegeanstalt Bendorf / Rhein

Stapostelle Aachen mit 144 Juden

Stapostelle Koeln mit 318

Stapoleitstelle Duesseldorf mit 154 Juden.

Der Transport kann ausnahmeweise mit ueber 1.000 Juden belegt werden."

"Ref.: evacuation of Jews to the East.

For the deportation of the Jews slated for evacuation to the East, the allocation of special train Da 22 on 15.6.42 from Koblenz to Izbica near Lublin was agreed upon with the Reichsbahn. In this transport are involved:

⁷⁶⁵ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit.*, vol. III, p. 1358. The document T-1396 is described in this way: "Düsseldorf File No. 2 (Vol. III, pp. 1356-1357)." *Ibid.*, vol. VI, p. 2454." Harrison instead reverted to the site *The Nizkor Project*, The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, Session 74 (Part 2 of 2), www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Sessions/Session-074-02.html. The text is identical to the one of the printed version, except for the omission of "[deportees]."

⁷⁶⁶ T/1396 [119].

Stapo office Koblenz with 450 Jews, included the mentally deficient from the convalescent and nursing home Bendorf am Rhein

Stapo office Aachen with 144 Jews

Stapo office Cologne with 318

Stapo office Düsseldorf with 154 Jews.

The transport may as an exception contain more than 1,000 Jews."

Before examining the issue, it is necessary to briefly outline the previous history in order to show on the one hand the development of the events and on the other hand Harrison's crass historical-documentary ignorance. The first document of the Düsseldorf-Files is the *Schnellbrief* express letter of 31 January 1942⁷⁶⁷ which I have discussed already in point 115. Eichmann states there that "the evacuation of the Jews to the East [*die Evakuierung von Juden nach dem Osten*]" represented "the beginning of the final solution of the Jewish question [*den Beginn der Endlösung der Judenfrage*]" in the Altreich, Ostmark (Austria) and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia. The transports carried out up until then constituted only partial operations (*Teilaktionen*) "in the face of the limited possibilities of accommodation in the East and the difficulties of transport [*angesichts der beschränkten Aufnahmemöglichkeiten im Osten und der Transportschwierigkeiten*]," but "currently new possibilities of accommodation are worked on with the goal to deport more contingents of Jews from the Altreich, Ostmark and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia [*zur Zeit werden neue Aufnahmemöglichkeiten bearbeitet mit dem Ziel, weitere Kontingente von Juden aus dem Altreich, der Ostmark und dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren abzuschicken*]." As I described above, various categories of Jews were exempted from evacuations, among others:⁷⁶⁸

"Juden a) im Alter von über 65 Jahren; b) sowie [sic] Juden im Alter von 55-65 Jahren, die besonders gebrechlich und daher transportunfähig sind."

"Jews a) aged over 65 years; b) as well as Jews at the age of 55-65 years who are particularly weak and therefore unfit for transport."

It is important to underline that Eichmann's order followed the Wannsee conference, and therefore, according to orthodox holocaust historiography, it represented the implementation of the alleged Führer order of December 1941 which is said to have sanctioned at least the murder of the Jews unfit for work. But Eichmann's order exempted from the deportation exactly those unfit for work!

⁷⁶⁷ T/1395. Düsseldorf File No. 1.

⁷⁶⁸ T/1395, [2]. The number in square bracket is the one reported in the document.

The “directives for the technical implementation of the evacuation of Jews into the General Government (Trawniki near Lublin) [*Richtlinien zur technischen Durchführung der Evakuierung von Juden in das Generalgouvernement (Trawniki bei Lublin)*]” stem from early January 1942 and appear in the Düsseldorf-Files shortly after the above quoted express letter (*Schnellbrief*). These directives open with a consideration of general character:

“Für die Evakuierung von Juden aus dem Reichsgebiet und dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren in das Generalgouvernement werden folgende Richtlinien, die in allen Punkten genau einzuhalten sind, aufgestellt.”

“For the evacuation of Jews from the territory of the Reich and from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia into the General Government the subsequent directives are established, which have to be exactly followed on all points.”

The document establishes first of all the directives regarding the “administrative offices in charge of the evacuation [*Zuständige Evakuierungsdienststellen*],” followed by those regarding the “determination of the group of people to be evacuated [*Bestimmung des zu evakuierenden Personenkreises*],” which begins as follows:

“Erfasst werden können im Zuge dieser Evakuierungsaktionen alle Juden (§ 5 der 1. Verordnung zum Reichsbürgergesetz vom 14.11.1935, RGBl. I, S 1333), abgesehen von vorerst folgenden Ausnahmen.”

“In the course of these evacuation actions all Jews can be included (§ 5 of the 1st decree to the Reich citizen law of 14.11.1935, RGBl. I, S 1333), apart from the following exceptions for the time being:”

Four categories of Jews were exempted from evacuation:

- 1) Jews who lived in a mixed Jewish-German marriage;
- 2) Jews of foreign citizenship, including Soviets, with the exception of stateless persons, former Polish citizens and those with Luxembourg citizenship;
- 3) Jews employed in the wartime industries whose deportation the competent authorities had not allowed.

The last category is the most important in this context, and therefore it is worth to report the complete text of the document:⁷⁶⁹

“4./Juden

a) im Alter von über 65 Jahren,

b) im Alter von 55 – 65 Jahren, die besonders gebrechlich und völlig transportunfähig sind.

Bei jüdischen Ehen, in denen ein Ehepartner unter 65 Jahre und der andere

⁷⁶⁹ T/1395 [15-18].

über 65 Jahre alt ist, können beide Teile dann evakuiert werden, wenn der in Frage kommende Eheteil nicht älter als 67 Jahre ist und ein amtsärztliches Zeugnis für die Arbeitsfähigkeit dieses Ehetteils erbracht werden kann. Weitere Ausnahmen sind auf keinen Fall zulässig.

(Für die auf Grund des Alters nicht zu evakuierenden Juden ist später gesonderte Regelung vorgesehen.)

Jüdische Rechtskonsulenten sind nur in einem entsprechenden Verhältnis zur Zahl der zunächst verbleibenden Juden zu erfassen.

Ehetrennung sowie Trennung von Kinder bis zu 14 Jahren von den Eltern ist zu vermeiden."

"4./ Jews

a) aged over 65 years;

b) as well as Jews at the age of 55-65 years who are particularly weak and therefore unfit for transport.

In Jewish marriages, in which one spouse is under 65 years and the other is over 65 years, both spouses can be evacuated, if the considered spouse is not older than 67 years and an attest of a public health officer for the ability to work can be provided for this spouse. No further exceptions are allowed under any circumstances.

(For the Jews not to be deported due to age a future separate regulation will be provided.)

Jewish legal advisers are to be included only in a corresponding relationship to the number of the initially remaining Jews.

Separation of spouses as well as separation of children up to 14 years from the parents is to be avoided."

The directives on the transport imposed that each train could contain at maximum 1,000 people ("a higher occupancy is forbidden [*stärkere Belegung ist unzulässig*]") and they prescribed that every deportee had to carry along:

*"Zahlungsmittel RM 50.- in Reichskreditkassenscheinen oder 100 Zloty
Ein Koffer oder Rucksack mit Ausrüstungsstücken (kein sperrendes Gut)
Vollständige Bekleidung (ordentliches Schuhwerk)*

Bettzeug mit Decke

Versorgung für 2 Wochen (Brot, Mehl, Graupen, Bohnen)

Essgeschirr (Teller oder Topf mit Löffel)"

"Means of payment RM 50.- in Reich Credit Cashier Certificates or 100 Zloty

One suitcase or backpack with outfit items (no bulky items)

Complete clothing (sturdy shoes)

Bed linen with blanket

Provisions for 2 weeks (bread, flour, pearl barley, beans)

Dinnerware (plate or pan with spoon)"

The directives exempting Jews unfit for labor from deportation were

not mere assertions. On 27 May 1942 the *Staatspolizeistelle* (State police office) of Düsseldorf sent to the RSHA a telegram (*Fernschreiben*) summarizing the deportations in its area of competence with reference to Eichmann's express letter (*Schnellbrief*) of 31 January 1942:

"Die für das Altersghetto Theresienstadt vorgesehenen Juden gliedern sich wie folgt:

1. Über 65 Jahre alte bzw. über 55 Jahre alte gebrechliche Juden 1545, davon 571 männliche und 974 weibliche Personen."

"The Jews designated for the Theresienstadt ghetto for the elderly are divided as follows:

1. Jews over 65 years old and weak Jews over 55 years old 1,545, of which 571 male and 974 female persons."

There were further 56 husbands and spouses of no longer intact mixed marriages (no. 2), 83 "mixed-blood persons [*Mischlinge*]" (no. 3), 51 "Jews who are seriously disabled from the war or holders of the order insignia for wounded persons or holders of high valor honors [*Juden, die schwerkriegsbeschädigt oder Inhaber des Verwundeten-abzeichensorder hoher Tapferkeitsauszeichnungen*]." The report concludes:⁷⁷⁰

*"nach dem Osten können aus dem hiesigen Bezirk
154 Juden und nach dem Altersghetto in Theresienstadt
1735 Juden abgeschoben werden."*

"from the local district

154 Jews can be deported to the East whereas

1735 Jews can be deported to the Theresienstadt ghetto for the elderly."

The candidates for the deportation were submitted to a medical examination which confirmed or denied their eligibility for work and whose results were transcribed in a provided blank form called "examination results [*Untersuchungsbefund*]" and signed by the "accredited police physician [*Polizeivertragsarzt*]."⁷⁷¹

On 8 August 1942 the *Staatspolizeileitstelle* (State police head office) Düsseldorf sent to Eichmann's office a report about the deportations to the Theresienstadt "*Altersghetto*" ("ghetto for the elderly"):⁷⁷²

"Von den auf Grund des F.S.-Erlasses Nr. 974 30 vom 21.5.1942 – IV B 4 a – 2093/42g – gemeldeten 1735 Juden wurden am 21.7.1942 mit dem Sonderzug Da 70, 965 Juden und am 25.7.1942 mit dem Sonderzug Da 71 694 Juden, insgesamt 1659 Juden nach Theresienstadt abgeschoben."

"Of the 1,735 Jews reported on basis of the F.S.-decree no. 974 30 of

⁷⁷⁰ T/1395 [89].

⁷⁷¹ T/1395 [45- 48].

⁷⁷² T/1397 [223].

21.5.1942 – IV B 4 a – 2093/42g – on 21.7.1942, 965 Jews with the special train Da 70 and on 25.7.1942 694 Jews with the special train Da 71, in total 1659 Jews, were deported to Theresienstadt.”

The missing persons had partly taken their life, partly died or fled. One person was “bedridden [*bettlägerig*]” and for this reason “was deferred from the transport [*wurde vom Transport zurückgestellt*].”

On the one hand this fully confirms what I observed about the Theresienstadt ghetto in relation to the Wannsee conference, on the other hand it radically refutes Harrison’s vapid fantasies.

On 6 June 1942 Eichmann transmitted to the State police head office (*Staatspolizeileitstelle*) Düsseldorf an express letter (*Schnellbrief*) with the heading “*Reichssicherheitshauptamt IV B 4 a 2093/42g (391)*” and the subject “evacuation of Jews to Izbica near Lublin [*Evakuierung von Juden nach Izbica bei Lublin*].” To this the new “directives for the technical implementation of the evacuation of Jews to the East [*Richtlinien zur technischen Durchführung der Evakuierung von Juden nach dem Osten*]” were attached.⁷⁷³

To the four already mentioned categories of Jews exempted from deportation, a fifth was added:

“*Inhaber des Verwundetenabzeichens und Träger hoher Tapferkeitsauszeichnungen (EK I, Goldene Tapferkeitsmedaille usw.)*”

“*Holders of the order insignia for wounded persons or holders of high valor honors (EK I, golden valor medal, etc.)*”

As before, the directives established:⁷⁷⁴

“*Bei Abmeldung der Juden ist in den Melderegistern der Meldeämter nicht der Zielort, sondern lediglich ‘unbekannt verzogen’ bzw. ‘ausgewandert’ anzuführen.*”

“*During the deregistration of Jews from the registration offices’ population registers the destination is not to be mentioned but merely ‘address unknown’ or rather ‘emigrated.’*”

Since it is generally agreed that in January 1942 (when the first version of these directives was written) no “extermination camp” existed in the General Government, and considering moreover that the destination of the deportees was well known, the “plagiarist bloggers” quibblings on this topic do not make any sense at all.

Returning to the initial question, a telegram (*Fernschreiben*) by *Kriminalkommissar* Schubert, sent by the Stapo Koblenz to all *Stapo(leit)stellen* in Düsseldorf, Aachen and Cologne dated 11 June 1942

⁷⁷³ T/1396 [128].

⁷⁷⁴ T/1395 [121-127].

informs that transport Da 22 would transit on 15 June through Koblenz-Lützel at 0:00 hours, and not at 2:08 as scheduled. The train was composed of 15 passenger carriages and 9 freight cars.

"Die G-Wagen werden mit den Juden der israelitischen Heil- und Pflegeanstalt in Bendorf-Sayn belegt."

"The freight cars will be occupied with the Jews of the Israelite convalescent and nursing home in Bendorf-Sayn."

The distribution of the passenger carriages was the following: 3 for the Jews of the *Stapoleitstelle* Düsseldorf, 3 for those of the *Stapostelle* Aachen, and 9 for those of the *Stapostelle* Cologne.⁷⁷⁵

The report of the *Staatspolizeileitstelle* Düsseldorf for its area of competence with the subject "evacuation of Jews to Izbica near Lublin [*Evakuierung von Juden nach Izbica bei Lublin*]" is known. The train Da 22 departed from Koblenz-Lützel on 15 June at 8:37 and arrived at 10:15 in Düsseldorf, where 142 Jews boarded. The intended number was 154, but 3 persons committed suicide, one died, one fled and "seven Jews were unfit for transport due to illness [*sieben Juden waren wegen Krankheit nicht transportfähig*]." ⁷⁷⁶

These documents categorically deny that at that time a policy of Jewish extermination existed in implementation of an unproven Führer order.

[134] Harrison comments:

"Given that MGK claim that sick Jews were 'euthanized' at Sobibór, it would be highly hypocritical of them to deny the true fate of these deportees." (p. 134)

First of all I observe that in all the documents the destination of the transport is Izbica, which lies approx. 20 km NNW of Zamość, directly on the train route leading to Belżec, at more than 100 km distance from Sobibór. The number of patients could not have been 450, because they, according to the directives of Eichmann, were included in this number. It is possible that these patients were later killed in Sobibór in the framework of euthanasia, but this would in fact prove a plan of euthanasia and not a plan of total extermination.

Harrison's statement remains therefore a ludicrous tautology: if, he maintains, we admit that the "sick Jews were 'euthanized' at Sobibór," then we would be hypocrites if we did not state that they were not "euthanized"!

[135] *"A destination of Sobibór is also known for certain for the Vienna*

⁷⁷⁵ T/1396 [134].

⁷⁷⁶ T/1396 [145].

transport documented by Fischmann, whose name is spelt by Mattogno as 'Frischmann.'" (pp. 134-135)

Here the plagiarism of Harrison is rather clumsy as well, because he omitted the aspect of the document, which his source, Browning, lays out like this:⁷⁷⁷

"Like Belżec, Sobibór received transports of Jews deemed incapable of work, as can be seen in the report of Lieutenant Fischmann of June 20, 1942. Fischmann commanded the police guard that accompanied a train that departed Vienna with 1,000 Jews from Vienna for the Lublin district. SS-Obersturmführer Pohl of Globocnik's staff met the train in Lublin on June 16 and selected 51 Jews between the ages of 15 and 50, who were deemed capable of work. On June 17 Lieutenant Stangl took delivery of the remaining 949 Jews in Sobibór."

In his footnote Browning mentions the source "Fischmann report, 20.6.42, copy in YVA, O-51/163/42-43"⁷⁷⁸ copied fully by Harrison: "Fischmann report, 20.6.42. YVA, O-51/163/42-43" (footnote 211).

The original document is reproduced by Jules Schelvis,⁷⁷⁹ who presents it like this: "*Bericht des Transportführers Josef Frischmann aus Wien*"⁷⁸⁰ and then adduces this source: "*Josef Frischmann am 20. Juni 1942 in Wien. Yad Vashem 051/63=DN/27-3.*"⁷⁸¹ Schelvis is not at fault, because it is true that in the typewritten document the wording "Fischmann" appears, but the handwritten signature is without doubt "Frischmann."

The document can be considered as proof that Sobibór was an extermination camp *only* if one presupposes *a priori* that Sobibór was an extermination camp. Yet on the contrary, the document is fully compatible with the thesis of a transit camp. It is stated that the transport arrived to Sobibór, "not as intended to Izbica [*nicht wie vorgesehen nach Izbica*]," therefore it was originally *not* designated for the alleged extermination camp. That in Lublin SS-Obersturmführer Pohl had taken out "51 Jews fit for work [*51 arbeitsfähige Juden*]" from the 1,000 deportees does not mean that the remaining 949 were all unfit for work.

[136] "*Significantly, Fischmann referred to Sobibór as a 'labour camp,' which was obviously a euphemism. Kues attempts to neutralize this by claiming that Fischmann made an error, but his claim relies on a totally a priori assumption (a fallacy of personal incredulity) that the Nazis would*

⁷⁷⁷ C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 20.

⁷⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, footnote 119 on p. 37.

⁷⁷⁹ J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, op. cit., pp. 70f.

⁷⁸⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 71.

⁷⁸¹ *Ibid.*, footnote 178 on p. 72.

not have used three different euphemisms for 'death camp'. Kues has to break the 'Occam's Razor' rule to make this neutralization attempt. Given that Kues concedes that Fischmann was not fully informed about Sobibór, it is more plausible that information was withheld from the officer because the camp was a death camp than because it was a transit camp, as the former would have been more damaging to German interests if leaked to the enemy." (p. 135)

As I stated above, the contrary is true: only on the basis of "a totally *a priori* assumption (a fallacy of personal credulity)" can one pretend that the term "labor camp [*Arbeitslager*]" mentioned in the document in question is a "euphemism." In fact, this is actually refuted by the context. The document says that in Lublin Pohl gave Frischmann "the order to bring the other 949 Jews to the labor camp at Sobibór [*den Auftrag die übrigen 949 Juden in das Arbeitslager nach Sobibor zu bringen*]" and then added: "On 17.6. the train drove at 08:15 o'clock to the labor camp located near the train station Sobibór [*Der Zug fuhr am 17.6. um 08,15 Uhr in das neben dem Bahnhof Sobibor gelegene Arbeitslager*]." The term "*Arbeitslager*" (labor camp) therefore came either from Pohl or from Frischmann. In the first case Pohl would have used a euphemism with the *Transportführer* (head of the transport): for what reason? To deceive him? In the second case Frischmann would have used a "euphemism" in his report to his superiors, the recipients of his report: for what reason? What was the necessity for the "euphemism"? Frischmann could have simply defined Sobibór as a "*Lager*" (camp) and nobody would have had anything to object. From this it results that the labor camp (*Arbeitslager*) at the time was a common denomination for Sobibór, which does not necessarily exclude that it served as a "transit camp [*Durchgangslager*]" as well.

Thomas Kues wrote in this regard:⁷⁸²

"It is stated that the Jews upon arrival were handed over to the commandant of 'the labor camp located adjacent to the railway station' ('das neben dem Bahnhof gelegene Arbeitslager'). This is the only documentary source in which Sobibór is called a 'labor camp.' Most likely this designation was simply a mistake on behalf of a Viennese police officer who had not been briefed in detail on the resettlement of the Jews. From an exterminologist viewpoint it hardly makes any sense that the SS would have employed three different camouflage designations – Durchgangslager, Sonderlager and Arbeitslager (transit camp, special camp and work camp) – for

⁷⁸² T. Kues, "On the terms Sonderlager and SS-Sonderkommando," in: *Inconvenient History*, May 27, 2001, in: www.revblog.codoh.com/2011/05/on-the-terms-sonderlager-and-ss-sonderkommando/

the same death camp!"

The contrary is more probable, though: that these three terms indicated real and supplemental functions of Sobibór.

[137] *"An estimated 53,000 Slovakian Jews were deported between March 26 and June 26, 1942; by the end of 1942, this had risen to 57,752, consisting of 18,746 to Auschwitz and 39,006 to Lublin and its surrounding areas."* (p. 135)

The same identical data have been referred to by myself in our study on Sobibór.⁷⁸³ But do these deportation data demonstrate that the deportees were gassed?

[138] *"The beginning of systematic deportations from France was preceded by a number of exterminatory statements. On May 6, 1942, Heydrich visited Paris to mark the commencement of Oberg's duties as HSSPF and supplied Wehrmacht officials with information about gassing policy, noting that gassing 'busses' were being replaced with 'more sophisticated solutions providing a higher yield.' This conversation was passed on by one of the attendees (Bälz) to Bargatzky, who recorded it in his diary. Just as with the Russian Jews in Kiev, the death sentence has been pronounced on all the Jews of Europe. Even on the Jews of France, whose deportations begin in these very weeks. Bälz reported Heydrich's revelation that:*

'Just as with the Russian Jews in Kiev, the death sentence has been pronounced on all the Jews of Europe. Even on the Jews of France, whose deportations begin in these very weeks.'" (p. 135)

The source is: "Walter Bargatzky, *Hotel Majestic. Ein Deutscher im besetzten Frankreich*, Freiburg, 1987, p. 103ff.; cf. Herbert, 'Deportation of the French Jews,' p. 152" (footnote 215 on p. 135)

This is another proof of Harrison's bad argumentation. He hypocritically turns a sequence of delusional statements into something that seems to make sense. The following is the actual text of the passage in question:⁷⁸⁴

"Busse, die für den Transport von Juden bestimmt sind, vom Bahnhof zum Lager, von Lager zur Arbeitsstätte, und in die man während der Fahrt tödliches Gas einströmen lässt. Ein Versuch, der zum Leidwesen Heydrichs an unzureichender Technik scheitert: Die Busse sind zu klein, die Todesraten zu gering, dazu kommen noch andere ärgerliche Mängel. Weshalb er zum Schluss grössere, perfektere, zahlenmässig ergiebigere Lösungen ankündigt. ... Wie über die russischen Juden in Kiew, ist auch über die Gesamtheit der europäischen Juden das Todesurteil gesprochen. Auch über die französischen Juden, deren Deportation in diesen Wochen beginnt."

⁷⁸³ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 319.

⁷⁸⁴ Jörg Osterloh, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung im Reichsgau Sedetenland 1938-1945*. Oldenbourg Verlag, München 2006, p. 81.

"Buses meant for the transport of Jews from the train station to the camp, from the camp to the workplace, and into which a lethal gas is being introduced during the commute. An attempt which to Heydrich's detriment failed due to insufficient technology: The buses were too small, the death rate too low, in addition to other annoying deficiencies. Hence he concluded by announcing larger, more perfect solutions yielding higher numbers. ... Like on the Russian Jews in Kiev, the death sentence has been passed on the entire European Jewry. Also on the French Jews, whose deportation commences this week."

Harrison seems to be the only person taking Bargatzky's statements in his alleged "diary" seriously. Here is what a serious scholar declares in this regard:⁷⁸⁵

"Über den Wortlaut der Einführungsrede Heydrichs existieren unterschiedliche Aussagen. Während der ehemalige Chefriichter des MBF [Militärbefehlshaber Frankreich] Hans Boetticher in einer Aussage vom 29.10.1949 vor allem Heydrichs Absage an die Geislerschießungen betonte und damit den 'humanitären' Aspekt herausstellt [...], erinnerte sich Walter Bargatzky erzählt bekommen zu haben (er selbst war nicht anwesend), dass Heydrich auch über die Beschlüsse der Wannseekonferenz und die Versuche zu Massentötungen durch Giftgas informiert und eine effektive Lösung angekündigt habe, die sich auch auf die französischen Juden erstreckte. Vgl. Bargatzky, Hotel Majestic, S. 103 f."

"Different declarations exist about the wording of Heydrich's inaugural speech. While the former head judge of the MBF [Military Commander of France] Hans Boetticher in a statement of 29.10.1949 especially emphasized Heydrich's rejection of killings of hostages, thus highlighting the 'humanitarian aspect' [...], Walter Bargatzky remembered having been told (he was not personally present) that Heydrich had also been informed about the decisions of the Wannsee conference and about the experiments with mass killings using poison gas and that he had announced an effective solution which would also encompass the French Jews. Cf. Bargatzky, Hotel Majestic, pp. 103 f."

Harrison's narration is also refuted by Hans Crome, former 1c-Offizier of MBF, who "witnessed the Heydrich speech in Paris mentioned by Bargatzky, but denied that Heydrich had also mentioned the murder of the Jews on that occasion [*war Zeuge der von Bargatzky geschilderten Heydrich-Rede in Paris gewesen, leugnete aber, dass Heydrich dabei den Judenmord auch erwähnt habe*]."⁷⁸⁶

⁷⁸⁵ Bernhard Brunner, *Der Frankreich-Komplex. Die nationalsozialistischen Verbrechen in Frankreich und die Justiz der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2004, footnote 95 on p. 59.

⁷⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 250.

In reconstructing the episode linked to Heydrich’s visit to Paris, Serge Klarsfeld does not even mention Bargatzky.⁷⁸⁷ He quotes instead a note by Consul General Rudolf Schleier of 11 September 1942 according to which, on occasion of his visit to Paris from 5 to 12 May, Heydrich declared during a conference with the head of the French police, René Bousquet, that soon trains would be available to evacuate the stateless Jews in the occupied part of France “with the destination of the East in order to be employed on some works [*à destination de l’Est en vue d’être employés à des travaux*].”⁷⁸⁸

A final observation: Harrison presents Bargatzky’s statements as a “diary.” In this regard his “colleague” Nick Terry, on 28 August 2008 on the RODOH Forum, conveyed some information to the forum member “Jonny,” who had asked him:

“Bargatzky [sic] book was published in 1987. Is it a memoir, or a diary? Is it a correct transcript of the diary? Where is the original? The complete episode seems a postwar fabrication. Heydrich speaking about gassing ‘busses’ to Wehrmacht Officials (!), and one of them telling the details to Bargatzky [sic], who after all was simply an official in the Abteilung ‘Justiz’ of the military command in France. Doesn’t seem very credible.”

And this is Terry’s answer:⁷⁸⁹

“The Bargatzky book is his wartime diary. You’d need to consult that book to find out where it currently resides. My guess is that it will be in Freiburg.”

In this way Terry, like his worthy “colleague” Harrison, reveals himself as either an ignorant or a liar, because such a “wartime diary” does not exist. Brunner has in fact described it as “‘Hotel Majestic,’ a report from memory over 20 years after this [Heydrich’s] statement [*über 20 Jahre nach dieser Aussage Erinnerungsbericht ‘Hotel Majestic’*],”⁷⁹⁰ and Ahlrich Meyer speaks of the “description by Walter Bargatzky, the former advisor for war administration in the justice section of the Military Commander, whose recollections of France were published under the title ‘Hotel Majestic’ in 1987 [*Darstellung von Walter Bargatzky,*

⁷⁸⁷ Bargatzky is not even quoted in the reconstruction of Barbara Lambauer in the article “Opportunistischer Antisemitismus. Der deutsche Botschafter Otto Abetz und die Judenverfolgung in Frankreich (1940-1942),“ in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 53. Jg., 2005, Heft 2, pp. 265-266.

⁷⁸⁸ S. Klarsfeld, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la Solution Finale de la question juive*. Fayard, Paris, 1983, pp. 54-55. The German text of the quoted sentence is “nach dem Osten zwecks Arbeitseinsatz zu transportieren.”

⁷⁸⁹ Forum posts of 28 August 2008 previously available at <http://rodohforum.yuku.com/topic/6239#.Tz6y62Wvo1E>

⁷⁹⁰ B. Brunner, *Der Frankreich-Komplex*, op. cit., p. 250.

des einstigen Kriegsverwaltungsrats in der Gruppe Justiz des Militärbe-fehlshabers, dessen Frankreich-Erinnerungen 1987, unter dem Titel "Hotel Majestic" veröffentlicht wurden]."⁷⁹¹ Thus they are simple re-collections (*Erinnerungen*) written decades after the fact.

[139] "Heydrich's use of 'death sentence' echoed Goebbels' usage of the same phrase on December 14, 1941, but Heydrich referred to 'all the Jews of Europe' rather than just 'in many cases.' On May 15, 1942, Goeb-bels noted in his diary that 'it would be best if we either evacuated (ab-schöben) or liquidated (liquidierten) all eastern Jews still remaining in Paris.' Given that Goebbels had already stated in December 1941 that de-portation from France would be 'In many cases... equivalent to a death sentence,' Goebbels must here have been using *abschöben* to refer to kill-ing by deportation and *liquidierten* to refer to killing on French soil." (pp. 135-136)

Here Harrison displays a "convergence of evidence" (as van Pelt would say) of a purely speculative character, based on omissions and deceptions, as I demonstrated above.

For what regards the Goebbels quotation, for which he adduces the reference "*TBJG*, II/4, p. 293 (15.5.42)" (footnote 216 on p. 135), it is another plagiarism, taken from Thomas Dalton's article:⁷⁹²

"A report from Paris informs me that a number of those who staged the last acts of terror have been found. About 90 percent [*sic*: 99%] of them are eastern Jews [*Ostjuden*]. A more rigorous regime is now to be applied to these Jews. As far as I am concerned, it would be best if we either evacuated (*abschöben*) or liquidated (*liquidierten*) all eastern Jews still remain-ing in Paris. By nature and race they will always be our natural enemies anyway."

On 20 April Goebbels had written.⁷⁹²

"The most recent act of sabotage [*in France*] against a German mili-tary train which resulted in several deaths will be punished with severe re-prisals. The number of people to be shot will be doubled, and over a thou-sand Communists and Jews will be put into freight cars and shipped (*ver-frachtet*) to the East. There they will soon cease to see any fun in disturbing Germany's policies for order in Europe."

The "liquidation" was also part of his harsh rhetoric.

[140] "On May 13, 1942, Dannecker noted that, in a conversation with Lieutenant General Kohl, who was responsible in Paris for rail transporta-

⁷⁹¹ Ahlrich Meyer, *Täter im Verhör. Die "Endlösung der Judenfrage" in Frankreich 1940-1944*. Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt, 2005, p. 274.

⁷⁹² T. Dalton, "Goebbels on the Jews, Part 2," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2. no. 2, 2010, www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_2/goebbels_on_the_jews_2.php

tion, Kohl appeared to Dannecker to be an ‘enemy’ of the Jews, who agreed ‘100%’ with ‘a final solution to the Jewish question with the goal of a total destruction of the enemy’ (eine Endlösung der Judenfrage mit dem Ziel restloser Vernichtung des Gegners).” (p. 136)

This is another sentence ripped out of its historical-documentary context and brandished as “evidence” for the alleged extermination policy against the French Jews. I posit that Harrison knows only the above mentioned sentence of this document – a “note” (*Vermerk*) by Dannecker dated 13 May 1942 with the subject “provisioning of rolling material [=railway vehicles] for transport of Jews [*Abstellung von rollendem Material für Judentransporte*].” He refers to two sources, but they are as usual bibliographic plagiarisms:

“XXVb-29, published in Serge Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich. Deutsche Dokumente 1941–1944. Paris, 1977; also Raul Hilberg, Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz: The Role of the German Railroads in the Destruction of the Jews, Mainz, 1981*” (footnote 217 on p. 136)

Harrison no doubt took this quotation from an article by Robert Faurisson:⁷⁹³

“in the course of that conversation Kohl appeared to Dannecker to be an ‘enemy’ (*Gegner*) of the Jews, agreeing 100 per cent with ‘a final solution to the Jewish question with the goal of a total destruction of the enemy’ ‘eine Endlösung der Judenfrage mit dem Ziel restloser Vernichtung des Gegners.’”

In this document Dannecker mentions a discussion with General-leutnant Kohl, head of the department for railway transportation, in which he states:

“In der 1¼ Stunde dauernden Unterredung habe ich dem General einen Überblick über Judenfragen und Judenpolitik in Frankreich gegeben. Dabei konnte ich feststellen, daß er ein kompromißloser Judengegner ist und eine Endlösung der Judenfrage mit dem Ziel restloser Vernichtung des Gegners 100%ig zustimmt.”

“During the discussion, which lasted 1¼ hours, I gave the general an overview of Jewish issues and Jewish policies in France. In the process I could detect that he was an uncompromising enemy of the Jews and that he agreed one hundred percent on the final solution of the Jewish question with the goal of the complete annihilation of the enemy.”

Then Dannecker reports these words by Kohl:⁷⁹⁴

“Wenn Sie mir sagen, ich will 10000 oder 20000 Juden aus Frankreich

⁷⁹³ R. Faurisson, “My Life as a Revisionist (September 1983 to September 1987),” *The Journal for Historical Review*, vol. 9, no. 1, 1989, p. 28; www.ihr.org/jhr/v09/v09p--5_Faurisson.html

⁷⁹⁴ S. Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, op. cit., p. 56; H. Hilberg, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, op. cit., pp. 153f.

nach dem Osten abtransportieren, so können Sie in jedem Fall rechnen, daß ich das nötige Material und die Lokomotiven zur Verfügung stele."

"If you tell me, I want to transport 10,000 or 20,000 Jews from France to the East, you can count in any case on my providing the necessary material and the locomotives."

Therefore Dannecker gave Kohl an "overview of Jewish issues and Jewish policies in France [*Überblick über Judenfragen und Judenpolitik in Frankreich*]," based on which Kohl completely agreed with "the final solution of the Jewish question with the goal of the complete annihilation of the enemy [*eine Endlösung der Judenfrage mit dem Ziel restloser Vernichtung des Gegners*]." But what was at that time the "Jewish policy in France [*Judenpolitik in Frankreich*]" implemented by Dannecker?

In order to answer that question, one must examine the historical-documentary context. As I layed out above, already on 10 March 1942 Dannecker stated that the persons to be deported had to be "male Jews, fit for work, not over 55 years [*männliche, arbeitsfähige Juden, nicht über 55 Jahre*]." On 15 June he underlined that the "basic condition [*Grundbedingung*]" for the deportations was "that the Jews (of both genders) are between 16 and 40 years old. 10% Jews unable to work can be included in the transports [*dass die Juden [beiderlei Geschlechts] zwischen 16 und 40 Jahren; 10% nicht arbeitsfähige Juden können mitgeschickt werden*]." On 22 June Eichmann spoke about the allocation of Jews from occupied France, from Belgium and from the Netherlands "for labor deployment in the Auschwitz camp [*zum Arbeitseinsatz in das Lager Auschwitz*]." On 26 June, Dannecker established "directives for the evacuation of Jews [*Richtlinien für die Evakuierung von Juden*]" in which he stated that "in the course of an evacuation action all Jews of both genders subject to compulsory tagging and fit for work in the age bracket of 16 to 45 years can be included [*im Zuge einer Evakuierungsaktion können alle dem Kennzeichnungszwang unterliegenden arbeitsfähigen Juden beiderlei Geschlechts im Alter von, 16 bis 45 Jahren erfasst werden*]."⁷⁹⁵ And one month later, on 27 July 1942, Karl Otto Klingenfuss, a functionary of the German Foreign Office, communicated to Eichmann:⁷⁹⁶

"Gegen die geplante Verschickung der angegebenen Anzahl von Juden aus dem besetzten französischen Gebiet, aus den Niederlanden und aus Belgien zum Arbeitseinsatz in das Lager Auschwitz bestehen grundsätzlich

⁷⁹⁵ RF-1221. IMT, vol. XXXIX, p. 3.

⁷⁹⁶ T/448.

keine Bedenken seitens des Auswärtigen Amtes.”

“Against the planned relocation of the specified numbers of Jews from the occupied French territory, from the Netherlands and from Belgium for labor deployment in the Auschwitz camp, there are essentially no objections from the Foreign Ministry.”

Where is the alleged policy of “complete annihilation of the enemy [*restloser Vernichtung des Gegners*]”? The historic-documentary context shows therefore that the term “*Vernichtung*” (annihilation, obliteration) was used here in a figurative sense, as in the other cases mentioned above.

[141] *“Deportation policy unfolded in stages. On June 11, 1942, Dannecker announced that 100,000 Jews would be deported from the unoccupied zone, at a rate of three transports per week.”* (p. 136)

The source is “Memorandum by Dannecker on a discussion in Eichmann’s office, 11.6.42, RF-1217, also T/419” (footnote 218 on p. 136). Harrison, with his habitual “cut and paste,” likely took this reference from the online document description of the Eichmann trial: “Memorandum by Dannecker on a discussion in Eichmann’s office on 11 June 1942.”⁷⁹⁷ He attributed to the document, which is dated 15 June, the date of the conference of 11 June mentioned in it. It is the document RF-1217 which I quoted above. Harrison ignores the essential element which stands in contrast to his prefabricated thesis, that is: “that the Jews (of both genders) are between 16 and 40 years old; 10% Jews unable to work can be included in the transports [*dass die Juden (beiderlei Geschlechts) zwischen 16 und 40 Jahren; 10% nicht arbeitsfähige Juden können mitgeschickt werden*].”

[142] *“On June 22, 1942, Eichmann specified to Rademacher that 40,000 Jews from the unoccupied zone, 40,000 from the Netherlands and 10,000 from Belgium would be deported to Auschwitz, but the following day Himmler instructed the RSHA that ‘the previously planned rate (3 transports each of 1,000 Jews every week)’ must be ‘significantly raised within a short time ... with the goal of freeing France entirely of Jews as soon as possible.’”* (p. 136)

Regarding the letter of 22 June, which I also mentioned above, Harrison omits the purpose of the deportations, i.e. that the convoys were sent “to the camp Auschwitz for labor deployment [*zum Arbeitseinsatz in das Lager Auschwitz*].”

The second quotation, for which Harrison quotes as his source “Minutes by Eichmann and Dannecker on their discussion concerning

⁷⁹⁷ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2409.

the deportation of Jews from France, Paris, 1.7.42, RF-1223, also T/429" (footnote 220 on p. 136) is taken from Longerich.⁷⁹⁸

"This stated: 'all Jews resident in France are to be deported as soon as possible.' The 'previously planned rate (3 transports each of 1,000 Jews each every week)' must 'be significantly raised within a short time ... with the goal of freeing France entirely of Jews as soon as possible.'"

As usual, Harrison appears to know nothing about the documents except for the passages he copied from the works of others.

In this document Eichmann, "in consideration of the order of the RF SS (sent to Department IV B 4 through the head of Department IV on 23.6.42), according to which all Jews residing in France are to be deported as soon as possible [*in Anbetracht des RF SS-Befehls (dem Referat IV B 4 durch Amtschef IV am 23.6.42 übersandt), dem zufolge sämtliche in Frankreich ansässigen Juden so bald als möglich abgeschoben werden sollen*]," observes, that it "was determined that the current pace (3 weekly transports of 1,000 Jews each) soon will have to be increased considerably with the goal of completely clearing France of Jews as soon as possible [*wurde festgestellt, daß das bisher vorgesehene Tempo (3 Transporte zu je 1000 Juden wöchentlich) in Zeitkürze bedeutend gesteigert werden muß, mit dem Ziel der ehebaldigsten restlosen Freimachung Frankreichs von Juden*]."⁷⁹⁹

Does this demonstrate that the deportees had to be exterminated?

[143] *"A few days later, Zeitschel stated that Dannecker required 50,000 Jews from the unoccupied zone to be deported "to the East as soon as possible." As a result of this urgency, transports to Auschwitz increased from four in the month of June to eight in July, thirteen in August and thirteen in September. By July 21, 1943, the number of Jews evacuated from France had increased to 52,000."* (p. 136)

The first quotation, for which Harrison gives the reference "German Embassy to the Head of the Security Police in France, 27.6.42, RF-1220" (footnote 221 on p. 136) stems from the transcript of the Nuremberg trial.⁸⁰⁰

"Following my interview with Hauptsturmfuehrer Dannecker on the date of the 27th of June, during which he indicated that he required that 50,000 Jews from the unoccupied zone be deported to the East as soon as possible, and that on the basis of notes sent by the Commissar General for Jewish questions, Darquier de Pellepoix, we simply had to do something for the latter, I reported the matter to Ambassador Abetz and Embassy

⁷⁹⁸ P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*, op. cit., p. 329.

⁷⁹⁹ RF-1223. Transcription in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, op. cit., pp. 205-206.

⁸⁰⁰ IMT, vol. X, p. 404. 2 April 1946.

Counsellor Hahn immediately after the discussion.”

Harrison took the title from French prosecutor Edgar Faure’s presentation of document RF-1220.⁸⁰¹

“I ask that you [Ribbentrop] be shown French Document RF-1220, which is a letter from the German Embassy of 27 June 1942, addressed to the head of the Security Police and the SD in France.”

The reference of the second document regarding the number of transports reads: “Serge Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich. Deutsche Dokumente 1941–1944*. Paris, 1977” (footnote 222 on p. 136). Another plagiarism, as can be deduced from the fact that Harrison is not able to give the page number.⁸⁰²

The last document has as its source “Roethke’s review of ‘the present state of the Jewish Question in France.’ Paris, 21.7.43, T/488” (footnote 223 on p. 136), which is taken from the document index of the Eichmann trial files (“T/37(64) Roethke’s review of ‘the present state of the Jewish Question in France’; Paris, 6.3.43. Submitted during the course of the trial and marked T/474 (RF-1230, CJM-534, BO6-249, Vol. II, p. 598”),⁸⁰³ but, as other references of similar tenor, it originates from the website of The Nizkor Project.⁸⁰⁴

The document in question is a “note” (*Vermerk*) by Röthke saying: “deported until 20.7.1943 including 52,000 Jews [*Abgeschoben bis 20.7.1943 einschließlich 52.000 Juden*].”⁸⁰⁵ In a later note (*Vermerk*), dated 3 September, Röthke gave a number of 52,069, of which 27,069 had been deported until 2 September 1942 (from both occupied France and the unoccupied zone) and a further 25,000 were to be deported (from both zones) from 3 September until the end of October.⁸⁰⁶

[144] *“The exterminatory nature of deportation is also shown by the policy of deporting unaccompanied children to death camps, and of preventing children being given refuge in Palestine. On July 20, 1942, Eichmann advised Dannecker that as soon as trains could again be dispatched to the Generalgouvernement area, transports of children would be able to roll.”* (p. 136)

The source is: “Minute by Dannecker on a telephone call from Eichmann and Novak. Paris, 21.7.42, T/439” (footnote 224 on p. 136).

⁸⁰¹ *Ibid.*, p. 403.

⁸⁰² Cfr. S. Klarsfeld, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la Solution Finale de la question juive*, *op. cit.*, p. 191 (chronological list of the transports of 1942).

⁸⁰³ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2377.

⁸⁰⁴ www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/people/e/eichmann.adolf/transcripts/Exhibits/List-of-Exhibits.

⁸⁰⁵ T/488.

⁸⁰⁶ T/452.

As usual, the source is the document index of the of the Eichmann trial files: “Minute by Dannecker on a telephone call from Eichmann and Novak; Paris, 21.7.42. Submitted during the course of the trial and marked T/439.”⁸⁰⁷ It is clear that Harrison never saw the quoted document and that he has no idea of its real significance. First of all I report the German text of the document’s most important part.⁸⁰⁸

“Mit SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann wurde die Frage des Kinderabschubes besprochen. Er entschied, daß, sobald der Abtransport in das Generalgouvernement wieder möglich ist, Kindertransporte rollen können. SS-Obersturmführer Nowak sicherte zu, Ende August/Anfang September etwa 6 Transporte nach dem Generalgouvernement zu ermöglichen, die Juden aller Art (auch arbeitsunfähige und alte Juden) enthalten können”

Translated:

“With SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann the question of the deportation of children was discussed. He decided that, as soon as deportation to the General Government is possible again, children transports can take place. SS-Obersturmführer Nowak assured that for late August/early September some 6 transports to the General Government would be rendered possible, which could include Jews of all kinds (also such unable to work and old Jews).”

Harrison ignores that Auschwitz was not part of the General Government, but of the Greater German Reich. The Vermerk (note) is dated 21 July 1942 and states that “as soon as deportation to the General Government is possible again, children transports can take place [sobald der Abtransport in das Generalgouvernement wieder möglich ist, Kindertransporte rollen können].” Now, as Harrison himself underlined by copying this information, eight Jewish convoys departed from France in July 1942, and 13 in August of that year. Here it is essential to look at the dates of the transports: 17, 19, 20, 22, 24, 27, 29 and 31 July; 3, 5, 7, 10, 12, 14, 17, 19, 21, 24, 26, 28 and 31 August.⁸⁰⁹ Since on 21 July one waited for “deportation to the General Government [*der Abtransport in das Generalgouvernement*]” to become possible again, which could only mean that at that point in time deportation to that destination was *not* possible, it results that this was different from the “deportation [*Abtransport*]” to Auschwitz, which continued without interruption throughout this period. Therefore the intention was to send the children

⁸⁰⁷ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2375.

⁸⁰⁸ RF-1233 and T/439. The original text is reproduced by R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, *op. cit.*, p. 212.

⁸⁰⁹ S. Klarsfeld, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la Solution Finale de la question juive*, *op. cit.*, p. 191.

to the ghettos of the General Government. The document demonstrates therefore the exact opposite of what Harrison claims.

For what concerns the story of "preventing children being given refuge in Palestine," Harrison confounds this with an episode starting in March 1943 which I will return to in point 148.

[145] "On August 13, 1942, Günther advised the SD in Paris that the Jewish children in the camps of Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande could be divided up gradually among the transports to Auschwitz." (pp. 136-137)

The source indicated by Harrison is again the document list of the Eichmann trial files ("Teleprint message from Günther to the Security Police branch in Paris stating that the Jewish children in the camps of Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande can be divided up gradually among the transports to Auschwitz. Berlin, 13.8.42, T/443," footnote 225 on p. 237).⁸¹⁰

On 13 August SS-*Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther sent to the SS authorities in Paris a telegram with the subject "Evacuation of Jews to Auschwitz. Their deportation of the Jewish children [*Abtransport von Juden nach Auschwitz. Dort Abschub der Judenkinder*]" in which he communicated as follows.⁸¹¹

"Die in den Lagern Pithiviers und Beaune-la-Rolande untergebrachten jüdischen Kinder können nach und nach auf die vorgesehenen Transporte nach Auschwitz aufgeteilt werden. Geschlossene Kindertransporte sind jedoch keinesfalls auf den Weg zu bringen."

"The Jewish children accommodated in the camps Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande may be allotted step by step to the scheduled transports to Auschwitz. However, transports only with children are not to be carried out under any circumstances."

A note (*Vermerk*) by Röhke of the same day reporting a discussion held in *Referat IV J* of the RSHA about the deportation of Jews from unoccupied France states:⁸¹²

"Die aus dem unbesetzten Gebiet eintreffenden Juden werden in Drancy mit Judenkindern, die sich z. Zt. noch in Pithiviers und Beaune-la-Rolande befinden, vermischt werden, in der Weise, daß auf 700 mindestens jedoch 500 erwachsene Juden 300 bis 500 Judenkinder zugeteilt werden, da nach der Anweisung des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes Züge nur mit Judenkindern nicht abgeschoben werden dürfen."

"The incoming Jews from the unoccupied territory will be mixed in

⁸¹⁰ *Ibid.*, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2410, description of the document T-443.

⁸¹¹ T/443. Cfr. S. Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, *op. cit.*, p. 112. CDJC, XXVb-126.

⁸¹² RF-1234 and T/449.

Drancy with Jewish children, who currently still reside in Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande, in such a way that 300 to 500 children are allotted to 700 but at least 500 adult Jews, because according to the directive of the Reich Security Main Office trains containing only Jewish children must not be deported."

In the light of Eichmann's *Vermerk* of 21 July 1942 examined above, the "deportation [*Abschub*]" of the children to Auschwitz shows that initially the SS intended to deport the children to the General Government directly, but then, in deviation from that plan, through Auschwitz as a transit camp.

[146] "*Instructions for the transport of children from France to Auschwitz were signalled to Höss and the RSHA, but not to any other institution farther east.*" (p. 137)

To sustain this claim, Harrison adduces the following sources:

"Roethke to Eichmann reporting the departure of a train from Le Bourget-Drancy to Auschwitz with 1,000 Jews, Paris, 14.8.42, T/444; set of chronologically arranged teletype messages from SD Section IV J in Paris reporting the departure of deportation trains to Auschwitz (each report was forwarded to Eichmann in the Head Office for Reich Security, to the Inspector of Concentration Camps in Oranienburg, and to the Auschwitz concentration camp), Paris, 17.7.42-2.3.43, T/447 (pp.1-9, 12-13, 14, 16); and teletype message from Roethke to Eichmann, to the Inspector of Concentration Camps in Oranienburg, and to the Auschwitz concentration camp, reporting the departure of a deportation train carrying 1,000 Jews; Paris, 23.9.42, T/455; see also the same distribution chain in T/457 and T/461." (footnote 226 on p. 137)

Harrison again pilfered the document index of the Eichmann trial while displaying his ignorance of the documents in question.

T-444: "Teletype message from Röhke⁸¹³ to Eichmann in the Head Office for Reich Security, reporting the departure of a train from Le Bourget-Drancy to Auschwitz with 1,000 Jews; Paris, 21.7.42."⁸¹⁴

T-447 (1-9, 12-13, 14,16).⁸¹⁵ "Set of chronologically arranged teletype messages from SD Section IV J in Paris reporting the departure of deportation trains to Auschwitz. Each report was forwarded to Eich-

⁸¹³ Harrison writes "Roethke" because the source of his plagiarism, the Eichmann trial document list as presented by the website *The Nizkor Projekt*, carries this spelling: www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/people/e/eichmann.adolf/transcripts/Exhibits/List-of-Exhibits

⁸¹⁴ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2410.

⁸¹⁵ With his typical ignorance Harrison interprets these numbers as the pages of the document ("pp.1-9, 12-13, 14, 16"). In reality they represent a series of 18 documents (State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit.*, vol. II, p. 593) distributed as follows: T-447 (1-9, 12-13, 14, 16); T-447 (10-11); T-447 (15) and T-447 (17-18).

mann in the Head Office for Reich Security, to the Inspector of Concentration Camps in Oranienburg, and to the Auschwitz concentration camp; Paris, 17.7.42-2.3.43 (CJM-534, BO6-696, 695, 752, 691, 692, 690, 271, 257, 256, 436, 275, 276, 273, Vol. II, pp. 593-594).⁸¹⁶

T-455: "Teleprint message from Röhke to Eichmann, to the Inspector of Concentration Camps in Oranienburg, and to the Auschwitz concentration camp, reporting the departure of a deportation train carrying 1,000 Jews; Paris, 23.9.42."⁸¹⁷

The telegram of 14 August 1942 (XLIX-38 of the CDJC) announces the departure from Le Bourget-Drancy "toward Auschwitz [*in Richtung Auschwitz*]" of a transport of 1,000 Jews, "among them for the first time children [*darunter erstmalig Kinder*]."

All the documents of this series, except the last one, were addressed to Eichmann, to the "Inspector of the concentration camp in Oranienburg [*Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager in Oranienburg*]," and to the "concentration camp in Auschwitz [*Konzentrationslager in Auschwitz*]." The other documents referring to the departure of Jewish transports from Le Bourget-Drancy "toward Auschwitz [*in Richtung Auschwitz*]" were created on the same day on which the telegram (*Fernschreiben*) was sent. They are documents XXVc-75 (17.7.1942), XXV-c-144 (2.9.1942), XXV-c-155 (9.9.1942), XXV-c-162 (11.9.1942), again XXV-c-162 (14.9.1942), XXV-c-164 (16.9.1942), XXV-c-173 (28.9.1942), XXV-c-193 (6.11.1942), again XXV-c-193 (9.11.1942) and lastly XXV-c-201, which is addressed instead "to the commander of the Security Police and of the SD in Metz [*an den Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in Metz*]."⁸¹⁸

The next document mentioned by Harrison is another telegram (*Fernschreiben*) by Röhke sent on 23 September 1942 to the same recipients, and concerns the departure on the same day of a Jewish transport from "le Bourget Drancy toward Auschwitz [*le Bourget Drancy in Richtung Auschwitz*]."⁸¹⁹

The telegram (*Fernschreiben*) of 1 October informs us that one day earlier a train with 211 Jews departed bound for the same destination. The transport was necessary "for political and prestige reasons [*aus*

⁸¹⁶ *Ibid.*, vol. VI, p. 2410. "BO6" means "number given to a document by the Israel Police"; the following numbers are in fact those given by the Israeli police to the 18 documents mentioned above.

⁸¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 2410.

⁸¹⁸ T/447.

⁸¹⁹ T/455.

politischen und aus Prestigegründen],” because many French offices tried to interfere with the departure of the last train in the month of September.⁸²⁰ Document T/461, finally, is a telegram (*Fernschreiben*) by Röhke of 11 November 1942 concerning the departure on the same day of “transport train 931/38 [*Transportzug 931/38*],” again from “le Bourget Drancy toward Auschwitz with a total of 745 Jews [*le Bourget Drancy in Richtung Auschwitz mit insgesamt 745 Juden*].”⁸²¹

Given this necessary background, I observe that Harrison’s objection is decisively pathetic. If a train was scheduled to reach Auschwitz, from where it came back and from where the further “deportation [*Abschub*]” of the children was to be implemented, why would Röhke have been obligated to mention their final eventual destination in the General Government? This, at best, would have been Höss’s task.

[147] “Similarly, two teleprint messages from Roethke to Eichmann and to the Senior Commanders of the Security Police and the SD in Krakow and Lublin, sent on March 4-6, 1943, reporting the departure of deportation trains from Le Bourget-Drancy to Chelm (Cholm), did not have recipients farther east.” (p. 137)

Harrison is really incredible. First of all let’s examine the documents of which he apparently knows only the titles from the index.

On 4 March 1943 Röhke sent to Eichmann, to the “commander of the Security Police and of the SD Krakau [*Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD Krakau*]” and to the “commander of the Security Police and of the SD Lublin [*Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD Lublin*],” a telegram (*Fernschreiben*) stating:⁸²²

“Am 4.3.1943 am 9.15 Uhr hat der Transportzug Nr. 901 den Abgangsbahnhof Le Bourget-Drancy bei Paris in Richtung ~~Auschwitz~~ Cholm mit insgesamt 1000 Juden verlassen.”

“On 4.3.1943 at 9:15 o’clock the transport train No. 901 left the departing station of Le Bourget-Drancy near Paris in the direction of ~~Auschwitz~~ Cholm with a total of 1,000 Jews.”

In the text “Auschwitz” is struck out and substituted by a handwritten “Cholm.”

The telegram (*Fernschreiben*) of 6 March, addressed to the same recipients, states that transport no. 901 with 1,000 Jews departed “in the direction of Cholm [*in Richtung Cholm*],”⁸²³ like that of 23 March (transport with 999 Jews “in the direction of Cholm [*in Richtung*

⁸²⁰ T/457.

⁸²¹ T/461.

⁸²² T/447 (17-18). Document XXVc-211.

⁸²³ T/447 (17-18). Document XXVc-215.

Cholm]”)⁸²⁴ and of 25 March (transport with 1.000 Jews “in the direction of Cholm [*in Richtung Cholm*]”).⁸²⁵

Harrison’s statement is as invalid as his preceding one. Also in this case, according to the code of practice, the destination authorities were informed about these transports. Two transports departing from Drancy on 4 and 6 March 1943 were sent to Cholm (Chełm), a site located approx. 60 km east of Lublin (road distance) and approx. 40 km south of Sobibór (railway distance); two others went toward Cholm on 23 and 25 March. During the Eichmann trial State Attorney Bach stated that these four transports were exterminated in Sobibór.⁸²⁶ According to Klarsfeld, the transports of 4 and 6 March 1943 reached the camp of Majdanek,⁸²⁷ those of 23 and 25 March reached Sobibór, but for Zofia Leszczyńska, historian at the Majdanek Museum, all four arrived in this camp.⁸²⁸ Klarsfeld refers to one document and two testimonies, one of which claims that only 15, i.e. 1.5%, of the 1,008 deportees were left alive.⁸²⁹ The telegram announcing the departure of these two transports was sent to the same recipients as those of the corresponding messages for the two transports sent to Majdanek, the BdS of Kraków and the BdS of Lublin. The most probable thing is therefore that Klarsfeld and Leszczyńska are both right: these four transports went first to Majdanek, where the detainees fit for work alighted, and then on to Sobibór.

From an orthodox perspective the entire episode appears unreasonable. On 15 February 1943 *Gesandtschaftsrat* Ernst Achenbach communicated to Berlin that two days earlier two German officers fell victim to an assassination in Paris and that “as temporary reprisal it is planned to arrest 2,000 Jews and to send them to the East [*als einstweilige Sühnmaßnahme ist geplant, 2000 Juden zu verhaften und nach Osten zu verbringen*]”.⁸³⁰ On 24 February SS-Obersturmbannführer Kurt Lischka informed the RSHA that the French police had received the

⁸²⁴ T/37(29) = T/1420.

⁸²⁵ T/37(30) = T/1421.

⁸²⁶ *Ibid.*, documents T-447 (17-18), T-1420 and T-1421; vol. II, p. 593 and vol. IV, p. 1636.

⁸²⁷ S. Klarsfeld, *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*. Edité et publié par Beate et Serge Klarsfeld, Paris 1978, “Tableau chronologique des convois de déportation” and comment “La destination des deux convois N° 50 et 51: Maidanek” (the pages are not numbered).

⁸²⁸ Zofia Leszczyńska, “Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanku,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanek*, IV, 1969, p. 193 and 221-222 (here 5 transports from Drancy are listed, consisting of respectively 992, 1001, 1001, 994 and 1009 Jews). According to Barbara Schwindt, these data are erroneous. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der “Endlösung.”* Königshausen & Neumann, Würzburg, 2005, p. 200.

⁸²⁹ S. Klarsfeld, *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, *op. cit.*, comment “La destination finale des convois N° 52 et 53: Sobibor.”

⁸³⁰ S. Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, *op. cit.*, p. 105 (NG-4894).

task to arrest "2,000 Jews of the age between 16 and 65 years [2000 *Juden im Alter von 16 bis 65 Jahren*]," specifying that they had to be "Jews fit for work [*arbeitsfähige Juden*]." ⁸³¹ These 2,000 Jews were then sent to Majdanek. Practically, two transports of deportees served as a reprisal action, which is said to have unleashed the German homicidal brutality, yet instead of being exterminated in the most atrocious way, they were sent to work in the Majdanek camp. If one believes that a plan to exterminate the Jews existed this should come as something of a surprise.

[148] "In April 1944, the round-ups were extended to children's homes [228]. Attempts to prevent the emigration of Jewish children to Palestine led to correspondence, involving Eichmann's office, concerning children in, for example, Sweden [229], Bulgaria [230], and Rumania [231]." (p. 137)

Footnote 228 gives these sources: "Telegram from Barbie of the Security Police, Lyon, to Group IVb, Paris, reporting on the arrest and deportation of the children and the staff of the Jewish children's home, 'Colonie Enfant,' in Izieu-Ain; Lyon, 6.4.44, NO-1411, also T/505 and CDJC VII-10; cf. Serge Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich. Deutsche Dokumente 1941–1944*. Paris, 1977, p. 135." The first part is copied, as usual, from the document index of the Eichmann trial, ⁸³² but here Harrison jumbled everything up as well. The source mentions in fact document RF-1235. Document NO-1411 has no relationship with the topic in question, because it is a "*Merkblatt über Steigerung der Festnahmezahl der Juden im Bereich des BdS in Frankreich*" (Bulletin about the increase of the number of arrests of Jews in the territory of the BdS in France) by SS-*Standartenführer* Helmuth Knochen, head of the Security Police and of the SD in France of 14 April 1944. Also the reference to Klarsfeld's book is out of range: the page indicated by Harrison contains in fact an "*Aktenvermerk*" (file memo) by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Herbert Hagen dated 4 September 1942. ⁸³³ The reference to document T/505 is correct. In fact, the document mentions the arrest of 41 children aged 3 to 13 who had to be transported to Drancy on 7 April 1944. ⁸³⁴

Footnote 229 states: "Letter from Günther to the Foreign Ministry,

⁸³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 108.

⁸³² State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2413, description of the document T-505.

⁸³³ *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich, op. cit.*, p. 135.

⁸³⁴ T/505.

transmitting a DNB (official German news agency) report on a charity event in Stockholm on behalf of Jewish children to be sent to Palestine, Berlin, 6.4.43, T/601; see also T/602." This was also taken literally from the same source.⁸³⁵ T-602 is described as follows: "Letter from von Thadden to the German legation in Stockholm concerning a charity event on behalf of Jewish children (with letter transmitted to IVB4 in the Head Office for Reich Security (see T/601); Berlin, 9.4.43, 13.5.43."⁸³⁶ In none of these documents is there a hint "to prevent the emigration of Jewish children to Palestine."

In the first document Günther informs Department (*Abteilung*) DIII of the German Foreign Office about a DNB [*Deutsches Nachrichtenbüro*, a German news agency] news release (No. 75 of 16.3.1943) according to which on 5 March a "big Jewish charity event was held in the Stockholm opera in support of Jewish children which should be transferred to Palestine [*in der Stockholmer Oper ein grosses jüdisches Wohltätigkeits-Fest zu Gunsten von jüdischen Kinder, die nach Palästina überführt werden sollen*]."⁸³⁷

The second document contains von Thadden's comment about this news release:⁸³⁸

"Es wird um Stellungnahme gebeten, auch deswegen, wie es um die Pläne der Überführung jüdischer Kinder nach Palästina in Schweden steht."

"A response is requested, also in order to [be informed] how the plans in Sweden come along regarding a transfer of Jewish children to Palestine."

In footnote 230 Harrison writes: "Letter from Bergmann, Foreign Ministry, to the German Legation in Sofia instructing it to oppose the emigration of 5,000 Jewish children to Palestine, 13.2.43, NG-1783, also T/948; see also T/949, T/950, T/951 and T/952." Plagiarism once more.⁸³⁹ Here are the descriptions of the other documents mentioned by Harrison:

T-949: "Telegram from Rademacher to the German legation in Bucharest giving instructions for the Bulgarian Government to be advised that Germany opposes both the emigration and the conduct of negotiations on this matter; 10.3.43 (NG-2184)."⁸³⁹

⁸³⁵ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2417, description of the document T-601.

⁸³⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 2417.

⁸³⁷ T/601.

⁸³⁸ T/602.

⁸³⁹ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2433.

T-950: "Letter from Günther to von Hahn in the matter of the alleged negotiations between the Bulgarian Government and Great Britain concerning the emigration of Jews to Palestine: 2.4.43."⁸⁴⁰

T-951: "Letter from Pausch to the Foreign Ministry to Eichmann concerning the negotiations between the Bulgarians and the British on permission for emigration in Palestine; 7.4.43."⁸⁴⁰

T-952: "Eichmann informs the Foreign Ministry of the Bulgarian's intention to authorize emigration to Palestine of a large number of Balkan Jews; 4.5.43."⁸⁴⁰

The telegram by Rademacher of 10 March 1943 to the German legations (*Gesandtschaft*) in Budapest and Bucharest informed that the legation in Sofia had the impression that the Bulgarian government had no clear view of the question of the "departure of 4,000 Jews to Palestine [*Ausreise von 4000 Juden nach Palästina*]." The German government was against these unilateral negotiations for a series of reasons of expediency.⁸⁴¹

The letter by Günther to von Hahn of 2 April 1943 states that the *Deutsches Nachrichtbüro* (DNB) had reported a radio message according to which the British ambassador in Washington had communicated to the Jewish Congress "that the negotiations between Bulgaria and Great Britain for the 'expulsion' of 4,000 Jews of old age and of 4,000 Jewish children were conducted to a successful end [*dass die Verhandlungen zwischen Bulgarien und Grossbritannien für die 'Ausweisung' von 4000 Juden in höheren Alter und 4000 Judenkinder mit Erfolg zu Ende geführt worden seien*]."⁸⁴²

On 7 April 1943 Walter Pausch, a functionary of the German German Foreign Office, reported that the German embassy in Sofia had confirmed that the Bulgarian government had in fact committed to negotiations with Great Britain for the "resettlement of 4,000 Jewish children in Palestine [*Umsiedlung von 4000 jüdischen Kindern nach Palästina*]."⁸⁴³

And finally, with the letter of 4 May 1943 Eichmann informed the *Legationsrat* von Hahn of the German Foreign Office that the "government in Palestine [*Regierung in Palästina*]" had authorized "immigration visa [*Einwanderungsvisa*]," in addition to the 4,000 children and 500 adults, also for a great number of "Zionists with wives and children

⁸⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 2433-2434.

⁸⁴¹ T/949 = NG-2184.

⁸⁴² T/950.

⁸⁴³ T/951.

[*Zionisten mit Frauen und Kindern*]"'; and further, according to another communication, Bulgaria had given "the approval for the deportation through Turkey of 8,000 Jews living in Bulgaria [*die Genehmigung zum Abtransport von 8.000 in Bulgarien lebenden Juden über die Türkei*]."»⁸⁴⁴

In his footnote 231, Harrison mentions documents "T/1049, T/1050, T/1051 and T/1056":

The first of them is an express (*Schnellbrief*) letter by Günther dated 10 March 1943 in which, "for the reasons discussed repeatedly [*aus den wiederholt erörterten Gründen*]," he begs von Hahn to intervene against the scheduled emigration of "150 Jewish children [*150 Judenkinder*]" from Romania to Palestine through Bulgaria.⁸⁴⁵

The second of them is a telegram (*Fernschreiben*) by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Gustav Richter, representative of Eichmann in Bucarest, of 9 April 1943, repeating the German government's opposition to the emigration of Jewish children to Palestina and stating "dass es nicht im politischen Interesse des Reichs liege, dass eine Auswanderung von Juden nicht nur aus Rumänien, sondern aus Europa überhaupt im Hinblick auf die vom Reich erstrebte Lösung der Judenfrage in Europa staatfinde [sic]" – "that it is not in the political interest of the Reich that an emigration of Jews occurs not only from Romania, but from Europe as such in view of the envisaged solution by the Reich of the Jewish question in Europe."⁸⁴⁶

The third is by Adolf Heinz Beckerle, representative of the German Foreign Office in Bulgaria, who communicated with a telegram of 10 April 1943 that 74 Jewish children had already received the expatriation visa from the Romanian government, but that Germany considers them invalid and that it would oppose "such transports of Jews [*derartigen Judentransportten* [sic]]" also in the future.⁸⁴⁷

The last document is an express (*Schnellbrief*) letter dated 31 March 1944 in which Günther informed von Thadden that Turkey consented to let "5,000 Jewish children departing for Palestine [*5.000 jüdische Kinder zur Ausreise nach Palästine*]" transit through its territory; and furthermore that it was planned by the U.S. to assign a small Turkish ship for the transport of the children under the insignia of the Red Cross via Costanza-Istanbul-Haifa; each trip was to transport 1,000 children.

⁸⁴⁴ T/952.

⁸⁴⁵ T/1049.

⁸⁴⁶ T/1050.

⁸⁴⁷ T/1051.

Even though the local German authorities did not oppose the transports of the first groups of children,⁸⁴⁸

"im Interesse einer möglichst umfassenden Erfassung sämtlicher Juden in Europa darf gebeten werden, geeignete Schritte zu unternehmen und mit allen Mitteln die Ausreise von Juden, insbesondere von Judenkindern aus den Balkanländern zu unterbinden."

"in the interest of a possibly comprehensive apprehension of all Jews in Europe we may request to establish appropriate measures and to prohibit with all means the departure of Jews, especially of Jewish children from the Balkan countries."

It is clear that Harrison does not know anything about the episodes mentioned in these documents. I will briefly summarize. On 29 January 1943 Eichmann received from the leader of the Romanian Jews, Wilhelm Filderman, a request to let 5,000 orphaned Jewish children emigrate who had been deported by the Romanians to Transnistria. The aim of the project was to let 150 children emigrate to Palestine through Bulgaria, but the German Foreign Office opposed it. At the beginning of May 1943 this bureau communicated that the RSHA was willing to permit "the departure of 5,000 Jewish children from the occupied Eastern territories [*die Ausreise von 5000 Judenkindern aus den besetzten Ostgebieten*]," provided that they would be exchanged with 20,000 Germans interned abroad,⁸⁴⁹ but on 13 May the Grand Mufti communicated to Ribbentrop his decisive opposition to the entry of these children into Palestine. The German Foreign Minister declared then to be ready to let the 5,000 Jewish children emigrate, if England declared to accept them. After that the proposal inched forward only slowly, according to the prosecution in the so-called *Wilhelmstraßenprozess* or Ministries Trial due to lack of good will on the part of Germany.⁸⁵⁰

[149] *"Rumania is particularly important in explaining the role of German officials in the Final Solution at this time. Mattogno has often attempted to use Luther's memo of August 21, 1942, as evidence of a resettlement program. However, two days earlier than that memo, Luther received a telex from Rintelen quoting a report by the Chief of the Security Police and the SD, dated July 26, 1942, addressed to Himmler, on the situation with regard to deportation of Jews from Rumania [232]. This stated that non-working Jews would be 'subjected to special treatment.'"* (p. 137)

Harrison's critique of my utilization of Luther's memorandum is intentionally vague and without indications. In all the "Cut and Paste

⁸⁴⁸ T/1056.

⁸⁴⁹ T/1055.

⁸⁵⁰ R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, *op. cit.*, pp. 397-404.

Manifesto” no other reference appears to my description of it, which I reproduce here in its context. After having quoted the letter by Rademacher to Bielfeld of 10 February 1942 as discussed above, in which the suspension of the Madagascar plan is announced and “the possibility of providing other territories for the final solution” is envisioned, I commented:⁸⁵¹

“This shows clearly that the ‘Endlösung’ was of a territorial nature and consisted in the deportation of the Jews to the territories held by Germany in the East. This is in perfect agreement with another important document, the Luther memorandum of August of 1942. In it, Luther resumed primarily the essential elements of NS policy towards the Jews:

‘The basic premise of the German policy in respect of the Jews, starting with the seizure of power [by Hitler in 1933], was to promote Jewish emigration by all available means. For this purpose, Generalfeldmarschall Göring, in his quality as head of the Four-Year-Plan, created a Reich central agency for Jewish emigration and entrusted its leadership to Gruppenführer Heydrich, the chief of the security police.’

Having expounded the origins and the development of the Madagascar plan – which by now had been scrapped in view of the changed situation – Luther stressed that Göring’s letter of 31 July 1941 was a follow-up to Heydrich’s letter of 24 June 1940, which claimed that the Jewish question could no longer be solved by emigration but required a ‘territorial final solution.’ Luther went on to say:

‘For that reason, Reichsmarschall Göring requested Gruppenführer Heydrich on 31 July 1941 to carry out all necessary preparations for a comprehensive solution of the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe (cf. [document] DIII 709g). On the basis of this order, Gruppenführer Heydrich convened a meeting of all German agencies involved for 20 January 1942, with secretaries of state from the other ministries and myself from the foreign office attending. Gruppenführer Heydrich explained at the meeting that Reichsmarschall Göring had issued his order being so directed by the Führer, and that the Führer had now approved the evacuation of the Jews to the East.’”

To this Harrison opposes a document which he does not know and of which I report the most important part:⁸⁵²

“Die Vorbereitungen in politischer und technischer Hinsicht in Bezug auf die Lösung der Judenfrage in Rumänien sind durch den Beauftragten des Reichssicherheits-Hauptamtes soweit abgeschlossen, daß mit dem Anlaufen der Evakuierungstransporte in Zeitkürze begonnen werden kann. Es ist vorgesehen, die Juden aus Rumänien, beginnend mit dem 10. 9.1942,

⁸⁵¹ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., pp. 209f.

⁸⁵² NG-3559. Also T/1023.

nach dem Distrikt Lublin zu verbringen, wo der arbeitsfähige Teil arbeitsmäßig eingesetzt wird, der Rest der Sonderbehandlung unterzogen werden soll."

"The preparations in political and technical regard relating to the solution of the Jewish question in Romania have been completed by the responsible official of the Reich Security Main Office to the extent that the beginning of the evacuation transports may soon commence. Starting on 10.9.1942, it is intended to bring the Jews from Romania to the Lublin district, where the portion fit for work will be employed, and the rest is to undergo special treatment."

Orthodox holocaust historians and their servile follower Harrison explain that here "special treatment [*Sonderbehandlung*]" means killing, which is simply speculation. An analysis of Luther's memorandum, however, provides the proper explanation. In reference to the Romanian Jews, Luther writes:⁸⁵³

"Die Deutsche Gesandtschaft Bukarest berichtet zu D III 602 g, die Rumänische Regierung überlasse es der Reichsregierung, ihre Juden gemeinsam mit den deutschen in die Ghettos nach dem Osten abzuschicken."

"The German legation Bucharest reports to D III 602 g that the Romanian government leaves it up to the Reich government to deport their Jews together with the German Jews into the ghettos to the East."

At the end of the document Luther underlines:⁸⁵⁴

"Der Abtransport nach dem Generalgouvernement ist eine vorläufige Maßnahme. Die Juden werden nach den besetzten Ostgebieten weiterbefördert, sobald die technischen Voraussetzungen dazu gegeben sind."

"The transport to the General Government is a temporary measure. The Jews will be dispatched further to the occupied Eastern territories as soon as the technical prerequisites for it are given."

Notice that this is perfectly in line with the already mentioned dispositions of the Wannsee protocol: "The evacuated Jews will initially be brought step by step to so-called transit ghettos, and from there they will be transported further to the East [*Die evakuierten Juden werden zunächst Zug um Zug in sogenannte Durchgangsghettos verbracht, um von dort aus weiter nach dem Osten transportiert zu werden*]."⁸⁵⁵ "Special treatment [*Sonderbehandlung*]" in this context meant exactly this.

On 13 May 1942 the *Kreishauptmann* (County chairman) in Puławy sent to the Gouverneur of the Lublin district, i.e. the projected destination

⁸⁵³ NG-2586-J. The original document is reproduced in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, *op. cit.*, pp. 224-235. Quotation on p. 228 (p. 5 of the document).

⁸⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 235 (p. 12 of the document).

⁸⁵⁵ NG-2586-G, p. 7 and 8 of the original.

of the Romanian Jews, a letter concerning the deportations to his jurisdiction. In point 5 of this letter he informed:⁸⁵⁶

“In Opole besteht das Ghetto der Juden aus Slovakei, die vor kurzem hier eingewiesen worden sind. Alle arbeitsfähigen slowakischen Juden sind bereits größtenteils zu den obengenannten Vorhaben vermittelt. Es befindet sich demnach im Ghetto Opole lediglich ein Rest von alten und kranken Juden, die nicht einsatzfähig sind.”

“In Opole there is the ghetto of the Jews from Slovakia who were admitted here recently. For the most part all Slovak Jews fit for work have been assigned to the above-mentioned undertakings. Therefore in the Opole ghetto there remains merely a rest of old and sick Jews who cannot be deployed.”

These Jews were also exposed to “special treatment [Sonderbehandlung],” because they were not forced to work. Who decided, and if so, when was it decided, to kill them?

[150] *“On October 5, 1942, Luther met the Hungarian Ambassador, Sztojaj, who expressed concerns that deported Hungarian Jews would not have a ‘continued existence.’ Luther replied that all evacuated Jews would ‘first be used in the East for road construction and would later be settled in a Jewish reserve.’ This was clearly a lie because, as was discussed in Chapter 2, Heydrich had insisted as early as the autumn of 1941 that deportees would be interned in ‘camps built by the Bolsheviks’ and that deportation would involve ‘decimation,’ yet here Luther was denying decimation of any kind.”* (pp. 137-138)

The source indicated by Harrison is “A Discussion between the German Foreign Office and the Hungarian Ambassador about the Final Solution of the Jewish Problem in Hungary. Yad Vashem Archives, TR2, NG 1800, N11/553/E” (footnote 233 on p. 138). Quotations and reference are clearly taken from the Shoah Resource Center of the Yad Vashem Institute. I report the text:⁸⁵⁷

“The question would be to eliminate about 800,000 to 900,000 Jews from all branches of the economy, and that of course would take a certain amount of time. He knew from his discussions in the past that the Prime Minister was particularly interested in the question as to whether a continued existence in the east would be made possible for the Jews after their evacuation. There were many rumors in this connection which he personal-

⁸⁵⁶ Tatiana Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, op. cit., p. 438.

⁸⁵⁷ The translation of the document, with the reference copied by Harrison, can be found in: www1.yadvashem.org/odot_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%205063.pdf
The quoted passage, except for the first sentence, is reported in document NG-5086. NMT, vol. XIII, p. 261.

ly of course would not believe, however these rumors disturbed Prime Minister KALLAY somewhat. He would not want to be accused of having exposed the Hungarian Jews to misery or worse after their evacuation. My answer stating that all evacuated Jews, including obviously the Hungarian Jews too, would first be used in the East for road construction and would later be settled in a Jewish reserve, reassured him visibly and he was of the opinion that this information would have an especially comforting and encouraging effect on the Prime Minister.”

It is also useful to know the original text of this passage, which says in German:⁸⁵⁸

“Es handelte sich darum, ca. 8-900000 Juden aus allen Wirtschaftszweigen auszuschalten, und das brauche natürlich gewisse Zeit. [Sztójay weiß,] daß der Ministerpräsident besonders an der Frage interessiert ist, ob den Juden nach ihrer Evakuierung im Osten eine weitere Existenz ermöglicht würde. Es gingen manche Gerüchte in dieser Beziehung um, die er natürlich persönlich nicht glaube, dagegen sei Ministerpräsident Kallay hierüber etwas beunruhigt. Er wolle sich nicht den Vorwurf machen lassen, die ungarischen Juden nach ihrer Evakuierung dem Elend oder noch Schlimmerem überantwortet zu haben. Meine Antwort war, daß alle evakuierten Juden und damit auch die ungarischen Juden zunächst zum Straßenbau Verwendung fänden und später in einem Judenreservat untergebracht werden würden, beruhigte ihn sichtlich und er meinte, daß diese Mitteilung besonders beruhigend auf den Ministerpräsidenten wirken würde.”

Harrison’s comment that “this was clearly a lie,” is, as usual, unfounded and inconsistent. Resorting to the term “decimation,” as I demonstrated above, is the result of an imposture. The fate of the Jews declared here conforms perfectly to the protocol of the Wannsee conference: the expression “would first be used for road construction [zunächst zum Straßenbau Verwendung fänden]” clearly refers to the protocol’s phrase “the Jews fit to work will be brought to these areas while constructing roads [werden die arbeitsfähigen Juden straßenbauend in diese Gebiete geführt],” while the final destination, the “Judenreservat” (Jewish reservation) corresponds to sending those unfit for work “to the East [nach dem Osten]” via “Durchgangsgghettos” (transit ghettos), as mentioned above.

A report of 22 June 1942 sent from the “Cabinet of the General Government – main department for civil engineering [Regierung des Generalgouvernements – Hauptabteilung Bauwesen]” to the local

⁸⁵⁸ NG-1800. Text in: H.G. Adler, *Der verwaltete Mensch. Studien zur Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland*. J.C.B. Mohr (Paul Siebeck). Tübingen, 1974, p. 265.

“main department for labor [*Hauptabteilung Arbeit*]” states that 18,365 Jews were employed in the “road maintenance and road construction activities in the districts Kraków, Warsaw, Lublin, Radom and Galicia [*Strassenunterhaltungs- und Ausbauarbeiten in den Distrikten Krakau, Warschau, Lublin, Radom und Galizien*],” and that more were “urgently needed [*dringend benötigt*]” for the realization of “works of importance to the war effort on the military transit roads of the General Government [*kriegswichtige Arbeiten auf den militärischen Durchgangsstraßen des Generalgouvernements*].”⁸⁵⁹

[151] “Luther led the Hungarians to believe that deported Jews would have a ‘continued existence’ yet on December 7, 1942, Luther again discussed plans to sterilize Mischlinge. Sterilization and ‘continued existence,’ applied to the survival of a population, are mutually exclusive terms.” (p. 138)

The reference is taken word for word from the document index of the Eichmann trial: “Letter from Luther to Eichmann concerning the Foreign Ministry’s stand on the proposed sterilization of half-Jews and the Jewish partners in mixed marriages. Berlin, 7.12.42, T/192”⁸⁶⁰ (footnote 234 on p. 138). As usual, Harrison shows himself ignorant of the contents and context of the document he refers to.

On 27 October 1942 a discussion was held at the RSHA about the “final solution of the Jewish question [*Endlösung der Judenfrage*],” in particular the question of those with “mixed-blood [*Mischlinge*].” The corresponding meeting protocol begins with these words:

“*Eingangs der Besprechung wurde mitgeteilt, dass neue Erkenntnisse und Erfahrungen auf das Gebiet der Unfruchtbarmachung es wahrscheinlich ermöglichen werden, die Sterilisation in vereinfachter Form und in einem verkürzten Verfahren schon während des Krieges durchzuführen. Mit Rücksicht hierauf wurde dem Vorschlag, sämtliche fortpflanzungsfähigen Mischlinge ersten Grades unfruchtbar zu machen, zugestimmt. Die Sterilisierung soll freiwillig erfolgen. Sie ist aber Voraussetzung des Verbleibens im Reichsgebiet und stellt sich somit als eine freiwillige Gegenleistung des Mischlings ersten Grades für seine gnadenweise Belassung im Reichsgebiet dar.*”

“*At the beginning of the conference it was communicated that new insights and experiences in the domain of sterilization could possibly allow for sterilization already during the war in a simplified, quicker form. In consideration of this the proposal was approved to sterilize all fertile*

⁸⁵⁹ Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie, sygn. 746, p. 387.

⁸⁶⁰ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2398 (description of the document T/192).

mixed-blood persons of the first degree. The sterilization shall occur voluntarily. It will, however, be a prerequisite to be permitted to stay on Reich territory, and therefore it constitutes a voluntary service of the mixed-blood person of first degree in return for the mercifully granted permission to stay on Reich territory out of mercy."

The mixed-blood person of the first degree in fact had to "face the choice between either deportation, including, as the case may be, relocation to a 'settlement for mixed-blood persons,' ... or sterilization [*vor die Wahl gestellt werden, sich für eine Abschiebung, worunter gegebenenfalls auch eine Verbringung in eine 'Mischlingssiedlung' ... oder für eine Unfruchtbarmachung zu entscheiden*]." ⁸⁶¹

On 3 November Eichmann sent a copy of the protocol to *Gesandtschaftsrat* Karl Otto Klingenfuss of the German Foreign Office. ⁸⁶² On 7 December "Luther informed Weizsäcker, Woermann, and Gaus that a quick and simple method for the sterilization of all first-degree Mischlinge had come to the fore."⁸⁶³ This is the same as document T/192, which is almost unreadable. Following the information circular summarized above, there is a notification by Luther addressed to Eichmann in reply "to the letter of 3 November 1942 [*auf Schreiben v. 3. November 1942*]" which begins as follows: ⁸⁶⁴

"Eine abschliessende Stellungnahme zu den Vorschlägen über die Endlösung der Judenfrage hat das Auswärtige Amt mit Schreiben vom 2.10.42 zu DII 67 gRs gegeben, wonach unter Berücksichtigung der ausserpolitischen Gesichtspunkte die jeweils mildere Form der vorgeschlagenen Lösungen zu wählen wäre. Eine weitere Stellungnahme zu den in der übermittelten Besprechungsniederschrift angeschnittenen Einzelfragen dürfte sich damit von Seiten des Auswärtigen Amtes erübrigen."

"A conclusive statement on the proposals for the final solution of the Jewish question was given by the Foreign Ministry with the letter of 2.10.42 to DII 67 gRs, according to which, in due consideration of aspects of foreign policy, in each case the milder form of the suggested solutions would have to be chosen. This should render unnecessary any further statement by the Foreign Office on the individual questions addressed in the transmitted conference protocol."

When writing that "Luther again discussed plans to sterilize Misch-

⁸⁶¹ T/190. Facsimile of the document in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, op. cit., pp. 259-263.

⁸⁶² R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, op. cit., p. 258.

⁸⁶³ C. Browning, *The Final Solution and the German Foreign Office. A Study of Referat DIII of Abteilung Deutschland 1940-43*. Holmes & Meier Publishers, New York, London 1978, p. 144.

⁸⁶⁴ T/192.

linge,” Harrison obviously doesn’t know what he is talking about.

Here is Browning’s comment on the matter:⁸⁶⁵

“The method was not perfected, and in the end the first degree Mischlinge were neither deported and exterminated nor sterilized.”

[152] *“Officials in Italian-controlled territories were aware of the intended fate of deported Jews. In August 1942, the Nazis requested the handing over of Croatian Jews who were under Italian occupation. The Minister of State at the German Embassy, Prince Otto von Bismarck, ‘stated that it was a question of several thousands of people and led me to understand that such measures would lead, in practice, to their dispersion and liquidation [‘annihilation’ in the original but lined out].’ However, when Mussolini received this information in writing, he scribbled that he had ‘no objection’ (Nulla osta) to the deportation.”* (p. 138)

The document in question is an *“Appunto per il Duce”* (memo for the Duce) written by the Italian Foreign Office on 21 August 1942. Steinberg gives the original text, which says:

“Bismarck ha dato comunicazione di un telegramma a firma Ribbentrop con il quale questa Ambasciata di Germania viene richiesta di provocare istruzioni alle competenti Autorità Militari italiane in Croazia affinché anche nelle zone di nostra occupazione possano essere attuati i provvedimenti divisati da parte germanica e croata per un trasferimento in massa degli ebrei di Croazia nei territori orientali.

Bismarck ha affermato che si tratterebbe di varie migliaia di persone e ha lasciato comprendere che tali provvedimenti tenderebbero, in pratica, alla loro dispersione ed eliminazione.”

Translated:

“Bismarck gave notice of a telegram signed by Ribbentrop according to which this German Embassy is asked to urge instructions from the competent Italian military authorities in Croatia, so that also in the territories under our occupation the procedures elaborated by the German and Croatian side for a mass transfer of the Jews of Croatia to the Eastern territories could be enacted.

Bismarck stated that it would concern several thousand persons and left it to be understood that these procedures could, in practice, lead to their dispersion and elimination.”

On this document is then found the handwritten words of Mussolini *“Nulla osta”*⁸⁶⁶ (approved). The mention of “dispersion and elimination” is thus only an allusion or insinuation as to a possible fate of the deportees, as highlighted by the usage of the conditional verb form

⁸⁶⁵ C. Browning, *The Final Solution and the German Foreign Office*, op. cit., p. 144.

⁸⁶⁶ Jonathan Steinberg, *All Or Nothing. The Axis and the Holocaust 1941-43*. Routledge, London, 1990, p. 2.

("tenderebbero," "could lead to").

[153] "Conversely, Mussolini's officers remained obstructive as their knowledge of the genocide mounted. In March 1943, Bastianini was reported to have told Mussolini:

'The real reason for the attitude of our officers was not said by Ambrosio, but I am going to say it to you, Duce. Our people know what fate awaits the Jews consigned to the Germans. They will all be gassed without distinction, the old women, babies. And that's why our people will never permit such atrocities to take place with their connivance. And you, Duce, may not give your consent. Why do you want to assume a responsibility which will fall on you entirely?.'" (p. 138)

The source is given as "Steinberg, *All or Nothing*, p. 116, citing Luca Pietromarchi, 'Estratti del diario privato,' 31.3.43, in Joseph Rochlitz, *The Righteous Enemy. The Italians and Jews in Occupied Europe 1941-43*. Rome, 1988, p. 8" (footnote 227 on p. 138)

The historian of Fascism Renzo de Felice wrote an interesting paper about the life of Giuseppe Bastianini in which, inter alia, he states:

"A mano a mano che questi tentativi naufragavano, mostrando l'impossibilità di smuovere Hitler dalle sue posizioni, l'atteggiamento del B. verso i Tedeschi si veniva facendo sempre più rigido, tanto da dare a qualcuno l'impressione che egli stesse 'cercando a bella posta di invelenire i rapporti tra i due paesi per provocare un incidente atto a giustificare una eventuale rottura' [...]. Tipico è il modo con cui il B. si oppose alle richieste tedesche miranti ad ottenere la consegna degli ebrei delle zone di occupazione italiane, riuscendo ad ottenere anche l'assenso di Mussolini, incerto tra il desiderio di non urtare l'alleato e i contrastanti motivi di umanità e di tutela del buon nome dell'esercito italiano."

"While these efforts stalled increasingly, showing the impossibility to make Hitler rescind his positions, the attitude of B. [=Bastianini] towards the Germans became increasingly rigid, giving the impression to many that he was 'deliberately trying to worsen the relationship between the two countries in order to provoke an incident convenient to justify a possible break-down' [...]. Typical is the way with which B. opposed the German requests aimed to obtain the handing over of the Jews in the areas of Italian occupation, being able to obtain also the agreement of Mussolini, who wavered between the desire not to offend his ally and the opposite motivation of humanity and of protecting the reputation of the Italian army."

During the session of the *Gran Consiglio del Fascismo* (Grand Council of Fascism) on the night of 24-25 July 1943, Bastianini gave a no-confidence vote against Mussolini, and he was later sentenced to

death *in absentia* on 19 January 1944 as a traitor.⁸⁶⁷

Regarding Luca Pietromarchi, it is known that "in 1943 he cooperated to prepare the cease-fire with the Allies [*nel 1943 collaborò a predisporre l'armistizio con gli Alleati*],"⁸⁶⁸ i.e. another turncoat. Even assuming that his diary would be a stenographic account of the meeting in question, it is clear, based on the hostility which these two individuals nurtured towards the Germans, that it reflects the propagandistic stories of the Allies which I have examined above.

[154] *"In early 1943, the progress of the Final Solution was documented by Richard Korherr. However, it is known that the original version of the Korherr Report did not use the term "durchgeschleust" ("sifted through") but had instead referred to "Sonderbehandlung" ("special treatment"). Himmler's assistant, Brandt, had written to Korherr and stated that:*

'The Reichsführer-SS has received your report on 'The Final Solution of the European Jewish Question.' He wishes that 'special treatment of the Jews' not be mentioned anywhere.'

The term 'special treatment' therefore clearly had a sinister meaning. The Korherr Report's history therefore reveals not only the scope of the Final Solution, but also its true purpose." (pp. 138-139)

Harrison did not even bother to discuss my detailed analysis of the Korherr report.⁸⁶⁹ This is indeed a very peculiar method of "confutation"! I will therefore restate what I wrote in this regard, beginning with a quotation from Witte and Tyas:⁸⁷⁰

"[...] Korherr's original wording of page 9 point 4 to which Himmler objected is not fully known. Only the corrected version is extant. Korherr must have been too explicit, leaving little doubt that he meant the killing; otherwise Himmler's objections to the widely familiar term Sonderbehandlung in a 'State Secret' document could not be explained. Korherr changed page 9 of the report as requested. When he sent the corrected version back to Himmler's office on 28 April, it apparently escaped the Reichsführer's notice that the objectionable term Sonderbehandlung remained on page 10.'

The supposition proffered by Witte and Tyas does not make sense: If Korherr, on p. 9 item 4 of his report, had really been 'too explicit' in his

⁸⁶⁷ Renzo de Felice, "Bastianini, Giuseppe," in: *Dizionario Biografico degli Italiani* – Volume 7 (1970), in: [www.treccani.it/enciclopedia/giuseppe-bastianini_\(Dizionario-Biografico\)/](http://www.treccani.it/enciclopedia/giuseppe-bastianini_(Dizionario-Biografico)/)

⁸⁶⁸ Fondazione Luigi Einaudi, *LUCA PIETROMARCHI (1895-1978)*, in: <http://www.fondazioneinaudi.it/archivio/fondi-archivistici/>

⁸⁶⁹ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., cap. 9.4, "Evacuations to the East: Höfle Telegram and Korherr Report," pp. 311-330.

⁸⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 314.

hint at an alleged killing of the Jews, Himmler would have ordered him to modify this wording; instead, he ordered him not to use the words 'special treatment of Jews,' which means that in connection with the letter of 10 April 1943 mentioned above the expression 'special treatment of Jews' did in fact appear on p. 9 item 4 of the report. This is confirmed by the sum total which appears at the end of item 5 of Korherr's report where it is said:

'Evacuation, total (incl. Theresienstadt and incl. special treatment) 1,873,549 Jews.'"

I have then observed that this number is broken down as follows:

87,193:	deportees to Theresienstadt
1,449,692:	Transports/passed through = special treatment
6,504:	Evacuations from Baden and the palatinate to France
159,518:	120,512 deportees to Auschwitz (121,428 according to F, Piper), of which 54,759 selected for work
	39,006 deportees to the Lublin district
170,642:	68,808 deportees to the East (Minsk, Riga, Kaunas, Raasiku, Maly Trostinec, Baranovici)
	35,818 deportees to the Lublin district
	19,433 deportees to Litzmannstadt
	45,591 of which:
	8,500 deportees to Auschwitz, 1,380 selected for work
	38,091 deportees to the East.

Without further going into detail, it results already from these figures that in the Korherr report on the special treatment (*Sonderbehandlung*), at least 423,857 deportees are missing, of which 129,012 were sent to Auschwitz, and of those 56,139 were selected for work. If therefore "special treatment [*Sonderbehandlung*]" had been a cryptonym meaning killing, then the Korherr report would prove (inter alia) that in Auschwitz no killing of Jews was performed and that the 72,873 non-registered Jews were not gassed. I leave it to Harrison's imagination to provide an alternative answer.

[155] *"It should also be apparent from the Korherr report and other documents so far discussed in this chapter (as well in the next one as well) that the Final Solution was being fully implemented during the war. In passages repeated near verbatim in both Treblinka and Sobibór, Mattogno half-heartedly suggested that the actions implemented against the Jews during the war were merely provisional and temporary measures; the real Final Solution was supposedly to be achieved only after the war. This position relies on several outdated documents from 1940 and 1941 (prior to the decision to implement the Final Solution), faulty or tertiary documents in*

the decision making process (Goebbels' 7.3.1942 diary entry and the so called April 1942 'Schlegelberger' memo), and a fundamental misreading of the Wannsee Conference protocol." (p. 139)

Above I demonstrated abundantly that it is Harrison himself who committed "a fundamental misreading of the Wannsee Conference protocol." For the rest, I will limit myself to reporting what the documents in question actually have to say:

- 7 March 1942, Goebbels: *"Es gibt in Europa noch über 11 Millionen Juden. Sie müssen später einmal zuerst im Osten konzentriert werden; eventuell kann man ihnen nach dem Kriege eine Insel, etwa Madagaskar, zuweisen"* "There are still more than 11 million Jews in Europe. Later they have to be for once concentrated in the East; after the war an island, for instance Madagascar, can perhaps be assigned to them."
- March-April 1942: *"Herr Reichsminister Lammers teilte mir mit, der Führer habe ihm gegenüber wiederholt erklärt, daß er die Lösung der Judenfrage bis nach dem Kriege zurückgestellt wissen wolle"* "Herr Reich Minister Lammers told me, the Führer has repeatedly stated that he would like to see the solution of the Jewish question postponed until after the war."⁸⁷¹
- 24 July 1942, Hitler: *"Nach Beendigung des Krieges werde er [Hitler] sich rigoros aus den Standpunkt stellen, daß er Stadt für Stadt zusammenschlage, wenn nicht die Juden rauskämen und nach Madagaskar oder einem sonstigen jüdischen Nationalstaat abwanderten."* "After the end of the war, he [Hitler] will take the rigorous stand of squeezing one city after another until the Jews came out, ready to emigrate to Madagascar or to some other Jewish national state."
- September 1942, *"Richtlinien für die Behandlung der Judenfrage"*: *"Alle Maßnahmen zur Judenfrage in den besetzten Ostgebieten müssen unter dem Gesichtspunkt getroffen werden, daß die Judenfrage nach dem Kriege für ganz Europa generell gelöst werden wird. Sie sind daher als vorbereitende Teilmaßnahmen anzulegen und bedürfen der Abstimmung mit den sonst auf diesem Gebiet getroffenen Entscheidungen"* "Directives for the treatment of the Jewish question": "All measures about the Jewish question" in the occupied Eastern territories have to be taken while considering that the Jewish

⁸⁷¹ PS-4025. The original document is reproduced in: D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, op. cit., insert outside text.

question will be generally solved for the whole of Europe after the war. They have to be designed as preparatory partial measures and need to be reconciled with the other decisions taken in this matter."⁸⁷²

They are therefore not "tertiary documents" and they all post-date the alleged "decision to implement the Final Solution."

[156] "Mattogno takes the stated 'temporary measures' (Ausweigmöglichkeiten) [sic] to refer to the planned deportations, when actually the protocol was referring to the ongoing deportations of Reich Jews to locations such as Lodz, Minsk, and Riga. From these smaller scale evacuations, 'practical experience' was being gained which would help in the application of a total Final Solution. There simply is nothing provisional or temporary about the fate described for the able-bodied Jews at Wannsee, who were to be worked to death with any lasting remnant to be 'treated accordingly' to prevent the seed for a new Jewish revival." (p. 139)

Ignoring the documents and unable to present an argument of his own, Harrison here refers to two orthodox authorities: "Cf. Browning, *Origins of the Final Solution*, p. 411; Longerich, *Holocaust*, p. 307" (footnote 242 on p. 139). Longerich treats the question almost *en passant*.⁸⁷³

"These 'actions' (the deportations that had already been begun) were to be regarded merely as 'temporary solutions' (Ausweigmöglichkeiten), nonetheless 'practical experience would be accumulated' which would be 'of great importance for the impending final solution of the Jewish Question.'"

Browning, however, implies much more:⁸⁷⁴

"Heydrich then made the transition to the second section of his speech. 'In place of emigration, the evacuation of the Jews to the east has now emerged, after the appropriate prior approval of the Führer, as a further possible solution.' These evacuations (i.e., those to Lodz, Minsk, and Riga) were to be regarded 'solely as temporary measures' (lediglich als Ausweigmöglichkeiten). However, 'practical experiences' (praktischen Erfahrungen) were already being gathered that would be of great significance for the 'imminent' Final Solution of the Jewish question, which would include over 11 million Jews, including those from every corner of Europe, such as England, Turkey, Finland, Portugal, and even Ireland."

In order to respond to the explanations of these two luminaries I must again quote the pertinent passage of the Wannsee protocol, here

⁸⁷² EC-347. IMT, vol. XXXVI, p. 348. See also PS-212. IMT, vol. XXV, p. 302.

⁸⁷³ P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, op. cit., p. 307.

⁸⁷⁴ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 411.

extended by one more sentence:⁸⁷⁵

“Inzwischen hat der Reichsführer-SS und der Chef der Deutschen Polizei im Hinblick auf die Gefahren einer Auswanderung im Kriege und im Hinblick auf die Möglichkeiten des Ostens die Auswanderung von Juden verboten.

Anstelle der Auswanderung ist nunmehr als weitere Lösungsmöglichkeit nach entsprechender vorheriger Genehmigung durch den Führer die Evakuierung der Juden nach dem Osten getreten.

Diese Aktionen sind jedoch lediglich als Ausweichmöglichkeiten anzusprechen, doch werden hier bereits jene praktische Erfahrungen gesammelt, die im Hinblick auf die kommende Endlösung der Judenfrage von wichtiger Bedeutung sind.”

“Meanwhile the Reichsführer-SS and the Head of the German Police has prohibited the emigration of Jews with regard to the dangers of an emigration during the war and with regard to the possibilities of the East.

From now on and after appropriate previous approval by the Führer, the evacuation of the Jews to the East has replaced emigration as another possible solution.

These actions have to be merely regarded as fallback options, although practical experiences are already gathered here which will prove of great importance in view of the upcoming final solution of the Jewish question.”

The words “these actions [*diese Aktionen*]” are therefore quoted by Longerich as “these ‘actions’ (the deportations that had already been begun).” More deceptively, Browning translates them with “These *evacuations* (*i.e.*, those to Lodz, Minsk, and Riga).” The problem is that the protocol text does not make any reference to the deportations to Łódź, Minsk and Riga. In fact, after the description of the “activities for emigration [*Auswanderungsarbeiten*]” performed under the aegis of the “Reich Center for Jewish Emigration [*Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung*],” established in January 1939 “on order of the Reichsmarschall [*auf Anordnung des Reichsmarschalls*]” Göring, which resulted in the emigration of 557,000 Jews from the territory of Greater Germany since 30 January 1933 up to 15 March 1939, two paragraphs follow in the protocol about the “financing of the emigration [*Finanzierung der Auswanderung*],” after which the above-quote passage appears. The context, therefore, leaves no doubt about the fact that “these actions [*diese Aktionen*]” are the actions of “evacuations [*Evakuierung*]” as ordered by the Führer. Therefore Harrison’s objection in this case is inconsistent as well, and equally trite is his reference to the phrase “treat-

⁸⁷⁵ NG-2586-G, p. 5 of the original.

ed accordingly [*entsprechend behandelt*],” on which, as demonstrated above, he has only redundant and unfounded things to say.

5.9. “Killing of Soviet Jews”

We move on to the last section of Harrison’s “confutation,” which has the title “Killing of Soviet Jews, August-December 1942.” As for the killing of “Soviet Jews” I refer to what I pointed out at the beginning of this chapter. Here I will examine Harrison’s sources while adding some further considerations.

[157] “*The number of Jews in this region [the General Commissariat of Volhynia-Podolia] was recorded as 330,000 [244] in March 1942 and 326,000 in May 1942 [245].*” (pp. 139-140)

The source provided in footnote 244 is “*Stadtkommissar Brest, Niederschrift ueber die zweite Tattung [sic] in Luzk 27-29.3.42, 13.4.1942, BA R 6/243, p. 10R.*” With little doubt, the reference is actually copied (without doubt through Romanov) from a Polish text of Grzegorz Hryciuk, “*Galicja wschodnia i Wołyń w latach 1941-1944*” (Eastern Galicia and Volhynia in the years 1943-1944), of which chapter 5 is available on the internet. Footnote 244 of this text reads:⁸⁷⁶

“*Podczas konferencji w Brześciu no. Bugiem w dniach 27-29 marca 1942 r. podano, że liczba ludności w Generalnym Komisariacie Wołyń-Podole wiosną 1942 r. wynosiła 4,6 mln w tym 3,5 mln Ukraińców, 460 tys. Polaków, 280 tys. Białorusinów, 33 tys. Rosjan, 3 tys. Niemców i 330 tys. Żydów. BAB, R 6/243, k. 10, Niederschrift liber [über] die zweite Tagung in Luzk in der Zeit vom 27. bis 29. Marz 1942.*”

Translated:

“*During the conference of Brześć over the river Bug in the days 27-29 March 1942 it was reported that the number of the population of the General Commissariat of Volhynia-Podolia in spring 1942 amounted to 4.6 million, of which 3.5 million were Ukrainians, 460,000 Poles, 280,000 White Russians, 33,000 Russians and 330,000 Jews. BAB, R 6/243, k. 10, protocol of the second session in Luzk from March 27 to 29, 1942.*”

It is unclear which archive this is, because Hryciuk consistently employs the acronym “BAB,” which means “Bundesarchiv Berlin,” while “R 6/243” is a document fund of the Bundesarchiv Koblenz (BAK). Harrison opted for the first possibility.

For footnote 245 the reference is “*Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten Nr. 5, 29.5.1942, NA T175/235/2724430; cf. Dean, Col-*

⁸⁷⁶ www.mankurty.com/hryciuk/hryciuk.html

laboration in the Holocaust, p. 195." The first reference is to p. 11 of the report, where we read:⁸⁷⁷

"Heute beträgt die Gesamtbevölkerung des Generalbezirks Wolhynien und Podolien etwa 4630000, davon rd. 465000 Polen und 326000 Juden."

"Today the total population of the general district of Volhynia and Podolia counts about 4,630,000, of which 465,000 Poles and 326,000 Jews."

The book by Dean simply references the same *Einsatzgruppen* report.⁸⁷⁸

[158] *"Most of those Jews were dead by the end of November. Their deaths were included in Himmler's Meldung 51, whose total of 363,211 deaths also included approximately 70,000 Jews from Bezirk Bialystok."* (p. 140)

Harrison refers to document NO-511 and states in this context: "The 292,263 Jews killed before 1.11.42 were almost exclusively from RKU whilst those from Bezirk Bialystok were killed in November; cf. Kruglov, 'Jewish Losses,' p. 289 n. 12." (footnote 246 on p. 140). This is yet another example of his misuse of sources.

The document in question mentions the following killings of Jews: August: 31,246; September: 165,282; October: 95,735; November: 70,948.⁸⁷⁹ With this premise, I quote the note by Kruglov to which Harrison makes reference:⁸⁸⁰

"Scholars differ over how to break down the total number of murdered Jews mentioned in this document. Most, for example, believe that of the 363,211 victims, the 292,263 Jews killed before November 1 were almost exclusively from Reich Commissariat Ukraine. Subtracting from this figure an estimated 70,000 Jews from those Belarusian lands attached to the RKU leaves 222,263 Jews from within the borders of present-day Ukraine. The majority of the 70,948 Jews mentioned killed during November in Himmler's report are in turn thought to be from Bialystok Region (Bezirk Bialystok), a part of interwar Poland subordinated to East Prussia. The concentration of this region's Jews into larger ghettos for deportation to the death camps Treblinka and Auschwitz started on November 2, 1942, the very day after the Pinsk massacre in the RKU. HSSPF Ukraine Hans-Adolf

⁸⁷⁷ NARA, T-175-235, f. 2724430.

⁸⁷⁸ Martin Dean, *Collaboration in the Holocaust-Crimes of the Local Police in Bielorrussia and Ukraine, 1941-44*. Published in association with the United States Holocaust Museum. New York, 2000, footnote 110 on p. 195.

⁸⁷⁹ NO-511.

⁸⁸⁰ Alexander Kruglov, "Jewish Losses in Ukraine, 1941-1944," in: Ray Brandon, Wendy Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine. History, Testimony, Memorialization*. Published in association with the United States Holocaust Museum. Indiana University Press, 2008, note 12 on pp. 289f.

Prützmann was simultaneously HSSPF for East Prussia and as such responsible for Białystok Region" (Emph. added)

From this it clearly results that these alleged massacres are mostly unconfirmed by any other document: it is unknown where, when, and by whom they were performed. This is even more peculiar due to the fact that the real massacres are attested to by various documents. How is it possible to kill 363,211 persons without leaving a major amount of documentary traces?

The issue of the transports from the Bezirk Białystok to Auschwitz and Treblinka during November 1942 will be recapitulated in chapter 6, point 175.

[159] *"The largest killing actions occurred after a meeting in Lutsk on August 28-30, 1942. This was headed by Koch's representative Paul Dargel and attended by Pütz, and ordered a '100% solution' to the Jewish Question in the region [of Volhynia-Podolia], to be implemented within five weeks, with just a two-month stay of execution for 'specialists' after each Aktion."* (p. 140)

In footnote 247 Harrison writes: "Stadtkommissar Brest, Aktenvermerk über die Sitzung am 28-31.8.42, 4.9.1942, BA R6/243, p. 21; the Lutsk meeting was preceded by a conference of Erich Koch and the RK Ukraine staff emphasising the food situation, an important 'accelerator' for the extermination campaign in Volhynia (Vermerk über die Tagung in Rowno vom 26-28.8.1942, 264-PS, IMT XXV, pp. 325-27)." There is no need to say that Harrison never saw the document in question; his quotation is most likely taken from an article by Andrej Angrick.⁸⁸¹ Harrison's presentation of document PS-264 is then erroneous in a double way, because there is no hint as to "an important 'accelerator' for the extermination campaign in Volhynia" in it neither in relation to Jews, as its context would leave to believe (in PS-264 the Jews are never mentioned), nor in relation to the civilian population in general. The crucial passage of the document reads as follows:⁸⁸²

"Die Ernährungslage in Deutschland ist ernst. Die Produktion sinkt bereits unter dem Einfluß der schlechten Ernährungslage. Die Erhöhung der Brottration ist eine politische Notwendigkeit, um den Krieg siegreich fortzuführen. Die fehlenden Mengen an Getreide müssen aus der Ukraine beschafft werden. Der Führer hat den Gauleiter dafür verantwortlich gemacht, daß diese Mengen sichergestellt werden. Die Ernährung der Zivil-

⁸⁸¹ A. Angrick, "Annihilation and Labor: Jews and Thoroughfare IV in Central Ukraine," in: R. Brandon, Wendy Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, p. 206 ("100-percent solutions are to be carried out in principle").

⁸⁸² PS-264. IMT, vol. XXV, p. 318.

bevölkerung ist angesichts dieser Aufgabe gänzlich gleichgültig. Durch ihren Schwarzhandel lebt sie doch besser, als wir denken.”

“The nourishment situation in Germany is serious. Production is already decreasing under the effects of the bad nourishment situation. Increasing the bread ration is a political necessity in order to continue the war victoriously. The missing amounts of cereals must be obtained from the Ukraine. The Führer holds the district leader [Gauleiter] to account that these amounts would be secured. In light of this task, feeding the civilian population is completely irrelevant. Through black-marketeering they sure live better than we think.”

This has nothing to do with an “extermination campaign” about which Harrison fantasizes. It shows at worst the indifference for the civilian population’s fate, mitigated by the tacit consent to black-marketeering.

As for the 31 August 1942 document on the “100-percent solutions” of the Jewish question supposed to have been carried out in Volhynia-Podolia in the following five weeks, Angrick provides the reference “IPN Zbiór zespołów szczątkowych jednostek SS i policji, no. 77, Der Generalkommissar für Wolynien und Podolien. An die Aussenstellen der Sicherheitpolizei und des SD Brest, Pinsk, Starokonstantinow, Kamenez-Podolsk, Betr.: Judenaktionen, August 31, 1942,” noting that that the document was provided to him by Dieter Pohl.⁸⁸³

Martin Dean in turn informs us that the Polish archival source referenced contains a series of documents which⁸⁸⁴

“appear to be Polish transcripts of German originals, which may have been partially destroyed or even smuggled out by the Underground. Efforts to trace the original documents have proved unsuccessful.”

These documents were, still according to Dean, located by Shmuel Spector, who in his book on Volhynian Jewry quotes an extract from “a circular” dated 31 August 1942 as follows:⁸⁸⁵

⁸⁸³ A. Angrick, “Annihilation and Labor: Jews and Thoroughfare IV in Central Ukraine,” in: R. Brandon, Wendy Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine, op. cit.*, note 59 on p. 220.

⁸⁸⁴ M. Dean, *Collaboration in the Holocaust—Crimes of the Local Police in Bielorrussia and Ukraine, 1941-44, op. cit.*, note 111 on p. 195. The reference is given by Dean as “INRW Zbiór Zespołów Szczątkowych Jednostek SS i Policji – Sygnatura 77.” INRW, according to Dean’s key to abbreviations (*ibid.*, p. 171), stands for “Institute for National Remembrance, Warsaw.” This is clearly the same as the Institute of National Remembrance, *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej*, usually abbreviated IPN, as in Angrick’s reference (cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Institute_of_National_Remembrance). INRW is clearly an abbreviation based on the English name of this institute.

⁸⁸⁵ Shmuel Spector, *The Holocaust of Volhynian Jews, 1941-1944*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1990 pp. 172f. Spector gives the source as “AGK, *Zbiór Zespołów Szczątkowych Jednostek SS i Policji*, Syg. 77, K. 8” without discussing its provenance.

“The Aktionen in this region are to be organized in such a manner that, similarly to the areas of Brest-Litovsk, Pinsk, Starokonstantinov and Kamenets-Podolsk, they would be completed within five weeks. At the meeting of Gebietskommissaren [district commissaries] which took place in Lutsk on August 29-31, 1942, the chief of the Reichskommissariat government Dargel told those present that the Reichskommissar himself had expressed his personal and ardent wish that the clean-up be 100% thorough. The Gebietskommissaren are to act accordingly. Exceptions will be approved only for an interim period of two months, exclusively in cases when military or other vital enterprises could become paralyzed.”

Spector then limits himself to summarizing the following part of the document:⁸⁸⁶

“The letter went on to say that only small numbers of skilled workers would qualify for exemption.”

Unless one à priori assumes that by “Aktionen” are meant shootings of these Jews en masse there is no proof in the excerpt and summary provided by Spector of Harrison’s claim that the “100% thorough” “clean-up” entailed the extermination of the region’s Jews. The alternative is that these Jews were removed from the region or to special parts of it, as suggested by the following JTA news item datelined 27 April 1942, approximately half a year prior to the beginning of the alleged extermination of the Volhynian ghetto Jews:⁸⁸⁷

“The Jews in the Wolhynian district of Nazi-occupied Poland will soon be sent to forced labor in the Pripet Marshes, in the Pinsk region, it is announced in the pro-Nazi Ukrainian newspaper Krakiwski Visti, reaching here today from Cracow.

The paper reports that there are still many Jews living in the city of Rovno and other Wolhynian cities which were formerly a part of Poland. They are required to wear a yellow circle on their backs in order to be distinguished from Jews in Nazi-held Galicia who wear a yellow Star of David. Some of them are employed at manual labor, but plans are being made to send all of them to do drainage work in the Pinsk swamps.”

It follows from the above that the source referenced by Harrison not only likely is of spurious origin, but that we have no solid indication that it even refer to an extermination. It thus remains for Harrison to show that the document “Stadtkommissar Brest, Aktenvermerk über die Sitzung am 28-31.8.42, 4.9.1942, BA R6/243” – in contrast to the document relating to the same conference located by Spector – is an au-

⁸⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 173.

⁸⁸⁷ “Jews in Occupied Wolhynia Will Be Sent to Work in Pinsk Swamps, Nazi Paper Reports,” *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, 28 April 1942, p. 1.

thentic German document and that it in fact mentions plans for the extermination of Volhynian Jewry.

[160] *"The first major Aktion in the Polesie following this conference [in Lutsk on 28-30 August 1942] took place in Domachevo, a spa town 25 miles south of Brest which had 3,316 Jewish inhabitants in February 1942. The fate of most of these Jews was documented in a Gendarmerie report dated October 6, 1942:*

'On September 19-20, 1942, an anti-Jewish Aktion was carried out in Domachevo and Tomashovka by a special commando of the SD together with the cavalry squadron of the Gendarmerie and the local police stationed in Domachevo, and in total, some 2,900 Jews were shot. The action took place without any disturbance.'

The Aktion included the slaughter of Jewish children from an orphanage, whose clothes were then handed to ethnic German children attending a kindergarten in Domachevo." (p. 140)

Also in this case Harrison refers to a series of sources which he has no doubt never seen: "Gendarmerie GebietsFührer Brest-Litovsk, Lagebericht für Monat Oktober 1942, 6.10.42 NARA T454/102/980; Gebietskommissar Brest-Litovsk Lagebericht, 9.10.42, NARA T454/103/204-5; cf. Martin Dean, 'Soviet Ethnic Germans and the Holocaust in Reich Commissariat Ukraine,' in Ray Brandon and Wendy Lower (eds.) *The Shoah in Ukraine*, Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2008, p. 259" (footnote 248 on p. 140). In reality the quotation is taken from Dean's article. Harrison states that Domachevo is located "25 miles south of Brest," which is more or less correct. However, he does not mention the fact that this site is located approx. 40 km north of Sobibór, which could also be reached easily by train along route 584h passing through Włodawa. If therefore, as Harrison claims in particular to this shooting (of which both context and motivation are unknown), there was "a general policy of killing unfit Jews." (p. 142), why were these Jews not gassed in Sobibór in October 1942?

[161] Harrison then drags on for a few pages (pp. 141-142) about the massacre of the Jews from the Brest ghetto. From 24 March to 23 April 1942 the population of this ghetto was reduced by 17,724 persons. On 15 October 1942 the ghetto's 16,934 Jews were taken off the city's population statistics. Harrison quotes a 1998 article by John and Carol Garrard which informs us that "according to documents in the Brest archives, from late June to November 1942 a total of seven trains transported Jews to be executed at Bronnaya Gora." Two trains departed in July, one in October, with a total of 81 railroad cars. Harrison's source supposes that in each railroad car 200 persons were transported, there-

fore "the total number transported by this estimate (16,200) does approximate the figure" mentioned above. It would be the same to suppose that each railroad car contained $(17,724 \div 81 =)$ 219 persons; in this way the calculation would have turned out perfectly. Regarding the remaining four transports, Harrison does not say anything. To even it up he states that

"these figures were corroborated by Polish railway worker, Roman Stanislavovich Novis, the former station master at Bronnaia Gora, who claimed to have counted 186 railroad cars arriving at Bronnaia Gora from various locations, and that his German successor as station master, Heil, had told him that 48,000 people were shot there." (p. 142)

But in this case each railroad car would have transported $(48,000 \div 186 =)$ 258 persons; yet if each railroad car had contained 200 persons, the 186 railroad cars would have transported $(200 \times 186 =)$ 37,200 persons. In both cases the calculation does not add up.

The extermination site of Bronnaya Gora is practically unknown to orthodox holocaust historians, even though the memorial literature speaks of 50,000 victims.⁸⁸⁸ For instance, Longerich limits himself to stating:⁸⁸⁹

"In the district of Kobryn, at a date that can no longer be precisely established, between 11,000 and 14,500 Jews from Kobryn Bereza-Kartuska, Antopol, Drogitschin (Drogichin), and other towns were shot. Some of the people were deported in railway trains to the vicinity of the town of Bronnaja (Bronnaya) Gora, where a shooting facility had been set up."

Yitzhak Arad is a little less succinct, but equally generic.⁸⁹⁰

"In the spring on 1942, the two ghettos in Brest-Litovsk housed between 18,000 and 20,000 Jews. [...] In early October 1942 large numbers of German, Ukrainian, and Lithuanian police forces congregated in the town. The ghetto was cordoned on the night of October 15-16, and the massacre began at dawn."

After having quoted a passage from a testimony, Arad concludes:

"No Jews remained in Brest-Litovsk after the October-November 1942 murder action."

It is very symptomatic that this huge massacre is not mentioned in any archival source. Arad informs us that the material traces were elim-

⁸⁸⁸ Lucyna B. Radlo, *The World War II Memoir of a Girl in Occupied Warsaw and a Nazi Labor Camp*. McFarland & Company, Jefferson, 2009, p. 99. According to the author, the massacre happened in one day only: "The killings went on all day, trainload by trainload, and it is estimated that 50,000 Jews were shot and buried that day."

⁸⁸⁹ P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, op. cit., p. 352.

⁸⁹⁰ Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 2009, p. 267.

inated.⁸⁹¹

“In early April [1943], a subunit of the Sonderkommando 1005 Mitte was sent to Brest-Litovsk region, and the local authorities placed about 100 prisoners at its disposal. The body-burning operation began in Bronnaya-Gora, where 48,000 Jews from Brest Litovsk, Pinsk, and other towns had been murdered.”

Hence there are practically neither documents nor traces. In fact as Andrea Simon writes,⁸⁹²

“the official word on the Brona [sic] Gora massacre can be obtained from the 1944 report by the Extraordinary State Commission to Investigate Nazi Crimes Committed on the Territory of the Soviet Union.”

This book contains a section titled “The clearance of the ghetto of Brest-Litovsk [sic] in October 1942 and the killing of the Jews.”

A part of the report has been published in a known compendium of Jewish-Soviet propaganda⁸⁹³ which lacks any historiographical value so that no serious historian tries to adduce it as a source. I will return briefly to the issue of Bronnaya Gora in chapter 11, point 31.

One final observation: Bronnaya Gora, the current Bronnaja Hara, is located along the road and the railway route Brest-Baranaviči, approx. 110 km from Brest (road distance; the railway distance is longer). But Brest is located approx. 70 km from Włodawa and approx. 80 km from Sobibór. Also in this case the Germans who are said to have had at their disposal an “extermination camp” in the vicinity, supposedly sent trains full of Jews in an almost opposite direction in order to shoot them in open fields. In practice, Harrison has delivered to us even more indications that Sobibór was not an extermination camp.

[162] *“Finally, these demographics are supported by the Brest Ghetto Passport Archive, which consists of a list of Jews of 14 years of age and above living in the Brest Ghetto, who were required to obtain and sign for identity papers, which included their names, ages, and the names and dates of birth of their parents. A photo of each person was taken and all those receiving these internal passports were required to sign for them. The list contains 12,258 names. When the omitted children are added to this total, we have a baseline figure for the number of Brest Jews murdered in the second half of 1942.*

In Treblinka, Mattogno fusses over the fact that old people and children appear in the Brest ghetto list. However, this is a red herring because the

⁸⁹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 352.

⁸⁹² A. Simon, *Bashert. A Granddaughter's Quest*. University of Mississippi Press, 2002, p. 189 and 213-214.

⁸⁹³ Ilya Ehrenburg, Vasily Grossman, *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*. Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick. 2009, pp. 179-184.

evidence cited by Andrea Simon and Garrard & Garrard revealed that children had been killed in the liquidation. Many were killed in the city instead of being sent to Bronnaya Gora."

In reality none of the three above mentioned authors demonstrated that the Jews of the ghetto of Brest were killed in Bronnaya Gora, therefore they have not "revealed," but only supposed the killing of the children. The link to the *JewishGen* website mentioned by Harrison in footnote 255 on p. 142 describes the documentation in this way.⁸⁹⁴

"The Brest Ghetto Passport Archive consists of documents prepared at the order of the Nazi authorities after the capture of Brest in the summer of 1941. All Jews of 14 years of age and above living in the Brest Ghetto were required to obtain and sign for identity papers, which included their names, ages, and the names and dates of birth of their parents. A photo of each person was taken and all those receiving these internal passports were required to sign for them. A total of over 12,000 people received the passports. These passports survived in the archives captured by advancing Soviet troops in 1944."

What Simon writes in this regard is even more interesting:⁸⁹⁵

"The documents of the German administration between 1941 and 1942 provide evidence of the political attitude towards the Jews. From the beginning of the occupation, Jews were given special IDs and recorded by the Germans. This 'passport registration book' lists 12,260 Jews, including teenagers born before 1928, who were living in the ghetto from November 10, 1941, to June 5, 1942. This is the list of Jews known to have been taken from the Brest ghetto to Brona Gora."

Here as well the alleged killing is mere speculation. Simon then adds:⁸⁹⁶

"Befitting the German bureaucratic administration, there were several lists. Work establishments were required to present names of their employed Jews. Such records show that on July 15, 1942, 7,994 Jews worked in various jobs in the city."

Nobody seems to have questioned why there would have been a need to provide regular "passports" which even included photos of the holders: which function did they serve within the framework of an alleged extermination policy?

In one regard Simon is absolutely correct: these documents really "provide evidence of the political attitude towards the Jews," but this "political attitude" for sure was not one of extermination.

⁸⁹⁴ JewishGen, *The Brest Ghetto Passport Archive*, in: www.jewishgen.org/databases/Belarus/brest.htm

⁸⁹⁵ A. Simon, *Bashert*, op. cit., p. 169.

⁸⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 169.

Harrison closes the chapter by returning again to the shootings in Pińsk:

[163] *"In early November, the remaining 26,200 Jews of Pinsk were exterminated as a result of this Himmler order:..."* (p. 142)

I quote a passage of Himmler's order of 27 October 1942, first the original German text:⁸⁹⁷

"Der Wehrmachtsführungsstab teilt mir mit, daß die Strecke Brest-Gomel immer mehr durch Bandenüberfälle leidet und dadurch der Nachschub für die kämpfende Truppe in Frage gestellt wird.

Auf Grund der mir vorliegenden Meldungen ist das Ghetto in Pinsk als Zentrale der gesamten Bandenbewegung in den Pripjet-Sümpfen anzusehen.

Ich befehle Ihnen daher, trotz Bestehen wirtschaftlicher Bedenken, das Ghetto in Pinsk sofort auszuheben und vernichten. 1000 männliche Arbeitskräfte sind, falls es die Aktion erlaubt, sicherzustellen und der Wehrmacht für die Fabrikation der Holzhütten zu überstellen. Die Arbeit dieser 1000 Arbeitskräfte darf jedoch nur in einem geschlossenen und sehr bewachten Lager stattfinden. Falls diese Bewachung nicht garantiert ist, sind auch diese 1000 zu vernichten"

Translated:

"The operational headquarters of the Wehrmacht informs me that the Brest-Gomel stretch suffers increasingly from bandit attacks and that the supplies for the fighting troops are therefore in jeopardy.

Based on the communications available to me, the ghetto in Pinsk has to be viewed as the center of the entire bandit movement in the Pripjat marshes.

Therefore I order you, despite existing economic objections, to immediately crush and annihilate the ghetto in Pinsk. If the operation allows it, 1,000 male workers are to be secured and assigned to the Wehrmacht for the construction of the wooden barracks. The work of these 1,000 workers may only take place in a closed and securely guarded camp. If surveillance of it cannot be guaranteed, then these 1,000 have to be annihilated as well."

This demonstrates that the destruction of the ghetto was due to military considerations and not the result of an extermination policy of Jews for being Jews. This shows further that no general extermination order against all Jews existed, because in this case the inhabitants of the Pińsk ghetto, as those in all other ghettos, including several existing until 1944, would have been killed earlier, unless Himmler had ordered an

⁸⁹⁷ Facsimile of the original document in: A. Eisenbach, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*. Książka i Wiedza, 1961, documentary appendix outside text.

exemption for each ghetto, which would have to be proven. Finally, we find here a demonstration of the fact that, when physical elimination was actually ordered, Himmler did it openly, as is also the case in many of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports.

The source adduced by Harrison is "Helmut Heiber (ed), *Reichsführer! ...' Briefe an und von Himmler*. Stuttgart, 1968, p. 165" (footnote 258 on p. 143). The real source is in fact the website *JewishGen*, on which the translation of the document in question appears, which Harrison modified in order to hide the plagiarism. I quote this text indicating with square brackets the "correction" made by him:⁸⁹⁸

"The Headquarters of the Wehrmacht informs [OKW has informed] me that the region of Brisk-Gomel [region of Brest-Gomel] suffers increasingly from gang attacks, which bring into question the need for additional troops.

On the basis of the news, which has been reported to me, one must regard in the Ghetto of Pinsk the center for the movement of the gangs in the region of the Prifet [Pripyat] marshes.

Therefore I order, in spite of economic considerations, the destruction and obliteration of the Ghetto of Pinsk. 1000 male workers may be spared, in the event that the operation allows for this, to be made available to the Wehrmacht, for the production of wooden prefabricated huts. These 1000 men must be kept in a well-guarded camp, and if security not be maintained, these 1000 are to be destroyed."

The stolid plagiarist believed that the *Headquarters of the Wehrmacht* was a translation of *Oberkommando der Wehrmacht*, and therefore he introduced the pertinent acronym OKW, oblivious of that fact that the German term used is *Wehrmachtsführungsstab*.

[164] In his "Conclusion," Harrison writes: "The flaws in MGK's writing on Nazi policy, which we have documented above, can be divided into four categories: self-contradiction, irrelevancy, highly selective sourcing, and distortion." (p. 143). He then lists again his long catalogue of impostures and tampering. I amply demonstrated that these are in fact the characteristics of Harrison's own response, in addition to a high dose of hypocrisy and bad faith, not to mention pilfering of the sources of others, which only testifies to his documentary ignorance.

Paraphrasing what he says on p. 144, "as readers can see, therefore, there are more than enough examples of distortion in" the *Controversial Bloggers'* "work to prove their lack of scruples." In short, it is a shameful heap of falsifications, plagiarisms, misinterpretations and impos-

⁸⁹⁸ *The Destruction of Pinsk Jewry According to Enemy Records*, in: www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/pinsk1/pine12_129.html

tures. So much about the “destruens,” the “refutation” aspect.

The situation is even worse regarding the “construens,” positive or demonstrative aspect, which is totally missing. Harrison is not even able to respond in a documented and meaningful way to any of the questions posed by me. Therefore the final verdict on chapter 2 of the “plagiarist bloggers” “Cut and Paste Manifesto” has to be disastrous from all points of view.

Chapter 6: "Aktion Reinhardt" in the Context of National Socialist Jewish Policy

By Carlo Mattogno

The third chapter of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," authored by Nick Terry, is entitled "Aktion Reinhard and the Holocaust in Poland." This chapter, the introduction to the "Manifesto" explains, "places the history of Aktion Reinhard into the context of Nazi policy in Poland and shows how and why the Lublin region was finally chosen as the region in which so many Jews would be killed. It exposes MGK's manipulation and incomprehension of documents relating to the evolution of the program." (p. 34).

Terry states immediately that "just as with Nazi Jewish policy as a whole, the chapters under consideration here are almost entirely the work of Carlo Mattogno." (p. 145). In the preceding chapter by him, Terry's attempts at confutation have proven inconsistent and ultimately in vain. In this chapter I will continue with my dissection of his often risible arguments.

[1] Terry's first reproach is that I am guilty of "an omission of a crucial document," namely Goebbels diary entry of 27 March 1942, supposedly because I am "actually embarrassed by it" (pp. 146-147). I have already analyzed the document in question in its historical context, showing just how much it "embarrasses" me.

After pedantically counting the number of words which I dedicated to a number of issues raised by him, Terry, in order to demonstrate my "ignorance," presents an extensive list copied from some Holocaust bibliography. The first is "Tatiana Berenstein, 'Prace przymosiwa ludnosci Zydowskiej w tzw. Dystrykcie Galicja (1941-1944),' *BZIH* 1969, pp.3-45" (footnote 14 on p. 148). Terry has copied poorly, because the correct title of the article is "Praca przymusowa ludności Żydowskiej w tzw. dystrykcie Galicja" ("The Forced Labour of the Jewish Population in the so-called District of Galicia"). Needless to say I assume he has never read it and that it is only listed here to serve as a borrowed feather. The "plagiarist bloggers" even forgot to insert it in their bibliography. The next book, "Elisabeth Freundlich, *Die Ermordung einer Stadt namens Stanislaw*. Vienna, 1986," is cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 545). The other books whose titles have been copied by Terry and which appear only in this note are:

- “David Kahane, *Lvov Ghetto Diary*, Amherst, 1990”;
- “Jakub Chonigsmann, *Katastrofa lwowskiego ewreitsva*, Lviv, 1993”;
- “Eliyahu Jones, *Żydzi Lwowa w czasie okupacji 1939- 1945*, Łódź: Wyd. Oficyna Bibliofilów, 1999, translated as *Smoke in the Sand. The Jews of Lvov in the War Years 1939-1944*, Jerusalem: Gefen House, 2005”;
- “Bogdan Musial, ‘Konterrevolutionäre Elemente sind zu erschossen’. *Die Brutalisierung des deutsch-sowjetischen Krieges im Sommer 1941*, Munich, 2000”;
- “Rosa Lehmann, *Symbiosis and Ambivalence: Poles and Jews in a Small Galician Town*, New York and Oxford: Berghahn Books, 2001”;
- “Shimon Redlich, *Together and Apart in Brzezany*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2002”;
- “Thomas Geldmacher, ‘Wir als Wiener waren ja bei der Bevölkerung beliebt’. *Oesterreichische Schutzpolizisten und der Judenvernichtung in Ostgalizien 1941-1944*, Vienna: Mandelbaum Verlag, 2002.”

In practice, 8 bibliographical references out of 9 are copied and never actually used by our opponents to back up their specific arguments. Needless to say, this method makes it easy for them to enrich their own bibliography!

The list of copied titles continues with note 15 on p. 148:

- Gabriel N. Finder and Alexander V. Prusin, ‘Collaboration in Eastern Galicia: The Ukrainian police and the Holocaust,’ *East European Jewish Affairs*, 2004, 34:2, pp.95 -118;
- Delphine Bechtel, ‘De Jedwabne a’ Zolotchiv: Pogromes locaux en Galicie, juin–juillet 1941,’ in *Cultures d’Europe Centrale, vol. 5, La destruction de confines*, ed. Delphine Bechtel and Xavier Galmiche (Paris, 2005), 69–92;
- Omer Bartov, ‘Eastern Europe as the Site of Genocide,’ *Journal of Modern History*, 80 (2008), pp. 557 – 593;
- Omer Bartov, *Erased: Vanishing Traces of Jewish Galicia in Present Day Ukraine*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2007;
- Włodzimierz Wazniewski, *Stracone nadzieje. Polityka władz okupacyjnych w Malopolsce Wschodniej 1939/1944*, Warsaw, 2009;
- Christoph Mick, *Kriegserfahrungen in einer multiethnischen Stadt: Lemberg 1914-1947*. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 2011; this last is also cited in the bibliography (p. 554)

If Terry criticizes me for failing to consult these journals and books, the same criticism should fall even more heavily upon him: if they are as important as he claims, why did he not use them in his reconstruction of “Aktion Reinhardt”?

[2] Proceeding to discuss the "interaction of labour and extermination" (p. 148), Terry supplies an example of his profound bibliographical knowledge:

"The literature on this issue is vast, so we will confine ourselves at this stage to pointing to what is still one of the best short summaries of the debate, namely the article by Ulrich Herbert, 'Labour and Extermination: Economic Interest and the Primacy of Weltanschauung in National Socialism,' Past & Present, No. 138 (Feb., 1993), pp. 144-195, originally appearing in German in Wolfgang Schneider (ed), Vernichtungspolitik. Eine Debatte über den Zusammenhang vom Sozialpolitik und Genozid im nationalsozialistischen Deutschland. Hamburg, 1991. Other titles will be cited below." (footnote 17 on p. 148)

This article is cited in an identical manner by Harrison (footnote 201 on p. 133) and then reappears only in the bibliography (p. 548), so that most likely neither Harrison nor Terry have ever read it.

[3] Terry states:

"Mattogno time and again resorts to a strawman of 100% extermination, expresses puzzlement as to why ever smaller minorities of Jews were being spared for slave labour, and declares pompously that selections for forced labour at this or that camp are supposedly incompatible with the 'official thesis' of extermination." (p. 149)

As the *sole* example, he refers to p. 310 of our book on Sobibór. As a "controversial blogger" Terry is in good standing, because he immediately distorts what we have written. After a discussion of the *Ostwanderung* (migration to the East) from Auschwitz, which may explain "the extremely low number of able-bodied detainees at Sobibór," and after noting that, at any rate, "altogether 117 Jewish work camps of various categories were in operation in the district of Lublin between 1939 and 1944," we concluded:⁸⁹⁹

"Dina Czapnik's story about the way 'she was deported from Minsk to Sobibór in mid-September 1943 and then moved to Trawniki with about 225 specialists' is likewise in disagreement with the thesis of nearly total extermination of the deportees taken to Sobibór and lends credit to the hypothesis that the Polish Jews selected for work were far more numerous than mainstream historiography asserts."

Thus I am not speaking of the "'official thesis' of extermination" being "100% extermination," as Terry misleadingly claims, but of the "thesis of nearly total extermination." Here Terry has employed a "truly imbecilic strategy of argumentation," of the type which he attributes to

⁸⁹⁹ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, p. 311.

us!

[4] After a number of vague criticisms, Terry arrives at the “phenomenon of ghettoisation.” (p. 150) and displays another series of copied titles:

- Philip Friedman, ‘The Jewish Ghettos of the Nazi Era,’ *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. 16, No. 1 (Jan., 1954), pp. 61-88;
- Isaiah Trunk, *Judenrat. The Jewish Councils in Eastern Europe under Nazi Occupation*. Lincoln, 1972;
- Gustavo Corni, *Hitler’s Ghettos: Voices from a Beleaguered Society, 1939-1944*. London: Bloomsbury, 2002;
- Tim Cole, ‘Ghettoization’ in Stone (ed), *Historiography of the Holocaust*, pp.65-87;
- Dan Michman, *The Emergence of Jewish Ghettos During the Holocaust*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2011” (footnote 21 on p. 150; this latter also appears in the bibliography, p. 554)

[5] At the end of page 150, Terry finally begins to set forth a semblance of argumentation:

“Similarly, the fixation on the three Aktion Reinhard camps ends up ignoring the circumstances of the deportations in 1942-3 and the sheer amount of violence used to carry them out. Indeed, it ignores the fact that the Nazis had been dealing out death to Jews since 1939. From the very first days of the German invasion of Poland, Jews suffered at the hands of Nazi terror in Poland [24] that saw some 16,000 executions by October 25 and 50,000 by the end of 1939 [25].” (pp. 150-151)

In footnote 24, Terry informs us:

“On the September campaign see Szymon Datner, *55 dni Wehrmacht w Polsce*. Warsaw, 1967; Alexander B. Rossino, *Hitler Strikes Poland. Blitzkrieg, Ideology and Atrocity*. Lawrence, Kansas, 2003; Jochen Böehler, *Auftakt zum Vernichtungskrieg. Die Wehrmacht in Polen 1939*. Frankfurt, 2006.”

Here we witness the usual plagiarism. Datner’s book is mentioned only here and in the following note. The title is moreover incomplete, lacking “*Zbrodnie dokonane na polskiej ludności cywilnej w okresie 1.IX.-25.X.1939 r.*”⁹⁰⁰ Rossino’s book is cited only here, while Böehler’s is cited here and in the bibliography (p. 541). Note 25 refers to:

“Datner, *55 dni Wehrmacht*, pp.110-122; Luczak, *Polityka*, pp.68-76; on the murders in the ‘incorporated territories,’ many carried out by ethnic German militias, see Christian Jansen and Arno Weckbecker, *Der ‘Volks-*

⁹⁰⁰ The complete title can be translated as follows: “55 days of the Wehrmacht in Poland. Crimes committed against the Polish civilian population between 1.9.-25.10.1939”

deutsche Selbstschutz' in Polen 1939/40. *Munich: Oldenbourg, 1992 and most recently, Maria Wardzyńska, Był rok 1939 Operacja niemieckiej policji bezpieczeństwa w Polsce. Intelligenzaktion. Warsaw: IPN, 2009. For a case study of an SS unit which was already carrying out three-figures massacres of Jews during 1939, see Alexander B. Rossino, 'Nazi Anti-Jewish Policy during the Polish Campaign: The Case of the Einsatzgruppe von Woyrsch,' German Studies Review, Vol. 24, No. 1. (Feb., 2001), pp. 35-53."*

Here, Terry proves himself a real buffoon. Datner's book presents an accurate set of statistics on the executions performed by the Germans in Poland between 1 September and 25 October 1939, that is, during the first 55 days of the occupation. He lists them in two tables, with the number of mass executions and the number of victims, calculating 12,137 (September) and 4,199 victims (1-25 October), for a total of 16,336.⁹⁰¹ He then distributes these victims based on twelve voivodships;⁹⁰² in another table, he compiles these data, together with the percentage of the 16,336 victims and of the 714 mass executions.⁹⁰³ Jews are mentioned only in the table on "*Liczba ofiar*" ("number of victims") which refers to executions carried out in the voivodship of Łódź, to be exact to 2,387 of the 2,393 victims, which are distributed as follows:

- executions in which only Poles were killed: 1,773 victims;
- executions in which only Jews were killed: 112 victims;
- executions in which both Poles and Jews died: 502 victims.⁹⁰⁴

Hence, Terry's claim that "the Nazis had been dealing out death to Jews since 1939" is risible.

The books by Jansen and Weckbecker and by Wardzyńska only appear in this note and in the bibliography (p. 549 and 562).

[6] Terry adds:

"7,000 of the killed were Jews, victims of a culture of antisemitic violence and abuse that had gestated within Nazi Germany during the pre-war years [26] as well as a specific contempt for East European Jews (Ostjuden) [27], a reaction which is amply documented in soldiers' letters and other sources.[28]." (p. 151)

Where does he get this figure of 7,000 Jews? Footnote 26 reads:

"On antisemitic violence and rituals of humiliation in German everyday life, see the important recent work of Michael Wildt, 'Gewalt gegen Juden

⁹⁰¹ Sz. Datner, *55 dni Wehrmacht w Polsce. Zbrodnie dokonane na polskiej ludności cywilnej w okresie 1.IX.-25.X.1939 r.* Warsaw, 1967, pp. 110-112.

⁹⁰² *Ibid.*, pp. 113-117.

⁹⁰³ *Ibid.*, p. 118.

⁹⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 120.

in Deutschland 1933–1939, Werkstatt Geschichte 18, 1997, pp. 59–80.; and his monograph *Volksgemeinschaft als Selbstermächtigung. Gewalt gegen Juden in der deutschen Provinz 1919 bis 1939*. Hamburg: Hamburger Edition, 2007, as well as the most recent study of the infamous ‘Night of Broken Glass’, the November pogrom of 1938, by Alan Steinweis, *Kristallnacht 1938*, Cambridge, MA: Belknap Press, 2009.”

Wildt’s article does not mention these 7,000 victims at all; the article refers, in fact, to the specific case of Treuchtlingen, near Nuremberg, where a “pogrom” occurred in 1938, with the following results: of 92 Jews present, “48 were deported and killed [*wurden 48 deportiert und ermordet*].”⁹⁰⁵

One assumes Terry has never seen this source, or the monograph by the same author, mentioned here and in the bibliography (p. 563); nor has he ever seen Steinweis’s work, also cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 561). In note 27, Terry continues to show off other plagiarized titles:

“See *Trude Maurer*, *Ostjuden in Deutschland: 1918–1933*. Hamburg: Hans Christian, 1986 as well as *David Clay Large*, ‘Out with the Ostjuden.’ *The Scheunenviertel Riots in Berlin, November 1923*,’ in: Hoffmann, Christhard, Werner Bergmann, Helmut Walser Smith (eds.), *Exclusionary Violence. Antisemitic Riots in Modern German History*, Michigan: University Press, 2002, p. 123-40. It is worth recalling that *Kristallnacht* was triggered ultimately by Nazi Germany’s expulsion of Polish Jews in October 1938: *Jerzy Tomaszewski*, *Auftakt zur Vernichtung. Die Vertreibung polnischer Juden aus Deutschland im Jahre 1938*, Osnabrück, 2002.”

The titles by Large and Tomaszewski are mentioned only in this note and in the bibliography (pp. 554, 552, 562).

Finally, here is footnote 28:

“See the examples compiled in *Walter Manoschek* (ed), ‘Es gibt nur eines für das Judentum: Vernichtung.’ *Das Judenbild in deutschen Soldatenbriefen 1939-1944*. Hamburg: Hamburger Edition, 1995, pp. *Alexander B. Rossino*, ‘Destructive Impulses: German Soldiers and the Conquest of Poland,’ HGS 11/3, 1997, pp.351-265.”

Manoschek’s book appears only here and in the bibliography (p. 535); the same is true of Rossino’s article (p. 559).

[7] In relation to “demographics of the Holocaust in Poland,” in footnote 29 on p. 151, Terry states:

“Occasionally, *Mattogno* has ritualistically invoked the name of *Walter*

⁹⁰⁵ Michael Wildt, “Gewalt gegen Juden in Deutschland 1933 bis 1939,” in: *Werkstatt Geschichte*, 18 (1997), Ergebnisse Verlag, Hamburg, p. 80.

Sanning, pretty much the last negationist writer to try and address the question of numbers in any meaningful way. Cf. Mattogno, 'Denying Evidence,' p.245 and M&G, Treblinka, p.293, a chapter ostensibly authored by Mattogno, although the footnote reads like an addition by either Graf or GERMAR RUDOLF."

This is another distortion. In the texts cited by Terry I did not "ritualistically invoke" anyone. In my book on Treblinka (footnote 916, pp. 295f.), I gave a simple bibliographical reference:⁹⁰⁶

"The most comprehensive studies on this question are: on the side of the orthodox historians, the anthology Dimension des Völkermords, edited by W. Benz, op. cit. (note 80), and, from the Revisionist side, W. Sanning's The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry, op. cit. (note 79). A comparison of the two works has been undertaken by GERMAR RUDOLF: 'Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis à W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison,,,' op. cit. (note 81)."

In the other text, I restricted myself to noting that Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman "fail to mention the best revisionist study in the field of statistics, Walter N. Sanning's work, even though it first appeared in the United States!"⁹⁰⁷

[8] Terry then writes:

"With a total of 1,611 Jewish communities identified inside the borders of pre-war Poland, and over 630 localities in the Generalgouvernement, Zichenau and Bialystok districts documented with Jewish communities, not to mention the hundreds of ghettos identified by multiple research projects in recent years, it is obvious that the Holocaust in Poland cannot be reduced to a matter of three camps and a few handwaving remarks about the Warsaw ghetto." (pp. 151-152)

This is another irrelevant objection. Since we essentially dispute the extermination of the Jews in gas chambers at Belżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, the question is limited precisely to these three camps.

In footnote 30 on p. 152, Terry provides the usual catalogue of lifted titles:

- Guy Miron (ed), *The Yad Vashem Encyclopedia of Ghettos During the Holocaust, Jerusalem: Yad Vashem, 2010, 2 volumes,* cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 554);
- Ilya Altman, *Kholokost na territorii SSSR. Entsiklopedia.* Moscow: Rosspen, 2011," cited only here;

⁹⁰⁶ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit., footnote 916 on p. 295.*

⁹⁰⁷ C. Mattogno, "Denying Evidence. The Phony "Holocaust" "Convergence of Evidence," in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust.* Theses & Dissertations Press Chicago, 2005, p. 245.

- Czesław Pilichowski (ed), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, Warsaw, 1979," cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 557).

[9] Terry finally begins to actually deal with the chapter's topic on page 152, but does so in a simplistic manner. After invoking the untraceable *Führerbefehl*, which can no longer be called that and is now referred to as "high-level decisions reached in December 1941" – the total historical inconsistency of which I documented in the previous chapter – Terry restricts himself to summarizing once again the canons of orthodox Holocaust historiography, assuming from the outset that which still has yet to be proven: "the 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' began in earnest on March 16, 1942," with the deportations from Lublin, from Lwów and from other small cities.

"From May 1942, the camp at Bełżec was joined by a second killing facility at Sobibór, which claimed the lives of Jews from the Lublin district as well as German, Austrian, Czech and Slovak Jews deported to the region from outside the Government-General."

Finally, in July 1942 "a third extermination camp" was "set up by Globocnik's staff at Treblinka." This is truly an overwhelming "demonstration": the "extermination camps" existed because they existed! Or, if one prefers, because Terry postulates it!

This is all spiced up with the usual bibliographical plagiarism (footnotes 31-33 on p. 152):

- Andrea Löw and Markus Roth, *Juden in Krakau unter deutscher Besatzung 1939-1944*. Göttingen: Wallstein, 2011, cited only here and in the bibliography (p.553);
- Aleksander Bieberstein, *Zagłada Żydów w Krakowie*. Krakow, 1986, cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 540);
- Barbara Engelking and Jacek Leociak, *The Warsaw Ghetto: A Guide to the Perished City*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2009, cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 544);
- Jacek Andrzej Młynarczyk, *Judenmord in Zentralpolen. Der Distrikt Radom im Generalgouvernement 1939-1945*. Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, 2007: this title is recycled in footnote 36 on p. 153 and finally appears in the bibliography (p. 555).

[10] Terry then speaks of the deportations to the individual camps and concludes:

"By the end of 1942, 1,274,166 Jews had been deported to the Reinhard camps." (p. 153)

And on this we are in perfect agreement. Here again there is no shortage of plagiarized titles (footnote 34 on p. 153):

- Szymon Datner, 'Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w Okręgu Białostockim. Strukturą administracyjną okręgu Białostockiego,' *BZIH 60*, 1966, pp.3-48," cited here, recycled in footnote 60 on p. 157 and inserted in the bibliography (p. 543);
- Michal Grynberg, *Zydzi w rejencji ciechanowskiej 1939-1942*. Warsaw, 1984, cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 547);
- Jan Grabowski, 'Die antijüdische Politik im Regierungsbezirk Zichenau,' in: Jacek Andrzej Młynarczyk and Jochen Böhrer (eds.), *Der Judenmord in den eingegliederten polnischen Gebieten 1939-1945*. Osnabrück: fibre Verlag, 2010, pp.99-116; this, too, is cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 547);
- the same also applies to Andreas Schulz, 'Regierungsbezirk Zichenau,' in: Wolf Gruner and Jörg Osterloh (eds.), *Das 'Gross-deutsche Reich' und die Juden. Nationalsozialistische Verfolgung in den 'angegliederten Gebieten'*. Frankfurt am Main: Campus Verlag, 2010, pp. 261-282 (p. 560).

[11] Terry then informs us that "over the course of 1942 and 1943, more than 300,000 Jews were killed on the spot in mass executions that affected every single district caught up in Operation Reinhard. In the Radom district, at least 11,000 were shot during the deportations." (p. 153). The source (footnote 36 on p. 153) consists of four titles, of which at least three are plagiarisms: in addition to the recycled title by Młynarczyk – *Judenmord in Zentralpolen* – an article by the same author, "Bestialstwo z urzędu. Organizacja hitlerowskich akcji deportacyjnych w ramach 'Operacji Reinhard' na przykładzie likwidacji kieleckiego getta," *Kwartalnik Historii Żydów 3*, 2002, pp.354-379, cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 555), and Sara Bender, "The Extermination of the Kielce Ghetto – New Study and Aspects Based on Survivors' Testimonies," *Kwartalnik Historii Żydów 2/2006*, pp.185-199.

The article in Polish by Jacek Andrzej Młynarczyk contains a section entitled "*Zagłada kieleckich Żydów w obozie śmierci w Treblince*" ("The extermination of the Jews of Kielce in the Death Camp of Treblinka")⁹⁰⁸ on pp. 373-375 which is the part of the article relevant to the issue brought up here by Terry ("the liquidation of the Kielce ghetto"). The fact that Terry refers to the whole of the article instead of citing

⁹⁰⁸ J. A. Młynarczyk, "Bestialstwo z urzędu. Organizacja hitlerowskich akcji deportacyjnych w ramach "Operacji Reinhard" na przykładzie likwidacji kieleckiego getta," *Kwartalnik Historii Żydów*, 3, 2002, pp. 373-375.

these pages further indicates he has not read it.

One should take note of the ridiculous approach to sources generally employed by Terry: if it suffices to cite a few titles from Holocaust literature in order to prove or refute something, then the best demonstrations and refutations consist of bibliographies!

[12] Terry continues his list of alleged exterminations, writing:

“A similar number were shot in the liquidation of the provincial ghettos of the Warsaw district, ... [the rest of the quotation is reproduced below].” (p. 153)

Here, the plagiarized title is Barbara Engelking, Jacek Leociak, Dariusz Libionka (eds.), *Prowincja Noc. Życie i zagłada Żydów w dystrykcie warszawskim*. Warsaw, 2007 (footnote 37 on p. 153), whose title is repeated in note 243 on p. 190, where another plagiarized title appears: Jan Grabowski, “Żydzi przed obliczem niemieckich i polskich sądów w dystrykcie warszawskim Generalnego Gubernatorstwa, 1939-1942,” in Barbara Engelking, Jacek Leociak, Dariusz Libionka (eds.), *Prowincja Noc. Życie i zagłada Żydów w dystrykcie warszawskim*, Warsaw, 2007, pp.75-118,” a title that is easily available on the Internet together with an exact indication of the page numbers (75-118).⁹⁰⁹ In the bibliography, the title appears, precisely, under the item heading “Grabowski, Jan.” (p. 547).

Terry is not even capable of copying a Polish title correctly; the exact title is in fact “Żydzi przed obliczem niemieckich i polskich sądów w dystrykcie warszawskim Generalnego Gubernatorstwa, 1939–1942” in: *Prowincja noc. Życie i zagłada Żydów w dystrykcie warszawskim*.⁹¹⁰

To demonstrate that “at least 5,000 Jews, in all probability well over 10,000, were shot in the Warsaw ghetto action of the summer of 1942.” (p. 153), Terry uses Hilberg:

“Hilberg, *Vernichtung*, p. 530, citing *Monatsberichte von Lichtenbaum*, 5.9. and 5.10.42, ZStL Polen 365 d, S.654-72” (footnote 38 on p. 153)

On this page, Hilberg writes:⁹¹¹

“Zahlreiche Juden hatten während dieser Wochen versucht, sich zu verstecken oder zu entkommen. In seinem August-Bericht verzeichnete der Judenrat 2305 Tote durch ‘Schußwunden,’ die entsprechende September-Zahl betrug 3158.”

“A large number of Jews tried during these weeks to hide or to escape.

⁹⁰⁹ Jan Grabowski, www.history.uottawa.ca/faculty/grabowski.html

⁹¹⁰ Translated: “The Jews before German and Polish tribunals in the Warsaw district of the General Government, 1939-1942” in: *Province Night: Life and Extermination of the Polish Jews in the Warsaw District*

⁹¹¹ R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, op. cit., volume 2, p. 530.

In its report for August the Jewish Council listed 2,305 deaths by 'bullet wounds,' the corresponding number for September was 3,158."

Adding up these two figures, we arrive at 5,463 victims, so that the figure of 10,000 is an invention by Terry. He is so attentive to the historical context that he always manages to mention the real killings out of context. In this specific case Hans Höfle issued directives to the Jewish Council of Warsaw on 22 July relating to the organization of the deportation of the Jews from the ghetto. These directives close with a paragraph entitled "Strafen" (punishments), threatening with the death penalty in the following cases:⁹¹²

"a) jede jüdische Person, die mit Beginn der Umsiedlung das Ghetto verläßt, ohne dem unter Ziffer 2a und c aufgeführten Personenkreis anzugehören und soweit sie dazu bisher nicht berechtigt war, wird erschossen;

b) jede jüdische Person, die eine Handlung unternimmt, die geeignet ist, die Umsiedlungsmaßnahmen zu umgehen oder zu stören, wird erschossen;

c) jede jüdische Person, die Mithilfe bei einer Handlung ausübt, die geeignet ist, die Umsiedlungsmaßnahmen zu umgehen oder zu stören, wird erschossen;

d) alle Juden, die nach Abschluß der Umsiedlung in Warschau ange-troffen werden, ohne dem unter 2a bis h aufgeführten Personenkreis anzugehören, werden erschossen."

"a) every Jewish person who, from the commencement of the resettlement, leaves the ghetto without belonging to the categories of people listed under points 2a and c and up to that point in time was not entitled to do so, will be shot;

b) every Jewish person who undertakes an activity designed to bypass the resettlement measures or to disrupt them will be shot;

c) every Jewish person who assists in an activity designed to bypass the resettlement measures or to disrupt them will be shot;

d) all Jews found in Warsaw after the resettlement has concluded and who do not belong to the categories of people listed under points 2a to h will be shot."

Whether these orders were just or unjust may be debated, but the fact is that they existed, and that the above-mentioned Jews were shot because of such stipulated transgressions.

[13] In this context, Terry adds:

"Through to the end of 1942, approximately 250,000 Jews were deported and another 70,000 shot 'locally.'" (pp. 153-154)

In footnote 40 on p. 154 he provides the following references:

⁹¹² Tatiana Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massen-mord*, op. cit., pp. 306f.

"For reconstructions of the deportations in the Galicia district, see Tatiana Berenstein, 'Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrykcie Galicja (1941-1943),' *BZIH* 61, 1967, pp.3-58; Aleksander Kruglow, 'Deportacja ludności żydowskiej z dystryktu Galicja do obozu zagłady w Belzcu,' *BZIH* 151, 1989, pp.101-118, latter updated in Alexander Kruglow, *The Losses Suffered By Ukrainian Jews in 1941-1944, Kharkov: Tarbut Laam, 2005, chapters on Ivano-Frankivsk, Lviv and Ternopil oblasti.*"

Berenstein's article appears only here and in the bibliography (p. 540). The figures contained in it are different from those mentioned by Terry, *i.e.*, 400,000 victims by 1 December 1942,⁹¹³ a fact which shows that Terry has never bothered to look at the source.

Kruglov's article appears in this note and in the bibliography (p. 552). In the summary table of the transports to Belzec, the author adduces 71 Jewish transports from Galicia, totaling 251,700 persons.⁹¹⁴ Terry has no doubt taken the article and the figure ("approximately 250,000") from one of my own citations.⁹¹⁵ As for the book *The Losses...*, it is recycled in an identical manner in footnote 60 on p. 157 and then included in the bibliography (p. 552).

[14] Terry's list of local killings continues as follows:

"Shootings were almost as extensive in the Krakow district, in former western Galicia, where up to 60,000 Jews were shot in repeated actions through to the start of 1943." (p. 154)

In footnote 41 he adduces the following borrowed sources:

- E. Podhorizer-Sandel, 'O zagładzie Żydów w dystrykcie krakowskim,' *BZIH* 30, 1959; Klaus-Michel Mallmann, "'Mensch, ich feiere heute den tausenden Genickschuss.' Die Sicherheitspolizei und die Shoa in Westgalizien" in Gerhard Paul (ed), *Die Täter der Shoah*, pp.109-136," quoted only here and in the bibliography (p. 554);
- Thomas Kühne, *Belonging and Genocide: Hitler's Community, 1918-1945*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2010, pp.55-94" cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 552);
- Stawiarska, Małgorzata, 'Judenmorde in der polnischem Stadt

⁹¹³ T. Berenstein, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrykcie Galicja (1941 – 1943)" (The Extermination of the Jewish population in the District of Galicia (1941-1943)), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, 1967, no. 61, p. 30

⁹¹⁴ A. Kruglow, "Deportacja ludności żydowskiej z dystryktu Galicja do obozu zagłady w Belzcu w 1942 R." (The Deportation of the Jewish population from the District of Galicia to the Extermination Camp of Belzec in 1942), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, 1989, no. 3 (151), p. 107.

⁹¹⁵ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 264.

Sanok während des Zweites Weltkrieges,' *Kwartalnik Historii Żydów* 4/2005, pp.506-540"; this, too, is cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 561). The Polish titles are reproduced without diacritical marks.

[15] Terry goes on to say:

"In 1943, after the closure of Belzec, shooting was more or less the only method used in eastern Galicia, claiming another 150,000 lives by the end of that year. Whereas the Jewish population of Galicia was counted at 278,000 on September 15, 1942, it had decreased to 161,500 by the end of 1942." (p. 154)

Another insipid argument. Belzec was closed in December 1942, therefore how can the diminution in the Jewish population of Galicia from 278,000 persons on 15 September 1942 to 161,500 at the end of the same year demonstrate the practice of shootings "after the closure of Belzec," that is in 1943? On the other hand, if there were still 150,000 Jews remaining to be exterminated in Galicia, why was Belzec closed at the end of December 1942? Since 70,000 Galician Jews were shot by the *Einsatzgruppen* in 1941 (p. 153), the total number of presumed shooting victims is very close to that of the alleged gassing victims: 220,000 as against 250,000: but then, what was the purpose of an "extermination camp" if the shootings were so efficient?

[16] Terry then presents other arguments of this type, asserting:

"A similar depletion is easily demonstrated for other districts. Whereas in early 1942, there were 300-320,000 Jews in the Lublin district, by July/August 1942, this had fallen to 190,000 Jews, and by the end of the year shrunk to a mere remnant of 20,000." (p. 154)

In footnote 43 he provides his sources:

"Musial, Deutsche Zivilverwaltung, pp.100-1; Bevölkerung des Distrikts Lublin nach dem Stande vom 1. August 1942, Lublin, den 5. März 1943, AIPN CA 891/8, p.487, cf. Eisenbach, Hitlerowska polityka, p.426; Korherr-Bericht, 19.4.1943, NO-5193."

The figures and references from the second part of the quotation are taken from the work of Eisenbach:

"When all is said and done, the number of nearly 250,000 Jews who lived in this district in April 1941 fell by mid-1942 to 190,000, and at the end of that year, according to official data, amounted to barely 20,000 persons."

In the related footnotes, Eisenbach refers to "Population numbers of the counties of the Lublin district as of 1 August 1942 [*Bevölkerungsziffern der Kreise des Distrikts Lublin, per 1 VIII 1942*]" and to the Kor-

herr report!⁹¹⁶ Terry has obviously attempted to increase the figure of the Jews present in order to increase the number of the presumed victims, but he never questioned where the 50,000-70,000 came from, and so he increased the population of the district from 250,000 to 300,000-320,000 Jews from April 1941 to the beginning of 1942.

[17] He then concludes his musings with this observation:

“Across the whole Generalgouvernement, there were officially only 297,000 Jews left by the end of 1942, virtually all of whom were engaged in forced labour. The census of March 1, 1943 found 203,679 Jews left in the Generalgouvernement, a number that was reduced to around 80,000 by the start of 1944.” (p. 154)

The reference is to “Golczewski, ‘Polen,’ p.479” (footnote 44 on p. 154), but here the author limits himself to noting:

“Der Zensus des Generalgouvernements hatte für den 1. März 1943 noch 203679 Juden ausgewiesen, dazu kamen die Juden des Ghettos Litzmannstadt (86000) und die noch nicht ‘ausgesiedelten’ Juden in Bialystok und Oberschlesien.”

“For 1 March 1943 the census of the General Government had still listed 203,679 Jews, to which had to be added the Jews of the Litzmannstadt ghetto (86,000) and the not yet ‘resettled’ Jews in Bialystok and Upper Silesia.”

He then observes that at the end of 1943 there were still 83,000 Jews in the Litzmannstadt ghetto. The statistical data end here. On the following page, in a footnote, Golczewski reproduces information from the Polish resistance movement *Krajowa Rada Narodowa* (Homeland National Council), according to which the number of Jews in the labor camps of the General Government numbered 100,000 on 15 June 1944.⁹¹⁷ Whence did Terry get the figure of “around 80,000 by the start of 1944”?

[18] After this series of inconclusive minutiae, on p. 154 Terry finally goes on to deal with the main topic of his chapter, in a section entitled “The Origins of Aktion Reinhard.” Its beginning, however, is no less insipid, because he continues with his usual bibliographic accusations and with the usual list of plagiarized titles. For example:

- “Browning, *Collective Memories*” (footnote 49 on p. 156), a title which appears only here and in the bibliography (p. 542);
- in footnote 52 on p. 156: Siegfried Pucher, “...in der Bewegung

⁹¹⁶ A. Eisenbach, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów, op. cit.*, pp. 425-426.

⁹¹⁷ Frank Golczewski, “Polen,” in: Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991, pp. 479f.

führend tätig." *Odilo Globocnik – Kämpfer für den "Anschluss," Vollstrecker der Holocaust*, Klagenfurt, 1997," cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 558);

- Popreczny, *Globocnik*, cited only here, in the bibliography (p. 557) and in footnote 88 on p. 23 in full length: Joseph Popreczny, *Odilo Globocnik, Hitler's Man in the East*. London: McFarland & Company, 2004;
- Rieger, *Globocnik*, cited only here and in full length in footnote 88 on p. 23 and in the bibliography (p. 559): Berndt Rieger, *Creator of Nazi Death Camps. The Life of Odilo Globocnik*. London: Valentine Mitchell, 2007.

Other plagiarisms appear in footnote 55 on p. 156:

- Jacek Andrzej Młynarczyk, "Mordinitiativen von unten. Die Rolle Arthur Greisers und Odilo Globocnik im Entscheidungsprozess zum Judenmord" in: Jacek Andrzej Młynarczyk and Jochen Böhrer (eds.), *Der Judenmord in den eingegliederten polnischen Gebieten 1939-1945*. Osnabrück: fibre Verlag, 2010, pp.27-56, a title recycled in footnote 112 on p. 168 and inserted in the bibliography (p. 555);
- Irmtrud Wojak, *Eichmanns Memoiren. Ein kritischer Essay*. Frankfurt am Main, 2001 (footnote 57 on p. 156 and in the bibliography, p. 564).

[19] At the end of p. 157, Terry adduces the magic formula of the "radicalisation of Nazi Judenpolitik in Poland" and dedicates the following page to describing the "units participating in the killings" that "had in fact served as occupation forces in the western Generalgouvernement prior to 'Barbarossa.'" In this context, Terry immediately exhibits his skills with regard to cutting and pasting:

"More striking still was the commitment of forces of the Security Police under the command of BdS Ost Eberhard Schöngarth, deployed to eastern Poland as the so-called Einsatzgruppe zbV." (p. 158)

The corresponding footnote 62 refers to "FS Chef der Sipo u.d.SD an alle Einsatzgruppenchefs, Befehl Nr. 6, 4.7.41, gez. Heydrich, RGVA 500-1-25, pp.398-9." This document contains no reference to "Einsatzgruppe zbV."⁹¹⁸ This unusual abbreviation appears 14 times in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," but is never explained. It stands in fact for "*zur besonderen Verwendung* [or *Verfügung*]" – "for particular as-

⁹¹⁸ P. Klein (ed.), *Die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion 1941/42. Die Tätigkeits- und Lageberichte des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD*, op. cit., pp. 329-330.

signment.”

[20] “*The largest force, 150 men from KdS Krakau, formed Einsatzkommando zbV Lemberg, divided into four troops, which took over eastern Galicia from Einsatzgruppe C and became the new KdS Lemberg in September 1941.*” (p. 158)

In the corresponding footnote 63 Terry refers to “EM 11, 3.7.41, p. 7” as well as a text by Dieter Pohl. Astonishingly the plagiarists never explain what “EM” means. The citation method adopted here by Terry is astounding, as it gives the page of the mentioned document (i.e. p. 7 of the EM mentioned above) but not the source! The book which published the *Ereignismeldungen* of 1941 (i.e., *Die “Ereignismeldungen UdSSR” 1941* by Mallmann, Angrick, Matthäus and Cüppers) and which was subsequently and inappropriately cited by Terry, does not give the page numbers of the original.

For now I only note that the source adopted by Terry limits itself to stating:⁹¹⁹

“*B.d.S. Krakau meldet am 2.7.41:
Abmarsch von EK’s
aus Krakau 150 Mann, aus Warschau 50 Mann, aus Lublin 30 Mann.*”
“*B.d.S. Krakau reports on 2.7.41:
Departure of EK’s
from Krakow 150 men, from Warsaw 50 men, from Lublin 30 men.*”

A few words are due about the acronyms used here. In their edition of the *Ereignismeldungen*, Mallmann *et al.* comment:⁹²⁰

“*The EK z.b.V. from Krakow consisted of staff of the offices of KdS Krakow, Radom and Lublin.*”

This EK was directly subordinate to BdS Eberhard Schöngarth and arrived in Lemberg on July 2, 1941. The BDS (or B.D.S.) Krakau (“*Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und der SD*,” Chief of the Security Police and Security Service) was equivalent to the BdS GG in Krakau (“*Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des Sicherheitsdienstes im Generalgouvernement*,” Chief of Police Safety and Security Service in the General Government, at the time *Oberführer* Eberhard Schöngarth); the KdS (or K.d.S.) Krakau (“*Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei und der SD*,” Commander of the Security Police and Security Service in Krakow, then *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Max Großkopf) was subordinate to the BdS.

⁹¹⁹ NARA, T 175-233-2721410.

⁹²⁰ K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), “*Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941.*” *Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, note 16 on p. 74.

The abbreviation "BDS" appears 12 times in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," but its meaning is neither explained nor translated; the same is true for the abbreviation "KdS." The only botched translation is presented on p. 158: KdS Lublin is rendered as "the Lublin Security Police"! What portentous ignorance!

[21] *"By mid-July, Einsatzkommando zbV Brest was operating with troops in Brest, Pinsk, Luck, Rowno, Kowel and Rawa Ruska."* (p. 158)

In note 64, Terry mentions "EM 11, 3.7.41, p.7; EM 25, 17.7.41, p. 2." The first reference has nothing to do with the topic at hand; the second states:⁹²¹

"Die bezogenen Standorte sind folgende: [...]. Ek Brest mit Trupps in Brest, Pinsk, Luck, Rowno, Koael [sic], Rawa-Ruska."

"The specific garrisons are as follows: [...]. Ek [=Einsatzkommando] Brest with troops in Brest, Pińsk, Luck, Rovno, Koael [recte: Kovel], Rawa-Ruska."

Here Terry has fallen short in his plagiarism, as he adds a "zbV" which is not present in the original text.

[22] In footnote 65 on p. 158, Terry cites the "Vernehmungsprotokolle [Interrogation protocols] Josef Blösche, 11.1-10.3.1967, BStU ZUV 15/1, p.121ff" in reference to this text:

"Among the Sipo men who spent their summer holidays engaged in 'execution tourism' in eastern Poland was Josef Blösche, better known to survivors of the Warsaw ghetto as 'Frankenstein' and the SS man photographed in the Stroop report taking a small boy prisoner." (p. 158)

The acronym BStU stands for "Der Bundesbeauftragte für die Stasi-Unterlagen" ("Federal Commissioner for the Stasi Records," a shorthand for a federal agency more informally known as the Gauck office), whereas ZUV stands for "Zentraler Untersuchungsvorgang."

Andreas Mix has described the events surrounding the trial of Josef Blösche, who was arrested in the former GDR on 11 January 1967 and sentenced to death on 30 April 1969. During his first interrogation he admitted "having been involved in shootings during the liquidation of the Warsaw ghetto [*an Erschießungen bei der Liquidation des Warschauer Ghettos beteiligt gewesen zu sein*]." The author supplies the following reference in a footnote: "BStU MfS-HA IX/II ZUV 15, B I, Bl. 44. Aussage Blösches vor dem Bezirksgericht Mitte am 12. Januar 1967" (... Testimony of Blösche in front of the district Court Center on 12 January 1967).⁹²² Since the interrogation protocols from the period

⁹²¹ NARA, T 175-233-2721547.

⁹²² A. Mix, "Das Ghetto vor Gericht. Zwei Strafprozesse gegen Exzeßtäter aus dem Warschauer

of “1.1-10.3.1967” cannot possibly be on pages 121ff., we find yet more plagiarism.

[23] “The activities of Einsatzgruppe zbV are reported coldly and clinically in the Einsatzgruppen reports, detailing execution and arrest figures usually by Kommando and time frame, but with noticeable gaps. From July 21 to September 9, 1941, a total of 19,338 executions were recorded, overwhelmingly of Jews; but this does not fully account for the carnage wrought by Schöngarth’s men.” (p. 159)

Terry supplies the following references in this regard:

“EM 43, 5.8.41, NARA T175/233/2721775; EM 47, 9.8.41, T175/233/2721840; EM Nr. 56, 18.8.41, T175/233/2721972; EM 58, 20.8.41, T175/233/2721965; EM 66, 28.8.41, p.2-3; EM 67, 29.8.41, T175/233/272167; EM 78, 9.8.41, T175/233/2722248; EM 91 22.9.41, T175/233/2722501” (footnote 66 on p. 159)

The random nature of this collection of sources picked up here and there is immediately apparent from the fact that, as in the case examined above for EM no. 66, Terry indicates the pages instead of the *frames*. This is what results from a verification of these sources:

- EM 43, 5.8.41, T175/233/2721775: activity of the “Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und der SD in Krakau”: 3,947 persons liquidated [*Personen liquidiert*] from 21 to 31 July 1941.
- EM 47, T175/233/2721840: activity of the “Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und der SD im Generalgouvernement”: (510 + 296) 806 liquidated persons.
- EM 56, T175/233/2721972: this frame corresponds to p. 3 of the document and contains no mention of executions.
- EM 58, T175/233/2721965: “Exekutive Tätigkeit im ehem. polnisch-russischen Gebiet für die Zeit vom 12.-15.8.1941” (executive activities in the former Polish-Russian territory for the period of 12-15 Aug. 1941): 4,988 persons liquidated, including 4,500 Jews [*Juden*].
- EM 66, p. 2-3: p. 2 corresponds to *frame* 2722101 and refers to the activity of “Einsatzgruppe z.b.V”: 2,117 persons liquidated; p. 3 corresponds to *frame* 2722102 and does not mention any execution.
- EM 67, T175/233/272167: this *frame* corresponds to p. 2 of EM 72 of 3 September 1941 and makes no mention of any execution.

Ghetto vor bundesdeutschen und DDR-Gerichten in Vergleich,” in: Stephan Alexander Glienke, Volker Paulmann, Joachim Perels (eds.), *Erfolgsgeschichte Bundesrepublik? Die Nachkriegsgesellschaft im langen Schatten des Nationalsozialismus*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2008, p. 330 and footnote 40.

- EM 67, by contrast, begins with frame 2722106; p. 2 (f. 2722107) begins with § II, “*Meldungen der Einsatzgruppen und –kommandos. Einsatzgruppe ZBV. Lemberg. Tätigkeitsbericht in dem ehem. pol. russ. Gebieten*,” which mentions 2,739 persons liquidated.
- EM 78, 9.8.41, T175/233/2722248 (obviously of 9.9.1941): in the report “*Generalgouvernement: Lagebericht ehem. Russisch-Polen*” (General Government: situation report for the former Russian Poland) we see the section “*Vollzugstätigkeit*” (enforcement activity), in which is mentioned the figure of 1,308 persons liquidated.
 - EM 91, T175/233/2722501, p. 3: this document speaks of 595 persons liquidated between 25 August and 9 September 1941, including a few Jews. The information is found in the paragraph entitled “*I) Politische Übersicht [political overview]. a) Im Reich [in the Reich]*.” On page 2 (frame 2722500) we read about the plan to transfer the Jews of Białystok to Pruzana:

“*Mit der Umsiedlung von 20000 Juden soll noch in diesem Monat begonnen werden. Es ist beabsichtigt, aus Pruzana eine vollkommen jüdische Stadt zu machen.*”

“*The resettlement of 20,000 Jews is supposed to commence already this month. It is planned to turn Pruzana into a completely Jewish town.*”

This demolishes Terry’s fantasies about a “radicalization” and confirms that the actual meaning of the German terms – in this case, “*Umsiedlung*” (resettlement) – can only be deduced from the context.

To summarize, in the above-mentioned documents the “*Einsatzgruppe z.b.V*” (Einsatzgruppe for particular assignment) appears only twice; the number of liquidated “persons” is recorded as 16,500, not as 19,338, and relates to “persons” – only in a few instances are Jews mentioned as victims.

[24] “*Executions by Einsatzkommando zbV Białystok can be identified in SS reports as well as in military records from the first three weeks of July.*” (p. 159)

The source given in footnote 67 is:

“*See Polizeilicher Lagebericht Einsatzgruppe B, 9-16.7.41, published in Johannes Hürter, ‘Auf dem Weg zur Militäropposition. Tresckow, von Gersdorff, der Vernichtungskrieg und der Judenmord. Neue Dokumente über das Verhältnis der Heeresgruppe Mitte zur Einsatzgruppe B im Jahr 1941,’ VfZ 3/2004, pp.527-562.*”

Terry, who is unable to indicate the precise page for the quotation, has copied the heading of the document incorrectly, which actually reads: “*Polizeilicher Tätigkeitsbericht der Einsatzgruppe B für das*

Heeresgruppenkommando Mitte für die Zeit von ca. 9. bis 16. Juli 1941” (Police activity report of Einsatzgruppe B for the Army Group Command Center for the period from about 9 to 16 July 1941).

What is more, only Bialystok is mentioned here, without any mention of the “*Einsatzkommando zbV*”:

“*Nach weiteren Berichten aus Bialystok ist es wegen des starken Übergewichts der jüdischen Bevölkerung und wegen der Stumpfheit der Weißrussen nahezu unmöglich, Progrome [!] gegen die Juden zu veranlassen.*”

“*According to further reports from Bialystok it is nearly impossible to provoke pogroms against the Jews due to the strong predominance of the Jewish population and due to the bluntness of the White Russians.*”

Immediately following this, the document informs us that:

“*Durch Ansetzen von V-Männern und infolge enger Zusammenarbeit mit der Wehrmacht und der GFP [Geheimen Feldpolizei] konnten in Bialystok weitere 37 Personen festgenommen und auf Grund des gegen sie erstellten Beweismaterials liquidiert werden.*”

“*Owing to the deployment of police informers and to a close cooperation with the Wehrmacht and the GFP [Secret Field Police] another 37 persons could be arrested in Bialystok and liquidated based on the evidentiary material compiled against them.*”

Among these 37 persons were 12 Jews, who were shot “on account of communist activity, anti-German behavior and looting [*wegen kommunistischer Betätigung, deutschfeindlichen Verhaltens und Plünderens*].”⁹²³

Footnote 69 reads:

“*EM 58, 20.8.41, NARA T175/233/2721965. As shown in Cüppers, Wegbereiter des Shoahs, p.158, the SS-Cavalry Brigade demonstrably lost track of its bodycounts in this operation, misfiling morning and evening signals. Eyewitness accounts estimate up to 9,000 Jews were killed at Pinsk in the course of the Aktion, a figure which is rendered entirely plausible by the presence of two bodycount-claiming units, of which one had as mentioned, lost track of its killings. For the context see also Rozenblat/Elenskaia, Pinski evrei.*”

Here, Terry repeats the source already cited in note 66 and which states:⁹²⁴

“*Liquidiert wurden in der Berichtszeit 4988 Personen, festgenommen über 6000. Die Hetze und Wühlarbeit der Juden nimmt weiterhin zu. In der*

⁹²³ Johannes Hürter, “Auf dem Weg zur Militäropposition Tresckow, Gersdorff, der Vernichtungskrieg und der Judenmord Neue Dokumente über das Verhältnis der Heeresgruppe Mitte zur Einsatzgruppe B im Jahr 1941,” in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 52. Jg., Heft 3, July 2004, p. 553.

⁹²⁴ NARA, T 175-233-2721965.

Nähe von Pinsk wurde ein Milizangehöriger erschossen. Dafür 4500 Juden liquidiert."

"During the reporting period 4,988 persons were liquidated, over 6,000 arrested. The agitation and the subversive activity of the Jews is still increasing. In the vicinity of Pinsk a member of the militia was shot. Because of this 4,500 Jews liquidated."

This event shows the actual significance of the "radicalization": the Eastern Jews found themselves in the theatre of military operations, and the measures of "extermination" undertaken against them were for the purpose of protecting the Wehrmacht from what the Germans considered a threat.

As for the number of victims, we witness here the sado-masochism typical of preening denouncers of Nazi crimes. They seem to derive satisfaction from inflating death tolls, and one may ask: in what manner did the "eyewitnesses" draw up their guesstimates?

The book cited at the end of the footnote is the result of the usual bibliographical plagiarism; the book is mentioned in footnote 74 on p. 54 (E.S. Rozenblat and I.E. Elenskaia, *Pinskie evrei: 1939-1944 gg.* Brest, 1997) and then in the bibliography (p. 559).

[25] *"Secondly, consciousness of the escalation to mass murder and genocide further east spread rapidly through the SS hierarchy in the Generalgouvernement. Not only did many of the men of Einsatzgruppe zbV return home to their postings in the Warsaw and Lublin districts, but the BdS Schöngarth as well as the HSSPF, Friedrich-Wilhelm Krüger, were on the distribution list to receive the RSHA-compiled Einsatzgruppen reports."* (p. 159)

Terry refers readers to the book by Klaus-Michel Mallmann, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), *Die "Ereignismeldungen UdSSR" 1941. Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion.* Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, 2011 (footnote 70 on p. 159), naturally, without any indication of the page number. One assumes he has never even seen the book.

In it, Schöngarth is cited only once, as the recipient of copy 41 of EM no. 128 of 3 November 1941,⁹²⁵ while Krüger is never mentioned at all!

[26] At the end of p. 159, Terry finally turns his attention to Aktion Reinhardt. He delves into what I have written about "*Generalplan*

⁹²⁵ Klaus-Michael Mallmann, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941."* *Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, p. 747.

*Ost*⁹²⁶ (General Plan East) while also ransacking other peoples' sources, particularly those from an article by Jan Erik Schulte.

Footnote 71 on p. 160: "Himmler an Globocnik, 17.7.1941, NARA-BDC SS-OA Odilo Globocnik. On the Strongpoints project in general, see Schulte, *Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung*, pp.264-313." Schulte quotes it as follows: "Himmler an Globocnik, 17. 7. 1941, in: Bundesarchiv Berlin, ehemaliges Berlin Document Center (künftig: BAB/BDC), Personalakte (PA) Globocnik. Die deutsch besetzten Gebiete der Sowjetunion hießen im SS-Jargon 'neuer Ostraum.'⁹²⁷

Footnote 72 on p. 160: "Himmler, Vermerk, 21.7.1941, NARA-BDC SS-OA Odilo Globocnik, also published in Czeslaw Madajczyk (ed), *Zamojszczyzna – Sonderlaboratorium SS: zbior dokumentow polskich i niemieckich z okresu okupacji hitlerowskiej*. Warsaw, 1979, t.1, p.26ff; cf. Tomasz Kranz, 'Das KL Lublin – zwischen Planung und Realisierung,' in: Ulrich Herbert, Karin Orth, Christoph Dieckmann (eds.), *Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager – Entwicklung und Struktur*, Bd. I, Göttingen 1998, pp. 363-389." In Schulte's paper we read:⁹²⁸

"So in einem von Himmler abgezeichneten Vermerk vom 21.7. 1941, in: Ebenda. Zur besseren Unterscheidung von einem am selben Tag angefertigten und ebenfalls von Himmler mit seinen Marginalien versehenen 'Vermerk' soll der erstgenannte als 'Bau-Vermerk' und der zweitgenannte als 'KL-Vermerk' bezeichnet werden. Der 'KL-Vermerk,' in dem die Errichtung des KL Lublin angeordnet wurde und der ebenfalls im Bestand BAB/BDC, PA Globocnik vorliegt, ist ediert in: Czeslaw Madajczyk (Hrsg.), Zamojszczyzna – Sonderlaboratorium SS. Zbiór dokumentów polskich i niemieckich z okresu okupacji hitlerowskiej, Warschau 1977, Bd. 1, S. 26f."

"Thus according to a memorandum signed by Himmler and dated 21.7.1941, ibid. In order to better distinguish it from another memorandum of the same date prepared and likewise furnished with marginal notes by Himmler, the former will henceforth be called the 'construction memorandum' and the latter the 'concentration camp memorandum.' The 'concentration camp memorandum,' in which the establishment of the Lublin concentration camp [Majdanek] was ordered and which likewise is found in the inventory BAB/BDC, PA Globocnik, has been published in: Czeslaw Madajczyk (ed.), Zamojszczyzna – Sonderlaboratorium SS. Zbiór dokumentów polskich i niemieckich z okresu okupacji hitlerowskiej, Warsaw

⁹²⁶ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., pp. 236-243.

⁹²⁷ J.E. Schulte, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 50. Jg., Heft 1, January 2002, footnote 13 on p. 43.

⁹²⁸ *Ibid.*, footnote 14 on p. 43.

1977, vol. 1, p. 26f."

It should be added that the document published in this book is not a "Vermerk" (memorandum) by Himmler of 21 July 1941, but a memo about Himmler's visit of 30 July. In fact, it begins as follows:⁹²⁹

"Der Reichsführer hat bei seiner Besichtigung am 30. Juli 1941 in Lublin und Zamosc folgendes befohlen:

(Brigf. Glück fürs ganze Reich zuständig).

1. Der Beauftragte des RFSS errichtet ein KL von 25-50.000 Häftlingen zum Einsatz für Werkstätten und Bauten der SS und Polizei."

"The Reichsführer [= Himmler] ordered the following during his visit on 30 July 1941 to Lublin and Zamość:

(Brigf. Glück [sic] in charge for the whole Reich).

1. The appointee of the RFSS [Reichsführer-SS = Himmler] is constructing a KL [concentration camp] of 25-50,000 detainees for deployment at workshops and construction sites of the SS and police."

Footnote 74 on p. 160: "Der Chef des Amtes II-Bauten an den Leiter der Bauinspektion beim Sonderbeauftragten des RF-SS für die Errichtung von SS- u. Polizeistützpunkte im neuen Osttraum SS-Stubaf Lenzer, Betr.: Zwischenlager Lublin, 6.8.1941, gez. Kammler, BA DH KL/Hafta, Verschiedene Nr. 7 (Getto)." What does "BA DH" stand for? This acronym is mentioned several times in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" (footnote 136 on p. 171; footnote 185 on p. 179; footnote 187 on p. 180; footnote 252 on p. 193) and three times in the bibliography (p. 530) but not in the "Archival and Journal Abbreviations" on p. 570. It would seem that the "plagiarist bloggers," beginning with Terry, have no idea what it means. This abbreviation indicates the *Bundesarchiv Dahlwitz-Hoppegarten* (German Federal Archive at Dahlwitz-Hoppegarten) and "Hafta" is the abbreviation for "*Haftanstalten*" ("Penitentiaries"). All the related references are taken from Schulte:⁹³⁰

"Hans Kammler, Chef Amt II – Bauten in Pohls Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten, an Lenzer, 6. 8. 1941, in: Bundesarchiv Berlin, Zwischenarchiv Dahlwitz-Hoppegarten (künftig: BAB/ZDH), KL/Hafta, Verschiedene Nr. 7 (Ghetto)."

Footnote 75 on p. 161: "*Dienstkalendar*, p.179 (24.6.41)".⁹³¹

"Dienstkalendar Heinrich Himmlers, S. 179 (Eintrag 24. 6. 1941)"

Footnote 76 on p. 161: "Meyer an Himmler, 15.7.1941 in: Czeslaw

⁹²⁹ Cz. Madajczyk, *Zamojszczyzna — Sonderlaboratorium SS Zbiór dokumentów polskich i niemieckich z okresu okupacji hitlerowskiej*. Warsaw, 1979, vol. 1, p. 26.

⁹³⁰ J. E. Schulte, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," *op. cit.*, footnote 26 on p. 45.

⁹³¹ *Ibid.*, footnote 7 on p. 42.

Madajczyk (ed), *Vom Generalplan Ost zum Generalsiedlungsplan*, Munich, 1994, p.14. The plan itself is lost, only the cover letter survives, but other sources enable its reconstruction. See Karl Heinz Roth, “Generalplan Ost’ – ‘Gesamtplan Ost.’ Forschungsstand, Quellenprobleme, neue Ergebnisse’ in Mechthild Rössler and Sabine Schleiermacher (eds.), *Der ‘Generalplan Ost.’ Hauptlinien der nationalsozialistischen Planungs- und Vernichtungspolitik*, Berlin, 1993, pp.25-117”.⁹³²

“So Meyer an Himmler, 15.7. 1941, in: Czesław Madajczyk (Hrsg.), *Vom Generalplan Ost zum Generalsiedlungsplan*, München 1994, S. 14.”

Footnote 77 on p. 161: “Vermerk über die Besprechung am 16.7.1941, L-221, IMT XXXVIII, pp.86-94”.⁹³³

“Aufzeichnungen Martin Bormanns über die Besprechung am 16. 7. 1941, in: *Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof (künftig: IMT), Nürnberg 14. November 1945-1. Oktober 1946, Bd. XXXVIII, Nürnberg 1949, S. 86-94 (Nürnberger Dok. L-221).*”

In footnote 78 on p. 161, the archival acronym “TsDAVOV” appears, and is then repeated in the following footnote and in footnote 166 on p. 264 and footnote 171 on p. 265. Here I can substantiate at least another brazen plagiarism. Footnote 166 on p. 264 adduces as a source:

“Reichssicherheitsdienst, Sicherungsgruppe Eichenhain an Rattenhuber, 12.1. 1942; 16.5.1942 (citation), TsDAVOV [sic] 3637-4-116, pp. 28ff”

This is taken from the article by Dieter Pohl already quoted in point 29 of chapter 5:⁹³⁴

“CDAVO, R-3637/4/116, S.28ff. Reichssicherheitsdienst, Sicherungsgruppe Eichenhain an Rattenhuber, 12.1.1942; 16.5.1942 (Zitat)”

In order to hide this plagiarism, Terry substituted the acronym used by Pohl “CDAVO,” an abbreviation for “Central’nyj Deržavnyj Archiv Vyščych Orhanov Ukraïny” (Zentrales Staatliches Archiv der Obersten Organe der Ukraine, Kiev),⁹³⁵ with “TsDAVOV” (TsADAVOV) which is explained on p. 570; in the Ukrainian language the name of the archive is “Центральний Державний архів Вищих Органів Влади и Управління України” (Central State Archive of the Highest Organs of Authority and Government of Ukraine). There is no doubt that the

⁹³² *Ibid.*, footnote 6 on p. 42.

⁹³³ *Ibid.*, footnote 11 on p. 43.

⁹³⁴ D. Pohl, “Schauplatz Ukraine, Der Massenmord an Juden in Militärverwaltungsgebiet und im Reichskommissariat 1941-1943,” in: C. Hartmann *et al.*, *Der deutsche Krieg im Osten, op. cit.*, p. 180, footnote 150.

⁹³⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 167, footnote 66.

other references to this archive are also the fruits of plagiarism.

Footnote 80 on p. 161: "SS-Obersturmführer Hanelt, Notiz für den 9.8.1941, AIPN CA 891/6, p.11, published in full in Michael G. Esch, 'Die 'Forschungsstelle für Ostunterkünfte' in Lublin (Dokument),' 1999, 11/2, 1996, pp.62-96, here pp.68ff" is quoted by Pohl as:⁹³⁶

"Notiz für den 9. 8. 1941, in: Archiwum Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Przeciwno Narodowi Polskiemu, Warschau, CA MSW 891/6, Bl. 11; abgedruckt in: Michael G. Esch, Die "Forschungsstelle für Ostunterkünfte" in Lublin (Dokument), in: 1999, 11 (1996), H. 2, S. 62-96, hier S. 68 f."

I will return to the meaning of the acronym "AIPN" in point 65.

[27] At the end of page 161, Terry begins to discuss the Jews in relation to "*Generalplan Ost*," but he limits himself to noting that one of Globocnik's subordinates, SS-Obersturmführer Hanelt, was tasked "with the 'theoretical' elaboration of the 'total planning of the SS Strongpoints' as well as the 'Jew-cleansing' (Judenbereinigung)." However, the corresponding text is completely innocuous:⁹³⁷

"Planung und wissenschaftlicher Einsatz mit ständigem Vertreter des Brigadeführers (SS-Obersturmführer Hanelt) hat die Gesamtplanung der SS- und Polizeistützpunkte, der Judenbereinigung, den wissenschaftlichen Einsatz im Rahmen des SS-Mannschaftshauses theoretisch zu erarbeiten."

"Planning and scientific operation, with a permanent representative of the brigade leader (SS-Obersturmführer Hanelt), has to theoretically work out the general planning for the SS and Police strongpoints, the removal of Jews, and scientific deployment within the framework of the SS residence."

In attempting to infer criminal connotations upon the document, Terry incredibly relies on a statement by Rudolf Höss of January 1947 about an alleged utterance by Globocnik, according to which "insofar as he did not need them for labour at 'his' bases, he wanted to liquidate the Jews in these areas on the spot." (p. 162). No doubt aware of the total inconsistency of his "evidence," Terry painfully attempts to reinforce it:

"Höss' account of Globocnik's intentions towards Soviet Jews, their property and labour potential receives indirect confirmation from an order of mid-September 1941: Globocnik forbade the payment of wages to Jews working for the SS and Police, as 'Jews undertake forced labour.'" (p. 162)

Only Terry knows how this would substantiate Globocnik's claimed intent to exterminate these Jews.

⁹³⁶ *Ibid.*, footnote 24 on p. 45.

⁹³⁷ J. E. Schulte, *Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung: Das Wirtschaftsimperium der SS. Oswald Pohl und das SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt 1933-1945*. Schöningh, Paderborn, 2001, p. 265.

[28] Without the slightest documentary support, Terry offers further inconclusive arguments:

"The siting, moreover, of the initial Strongpoints placed Globocnik's project in direct contact with several sites of mass extermination." (p. 162)

These "sites" are not those of the future "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, but locations where mass executions of Soviet Jews are said to have taken place, and such were certainly not limited to the "initial Strongpoints." Hence they were not directly linked with these executions.

Drawing upon his prodigious acumen, Terry also notes that:

"the SS officers tasked to lead the individual Strongpoints in the Soviet Union were all Globocnik men who later became heavily involved in Aktion Reinhardt." (p. 161)

This is an immature observation, since Globocnik and his men had indeed received both assignments from Himmler: first the "construction of the SS and Police strongpoints in the new Eastern region [*Errichtung der SS- und Polizeistützpunkte im neuen Ostraum*]" and then "Aktion Reinhardt."

[29] Terry gives further free reign to his imagination:

"Neither Globocnik nor his plenipotentiaries could have been unaware of the mass executions of Jews in Riga, Minsk, Mogilev and Kiev during the summer and autumn of 1941." (p. 163)

Even if they knew about the shootings in those places, what does that prove?

[30] He then goes on to say:

"Nor is it likely that Globocnik and his men were unaware of the killing experiments, including the use of carbon monoxide gas, that were carried out against psychiatric patients in Minsk and Mogilev in the same time-frame. Indeed, Georg Wippen, later Globocnik's chief of administration, testified after the war to overhearing Höfle and Michalsen joking about the gassing experiments they had conducted in the Soviet Union." (p. 163)

With regards to the tale of the "killing experiments," Terry refers to Chapter 4 of the "Manifesto" (which I will deal with in chapter 7) as well as to a plagiarized title, "Angelika Ebbinghaus and Gerd Preissler, 'Die Ermordung psychisch kranker Menschen in der Sowjetunion' in Götz Aly et al (eds.), *Aussonderung und Tod. Die klinische Hinrichtung der Unbrauchbaren*. Berlin, 1985, pp.75-107" (footnote 89 on p. 163), which afterwards appears only in the bibliography (p. 544).

Terry next distorts the relevant statement by Georg Wippen, which in fact reads:⁹³⁸

⁹³⁸ Interrogation of G. Wippen, Saarbrücken, 6 December 1962. ZstL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, vol. 9,

"Ich hatte in diesem Zusammenhang einmal von Höfle und Michalsen persönlich von Mund zu Mund erfahren, daß sie selbst Versuche mit einem Gaswagen durchgeführt hätten."

"In this context I once personally learned verbally from Höfle and Michalsen that they themselves had carried out experiments with a gas van."

[31] Terry then indulges in a brilliant display of Aristotelian logic:

"There is no evidence that Höfle, who later hid behind his posting to Mogilev to cover up his involvement in Aktion Reinhard, had in fact initiated or participated in the experimental gassing at Mogilev, and thus was surely boasting, but his exposure and close proximity to an experimental mass killing using carbon monoxide generated by engine exhaust is more than striking." (p. 163)

In other words, there is no proof for Höfle's involvement in experimental gassings, but he was involved anyway, because Terry says so. A claim which is all the more ridiculous since they would have consisted of experiments "with one gas van [*mit einem Gaswagen*]!"

At the end of page 163 Terry informs us that the first guards at the Janowska camp in Lwów "were taken from the SS-Sonderkommando Dirlwanger, then stationed in Lublin under Globocnik's command." In the corresponding footnote 93 he writes, among other things:

"Most came from the staff of a forced labour camp in Biala Podlaska closed in the summer of 1941. Sandkühler, Endlösung in Ostgalizien, p.495 note 98."

But in Sandkühler's footnote we read:⁹³⁹

"Der Zeuge kam mit mindestens fünf weiteren Wachleuten (Dyga, Hasenberg, Mellar, Pramor, Schwach) aus dem Wasserwirtschaftslager Biala Podlaska an die DG IV."

"The witness arrived together with at least five further guards (Dyga, Hasenberg, Mellar, Pramor, Schwach) from the water management camp Biala Podlaska to DG IV."

Therefore we are dealing with "Durchgangsstrasse IV" (Thoroughfare IV), not with the Janowska camp.

[32] Terry adds:

"Thomas Sandkühler has identified circumstantial evidence that Janowska was considered as a deportation destination for Jews from the Reich in late 1941." (p. 164)

This supports our thesis, and it is also confirmed by other infor-

p. 1721.

⁹³⁹ Thomas Sandkühler, "Endlösung" in Galizien. *Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*. Dietz, Bonn, 1996, fn 98 on p. 495.

mation. In a dispatch dated 8 July 1943, the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* presented the following information:⁹⁴⁰

“Hundreds of thousands of Jews concentrated in Eastern Galicia, between the cities of Rawa-Russka and Przemysl, are now being organized by the Nazis into groups which are to be deported to unknown destinations, it was reliably reported here today in a message from the underground movement in Poland.

The message also stated that practically all Jews of central Poland are now interned in three ‘Jewish concentration camps’ near Lublin, Birkenau and Oswiecim from where they are being sent to forced labor. Because of insufficient nourishment, mortality among them is very high.”

At Nuremberg, Paul Roser declared.⁹⁴¹

“The Germans had transformed the area of Lemberg-Rawa Ruska into a giant ghetto.”

And Dr. Guérin wrote in 1945:⁹⁴²

“The province, situated in gloomiest Galicia, on the border of the Ukraine, had been transformed into a giant ghetto, in which Jews deported from the whole of occupied Europe were staying. They were guarded by brutal Ukrainians, who were in the pay of the Germans.”

[33] Terry continues:

“He [Sandkühler] has also emphasised a separate development, namely contacts between the director of the health department of the Governor of the Galicia District, Dr Dopheide, and the T4 euthanasia organization in Berlin during November 1941 [94]. The combination does not indicate, as Sandkühler has speculated, that a potential extermination camp was planned for Lwow, but it does underscore the widespread knowledge inside the German occupation authorities across Eastern Europe of the availability of specialist techniques for killing: Dopheide’s request was in order to eliminate the patients of the Lwow psychiatric hospital.” (p. 164)

This account is astonishing. In a climate of “radicalization” caused by the war against the Soviet Union, where on 9 October 1941 *Einsatzgruppe* B reported the shooting of 632 “mental patients [*Geisteskranken*]” in Minsk,⁹⁴³ in the Galicia district the alleged negotiations relating to the killing of 1,179 mentally ill people lasted 7 months (!) after which, in the end, the patients were left to die of starvation! From this it

⁹⁴⁰ “Deportation of Jews from Polish Cities Continues; Belgian Jews Held in Lublin District,” in: *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, 8 July 1943, p. 1.

⁹⁴¹ IMT, vol. VI, p. 291.

⁹⁴² Jean Guérin, *Rawa Ruska*, Editions Oris, Paris, 1945, p. 13.

⁹⁴³ EM no. 108 of 9.10.1941. Klaus-Michael Mallmann, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), *“Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941.” Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, p. 663.

is easy to draw the conclusion as to what degree the T 4 organization was involved in the event, and just how justified Terry’s statement on the “availability of specialist techniques for killing” really is.

In footnote 94 on p. 164, Terry quotes “Linden an Dopheide, 10.12.41, DALO R-35-13-158, pp.1-3,” a document which he has obviously never seen, since he took the reference to it from Sandkühler, badly copying the number of the *delo* (file), which is 58, not 158.⁹⁴⁴ Terry replaced the archival abbreviation used by Sandkühler, “StArLo” (“Staatsarchiv Lwów (Lviv)”), with “DALO,” which in the “Cut and Paste Manifesto” reappears in footnote 95 on p. 164, footnote 294 on p. 203, footnote 319 on p. 209 and footnote 330 on p. 212, where the related references are explicitly taken from “Pohl, Ostgalizien” in footnote 356 on p. 218 and finally in the bibliography, which indicates “DALO R12-1-37, 38.” (p. 531) without any further explanation. The “plagiarist bloggers” have in fact forgotten to indicate the meaning of the abbreviation taken from Pohl’s book. “DALO” stands for “*Державний архів Львівської області/Derzhavnyj Archiv L’vivs’koi Oblasti*,” (State Archive of the Lwów Oblast). In footnote 356 on p. 218, the reference “Cf. Kommandeur der Ukrainischen Polizei in Lemberg an KdSch Lemberg, Betr. Judenaktion am 27.3.1942, 30.3.1942, 1.4.1942, DALO R12-1-37, pp.45, 52 and R12-1-38, p.14” is also pilfered from Sandkühler⁹⁴⁵ and from Pohl. Note should be taken of Terry’s interpretation of the acronym used by Pohl, “DALO R-12/1/38, Bl. 14, Ukr. Pol. kdo an KdSch, 1.4.1942,”⁹⁴⁶ which means, respectively, “*Ukrainisches Polizeikommando*” (Ukrainian Police Headquarters) and “*Kommandeur der Ukrainischen Polizei*” (Commander of the Ukrainian Police).

Terry adds:

“As Linden could not supply T4 personnel, Dopheide’s staff opted to starve the psychiatric patients to death: a total of 1,179 patients died by June 1, 1942.”

The corresponding footnote 95 contains three references, among them the following: “*Pacjenci i pracownicy szpitali psychiatrycznych w Polsce zamordowani przez okupanta hitlerowskiego i los tych szpitali w latach 1939-1945*, Warsaw, 1989, vol. 1, pp.90-3.” This title also ap-

⁹⁴⁴ T. Sandkühler, “*Endlösung*” in *Galizien*, *op. cit.*, footnote 136 on p. 499.

⁹⁴⁵ *Ibid.* footnote 258 on p. 510.

⁹⁴⁶ D. Pohl, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung in Ostgalizien 1941 – 1944: Organisation und Durchführung eines staatlichen Massenverbrechens*, Oldenbourg, Munich, 1996, footnote 263 on p. 187.

pears in this form in the bibliography (p. 556). It is obviously another plagiarism. This work discusses a report entitled “Kulparków – Lwów. Państwowy Zakład dla Chorych Umysłowo” (Kulparków – Lwów. State Mental Institution) which sets forth the history of the Institution starting in 1783. The Germans, we read, began to exterminate the patients starting in July 1941. In this context it is reported that “in the period from July 1941 to May 1942 a total of 1,179 patients died at a Kulparków.”⁹⁴⁷ The source is not revealed. Three tables of alleged mental patient victims from 1939 to 1945 then appear, listing 7,477, 6,457 and approximately 2,300 victims⁹⁴⁸ – but Terry is completely unaware of them, something which confirms his plagiarism.

[34] *“This was not the first time that the T4 euthanasia program was connected to the Generalgouvernement.”* (p. 164)

This assertion is unfounded, since in the preceding case the T4 organization was not at all “connected to the Generalgouvernement” – only Terry’s one failed attempt at “connecting.”

[35] *“Rather than send out death certificates from Wunstorf or a T4 centre, in order to maintain deception, the euthanasia organization opted to notify relatives that the Jewish patients had been transferred to the ‘Cholm-II’ or ‘Chelm-II’ hospital in Chelm county of the Lublin district. In actual fact the notifications were drafted in Berlin.”* (p. 164)

If this was then all a pretense, one cannot really speak of a connection between the T4 organization and the General Government. Terry continues:

“In reality, there was no psychiatric hospital at Chelm at all; its 441 inmates had been murdered on 12 January 1940 and the facility was closed for the duration of the war.” (p. 164)

In footnote 98 he refers to a “Tadeusz Nasierowski, *Zagłada osób z zaburzeniami psychicznymi w okupowanej Polsce. Początek ludobójstwa*. Warsaw: Wydawnictwo Neriton, 2008, pp.149-153.” In this work, the author refers to the liquidation of the psychiatric hospital of Chelm Lubelski, allegedly performed on 12 January 1940 by an SS captain Weiss or Weisse. The victims were “approximately 300 men, 124 women and 17 children,” in total *approximately* 441. In support of this alleged event, Nasierowski adduces no German documents but only a

⁹⁴⁷ Zdzisław Jaroszewski (ed.), *Pacjenci i pracownicy szpitali psychiatrycznych w Polsce zamordowani przez okupanta hitlerowskiego i los tych szpitali w latach 1939-1945* (Patients and personnel of psychiatric hospitals in Poland killed by the Hitlerite occupation forces and the fate of these hospitals in the years 1939-1945), Tom I. *Szpitala* (Volume I, Hospitals.), Warsaw 1989, pp. 91f.

⁹⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 94-95.

type-written document (!) by T. Młynarczyk and B. Grzywina alongside two pages from the Bühler trial transcript.⁹⁴⁹

This is another fine example of the manner in which our "plagiarist bloggers" attempt to shore up their "facts" based on simple references to books which in most cases they have never seen.

[36] *"Whether the SS in Lublin knew of the T4 deception over Chelm or not, in September 1941, Victor Brack and Philipp Bouhler, the directors of T4, visited Globocnik in Lublin. Brack, whose testimony it is from which we know of this visit, denied that the meeting had anything to do with extermination camps."* (p. 164)

Terry then posits the hypothesis that the National Socialists planned to establish an euthanasia center in the Lublin district after the euthanasia operation had been officially terminated in Germany on 24 August 1941, but adds:

"Thus, the interpretation offered by a number of historians, that the end of T4 enabled a virtually immediate transfer of the personnel to Lublin, must be rejected." (p. 165)

He observes that only two men of the T4 personnel were dispatched to Lublin before December 1941, Josef Oberhauser and Christian Wirth, and in spite of this fact he has visions about "a third source of inspiration for Globocnik alongside his knowledge of the mass extermination of Jews in the Soviet Union in general and the evident knowledge of the killing experiment using gas at Mogilev" (p. 165), while the only real knowledge was in fact that relating to the shootings of Soviet Jews.

[37] *"Moreover, there is some evidence that Globocnik and his staff had themselves already experimented with gas many months beforehand. According to the postwar testimony of Ferdinand Hahnzog, the Commander of the Gendarmerie of the Lublin district from January 1940 to April 1942, he knew of a 'primitive facility near Bełżec hidden deep in the forest bordering on Galicia... consisting of a sealed shed into which Security Police and the SD from Zamosc pumped exhaust fumes from the vehicles used to bring the 'morituri' there.' Hahnzog dated these experiments to the 'spring of 1941, if not earlier, in the autumn of 1940.'" (pp. 165-166)*

Musial, Terry's source (footnote 104 on p. 166) limits himself to saying that Hahnzog "reported [*berichtetete*]" about this event: was he an eye-witness? Did he find out from someone? Was it simple hearsay? The quoted text does not even specify who the claimed victims of this "primitive installation [*primitive Anlage*]" were and what its purpose

⁹⁴⁹ T. Nasierowski, *Zagłada osób z zaburzeniami psychicznymi w okupowanej Polsce. Początek ludobójstwa*. (The extermination of persons with psychiatric illnesses in occupied Poland. The beginning of the genocide.) Wydawnictwo Neriton, Warszawa 2008, pp. 149f.

was: an experimental installation? A mass extermination facility?

To project onto the fate of Jews this fib, taken from Hahnzog’s “recollections [Erinnerungen]” of July 1962, is completely anachronistic, since the alleged event is placed “in spring 1941, if not already in fall 1940 [im Frühjahr 1941, wenn nicht schon im Herbst 1940]” (emph. added).⁹⁵⁰ In other words, completely inconsistent “evidence.”

[38] Terry again reveals his non-scientific approach to evidence in the following summary paragraph:

“Let us recap: [1] in July 1941, Himmler ordered Globocnik to establish SS and Police Strongpoints in the occupied Soviet Union while he also issued instructions to force through the Germanisation of the Lublin district. [2] According to Höss, Globocnik wanted to kill all the Jews other than workers for ‘his’ bases. [3] A subordinate, Hanelt, was tasked with the planning of the Strongpoints and the ‘Jew-cleansing’. [4] Through the Strongpoints in the Soviet Union, Globocnik and his staff were aware of the escalating mass extermination of Jews and [5] also of killing experiments, a connection confirmed by Georg Wipperm. [6] Men from Globocnik’s Security Police command had even participated in a high four figure massacre of Jews at Pinsk. [7] Independently of these developments, the T4 organisation contacted Globocnik apparently with a view to restarting euthanasia in the Lublin district, and dispatched at least two T4 personnel for shorter or longer periods of time in the autumn of 1941. [8] According to his Gendarmerie chief, Hahnzog, Globocnik’s staff had also possibly already conducted killing experiments themselves involving gas from engine exhaust.” (p. 166, numbers in brackets added)

In this summary [1] is real but irrelevant to the scope of the demonstration; point [2] is an absolutely inconsistent testimony relating alleged statements by Globocnik; point [3] is a quotation whose sense in this context is misinterpreted by Terry; point [4] is probable but irrelevant; point [5] is simply a fabrication; point [6], the participation of Globocnik’s men in the Pińsk massacre, is Terry’s invention; point [7] is a mere conjecture; point [8] consists of historiographically inconsistent “recollections” written in 1962.

[39] Terry reproduces the text of a letter sent by Globocnik to Himmler on 1 October 1941, in which the only reference to Jews is the following:

“Because both the political activism among the Poles and Ukrainians and the influence of the Jews, augmented by the influx of thousands of escaped POWs, have taken on a form here that here, too, simply in regard to implications for security policy, necessitates a rapid response...” (p. 166)

⁹⁵⁰ Bogdan Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung...*, op. cit., pp. 204f.

On 13 October Globocnik and Krüger met with Himmler. The reference in the corresponding footnote (no. 106 on p. 166), "*Dienstkalender*, p.233 (13.10.1941)" is plagiarized from Musial's book, from which Terry takes most of his exposition:⁹⁵¹

"Montag, 13. Oktober 1941, 18h – 20h, Besprechung m. SS-Ogruf. Krüger u. SS.Brif. Globocnik. Der Dienstkalendar Heinrich Himmler 1941/42, S. 233"

[40] Terry explains:

"Neither a protocol of the meeting nor the 'detailed proposal' sent on September 30 survived, but something of their content can be inferred from a letter from the Race and Resettlement Main Office representative in the Lublin district, SS-Hauptsturmführer Müller, two days after the Himmler-Krüger-Globocnik meeting, in which Müller wrote that Globocnik saw 'the gradual cleansing of the entire General-gouvernement of Jews and Poles as necessary in order to secure the eastern territories... He is full of excellent and far-reaching plans on this. The only thing that prevents him from realising them is the limited power of his present position.'" (pp. 166-167)

The reference adduced by him is document NO-5875 (footnote 107, p. 167). It is a long report related to Globocnik's Germanization projects, summarized in the following manner:⁹⁵²

"The idea of the brigadier general is to carry out the German settlement in the whole Lublin area, starting with one part. And furthermore (aim!) to establish a connection through the Lublin district with Transylvania, settled with Germans, in connection with the Baltic countries settled with a Nordic and German population. Thus, he wants to 'imprison' the remaining Poles in the western areas in between by way of settlement and gradually crush them economically and biologically. The west to east expansion from the Warthegau is to be followed by the east, west, north, and south pressure from the Lublin area, a very far-reaching aim but excellent in its tendency. The passive attitude of the governing offices, benumbed by bureaucracy, will be opposed by active folkdom and settlement politics with far-reaching aims.

The Reich Leader SS has consented basically to this idea."

The document contains only one reference to the Jews:⁹⁵³

"The SS and Police Leader and recently appointed Brigadier General of the Police, Globocnik, regards the political situation in the General Government basically as a transit period. He is in grave disagreement with the governor of the district, Party member Zoerner. For example, he is of the opinion that the clearance of Jews and also of Poles from the entire

⁹⁵¹ *Ibid.*, footnote 40 on p. 205.

⁹⁵² NO-5875. NMT, vol. IV, p. 865.

⁹⁵³ *Ibid.*, p. 864.

General Government is necessary for the security of the Eastern territories, etc.”

[41] Terry then displays another inconsistent form of argumentation:

“On October 17, 1941, Hans Frank visited Lublin together with Ernst Böpplé, undersecretary of state in the GG administration, and held a meeting with Globocnik, the district governor, Ernst Zörner, and his administrative chief Wilhelm Engler. The third item on the agenda was the ‘Jewish Question.’ The meeting decided that ‘all Jews, with the exception of indispensable craftsmen and the like, are to be evacuated from Lublin. Initially, 1,000 Jews will be transferred across the Bug River. Responsibility for this is placed in the hands of the SSPF. The Stadthauptmann will select the Jews to be evacuated.’ Two weeks later, construction work began on Belżec.” (p. 167)

His source, Musial (footnote 108 on p. 167), claims that “the ‘evacuation of the Jews over the [river] Bug’ [*die ‘Evakuierung der Juden über den Bug’*]” meant their killing and he even tries to justify this statement by affirming that “the literal interpretation of the term ‘over the [river] Bug’ would have had to mean the evacuation of the Jews of Lublin either to the Galicia district or to the commissariat Ukraine or to the district of Białystok [*die wörtliche Auslegung des Begriffs ‘über den Bug’ die Evakuierung der Lubliner Juden entweder in den Distrikt Galizien oder das Kommissariat Ukraine oder den Bezirk Białystok hätte bedeuten müssen*],” but that this was impossible, because the Galicia district was part of the General Government, while the Białystok district was under the authority of Erich Koch; and finally “for the time being the deportation to the commissariat Ukraine was also out of the question, as Rosenberg had declared unambiguously to Frank three days earlier [*die Abschiebung in das Kommissariat Ukraine kam vorläufig ebenfalls nicht in Frage, wie drei Tage zuvor Rosenberg Frank gegenüber unmißverständlich erklärt hatte*].”⁹⁵⁴ But things are not as simple as outlined by Musial. Here is in fact the relevant text of the conference between Frank and Rosenberg:⁹⁵⁵

“Der Generalgouverneur kam dann auf die Möglichkeit der Abschiebung der jüdischen Bevölkerung des Generalgouvernements in die besetzten Ostgebiete zu sprechen. Reichsminister Rosenberg bemerkte, daß ähnliche Wünsche bereits seitens der Militärverwaltung in Paris an ihn herangetragen worden seien. Im Augenblick sehe er jedoch für die Durchführung derartiger Umsiedlungspläne noch keine Möglichkeit. Für die Zukunft er-

⁹⁵⁴ B. Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung...*, op. cit., p. 197.

⁹⁵⁵ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, op. cit., p. 252. The date of the discussion indicated here is 13 October 1941.

klärte er sich jedoch bereit, die Judenemigration nach dem Osten zu fördern, zumal die Absicht bestehe, überhaupt die asozialen Elemente innerhalb des Reichsgebiets in die dünn besiedelten Ostgebiete zu verschicken."

"The Governor General [= Frank] then turned to the possibility of deporting the Jewish population of the General Government to the occupied Eastern territories. Reich minister Rosenberg observed that similar requests had already been submitted to him by the military administration in Paris. For the time being he does not see any possibility for the implementation of such resettlement plans. But for the future he agreed to support the Jewish emigration to the East, the more so since the intention exists to actually dispatch the anti-social elements within the territory of the Reich into the sparsely populated Eastern territories."

Therefore the "emigration of the Jews to the East [*Judenemigration nach dem Osten*]" was only postponed. Here it is worth remembering the already quoted passage in which Terry states that "Thomas Sandkühler has identified circumstantial evidence that Janowska was considered as a deportation destination for Jews from the Reich in late 1941." (p. 164), which obviously meant the transportation of these Jews "across the Bug" to reach Lwów.

On 17 October 1941 Frank attended a cabinet meeting (*Regierungssitzung*) in Lublin (the participants are not indicated, but it apparently corresponds with the above-mentioned meeting) during which the "Jewish question [*Judenfrage*]" was discussed among other items. The relative protocol (*Niederschrift*) refers to the Jews of Lublin and then confirms:⁹⁵⁶

"Eine Klärung der Judenfrage wird natürlich endgültig erst dann zu erreichen sein, wenn der vollkommene Abtransport aller Juden bewerkstelligt werden kann. Das wird auch für die Stadt Lublin erst der Zeitpunkt sein, wo sich eine wesentliche Entspannung der augenblicklichen Wohnungsnot bemerkbar machen könnte."

"A clarification of the Jewish question will naturally be reached only if the total evacuation of all Jews can be accomplished. For the city of Lublin as well it will only be then that a substantial relief in the current housing shortage crisis could be noticed."

If on 13 October 1941 Frank and Rosenberg still spoke about "Jewish emigration [*Judenemigration*]" and "resettlement plans [*Umsiedlungspläne*]," which were not revoked but only postponed into the near future, how it is possible that "two weeks later" the construction works for an *extermination* camp were initiated in Bełżec? This naturally raises the questions: when, why and who ordered the commencement of

⁹⁵⁶ PS-2232. IMT. vol. XXIX, p. 494.

this construction project?

[42] To these questions the most recent orthodox holocaust historiography produces only very inconclusive answers, which Terry introduces as follows:

“The chain of documents cited above, covering the period from 1 to 17 October 1941, has been both overinterpreted (by conventional historians) and underinterpreted (by Mattogno). Let us deal first with the overinterpretations.” (p. 167)

What he calls a “*chain of documents*” are in reality three documents:

1. A letter by Globocnik to Himmler of 1 October, which mentions Jews only in passing. This hint is so irrelevant that Musial, quoting the document in question, omits it!⁹⁵⁷
2. A conference between Globocnik, Krüger and Himmler on 13 October for which “neither a protocol of the meeting nor the ‘detailed proposal’” remains, although supposedly “*something* of their content can be *inferred*” from a document of 15 October 1941 which in fact is related to a completely different issue and which contains only a vague reference to Jews!
3. Finally, a meeting in Lublin between Frank, Globocnik, Zörner and Engler which dealt with the evacuation of Jews from the local ghetto.

[43] Terry then presents the in-depth considerations of the current Holocaust luminaries:

“A number of historians, foremost among them Bogdan Musial, followed closely by Christopher Browning, as well as writers such as Jules Schelvis, have taken the sequence of documents and meetings to mean that a decision had been taken to exterminate all Jews of the Generalgouvernement in October 1941.” (p. 167)

Incredible but true: from this fictitious “*chain of documents*” some of these persons made completely fantastic deductions – deductions which moreover are contradicted by the documentation that I presented in the previous chapter!

[44] *“Musial in particular has argued that this decision was taken separately to a more general decision to enact a Europe-wide Final Solution, while others, such as Browning, see the decision-making in Poland as part of the crystallisation of a ‘Hitler intent’ emerging in October 1941, which may or may not be distinct from a Hitler order.”* (p. 167)

These are simply fanciful conjectures without any documentary evidence to back them up. In footnote 111 on p. 167 Terry writes:

⁹⁵⁷ B. Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung...*, op. cit., p. 204.

"Browning, Origins, pp.258-265, is the definitive statement of an argument centered around the interpretation of Eichmann's postwar testimonies of a visit to Lublin in which Eichmann claimed to have encountered a police captain, obviously Christian Wirth, experimenting with engine exhaust gas chambers."

This comment amounts to the same deceptive interpretation of Eichmann's statements which I already analyzed in Chapter 5, point 76.

[45] "As we have seen in Chapter 2, the overall decision making process was substantially more complex and evolutionary than is often assumed by those who think in terms of a simple Hitler order." (p. 167)

This statement is a false assertion, because Gerlach, Harrison's argumentative mentor, feels forced to restore the very *Führerbefehl* he pompously feigns to dismiss, and all this comes down to a mere change of calendar date, as I demonstrated in my reply above to Harrison's criticism.

[46] "The Musial-Browning interpretation, however, is contested by among other historians, Christian Gerlach, Jacek Mlynczyk, Dieter Pohl and Peter Longrich." (p. 168)

How can one seriously refute a real "chain of documents"? These divergences only serve to indicate that such discussions are unfounded and pointless, mere conjectures whose only goal is to justify the creation of the Belżec camp: *First* these historians assume that Belżec was established as an "extermination camp," *then* they desperately seek arguments to somehow support their *a priori* supposition. All their blind dogmatism, if not their bad faith, shines through.

Here is a concrete example supplied by Barbara Schwindt.⁹⁵⁸

"In einem Schreiben an Himmler vom 1. Oktober [1941] stellte Globocnik fest, daß 'auch der Einfluß der Juden [...] eine Form angenommen hat, daß auch hier, rein sicherheitspolitisch gesehen, zugegriffen werden muß.' HSSPF Krüger habe ihn nun angewiesen, Himmler 'um die Möglichkeit einer baldigen Vorsprache zu bitten.' Diese Besprechung mit Himmler, an der auch der HSSPF des GG, Friedrich-Wilhelm Krüger, teilnahm, fand am 13. Oktober in Rastenburg bei Hitlers Hauptquartier statt. Es ist wahrscheinlich, daß Globocnik und Himmler an diesem Tag die Errichtung eines regionalen Vernichtungszentrum vereinbarten, denn unmittelbar nach Globocniks Rückkehr setzten die Vorbereitungen für den Bau des Vernichtungslagers Belżec ein." (Emph. added)

"In a writing to Himmler of 1 October [1941] Globocnik ascertained, that 'the influence of the Jews as well [...] has assumed such a dimension that also from a security point of view actions must be taken.' HSSPF

⁹⁵⁸ B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, op. cit., p. 38.

Krüger now instructed him to ‘ask Himmler for a speedy audition.’ This conference with Himmler, which also the HSSPF of the GG, Friedrich-Wilhelm Krüger, attended, took place on 13 October in Rastenburg at Hitler’s headquarters. It is probable that on this day Globocnik and Himmler agreed on the construction of a regional extermination center, because immediately after Globocnik’s return the preparations for the construction of the extermination camp Belżec began.” (Emph. added)

To be precise: first the establishment of Belżec as an “extermination camp” is assumed proven, although it remains a mere supposition, then other assumptions are made to account for the existence of this “extermination camp.” In this way, in a perfect vicious circle, the assumed reality of the “extermination camp” *demonstrates* the assumed reality of the decision to build it, and, inversely, the alleged reality of the decision to build it *demonstrates* the alleged reality of the “extermination camp”!

[47] Terry next presumes to revise the orthodox Holocaust historiography by stating:

“In our view, it is untenable for the following reasons. Firstly, Globocnik’s proposal of October 1 as well as the Lublin meeting of October 17 refer explicitly only to the Lublin district.” (p. 168)

This is a sad attempt at it, because Terry’s statement is “explicitly” contradicted by document NO-5875, the one from which – according to him – it is possible to infer something about the contents of the Führer’s headquarters conference of 13 October 1941, at which the decision to establish Belżec as an “extermination camp” was supposedly taken. This document in fact speaks of “clearance of Jews and also of Poles from the entire General Government.”

[48] Terry’s critique continues:

“Thus it is more plausible to see the construction of Belżec in relation to a limited project to reduce the Jewish population of the Lublin district in conjunction with the Germanisation of the district. Indeed, the October 17 meeting refers only to the evacuation of the Jews of Lublin city, a town which Himmler had ordered to be rapidly Germanised in July 1941.” (p. 168)

Here Terry’s ignorance of documentary evidence and his inability to correctly interpret the documents is particularly glaring. In the protocol from the above-mentioned cabinet meeting (Regierungssitzung) of 17 October 1941 the treatment of the “Jewish question [*Judenfrage*]” begins as follows:⁹⁵⁹

“Die Stadt Lublin zählte Ende 1939 rund 40000 Juden. Es sind davon

⁹⁵⁹ PS-2232. IMT. vol. XXIX, p. 494.

im Laufe der Zeit etwa 12000 ausgesiedelt worden, aber fast dieselbe Anzahl ist bis heute wieder zugewandert."

"By the end of 1939 the city of Lublin had about 40,000 Jews. In the course of time some 12,000 of them have been resettled, but since then almost the same number has again immigrated."

Following Terry's twisted logic, the fact that 12,000 Jews had been resettled from the city but almost the same amount later returned was somehow part of the basis for the alleged decision that all the Jews of Lublin had to be murdered!

From the context of the final passage quoted above in point 41 it is thus obvious that "the total deportation of all the Jews [*der vollkommene Abtransport aller Juden*]" was valid "for the city of Lublin as well [*auch für die Stadt Lublin*]," which brings us back to the plan proposed in document NO-5875 regarding a Jewish evacuation "from the entire General Government."

[49] Terry then presents other critiques of Musial's thesis, which only confirm that the whole issue has no historical-documentary foundation and is little more than a muddle of guesses. In this context a glaring internal contradiction in our opponents' chain of arguments emerges:

"As we will see later on, Belzec was closed at the end of 1942 when the available mass grave space overflowed after 434,000 victims." (p. 168)

The camp had a surface of about 6 hectares,⁹⁶⁰ while the area of the mass graves officially estimated by Andrzej Kola is 0.549 hectares!⁹⁶¹ According to Muehlenkamp's insane calculations (see chapter 11), using only one fourth of the camp area (15,000 m²) would have sufficed to theoretically bury in excess of ($[15,000 \text{ m}^2 \times 3.9 \text{ m average depth} \times 19.51 \text{ corpses per m}^3 =) 1,141,000$ corpses!

[50] *"This explains why Globocnik wanted to start small by reducing the Jewish population of Lublin city, in contrast to the plans enacted in the Warthegau at the same time to reduce the entire Jewish population of the Warthegau by 100,000. Koppe, unlike Globocnik, disposed of a ready-made killing squad, the Sonderkommando Lange. In both cases, however, permission from Hitler was not needed as both were local solutions to specific problems arising from Germanisation and resettlement projects. All that needed to be done was to coordinate between the local SS and civil administration."* (p. 168)

⁹⁶⁰ Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa. *Obozy hitlerowskie za ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny* (The Hitlerite camps on Polish territory 1939-1945. Encyclopedic Informator). Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw, 1979, entry "Bełżec," p. 93.

⁹⁶¹ C. Mattogno, *Bełżec. Propaganda, testimonianze...*, op. cit., p. 98. In the English-language edition the number of 5,919 is erroneously indicated. *Bełżec in Propaganda...*, op. cit., p. 73.

These statements are nonsensical. First of all Greiser’s request to Himmler “to reduce the entire Jewish population of the Warthegau by 100,000” stemmed from 1 May 1942, and therefore it is absurd to pretend that it was done “at the same time,” that is in October 1941. Second, as already mentioned, the meeting between Himmler, Globocnik and Krüger of 13 October 1941 took place “in Rastenburg at Hitler’s Headquarters.” In this context it is simply ridiculous to state that “*permission from Hitler was not needed*” to build the Belzec “extermination camp.” Terry’s perseverance against Musial can be explained by the fact that the German historian states exactly this. He deduces the origins of the “Aktion Reinhardt” from an order of the Führer (*Auftrag des Führers*) mentioned by Hans Frank in Lublin during the government meeting (*Regierungssitzung*) of 17 October 1941.⁹⁶² Musial then explicitly states:⁹⁶³

“Nachdem Hitler diese aus seiner Sicht historische Entscheidung getroffen hatte, übernahm Himmler die Aufgabe, Globocnik, der ja darauf drängte, davon zu unterrichten. Am 13. Oktober 1941 fand tatsächlich eine Besprechung statt, an der Himmler, Krüger und Globocnik teilnahmen.”

“After Hitler had made this in his view historic decision, it was Himmler’s task to inform Globocnik, who had been urging for it. On 13 October 1941 a conference indeed took place in which Himmler, Krüger and Globocnik participated.”

Terry’s “critique” therefore aims at discrediting an orthodox holocaust historian who supports a conjecture contrary to his own.

[51] At the end of this meander of unfounded speculations, Terry turns his critique against me:

“Mattogno, on the other hand, underinterprets this decision-making sequence. Indeed, he is apparently totally unaware of two of the four crucial sources involved, Globocnik’s letter of October 1 and the Lublin meeting of October 17. It is in fact, difficult to see how he could be aware of these sources as he doesn’t cite from any literature that discusses them. He does, however, pick up on the October 13 meeting between Himmler, Krüger and Globocnik and turns it into a strawman.” (pp. 168-169)

As I demonstrated above, what Terry pompously defines as “four crucial sources” are in fact completely irrelevant. No reasonable person could infer anything from them as to the National Socialist policy towards the Jews. It is wretched and painful to observe these renowned historians, to see them race around non-entities and anything at all for

⁹⁶² B. Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung...*, op. cit., pp. 197f.

⁹⁶³ *Ibid.*, p. 205.

the sake of finding any documentary justification for the establishment of the alleged "extermination camp" of Belzec. These historians omit to mention all documents contrary to their pre-conceived theses, not only the conference between Frank and Rosenberg of 13 October 1941, but also the actual chain of documents showing the real National Socialist policy towards the Jews which I laid out in the previous chapter, including Heydrich's 1 December 1941 invitation of Bühler and Krüger to the Wannsee conference.

This documentation incontrovertibly proves that until that conference the National Socialists followed a strict policy of emigration/evacuation/resettlement, of "Jewish emigration [*Judenemigration*]" and "resettlement plans [*Umsiedlungspläne*]." Hence, if in October 1941 the construction works for the Belzec camp were initiated, the most reasonable explanation – and the only one in agreement with the documents – is that this was a transit camp.

[52] *"Ignoring all other interpretations, he [Mattogno] cites only Jules Schelvis claiming that 'it is certain that on 13 October, Hitler ordered the Belzec extermination camp built, and probably the one at Sobibór as well.' Having cast 'official historiography' in bas-relief by quoting only Schelvis, he then proceeds to try and set up as many 'contradictions' as he can hallucinate."* (p. 169)

But the assertions of "official historiography" do not differ from those of Schelvis, who certainly did not invent anything new in this regard. In an article first published in 2000, Musial states that "according to the most recent findings, it seems that, during their meeting on October 13, 1941, Himmler ordered Globocnik to begin construction of the first extermination camp in Belzec."⁹⁶⁴ This only increases Terry's resentment against this author.

[53] After having established that the adduced orthodox holocaust historians failed to produce anything new, except for further unfounded speculations in which they are in disagreement even amongst one other, Terry addresses the following question of mine:⁹⁶⁵

"How can we explain that Himmler made Globocnik commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern territories on 17 July 1941 and then, on 13 October of the same year, asked him to build an extermination camp while still retaining his previous function?."

And here is his answer:

⁹⁶⁴ B. Musial, *The Origins of "Operation Reinhard": The Decision-Making Process for the Mass Murder of the Jews in the Generalgouvernement*. Shoah Resource Center, pp. 4-5. Online: http://www1.yadvashem.org/odot_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%20203222.pdf

⁹⁶⁵ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, p. 243.

"Well, that might be because Himmler also ordered Globocnik to accelerate Germanisation at the same time as he ordered the Strongpoints project, and because the decision-making in October 1941 leading up to the construction of Belżec involved a limited project relating to Germanisation, not a general extermination order across the whole of Poland. There is nothing contradictory or incompatible about the same individual being given multiple tasks." (p. 169)

Evidently Terry does not grasp that the contradiction arising here is not about concurrent "multiple tasks" *per se* but about their contents: the Germanization projects were based on the transfer of Germans into the Lublin district and on the transfer of Jews out of the Lublin district: transfer vs. transfer, not transfer and killing. This latter hypothesis, appropriated by Terry, is unreasonable beyond merely being in conflict with the documents: why would the Germanization of that district have implied a local extermination of the Jews?

[54] After another critique of Musial's and Browning's interpretations, both of which stand in contrast to his own hypothesis, Terry writes:

"It apparently escapes Mattogno's notice that Globocnik stopped being the Plenipotentiary for Strongpoints. Indeed, Mattogno gleefully seizes on an apparent typo in the German Encyclopaedia of the Holocaust and block-quotes this source saying that Himmler only appointed Globocnik in July 1942. While this is merely childish obfuscation, it pales into insignificance in comparison with Mattogno invoking Globocnik's responsibility for the Strongpoints while trying to interpret a document from after March 1, 1942 [126]. As Globocnik had been relieved of this tasking by the time in question, Mattogno's interpretation is a total anachronism, and thus fundamentally bogus. This howler is only compounded by the fact that Mattogno could easily have read about the handover of responsibility for the Strongpoints in one of his more frequently cited secondary sources. This means that, yet again, one is forced to ask oneself whether Mattogno is just that bad at reading or if he really is that dishonest." (p. 170)

At long last, after 169 pages, the "plagiarist bloggers" located an error of mine. In fact the quoted text says "1941" instead of "1942," which is my copying mistake. Leaving aside the accusation of dishonesty (which comes from a real master in this field), it must be observed that Terry did not at all verify the text which I quoted. Therefore he did not notice that there is also an error in the reference of the quotation,⁹⁶⁵ the correct one being "I. Gutman, E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. Schoeps (Hg.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*. Argon Verlag, Berlin, 1993, Bd. I, p. 546." Terry could not plagiarize it from anywhere, so he took no notice of it at all.

Here Terry shows his dishonesty. He accuses me of "trying to interpret a document from after March 1, 1942" in relation to Globocnik's responsibility as the Plenipotentiary for Strongpoints. His footnote 126 refers to p. 297 of our study on Sobibór, where Fritz Reuter's memo of 17 March 1942 is examined. Terry states that "at the start of March 1942, Globocnik was relieved of all remaining responsibilities related to the Strongpoints, which henceforth would be the task of Pohl's newly established WVHA." (p. 170), and this would confirm my incorrect interpretation. In footnote 124 (p. 170) he refers to "Schulte, 'Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager,' p.46." On this page Schulte writes:⁹⁶⁶

"Da Pohl sowohl einen wichtigen Teil der Bauplanungen für die Stützpunkte in seinem Berliner Hauptquartier durchführte, als auch zahlreiche Außenstellen mit dem dazugehörigen Fachpersonal in den Reichskommissariaten Ostland und Ukraine unterhielt, übertrug ihm Himmler schließlich am 31. März 1942 den Aufbau der SS- und Polizeistützpunkte im neuen Ostraum."

"Because Pohl at his Berlin headquarters implemented a significant part of the construction planning for the strongpoints and because he supplied several outposts in the Reich commissariats Ostland and Ukraine with the respective trained personnel, Himmler eventually assigned to him on 31 March 1942 the establishment of the SS and police strongpoints in the new Eastern region."

Therefore Globocnik was relieved by Pohl on 31 March, not "at the start of March," as Terry claims. Therefore until that day he retained all his functions as Plenipotentiary for Strongpoints. The respective document states:⁹⁶⁷

"Ich habe Sie unter dem 17.7.41 mit der Vorbereitung, Planung und Errichtung der SS- und Polizei-Stützpunkte in neuen Ostraum beauftragt. Sie haben die notwendigen Arbeiten der Planung und Ingangsetzung vorgenommen. Für die ausgezeichnete Arbeit spreche ich Ihnen meinen Dank und meine Anerkennung aus und entbinde Sie mit Wirkung vom 31.3.42 von dem Ihnen erteilten Auftrag."

"On 17 July 1941 I authorized you with the preparation, planning and construction of the SS and police strongpoints in the new Eastern region. You have carried out the necessary tasks of planning and implementation. For this excellent work I express my gratitude and appreciation, and I discharge you from your obligations with effect from 31 March 1942."

[55] Terry then presents an excursus on the Trawniki camp, which

⁹⁶⁶ Jan Erik Schulte, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," *op. cit.*, p. 46.

⁹⁶⁷ Letter of Himmler to Globocnik of 27 March 1942. Bundesarchiv Berlin, Personalakte Globocnik.

he introduces with the following words:

"The legacy of the Strongpoints project can be seen very clearly in the formation of Globocnik's auxiliary force, the so-called Trawniki, recruited in 1941 largely from Soviet prisoners of war of ethnic German and Ukrainian origin. The camp at Trawniki began life as an internment camp for a variety of refugees displaced in the first weeks of 'Barbarossa' – the camp doctor was a Pole liberated from an NKVD jail in Lwow – as well as suspects under arrest, and held 676 internees in mid-July, of whom 141 were Ukrainians." (p. 170)

The source is "Bericht über die Besichtigung des Auffanglagers in Trawniki, 14.7.1941, published in Blumental (ed), *Obozy*, pp.258-9" (footnote 128 on p. 170). Terry notably omits any reference to Jewish inmates. In the report published by Blumental we read:⁹⁶⁸

"Das Auffanglager für Flüchtlinge und von der Wehrmacht festgenommene verdächtige Personen befindet sich in Trawnicki [sic] auf einem Dominium. Das Lager selbst ist abseits gelegen und im besonderen abgegrenzt. Die überwiegende Mehrzahl der Lagerinsassen besteht aus Juden, darunter russische politische Kommissare und Antreiber, für welche ein besonderer durch Stacheldraht begrenzter Raum abgeteilt ist.

Im übrigen Teil des Lagers sind wieder getrennt voreinander Russen, Polen und auch ca. 141 Ukrainer. Z.Zt. sind insgesamt 676 Lagerinsassen."

"The reception camp for refugees and for suspicious persons arrested by the Wehrmacht is located in Trawnicki [sic] on a rural property. The camp is secluded and especially cordoned off. The predominant majority of the camp inmates consists of Jews, among them Russian political commissars and agitators, for whom a special area is partitioned off with barbed wire.

In the remaining part of the camp Russians, Poles and about 141 Ukrainians are likewise separated from one another. Currently there are 676 camp inmates."

Therefore in Trawniki mostly Jewish detainees were kept, among which were the enemies *par excellence* of the National Socialists, the political commissars. This stands of course in stark contrast to Terry's deceptive idea of a "radicalization" against the Jews, and therefore he did not mention it.

[56] Terry then flaunts his erudition in an inconclusive treatment regarding the tasks assigned to some Ukrainian guards at Trawniki, banishing to a footnote the most important aspect of the issue:

⁹⁶⁸ Nachmann Blumental (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce, Tom I, *Obozy*, (Volume I, *Camps*), Łódź 1946, p. 259.

"From March to April 1942, work was taken over by SS-Obersturmführer Richard Thomalla, who had spent the last months of 1941 building up a Strongpoint in Kiev. The first SS personnel from T4 arrived at the start of April, including the designated commandant, Hauptmann der Schutzpolizei Franz Stangl. Cf. Vernehmung Franz Stangl, 29.4.1969, BAL B162/208 AR-Z 230/59, Bd. 12, p.4464. According to Jakov Engelhardt, in early 1942, twelve Trawniki arrived at Sobibór to find the camp already wired off and work underway on the 'bathhouse.' A corridor of brush was erected, the infamous 'tube' or Schlauch, and behind the 'bathhouse,' a mass grave was dug. A test gassing was carried out in the 'bath house' using an engine. Five Germans were present, including a man he identified in 1975 as a captain who 'always wore civilian clothes' and an Oberscharführer, along with two men in work clothes who were constructing the gas chamber. Engelhardt returned to Trawniki, after his squad of 12 men was relieved by a much larger detachment of 40 auxiliaries under the command of an ethnic German. Cf. Protokoll doprosa, Yakov Genrikovich Engel'gard, 21.3.1961, ASBU Kiev 66437-14-31, pp.27-28a; Protokoll einer Zeugenvernehmung Jakow Genrikowitsch Engelhardt, 21.8.1975, BAL B162/208 AR-Z 673/41, Bd.3, pp.466-512." (footnote 142 on p. 172)

This demonstrates that orthodox holocaust historiography is in fact able to document all the marginal and irrelevant aspects of the "Aktion Reinhardt" meticulously, but when it comes to the central and pivotal issues, it has to make use of postwar testimonies, *i.e.* mere historiographical gossip, because its narrative is not sustained by solid evidence.

Stangl in fact declared having introduced himself in Lublin to Globocnik, who told him that his assignment consisted in the "further construction of a camp in which ammunition and equipment for the Waffen-SS should be kept in storage [*Weiterausbau eines Lagers, in dem Munition und Gerät für die Waffen-SS gelagert werden sollte*]." Once having arrived in Sobibór, Stangl saw only a "brick building [*Ziegelgebäude*]" in the partly fenced-in camp area.⁹⁶⁹

"Dieses Gebäude war nicht in der Planskizze eingezeichnet. Im Zusammenhang mit diesem Gebäude tauchte dann nach wenigen Tagen die Vermutung auf, das es sich um die Anlage von Gaskammern handeln könnte."

"This building was not included on the map. In connection to this building there then arose after a few days the suspicion that we could be dealing with the construction of gas chambers."

Stangl's suspicion is incomprehensible, because if we are to believe

⁹⁶⁹ Interrogation of Franz Stangl, Duisburg-Hamborn, 29 April 1969. ZstL, 208 AR-Z 230/59, vol. 12, p. 4463.

his account he did not yet know anything about the alleged exterminations and about "gas chambers," but was under the impression that he was building a warehouse camp for the Waffen-SS.

I will return to Engelhardt's declarations in chapter 8.

[57] Terry is well aware of the total inconsistency of his "evidence," which is why he strains his imagination to create fictitious links to his vapid "chain of documents." To this end he envisions that it

"is in fact probable, that Globocnik presented Himmler with plans for a wide-ranging extermination program in October 1941, but was told only to begin preparations, and to await further orders." (pp. 172-173)

A "probability" based on nothing!

[58] Then Terry makes other similarly "probable" speculations:

"The meeting of October 17, 1941 in Lublin, at which the notion of deporting an initial 1000 Jews from Lublin 'over the Bug' is especially instructive in this regard. Frank and his officials most probably understood this phrasing to mean that the deported Jews would be killed, but it is also probable that Globocnik had not informed his civilian counterparts of his precise plans; Frank's remarks on December 16, 1941, which we discuss below, make it unlikely that he had been told by anyone up to that date about gas chambers as the intended means, only that the Jews would be destroyed." (p. 173)

Since he returns to this document, it is germane to examine the German text of it once more:⁹⁷⁰

"Die Juden sollen – bis auf unentbehrliche Handwerker und dergl. – aus Lublin evakuiert werden. Zunächst werden 1000 Juden über den Bug überstellt werden. Den Vollzug übernimmt der SS- und Polizeiführer. Die Auswahl der zu evakuierende Juden erfolgt durch den Stadthauptmann."

Translated:

"The Jews shall be evacuated from Lublin – except for indispensable craftsmen and the like. Initially 1,000 Jews will be transferred beyond the [river] Bug. The SS and police commander is tasked with the implementation. The selection of the Jews to be evacuated is to be carried out by the city captain."

I remind the reader that the conference between Frank and Rosenberg of 13 October 1941 was concerned with future "Jewish emigration [*Judenemigration*]" and "resettlement plans [*Umsiedlungspläne*]" and that at the cabinet meeting (*Regierungssitzung*) of 17 October 1941 a major discussion point had been the previous resettlement of 12,000 Lublin Jews, which implicitly was deemed a failure, because to Frank's great dismay almost the same number of Jews had subsequently immi-

⁹⁷⁰ B. Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung...*, op. cit., p. 196.

grated to the city (see point 48 above). I observe that the project of evacuating them "beyond the [river] Bug [*über den Bug*]" aimed at ensuring that the deportees would *not* again return to Lublin. The hypothesis of their killing is a plain conjecture devoid of any documentary backup. The information found in this document – the meager number of the first group of Jews to be evacuated (1,000 persons), the close cooperation between Globocnik and the city captain (*Stadthauptmann*), to whom the task of selection was delegated – rather reverse the imaginary orthodox exterminationist interpretation of a regional extermination initiative: if anything at all, only a regional initiative of *evacuation* can be deduced from it.

[59] Terry next returns to the elusive *Führerbefehl* of December 1941:

"Hitler's announcement of December 12, 1941 to the Reichs- and Gau-leiter in Berlin was followed by a flurry of meetings between Himmler, Hitler and other leading Nazis which confirm that it was not until this moment that the light finally turned green. On December 14, 1941, Himmler met with Victor Brack, director of T4, and discussed what his appointments diary records as 'euthanasia.'" (p. 173)

Gerlach writes about the conference of 14 December 1941 between Himmler and Brack, stating that "topics of discussion were listed as '[...] Course in East Minist[ry]' and 'Euthanasia.'" He underlines that between this date and 23 June 1942 (the date of the infamous letter from Brack to Himmler), no other meeting is recorded between these two individuals.⁹⁷¹ This is decisively too little for the alleged organization of the "extermination camps."

[60] Terry continues:

"It is striking that only after this meeting did T4 personnel begin to arrive in Lublin in larger numbers, in all probability after December 22 when the construction of the basic facilities was complete." (p. 173)

If what Terry writes made any sense, then Hitler announced on 12 December his decision to exterminate all the Jews of Europe; two days later Himmler and Brack met to define the modalities of this extermination in the territory of former Poland, and immediately after that the personnel of Aktion T4 started to arrive in Lublin to prepare themselves for this assignment.

This, however, stands in striking contrast to Terry's fantasies regarding the establishment of the alleged extermination camp of Belzec "in relation to a limited project to reduce the Jewish population of the Lu-

⁹⁷¹ C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference," *op. cit.*, p. 781.

blin district,” as a local initiative without a specific Hitler order. At this point I am obliged to quote again the conclusion of Gerlach’s research about the *Führerbefehl*:⁹⁷²

“To summarize, Hitler’s December 12 speech and the other meetings had three crucial results: (1) new, fundamental directives regarding the execution of all Jews by the General Government and by the Ministry for the East, the administrative units with control over the majority of Jews living in areas under German rule; (2) an intensification of planning and of preparations for exterminating the Jews in various regions using poison gas; and (3) a determination of policy regarding German Jews. In announcing his decision to exterminate all European Jews, Hitler had also decided the fate of the deported German Jews.” (Emph. added)

Gerlach explicitly declares that Hitler’s decision affected the extermination of *all* European Jews, including *all the Jews in the General Government*. This is in blatant contradiction to Terry’s critique of Muisal, which is supposed to “demonstrate” that Belzec was established as an extermination center for the Lublin district.

[61] Terry then discusses the “*Osteinsatz*” (“mission in the East”):

“Brack himself led a contingent of T4 men on a separate assignment beginning in January 1942, the mysterious ‘Osteinsatz’ deployment of euthanasia doctors, nurses and assistants to Minsk and Smolensk. Discussed in extremely vague terms by eyewitnesses interrogated either in the context of euthanasia or Aktion Reinhard investigations after the war, there is a strong suspicion that the T4 personnel may have been used for the “mercy killing” of wounded German soldiers. The overwhelming majority of the Osteinsatz cadres came from the idle T4 institute at Hadamar, which gave up 40 out of 90 personnel, with far fewer assigned from the other institutes still engaged in carrying out Aktion 14 f 13.” (pp. 173-174)

There is nothing “mysterious” about this operation, because the witnesses talking about it (and to whom Terry refers) did not express themselves “in extremely vague terms.” The opposite is true, as is evidenced by the following testimonies:

Heinrich Gley:⁹⁷³

“Über T 4 wurden wir im Januar 1942 nach Berlin-Rickamp verbracht und dort von der OT mit Winterkleidung und sonstiger Ausrüstung versehen. Mit Omnibussen wurden wir nach Minsk verbracht. In der Folgezeit wurden wir auf der Rollbahn im Raume Chask bis Tolotschin beim Transport der Verwundeten und von solchen Soldaten, die sich Erfrierungen

⁹⁷² *Ibid.*, p. 810.

⁹⁷³ Interrogation protocol of Heinrich Gley, Münster, 8 May 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. IX, pp. 1281-1282.

zugezogen hatten, verwandt. Dieser Einsatz dauerte bis März/April 1942. Nach Beendigung wurden die Schwestern und Pfleger zu ihren jeweiligen Anstalten zurückgeschickt und ich kam wieder nach Sonnenstein."

"Through T4 we were brought in January 1942 to Berlin-Rickkamp and there we were provided by the OT [= Organisation Todt] with winter clothing and sundry equipment. We were brought to Minsk in buses. During the following period we were deployed on the runway in the Khask–Tolochin area to aid during the transport of the wounded and of soldiers who had suffered frostbites. This mission lasted until March/April 1942. After completion the nurses were sent back to their respective institutions and I returned to Sonnenstein."

Karl Schluch:⁹⁷⁴

"Im Winter 1941 bis etwa Februar/März 1942 machte ich den bekannten OT-Einsatz im Osten mit, das heißt, ich mußte mithelfen verwundete Soldaten zurückzubringen."

"From winter 1941 until about February/March 1942 I joined the mentioned OT mission in the East, i.e. I had to assist in bringing back wounded soldiers."

Patricia Heberer, adduced as a source by Terry in this context, presupposes that the goal of the *Osteinsatz* would have been the killing of the wounded German soldiers, but then clarifies:⁹⁷⁵

"Vielleicht werden die Historiker nie den wahren Zweck des Einsatzes von 'T4' Mitarbeitern an der Ostfront im Winter 1942 erfahren."

"Perhaps historians will never learn the true purpose of the mission of the 'T4' members at the Eastern front in winter 1942."

Heberer is incapable of seeing the obvious, because she is still assuming as "plausible" the above-mentioned nonsensical interpretation. Even if, for the sake of argument, we assume that German wounded soldiers were indeed "euthanized" during that winter, why would this operation have been suspended after February-March 1942, considering that there were plenty, even increasingly more wounded soldiers to be "euthanized" on the Eastern front after that? Medical assistance to these wounded soldiers could have been ensured by any military medical organization, but who would have continued to carry out euthanasia on them? These are fatuous conjectures aimed at explaining away why the T4 personnel, which allegedly consisted of simple murderers, was temporarily used to save lives. Obviously this constitutes an even more bla-

⁹⁷⁴ Interrogation of the accused Karl Schluch, Kleve, 10 November 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII, p. 1504.

⁹⁷⁵ P. Heberer, "Von der 'Aktion T4' zum Massenmord an den europäischen Juden," in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, op. cit., p. 167.

tant contradiction, so that orthodox holocaust historians had to invent this “silly argument” in order to confront it (see footnote 149 on p. 174 of the “Manifesto”).

[62] Terry further writes:

“The evidence examined so far points to the interpretation that Belzec, soon to be joined by Sobibor, were intended to carry out what was still a relatively limited killing program. Indeed, Adolf Eichmann later testified that Globocnik had at first been authorised to kill around 100,000 people, and then secured a further authorisation to murder another 150 to 250,000 from Heydrich.” (p. 174)

It is obvious that Terry does not understand what he is talking about. His source, Longerich, says:⁹⁷⁶

“A statement by Eichmann to the Israeli police also reveals that Globocnik had been given the task of murdering the majority of the Jews in the district, namely those ‘incapable of work’. According to Eichmann’s information, once the mass murder had already begun, Globocnik had acquired Heydrich’s authorization to kill a further 150,000, probably 250,000 people.”

Again he refers to the proceedings of the Eichmann trial.⁹⁷⁷ In the corresponding passages Eichmann declared in reference to the Wannsee conference:⁹⁷⁸

“Mir ist noch in Erinnerung, dass er [Heydrich] Globocnik, der in Lublin diese Toetungsanstalt hatte, nachtraeglich ermaechtigte, die Juden zu toeten.”

“I still remember that he [Heydrich] retroactively authorized Globocnik, who had this killing establishment in Lublin, to kill the Jews.”

Eichmann then stated that the order was transmitted from his office:

“Heydrich hat mir diktiert: Ich ermaechtige Sie, weitere 150000 Juden der Endloesung zuzufuehren.”

“Heydrich dictated to me: I authorize you to deliver another 150,000 Jews to the final solution.”

Eichmann was unsure about the number, which was either 150,000 or 250,000, but added: “These Jews were already dead [*Diese Juden waren bereits schon tot*].”⁹⁷⁹

Therefore Terry’s pretense “that Globocnik had at first been authorised to kill around 100,000 people” is pure fantasy, like Heydrich’s authorization “to kill a further 150,000, probably 250,000 people,” which

⁹⁷⁶ P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, op. cit., p. 331.

⁹⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, footnote 103 on p. 548.

⁹⁷⁸ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, op. cit., vol. VII, p. 239.

⁹⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 240.

happened retroactively (*nachträglich*) and which referred to Jews presumably already killed immediately after the Wannsee conference.

The issue is so convoluted that it requires a more detailed analysis. As I explained in the previous chapter, Eichmann stated in Jerusalem that two or three months after the start of the war against the Soviet Union, and in any case during late summer (*Spätsommer*), Heydrich conveyed to him: "The Führer has ordered the physical extermination of the Jews [*Der Führer hat die physische Vernichtung der Juden befohlen*]." ⁹⁸⁰ Earlier he had dated the alleged event between late 1941 and early 1942. ⁹⁸¹

"Etwa um die Jahreswende 1941/42 teilte mir der Chef des Sipo und des SD, Heydrich, mündlich mit, daß der Führer die physische Vernichtung des jüdischen Gegners befohlen habe."

"At the turn of the year 1941/42 the Head of the Sipo and the SD, Heydrich, conveyed to me orally that the Führer had ordered the physical extermination of the Jewish enemy."

It is important to note that both dates refer to a period prior to the Wannsee conference. But Himmler had already issued to Globocnik "appropriate instructions [*entsprechende Weisungen*]," and Heydrich sent him to Lublin to see what progress had been made with the extermination of the Jews. ⁹⁸² Immediately after that Eichmann went indeed to Globocnik in Lublin, and visited a camp, which for obvious chronological reasons must have been Belzec (although he identified it as Treblinka), in which the extermination is said to have already been in progress. After these prior events and following the Wannsee conference, Eichmann introduces Heydrich's order, in which he supposedly "retroactively [*nachträglich*]" authorized Globocnik to kill 150,000-250,000 Jews, who had already been killed by Globocnik based on Himmler's above-mentioned "appropriate instructions [*entsprechende Weisungen*]"!

Only desperate historians could seriously believe such a senseless story in the absence of documentary evidence. It must moreover be noted that Himmler's alleged order, which would have initiated the extermination activity at Belzec/Treblinka prior to the Wannsee conference, further contradicts Terry's thesis regarding the establishment of Belzec as a regional extermination center on the basis of a locally initiated ex-

⁹⁸⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 169.

⁹⁸¹ Rudolf Aschenauer (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann. Ein historischer Zeugenbericht*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1980, p. 177.

⁹⁸² State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit.*, vol. VII, pp. 169-170.

termination directive.

[63] Terry then quotes Josef Oberhauser's interrogation of 10 November 1964, according to which "only Jews unfit for work from various ghettos were to be liquidated. There was not yet any talk of a grand-scale extermination action"; with Oberhauser allegedly gaining knowledge of a systematic plan of Jewish extermination only in April-May 1942. Terry concludes:

"Belzec and Sobibor were constructed to test the feasibility of mass extermination; indeed Robin O'Neil has rightly called Belzec a 'stepping stone' or 'prototype' for the Final Solution. Until June 1942, only Jews from the Galicia and Lublin districts were deported to Belzec and Sobibor, while the Warsaw, Radom and Cracow districts remained initially unaffected, severely limiting the geographical scope of the operation within the Generalgouvernement. Moreover, by the start of 1942, the Lublin district was the intended destination for non-Polish Jews. Although conceived as a local solution to the 'Jewish Question' in the Generalgouvernement, Aktion Reinhard was rapidly integrated into the pan-European Final Solution." (pp. 174-175)

The daunting efforts of current orthodox holocaust historians as well as those of Terry have to be lauded, albeit marginally. They try to somehow explain the obvious absurdities inherent to the "historic reconstruction" of the Reinhardt camps' origin established by the preceding holocaust historiography.

According to this new account of events, Bełżec was established as the result of a local initiative as an extermination center for the Lublin district, but then became a full-fledged European-wide extermination center. Even if examined from an organizational point of view, however, this thesis is revealed to be futile.

According to the witness Stanisław Kozak, the first extermination installation of Bełżec, the one assigned to the local extermination initiative for the Jews of the Lublin district, measured 12×8 meters and contained three gas chambers of 4×8 meters,⁹⁸³ in total 96 m^2 . The second extermination installation, allegedly built between late May and late June 1942 to systematically implement the claimed Europe-wide extermination process, had at its disposal six gas chambers measuring 4×5 meters each, in total 120 m^2 !⁹⁸⁴ Therefore the SS would have planned for a full-fledged European-wide extermination a gas chamber capacity

⁹⁸³ Interrogation of S. Kozak of 16 October 1945. ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1129. Cf. *Bełżec in Propaganda...*, op. cit., p. 45.

⁹⁸⁴ A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., 1979, p. 133.

only slightly larger than that which they had employed for a small-scale local extermination until then. They are even said to have demolished the first existing installation, and by so doing they actually avoided a doubling of the killing capacity. I leave it to the reader's judgment whether such stupidity is more likely that of the SS or of those who believe in such a story. I will return to the question in points 161 and 165.

[64] On page 175 Terry writes:

"To understand the context in which the decision to deport Jews from Germany, Austria, the Protectorate and Slovakia to the Lublin district was taken, we must rewind our steps back to the late summer of 1941."

He mentions the "infamous authorisation letter" of Göring of 31 July 1941 without explaining that it was a "supplement [*Ergänzung*]" to the assignment issued to Heydrich already on 24 January 1939 in order to solve the "Jewish question in form of emigration or evacuation [*Judenfrage in Form Auswanderung oder Evakuierung*]" in line with the National Socialist policy towards the Jews. On the other hand Terry flaunts his knowledge of irrelevant data, for example the fact that "within Eichmann's office, Friedrich Suhr became the 'referent for the Final Solution of the Jewish Question, in particular abroad' in July 1941, according to a notation on his personnel file." (p. 171). The source is "NARA-BDC SS-OA Friedrich Suhr; cf. Aly, *Endlösung*, pp.306-7" (note 156 on p. 175), but the information is taken from Aly's book, where it is inserted in an argumentative context giving importance to it: the Germans expected a quick victory over the Soviet Union, and the evacuation plans for the Jews to the East were coupled with this event, which – by the way – would also explain the assignment given by Heydrich to Suhr as the "consultant for the final solution of the European Jewish question, in particular abroad [*Referent für die Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage, insbesondere Ausland*]." ⁹⁸⁵ This assignment also results "from a proposal for an investiture of 21 October 1944 [*aus einem Vorschlag zur Ordensverleihung vom 21.10.1944*]." ⁹⁸⁶ Outside of this context the event is totally irrelevant. Indeed Aly seems to be about the only important historian quoting it. Friedrich Suhr is mentioned four times in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," on p. 124, on p. 175 (twice) and on p. 547, but neither his service rank nor his hierarchic position is ever mentioned, which shows that Terry never saw the archival source he quotes. Friedrich Suhr had the rank of SS-*Sturmbannführer* and was at

⁹⁸⁵ G. Aly, "*Endlösung*," *Völkerverschiebung...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 305-306.

⁹⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, footnote 16 on p. 307.

the head of the *Unterreferat* IV-B4b (*Rechtsfragen*) (subdivision IV-B4b – legal issues) of the RSHA.

[65] Another irrelevant piece of information adduced by Terry is this:

“In early August, statistics were compiled of the numbers of Jews inhabiting each country worldwide.” (p. 175)

The source given is “Anzahl der Juden absolut und im Verhältnis zur Gesamtbevölkerung in den einzelnen Ländern und nach Erdteilen, 7.8.1941, AIPN CA 362/218, pp.5-10” (footnote 157 on p. 175). This represents the umpteenth case of plagiarism. The reference is in fact taken from a book by Gerlach, who dedicates only a few lines to the issue.⁹⁸⁷

“Das RSHA hatte bereits am 7.August auch die erste Aufstellung über die Zahl der Juden in Europa fertiggestellt.”

“Already on 7 August the RSHA had also completed the first breakdown of the number of Jews in Europe.”

In a footnote Gerlach reveals the source.⁹⁸⁸

“Anzahl der Juden absolut und im Verhältnis zur Gesamtbevölkerung in den einzelnen Ländern und nach Erdteilen’ v. 7. 8. 1941, Archivum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu, Warszawa, CA 362/218, Bl. 5-10 (die Akte ist mittlerweile ins Bundesarchiv Berlin überführt worden).”

The reference given by Terry, “AIPN,” refers according to him to “Arkhiw Instytut Pamieci Narodowej.” (p. 570). The “plagiarist bloggers” have copied badly, writing “*Arkhiw Instytut*” instead of “*Archivum Instytutu*” (misspelling the Polish word “*Archivum*” and the genitive of “*Instytut*”).

[66] Immediately after this, Terry adds:

“In the meantime, pressure grew within Germany from individual Gauleiter, not least Josef Goebbels in Berlin, to deport German Jews.” (p. 175)

In footnote 158 he includes another very important bibliographic reference for us:

“For a recent examination of the background to this phase, see Wolf Gruner, ‘Von der Kollektivausweisung zur Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland (1938-1943). Neue Perspektiven und Dokumente,’ Beiträge zur Geschichte des Nationalsozialismus 20, 2004, pp.21-62.”

This is yet another plagiarized title, which is also quoted in the same

⁹⁸⁷ C. Gerlach, *Krieg, Ernährung, Völkermord: Forschungen zur deutschen Vernichtungspolitik im Zweiten Weltkrieg*. Hamburger Edition, 1998, p. 112.

⁹⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, footnote 88 on p. 112. The same reference can be also found in the already quoted article by C. Gerlach, “The Wannsee Conference,” *op. cit.*, p. 777.

way in the bibliography (p. 547). The article in question can be found in the volume *Die Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland. Pläne – Praxis – Reaktionen 1938-1945* (The deportation of the Jews from Germany. Plans – practice – reactions 1938-1945), which is Volume No. 20 of the series *Beiträge zur Geschichte des Nationalsozialismus*.⁹⁸⁹ In it Gruner examines “the background to this phase” in the section “*Die Entscheidung über weitere Teildeportationen (Sommer 1941)*” (The decision about further partial deportations (summer 1941)).⁹⁹⁰

[67] Terry then continues “his” reconstruction of the events:

“On September 2, 1941, he [Himmler] met with Krüger, the HSSPF of the Generalgouvernement, to discuss the ‘Jewish Question – resettlement out of the Reich.’ Two days later, he likewise met with Wilhelm Koppe, the HSSPF of the Warthegau, and probably discussed the feasibility of deporting Reich Jews to the Lodz ghetto.” (p. 175)

The reference provided reads as follows: “Dienstkalender, pp.200-203 (2.9.1941), p.205 (4.9.1941)” (footnote 159). Everything is taken from Browning, who writes:⁹⁹¹

“On September 1, 1941, the two men met together. On the following day, Himmler met with his HSSPF in the General Government, Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger, and discussed the ‘Jewish Question – Resettlement from the Reich.’ (*Judenfrage-Ausiedlung aus dem Reich*). Two days later Himmler met with his HSSPF from the Warthegau, Wilhelm Koppe, and probably discussed the deportation of 60,000 Reich Jews to Lodz.”

In his footnotes Browning refers to “DKHH [= Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42] pp. 200–203” and to “DKHH, p. 205, esp. no. 19.”⁹⁹² Terry plagiarizes even Browning’s reference to “Witte, ‘Two Decisions,’” which in this context is quoted three times by Browning, obviously with indication of the page numbers,⁹⁹³ adding it at the end of this footnote 158: “This phase is also well covered in Browning, *Origins*, p.314ff as well as Witte, ‘Two Decisions.’”

[68] At the end of page 175 Terry begins his discussion of the deportations to the Lublin district:

“The idea of Lublin as a destination for non-Polish Jews resurfaced the

⁹⁸⁹ Wolf Gruner, “Von der Kollektivausweisung zur Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland (1938-1945). Neue Perspektiven und Dokumente,” in: Christoph Dieckmann, Wolf Gruner, Anne Klein, Birthe Kundrus, Beate Meyer, Armin Nolzen, Babette Quinkert, Sven Reichardt, Thomas Sandkühler, Sybille Steinbacher (ed.), *Die Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland. Pläne – Praxis – Reaktionen 1938-1945*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2004, pp. 21-62.

⁹⁹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 46 and following.

⁹⁹¹ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., pp. 324-325.

⁹⁹² *Ibid.*, footnote 59 and 60 on p. 518.

⁹⁹³ *Ibid.*, footnote 57, 61 and 62 on p. 518.

same month, when on October 20, Himmler met with the Slovak leadership – Tiso, Tuka and Mach – and broached the subject of Slovakia’s Jews. The Slovak leaders became the first government to agree with Nazi Germany to hand over the Jews of their country.”

In the corresponding footnote (no. 161 on pp. 175f.) Terry reveals “his” sources:

“Dienstkalender, p.241 (20.10.1941). In July 1941, Slovak officials had inspected the Organisation Schmelt forced labour camp complex in Upper East Silesia, and used their impressions to establish a few forced labour camps in Slovakia, which survived the 1942 deportations. See Deutsche Gesandtschaft Pressburg an Auswärtigen Amt Berlin, Abteilung Protokoll, 2.7.1941, T/1075; Bericht über die Besichtigung der oberschlesischen Judenlager, 12.7.1941, NARA T175/584/80-2.”

Here the source of the plagiarism is an article by Yehoshua Büchler available online.⁹⁹⁴

“On October 20, 1941, Heinrich Himmler and the Slovakian leaders – President Jozef Tiso, Prime Minister Vojtech Tuka, and Interior Minister Alexander Mach – held a ‘working meeting’ in Berlin at which they discussed how to ‘solve’ the Jewish problem in Slovakia. Himmler suggested that the Slovakian leaders transfer the Jews ‘to him’ for resettlement in the East. Himmler’s diary asserts that the Slovaks viewed his proposal favorably.”

In the footnote the author quotes the source most likely plagiarized by Terry: “Peter Witte et al., eds., *Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42* (Hamburg: Christians, 1999), p. 241.”⁹⁹⁵ The document dated 2 July 1941 is a telegram of the German Legation (*Deutsche Gesandtschaft*) in Bratislava addressed to “Foreign [Office] Berlin – protocol department [*Auswärtig Berlin – Abteilung Protokoll* [sic]], in which Hanns Elard Ludin, Reich ambassador to Slovakia, announced for the 8 and 9 of July the visit of a Slovak commission headed by Wisliceny to a “labor camp for Jews in Eastern Upper Silesia [*Judenarbeitslager in Ostoberschlesien*].”⁹⁹⁶

[69] Terry proceeds:

“According to the later account of Slovak Interior Minister Mach, Himmler had said ‘that they will use our Jews.’ It is entirely unclear from the available sources where Himmler at this time thought Slovak Jews could be accommodated or what their fate would be.” (pp. 175-176)

⁹⁹⁴ Yehoshua Büchler, “‘Certificates’ for Auschwitz,” in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, XXX, Jerusalem, 2002, pp. 125-152. I quote from the electronic version of the *Shoah Resource Center*, www1.yadvashem.org/odot_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%205418.pdf, pp. 4-5.

⁹⁹⁵ *Ibid.*, footnote 11 on p. 5.

⁹⁹⁶ T/1075.

In the corresponding footnote he against attempts to play the role of a rectifier of orthodox holocaust historiography:

"Schwindt, Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek, p.79, argues that the Lublin district was already foreseen in October 1941, but this is not substantiated. On Nazi-Slovak relations in general see Tatjana Tönsmeier: Das Dritte Reich und die Slowakei 1939 – 1945. Politischer Alltag zwischen Kooperation und Eigensinn. Paderborn: Schöningh, 2003" (footnote 162 on p. 176)

Barbara Schwindt states that Himmler proposed to the representatives of the Slovak government during their conference of 20 October 1941 "to accommodate Slovak Jewesses and Jews in the Lublin district [*die slovakische Jüdinnen und Juden im Distrikt Lublin aufzunehmen*]." To support this, she adduces as evidence the statements of the Slovak minister for Internal Affairs Mach of 26 March 1942:⁹⁹⁷

"Wir hatten die Möglichkeit, mit Himmler zu sprechen. Auf die Frage, wieviele Juden bei uns wären, haben wir geantwortet: 90.000. Und sie haben uns gesagt, daß die unsere Juden brauchen werden."

"We had the possibility to talk to Himmler. To the question how many Jews were present among us, we answered: 90,000. And they told us that they will need our Jews." (Emph. in original)

The title of Tatjana Tönsmeier's book is clearly another plagiarism; it appears only in this footnote and in the bibliography (p. 562).

[70] After various digressions, Terry presents the following interpretation of the events:

"But in reality, Heydrich and the RSHA planners in Eichmann's IV B 4 office were entirely uncertain as to where any Jews could be deported at the time of Wannsee (January 20, 1942) or in the weeks immediately following the conference." (p. 177)

Therefore Heydrich, according to Terry, was tasked with implementing the preparations for the Jewish evacuation to the East "on organizational, material and substantial aspects [*in organisatorischer, sachlicher und materieller Hinsicht*]" without having a precise notion of where to send the Jews!

[71] To prove his thesis Terry adds:

"On January 31, 1942, Eichmann informed the Gestapo stations in the Reich that the deportations of the previous autumn represented the start of the Final Solution and that 'new reception possibilities' were being worked out for the next phase." (p. 177)

He refers to "RSHA IV B 4, Evakuierung von Juden, 31.1.1942,

⁹⁹⁷ B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, op. cit., p. 79.

1063-PS" (footnote 169). Everything, including the reference, is taken from Longerich, who writes:⁹⁹⁸

"The further deportations from the Reich, which began in substantial numbers in the spring of 1942, were announced in a dispatch from Eichmann to the Gestapo regional and district headquarters dated 31 January 1942. [note 35] In it he wrote that the 'recent evacuation of Jews to the East carried out in individual areas' represented 'the beginning of the final solution of the Jewish question in the Old Reich, the Ostmark, and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia'. However, at that point, 'only some state police [Gestapo] headquarters could be involved in view of limited reception possibilities in the East and difficulties with transport'. But 'new reception possibilities [would be] worked on with the aim of deporting further contingents of Jews.'"

In the corresponding footnote Longerich mentions document PS-1063,⁹⁹⁹ from which it would appear that Terry knows only the few words quoted by Longerich. This is the same as Eichmann's express letter (*Schnellbrief*) of 31 January 1942, document T/730, which I already discussed in point 115 of chapter 5.

[72] To substantiate his thesis, Terry says further:

"Not until March 6, 1942, was Eichmann able to convene a meeting of the Judenreferenten to discuss implementation of the next wave of deportations from the Reich." (p. 177)

The source indicated by him is:

"Bericht über die am 6. März 1942 im RSHA – Amt IV B 4 – stattgefundene Besprechung, 9.3.1942, T/119, also in Hans G. Adler, Die Verheimlichte Wahrheit. Theresienstädter Dokumente, Tübingen, 1958, pp.9-10." (footnote 170 on p. 177)

It is evident, however, that Terry is familiar neither with the document nor the book, having most likely pilfered the reference from an on-line article by Wolfgang Scheffler:¹⁰⁰⁰

"Bericht über die im Judenreferat IV B 4 des Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA) am 6. März 1942 stattgefundene Besprechung der Gestapostellvertreter. Eichmann-Prozeß Dok. 119; H. G. Adler (siehe oben Anm. 9), S. 9 f."

Believing that document 119 mentioned by Scheffler was the document 119 accepted by the Jerusalem Court, our plagiarist thought it

⁹⁹⁸ P. Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden. Eine umfassende Dokumentation des Holocaust 1941-1945*, op. cit., p. 320.

⁹⁹⁹ *Ibid.*, footnote 35 on p. 545.

¹⁰⁰⁰ Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz. Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Scheffler, Berlin. *Die Wannsee-Konferenz und ihre historische Bedeutung*, footnote 26 on p. 12, online: www.ghwk.de/deut/texte/scheffler.pdf

wise to quote it as "T/119." In reality we are dealing with document 119 of the Israeli police, which was accepted as document T/734 [= T/37(39)]. This is a "Report on the conference held on 6 March 1942 in department IV B 4 of the RSHA [*Bericht über die am 6.3.1942 im Reichssicherheitshauptamt – Amt IV B 4 stattgefundenen Besprechung*]" incorrectly dated 5 March 1942. I will return to this document in point 75.

[73] Terry continues:

"Although the Foreign Office had signalled to the Slovak government on February 16, 1942 that Nazi Germany was ready to accept 20,000 Slovak Jews as workers, the paper trail is likewise unclear until March as to where they would in fact be sent." (p. 177)

In footnote 171 he writes:

"Luther an Deutsche Gesandtschaft Pressburg, 16.2.1942, T/1078, simply refers to 'bringing them to the east.'"

The document adduced by him in fact states:¹⁰⁰¹

"Im Zuge der Maßnahmen zur Endlösung der slowakischen Judenfrage ist Deutsche Regierung bereit, sofort 20.000 junge kräftige slowakische Juden abzunehmen und nach dem Osten zu verbringen, wo Arbeitseinsatzbedarf besteht."

"In the course of the measures for the final solution of the Jewish question in Slovakia the German government is prepared to immediately accept 20,000 young strong Slovak Jews and to dispatch them to the East where a need for labor deployment exists."

In his memorandum of 21 August 1942, where he summarized the policy of the Foreign Office (*Auswärtiges Amt*) towards the Jews, Luther confirmed that the German request for these 20,000 Slovak Jews fit to work was motivated by the fact that "the number of the Jews deported in this way to the East was not sufficient to cover the demand for workforce there [*die Zahl der auf diese Weise nach dem Osten abgeschobenen Juden reichte nicht aus, den Bedarf an Arbeitskräften dort zu decken*]."¹⁰⁰² Can one seriously believe that Luther was unaware of where this Jewish manpower was needed? Terry's speculation is refuted also by the already mentioned "Guidelines for the technical implementation of the evacuation of Jews into the General Government (Trawniki near Lublin) [*Richtlinien zur technischen Durchführung der Evakuierung von Juden in das Generalgouvernement (Trawniki bei Lublin)*]," in which the destination of the deportations was made explicit.

¹⁰⁰¹ T/1078.

¹⁰⁰² See chapter 4, point 130.

[74] The above, however, forms only the prelude to Terry’s central hypothesis, which constitutes a real flash of genius:

“Far from belonging to a well-thought out plan, the initial phase of deportations thus bore all the hallmarks of a last-minute improvisation.” (p. 177)

He then tries to demonstrate its validity by gleaning bits and pieces from various source, starting with the following:

“Eichmann had been in Minsk on March 2 and 3 to organise the resumption of the deportations that had been broken off by the transport crisis of the winter of 1941/2 [174], and then promptly convened a meeting with the Judenberater of Western Europe to begin planning their deportations [175].” (pp. 177-178)

In footnote 174 he writes: “On this visit see Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, pp.693-4.” Terry forgets to explain that the dating of this visit is simply Gerlach’s conjecture which, as he himself admits, not only stands in contradiction to Eichmann’s own statement (“during winter 1941/42 [*auf Winter 1941/42*]”), the position of the Jerusalem Court (“at the latest in September 1941 [*spätestens September 1941*]”) and Hans Safrian’s statement (“September/October 1941”), but moreover is clearly unfounded, because Gerlach deduces his date of 2-3 March 1942 from the fact that the execution which Eichmann attended “according to his statement must have lasted at least two days [*nach seiner Aussage mindestens zwei Tage gedauert haben muß*].”¹⁰⁰³

In reality Eichman stated that, once he had arrived in Minsk, he told someone whose name he did not remember that he was carrying out an order by Müller “to watch it [a shooting], in order to report to Gruppenführer Müller. C’est ça, on the next day I stayed overnight in this city, on the next day I arrived but it was too late. Because on this morning the affair was already over, almost over – for which I was personally very glad [*das anzusehen, um Grueppenfuehrer Mueller zu berichten. C’est ca [ça], am naechsten Tag, ich blieb ueber Nacht in dieser Stadt, am naechsten Tag kam ich hin und kam aber zu spaet. Denn an diesem Vormittag war die Sache schon vorbei, fast vorbei – worueber ich selbst heilfroh gewesen bin*].” In fact he saw only some soldiers who were “shot here into a pit [*hier in eine Grube schossen*].”¹⁰⁰⁴ Therefore the alleged duration of the execution, “at least two days [*mindestens zwei Tage*],” is simply an unfounded conjecture on the part of Gerlach.

Terry’s footnote 175 refers to: “Vermerk Dannecker, 10.3.42, RF-

¹⁰⁰³ C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morden*, op. cit., p. 693.

¹⁰⁰⁴ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, vol. VII, pp. 211-212.

1224, also published in Klarsfeld (ed), *Vichy-Auschwitz*, p.374." Here Terry plagiarized the wrong reference. The document RF-1224 in fact refers to "Basic principles for the major action against Jews in Paris [*Rahmengrundsätze für die Pariser Großaktion gegen Juden*]" written by Dannecker and dated 4 July 1942.¹⁰⁰⁵

[75] Immediately afterwards Terry returns to the already mentioned conference of 6 March 1942:

"From the perspective of the RSHA, the priority was to get the Jews out of the Reich, and worry later about their fate. The quotas established in March – 55,000 for Germany, 18,000 for Vienna and 20,000 for Prague – would not in fact eliminate all Jews from the Reich, but represented the next stage in what would be a lengthy process. Securing trains was a major concern: at the meeting of March 6 concerning deportations from the Reich, the Judenreferenten were told that 'transports could not be scheduled precisely' and that 'only empty Russian trains,' meaning trains carrying Ostarbeiter to Germany, were available, that were to be 'run back into the Generalgouvernement.'" (p. 178)

In footnote 176 he repeats the same source as in footnote 170: "Bericht über die am 6.3.42 im RSHA – Amt IV B 4 – stattgefundene Besprechung, 9.3.1942, T/119, also in Adler, *Verheimlichte Wahrheit*, pp.9-10." Terry quotes only short excerpts of this document, plagiarized who knows from where, which do not represent at all the gist of its content. I make brief reference to some more examples. The document begins as follows:¹⁰⁰⁶

"SS-O'Stuf. Eichmann sprach zunächst einleitend über die weitere Evakuierung von 55000 Juden aus dem Altreich sowie der Ostmark und dem Protektorat.

U.a. werden hierbei Prag mit 20000 und Wien mit 18000 zu evakuierenden Juden am stärksten beteiligt. Die Stärke der übrigen Transporte richtet sich anteilmässig je nach der Höhe der in jedem Stapo(leit)stellenbezirk noch vorhandenen Juden. Düsseldorf ist hierbei wieder ein Transport von 1000 Juden zugewiesen"

"In his introduction SS-Obersturmführer Eichmann initially spoke about the further evacuation of 55,000 Jews from the Altreich, as well as from the Ostmark [Austria] and the Protectorate.

Among other things in this connection Prague with 20,000 and Vienna with 18,000 Jews to be evacuated take the biggest share. The strength of the other transports is regulated proportionally according to the number of

¹⁰⁰⁵ T/431. Cfr. IMT, vol. VII, p. 39. S. Klarsfeld, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la solution finale de la question juive en France – 1942*, op. cit., p. 235.

¹⁰⁰⁶ T/37(39), p. 1. Cf. H.G. Adler, *Die Verheimlichte Wahrheit. Theresienstädter Dokumente*. Buchdruckerei Eugen Göbel, Tübingen, 1958, p. 9.

Jews still present in the district of each Stapo headquarters. In connection with this a further transport of 1,000 Jews has been allocated to Düsseldorf."

Therefore the plan foresaw the deportation of 55,000 Jews *in total*, of which the bigger quotas belonged to Prague (20,000) and to Vienna (18,000). Terry, however, separates the numbers for Germany from those for Vienna and Prague, hence has a total of 93,000 persons. This confirms Terry's above-mentioned plagiarism.

The next part of the document has to be particularly considered in view of the claim that the decision for the extermination of the Jews was – from an exterminationist viewpoint – allegedly made by Hitler already three months earlier and elaborated upon almost two months earlier during the Wannsee conference, at which a death sentence is supposed to have been pronounced upon all Jews unable to work:¹⁰⁰⁶

"In diesem Zusammenhang machte SS-O'Stuf. Eichmann darauf aufmerksam, daß die gegebenen Richtlinien, vor allem hinsichtlich des Alters, der Gebrechlichkeit usw. genauestens einzuhalten seien, da beim Transport nach Riga ca. 40-45 Fälle durch den Judenältesten in Riga über Gauleiter Lohse und Meyer dem SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich als zu Unrecht evakuiert reklamiert wurden. Obgleich sich die Mehrzahl dieser Fälle bei näherer Prüfung als durchaus berechtigte Evakuierungen herausstellten, ist die Vermeidung derartiger Beschwerden unter allen Umständen anzustreben. SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich macht daher für die Durchführung der Richtlinien in dieser Hinsicht die Stapoleiter persönlich verantwortlich.

Damit einzelne Stapostellen 'der Versuchung, ihnen unbequeme ältere Juden mit abzuschieben, nicht weiter ausgesetzt sind,' führte SS-O'Stuf. Eichmann aus, sei zur Beruhigung gesagt, daß diese im Altreich verbleibenden Juden höchstwahrscheinlich schon im Laufe dieses Sommer bzw. Herbstes nach Theresienstadt abgeschoben würden, das als 'Altersghetto' vorgesehen sei. Diese Stadt würde jetzt geräumt und es könnten vorläufig schon 15 – 20000 Juden aus dem Protektorat dorthin übersiedeln. Dies geschieht, um 'nach außen das Gesicht zu wahren.'"

"In this context SS-Obersturmführer Eichmann emphasized that the issued guidelines, especially with regard to age, infirmity etc., must be closely observed, because during the transport to Riga some 40-45 cases were claimed by the Jewish Elders in Riga via District Commanders Lohse and Meyer to SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich as wrongfully evacuated. Even though upon closer investigation the majority of these cases proved to be justified evacuations, everything ought to be done to avoid such complaints in the future. Hence SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich will hold the Stapo heads solely responsible for the implementation of the guidelines in this

context.

In order not to further expose individual Stapo posts to 'the temptation of deporting elderly and for them uncomfortable Jews,' SS-Obersturmführer Eichmann explained for reassurance that the Jews left in the Altreich will most probably be deported already during the summer or rather in the fall to Theresienstadt, which is earmarked as an 'Altersghetto' ['ghetto for the elderly']. This town is currently being evacuated, and already 15 – 20,000 Jews from the Protectorate could temporarily be relocated there. This takes place in order 'to save face' to the outside world."

The above-mentioned guidelines (*Richtlinien*) are the "Directives for the technical implementation of the evacuation of Jews into the General Government (Trawniki near Lublin) [*Richtlinien zur technischen Durchführung der Evakuierung von Juden in das Generalgouvernement (Trawniki bei Lublin)*]" already discussed in the previous chapter. The documents available on this topic fully confirm their validity, especially with regard to the prohibition to deport to the East elderly or weak Jews. Moreover, in connection with the stated aim to prevent local Gestapo commands from illicitly including such Jews in the transports, Eichmann felt obliged to make a reassuring statement that they would be transferred to the "*Altersghetto*" (ghetto for the elderly) of Theresienstadt. If this helped to "save face," it does not mean that Theresienstadt was a "*Propagandaghetto*," but that the SS wanted to avoid the reproach of deporting these categories of persons. All this is completely beyond exterminationist logic.

After a discussion concerning the assets of the deported Jews, the passages appear from which Terry took his excerpts:¹⁰⁰⁷

"Es stehen nur leere Russenzüge/Arbeitertransporte in das Altreich zur Verfügung, die leer in das Generalgouvernement zurückrollen sollen und nun vom RSHA. im Einvernehmen mit dem OKW ausgenützt werden. [...].

Die Züge fassen nur 700 Personen, jedoch sind 1000 Juden darin unterzubringen. Es empfiehlt sich daher, rechtzeitig Güterwagen für Gepäck in ausreichender Zahl bei der Reichsbahn zu bestellen"

"Only empty trains for Russians/worker transports to the Altreich are available, which are supposed to roll back empty to the General Government and which will now be utilized by the RSHA in agreement with the OKW [Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht]. [...]

The trains have a capacity of only 700 persons, but 1,000 Jews are to be accommodated in them. It is therefore recommended to timely reserve with the Reichsbahn freight cars for luggage in an adequate number."

This demonstrates further that the transports were carried out with

¹⁰⁰⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 2-3.

passenger carriages and that the freight cars for the luggage had to be requested from the Reichsbahn. The document demonstrates therefore that at that time no extermination order for the Jews existed and that the deportations were planned in a rational way with the co-operation of the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht (OKW).

On 29 May 1942, Josef Löwenherz, the head of the *Israelitische Kultusgemeinde* (Jewish Religious Community) of Vienna, met in Berlin with Eichmann at the headquarters of the RSHA. On 1 June he subsequently wrote a “file memo [*Aktennotiz*]” in which he stated that Eichmann had informed him¹⁰⁰⁸

“...daß Juden unter 65 Jahren nach dem Osten abwandern, und die über 65 Jahre alten Juden sowie einige Gruppen unter 65 Jahren, wie die Schwerkriegsbeschädigten, in Weltkrieg Ausgezeichneten, usw. nach Theresienstadt zum ständigen Aufenthalt gebracht werden sollten.

Im Sinne der Verordnung vom 16.2.1942 haben die in Theresienstadt wohnhaften Czechen am 31. Mai 1942 den Ort zu verlassen, so dass das gesamte Stadtgebiet den Juden zur Verfügung stehen wird.

Demzufolge wird auch mit dem Abtransport der für den ständigen Aufenthalt dortselbst bestimmten Juden begonnen werden. Die Verwaltung der Stadt soll vom Judenältestenrat autonom geführt werden. Ausser den alten soll auch eine Anzahl von einigen tausend jüngeren Menschen dort verbleiben, um die erforderlichen Arbeiten in Stadt und auf dem Lande (es stehen ungefähr 250 ha Grund und Boden zur Verfügung) durchzuführen und die alten Leute zu betreuen.”

“...that Jews under 65 years of age emigrate to the East, and those over 65 years of age as well as some categories under 65 years, such as seriously war-disabled persons, those decorated during World War I, etc.,^[1009] shall be brought to Theresienstadt for permanent residence.

In accordance with the decree of 16 February 1942, the Czech inhabitants of Theresienstadt have to leave the town until 31 May 1942, so that the whole city area will be at the disposal of the Jews.

As a result the deportation of the Jews assigned there for permanent residence will be started as well. The administration of the town is to be conducted autonomously by the Jewish Council of Elders. Except for the elderly, a number of several thousands of younger people ought to remain there as well, in order to carry out the necessary tasks in the city and in the country (approximately 250 hectares of land properties are available) and to take care of the old people.”

Adler reports an order by Himmler to Heydrich of 1 May 1942 for

¹⁰⁰⁸ T/821.

¹⁰⁰⁹ In the original text “uls.w.”

the transfer to Theresienstadt of 120 sick Jews from Munich:¹⁰¹⁰

"In einem Münchner Krankenhaus sind noch 120 kranke Juden. Dieses jüdische Krankenhaus wollen wir als Hebammen- und Schwesternschule vom 'Lebensborn' aus einrichten. Sorgen Sie doch bitte dafür, daß die 120 Juden schnellstens nach Theresienstadt kommen."

"120 sick Jews still remain in a Munich hospital. We want to establish this Jewish hospital as a midwives and nurses school for 'Lebensborn.'¹⁰¹¹ Please ensure that the 120 Jews are taken to Theresienstadt as quickly as possible."

To this should be added what I already stated in chapter 5, point 118 concerning Harrison's fantasies about the "propaganda ghetto [*Propagandagheto*]" Theresienstadt.

[76] Obviously due to his lack of arguments relating to the topic at hand, Terry resorts to a a trite meandering description of the connections between RSHA and the SS-WVHA and the origin of the Auschwitz and Majdanek camps. In the course of this description he continues his plagiarizing of titles and sources. In footnote 177 on p. 178 he writes that

"the oft-cited deportation from Beuthen on 15 February 1942 is based on inaccurate information from the Interational Tracing Service cited by Martin Broszat in his commentary on Rudolf Höss, Kommandant im Auschwitz, Stuttgart, 1958, esp pp.155, 174-5."

This edition of the work is mentioned only here (footnote 54 on p. 450 refers to a 2004 edition). In the 1981 edition, Broszat's information is relegated to a simple footnote.¹⁰¹² The claim of "inaccurate information from the International Tracing Service" is another of Terry's clumsy plagiarisms; Schulte – his source – limited himself to observe that "the body of sources material for this transport is highly unsatisfactory. Its dating is based only on a communication by the International Tracing Service [*die Quellenlage für diesen Transport ist höchst unbefriedigend. Dessen Datierung stützt sich nur auf eine Mitteilung des Internationalen Suchdienstes*]."¹⁰¹³ The correct title, by the way, is "Kommandant in Auschwitz."

Furthermore the book by Walter Naasner, "*Neue Machtzentren in der deutschen Kriegswirtschaft 1942-1945. Die Wirtschaftsorganisation der SS, das Amt des Generalbevollmächtigten für den Arbeitseinsatz*"

¹⁰¹⁰ H.G. Adler, *Die Verheimlichte Wahrheit. Theresienstädter Dokumente*, op. cit., p. 15.

¹⁰¹¹ "Spring of Life," a National Socialist welfare organization for unmarried mothers.

¹⁰¹² Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, op. cit., footnote 3 on p. 127.

¹⁰¹³ J. E. Schulte, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," op. cit., footnote 120 on p. 64.

und das Reichsministerium für Bewaffnung und Munition/Reichsministerium für Rüstung und Kriegsproduktion im nationalsozialistischen Herrschaftssystem, Boppard am Rhein, 1994" is quoted only in footnote 178 on p. 178 and in the bibliography (p. 555), and the one by Karin Orth, "Das System der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager. Eine politische Organisationsgeschichte, Hamburg, 1999" is only mentioned in the same footnote and in the bibliography (p. 556).

In footnote 183 Terry gives the following references:

"*Chef des Amtes II-Bauten an Zentralbauleitung Lublin, 22.9.1941; Der Chef des Amtes-II Bauten, Errichtung von Kriegsgefangenenlager, 27.9.41, both BA-DH KL Hafta Nr 7.*" (p. 179)

Both are taken from Schulte, who writes:¹⁰¹⁴

"*Kammler an Zentrale Bauinspektion Lublin, 22.9. 1941, in: BAB/ZDH, KL/Hafta, Verschiedene Nr. 7 (Ghetto) – Unterstreichung vom Vf. Siehe auch Marszalek, Majdanek, S. 19. 46 Kammler an SS-Obersturmführer Grosch, 27.9. 1941, in: BAB/ZDH, KL/Hafta, Verschiedene Nr. 7 (Ghetto).*"

To mask his plagiarism, Terry substituted "Chef des Amtes II-Bauten" with "Kammler." Had he really seen these documents, he would also know that the headings are "Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Der Chef des Amtes II Bauten."

In footnote 184 Terry states:

"*Bischoff's arrival is sometimes dated to 1.10.1941 on the basis of his personnel file (NARA-BDC SS-OA Karl Bischoff), but his predecessor Schlachter as well as the commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss, were only informed of the change on October 11. Cf. Kammler an Schlachter, 11.10.1941; Kammler an Höss, 11.10.1941, RGVA 1372-6-22, pp.240-3. For the earlier date, see the references in Schulte, 'Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager,' p.52 n.59.*"

Schulte in fact quotes Terry's plagiarized source as: "BAB/BDC, PA Bischoff."¹⁰¹⁵ That it is a plagiarism is demonstrated by the fact that Schulte writes "am 1. Oktober 1941 übernahm der Baumeister Karl Bischoff die 'Sonderbauleitung für die Errichtung eines Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz.'"¹⁰¹⁶

Other plagiarisms can be found in footnote 185 on p. 179:

"[1] *Der Chef des Amtes II Bauten, Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz, 1.11.41, RGVA 502-1-215, p.10; [2] for KGL Lublin see Der Chef des Amtes II Bauten, Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, 1.11.41, BA DH KL Hafta Nr*

¹⁰¹⁴ *Ibid.*, footnote 45 on p. 49.

¹⁰¹⁵ *Ibid.*, footnote 59 on p. 52.

¹⁰¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 52.

7, p.4. This order confirmed the figure give in the first explanatory report for Birkenau, dated the previous day; [3] cf. *Erläuterungsbericht* [sic] zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S, 31.10.41, RGVA 502-1-233, pp.13-21."

The second reference is shoddily plagiarized, because the correct one is RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 11. The first reference is taken with some confusion from Schulte:¹⁰¹⁷

"Kammler an Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Lublin, 1.11. 1941, in: BAB/ZDH, KL/Hafta, Verschiedene Nr. 7 (Ghetto)"

The reference for "recte: Erläuterungsbericht" is also plagiarized, probably via my various quotations from it. The archival numbering of this document of six pages is rather peculiar, because it goes from 14 (the page number of the previous page containing the header is illegible) to 16, then it jumps to 26 and finally to 21. The reference to the 125,000 inmates is on pp. 2/14 and 5/26.

[77] On p. 179 Terry writes:

"This was a trade-off negotiated between Himmler, Göring and the Wehrmacht in exchange for the SS agreeing to the deployment of Soviet POWs in the Nazi war economy in the Reich."

In the corresponding footnote (181 on p. 179) he explains:

"A key meeting between Himmler, Göring and the state secretary of the Labour Ministry, Freidrich Syrup, took place in August; cf. Dienstkalender Himmler, p.198 (20.8.41). An order loosening a ban on the utilisation of Soviet POW labour in the Reich imposed after the start of 'Barbarossa' was issued a few days later: RAM Nr VA 5135/1277, Einsatz von sowjet. Kriegsgefangenen, 26.8.41, BA R3901/20168, pp.53-4; cf. WiRüAmt/Rü IV, Vortragsnotiz für Chef OKW, 26.8.41, NA T77/1066/375."

What is the meaning of "RAM"? Terry doesn't say and one cannot tell where he found the reference. The document in question is an "express letter [Schnellbrief]" by the "Reichsarbeitsminister" (RAM, Reich Labor Minister) dated 26 August 1941 and duly published in the records of the main Nuremberg trial. It bears as subject "Deployment of Soviet prisoners of war [Einsatz von sowjet. Kriegsgefangenen]" (the only matter Terry derives from it), but not "in the Nazi war economy in the Reich." These Soviet POWs were in fact supposed to replace the French prisoners of war, who were to be employed in the war economy.¹⁰¹⁸

"Auf persönlichen Befehl des Herrn Reichsmarschalls sind aus den französischen Kriegsgefangenen, die bisher nicht in der Rüstungswirtschaft eingesetzt sind, zunächst 100000 Mann herauszuziehen und der

¹⁰¹⁷ *Ibid.*, footnote 62 on p. 53.

¹⁰¹⁸ PS-3005. IMT, vol. XXXI, p. 474.

Rüstungswirtschaft (Luftwaffenindustrie) zu überweisen. Die dadurch entstehenden Lücken im Arbeitseinsatz werden durch sowjet. Kriegsgefangene aufgefüllt werden. Die Umsetzung der genannten 100000 franz. Kriegsgefangenen hat bis 1. Oktober zu erfolgen.”

“On personal order of the Reich Marshal, initially 100,000 men from the French prisoners of war who so far have not been employed in the armament industry have to be deployed in the armament industry (air force industry). The gaps in the labor deployment generated thereby will be filled with Soviet prisoners of war. The placement of the mentioned 100,000 French prisoners of war has to be realized by 1 October.”

As for the “WiRüAmt/Rü IV,” an acronym Terry does not bother explaining, quite possibly because of ignorance, Reinhard Otto informs that it was an organization that had as a task managing the work of the prisoners of war in the spring of 1941.¹⁰¹⁹

“das Wehrwirtschafts- und Rüstungsamt (WiRüAmt) beschäftigte sich mit Angelegenheiten des Arbeitseinsatzes.”

“the war economy and armament office (WiRüAmt) dealt with matters of the labor deployment.”

Curiously, Terry quotes this same book in footnote 189 on p. 180, in relation to the following statement of his:

“Despite the seeming clarity of these orders, the SS in fact dispersed their allotted Soviet POWs across many concentration camps in the Reich, including Flossenbürg, Mauthausen and Buchenwald, and thereby fatally conflated the transfer of labouring POWs with the handovers of commissars and other ‘undesirable’ POWs under the terms of Heydrich’s Einsatzbefehl Nr 8, issued on July 17, 1941.” (p. 180)

The footnote reads: “Reinhard Otto, *Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im deutschen Reichsgebiet 1941/42*, Munich, 1998.” This is another plagiarized title. It appears in fact only here (without any reference to the relevant page number(s)) and in the bibliography (p. 556).

[78] Terry then reaches the following conclusion:

“The result was that the Lager-SS of Auschwitz, who had murdered hundreds of Soviet POWs in two gassings under the auspices of Einsatzbefehl Nr 8 in September 1941[190], methodically decimated the allotted contingent of 8,000 Soviet POW labourers over the course of the winter of 1941/2 [191].” (p. 180)

Footnote 190 reads:

¹⁰¹⁹ R. Otto, *Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im deutschen Reichsgebiet 1941/42*. Schriftenreihe der *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*. Oldenburg, Munich, 1998, p. 27.

"Stanislaw Klodzinski, 'Die erste Vergasung von Häftlingen und Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz' in *Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung* (ed), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte: Texte der polnischen Zeitschrift 'Przeglad Lekarski' über historischen, psychologischen und medizinischen Aspekte des Lebens und Sterbens in Auschwitz*. Hamburg, 1987; cf. Joachim Neander and Sergey Romanov, 'Dr. Neander responds to Carlo Mattogno,' *Holocaust Controversies*, 13.2.10, <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2010/02/dr-joachim-neander-responds-to-carlo.html>."

Terry's claim to "prove" the reality of the alleged "first gassing" at Auschwitz with these sources is manifestly ridiculous. He fails to observe that I have written an entire book on this issue,¹⁰²⁰ which is never mentioned in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," but against which the vacuous article by Neander is indirectly put forward:

"Cf. Klodzinski, 'Die erste Vergasung,' also Joachim Neander and Sergey Romanov, 'Dr. Neander responds to Carlo Mattogno,' *Holocaust Controversies*, 13.2.10, <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2010/02/dr-joachim-neander-responds-to-carlo.html>. Dr. Neander's response and Sergey Romanov's postscript demolish the fallacies and distortions in Mattogno's account on the first gassing at Auschwitz." (footnote 39 on p. 284)

As one can observe, the sources are the same. Neander is a poor fool who actually believes to be able to furnish the names of two individuals gassed in Auschwitz: indeed an astonishing exterminationist "discovery," had it been based on real evidence. After I had refuted his vacuous thesis,¹⁰²¹ not because it really deserved any attention, but because his tall tales could mislead and deceive readers unaware of my actual arguments, Neander produced a massive conglomeration of stupidities and bad faith – *i.e.* the article quoted by the "plagiarist bloggers" – which only serves as an insult to common sense and intelligence. I did not waste any time replying to it, as this would probably only have caused another avalanche of even bigger idiocies.

The other title quoted, the article by Kłodziński which I discussed in my above-mentioned book, is also ineptly plagiarized. Terry is not only unable to indicate the respective page numbers, but cannot even provide the number of the volume! The correct reference is: Stanisław Kłodziński, "Die erste Vergasung von Häftlingen und Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Die Auschwitz-Hefte. Texte*

¹⁰²⁰ *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*. Theses & Dissertations Press. Chicago, 2005.

¹⁰²¹ "Rebuttal to Joachim Neander," in: *Inconvenient History*, 8 February 2010, in: www.revblog.codoh.com/2010/02/rebuttal-to-joachim-neander/

der polnischen Zeitschrift "Przegląd Lekarski" über historische, psychische und medizinische Aspekte des Lebens und Sterbens in Auschwitz. Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (Hrsg.). Verlag bei Beltz, Weinheim and Basel, 1987, Band 1, pp. 261-275.

The citation is clumsy because Terry wrote "historischen, psychologischen und medizinischen" instead of "historische, psychische und medizinische," and he gave as publishing location Hamburg, which is the city in which the editing institution was located, instead of "Weinheim and Basel." In other words, he essentially pretended to substantiate the alleged first homicidal gassing in Auschwitz with an article he has never seen!

His footnote 191 on p. 180 reports this source: "Jerzy Brandhuber, 'Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz,' *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 4, 1961, pp.5-62." This title appears only here and in the bibliography (p. 541).

There is no doubt that the Soviet prisoners of war deported to Auschwitz were affected by a very high mortality, but this does not mean that they were "methodically decimated," as Terry claims. Brandhuber mentions the Mildner commission which operated in Auschwitz from November 1941 on basis of the *Einsatzbefehl* (mission order) no. 8 of 17 July 1941¹⁰²² and which divided the 9,030 Soviet prisoners of war into four categories, of which the first two, "fanatical communist [*Fanatischer Kommunist*]" and "Group A [*Gruppe A*]" were bound to die.¹⁰²³

In my study I reproduced a letter by SS-*Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, at the time the inspector of the concentration camps, to the camp commanders, transmitting Himmler's order to exempt from execution all healthy Russian prisoners of war, "especially commissars [*insbesondere Kommissare*]," in order to send them to "labor in a stone quarry [*Arbeit in einem Steinbruch*]." I also reproduced a letter by SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, head of the Political Section of the Auschwitz camp, dated 17 November 1941, to which was attached a list of names of Russians exempted from execution.¹⁰²⁴

[79] After having mentioned the high mortality among the Soviet prisoners of war in winter 1941 which rendered Himmler's plans unat-

¹⁰²² About the event see the already quoted study *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, pp. 97-100, 105.

¹⁰²³ J. Brandhuber, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 4, 1961, p. 22.

¹⁰²⁴ *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, *op. cit.*, documents 11 and 12, pp. 125-126.

tainable, Terry states:

"Accordingly, he ordered in a telex to Richard Glücks, the head of the IKL, on January 26, 1942 that 150,000 Jews 'who are being emigrated from Germany' were to be transferred to the concentration camps to take the place of the POWs." (p. 180)

In the corresponding footnote he adduces this source: "Himmler an Glücks, 26.1.42, BA NS19/1920, p.1, also NO-500" (footnote 193 on p. 180). Terry plagiarizes Schulte again, who in his footnote 98 on p. 59 provides the following reference for the document in question: "Fernschreiben Himmlers an Glücks, 26.1.1942, in: BAB, NS 19/1920, fol. 1 (Nürnberger Dok. NO-500)."

The acronym "IKL" appears only twice in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," here and in footnote 196 on p. 181: "SS-WVHA C V, Frauenzweiglager Auschwitz, 18.3.42, RGVA 502-1-6, p.2ff, referring to a telex of the IKL of 5.3.1942." It is a letter of SS-*Sturmbannführer* Seseman with the heading "*Der Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei. SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*" of 18 March 1942 with the protocol number "C V/1-So-3/4/Ld/Ke." and with the subject "*Frauenzweiglager Auschwitz*" (Camp section for women Auschwitz). The reference (*Bezug*) mentions a "letter by the Inspector of the Concentration Camps ('lettr. of the Inspector of the KL') [*Schreiben des Inspektors der Konzentrationslager ('Schr. d. Inspektors d. KL')*]" of 9 March 1942.¹⁰²⁵ This actually explains the acronym "IKL," whose meaning is never divulged in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto."

With this muddled clutter of plagiarized information it appears that Terry desires to "demonstrate" two things. The first one is that the assignment of Jews to the concentration camps instead of Soviet prisoners of war

"contradicted Heydrich's vision of able-bodied Jews deported in the course of the Final Solution being sent 'road building to the east' outlined six days earlier at the Wannsee conference." (p. 180)

One can't understand why the SS could not withdraw a quota of Jews fit for work from the contingents assigned for deportation and dispatch them for work in the concentration camps, and so this contradiction exists only in Terry's head.

In this context Terry provides the following source:

"The most comprehensive survey is Wolf Gruner, Der Geschlossene Arbeitseinsatz deutscher Juden. Zur Zwangsarbeit als Element der Verfolgung 1938-1943, Berlin, 1997; for an English summary see Wolf Gruner,

¹⁰²⁵ RGVA, 502-1-6, p. 2.

Jewish Forced Labor Under the Nazis. Economic Needs and Racial Aims, 1938-1944, *New York: Cambridge University Press, 2006, pp.3-173*" (footnote 194 on p. 181)

The German title is the result of the umpteenth bibliographic plagiarism; it appears only here and in the bibliography (p. 547). As for the English text, it concerns a completely different topic, namely forced labor in the so-called "Reichsvereinigung Camps," where, at the end of July 1941, 51,000-53,000 Jewish inmates out of 167,245 were working.¹⁰²⁶ Gruner observes that, following the transport of Jews from Frankfurt upon Main into the General Government on 19 October 1941 without prior notification of the deportation to the armament authorities, protests from private companies and offices of the Wehrmacht caused the Wehrmacht's *Wehrwirtschafts- und Rüstungsamt* (economic armaments office) to meet with Berhard Lösener and Eichmann on 23 October 1941 in order to determine directives on forced Jewish labor.¹⁰²⁷

"Two days later the armaments inspection offices and commands received guidelines that had been developed by Heydrich that Jews in the segregated labor deployment program were not to be deported, but with a critical qualification: 'only when timely completion of urgent armaments orders in jeopardy.'"

Terry has no clue whatsoever about this event, which refutes his thesis of a "contradiction" of "Heydrich's vision."

[80] The second item that Terry wishes to "demonstrate" appears at the end of his argument, following some incoherent calculations related to the National Socialist requirements of workers. He affirms that "[h]enceforth, labour and extermination would run in parallel as two sides of the same destructive coin," a completely unfounded statement. He then moves on to the section "Extermination and Labour." (p. 181). I skip the initial string of nonsensical accusations and observe the first semblance of an argument, namely the claim "that the Nazis carried out their extermination policy in tandem with a policy of selecting and sparing an ever decreasing minority of Jews for use as forced labourers." (p. 182). The whole page has only one footnote which is supposed to corroborate this statement:

"On Jewish forced labour in the Generalgouvernement, see Josef Marszalek, Obozy pracy w Generalnym Gubernatorstwie w latach 1939-1945, Lublin, 1998; Dieter Pohl, 'Die großen Zwangsarbeitslager der SS- und

¹⁰²⁶ Wolf Gruner, *Jewish Forced Labor Under the Nazis. Economic Needs and Racial Aims, 1938-1944*. Cambridge University Press, 2006, p. 19.

¹⁰²⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 21.

Polizeiführer für Juden im Generalgouvernement 1942-1945, in: Ulrich Herbert, Karin Orth, Christoph Dieckmann (eds.), *Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager - Entwicklung und Struktur, Bd. I, Göttingen 1998, pp. 415-438; Gruner, Jewish Forced Labor, passim.*" (footnote 197 on p. 182)

The title by Marszałek is no doubt plagiarized; it is only mentioned in this note and in the bibliography (pp. 554 and 557).

On the same page Terry writes:

"Ignorant as he is of recent historiography, Mattogno does not seem to realise that there were three distinct phases to Aktion Reinhard: a first phase from March to June 1942 in which the system was tested in the Lublin and Galicia districts while preparations were undertaken in other districts; a second phase of accelerated deportation and mass murder from late June to December 1942 in which every district was targeted, and a third phase from January 1943 onwards, where the surviving Jews, now reduced down to around 20% of their number at the start of 1942, were decimated piecemeal, as ghettos were reduced in districts which had fallen behind others were eliminated (e.g. in the Galicia and Bialystok districts), and other ghettos were converted to labour and concentration camps." (p. 182)

These are plain assertions without any substantiation, not even a bibliographical one.

Other generic critiques appear against my arguments, duly misinterpreted by Terry and without any reference to my texts (p. 183).

[81] Terry then begins to unfurl his thesis:

"Thus, whereas Mattogno seems to think that the 'Lublin reservation' plan was a comparatively benign measure, if one examines the actual rhetoric used by Nazi leaders when contemplating this plan – drawn up already in 1939 – then we find copious evidence of the emergence of genocidal intent and a genocidal mentality." (p. 183)

It should be emphasized that I limited myself to unearthing facts without judging them. It is nothing new that controversies existed among the National Socialist leaders about the treatment of the "Jewish question" and that some of them also employed "extermination rhetoric"; what really matters is the fundamental direction of the actual policy.

[82] With this premise in mind I will analyze Terry's arguments.

"In keeping with the strategy of the SS, in particular the SD, towards Jewish policy developed during the pre-war years [200], from the outset of the Nazi occupation of Poland, Heydrich foresaw a more systematic solution to the 'Jewish Question' than could be offered by random violence and pogroms." (p. 183)

Footnote 200 reads: “See Michael Wildt (ed), *Die Judenpolitik des SD 1935-1938*, Munich, 1995.” It is another plagiarized title, which appears only here and, considering the period it refers to, is completely out of topic. Terry, who faces serious problems to inflate this chapter, adduces a series of references likewise off topic, since they do not support his thesis one way or another, and which I take into consideration only to show his additional plagiarisms.

[83] “*On September 14, 1939, he told his department heads that Himmler would be presenting Hitler ‘with suggestions that only the Führer can decide upon since they had important foreign policy ramifications.’*” (ibid.)

Footnote 201 reads: “*Protokoll der Amtschefbesprechung am 14.9.1939, BA R58/825, pp.10-12.*” Everything is lifted from Longerich:¹⁰²⁸

“*On 14 September Heydrich reported to a meeting of departmental heads of the Security Police that ‘with regard to the Jewish problem in Poland... the Reichsführer [Himmler] was presenting [Hitler] with suggestions that only the Führer could decide upon since they had important foreign-policy ramifications.’*”

In his footnote Longerich adduces the source “BAB, R 58/825, 15 Sept. 1939”;¹⁰²⁹ the one adopted by Terry no doubt originates from one of the numerous German texts mentioning this document, presumably the one by Michael Wildt: “*Protokoll der Amtschefbesprechung vom 14.9.1939, BArch, R 58/825, Bl. 10-12.*”¹⁰³⁰

[84] “*On September 20, Hitler informed the commander in chief of the Army, Walter Brauchitsch, that ‘the general idea of ghettos exists, though the details were not yet cleared up. Consideration of economic interests from the beginning.’*” (p. 183)

Terry here plagiarized Browning, who quotes the related document as follows:¹⁰³¹

“*The general idea of ghettos exists [Ghetto-Gedanke besteht im grossen], though the details were not yet cleared up. Consideration of economic interests from the beginning.’*”

Owing to one of the many stupid strategies adopted by the “plagiarist bloggers” to hide their plagiarisms, Terry modifies the reference of Browning, “Halder, *Kriegstagebuch*, 1:82”¹⁰³² into “*KTB Halder, I, p.82*

¹⁰²⁸ P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, op. cit., p. 149.

¹⁰²⁹ *Ibid.*, footnote 41 on p. 481.

¹⁰³⁰ M. Wildt, *Generation des Unbedingten*, op. cit., footnote 126 on p. 457. This book appears only in the bibliography of the “Cut and Paste Manifesto.”

¹⁰³¹ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 19.

¹⁰³² *Ibid.*, footnote 27 on p. 439.

(20.9.1939)" (footnote 202 on p. 183). They forget, though, to explain the meaning of "KTB," which obviously is "*Kriegstagebuch*" (War diary), and to adduce the relative bibliographical data, which can be obtained online.¹⁰³³

Halder, Franz (Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf): *Generaloberst Halder. Kriegstagebuch*. 3 Bände. Bearbeitet von Hans-Adolf Jacobsen in Verbindung mit Alfred Philippi. Bd. 1: *Vom Polenfeldzug bis zum Ende der Westoffensive (14.8. 1939 – 30.6.1940)*. Bd. 2: *Von der geplanten Landung in England bis zum Beginn des Ostfeldzuges (1.7.1940 – 21.6.1941)*. Bd. 3: *Der Rußlandfeldzug bis zum Marsch auf Stalingrad (22.6.1941 – 24.9.1942)*. Stuttgart, Kohlhammer, 1962-1964.

[85] "*The following day [21 September 1939], Heydrich convened another meeting of department heads, also attended by the desk referent for the Jewish question, Adolf Eichmann, and presented the first outline of a plan: 'Jews into the cities as quickly as possible, Jews out of the Reich into Poland, the rest of the 30,000 Gypsies also into Poland, systematic expulsion of the Jews from German areas in goods trains.' Polish Jews would be expelled from territories to be annexed into Germany into the 'foreign-speaking Gau,' in other words the future Generalgouvernement, or across the Nazi-Soviet demarcation line.*" (pp. 183-184)

Terry again plagiarizes Longerich, who quotes:¹⁰³⁴

"*Jews into the cities as quickly as possible, Jews out of the Reich into Poland, the rest of the 30,000 Gypsies also into Poland, systematic expulsion of the Jews from German areas, in goods trains.*"

The second part of the text as well as the source ("BArch R 58/825, Bl. 36-37"; although Terry writes "BA R 58/825, p. 36-37": footnote 206), is however taken from Wildt:¹⁰³⁵

"*Die Juden-Deportation in den fremdsprachigen Gau, Abschiebung über die Demarkationslinie ist vom Führer genehmigt. Jedoch soll der ganze Prozess auf die Dauer eines Jahres verteilt werden.*" (Emph. added)

"*The deportation of Jews to the foreign language district [Gau], deportation over the Demarcation Line is approved by the Führer. However the whole process shall be spread over the period of one year.*" (Emph. added)

All of this is in line with my hypothesis.

[86] "*An express letter went out to the commanders of the Einsatzgruppen, informing them of the outlines of Nazi Judenpolitik in occupied Poland, and emphasised the difference between 'the final goal (which will take a long time)' and 'the stages by which this final goal will be reached*

¹⁰³³ www.zvab.com/angebote/halder-kriegstagebuch.html

¹⁰³⁴ P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, op. cit., p. 149.

¹⁰³⁵ M. Wildt, *Generation des Unbedingten*, op. cit., p. 458

(which can be undertaken in shorter periods of time.’ The Endziel was to be kept ‘strictly secret.’” (p. 184)

The reference in footnote 204 says “Heydrich an die Chefs der Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei, 21.9.1939, BA R58/954, pp.181-185,” but the text is again borrowed with minor modifications of phrasing from Longerich.¹⁰³⁶

“In this, one of the key documents of Germany’s Judenpolitik, Heydrich first drew the attention of the Einsatzgruppen chiefs to the need to distinguish the ‘final goal (which will take a long time)’ and ‘the stages by which this final goal will be reached (which can be undertaken in shorter periods of time)’. The ‘overall measures planned (in other words the final goal)’ was to be kept ‘strictly secret.’”

In his relative footnote, however, Longerich adduces the following source: “Faschismus—Ghetto—Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkriegs, ed. Tatiana Berenstein et al. (Frankfurt a. M., 1962), 37 ff.; ND 3363-PS.”¹⁰³⁷ The source indicated by Terry no doubt originates from some German texts, possibly that by Wildt already used:¹⁰³⁸

“Heydrich an die Chefs aller Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei, 21.9.1939, BArch, R 58/954, Bl. 181-185.”

Was it too much of an effort for Terry to quote document PS-3363? With his endless archival references Terry evidently tries to confer a “scientific” appearance to his reasoning. The fact that the majority of these archival references are shamelessly plagiarized is something the unaware reader is not able to detect at first hand. The dishonesty of the “plagiarist bloggers” lies in the pretended “scientific” appearance of their “Cut and Paste Manifesto”; our thorough work in detecting and revealing these plagiarisms is an action needed in order to restore scholarly honesty and scientific truth.

[87] “The next day, Heydrich informed Brauchitsch, that a ‘Jewish state under German administration near Krakow’ was envisaged inside Poland.” (p. 184)

Footnote 205 informs: “Aufzeichnung über eine mündliche Orientierung durch Major Radtke am 22.9.1939, published in Helmuth Groscurth, *Tagebücher eines Abwehroffiziers*, Stuttgart, 1970, p.361-2.” The text and the reference are instead the result of another plagiarism from Wildt’s study:¹⁰³⁹

¹⁰³⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 149.

¹⁰³⁷ *Ibid.*, footnote 43 on p. 481.

¹⁰³⁸ M. Wildt, *Generation des Unbedingten*, *op. cit.*, footnote 68 on p. 438.

¹⁰³⁹ *Ibid.*, footnote 137 on p. 461.

“*Ein Judenstaat unter deutscher Verwaltung bei Krakau. Dahinein auch alle Zigeuner und sonstige Unliebsame.*’ (Aufzeichnung Groscurths über eine mündliche Orientierung durch Major Radke am 22. 9. 1939, in: Groscurth, Tagebücher, S. 361-363).”

as well as from Longerich’s book.¹⁰⁴⁰

“*Note of the conversation between Heydrich and Brauchitsch, published in Groscurth, Tagebücher, 361–2.*”

[88] “*By September 29, Heydrich was speaking derisively of a ‘nature reserve’ or ‘Reich ghetto’ located ‘beyond Warsaw around Lublin.’*” (p. 184)

Text and references to the source (“Protokoll der Amtschefbesprechung am 29.9.1939, BA R58/825, p.36-37,” footnote 206 on p. 184) are taken from Wildt (who quotes the source: “BArch R 58/825, Bl. 36-37”):¹⁰⁴¹

“*Nach der Neufestsetzung der deutsch-sowjetischen Demarkationslinie umriß Heydrich am 29.9. den Raum ‘hinter Warschau und um Lublin’ als Gebiet für ein ‘Naturschutzgebiet’ oder ‘Reichsghetto.’*”

Translated:

“*On 29 September, following the new determination of the German-Soviet demarcation line, Heydrich outlined the area ‘beyond Warsaw and around Lublin’ as the territory for a ‘nature reserve’ or ‘Reich ghetto.’*”

Götz Aly provides some further details from the document:¹⁰⁴²

“*Zwei Tage später vermerkte Heydrich, daß nicht, wie ursprünglich vorgesehen, ‘südöstlich von Krakau’ ein ‘Judenreservat,’ sondern im ‘Raum hinter Warschau und um Lublin’ ein ‘Naturschutzgebiet’ oder ‘Reichsghetto’ geschaffen werden sollte,...*”

“*Two days later Heydrich observed that, rather than the ‘Jewish reservation’ initially foreseen ‘south-east of Kraków,’ a ‘nature reserve’ or ‘Reich ghetto’ should be established in the ‘area behind Warsaw and around Lublin,’...*”

[89] “*On the same day [29 September 1939], Nazi Party theoretician Alfred Rosenberg discussed with Hitler both the location ‘between Vistula and Bug’ as well as its future inhabitants: ‘the entirety of Jewry (also from the Reich), as well as all otherwise undesirable elements.’*” (p. 184)

As source Terry adduces: “Hans-Günther Seraphim (ed.), *Das Politische Tagebuch Alfred Rosenbergs aus den Jahren 1933/35 und 1939/40*, Göttingen, 1956, p.81” (footnote 207 on p. 184). The text is,

¹⁰⁴⁰ P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, op. cit., footnote 44 on p. 481.

¹⁰⁴¹ M. Wildt, *Generation des Unbedingten*, op. cit., p. 461.

¹⁰⁴² G. Aly, “*Endlösung.*” *Völkerverschiebung...*, op. cit., p. 44.

however, rather taken from Wildt.¹⁰⁴³

"Zwischen Weichsel und Bug: das gesamte Judentum (auch a. d. Reich), sowie alle irgendwie unzuverlässigen Elemente."

"Between [the rivers] Vistula and Bug: the entire Jewry (also from the Reich), as well as all somehow unreliable elements."

[90] *"The 'ethnic cleansing' (völkische Flurbereinigung) of Poland would thus be carried out through a domino effect of expelling Jews as well as Poles from the annexed territories and the Reich into rump Poland, and within rump Poland into the 'Lublin reservation'. To oversee the entire process, on October 7, Himmler was appointed Reich Commissar for the Strengthening of Germandom (Reichskommissar für die Festigung deutschen Volkstums, RKFDV)." (p. 184)*

Terry refers to document PS-686 (footnote 208), but this does not contain any hint regarding the Jews, not even the words "*völkische Flurbereinigung*." In fact it states:¹⁰⁴⁴

1) *"die Zurückführung der für die endgültige Heimkehr in das Reich in Betracht kommenden Reichs- und Volksdeutschen im Ausland,"*

2) *"die Ausschaltung des schädigenden Einflusses von solchen volksfremden Bevölkerungsteilen"*

3) *"die Gestaltung neuer deutscher Siedlungsgebiete durch Umsiedlung"*

1) *"the repatriation of the Reich Germans and ethnic Germans abroad suitable for a final homecoming to the Reich,"*

2) *"the elimination of the harmful influence of such ethnically alien population segments,"*

3) *"the configuration of new German settlement areas through resettlement."*

Footnote 208 contains furthermore the umpteenth plagiarized title: "Robert L. Koehl, *RKFDV: German Resettlement and Population Policy, 1939–1945: A History of the Reich Commission for the Strengthening of Germandom*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1957," which is mentioned only here and in the bibliography (p. 551).

The words "*völkische Flurbereinigung*" (ethnic consolidation, not ethnic cleansing)¹⁰⁴⁵ are instead taken from Wildt¹⁰⁴⁶ or from Aly.¹⁰⁴⁷

[91] *"On October 30 [1939], Himmler issued his first proper ordinance as RKF, demanding that 'all Jews' and various categories of Poles were to*

¹⁰⁴³ M. Wildt, *Generation des Unbedingten*, op. cit., p. 461.

¹⁰⁴⁴ PS-686. IMT, vol. XXVI, pp. 255-257.

¹⁰⁴⁵ Cf. Klaus-Peter Friedrich's review of Philip T. Rutherford's *Prelude to the Final Solution* online at www.aapjstudies.org/index.php?id=90

¹⁰⁴⁶ M. Wildt, *Generation des Unbedingten*, op. cit., p. 415.

¹⁰⁴⁷ G. Aly, "'Jewish Resettlement.' Reflections on the Political Prehistory of the Holocaust," in: Ulrich Herbert (ed.), *National Socialist Extermination Policies*. op. cit., p. 69.

be resettled out of the annexed territories." (p. 184)

The source adduced by Terry (the book *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*) states:

"In den Monaten November und Dezember 1939 sowie in den Monaten Januar und Februar 1940 sind folgende Umsiedlungen vorzunehmen: 1) Aus den ehemals polnischen, jetzt reichsdeutschen Provinzen und Gebieten alle Juden."

"In the months of November and December 1939 as well as in the months of January and February 1940 the following resettlements are to be carried out: 1) all Jews from the former Polish, now Reich German provinces and areas."

The destination of these transfers was the General Government. An editorial note states that the original plan foresaw the expulsion of 550,000 Jews and Poles. "In this connection the Jews are to be assigned to the area east of the [rivers] Vistula and Bug [*Die Juden sind hierbei in das Gebiet östlich der Weichsel und Bug einzuweisen*]." ¹⁰⁴⁸

[92] So far Terry has only confirmed my thesis about the National Socialist policy of evacuating the Jews to the East. Suddenly becoming aware of this, he awkwardly tries to attribute, with an abrupt change of course, a genocidal character to this policy:

"Declarations by Nazi leaders and planners concerning the 'Lublin reservation' make it clear that this resettlement scheme was conceived virtually from the outset in a genocidal mindset." (p. 185)

To "demonstrate" this foolishness, he cannot find anything better than to quote an article by *The Times* of 24 October 1939 (footnote 212 on p. 185), which he introduces in this way:

"To outside observers, fully familiar with the much discussed idea, the conclusion was that the 'reservation' plan would lead to a massive loss of life:" (p. 185)

Then follows this newspaper quote:

"In well-informed quarters in this country the German Government's apparent intention to form a Jewish State in Poland is regarded as a remarkable example of political cynicism... Herr Hitler now proposes to concentrate the 3,000,000 Jews of Poland in a State which is to be cut out of the body of Poland and will have Lublin for its centre... To thrust 3,000,000 Jews, relatively few of whom are agriculturalists, into the Lublin region and to force them to settle there would doom them to famine. That, perhaps, is the intention." (*Ibid.*)

All of this is pilfered from Aly, who uses the English text of the arti-

¹⁰⁴⁸ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, op. cit., pp. 42-43.

cle and the reference "New Jewish State in Poland, in: *The Times* vom 24.10.1939."¹⁰⁴⁹

Terry's bad faith is conspicuous. Leaving aside the obviously propagandistic character of this article, the alleged sentence of a starvation death was based on the presumed transfer of 3,000,000 Jews into the Lublin district. But, as I mentioned above and as Terry well knows, at that time the National Socialist plans envisaged the deportation of 530,000 Jews in the non-occupied part of Poland. This clearly emerges from the document dated 25 November 1939 bearing the title "*Die Frage der Behandlung der Bevölkerung der ehemaligen polnischen Gebiete nach rassenpolitischen Gesichtspunkten*" (The question of the treatment of the population of the former Polish territories under aspects of racial policy),¹⁰⁵⁰ written more than one month after the above-mentioned newspaper article.

[93] Terry then proceeds with his frantic search for confirmations of his thesis, which he obtains by distorting the quoted documents, starting with two diary entries by Goebbels:

"This deduction can be fully confirmed from contemporary documents. Some Nazis, such as Joseph Goebbels, were already coming to the conclusion that 'this Jewry must be destroyed' after seeing scenes filmed inside Polish ghettos. After visiting Lodz, Goebbels wrote in his diary that 'these are no longer people, these are animals. That is therefore also no humanitarian but a surgical task. One must make cuts here, and indeed radical ones. Otherwise Europe will go to ground from the Jewish sickness.'" (p. 185)

The references are: "TBJG I/7, p.177 (31.10.1939)" and "TBJG I/3, p.612" (footnotes 213 and 214). This plagiarism is based at least on two different sources, as can be deduced from the above-mentioned references. Terry in fact ignores that two German editions of the *Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels* (*Diaries of Joseph Goebbels*) exist:

- *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels, Sämtliche Fragmente*. Herausgegeben von Elke Fröhlich im Auftrag des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte und im Verbindung mit dem Bundesarchiv. K.G. Saur, München, New York, London, 1987 (5 Bände) (*The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels, All Fragments*. Edited by Elke Fröhlich by appointment of the Institute for Contemporary History and in co-operation with the Bundesarchiv. K.G. Saur, Munich, New York, London, 1987 (5 volumes)), and

¹⁰⁴⁹ G. Aly, "Endlösung." *Völkerverschiebung...*, *op. cit.*, p. 35.

¹⁰⁵⁰ PS-660, p. 25.

- *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels*. Herausgegeben von Elke Fröhlich. Im Auftrag des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte mit Unterstützung des Staatlichen Archivdienstes Russland. K.G. Saur, München, New York, London, 1997-2005 (in drei Teile und 24 + 2 Bände) (*The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels*. Edited by Elke Fröhlich. By appointment of the Institute for Contemporary History with the support of the State Archival Service Russia. K.G. Saur, Munich, New York, London, 1997-2005 (in three parts and 24 + 2 volumes)).

The remarks quoted by Terry are found in volume 3 of the first edition and in volume 7, first part, of the second edition. Terry mixes everything together, using for all references one single acronym "TBJG," which, as indicated earlier, the "plagiarist bloggers" simply explain with "Die Tagebücher Joseph Goebbels" without mentioning which of the two editions they mean.

With this premise stated, I reproduce the German text of both quotations.¹⁰⁵¹

"Und dann Aufnahmen zum Ghettofilm. Noch niemals dagewesen. Schilderungen, so grausam und brutal in den Einzelheiten, daß Blut in den Adern gerinnt. Man schaudert zurück vor soviel Rohheit. Dieses Judentum muß vernichtet werden"

"And then footage for the ghetto film. Have never been there. Descriptions so cruel and brutal in the details that it curdles the blood in the veins. One shudders back from so much barbarism. This Jewry must be destroyed."

"Es ist unbeschreiblich. Das sind keine Menschen mehr, das sind Tiere. Das ist deshalb auch keine humanitäre, sondern eine chirurgische Aufgabe. Man muß hier Schnitte tun, und zwar ganz radikale. Sonst geht Europa einmal an der jüdischen Krankheit zugrunde."

"It is undescribable. These are no longer humans, these are beasts. Therefore this is not a humanitarian problem but a surgical task. One must make cuts here, even very radical ones. Otherwise this Jewish disease will one day destroy Europe."

In the previous chapter I already illustrated that Goebbels, in his diaries, was pleased by grim and bellicose rhetoric and that these remarks must be interpreted in light of this.

[94] *"Arthur Seyss-Inquart, the deputy governor of the Generalgouvernement, expected that the Lublin reservation would lead to a 'strong decimation of the Jews.'"* (p. 185)

¹⁰⁵¹ Elke Fröhlich (ed.), *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels, Sämtliche Fragmente*, K.G. Saur, Munich/New York/London, 1987, vol. 3, p. 612, 628.

The document quoted by Terry states:¹⁰⁵²

“Dieses Gebiet mit seinem stark sumpfigen Charakter könnte nach den Erwägungen des Distriktsgouverneurs Schmidt als Judenreservat dienen, welche Massnahme womöglich eine starke Dezimierung der Juden herbeiführen könnte”

“According to the considerations of district governor Schmidt, this territory with its intensely swampy character could serve as a Jewish reservation, a measure which could potentially lead to an intense decimation of the Jews.”

Here we are not faced with Seyss-Inquart’s expectations, but with simple “considerations [Erwägungen]” by SS-Brigadeführer Friedrich Schmidt, at that time governor of the Lublin district.

In fact Aly, from whom Terry took the material, states:¹⁰⁵³

“Am 20. November 1939 vertrat SS-Brigadeführer Schmidt gelegentlich einer Inspektionsreise des stellvertretenden Generalgouverneurs Seyß-Inquart die Meinung, ein bestimmtes ostpolnisches Gebiet eigne sich ‘mit seinem stark sumpfigen Charakter’ als Judenreservat, ‘weil man dort womöglich eine starke Dezimierung der Juden herbeiführen könnte.’”

“On 20 November 1939, on the occasion of an inspection tour by the deputy governor of the General Government Seyss-Inquart, SS-Brigadeführer Schmidt advanced the view that a certain east Polish territory ‘with its intensely swampy character’ was suited for a Jewish reservation, ‘because an intense decimation of the Jews could potentially be induced there.’”

We are therefore dealing with the *opinion* of a local functionary, not a directive from Berlin.

[95] *“The Generalgouverneur himself, Hans Frank, stated shortly afterwards that ‘the more die, the better.’”* (p. 185)

The source adduced by Terry is “Protokoll einer Rede in Radom, FGM [= Faschismus – Getto- Massenmord], p.46” (footnote 216 on p. 185). The German title mentioned by him is not the header of the document, but its *reconstruction* (!) inferred from the information given by the editors.¹⁰⁵⁴

“Diese Auszüge wurden dem Protokoll einer Besprechung entnommen, die in Radom unter Vorsitz von Lasch, dem Distriktchef in Radom, stattfand.”

“These extracts were taken from the protocol of a conference which took place in Radom and was chaired by Lasch, the head of the Radom dis-

¹⁰⁵² PS-2278. IMT, vol. XXX, p. 95.

¹⁰⁵³ G. Aly, “Endlösung.” *Völkerverschiebung...*, op. cit., p. 34.

¹⁰⁵⁴ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, op. cit., 46.

trict."

I give the German text from the source quoted by Terry:¹⁰⁵⁵

"Bei den Juden nicht viel Federlesens. Eine Freude, endlich einmal die jüdische Rasse körperlich angehen zu können. Je mehr sterben, umso besser; ihn zu treffen, ist ein Sieg unseres Reiches. Die Juden sollen spüren, daß wir gekommen sind. Wir wollen 1/2 bis 3/4 aller Juden östlich der Weichsel haben. Diese Juden werden wir überall unterdrücken, wo wir können. Es geht hier ums ganze. Die Juden aus dem Reich, Wien, von überall, Juden im Reich können wir nicht gebrauchen. Wahrscheinlich Weichsellinie, hinter diese Linie nicht mehr."

"Cutting to the chase with the Jews. A joy to finally be able to engage the Jewish race physically. The more die, the better; to strike him [the Jew], is a victory for our Reich. The Jews should feel that we have arrived. We want to have 1/2 to 3/4 of all Jews east of the Vistula. We will repress these Jews wherever we can. This is about all or nothing. The Jews out of the Reich, out of Vienna, out of everywhere, we have no need for Jews in the Reich. Probably Vistula line, behind this line no more."

The editors of the volume explain in a footnote:¹⁰⁵⁶

"Frank meint hier den zu jener Zeit aktuellen Plan, ein sogenanntes Judenreservat zwischen der Weichsel und dem Bug zu schaffen, in dem die deutsche Behörden die deportierte jüdische Bevölkerung aus Deutschland, Österreich, der Tschechoslowakei und den polnischen, jetzt aber ins Reich eingegliederten Gebieten zusammenfassen wollten."

"Frank here refers to the at that time valid plan to create a so-called Jewish Reservation between the Vistula and the Bug, in which the German authorities wanted to gather the deported Jewish populations from Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia and the Polish territories which had by then been incorporated into the Reich."

Instead of proving that this plan had a genocidal purpose, Terry delves into all the marginal and irrelevant statements which might sustain his thesis.

[96] Here is another one of these statements:

"A planning expert from the German Foreign Institute in Stuttgart, Könekamp, stated after an inspection tour of the GG at the end of November and start of December 1939 that 'the destruction of this sub-humanity would be in the interests of the entire world. This extermination is however one of the most difficult problems. One cannot see it through with shootings. One cannot also shoot women and children. One reckons here and there also with losses from evacuation transports.'" (p. 185)

Eduard Könekamp was an individual so important that Hilberg in his

¹⁰⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, footnote 1 on p. 46.

¹⁰⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 46.

opus magnum does not even mention him. I take from another source the passage quoted by Terry:¹⁰⁵⁷

“Die Vernichtung dieses Untermenschentums läge im Interesse der ganzen Welt. Diese Vernichtung ist aber eines der schwierigsten Probleme. Mit Erschießung kommt man nicht durch. Auch kann man auf Frauen und Kinder nicht schießen lassen. Da und dort rechnet man mit Verlusten bei Evakuierungstransporten, und auf dem Transport von 1000 Juden, der von Lublin aus in Marsch gesetzt wurde, seien 450 umgekommen. (...) Sämtliche mit Judenfrage befaßten Stellen sind sich über die Unzulänglichkeit all dieser Maßnahmen im Klaren. Doch ist eine Lösung dieses komplizierten Problems noch nicht gefunden.”

“The annihilation of this subhumanity would be in the interest of the whole world. But this annihilation is one of the most difficult of problems. One does not get away with shooting. Also one cannot shoot at women and children. Here and there one expects losses during evacuation transports, and during the transport of 1,000 Jews which was set in march from Lublin, 450 are said to have died. (...) All authorities involved in the Jewish question are aware of the inadequacy of all these measures. A solution of this complicated problem has not yet been found, however.”

It is not clear what the context of these statements was, but it is certain that such cases of mass death were not the aim of whatever government directives they resulted from.

[97] *“Albrecht Haushofer, working in the Foreign Office publicity department, noted in December 1939 of a lunchtime encounter ‘with the man whose systematic task it will be to leave a substantial number of the Jews who are to be freighted out into the Lublin ghetto to freeze to death and starve there.’”* (pp. 185-186)

The source adduced by Terry is “Hans-Adolf Jacobsen (ed), *Karl Haushofer: Leben und Werk, Bd. 2: Ausgewählter Schriftwechsel, 1917-1946*, Boppard am Rhein, 1979, nr. 226” (footnote 218 on p. 186), but everything is taken from Longerich:¹⁰⁵⁸

“Albrecht Haushofer, who was at this point employed in the information office of the Foreign Office, reported in a letter to his mother on 13 December that he was sitting ‘at table with the man whose systematic task it will be to leave a substantial number of the Jews who are to be freighted out into the Lublin ghetto to freeze to death and starve there.’”

Naturally Terry plagiarized the source as well:¹⁰⁵⁹

“Karl Haushofer: Leben und Werk, vol. ii: Ausgewählter Schriftwechsel, 1917–1946, ed. Hans-Adolf Jacobsen (Boppard am Rhein, 1979), no.

¹⁰⁵⁷ G. Aly, “Endlösung.” *Völkerverschiebung...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 34f.

¹⁰⁵⁸ P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, *op. cit.*, p. 155.

¹⁰⁵⁹ *Ibid.*, footnote 25 on p. 483.

226."

Longerich quotes the German text of this passage as follows:¹⁰⁶⁰

"Albrecht Haushofer, zu dieser Zeit in der Informationsabteilung des AA [Auswärtiges Amtes] beschäftigt, berichtete am 13. Dezember in einem Brief an seine Mutter: 'Ich sitze am Tisch mit dem Mann, dessen Aufgabe es sein wird, im Lubliner Juden-Ghetto programmgemäß einen großen Teil der dorthin zu verfrachtenden deutschen Juden erfrieren und verhungern zu lassen.'"

"Albrecht Haushofer, at that time employed in the information department of the AA [Foreign Office], reported on 13 December in a letter to his mother: 'I am sitting at the desk with the man whose task it will be to let freeze and starve to death, according to plan, a large part of the German Jews who will be deported to the Jewish ghetto in Lublin.'"

This is a completely irrelevant source which does not even specify who this "man" was. Furthermore, the excerpt refers to the Lublin ghetto, not to the *Judenreservat* (Jewish reservation).

[98] *"Himmler declared that 'it is high time that this scum is concentrated into ghettos and then diseases are brought in to leave them to croak.'"* (p. 186)

The source indicated is "Dieter Pohl, *Von der 'Judenpolitik' zum Judenmord. Der Distrikt Lublin des Generalgouvernements 1939-1944*, Frankfurt am Main, 1993, p.49" (footnote 219). The quoted text says:¹⁰⁶¹

"Das sind ja hier Zustände wie im tiefsten Frieden...man sieht sonst nur Juden. Es wird höchste Zeit, daß dieses Gesindel zusammengetrieben wird, in Ghettos, und dann schleppt Seuchen hinein und laßt sie krepieren."

"These are really conditions like in times of profoundest peace... other than that only Jews can be seen. It is high time that this mob is concentrated in ghettos, and then epidemics are brought in to leave them to croak."

This unambiguously hyperbolic quotation, extrapolated from its context, does not prove anything.

[99] *"Himmler's appointed representative in Lublin, the SS- and Police Leader (SS- und Polizeiführer, SSPF) Odilo Globocnik, foresaw instead famine as the weapon of mass destruction: 'the evacuated Jews and Poles... should feed themselves and obtain support from their people because those Jews have plenty. If this should not succeed, they should be left to starve.'"* (p. 186)

The source indicated by Terry is "Pohl, *Judenpolitik*, p.52, citing

¹⁰⁶⁰ P. Longerich, *Politik der Vernichtung. Eine Gesamtdarstellung der nationalsozialistischen Judenverfolgung*. Piper Verlag, 1998, p. 261.

¹⁰⁶¹ D. Pohl, *Von der "Judenpolitik" zum Judenmord. Der Distrikt Lublin des Generalgouvernements 1939-1944*, op. cit., p. 49.

Protokoll der Distriktsitzung, 16.2.1940, APL GDL/61, p.17” (footnote 220). The acronym “APL” is mentioned twice more in the text (footnote 257 on p. 195 and footnote 270 on p. 197) and in the bibliography, section “*Unpublished Sources*” (“APL GDL 273,” p. 530), but the “plagiarist bloggers” do not even bother to explain its meaning, which is: Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (State Archive of Lublin). The source quoted by Terry states:¹⁰⁶²

“Er [Globocnik] sagte kurz folgendes: die evakuierten Juden und Polen sollten sich selbst ernähren und von ihren Landsleuten unterstützen lassen, da diese Juden genug hätten. Falls dies nicht gelänge, sollte man sie verhungern lassen.”

“He [Globocnik] briefly said as follows: the evacuated Jews and Poles should feed themselves and let themselves be supported by their fellow countrymen, because these Jews have enough. If that does not succeed, one should let them starve to death.”

This passage demonstrates genocidal intent so well that Musial, when quoting it, omitted the phrase “because these Jews have enough [*da diese Juden genug hätten*],” evidently because it stands in contrast to his own argument.¹⁰⁶³

[100] “Similar sentiments were also heard from Hans Frank, discussing the food situation with the state secretary of the Agriculture Ministry, Herbert Backe, in April 1940: ‘I’m not remotely interested in the Jews. Whether they have something to eat or not is the last thing on earth I care about.’” (p. 186)

The German text states:¹⁰⁶⁴

“Die Juden interessieren mich überhaupt nicht. Ob die etwas zu futtern haben oder nicht, ist für mich die allerletzte Frage.”

“I am not interested at all in the Jews. It doesn’t concern me whether they have something to eat or not.”

This is an example of Frank’s usual vivid but callous chatter, as I already demonstrated in chapter 4.

[101] “The Lublin reservation plan, however, ended up as a miserable failure. Although clung to into the spring of 1940, causing a delay to proposals to establish a ghetto in Warsaw, the sheer disruption caused by ‘wild’ deportations was immense.” (p. 186)

Terry refers to a “Rückblick des Umsiedlungsreferenten im Distrikt Warschau, Waldemar Schön, 21.1.1941, FGM, p.108ff” (footnote 222)

¹⁰⁶² *Ibid.*, p. 52.

¹⁰⁶³ B. Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung...*, *op. cit.*, p. 206.

¹⁰⁶⁴ Werner Präg, Wolfgang Jacobmeyer (eds.), *Das Diensttagebuch des deutschen Generalgouverneurs in Polen 1939-1945*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, 1975, p. 186.

The heading of the document is no doubt taken from Aly, who mentions it with explicit reference to *Faschismus-Ghetto-Massenmord*.¹⁰⁶⁵ The editors of this volume present it in fact as an "Excerpt from a report of the department for resettlement at the governor of the district of Warsaw, Schön, about the Warsaw Ghetto [*Auszug aus einem Bericht der Abteilung Umsiedlung beim Gouverneur des Ditrikts Warschau, Schön, über das Warschauer Getto*]." ¹⁰⁶⁶

Terry also distorts the content of the document, which is important and worth examining. First of all it summarizes the initial German plans for Jewish evacuation to which I have referred many times:

"Bereits im Februar 1940 – kurz nach Errichtung der Abteilung Umsiedlung – wurde der Gedanke der Bildung eines jüdischen Wohnbezirks in Warschau aufgegriffen und die ersten Vorbereitungen in Angriff genommen. Es war ursprünglich vom Gouverneur geplant, den durch die Weichsel östlich abgegrenzten Stadtteil Warschaus zum jüdischen Wohnbezirk zu machen. Der Auftrag zur Durchführung wurde dem Leiter der Abteilung Umsiedlung übertragen."

"Already in February 1940 – shortly after the formation of the department for resettlement – the idea of the creation of a Jewish residential district in Warsaw was picked up and the first preparations were undertaken. The governor planned originally to assign the township of eastern Warsaw delimited by the Vistula as the Jewish residential district. The mandate for the implementation was assigned to the head of the department for resettlement."

But various objections were made against this plan, hence it was put aside.

"Ungefähr zu gleicher Zeit wurde im Generalgouvernement der Gedanke erwogen, den Distrikt Lublin zum Sammelbecken aller Juden des Generalgouvernements, insbesondere der eintreffender evakuierten Juden und Judenflüchtlinge zu erklären"

"At about the same time the idea was considered in the General Government to declare the Lublin district a reservoir for all Jews of the General Government, especially the incoming evacuated Jews and Jewish refugees."

Unauthorized Jewish evacuations and trespassing by Jews induced the HSSPF of Kraków in early April 1940 to give up this plan as well, and the project to establish Jewish "residential districts [*Wohnbezirke*]" in Warsaw was resumed. The beginning of operations was arranged for

¹⁰⁶⁵ G. Aly, "Endlösung." *Völkerverschiebung...*, *op. cit.*, note 114 on p. 88.

¹⁰⁶⁶ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.*, p. 108.

1 July 1940, but

“schon im ersten Stadium der Vorbereitungen wurde von Krakau die Weisung gegeben, alle Gettobildungsarbeiten mit Rücksicht darauf einzustellen, daß nach dem Plane des Führers die Juden Europas nach Kriegsende auf Madagaskar angesetzt werden sollten und daher eine Gettobildung praktisch illusorisch sei.”

“already during the first stage of the preparations the directive came from Kraków that all works for the formation of a ghetto were to be put on hold in consideration of the Führer’s plan to deport all Jews of Europe to Madagascar after the end of the war, which would mean that a ghetto formation would be practically illusory.”

The document then dwells on the establishment of the Jewish “residential district [Wohnbezirk]” in Warsaw, where 410,000 Jews resided, or according to other estimates between 470,000 and 590,000.¹⁰⁶⁷

The reference to the Madagascar plan is in line with many declarations from high National Socialist functionaries in July 1940.

Hans Frank:¹⁰⁶⁸

“Sehr wichtig ist auch die Entscheidung des Führers, die er auf meinem Antrag gefällt hat, daß keine Judentransporte ins Generalgouvernement mehr stattfinden. Allgemein politisch möchte ich dazu sagen, daß geplant ist, die ganze Judensippenschaft im Deutschen Reich, im Generalgouvernement und im Protektorat in denkbar kürzester Zeit nach Friedensschluß in eine afrikanische oder amerikanische Kolonie zu transportieren. Man denkt an Madagaskar.”

“Also very important is the Führer’s decision, which he made upon my request, that no more transports of Jews into the General Government are to take place. In general political terms I would like to comment on this that it is planned to transport the whole Jewish community of the German Reich, the General Government and the Protectorate to an African or American colony in the conceivably shortest time after a peace agreement. Madagascar is being considered.”

Arthur Greiser:¹⁰⁶⁹

“Er [Greiser] habe auf Grund einer Unterredung mit dem Reichsführer SS feststellen können, daß die Absicht bestehe, die Juden über See in bestimmte Gebiete abzuschieben”

“He [Greiser] has been able to ascertain on the basis of a conference with the Reichsführer-SS [Himmler] that the intention exist to deport the Jews overseas into certain territories.”

It is useful to remember that the plans to deport Jews (or Poles) into

¹⁰⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 108-113.

¹⁰⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 57.

¹⁰⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 57-58.

the General Government were developed from the onset by higher National Socialist government functionaries, leaving no room for local initiatives. Heydrich's express letter (*Schnellbrief*) of 21 September 1939 took its authority from Göring's decree of 24 January 1939.¹⁰⁷⁰ On 30 January 1940, during a conference in Berlin, Heydrich referred to orders issued by Hitler and Himmler:¹⁰⁷¹

"SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich gibt bekannt, daß die heutige Sitzung auf Anordnung des Reichsführers SS einberufen wurde, um bei der Durchführung der vom Führer verfüigten Umsiedlungsaufgaben eine einheitliche Linie aller beteiligten Stellen herzustellen. [...] Auf Grund der Ausführungen von Reichsminister SS-Gruppenführer Seyss-Inquart und SS-Obergruppenführer Krüger stellt SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich fest, daß gegen die Räumungen in der Richtung des Generalgouverneurs keine grundsätzliche Einwendungen erhoben werden."

"SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich announces that today's conference was summoned by order of the Reichsführer-SS for the purpose of establishing a uniform implementation by all involved authorities of the resettlement tasks decreed by the Führer. [...] Based on the explanations of Reichminister SS-Gruppenführer Seyss-Inquart and of SS-Obergruppenführer Krüger, SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich observes that no fundamental objections against the evacuations have been made to the Governor General."

During the ministerial conference chaired by Göring which took place in Berlin on 12 February 1940, the Reich Marshal informed:¹⁰⁷²

"Das Generalgouvernement wird die geordnete Judenauswanderung aus Deutschland und den neuen Ostgauen aufnehmen müssen. Es darf aber nicht mehr vorkommen, dass Transportzüge ohne ordnungsmässige und fristgerechte Anmeldung bei dem Generalgouverneur in das Generalgouvernement geschickt werden."

"The General Government will have to accept the orderly Jewish emigration from Germany and from the new eastern districts. However, it must not happen again that transport trains are dispatched to the General Government without timely notification to the Governor General."

Himmler explained the destination of the transports thus:

"Dagegen wird es voraussichtlich notwendig sein, etwa 30 000 Deutsche aus der Lubliner Gegend östlich der Weichsel, die für das Judenreservat bestimmt ist, in die neuen Ostgaue zu übernehmen."

"In contrast it will probably be necessary to transfer into the new eastern districts about 30,000 Germans from the Lublin territory east of the Vistula, which is designated for the Jewish Reservation."

¹⁰⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, footnote 1 on p. 37.

¹⁰⁷¹ *Ibid.*, p. 50.

¹⁰⁷² EC-305. IMT, vol. XXXVI, p. 302 and 306.

The abandonment of the project for a Jewish Reservation in the Lublin district was not the end of the National Socialist plans for Jewish resettlement. On 6 April 1940 Heinrich Gottong, consultant in the Department of Interior Administration in the Governor General’s office (*Referent in der Hauptabteilung Innere Verwaltung im Amt des Generalgouverneurs*), summarized them as follows:¹⁰⁷³

“7. Alle Maßnahmen müssen ausgerichtet sein auf das Ziel, später das gesamte Judentum in einem bestimmten Gebiet zusammenzufassen und auf ein jüdisches Siedlungsgebiet zu beschränken, als eine selbständige Lebensgemeinschaft unter Aufsicht des Reichs. 8. Aufstellung eines Planes für die Ansiedlung der 400000 Juden, die nach dem 1.5.40 in das Generalgouvernement kommen.”

“7. All measures must be aligned with the goal to later concentrate the whole of Jewry in a certain territory and to limit it to a Jewish settlement area, as an autonomous living community under the supervision of the Reich. 8. Establishment of a plan for the settlement of the 400,000 Jews, which will arrive in the General Government after 1 May 1940.”

At that time the National Socialist government still considered Jewish emigration from the Reich. On 23 November 1940 Frank transmitted to the governors of the districts the following decree (*Erlaß*) by the RSHA of 25 October 1940:¹⁰⁷⁴

“Da im Falle der Auswanderung von Juden aus dem Generalgouvernement die ohnedies immer kleiner werdenden Möglichkeiten der Auswanderung für Juden aus dem Altreich, der Ostmark und dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren entgegen dem Wunsche des Reichsmarschalls wiederum wesentlich verringert würde, bitte ich eine Auswanderung nicht in Erwägung zu ziehen.”

“I kindly ask not to consider an emigration, because in case of the emigration of Jews from the General Government, the already ever-dwindling possibilities of emigration for Jews from the Altreich, the Ostmark and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Morava would again be reduced significantly, which is against the expressed desire of the Reich Marshal.”

On 3 December 1940 Lammers sent to Baldur von Schirach, Head of the District [*Gau*] and Reich Governor of Vienna (*Gauleiter und Reichsstatthalter in Wien*), Hitler’s order to deport into the General Government “already during the war [*noch während des Krieges*]” the 60,000 Jews still residing in that city.¹⁰⁷⁵

¹⁰⁷³ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, op. cit., p. 56.

¹⁰⁷⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 59.

¹⁰⁷⁵ PS-1950. IMT, vol. XXIX, p. 176.

In view of these government directives, Terry's negligible statements sound like fatuous babblings.

[102] "Nor was the 'Lublin reservation' plan the last time that the Nazis found themselves contemplating genocide and extermination in the early years of the occupation." (p. 186)

In reality there is no trace of genocidal intent in the policy towards the Jews outlined above, despite Terry's attempt at demonstrating the opposite by adducing various gossip and personal opinions.

In this a context Terry mentions the report by Rudolf Gater "*Die Wirtschaftsbilanz des jüdischen Wohnbezirks in Warschau, März 1941*," for which he adduces the following source: "published in Götz Aly and Susanne Heim (eds.), *Bevölkerungsstruktur und Massenmord. Neue Dokumente zur deutschen Politik der Jahre 1938-1945*, Berlin: Rotbuch, 1991, pp.74-138" (footnote 224 on p. 187). He summarizes the document's three proposals and conclusion as follows:

"The ghetto could either be 'a means ... to liquidate the Jews' or a source of labour." (p. 187)

Terry does not indicate the page of this quotation, because he does not know it. Here the plagiarism is a mélange between Aly, who summarized the three above-mentioned proposals and gives the source indicated by Terry¹⁰⁷⁶ (although the conclusion is taken from another book, written by Aly in co-operation with Susanne Heim),¹⁰⁷⁷ and Browning, who reproduced the quotation as follows:¹⁰⁷⁸

"'as a means to liquidate the Jews' ('als ein Mittel ... das jüdische Volkstum zu liquidieren') or as source of productive labor."

The plagiarism's accuracy is remarkable: Terry restored the omission ellipsis in the German text, omitted by Browning in his translation!

The source adduced by Terry reads as follows according to Aly's and Heim's quotation:¹⁰⁷⁹

"1. Man versucht, aus dem jW [=jüdischen Wohnbezirk] einen produktiven Bevölkerungsteil zu machen; dann setzt dies voraus, daß durch eine einigermaßen ausreichende Ernährung die Arbeitskraft der Insassen bezw. besonders bevorzugter Teile erhalten bleibt.

2. Man sieht den jW als ein Mittel an, das jüdische Volkstum zu liquidieren."

¹⁰⁷⁶ G. Aly, "Endlösung." *Völkerverschiebung...*, op. cit., p. 266 and footnote 110.

¹⁰⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 267 and footnote 111.

¹⁰⁷⁸ C. Browning, *Nazi Policy, Jewish Workers, German Killers*. New York, Cambridge University Press, 2000, p. 68.

¹⁰⁷⁹ G. Aly, S. Heim. *Bevölkerungsstruktur und Massenmord: neue Dokumente zur deutschen Politik der Jahre 1938-1945*. Berlin, Rotbuch, 1991, p. 113.

“1. One is trying to turn the *jW* [=Jewish residential district] into a productive part of the population; but this requires that the working power of the inhabitants or rather of specially privileged parts be maintained by means of a somewhat sufficient nourishment.

2. The *jW* is seen as an instrument to liquidate the Jewish ethnicity.”

In the the book by Aly and Heim these two points are followed by this comment:¹⁰⁸⁰

“Diese beiden ‘Standpunkte’ enthalten in Wirklichkeit drei Vorschläge: Entweder würden alle Ghettoinsassen ernährt oder nur diejenigen, die produktive Arbeit leisteten oder aber man ließ alle verhungern.”

“These two ‘points of view’ in reality contain three proposals: either all ghetto inhabitants would be nourished, or only those who performed productive work, or all would be left to starve to death.”

All of this, however, has nothing to do with articulated and precise intentions of extermination.

[103] Terry then dwells on the Warsaw ghetto. He observes that “a total of 43,000 Jews died in the Warsaw ghetto during that year [1941].” (p. 188). In fact 43,239 Jews died in 1941,¹⁰⁸¹ but not due to a deliberate extermination policy. Among the causes of death was also a typhus epidemic.¹⁰⁸²

[104] Terry then returns to his hunt for evidence backing up a genocidal intent on part of the Germans:

“At a conference in Warsaw from October 14-16, 1941, the governor of the Warsaw district, Ludwig Fischer, demanded that the ghetto be sealed completely to prevent the spread of typhus and declared that ‘this war is about a confrontation with Jewry in its totality... I believe that threat is answered when we annihilate the breeding ground of Jewry, from which the entire World Jewry renews itself.’” (p. 188)

The corresponding footnote reads: “Quoted in David Furber and Wendy Lower, ‘Colonialism and Genocide in Nazi-Occupied Poland and Ukraine’ in A. Dirk Moses (ed), *Empire, Colony, Genocide. Conquest, Occupation, and Subaltern Resistance in World History*, Oxford: Berghahn, 2008, pp.372-400, here p.383” (footnote 232). Here Terry omits an important element of the text, which I quote in full:¹⁰⁸³

¹⁰⁸⁰ Götz Aly, Susanne Heim, *Vordenker der Vernichtung: Auschwitz und die deutschen Pläne für eine neue europäische Ordnung*, Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt am Main, 1991, p. 319.

¹⁰⁸¹ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.*, pp. 138-139.

¹⁰⁸² *Ibid.*, pp. 147-149.

¹⁰⁸³ David Furber and Wendy Lower, “Colonialism and Genocide in Nazi-Occupied Poland and Ukraine” in: Dirk Moses (ed.), *Empire, Colony, Genocide, Conquest, Occupation, and Subaltern. Resistance in World History*, Berghahn Books, Oxford, 2008, p. 383.

"At a meeting of the civil administrative leaders in Warsaw in October 1941, the Governor of Warsaw, Ludwig Fischer, announced that the ghetto would be sealed completely to prevent typhus and to decrease black market trade in food. To compensate, ghetto rations would have to be increased to about 1,050 grams of bread per day. He lamented that these amounts of food were still 'too little to sustain life.' Yet he concluded, 'this war is about a confrontation with Jewry in its totality... I believe that threat is answered when we annihilate this breeding ground of Jewry, from which the entire World Jewry continually renews itself.'"

Hilberg indicates the context of this document, which allows the comprehension of its real meaning:¹⁰⁸⁴

"Specifically, Fischer proposed that the following rations be guaranteed for each ghetto inhabitant: 1,050 grams of bread per week, 300 grams of sugar a month, an egg per month, 100 grams of marmalade a month, 50 grams of fat a month, a dozen potatoes a year, and fish and vegetables as available. Even these allotments, he said, were too low for sustenance and deaths were certain to increase in the winter. The contest in this war, he went on, was with Jewry as a whole, and what was to be expected in the event of a Jewish victory, he said, had pointedly been indicated in a publication by the 'American Jew Kaufmann.' [...].

With this evidence of Jewish intent, Fischer stated his belief that 'annihilating' blows to the 'breeding herd of Jewry' in the Warsaw Ghetto might be 'justified,' but, unreconciled to the existing food supply, he recited in detail the higher food rations allowed for working and non-working Jews in the Lodz Ghetto."

Theodore N. Kaufman's booklet *Germany Must Perish!*, which proposed "a comprehensive plan for the extinction of the German nation and the total eradication from the earth, of all her people"¹⁰⁸⁵ by means of "eugenic sterilization,"¹⁰⁸⁶ appeared in late February 1941.¹⁰⁸⁷ On 24 July 1941 the *Völkischer Beobachter* reviewed it in an article with the title "*Roosevelt fordert Sterilisierung des deutschen Volkes*" (Roosevelt demands the sterilisation of the German nation).¹⁰⁸⁸ This pamphlet was exploited by the National Socialist propaganda, which misrepresented a

¹⁰⁸⁴ R. Hilberg, *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders: Jewish Catastrophe 1933-1945*. Aaron Asher Books, New York, 1992.

¹⁰⁸⁵ Theodore N. Kaufmann, *Germany must perish!* Argyle Press, New Jersey, 1941, p. 2.

¹⁰⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 86.

¹⁰⁸⁷ The book was advertised on p. 22 of the 28 February 1941(Friday) issue of the *New York Post* as being "out today!" and with the advertisement carrying the following description of the pamphlet's contents: "A dynamic volume outlining a plan for the extinction of Germany and containing a map showing possible dissection and apportionment of its territory."

¹⁰⁸⁸ Wolfgang Benz, "Judenvernichtung aus Notwehr? Die Legenden um Theodore N. Kaufman," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 29. Jg., Heft 4, October 1981, p. 615.

marginal individual as an important functionary of the Roosevelt administration, but nothing belittles the fact that the Germans believing in this story responded accordingly, as in fact Fischer and Zeitschel did.¹⁰⁸⁹ In all the “Cut and Paste Manifesto,” Kaufman is never mentioned.

[105] Terry next reproduces a statement made by Dr. Jost Walbaum during a conference in Bad Krynica, highlighting this sentence: “There are only two ways. We sentence the Jews in the ghetto to death by hunger or we shoot them.” (p. 188). The indicated source is “Cited in Christopher R. Browning, ‘Genocide and Public Health: German Doctors and Polish Jews, 1939-1941,’ *HGS* 3/1, 1988, pp.21-36, here p.27.” (footnote 233), an unnecessary quotation which only helps to pad the bibliography, because the passage is also quoted by Browning in *Origins*, including the German text:¹⁰⁹⁰

“*One must, I can say it quite openly in this circle, be clear about it. There are only two ways. We sentence the Jews in the ghetto to death by hunger or we shoot them. [Man muss sich, ich kann es in diesem Kreise offen aussprechen, darüber klar sein, es gibt nur 2 Wege, wir verurteilen die Juden im Ghetto zum Hungertode oder wir erschossen sie.]*”

This does not relate to alleged homicidal intentions against the Jews for being Jews but, as is evident from the text quoted by Terry, it refers to the deplorable inability to feed ghetto residents:

[106] “*Naturally it would be the best and simplest to give the people sufficient provisioning possibilities, but that cannot be done. That is connected to the food situation and the war situation in general. Thus shooting will be employed when one comes across a Jew outside the ghetto without permission.*” (p. 188)

At the time the only shootings allowed were those implemented after the verdict by a court martial (*Standgericht*) for infractions of Frank’s decree of 12 October 1941, which imposed the death penalty to any Jew who left the residential district (*Wohnbezirk*) without authorization.¹⁰⁹¹ Terry quotes this decree on p. 190 with this reference: “VOBIGG, 1941, p.595 (15.10.1941), also published in *FGM*, pp.128-9” (footnote 242). This acronym, whose meaning Terry evidently ignores (it appears only in this footnote), is the abbreviation for “*Verordnungsblatt für das Generalgouvernement*” (Decree bulletin for the General Government). The book quoted by Terry refers to it as follows: “VBI GG 1941, Nr. 99, S.

¹⁰⁸⁹ See chapter 4, point 42.

¹⁰⁹⁰ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 161.

¹⁰⁹¹ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, op. cit., pp. 128-129.

595.¹⁰⁹²

[107] I skip Terry's long digression about the nourishment situation in occupied Poland (p. 189), which only demonstrates that, just because it was "catastrophic," one cannot speak of an intentional starvation of the population nor of a "decision to starve Soviet POWs to death," a statement which constitutes a misrepresentation of the prevailing reality.

As for Frank's decree of 12 October 1941, Terry infers that it was "eventually modulated into a standard shoot-to-kill order (*Schiessbefehl*) which provided a hunting license for the SS and Police to capture and kill any Jews fleeing deportations in 1942" (p. 190), but he does not back this up with any documentary evidence. Footnote 243 on p.190 refers to the Warsaw Diary of Adam Czerniaków, head of the Warsaw Jewish Council, which mentions the "execution of 15 out of 17 Jews caught outside the ghetto," a statement which does not demonstrate anything (as I will soon clarify), and to a plagiarized Polish title: "Jan Grabowski, 'Żydzi przed obliczem niemieckich i polskich sadow w dystrykcie warszawskim Generalnego Gubernatorstwa, 1939- 1942, in Barbara Engelking, Jacek Leociak, Dariusz Libionka (eds.), *Prowincja Noc. Życie i zagłada w dystrykcie warszawskim*, Warsaw, 2007, pp.75-118," which is recycled in note 37 on p. 153 and finally listed in the bibliography (p. 547) with the usual absence of diacritical marks.

[108] In footnote 244 Terry furnishes some further explanation:

"The Schiessbefehl really began to make itself felt from the start of 1942, as numerous reports from Kreishauptmänner and Police commands indicate. The county captain of Tomaszow reported that 'the drive of the Jews to escape death from hunger in the ghetto and continue their lives on the outside is once again noticeable. In the past month around 30 Jews, who had left the ghetto without permission and wanted to escape, were shot.' By March 1942, KdO Lublin recorded the execution of 215 Jews over the course of the month 'in order to prevent the spread of infectious diseases.' Cf. excerpt from monthly report for March 1942 of Kreishauptmann Tomaszow, FGM, p.133; KdO Lublin Halbjahresbericht 1-6.42, AIPN CA 156/44, p.78."

The report by the Tomaszów Mazowiecki county captain (*Kreishauptmann*) explicitly refers to killings with firearms during an escape attempt.¹⁰⁹³ A verdict by the court martial (*Standgericht*) at Radom of 7 May 1942 against the Jewess Ita Bryt, punished with the death penalty

¹⁰⁹² *Ibid.*, p. 129.

¹⁰⁹³ *Ibid.*, p. 133.

for leaving her residential district (*Wohnbezirk*) without permit, demonstrates that at that time no “*Schießbefehl*” (firing order) was in place. Regarding the second document, I could not ascertain whence Terry got the reference. I do not know its text and context and so I cannot say anything about it.

[109] “October 1941 also saw a last bid by Hans Frank to remove the Jews of the GG by expulsion. On October 13, Frank met Alfred Rosenberg, and asked about the ‘possibility of deporting the Jewish population of the Generalgouvernement into the occupied eastern territories.’ The Eastern Ministry was unable to help, as Rosenberg could see ‘no possibility for the carrying out of such resettlement plans.’ But Rosenberg promised to let Frank know if things changed.” (p. 191)

Terry quotes this document here rather than on p. 167, where it would be more logical, because it demolishes his claim that on 17 October 1941 it was decided to establish Belżec as an “extermination camp,” as I explained before. Terry mentions as the source “*Diensttagebuch*, p.413 (13.10.1941)” (footnote 246 on p. 191). In reality everything is taken from Browning.¹⁰⁹⁴

“On October 13, 1941, the same day as the Himmler-Krüger-Globocnik meeting, Frank had approached Rosenberg about ‘the possibility of deporting the Jewish population of the General Government into the occupied eastern territories.’ ‘For the moment,’ however, Rosenberg saw ‘no possibility for the carrying out of such resettlement plans.’”

Naturally Terry also plagiarized the reference to the source: “Frank, *Diensttagebuch*, p. 413 (Akttenotiz of Frank-Rosenberg meeting on October 13, 1941).”¹⁰⁹⁵

[110] Terry next manages to sabotage his own thesis by adducing the following quotation:

“Just over a week later, on October 21 [1941], Hans Frank along with his interior administration chief Eberhard Westerkamp visited Lwow, and repeated the prohibition against ghetto building decreed in July, ‘because the hope exists, that in the near future, the Jews can be deported out of the GG.’” (p. 191)

The source adopted by him is “*Diensttagebuch*, p. 441 (21.10.1941).” Also in this case the real source is Browning, who writes:¹⁰⁹⁶

“Four days later, when Frank was in Lwow, the prohibition against further ghetto building was repeated, ‘because the hope exists that in the near

¹⁰⁹⁴ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 360.

¹⁰⁹⁵ *Ibid.*, footnote 228 on p. 528.

¹⁰⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 361.

future [*italics mine* [=Browning's]] *the Jews can be deported out of the General Government*' (da die Hoffnung besteht, dass die Juden in naher Zukunft aus dem Generalgouvernement abgeschoben werden könnten)."

The source given by Browning reads "Frank, *Diensttagebuch*, p. 436 (*Regierungssitzung* (Cabinet meeting) in Lwow, October 21, 1941)."¹⁰⁹⁷ This expressed hope perfectly matches the establishment of a transit camp at Belżec, but hardly that of an extermination camp.

[111] Terry then again proffers Goebbels's remark in his diary of 13 December 1941 (p. 191), which I already discussed in chapter 5, point 73.

On p. 192 he presents a lengthy translation of the Governor General Hans Frank's speech of 16 December 1941, which I discussed in chapter 5, point 76. Terry derives from it the nonsensical conclusion that "Frank's words were very clearly understood by those present as signaling that the Jews of the Generalgouvernement would now be exterminated." (p. 192). Not knowing what to cling to, Terry quotes two excerpts from Eberhard Westerkamp, Frank's chief of Interior Administration, who had requested his transfer to the Wehrmacht:

"Before he left, however, Westerkamp had a meeting with the HSSPF, Krüger, in which Westerkamp complained that 'certain methods and outgrowths in the treatment of the Jewish problem' caused him 'headaches.' Krüger responded by trying to convince Westerkamp of the necessity of the measures." (pp. 192-193)

But what were these "measures"? Terry's source does not shine much light on the issue:¹⁰⁹⁸

"Westerkamp berichtete dort über seine Unterredung mit HSSPF Krüger, die am 29.1.1942 stattgefunden hatte. In diesem Gespräch erklärte Westerkamp Krüger gegenüber, daß ihm die 'Bespitzelungspsychose im deutschen Volk' und 'gewisse Methoden und Auswüchse bei der Behandlung des Judenproblems [...] Kopfzerbrechen' bereiteten." (emph. in original)

"There Westerkamp reported on his conversation with HSSPF Krüger, which took place on 29 January 1942. During this discussion Westerkamp stated to Krüger that the 'German nation's spying psychosis' and 'some methods and excesses in the treatment of the Jewish problem. [...] caused him quite a headache.'" (emph. in original)

On the other hand even Musial at times makes shrewd omissions which alter or cloud the meaning of documents he quotes, such as in the case of the ellipsis in the passage reproduced above (see also point 99).

¹⁰⁹⁷ *Ibid.*, footnote 236 on p. 528.

¹⁰⁹⁸ B. Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung...*, op. cit., p. 213.

After this insignificant reference to Westerkamp, Terry dwells on an imaginative interpretation of Frank’s speech, at the end of which he levels the following accusation against me:

“Although Mattogno is perfectly aware of this source, he manages to omit it from all three volumes of the ‘trilogy,’ even though it is routinely quoted in comparable mainstream works on the Reinhard camps.” (p. 193) My response to this is that Terry’s interpretation of this speech is invalid and purely fictitious.

[112] Terry’s accusation continues like this:

“His frantic handwave in an older brochure that ‘Hans Frank did nothing but emulate Hitler’s ‘annihilation’ rhetoric with the same meaning’ is not only contradicted by the actual texts – Frank made little reference to the role of ‘world Jewry’ in bringing about a world war, but instead emphasised that Jews were ‘extraordinarily dangerous gluttons’ – but is also refuted by the reactions of contemporaries who, unlike Mattogno, were actually there and heard the speech, who clearly understood its meaning. Henceforth, the GG administration would work towards the goal of killing the Jews.” (p. 193).

His reference, “Mattogno, ‘Denying Evidence,’ p.199. This is, surely, the most ironically titled of all of his brochures” gives the wrong page, maybe to hinder the verification of the passage in question, which is instead found on p. 257:¹⁰⁹⁹

“On the other hand, if we follow the passage quoted by the authors, the Government General was to become ‘free of Jews’ (judenfrei) ‘as is the case in the Reich’ (wie es das Reich ist), but the greater Reich – as we have seen – had only become ‘judenfrei’ (to some extent) through the emigration (Auswanderung) of some 537,000 Jews to other countries. It is therefore clear that Hans Frank did nothing but emulate Hitler’s ‘annihilation’ rhetoric with the same meaning.”

In this regard I refer back to my considerations in chapter 5, point 76. I add here only that the perspective under which I examined Frank’s speech of 16 December 1941 was in response to a single claim by Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman:¹¹⁰⁰

“Even if this interpretation were correct – which it is not – the passage demonstrates only ‘homicidal intentions,’ whereas the authors invoke it as proof of the fact that the Holocaust happened! This means that from alleged intentions they deduce the reality of a fact!”

For what concerns the phrase “denying evidence,” this, besides the

¹⁰⁹⁹ C. Mattogno, “Denying Evidence. The Phony “Holocaust” “Convergence of Evidence,” in: G. Rudolf. C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, op. cit., p. 257.

¹¹⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 256.

constant plagiarism, is in fact the predominant characteristic of Terry's writing, without any irony.

[113] Terry's critique moves on with a reference to the Wannsee protocol:

"Mattogno has more to say about the Wannsee protocol, but as we saw in Chapter 2, his misunderstandings are copious." (p. 193)

I have abundantly demonstrated that the "copious misunderstandings" in the treatment of this document are of his worthy companion Harrison, but certainly not mine.

He then again foists the tale of Bełżec as "a pilot camp to test the feasibility of the methods" (pp. 193f.), which, as shown above, is based on a flawed "chain of documents" and refuted by the only document Terry does *not* quote in this context, choosing instead to bury it in an even more absurd context about twenty pages later: the meeting between Frank and Rosenberg of 13 October 1941 concerning "Jewish emigration [*Judenemigration*]" and "resettlement plans [*Umsiedlungspläne*]," two weeks before the start of the construction works for the Bełżec camp, as Terry stresses.

[114] Not satisfied with Harrison's misrepresentations, Terry presents his own misrepresentation in commenting on Bühler's contribution to the Wannsee conference:

"Reiterating the arguments advanced by Frank on 16 December 1941, Bühler's words are in fact incompatible with the well known phraseology of 'the Jews are to be utilised for work in the East,' since his demand was for the 'removal' of the unfit Jews." (p. 194)

Also in this regard I refer the reader to chapter 5, point 119, where I explained the real meaning of this passage.

[115] On pages 194-195 Terry quotes the memo (*Vermerk*) by Fritz Reuter, consultant in the office of the Governor of the Lublin district, Department for Population and Social Welfare (*Referent im Amt des Gouverneurs des Ditrikts Lublin, Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge*). He comments on it as follows:

"Mattogno's ever shifting comments on this document are a source of considerable amusement. In Treblinka and Bełżec, he misreads the document and asserts that 'Bełżec was supposed to become a camp in which Jews were 'registered in a file system according to their occupation'. This does not conform in the least to a 'pure extermination camp'." (p. 195)

I admit the error (the second of mine pointed out on 195 pages of critique). Terry has at least the honesty to indicate that, as I noticed this mistake, I eliminated it (p. 195). In fact, in our study about Sobibór it no

longer appears.¹¹⁰¹

[116] This is the subsequent objection:

“When called on this nonsensical misreading of the document by Roberto Muehlenkamp, Mattogno did little more than repeat the claim and retreat behind a cloud of octopus-ink obfuscation about ‘total extermination’, which can be ignored for the reasons previously given – not only was Belzec a test bed camp in March 1942, but there is no incompatibility between exterminating one group of Jews and preserving another group for labour.” (p. 195)

As so often, Terry gives an incorrect page reference: “Mattogno, *Belzec e le controversie olocaustiche*, pp.13, 58-59” (footnote 259). Before examining the issue, a consideration of general character about my essay is due, which is treated in a strange way by the “plagiarist bloggers.” In their entire “Cut and Paste Manifesto” it is quoted only four times (fn 259, p. 195; fn 272, p. 198; fn 360, p. 218; and fn 54, p. 401, only the latter with the full title and source), yet not once do they quote title and reference. The English-language translation¹¹⁰² is mentioned just six times (fn 13, p.11; fn 50, p. 246; fn 71, p. 358; fn 55, pp. 401f.; fn 4, p. 528; bibliography, p. 568). Since this essay contains a systematic confutation of Muehlenkamp’s historic and technical fantasies about Belzec, he and his companions should have dissected and refuted it point by point. It is easily understood why my essay was treated with such caution. Returning to the Italian version quoted by Terry, the pages indicated by him contain completely different issues; the text he is referring to can be found on pages 14f.¹¹⁰³

“Muehlenkamp qui schiva il punto fondamentale della questione: secondo la storiografia olocaustica, Belzec fu un campo di sterminio totale, senza alcuna distinzione tra i abili e inabili al lavoro. La popolazione ebraica di interi ghetti, intere ragioni del Governatorato generale sarebbe stata inviata a questo campo a scopo di sterminio immediato senza previa ‘selezione’ degli abili al lavoro, tranne qualche centinaio di deportati scelti per coadiuvare la presunta attività di sterminio. Questa interpretazione è tanto consolidata che Raul Hilberg piega ad essa perfino il documento in questione (il rapporto di Fritz Reuters del 17 marzo 1942), omettendo, nella sua discussione di esso, qualunque accenno alla suddivisione degli Ebrei in abili e inabili al lavoro, alla costruzione di ‘un grosso campo nel quale gli Ebrei abili al lavoro possano essere registrati col sistema degli

¹¹⁰¹ *Sobibór. Holocaust propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 297.

¹¹⁰² “Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp,” online: <http://codoh.com/node/975>

¹¹⁰³ *Belzec e le controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp*. AAARGH REPRINTS, www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres9/CMMuehlen.pdf, pp. 14-15

schedari secondo le loro professioni e da lì possano essere richiesti' e infine al fatto che a Belżec dovevano andare solo gli Ebrei inabili al lavoro."

Here is the English version:¹¹⁰⁴

"Here Muehlenkamp dodges a fundamental issue: according to the Holocaust historiography, Belżec was a pure extermination camp, with no distinction between those fit and those unfit for work. The Jewish populations of entire ghettos and entire regions of the General Government are supposed to have been sent to this camp for immediate extermination without any preceding 'selection' of those fit for work, with the exception of a few hundred deportees who were picked out for work relating to the alleged extermination activity. This interpretation is so well established that Raul Hilberg, who even refers to the report of Fritz Reuter from March 17, 1942 (see below, section 5) while omitting from his discussion the division of the Jews into groups fit and unfit for work, the construction of 'a large camp in which the employable Jews can be registered in a file system according to their occupations' and the fact that only the Jews unfit for work were to be sent to Belżec."

Terry's statement that Belżec was "a test bed camp in March 1942" is clearly nonsensical, because point 2 of Reuter's note explicitly states:¹¹⁰⁵

"Nichteinsatzfähige Juden kommen sämtlich nach Belżec, der äußersten Grenzstation im Kreise Zamosz."

"Undeployable Jews all come to Belżec, the outermost border station in the Zamosz district."

At the end of the document it is explained in more detail:¹¹⁰⁶

"Anschließend erklärte er, er könne täglich 4-5 Transporte zu 1000 Juden mit der Zielstation Belżec aufnehmen. Diese Juden kämen über die Grenze und würden nie mehr ins Generalgouvernement zurückkommen."

"Subsequently he [Höfle] declared that he can accept 4-5 transports of 1,000 Jews daily, each with Belżec as the terminal station. These Jews would cross the border and never return to the General Government."

Therefore it was planned to send to Belżec on a daily basis 4,000 to 5,000 Jews unable to work. But then, how can it be seriously sustained – from an orthodox point of view – that Belżec was not a *mass* extermination camp? How can the alleged extermination of 4,000 to 5,000 Jews per day be reconciled with Terry's portrayal of the Belżec of March

¹¹⁰⁴ English-language edition "Belżec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," *op. cit.*

¹¹⁰⁵ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.*, p. 269.

¹¹⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 270.

1942 as “a test bed camp”?

When dealing with this issue, the orthodox holocaust historians never linger on the fact that Bełżec could rightly be called “the outermost border station in the district of Zamosz [*der äußersten Grenzstation im Kreise Zamosz*].” What meaning would this have from the orthodox exterminationist perspective? On the other hand, this expression is most meaningful from the revisionist perspective. Elsewhere I noticed that

*“the district of Galicia was part of the General Government, which was bounded on the east by Reichskommissariat Ukraina. Thus Höfle’s statement, according to Fritz Reuter’s report of March 17, 1942, that he could ‘accept 4-5 transports of 1,000 Jews to the terminal station Belzec daily. These Jews would cross the border and never return to the General Government’ was not necessarily a ‘cynical lie,’ since the Jewish transports arriving from the west (districts of Cracow and Lublin) or those coming from the south-east (district of Galicia) could cross the eastern border, to return no more to the General Government.”*¹¹⁰⁷

The third point of the Reuter report reads as follows.¹¹⁰⁸

“Hstuf. Höfle ist daran, ein großes Lager zu bauen, in welchem die einsatzfähigen Juden nach ihren Berufen karteimäßig erfaßt und von dort angefordert werden können”

“Hstuf. Höfle is currently in the process of building a large camp, in which the deployable Jews can be registered in a file system according to their occupations, and requisitioned from there.”

Based on the claim that the “large camp” mentioned in this document was Majdanek, Terry criticizes my hypothesis that “the task of the labour camp for able-bodied Jews was probably the supply of manpower for the Durchgangsstrasse IV (transit road IV) in nearby Galicia,” just because “the correct answer [*is*]–Majdanek.” (p. 195), but even this is simple speculation. For example, Schwindt opines that according to Dieter Pohl “Globocnik intended to build a camp especially for the German Jewesses and Jews deported from the Reich into the Lublin district [*Globocnik ein Lager eigens für die in den Distrikt Lublin deportierten Reichsdeutschen Jüdinnen und Juden errichten wollte*],”¹¹⁰⁹ which obviously was not Majdanek. In March 1942 this camp was under construction, but surely not on Höfle’s initiative.

[117] Again in relation to Reuter’s memo (*Vermerk*), Terry states that

¹¹⁰⁷ “Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp,” *op. cit.*

¹¹⁰⁸ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.*, p. 269.

¹¹⁰⁹ B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, *op. cit.*, fn 118 on p. 95.

"Höfle wanted to select the foreign Jews upon arrival in Lublin, and would intern the able-bodied foreign Jews in 'a large camp,' namely Majdanek. This was the genesis of the idea and practice of selection, first pioneered on the 'ramp' at Lublin, not Auschwitz, and applied to incoming transports from the Reich and Slovakia in the ensuing months." (p. 195)

Nothing proves, however, that the Jews unable to work were consigned to extermination. Terry then explains that "[s]election on the Lublin 'ramp' was applied to transports arriving from Germany, Austria and the Protectorate from late April onwards, as well as to at least six of 24 transports arriving from Slovakia." (pp. 195-196), referring to the following sources:

"Büchler, 'Deportation of Slovak Jews,' pp.154, 166; Zofia Leszczyńska, 'Transporty więźniów' in Tadeusz Mencel (ed), Majdanek 1941-1944, Lublin, 1991, p.438. On transports to Majdanek from Theresienstadt, see also Miroslav Kryl, 'Deportationen von Theresienstadt nach Majdanek,' TSD 1994, pp.74-89." (footnote 262 on p. 196)

Kryl's article is no doubt a plagiarized title, quoted only here. Also the reference to Leszczyńska's text is plagiarized, and clumsily at this; on the relative page, which Terry apparently never saw, *seven* transports from Slovakia are mentioned which arrived in Majdanek between 29 March and 8 April 1942. For *five* of them the amount is indicated, but it is not specified that they were subjected to any selection procedure.¹¹¹⁰

[118] Terry then mentions some transports of Jews arriving in the Lublin district in spring 1942. In this context he states:

"Radio signals from KL Lublin to Berlin intercepted by Bletchley Park indicate that on April 30, there were 6,369 Jews interned in Majdanek, while two months later, on June 30, there were 9,779." (p. 196)

In the corresponding footnote 264 he writes:

"PRO HW16/10. For an analysis of these signals see Tomasz Kranz, Robert Kuwalek, Beata Siwek-Ciupak, 'Odszyfrowane radiotelegamy ze stanami dziennymi obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku (styczeń 1942 – styczeń 1943 r),' *Zeszyty Majdanka 2008, t. XXIV, pp.201-232.*"

That Terry, who hardly knows Polish, as is evident from his writings, makes a throw-away reference like this to a Polish article is yet another example of his habitual borrowing of feathers. The fact that he does not sum up the referred-to analysis in even a brief sentence further serves to indicate his unfamiliarity with said article, the title of which translates as: "Deciphered radio telegrams about the daily inmate

¹¹¹⁰ Z. Leszczyńska, "Transporty więźniów przychodzące do obozu w latach 1941-1944," (The transports of detainees arriving in the camp in the years 1941-1944), in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991, p. 438.

strength of concentration camp Majdanek (January 1941- January 1943).” It contains long tables in which the numbers quoted by Terry are reported.¹¹¹¹

[119] Terry dwells on meticulous and useless details concerning these transports, as in the following case:

“For example, another Theresienstadt transport, departing on May 9, arrived in Siedliszcze, Chelm county on May 11/12. En route, 200-220 were pulled off the train at Lublin and sent to Majdanek. The remaining deportees were left alone for just one week before half the transport was caught up in a deportation to Sobibór on May 18. The survivors followed on October 22, with a tiny number selected for the forced labour camp (Zwangsarbeitslager, ZAL) at Osowa.” (p. 196)

The source (footnote 266) is: “Peter Witte, ‘Letzte Nachrichten aus Siedliszcze. Der Transport Ax aus Theresienstadt in den Distrikt Lublin,’ *TSD* 1996, pp.98-113.” From his summary it is clear that Terry never saw this article. Witte writes that the transport “Ax” of 9 March 1942 arrived at the Lublin station on the 11th. Here SS and Ukrainians took out 220 men able to work between 15 and 50 years of age from the transport and dispatched them to the Majdanek camp.¹¹¹² The remaining 780 persons of this transport were directed to Siedliszcze, where they arrived on the 12th.¹¹¹³ On 18 May “more than the half of the whole Ax-transport [*mehr als die Hälfte des ganzen Ax-Transportes*]” was sent to Sobibór,¹¹¹⁴ that is 550-600 Jews, and therefore 180-230 remained in Siedliszcze.¹¹¹⁵ Witte further states that “the ghetto and forced labor camp in Siedliszcze were definitively closed on 22 October 1942 [*Ghetto und Zwangsarbeitslager Siedliszcze wurden endgültig am 22. Oktober 1942 aufgelöst*].” About 700 young men able to work “arrived in the Nowosiólki labor camp near Staw, which was liquidated for the winter on 22 December 1942, though, together with the Osowa camp [*kamen ins Arbeitslager Nowosiólki bei Staw, das aber – zugleich mit dem Lager Osowa – am 22. Dezember 1942 für den Winter liquidiert*

¹¹¹¹ Tomasz Kranz, Robert Kuwałek, Beata Siwek-Ciupak, “Odszyfrowane radiotelegamy ze stanami dziennymi obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku (styczeń 1942 – styczeń 1943 r.),” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, tome XXIV, 2008, p. 214 (for the number 6,369) and 217 (for the number 9,779).

¹¹¹² P. Witte, *Letzte Nachrichten aus Siedliszcze. Der Transport Ax aus Theresienstadt in den Distrikt Lublin*. Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente. Edition Theresienstädter Initiative Academia, Prag, 1996, p. 98.

¹¹¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 100.

¹¹¹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 105.

¹¹¹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 107.

wurde].”¹¹¹⁶

I merely dwell on this marginal event in order to demonstrate one more time the untrustworthiness of Terry’s exposition.

[120] Terry concludes that the Jews deported to Belzec were killed based on the four following reasons (numbering in original):

“(1) the simultaneous deportations from Lwow and the Galicia district and the documented Nazi lie that the Jews of Lwow were being taken to the Lublin district, (2) the Polish underground report of April 1942 specifying that no Jews ever left Belzec, (3) a follow up note of the BuF desk on the deportations as well as (4) the well known diary entry of Joseph Goebbels of March 27, 1942.” (p. 197)

For point (1) he refers to a subsequent section, which I will treat below. Point (2) is based on unfounded speculations invented by himself in his first chapter, to which I have already responded. In support of point (3) he quotes a note by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Richard Türk, Head of the Department for Population and Social Welfare in the office of the governor of the Lublin district (*Leiter der Abteilung für Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge im Amt des Gouverneurs des Distrikts Lublin*), dated 20 March 1942:

“*Kreishauptmann Weienmeyer has as yet been able to learn nothing about final outcome of the deportation; all that is known is the existence of a collection camp some distance from the Belzec train station on the district border that is entirely closed off and the arrival of a SS-commando of some 60 men.*” (p. 197)

The source quoted by him is “Innere Verwaltung, U.Abt BuF, Vermerk, 20.3.1942, gez. Türk, APL GDL 273, p.35” (footnote 270), but it is obviously the usual plagiarism, this time from Browning, who writes:¹¹¹⁷

“*On March 20, 1942, Türk again reported on a discussion that had taken place between Höfle and two Kreishauptmänner (county heads) in the Lublin district.*

“*Kreishauptmann Weienmeyer has as yet been able to learn nothing about the final outcome of the deportation; all that is known is the existence of a collection camp some distance from the Belzec train station on the district border, that is entirely closed off, and the arrival of a SS-commando of some 60 men.*”

In a footnote Browning also reports the German text.¹¹¹⁸ “*Kreishauptmann Weienmeyer hatte über den Endablauf der Aussiedlung*

¹¹¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 108.

¹¹¹⁷ C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, op. cit., p. 18.

¹¹¹⁸ *Ibid.*, footnote 107 on p. 36.

noch nichts erfahren können; lediglich bekannt ist das Vorhandsein eines Sammellagers in einiger Entfernung von Bahnhof Belzec an der Distriktgrenze, das aber völlig abgeschlossen ist und die Ankunft eines SS-Kommandos von ca. 60 Mann.”

Only Terry knows how the existence of this “collection camp [Sammellager]” in the vicinity of the Belzec railway station could demonstrate that this was in fact an extermination camp. This term together with the reference to the camp’s location “on the district border [an der Distriktgrenze]” confirm indeed what I stated above. The claim that the camp was “entirely closed off” does not necessarily contradict the thesis of the transit camp: it could just as well be a description of tight security along the borders of the camp, or that no outbound transports had yet departed from Belzec at that point in time, *i.e.* a mere four days after Reuter’s meeting with Höfle.

For point (4) Terry refers to a long excerpt of an entry in Goebbels’s diary dated 27 March 1942, giving this reference: “TBJG II/3, p.561 (27.3.1942)” (footnote 271 on p. 198). With this he only confirms his status as a bungler. The text quoted by him is another plagiarism, as its text is in fact identical, word for word (with exception of “Führer” being substituted for “Fuehrer”), with what appears on the site *The Nizkor Project*,¹¹¹⁹ which reproduces the text as published in Louis P. Lochner, ed., *The Goebbels Diaries*. Doubleday & Company, New York, 1948, pp. 147-148, a book never quoted in the “Cut and Paste Manifesto.” What further gives away the plagiarism is the fact that the Englishman Terry here uses the American-English spellings “labor” and “judgment,” although elsewhere in his own text and (supposed) translations he employs British-English spellings.

Regarding his vapid criticism, I assert again what I wrote in my essay about Hilberg as mentioned by him (footnote 272, p. 198) and which I explained in chapter 5, point 123. Here I will add some additional considerations.

Leaving aside Harrison’s various misrepresentations, Goebbels’s remarks here appears to constitute the *only* clue in favor of an alleged National Socialist homicidal intention toward Jews unable to work. This issue has therefore to be examined and solved within the context of Goebbels’s diary. On 7 March 1942, in commenting the decisions taken at the Wannsee conference, he stated:¹¹²⁰

¹¹¹⁹ *Joseph Goebbels’ Diaries: Excerpts, 1942-43*, in: www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/g/goebbels-joseph/goebbels-1948-excerpts-02.html

¹¹²⁰ See chapter 4, point 34.

“Die Judenfrage muß jetzt im gesamt europäischen Rahmen gelöst werden. Es gibt in Europa noch über 11 Millionen Juden. Sie müssen später einmal zuerst im Osten konzentriert werden. Eventuell kann man ihnen nach dem Kriege eine Insel, etwa Madagaskar, zuweisen.”

“The Jewish question has to be solved now within a framework for the whole of Europe. There are still more than 11 million Jews in Europe. Later they must be at first concentrated in the East. Maybe after the war an island, like Madagaskar, can be assigned for them.”

Since this is fully congruent with the National Socialist policy towards the Jews followed until then, one must ask: what happened between 7 and 27 March? What decision established that 60% of these 11 million Jews had to be “liquidated”? If there is no answer to this question, the “liquidation” fades and dissolves into a sheer expression of Goebbels’s grim rhetoric. The question is too embarrassing for Terry, who constantly accuses me of “omissions,” yet he omits every reference to the diary entry of 7 March. If, as he pretends based on his farcical “chain of documents,” the decision to exterminate unfit Jews in the Lublin district was taken already on 17 October 1941, inasmuch as “two weeks later, construction work began on Belzec.” (p. 167), how can Goebbels’s diary entry of 7 March 1942 be explained? And there is more to explain. Terry states that “in all likelihood, Goebbels learned of the plans for the Lublin district from the governor, Zörner, an old acquaintance of his. Cf. Czeslaw Madajczyk, ‘Hitler’s Direct Influence on Decisions Affecting Jews During World War II,’ *YVS* 20, 1990, pp.53-68, here p.59” (footnote 271, p. 198). He limits himself to report almost literally Madajczyk’s words.¹¹²¹

“In all likelihood, he was informed about it by the governor of that district, his old friend, E. Zörner.”

It is therefore a simple conjecture.

On the previous page Madajczyk reports *i.a.* Goebbels’s diary entry of 14 February 1942:¹¹²²

“The Führer again expressed his position, saying that he was determined to remove the Jews from Europe [mit den Juden in Europa aufzuräumen] without any consideration. Here one cannot afford to succumb to fits of sentimentality. The Jews deserve the catastrophe which they are undergoing at present.

Together with the destruction of our enemies they will experience their own destruction. We must hasten this process with cold inconsideration,

¹¹²¹ Czesław Madajczyk, “Hitler’s Direct Influence on Decisions Affecting Jews during World War II,” in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. XX, Jerusalem, 1990, footnote 20 on p. 59.

¹¹²² *Ibid.*, p. 58. In the footnote Madajczyk quotes the German text.

and in doing so we are rendering an inestimable service to humanity which has been tormented by Jewry for thousand of years. This clear attitude of enmity toward the Jews must be instilled also among all recalcitrant and unwilling circles of our own people. The Führer emphasizes this in explicit terms and he reiterated it to officer circles who should know it off by heart."

This is another example of a planned deportation of the Jews out of Europe¹¹²³ embellished by Goebbels's cruel rhetoric. In a puerile vicious circle Terry claims therefore that the "liquidation" mentioned by Goebbels would be the proof of the Jewish extermination in Belżec and that the Jewish extermination in Belżec would be the proof that the "liquidation" mentioned by Goebbels would be a real extermination.

[121] Terry claims another alleged "core chain of documents which have been repeatedly examined by several generations of historians starting with Raul Hilberg and Hanns von Krannhals in the early 1960s and continuing through the work of Ulrich Herbert and Bogdan Musial through to the current younger generation of researchers." (p. 198), which refers to the "second phase of Aktion Reinhard" and concerns the food situation in the occupied territories (p. 199). This new "chain of documents" begins as follows:

"The State Secretary for Agriculture, Herbert Backe, who had not only Göring's but Hitler's ear, declared in June 1942 that 'in the GG there are still 3.5 million Jews. Poland should already be sanitised this year.'

The problem that such a remark poses for Mattogno's 'resettlement thesis' lies in the fact that Backe was intensely concerned with the exploitation of agriculture in the occupied Soviet territories, and had been one of the architects of the 'Hunger Plan' as well as one of the Nazi civil servants most implacably opposed to feeding Soviet POWs in 1941." (p. 199)

So 3,500,000 Jews were still present in the General Government in June 1942? Terry cautiously skips this blunder. In footnote 277 he writes: "See Chapters 2 and 4." In chapter 5 I already explained Harrison's unfounded reasoning in this context.

[122] Terry continues:

"Despite the mass starvation of more than 2 million POWs in the winter of 1941-2, rations for labouring prisoners of war in the Reich were only grudgingly raised, and the scales fixed for the newly arriving Ostarbeiter deported from the occupied Soviet Union were also miserly." (p. 199)

In footnote 278 Terry lists the following references:

"See the paper trail documenting a litany of complaints from produc-

¹¹²³ The expression "mit den Juden in Europa aufzuräumen" ("to do away with the Jews in Europe") means obviously "mit den europäischen Juden" ("with the European Jews").

tion side officials and officers in Rü III, Vortrag von Min.Dir. Mansfeld, GBA, über allgemeine Fragen des Arbeitseinsatzes, 20.2.42, NARA T77/1059/1123, also 1201-PS. Cf. Rosenberg an Keitel, Betr: Kriegsgefangene, 28.2.42, 081-PS; Rü IV(d), Vermerk betr. Ernährung der russischen Kriegsgef. und Zivilarbeiter, 10.3.42 (Entwurf), NARA T77/1059/1090-1; cf. Herbert, Hitler's Foreign Workers, p.173."

Document PS-1201 says:¹¹²⁴

"The present difficulties in the Mobilization of Labor [Arbeitseinsatz] would not have arisen, if one had decided in time on a generous employment [Einsatz] of Russian prisoners of war. There were 3.9 million Russians available of whom there are only 1,1 million left. 500,000 Russians died between Nov. 41 and Jan. 42 alone. The number of Russian prisoners of war employed at present (400,000) can hardly be increased. Whenever the typhus-cases decrease, there may be a possibility to bring 100,000 to 150,000 more Russians into the economy.

Compared to that, the employment of Russian civilians is gaining over greater importance. There are all together 600,000 to 650,000 Russian civilians available, 300,000 of whom are skilled industrial workers, and 300,000 to 350,000 for agriculture. The employment of these Russians is exclusively a question of transportation. It is insane, to transport these laborers in open or closed unheated box cars, merely to unload corpses at the destination.

8 to 10,000 Russian civilians who are very excellent workers come to Germany every week. They command good practical knowledge, work with precision and at a speed which can not always be kept up by German laborers.

The nutrition-question presents special difficulties. The Russians are fed and clothed well when they arrive and have to be kept physically in a condition which enables them to work. Therefore after a conference with the Secretary of the State BACKE, the rations of the Russians are to be improved.

[penciled notation]

BDC Gotha

matters concerning Russian prisoners of war."

Document PS-081 is a vigorous protest by Rosenberg against Keitel, Head of the Wehrmacht's High Command (*Chef des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht*), about the treatment of the Soviet prisoners of war – it is very long, so I quote only the most salient points. It begins as follows:¹¹²⁵

¹¹²⁴ PS-1201 (USSR-292). NCA, Supplement A, pp. 361-362. A long excerpt of the document in German is found in IMT (American edition), vol. XI, pp. 209-210.

¹¹²⁵ PS-081, IMT, vol. XXV, p. 157.

“Das Reichsministerium für die besetzten Ostgebiete hat vom Beginn seines Bestehens an den Standpunkt vertreten, daß die große Zahl der Sowjet-Kriegsgefangenen ein überaus wertvolles Propagandamaterial abgibt.”

“Ever since its inception the Reich Ministry for the occupied Eastern Territories has opined that the large number of Soviet prisoners of war provides an extremely valuable propaganda material.”

The Soviet prisoners of war had to be treated in a different way from those of the other belligerent countries, for three reasons; the third was that¹¹²⁵

“Deutschland führt den Kampf gegen die Sowjet-Union unter weltanschaulichen Gesichtspunkten. Der Bolschewismus soll gestürzt und etwas Besseres an seine Stelle gesetzt werden. Schon die Kriegsgefangenen müssen deshalb am eigenen Leibe erfahren, daß der Nationalsozialismus gewillt und in der Lage ist, ihnen eine bessere Zukunft zu verschaffen. Sie müssen später aus Deutschland mit dem Gefühl der Bewunderung und Hochachtung vor Deutschland und den deutschen Einrichtungen in ihre Heimat zurückkehren und so Propagandisten für die Sache Deutschlands und des Nationalsozialismus werden.”

“Germany conducts the battle against the Soviet Union from an ideological viewpoint. Bolshevism is supposed to be overthrown and something better is to be put in its place. Already the prisoners of war must therefore experience first hand that National Socialism is willing and is in the position to provide them with a better future. They must later return from Germany to their homeland with a feeling of awe and respect for Germany and for its institutions, and in this way become propagandists for Germany’s cause and for National Socialism.”

Until then this objective had not been reached, as the fate of the Soviet prisoners became “a tragedy of biggest magnitude [*eine Tragödie größten Ausmaßes*].” Out of 3,600,000 PoWs, only several hundred thousand were fully able to work. Moreover:¹¹²⁶

“Ein großer Teil von ihnen ist verhungert oder durch die Unbilden der Witterung umgekommen. Tausende sind auch dem Fleckfieber erlegen. Es versteht sich von selbst, daß die Ernährung derartiger Massen von Kriegsgefangenen auf Schwierigkeiten stieß.”

“A large part of them has starved to death or perished due to inclement weather. Thousands of them have also succumbed to typhus. It is self-evident that feeding such masses of prisoners of war encountered difficulties.”

With a better comprehension of the goals of the German policy,

¹¹²⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 157f.

Rosenberg argued, a tragedy of such dimensions could have been avoided, especially if the commanders of the camps would have shown more flexibility, for instance by allowing the local population to feed the prisoners and to provide for more adequate accommodations and treat them in a suitable way. After having listed the political and racial errors which led to such a treatment of the Soviet prisoners, and after also having highlighted the economic consequences, Rosenberg proposes:¹¹²⁷

"An die Spitze der Forderungen ist zu stellen, daß die Behandlung der Kriegsgefangenen nach den Gesetzen der Menschlichkeit und entsprechend der Würde des Deutschen Reiches zu erfolgen hat."

"The treatment of the prisoners of war according to the laws of humanity and according to the dignity of the German Reich has to be put at the top of the demands."

It was imperative not to fall into the logic of retaliation as a response to the inhumane treatment of German soldiers by the Red Army, because this would merely lead to further inhumane brutalization of the war.

"Es ist ferner im Rahmen des Möglichen für ausreichende Ernährung und eine wenigstens primitive Unterbringung der Gefangenen zu sorgen. Sowohl in den Lagern der zum Arbeitseinsatz kommenden Gefangenen wie auch der übrigen, ist eine geschickte Propaganda vonnöten, die durch Lagerzeitungen, Kinos, Vorträge, einfache musikalische Veranstaltungen, Spiele u. dgl. geführt werden muß. Jeder Lagerkommandant ist dafür verantwortlich zu machen, daß die von ihm bewachten Kriegsgefangenen als Propagandisten für Deutschland später in ihre Heimat zurückkehren."

"Furthermore an adequate nourishment and at least a primitive accommodation of the prisoners has to be provided for within the limits of the possible. Both in the camps of the prisoners deployed for work and in the other camps clever propaganda is needed which ought to be carried out in the form of camp journals, cinemas, lectures, simple musical events, games, etc. Every camp commander is to be held responsible that the prisoners of war guarded by them shall later return to their homeland as propagandists for Germany."

Herbert, on the page indicated by Terry, mentions only that on 6 April 1942 the food rations for Germans were reduced, and that on 17 April the rations were correspondingly reduced also for the Soviet prisoners of war and for the *Ostarbeiter* (workers from the East).¹¹²⁸ This

¹¹²⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 160f.

¹¹²⁸ Ulrich Herbert, *Hitler's foreign workers. Enforced foreign labor in Germany under the Third Reich*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1997, p. 173.

only demonstrates that there was no predetermined plan to starve the Soviet prisoners of war.

[123] Terry refers to a conference about food provisioning chaired by Göring on 6 August 1942 (p. 199) during which were discussed the food supplies which had to be collected from the various occupied countries, including the Western ones. The document contains also a contribution by Rosenberg who discusses the Jewish question at length:¹¹²⁹

“Hand in Hand damit geht auch die Lösung der Judenfrage vor sich, einer Frage, mit der wir uns vom ersten Tage unseres politischen Daseins an beschäftigt haben.”

“Hand in hand with it moves also the solution of Jewish question, a question with which we have been engaged from the first day of our political existence.”

After having outlined the history of the Jewish question and underscored the adopted solutions throughout centuries, Rosenberg said:¹¹²⁹

“Anstelle der Humanität hat man den Schmutz in die Völker der Erde ausgegossen. Und nun gehen wir daran, diesen Schmutz einmal auszurotten, und was heute mit der Ausschaltung der Juden aus allen Staaten des europäischen Kontinents geschieht, ist auch eine Humanität, und zwar eine harte, biologische Humanität (Lebhafter Beifall). [...]

Wir dürfen uns nicht damit begnügen, dass die Juden von einem Staat zum anderen geschoben werden, und dass vielleicht hier und da noch ein großes jüdisches Ghetto steckt, sondern unser Ziel kann nur das alte sein: Die Judenfrage in Europa und in Deutschland ist nur dann gelöst, wenn es keinen Juden mehr auf dem europäischen Kontinent gibt (Lebhafter Beifall).”

“Instead of the betterment of mankind, filth was poured onto the nations on earth. And now we are set to eradicate this filth, and what happens today with the elimination of the Jews from all countries of the European continent, is also a betterment of humanity, indeed a hard, biological betterment of humanity (animated applause). [...]

We shall not be satisfied that the Jews are pushed from one country to the next, and that perhaps here and there a big Jewish ghetto can still be found, but our goal can only be the old one: the Jewish question in Europe and in Germany will only then be solved, when there is no Jew left on the European continent (animated applause).”

“The old goal [das alte Ziel]” was in fact the expulsion of the Jews from Europe.

[124] Terry mentions several documents about the food situation in

¹¹²⁹ USSR-170. IMT, vol. XXXIX, p. 416.

the General Government, the most important of which is a declaration by Frank of 24 August 1942 (p. 200), with reference to his "*Diensttagebuch*, p.549 (Regierungssitzung of 24.8.42)" (footnote 283). It is an excerpt from the "cabinet session in the big conference room of the government building in Kraków [*Regierungssitzung im Grossen Sitzungssaal des Regierungsgebäudes zu Krakau*]" of 24 August reported in document PS-2233:¹¹³⁰

"Die Versorgung der bisher mit 1,5 Millionen Juden angenommenen Bevölkerungsmenge fällt weg, und zwar bis zu einer angenommenen Menge von 300 000 Juden, die noch im deutschen Interesse als Handwerker oder sonstwie arbeiten. Für diese sollen die jüdischen Rationssätze zuzüglich gewisser Sonderzuteilungen, die sich für die Aufrechterhaltung der Arbeitskraft als notwendig herausgestellt haben, beibehalten bleiben. Die anderen Juden, insgesamt 1,2 Millionen werden nicht mehr mit Lebensmitteln versorgt."

"The sustenance of the population of heretofore assumed 1.5 million Jews is dropped, that is, down to an estimated amount of 300,000 Jews who still work as craftsmen or in other positions for Germany interests. For these the Jewish rations shall be maintained with the addition of certain special allowances which have proved necessary to maintain the work power. The other Jews, in total 1.2 million, will no longer be supplied with food."

The subsequent declaration can also be added:¹¹³¹

"Dass wir 1,2 Millionen Juden zum Hungertod verurteilen, sei nur am Rande festgestellt. Es ist selbstverständlich, dass ein Nichtverhungern der Juden hoffentlich eine Beschleunigung der antijüdischen Massnahmen zur Folge haben wird."

"That we sentence 1.2 million Jews to a death by starvation shall be observed only marginally. It is self-evident that a non-starvation of the Jews will hopefully have as a consequence the acceleration of the anti-Jewish measures."

Terry comments:

"That Mattogno and his cohorts have hitherto utterly ignored these sources goes without saying; the only question is whether they possess even a residual amount of honesty and can acknowledge that genocide was the inevitable outcome of Nazi Jewish policy in Poland. For it makes absolutely no difference morally or historically whether Polish Jews died in gas chambers or because of deliberate starvation. Therefore, the Revisionist 'resettlement thesis,' as we will explain further in Chapter 4, drives the Holocaust deniers into a cul-de-sac from which there is no logical escape."

¹¹³⁰ PS-2233. IMT. vol. XXIX, p. 576.

¹¹³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 580.

(p. 201)

This reasoning is invalidated by two incorrect presuppositions. The first is that it makes is a huge historic and historiographic difference “whether Polish Jews died in gas chambers or because of deliberate starvation.” Revisionists do not deny that an undetermined number of Jews starved to death, but affirm that these Jews did not die due to a planned policy of starvation toward Jews for being Jews independent of the food supply situation. An intentional policy of starvation requires leaving people to starve to death while having the necessary means of feeding them, as I will further explain below. Revisionists essentially contest that several million Jews were intentionally killed in gas chambers installed in extermination camps established by authority of the Reich government for the purpose of murdering Jews for being Jews. The second incorrect presupposition is the fact that – from an orthodox point of view – these Jews are said to have already been sentenced to death by the Führer in early December 1941. On 24 August 1942 all of the three “extermination camps” at Belżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were allegedly already operational: what sense then has the statement that at that time 1,200,000 Jews were sentenced to a death by starvation?

The timing does not fit either. As already explained above, Fischer made the following proposal during the “conference in the Belvedere castle [*Besprechung im Schloß Belvedere*]” on 15 October 1941:¹¹³²

“Zu der von Gouverneur Dr. Fischer beantragten Erhöhung der Judenrationssätze bemerkt geschäftsführender Hauptabteilungsleiter Naumann, daß diese Erhöhung der Sätze bei Brotgetreide 10000 t ausmachen würde. Die Verteilung einer solchen Menge könne noch nicht zugesagt werden, wohl aber werde es möglich sein, 50 g Fett, 300 g Zucker, 100 g Marmelade, 1 Ei zu verteilen. Eine Erhöhung der Fleischration um 100 g sei unmöglich. Der Herr Generalgouverneur ist der Auffassung, daß für die jüdische Bevölkerung weitere Lebensmittel nicht zur Verfügung gestellt werden könnten. Auch für die polnische Bevölkerung werde, abgesehen von der Erhöhung der Brotration auf 1400 g, kaum noch etwas zur Verfügung gestellt werden können. Im übrigen müsse darauf Bedacht genommen werden, noch mehr als bisher Einrichtungen für Massenspeisungen zu schaffen.”

“In regard to the increase of the Jewish rations proposed by governor Dr. Fischer, the acting director of the Department [of Food and Agriculture Karl] Naumann observes that this increase of the rates would amount to 10,000 tons of bread cereals. The distribution of such an amount could not

¹¹³² *Ibid.*, p. 475.

yet be assured, although it will soon be possible to distribute 50 g fat, 300 g sugar, 100 g jam and 1 egg. An increase of the meat ration of 100 g would be impossible. The Governor General opines that for the Jewish population no further foodstuffs could be allocated. Also for the Polish population hardly anything could be allocated apart from the increase of the bread ration to 1,400 g. Besides, focus should lie on creating still more mass feeding institutions than has been the case so far.”

Two days later, on 17 October, the decision to build an “extermination camp” at Belzec is said to have been taken. Leaving aside the inaccuracy of this interpretation, the fact remains, that – from an orthodox point of view – the respective decision to exterminate the Jews would have provisioned their gassing death, not their death by starvation. Therefore here we are faced with a claimed death sentence by gassing without starvation, but then again with an alleged death sentence by starvation without gassing!

Terry’s reasoning would make sense only

- 1) if there had been no other decision for extermination,
- 2) if the Jews of the General Government were to be deported to the Eastern territories, and
- 3) if, *caused by a lack of proper nourishment*, the decision had been made to starve these Jews instead of deporting them.

But such a perspective is of course very distant from that assumed by the orthodox holocaust historiography.

Have the orthodox holocaust historians ever asked themselves why the 42 volumes of Frank’s diary do not contain any hint concerning the “extermination camps” at Belzec, Treblinka and Sobibór?

On 18 June 1942 a “police conference in the royal hall of the castle at Kraków [*Polizeisitzung im Königssaal der Burg zu Krakau*]” was held during which the Jewish question (*Judenfrage*) was discussed as well:¹¹³³

“Die Judenfrage sei in der Stadt Lublin geklärt. Man habe das bisherige Judenviertel evakuiert und die arbeitsfähigen Juden außerhalb der Stadt in einem besonderen Bezirk untergebracht. Im übrigen seien im Distrikt Lublin die Juden in Ghettos zusammengefaßt. [...] Auf die Frage von Staatssekretär Dr. Bühler, ob eine Aussicht auf eine schnellere Verminderung der Ghettobevölkerung bestehe, erwidert Staatssekretär Krüger, daß man darüber wohl im Laufe des August einen Überblick haben werde. Das Problem der Judenaussiedlung dränge zu einer Entscheidung. Die jetzigen Maßnahmen hätten gezeigt, daß die Ausschaltung von Juden Preis-

¹¹³³ *Ibid.*, pp. 570-572.

senkungen der Schleichhandelpreise im Gefolge habe. Der Erfolg einer möglichst günstigen Ernteerfassung habe die Beseitigung des Schleichhandels und diese wiederum die Ausschaltung der Juden zur Voraussetzung. Für die Durchführung einer solchen Aktion sei die Gestellung von ausreichenden Transportzügen notwendig. Trotzdem für die nächsten 14 Tage eine restlose Zugsperrverordnung sei, habe er in Verhandlungen mit Präsident Gerteis erreicht, daß für den Abtransport von Juden ab und zu Züge bereitgestellt würden. Nach Ablauf der Sperrfrist müsse die Judenaktion verstärkt durchgeführt werden. [...] In der Judenumsiedlung sei der Distrikt Radom etwas ins Hintertreffen geraten. Im Distrikt habe man im Laufe des letzten Jahres jüdische Wohnbezirke gebildet, in die man nun die 15 000 Juden aus Radom umsiedeln wollte. Der Verteilungsplan sei bereits aufgestellt gewesen, als die Umsiedlung nach dem Distrikt Lublin akut geworden sei. Diese Aussiedlung der Juden hänge jetzt nur noch von dem Transportproblem ab...

Staatssekretär Krüger weist darauf hin, daß von seiten der Polizei die Judenaktion bis in alle Einzelheiten vorbereitet sei und daß ihre Durchführung nur eine Frage des Transportes sei. In Radom und Tschenstochau müßten jüdische Arbeiter für die Rüstungsindustrien zurückgehalten werden. Natürlich müsse man auch die unmittelbaren Familienangehörigen dieser Arbeiter zurücklassen, alles andere aber würde ausgesiedelt."

"In the city of Lublin the Jewish question is solved. The past Jewish quarter has been evacuated, and the Jews able to work have been accommodated in a special district outside of the city. Other than that, the Jews in the Lublin district have been confined to ghettos. [...]"

To the question by Staatssekretär Dr. Bühler whether there exists a prospect of a quicker decrease of the ghetto population, Staatssekretär Krüger replies that during the course of August an overview will be well possible in the matter. The problem of the evacuation of the Jews begs for a decision. The current measures have shown that the elimination of Jews resulted in decreased contraband prices. For the harvest to be as successful as possible it is a prerequisite that the black market trade is eliminated, and this in turn requires the elimination of the Jews. For the implementation of such an action, an adequate allocation of transport trains is necessary. Even though a complete moratorium on trains is decreed for the next 14 days, he managed to negotiate with president Gerteis that from time to time trains would be allocated for the deportation of Jews. Following the end of the moratorium, the action against the Jews shall be increasingly pursued. [...]"

Regarding the resettlement of Jews, the Radom district is at a disadvantage. During the last year Jewish residential districts have been created in the district, into which the 15,000 Jews from the Radom district shall now be resettled. The distribution plan had already been prepared, when the resettlement to the Lublin district proved urgent. Now this resettlement

of the Jews depends only on the transport problems...

Staatssekretär Krüger points out that the action against the Jews action has been prepared by the police in all details and that its implementation is only a matter of transportation. In Radom and Częstochowa Jewish workers have to be retained for the armament industries. Obviously also the immediate family members of these workers have to be left behind, but everybody else would be resettled.”

On 21 June 1942 Walter Föhl, Deputy Director of the Department for Population and Social Welfare of the General Government (*stellvertretender Leiter der Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge des Generalgouvernements*), wrote a letter containing the following information:¹¹³⁴

“Wir nehmen jeden Tag Züge mit je über 1000 Juden aus ganz Europa an und verarzten sie hier, bringen sie mehr oder weniger provisorisch unter und schieben sie meist weiter, hinein in die weißruthenischen Sümpfe Richtung Eismeer, wo sie alle – wenn sie es überleben (und das tun die Juden vom Kurfürstendamm oder aus Wien und Preßburg bestimmt nicht) – gegen Kriegsende versammelt sind, nicht ohne einige Autostraßen fertig gebaut zu haben. (Aber man soll darüber nicht sprechen).”

“Every day we receive trains, each with more than 1,000 Jews from all of Europe, giving them medical checks, accommodating them more or less temporarily and sending most of them on, into the White Ruthenian marshes toward the Arctic Ocean, where they will all be assembled by the end of the war – provided they survive (and the Jews from the Kurfürstendamm or from Vienna and Bratislava certainly won’t) – not without having built some roads. (But we are not supposed to talk about it).”

This provides further evidence in favor of a real “resettlement [*Aussiedlung*].” I will return to this document in point 157.

[125] Terry then dwells on the armament industry. In this context he quotes two documents which mention the disappearance of the Jews:

“In this directive, the Wehrmacht was informed that henceforth, labouring Jews could only be tolerated in camps under the control of the SS, ‘yet, there, too, one day the Jews are to disappear in accordance with the Führer’s wish.’ In a parallel directive to Globocnik, Krüger and Oswald Pohl, Himmler used identical language. To give the German version: ‘auch dort sollen eines Tages dem Wunsche des Führers entsprechend die Juden verschwinden.’” (p. 202)

The corresponding reference reads: “OKW, WFSt/Qu (II), Nr 02847/42 geh., Replacement of Jewish Labour by Aryan Labour in the Government General and the Occupied Eastern Territories, 10.10.42,

¹¹³⁴ G. Aly, “Endlösung.” *Völkerverschiebung...*, op. cit., p. 275.

NOKW-134, Case 12, PDB 9C, pp.246-7.” (footnote 292)

The document, which is easily obtainable, says:¹¹³⁵

“Es wird dann unser Bestreben sein, diese jüdischen Arbeitskräfte durch Polen zu ersetzen und die größere Anzahl dieser jüdischen KL-Betriebe in ein paar wenige jüdische KL-Großbetriebe tunlich im Osten des Generalgouvernements zusammenzufassen. Jedoch auch dort sollen eines Tages, dem Wunsche des Führers entsprechend, die Juden verschwinden.”

“It will then be our ambition to substitute these Jewish workers with Poles and to concentrate the bigger part of these plants connected to Jewish concentration camps into a few large-scale industrial sites connected to Jewish concentration camps in the east of the General Government. However, from there the Jews shall also disappear – according to the Führer’s wish.”

In chapter 5, point 43, I explained – adducing the proper historical and documentary context – that, whenever Hitler spoke about the disappearance of Jewry “from Europe” (“*das Judentum aus Europa verschwindet*”),¹¹³⁶ he intended their deportation beyond the Urals, without excluding that after the war they could be transferred somewhere else, for instance to Madagascar.

[126] Terry then moves on to another document, the memo (*Vermerk*) of 6 August 1942 by Karl Nauman, Head of the Department of Food and Agriculture of the General Government (*Chef der Hauptabteilung Ernährung und Landwirtschaft*):

“According to Neumann, ‘within half an year there would be no more free Jews in the Generalgouvernement. The people will be partly out-settled (ausgesiedelt), partly brought to camps. The few Jews living in the countryside would be killed (umgebracht) by detachments. The Jews concentrated in the towns would be partly liquidated, partly out-settled and partly in labour camps.’ The fiction of ‘resettlement’ is already exposed by the fact that Jews in rural areas were to be ‘killed’ and that part of the urban Jewish population was to be ‘liquidated.’ Pace Mattogno, this document cannot be used as proof of his ‘resettlement’ thesis.” (pp. 202-203)

Terry source is “Pohl, *Ostgalizien*, p.212, citing DALO R-35-12-42, p.70, Vermerk Neumann, 6.8.42” (footnote 294 on p. 203). I have already revealed the plagiarism relating to this acronym. The document in question, photocopied by Graf in the “Deržavnyj Archiv L’vivs’koi Oblasti” (*Державний архів Львівської області*) in Lwów, was quoted by

¹¹³⁵ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, op. cit., p. 447.

¹¹³⁶ Hitler speech in the Sportpalast (Sport Hall) of 30 January 1942. Max Domarus, *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*. R. Löwit – Wiesbaden, 1973, vol. II, *Erster Halbband*, pp. 1828-1829.

us in our Treblinka study. It is a "memo [*Vermerk*]" dated "Lwów, 6 August 1942 [*Lemberg, den 6.8.1942*]" with no signature and having as its subject "conference on the evacuation of Jews [*Besprechung über Judenaussiedlung*]." The salient part of the document is this:¹¹³⁷

"Brigadeführer Katzmann machte Mitteilung, dass es innerhalb eines halben Jahres im Generalgouvernement keinen freien Juden mehr geben wird. Die Leute werden teils ausgesiedelt, teils ins Lager verbracht. Die vereinzelt auf dem Lande lebenden Juden werden von Einsatzkommandos umgebracht. Die in den Städten konzentrierten Juden werden in Grossaktionen teils liquidiert, teils ausgesiedelt, teils in Arbeitslager zusammengefasst."

"Brigadeführer Katzmann announced that within half a year there will no longer be any Jews at large in the General Government. The people will be partly evacuated and partly brought into camps. Jews living isolated in the countryside will be killed by Einsatzkommandos. The Jews concentrated in the cities will be partly liquidated in large-scale actions, partly evacuated, partly collected in labor camps."

What is the meaning of these expressions? According to Terry

"'Out-settlement' (Aussiedlung) in the evolving Nazi jargon referred to deportations out of a district or to the extermination camps. 'Resettlement' (Umsiedlung) could be used as a euphemism to paper over mass shootings, as we have seen with an order for the 'resettlement' of the Slutsk ghetto whose inmates were apparently 'resettled' into 'graves' alongside which SS detachments were to work while being supplied by 'givers out of rounds' responsible for 'supplying ammunition'. Thus, the Katzmann report's well known reference to the 'out- or resettlement' of 434,000 Jews refers to deportations (outsettlements) and shootings (resettlements). Cf. Katzmann-Bericht, 30.6.1943, L-18." (note 295 on p. 203)

As I have declared many times, we are not superstitious about the meaning of these expressions but believe that their real meaning must result from the context. Therefore our interpretation is the following:¹¹³⁸

"These orders make a clear distinction between 'evacuated' 'taken to camps,' and 'killed' in the one case as well as 'liquidated,' 'evacuated,' and 'collected into labor camps' in the other case. In no instance would 'evacuated' allow anyone to understand it as synonymous for 'killed' or 'liquidated'; the expression is therefore to be taken quite literally."

For what concerns the Katzmann report, in my essay about Hilberg I revealed the absurd consequences of the "euphemisms" or "code words" hypothesis advanced by the exterminationists:¹¹³⁹

¹¹³⁷ DAL, R-35-12-42, p. 70.

¹¹³⁸ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 266.

¹¹³⁹ Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti, op. cit., p. 101.

"The report speaks about 'Sonderbehandlung' ('special treatment') and about 'sonderbehandelt' ('specially treated') two more times, in relation to the 'gesamte arbeitsscheue und asoziale jüd. Gesindel'¹¹⁴⁰ ('entire work-shy and asocial Jewish mob') and the Jews who had dishonestly obtained working permits.¹¹⁴¹ Since Hilberg clings to the idea that this 'Sonderbehandlung' ('special treatment') is also a 'euphemism' indicating killings, one must assume that Katzmann uses two series of 'euphemisms': a first series of Aussiedlung-ausgesiedelt Umsiedlung-umgesiedelt (evacuation-evacuated resettlement-resettled) for the Jews allegedly killed in Bełżec, and a second series of Sonderbehandlung-sonderbehandelt (special treatment-specially treated) for the Jews allegedly killed in Galicia. But among these the above-mentioned 179,340 Jews allegedly shot would also have to be counted, who therefore would be part of the second series, but who appear instead cumulatively among the 434,329 ausgesiedelt (evacuated), therefore this 'euphemism' would at the same time mean both those allegedly gassed in Bełżec (254,989 Jews) and those allegedly shot in Galicia (179,340 Jews)!"

[127] Terry continues:

"The selection process was even more clearly spelled out by none other than Adolf Eichmann during the abortive planning of the deportation of Romanian Jews to the Lublin district. 'It is planned to bring the Jews from Romania, beginning around September 10 1942, in ongoing transports to the Lublin district, where the able-bodied part will be set to work, and the rest subjected to special treatment (Sonderbehandlung).'" (p. 203)

I have explained the contents of this document in chapter 5, point 149.

[128] After spending so many pages ruminating about what really amounts to nothing, Terry gives us some hope that he has finally arrived at the core of the question:

"Having demonstrated that the paper trail for both food and labour policy contains unmistakably genocidal utterances, it remains only to present documents which confirm this and link the motivations to the methods." (p. 203)

As I proved above, these presumed "genocidal utterances" are derived solely from my opponent's vivid imagination.

[129] Terry dedicates an entire page to Brack's letter to Himmler of 23 June 1942, which I already examined in chapter 5, point 129, and therefore I shall not waste any time with Terry's additional dullness but rather move on to the next document:

¹¹⁴⁰ L-18. IMT, vol. XXXVI, p. 393.

¹¹⁴¹ *Ibid.*, p. 394.

"On July 10, 1942, Philipp Bouhler, another key figure in the T4 euthanasia program, wrote to Martin Bormann and stated that he had made available personnel to Himmler 'for a solution of the Jewish question going down to the final consequence' (für eine bis in die letzte Konsequenz gehende Lösung der Judenfrage). Once again, the negationists are faced with a source which makes it clear that the Final Solution was meant to be just that." (p. 204)

And this is what Terry's source says on the matter:¹¹⁴²

"Bouhler erinnerte Bormann am 10.7. daran, er habe Himmler Personal 'für eine bis in die letzte Konsequenz gehende Lösung der Judenfrage' zur Verfügung gestellt."

"On 10 July Bouhler reminded Bormann that he had assigned to Himmler personnel 'for a solution of the Jewish question going down to the final consequence.'"

And that's all. It is another example of that peculiar method which could be defined as "superstition of terms." Some words are taken out of their context and subsequently brandished as "evidence," without even knowing whether the document really exists, whether it is authentic, whether the quoted words are correct, whether the translation is accurate, and whether the context confirms or refutes the author's interpretation. In this specific case, this sentence can refer also to the *disappearance* of the Jews from Europe, possibly combined with the subjecting of incurably sick persons to "euthanasia" where "needed." Since Terry considers this document to be so important and since, like the rest of the "plagiarist bloggers," he feigns familiarity with archival research, why did he not obtain the document, instead of quoting only these eleven words of the German text given above?

[130] Terry then states that at the end of 1942, several SS officers and National Socialist officials dismissed the "euphemisms" and instead expressed the blunt "truth":

"In November 1942, the county captain of Stanislawow, Albrecht, announced in a speech that 'Jewry in Europe has been largely destroyed in the course of this year while defending the life of Aryan peoples. The last remnants will also disappear in the near future.'" (p. 205)

The German text as given by his source is this:¹¹⁴³

"Das Judentum in Europa ist im Laufe dieses Jahres im Zuge der Verteidigung des Lebens der arischen Völker weitgehend vernichtet worden. Die letzten Reste werden in naher Zukunft ebenfalls verschwinden."

"During this year Jewry in Europe has been mostly annihilated in the

¹¹⁴² C. Gerlach, *Krieg, Ernährung, Völkermord*, op. cit., p. 214.

¹¹⁴³ D. Pohl, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung in Ostgalizien*, op. cit., p. 233.

course of the defense of the life of the Aryan nations. The last remnants will also disappear in the near future.”

This is another sentence taken out of its context which can be interpreted similar to Hitler’s “prophecies” regarding the “*Vernichtung*” (annihilation) and “*Verschwinden*” (disappearance) not of the “Jews” but of “Jewry [*Judentum*]” from Europe by means of deportation. Terry first assumes the existence of the “extermination camps,” and then he infers from them that Albrecht was referring to this alleged physical mass extermination.

[131] *“On December 1, 1942, the chief medical officer of Warsaw, Dr Wilhelm Hagen, wrote a personal letter to Hitler protesting against the re-settlements of Poles in the Zamosc region, stating that the deportations appeared to ‘proceed as with the Jews, that is, to kill them.’”* (p. 205)

The source adduced by Terry is “*Stadtarzt Warschau an Hitler, 7.12.1942, BA NS19/1210, also AIPN NTN 412, p.31 cf. Aly/Heim, Vordenker der Vernichtung, p.217. Hagen was, of course, sacked for daring to make such a protest to Hitler himself*” (footnote 302), but the first reference is taken from the book by Aly and Heim and the page indicated by him: “*Brief Hagens an Hitler vom 7.12.1942; BA, NS 19/1210.*”

Hilberg quotes this letter, dated 7 December, in a more ample context:¹¹⁴⁴

“Bei einer Regierungsbesprechung über die Tuberkulosebekämpfung wurde uns von dem Leiter der Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge, Oberverwaltungsrat Weirauch, als geheime Reichsache mitgeteilt, es sei beabsichtigt oder werde erwogen, bei der Umsiedlung von 200000 Polen im Osten des Generalgouvernements zwecks Ansiedlung deutscher Wehrbauern, mit einem Drittel der Polen – 70000 alten Leuten und Kindern unter 10 Jahren – so zu verfahren, wie mit den Juden, das heißt, sie zu töten.”

“During a cabinet conference on the fight against tuberculosis, we were told by the head of the Department of Population and Social Welfare, Oberverwaltungsrat Weirauch, as a secret Reich matter, that it was planned or considered during the resettlement of 200,000 Poles into the east of the General Government for the purpose of the settlement [in their place] of German defense farmers, to proceed with one third of the Poles – 70,000 old people and children under 10 years of age – as with the Jews, that is, to kill them.”

Therefore in this letter the “terrible secret” which was supposed to be covered by “euphemisms” is said to have been divulged in a ridicu-

¹¹⁴⁴ R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden, op. cit.*, Band 2, p. 547.

lous context, as an *example* of killings which sounds like a forced introduction of the issue. Even if the sentence were authentic, it does not prove an extermination using "gas chambers" in "extermination camps," which is exactly what Terry has to demonstrate. After having spent a considerable portion of the chapter rebutted here by listing reported numerous local shootings of Jews in the General Government, it would be hypocritical of Terry to imply that the mention of the killing of Jews in the quote necessarily relate to the alleged mass murders in the "extermination camps," moreover so considering the large number of Jews reportedly shot by the *Einsatzgruppen* until that time, including Jews in eastern Galicia and former eastern Poland. Accordingly, any generic reference to killings of Jews does not prove anything regarding the "extermination camps."

[132] *"This was ironically and laconically answered in roundabout form when SS-Untersturmführer Heinrich Kinna, accompanying a deportation transport from Zamosc that reached Auschwitz on December 10, 1942, was told by SS-Hauptsturmführer Aumeier that 'according to the guideline of the RSHA, in contrast to the measures applied to the Jews, Poles must die a natural death.'"* (p. 205)

According to this report, "Haumeier" (sic) told Kinna the following:¹¹⁴⁵

"Diese Maßnahme findet aber insofern eine Erschwerung, da nach Anweisung des RSHA entgegen der bei den Juden angewendeten Maßnahme, Polen eines natürlichen Todes sterben müssen."

"This measure, however, is impeded in view of the fact that, according to a directive from the RSHA, Poles have to die a natural death, in contrast to the measure applied to the Jews."

Kinna's account, as I have demonstrated in another study, is completely detached from the facts and self-contradictory,¹¹⁴⁶ referring moreover to an imaginary "directive from the RSHA [*Anweisung des RSHA*]" which is completely unknown, hence this statement does not prove anything.

[133] Terry subsequently quotes a statement made by Frank during a cabinet meeting on 9 December 1942:

"It is clear that the work process is made more difficult when in the midst of this labour program, the order comes, leave all Jews to annihilation. The responsibility for this does not belong with the government of the Generalgouvernement. The directive for the annihilation of the Jews comes from a higher authority." (p. 205)

¹¹⁴⁵ T/382.

¹¹⁴⁶ *Auschwitz: Assistenza sanitaria, op. cit.*, pp. 209f.

This text has also been quoted by Hilberg:¹¹⁴⁷

“Nicht unwichtige Arbeitskräfte hat man uns in unseren altbewährten Judenschaften genommen. Es ist klar, daß der Arbeitsprozeß erschwert wird, wenn mitten in dieses Arbeitsprogramm des Krieges der Befehl kommt, alle Juden sind der Vernichtung anheim zu stellen. Die Verantwortung hierfür trifft nicht die Regierung des Generalgouvernements. Die Weisung der Judenvernichtung kommt von höheren Stellen.”

“Not unimportant workers have been taken away from our well-trying Jewish working guilds. It is clear that the working process is aggravated when in the middle of this war labor program the order arrives that all Jews are to fall victims to annihilation. The cabinet of the General Government is not responsible for this. The directive for the annihilation of the Jews comes from higher up.”

Hilberg refers to document PS-2233.¹¹⁴⁸ The speech dates from 9 December 1942: what order was Frank referring to? Two days earlier, on 7 December, a cabinet meeting was held in Kraków, during which governor Zörner stated:¹¹⁴⁹

“Die Judenaktion, die zunächst im allgemeinen gut vonstatten gegangen sei, sei leider in den letzten Wochen überstürzt worden, mit dem Erfolge, daß ein großer Teil der Juden sich aus den Ghettos in die Wälder geflüchtet und sich auch Banden angeschlossen habe.” (Emph. added)

“The Jewish operation, which initially was generally well implemented, was regrettably rushed during the last weeks, with the result that a big part of the Jews fled from the ghettos into the forests and also joined bandit gangs.” (Emph. added)

If this “Jewish operation [*Judenaktion*]” meant dispatching them to “extermination camps,” then this order is said to have been issued already much earlier. Hence the alleged new “order [*Befehl*]” for the “extermination of the Jews [*Judenvernichtung*]” would have referred to the initially exempted Jews fit for work and, based on the context, would have been promulgated around that time, in early October 1942. In chapter 5, point 63, I examined Himmler’s alleged order of May 1942 which is said to have exempted from the extermination process the Jews fit for work aged 16 to 32. Their murder would then have been ordered in early October. Where is this order? What evidence is there for its existence? Who promulgated it?

[134] At the end of page 205, Terry looks into the Korherr report. Not knowing how to argue against my 20-page analysis of this docu-

¹¹⁴⁷ R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, op. cit., Band 2, p. 555.

¹¹⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, footnote 462 on p. 555.

¹¹⁴⁹ PS-2233. IMT, vol. XXIXI, p. 563.

ment, he tries to divert the attention by focusing on a detail which seems to be of capital importance for him:

“Naturally, Mattogno soon finds a way to mistake this example for something else entirely, ignoring the fundamental logical problem that if *Sonderbehandlung* is as he believes, a benign term, then why is it being covered up?” (p. 206)

But if “*Sonderbehandlung*” (special treatment) was a “euphemism” for extermination, then what was “*Evakuierung*” (evacuation)? As already indicated in chapter 5, point 154, the deportees appearing on pp. 9f. of the Korherr report of 28 April 1943 – 2,506,849 Jews¹¹⁵⁰ – are divided into two large categories:

- 1) “Evacuation [*Evakuierung*]”: 1,057,157
- 2) “Special treatment [*Sonderbehandlung*]”, redefined as “Transport of Jews from the Eastern provinces to the Russian East [*Transportierung von Juden aus den Ostprovinzen nach dem russischen Osten*]”: 1,449,692.

The latter concerns the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps and the Chelmno camp.

The “evacuations [*Evakuierungen*]” are subdivided again into five subgroups, the most consistent of which is the one “into Russian areas [*in den russischen Gebieten*]”: 633,300;¹¹⁵¹ there are also evacuees “to France [*nach Frankreich*]”, 6,504, “to the East [*nach Osten*]”, 170,642, “to Theresienstadt [*nach Theresienstadt*]”, 87,193, and moreover from the Netherlands, Belgium, Norway, Slovakia and Croatia, in total 159,518, of which 129,012 were sent to Auschwitz and 39,006 were deported to the Lublin district. If this “evacuation [*Evakuierung*]” was also a “euphemism” by itself, then Terry must explain why the SS employ two different types of “euphemisms” in the same document allegedly for the same thing, and how this is reconcilable with the indubitable deportations, like those to France and Theresienstadt. If it was *not* a euphemism, then it cannot be stated that these 1,057,157 evacuated Jews were exterminated, not even those sent to Auschwitz.

Another problem not addressed by Terry is the double counting of some Jews. Since the 69,084 Jews from the Altreich, from the Ostmark and from the Protectorate, who were deported to the Lublin district (of which the above-mentioned 39,006 are a part), were “led through [*durchgeschleust*]” Bełżec and Sobibór, they are counted twice in the

¹¹⁵⁰ NO-5194.

¹¹⁵¹ Curiously, this number, which orthodox holocaust historiography attributes to victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* is never mentioned in the “Cut and Paste Manifesto.”

Korherr report, both in terms of “evacuation [*Evakuierung*]” as well as in terms of “special treatment/transportation [*Sonderbehandlung/Transportierung*].”¹¹⁵²

[135] With stolid irony, Terry adds:

“We leave aside for later sport and amusement the other problem with Mattogno’s gibberish on special treatment, namely the remarkable capacity for the term Sonderbehandlung to mutate at will according to his peculiar needs, as it appears in his eyes to mean sometimes ‘resettlement’ and sometimes ‘delousing,’ interpretations which end up being mutually incompatible and logically incoherent.” (footnote 308 on p. 206)

Terry does not quote the book wherein I demonstrated my thesis with a plethora of documents, evidently to prevent the reader from discovering that his statement is unfounded and malicious. All the evidence can be found in my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origins and Meaning of a Term*.¹¹⁵³ To nix his stupid irony, it suffices to recall that the construction projects for the Auschwitz camp as of 29 October 1942 foresaw the construction of a “disinfection plant 1. for special treatment ... 2. for the guarding troops [*Entwesungsanlage 1. für Sonderbehandlung ... 2. für die Wachtruppe*].”¹¹⁵⁴ The first installation was building BW32, the famous *Zentralsauna*. Hence, if Terry were correct, the SS at Auschwitz would have planned to exterminate the Jews in the *Zentralsauna*? Hence the ridicule should fall on Terry, not on me. Precisely because the term “special treatment [*Sonderbehandlung*]” could have *both* criminal and innocuous meanings, Himmler ordered Korherr to eliminate the term in order to avoid ambiguity, as I have explained many times, and as the above-mentioned document confirms.

[136] In discussing the Höfle radio message of 11 January 1943 intercepted and decrypted by the British, Terry observes that it speaks about “arrival [*Zugang*]” but not about “transit [*Durchgang*].” (p. 206), as if this demonstrates that the arriving Jews never departed from the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps. The objection is also rather stupid: if the arrivals were assigned to be transferred to the East, “arrival [*Zugang*]” was also synonymous with “departure [*Abgang*].” Both are terms of the concentration camps bureaucracy. “Transit [*Durchgang*]” has no bearing in this terminology.

[137] The above-mentioned radio message explicitly states that in

¹¹⁵² *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, p. 319.

¹¹⁵³ Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004.

¹¹⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, document 11, p. 122.

the period of 18-31 December 1942, 12,761 Jews arrived at the Majdanek camp,¹¹⁵⁵ but since this information creates problems for the "extermination camp" hypothesis¹¹⁵⁶ it is decreed *par ordre du mufti* that this "is simply a retrospective report of earlier arrivals." (p. 206) and everything is thus solved! However, when it pleases the "plagiarist bloggers," the opposite hypothesis is assumed. On p. 249, in relation to the alleged "transport moratorium of eastbound trains into the occupied Soviet territories from December 1942 to January 1943" Myers mentions "the 10,335 Jews brought to Treblinka during the last weeks of 1942, as recorded in the Höfle telegram." Therefore the 12,761 Jews of Majdanek arrived earlier, while the 10,335 of Treblinka arrived just during the last two weeks of December 1942!

In following Schwindt's conjecture, Terry states:

"A probable interpretation is that the figure of 12,761 refers to the number of Polish Jews deported to Majdanek, while 11,972 Jews from the Reich and Slovakia were deported, for a total of 24,733 Jews taken into the camp." (p. 206)

For the period up until 21 December 1942, Korherr gives a total of 26,258 "admissions [*Einlieferungen*]" to the Lublin-Majdanek camp (including 4,568 "discharges [*Entlassungen*]" – from an alleged "extermination camp"! – and 14,348 "deaths [*Todesfälle*]").¹¹⁵⁷ But he clarifies:¹¹⁵⁸

"Nicht enthalten sind die im Zuge der Evakuierungsaktion in den Konzentrationslagern Auschwitz und Lublin untergebrachten Juden."

"Not included are the Jews accommodated in the concentration camps Auschwitz and Lublin in the course of the evacuation operation."

It is clear that the "evacuation operation [*Evakuierungsaktion*]" was the deportation to the East, among which the 12,761 above-mentioned Jews were rightfully counted. This being the case, the mentioned 12,761 Jews cannot have been part of the total of the above-mentioned Jews, neither Schwindt's 24,733 nor Korherr's 26,258. But because this fact troubles Terry as well, he states that "the claim in the Korherr report that the statistics for Jews in the concentration camps exclude 'Jews sheltered in the course of the evacuation actions' at Majdanek is evidently false." (p. 207). So this difficulty is also easily overcome: another *ordre du mufti* à la Terry, and everything is resolved.

¹¹⁵⁵ Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document...", *op. cit.*, p. 469.

¹¹⁵⁶ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 324-329.

¹¹⁵⁷ NO-5194, p. 12.

¹¹⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 11.

[138] He then displays another piece of painful argumentative contortionism by clumsily trying to explain the inexplicable number reported in Himmler's report of 29 December 1942, which I already addressed in chapter 5, point 158. In another daring fit of delusion he states that "the figure of 363,211 Jews also includes many Jews who were deported from the Bialystok district to Treblinka and Auschwitz starting in November 1942." (p. 208). The evidence provided for this is merely *Terry dixit*. From his imaginative wishful thinking he then takes the inconclusive inference that "in both of these statistical documents, therefore, the Nazis explicitly wrote off 'deported' Jews as dead, regardless of whether they were killed immediately on arrival or not."

This statement is both desperate and ridiculous, because the document in question explicitly speaks of "Jews *executed* [*Juden exekutiert*]." ¹¹⁵⁹ To this should be added the fact that in November 1942 no transport from the Bialystok district arrived at Auschwitz. According to Arad, 9,320 Jews are said to have been deported to Treblinka between 10 November and 15 December 1942. ¹¹⁶⁰ Even if assuming that this is true, nothing demonstrates that the part of these 9,320 Jews deported in November were part of the 70,948 Jews "executed" during this month based on the report of 29 December. As usual, Terry, assumes *a priori* what has yet to be demonstrated: the Jews deported to Treblinka are counted in the category of "Jews executed," therefore "the Nazis explicitly wrote off 'deported' Jews as dead, regardless of whether they were killed immediately on arrival or not"!

[139] Then follows another entry from Goebbels's diary:

"On March 2, 1943, Goebbels noted in his diary that it was 'perfectly clear as to what would threaten us if we were to become weak in this war... especially in the Jewish question, we are so determined that there is no way back. And that's a good thing. A movement and a people which have burnt its bridges behind itself, fights according to experience more unconditionally than those who still have the possibility of retreat.'" (p. 208)

The source given is "*TBJG* II/7, p.454 (2.3.43)" (footnote 315 on p. 208), a publication which is actually unknown to Terry, as observed before. The entry reads, in part:

"Vor allem in der Judenfrage sind wir ja so festgelegt, daß es für uns gar kein Entrinnen mehr gibt. Und das ist auch gut so. Eine Bewegung und ein Volk, die die Brücken hinter sich abgebrochen haben, kämpfen

¹¹⁵⁹ NO-511.

¹¹⁶⁰ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1987, p. 396.

erfahrungsgemäß viel vorbehaltloser als die, die noch eine Rückzugsmöglichkeit besitzen."

"Above all when it comes to the Jewish question we are so committed that there is no way back for us anymore. And this is good thing. Experience shows that a movement and a nation that has burned its bridges fights more wholeheartedly than those who still have an option to retreat."

Frank Bajhor, from whom I take the quotation, reports it in the context of "Aryanization [Arisierung]" and of the "total war": the German population would fight for an "ultimate victory" more "fanatically" because it had burned the bridges in its rear. In this context he mentions the fear of an Allied victory among the Germans who had embezzled Jewish real estate and property.¹¹⁶¹ This shows that this quotation does not necessarily bear a relation to the alleged Jewish extermination.

[140] Terry continues:

"Hitler similarly informed the Romanian dictator Marshal Antonescu on April 16, 1943 that he 'preferred to burn all bridges behind himself, as the hatred of the Jews was gigantic anyway.' There was 'no going back on this path once it was chosen.'" (p. 208)

The source quoted by him is "Hillgruber (ed), *Staatsmänner und Diplomaten*, p.233 (16.4.43)" (footnote 316). Evans reports the German text of the passage from which Terry's quotation is extrapolated:¹¹⁶²

"Der Führer schilderte dann die Massnahmen, die in Deutschland auf diesem Gebiet ergriffen worden seien. In dem Augenblick, in dem die Juden entfernt wurden, habe in der Wirtschaft, im Kulturleben and auf anderen Gebieten eine Blüte eingesetzt. In anderen Ländern, wo die Judenfrage nicht so energisch bereinigt worden sei, wie z.B in Ungarn, seien die Verhältnisse sehr schwierig. Die Juden seien die natürlichen Verbündeten des Bolschewismus und die Kandidaten für die Stellen, die jetzige bei der Bolschewisierung zu ermordende Intelligenz innehave. Deshalb sei der Führer im Gegensatz zu Marschall Antonescu der Meinung, dass man je radikaler desto besser gegen die Juden vorgehen müsse. Er (der Führer)...breche lieber alle Brücken hinter sich ab, da der jüdische Hass sowieso riesengross sei. In Deutschland habe man infolge der Bereinigung der Judenfrage ein geschlossenes Volk ohne Opposition zur Verfügung... allerdings gäbe es auch kein Zurück auf dem einmal eingeschlagenen Wege."

Translated:

"The Führer then described the measures which had been taken in this

¹¹⁶¹ F. Bajhor, "Arisierung" und Rückerstattung. Eine Einschätzung," in: Constantin Goschler, Jürgen Litteicher (eds.), "Arisierung" und Restitution. Die Rückerstattung jüdischen Eigentums in Deutschland und Österreich nach 1945 und 1989. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2002, pp. 49f.

¹¹⁶² Irving v. Lipstadt, *Expert Report* by Richard J. Evans, footnote 189, pp. 396-397.

regard in Germany. At the very moment when the Jews were removed, a boom occurred in the economy, in the cultural life and in other areas. In other countries, in which the Jewish question was tackled less energetically, as for example in Hungary, the conditions are very difficult. The Jews are the natural allies of Bolshevism and the candidates for the positions which are currently occupied by the intelligentsia slated to be murdered with the Bolshevization. Therefore the Führer sustains the opinion – in contrast to Marshal Antonescu – that one has to proceed against the Jews the more radically the better. He (the Führer) ... would rather burn all bridges behind him, because the Jewish hatred is tremendous anyway. In Germany there is, as a consequence of the resolution of the Jewish question, a united nation without opposition ... however there is also no way back once the path has been taken."

The source given by Evans is A. Hillgruber (ed.), *Staatsmänner und Diplomaten bei Hitler*, (Frankfurt a.M., 1970), Vol. 2, pp. 232-3." This text is perfectly consistent with a policy comprised by the "removal [*Entfernung*]" of the Jews, a radical solution in contrast to that adopted by other European countries, which limited themselves to racial legislation.

[141] Terry reproduces a long quotation of statements made by Hitler during a meeting with the Hungarian leader Horthy, for which he provides no date – they date in fact to 17 April 1943. As source Terry gives "Hillgruber (ed), *Staatsmänner und Diplomaten*, p.256; also ADAP, Ser. E, Bd. 5, p.632" (footnote 317 on p. 208). The text was instead taken from from Evans's expert report.¹¹⁶³

"Where the Jews were left to themselves, as for example in Poland, gruesome poverty and degeneracy had ruled. They were just pure parasites. One had fundamentally cleared up this state of affairs in Poland. If the Jews there didn't want to work, they were shot. If they couldn't work, they had to perish. They had to be treated like tuberculosis bacilli, from which a healthy body could be infected. That was not cruel, if one remembered that even innocent natural creatures like hares and deer had to be killed so that no harm was caused. Why should one spare the beasts who wanted to bring us Bolshevism more? Nations who did not rid themselves of Jews perished."

The source used by Evans is Hillgruber's work *Staatsmänner und Diplomaten bei Hitler*, pp. 256-7,¹¹⁶⁴ although the *Holocaust Denial on Trial* website confusingly mistranscribed it as "Ibid., pp.256-6. Hillgru-

¹¹⁶³ *Ibid.*, p. 249.

¹¹⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, note 168 on p. 395. The reference "*Ibid.*" given by Evans is erroneous, because the pages indicated do not related to the volume cited in the previous note, but to that of Hillgruber mentioned in footnote 166.

ber (ed.), *Staatsmänner*, vol. 2, p. 256.”¹¹⁶⁵ This led Terry to plagiarize the citation as “p. 256,” even though the bulk of the text of his quotation appears on p. 257. It is thus certain that Terry’s previous reference to this book is another borrowed feather. Other than to bolster his bibliography, this act of plagiarism makes little sense, because the document in question was exhibited at the Nuremberg trials (IMT document 736-D).

Did Hitler really confess to Horthy the alleged extermination of the Jews? The documentary context allows us to exclude this possibility. I will begin by pointing out that Evans’ translation of the verb “verkämen” as “perished” is a forced one, something to which I will return in detail below.

The abbreviation “ADAP” stands for “*Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik*” (p. 533). In the source in question the passage quoted by Terry is given, albeit incompletely, as an editor’s footnote in the context of the meeting between Hitler and Horthy on 16 April 1943, the subject of which was the struggle against Bolshevism.

David Irving writes that¹¹⁶⁶

“according to the manservant’s register, Hitler saw Horthy three times: at 5:30 P.M. on April 16, and at 12:10 and 5 P.M. on the 17th. Three corresponding records exist, by interpreter Paul Schmidt; as both Horthy and Schmidt claim in their memoirs that Schmidt was absent during the first meeting, it is probable that as in 1944 (see Jodl diary, Mar 17, 1944) the conference room at Klessheim was bugged with hidden microphones.”

During the April 16 meeting, Hitler stated that his allies were not sufficiently motivated to conduct the fight in a radical way and that he thought about having their troops removed from the front. He also rebuked Horthy for the approaches made in Bern by various Hungarian personalities to the British and Americans with the obvious aim of concluding a separate peace. The internal policy of the Hungarian government was causing a gradual decay of their soldiers’ morale at the front. To Hitler, Horthy’s philo-Semitism was incomprehensible. While declaring that he did not want to meddle in the internal affairs of Hungary, Hitler stated:¹¹⁶⁷

“Deutschland stehe heute moralisch gefestigt da, weil es die Juden entfernt habe, von denen auch die letzten innerhalb kurzer Zeit nach dem Osten verschwinden würden. Schwierigkeiten, wie Deutschland sie durch

¹¹⁶⁵ <http://www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/evans/430hii.html>

¹¹⁶⁶ D. Irving, *Hitler’s War and the War Path*. Focal Point Publications, London, 2002, p. 909.

¹¹⁶⁷ Auswärtigen Amt, *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*. Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht in Göttingen, Serie E: 1941-1945, Band V, p. 626

den jüdischen Einfluß im Jahre 1918 gehabt hätte, könnten jetzt nicht mehr vorkommen. Wenn man die Juden nicht vertreibe, so würden sie auch jetzt wieder wie damals die Wirtschaft, die Währung und die Moral zerstören. Der Duce und Antonescu hätten dies absolut eingesehen."

"Today Germany stands with its morale consolidated because it has removed the Jews, even the last of whom will soon have vanished to the East. Difficulties like those which Germany had experienced due to the Jewish influence in 1918 could now no longer arise. If the Jews were not driven out they would again, just as then, destroy the economy, the currency, and the morale. The Duce and Antonescu had completely accepted this."

Horthy dismissed the approaches to the Allies as having been made without the consent of the Hungarian government. He drew Hitler's attention to the fact that the solution of the Jewish question in Hungary presented considerable difficulties with regard to the number of the Jews as well as their economic position in the country, while pointing also to the anti-Jewish measures already adopted.¹¹⁶⁸

"Er habe alles getan, was man anständigerweise gegen die Juden unternehmen könne, aber ermorden oder sonstwie umbringen könne man sie ja wohl nicht. Der Führer erwiderte darauf, daß dies auch nicht nötig sei. [15] Ungarn könnte wie die Slowakei die Juden in Konzentrationslagern unterbringen. [...] Wenn von Ermordung der Juden gesprochen würde, so müsse er (der Führer) feststellen, daß nur einer morde, nämlich der Jude, der die Kriege anzettete und ihnen durch seinen Einfluß seinen jetzigen gegen Zivilisten, Frauen und Kinder gerichteten Charakter gegeben habe. Hinsichtlich der Juden bestünde ja auch die Möglichkeit, sie in Bergwerken arbeiten zu lassen. Sie müßten aber auf alle Fälle von jeder Einflußnahme in ihrem Gastlande ausgeschaltet werden."

"He had done everything one decently could against the Jews, but one couldn't very well murder them or bump them off somehow. The Führer replied that there was no need for that either. [15] Like Slovakia, Hungary could accommodate the Jews in concentration camps. [...] If there was talk of murdering the Jews, then he (the Führer) must point out that only one person murdered, namely the Jew who incited wars and who by his influence had given these wars their present character as wars waged against civilians, women and children. With regard to the Jews, there was always the possibility of having them work in mines. At all costs, however, they would have to be cut off from any kind of influence on their host country."

In an attempt to refute Hitler's affirmation that an extermination of the Hungarian Jews would be unnecessary, the ADAP editors present in

¹¹⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 631-632.

their footnote 15 two passages from the conversation between Hitler and Horthy of 17 April 1943, the first of which is that quoted by Terry, the second being a statement of the RAM (*Reichsaussenminister*, that is Ribbentrop) which goes unmentioned by Terry, another proof that his claims of using ADAP as a source amounts to mere plagiarism.

In the conversation on 17 April, Hitler returned to the Jewish question, introducing into the discussion the subject of food rationing measures. In Germany these were implemented according to orders given, and no black market existed. Horthy admitted that there were severe problems in Hungary with regard to this issue, in particular because the government was unable to control the black market. Hitler replied that this was the fault of the Jews. On this follows Ribbentrop's hardball reply adduced by the ADAP editors:¹¹⁶⁹

"Auf die Gegenfrage Horthys, was er denn mit den Juden machen solle, nachdem er ihnen so ziemlich alle Lebenmöglichkeiten entzogen habe – erschlagen könne er sie doch nicht – erklärte der RAM, daß die Juden entweder vernichtet oder in Konzentrationslager gebracht werden müßten. Eine andere Möglichkeit gäbe es nicht."

"To Horthy's counter-question as to what he should do with the Jews now that he had deprived them of almost all possibilities of livelihood – after all, he could not kill them off – the Reich Foreign Minister declared that the Jews must either be exterminated or taken to concentration camps. There was no other possibility."

In response to Horthy's observation that Germany had it easier in this respect, since it did not have so many Jews, Hitler quoted figures showing the extraordinarily great predominance of Jews in certain professions in Germany, figures which were unknown to Horthy. Hitler went on citing the case of two adjacent German cities: Nuremberg, which for 400 years had been free of Jews and flourished, and Fürth, which had welcomed them and degenerated completely. Hitler's discussion of the treatment of the Jews concludes with the following passage, part of which is quoted by Terry:¹¹⁷⁰

"Die Juden hätten eben nicht einmal einen organisatorischen Wert. Entgegen den Befürchtungen, die er (der Führer) auch wiederholt in Deutschland zu hören bekommen habe, ginge alles auch ohne die Juden seinen Gang weiter. Wo die Juden sich selbst überlassen wären, wie z.B. in Polen, herrsche grausamstes Elend und Verkommenheit. Sie seien eben reine Parasiten. Mit diesen Zuständen habe man in Polen gründlich aufgeräumt. Wenn die Juden dort nicht arbeiten wollten, würden sie

¹¹⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, footnote 15 on p. 631.

¹¹⁷⁰ D-736. IMT, vol. XXXV, p. 428.

erschossen. Wenn sie nicht arbeiten könnten, müßten sie verkommen. Sie wären wie Tuberkelbazillen zu behandeln, an denen sich ein gesunder Körper anstecken könne. Das wäre nicht grausam, wenn man bedenke, daß sogar unschuldige Naturgeschöpfe wie Hasen und Rehe getötet werden müßten, damit kein Schaden entstehe. Weshalb sollte man die Bestien, die uns den Bolschewismus bringen wollten, mehr schonen? Völker, die sich der Juden nicht erwehrt, verkämen. Eins der berühmtesten Beispiele dafür sei das Absinken des einst so stolzen Volkes, der Perser, die jetzt als Armenier ein klägliches Dasein führten."

"The Jews did not even possess organizational value. In spite of the fears which he (the Führer) had heard repeatedly in Germany as well, everything continued to go its normal way even without the Jews. Where the Jews were left to themselves, as for instance in Poland, the most terrible misery and degeneration prevailed. They are just pure parasites. In Poland this state of affairs had been thoroughly cleared up. If the Jews there refused to work, they were shot. If they could not work, they had to degenerate. They had to be treated like tuberculosis bacilli, with which a healthy body may become infected. This was not cruel, if one remembered that even innocent creatures of nature, such as hares and deer, have to be killed so that no harm is caused by them. Why should the beasts who wanted to bring us Bolshevism be spared more? Nations who did not resist the Jews degenerated. One of the most famous examples of this was the decline of a people who were once so proud – the Persians, who now lead a pitiful existence as Armenians."

To summarize, on 16 April Horthy told Hitler that Hungary had taken every possible measure against the Jews and that it could not kill them, to which Hitler replied that this was not necessary anyway, since they could be detained in concentration camps, as had been done in Slovakia. Because Horthy did not want to exterminate them, he should not hesitate to intern them. As Horthy was reluctant to adopt this measure, Ribbentrop admonished him on 17 April that he had only two options regarding the Jews: either exterminate them or put them in concentration camps.

In this context Hitler stressed (on 17 April) the need to bring the Jews under control. For this purpose, as stated by him the previous day, it was not necessary to exterminate them, but instead to put them in concentration camps. Left to themselves, the Jews constituted an element of disintegration, as demonstrated by the case of Fürth.

A further example brought up by Hitler during the meeting on 17 April was the case of Poland, where the Jews who refused to work were shot, while those unable to work had to "*verkommen*," that is, to degenerate, go to ruin, decline. This did not mean that they were to be exter-

minated, as is shown by the second last sentence, which contains the same verb in a similar context: "Nations who did not resist the Jews degenerated [*Völker, die sich der Juden nicht erwehrten, verkämen*]." Hitler then gave as an example of this fate that of the Persians, who from former greatness, he claimed, in modern day survived as the pitiable Armenians.

It must also be stressed that Hitler stated that among the Jews "left to themselves," as those of Poland, there reigned "the most terrible misery and decay [*grausamstes Elend und Verkommenheit*]." The noun "*Verkommenheit*" (degeneration, squalidness) is derived from the verb "*verkommen*." It here serves as further confirmation that Hitler in this context did not use "*verkommen*" in the sense of "to perish" (which would be "*umkommen*" in German). His comment that non-working Jews had to "*verkommen*" thus simply implies a course of isolation.

The comparison of the Jews to bacilli of various diseases infecting a healthy body, fostering subversion and instilling defeatism in the host population if accorded the opportunity, is a well-known rhetorical device of Hitler, as is the comparison with pests.

The content of the document is in fact at odds with that of other documents, earlier and later, concerning the relationship between Germany and Hungary with regard to the Jewish question.

On 15 August 1942 the Hungarian ambassador Döme Sztójay wrote a report about the National Socialist policy towards the Jews:¹¹⁷¹

"Since the speech recently delivered by the German Chancellor, there has been a radical change of attitude here towards the settlement of the Jewish question. While the Chancellor, and, in consequence, the National Socialist Party previously held the view that the solution of the Jewish problem in countries other than Germany would have to be postponed until after the end of the war, this now no longer holds good and the Führer has issued categorical instructions to the effect that the question must be settled immediately..."

The Germans are determined to rid Europa of the Jewish elements without further delay and intend – regardless of the nationality of these Jews, and provided transport facilities exist – to deport them to the occupied territories in the East, where they will be settled in ghettos or labour camps and made to work. The authorities have been instructed to complete these deportations while the war is still on. According to absolutely reliable information, Reichsleiter Himmler has informed a meeting of S.S. leaders

¹¹⁷¹ Eugene Levai, *Black Book of the Martyrdom of Hungarian Jewry*. Published by The Central European Times Publishing Co. Ltd. Zurich, in conjunction with The Panorama Publishing Co. Ltd., Vienna, 1948, pp. 26-27

that it is the wish of the German Government to complete these deportations within a year.”

This document fully confirms Luther’s memorandum of 21 August 1942, less than a week later, as discussed in chapter 5, point 130. In that chapter I also examined the minutes of the meeting between Sztójay and Luther in Berlin on 6 October 1942, which was summarized during the Nuremberg trial against the Ministers:¹¹⁷²

“He [Luther] further urged that Hungary take the initiative to solve the Jewish problem within its own borders, by adopting measures to eliminate all Jews from the cultural and economic life, marking them, and evacuating them to the East.”

On 15 January 1943 Luther replied to Sztójay¹¹⁷³

“dass der Führer unter allen Umständen gewillt sei, alle Juden noch während des Krieges aus Europa zu entfernen, da diese, wie er [Sztójay] ja genauestens wisse, eine (sic) Element der Zersetzung darstellen und in den meisten Fällen an vorkommenden Sabotageakten die Schuld trügen und sich im übrigen auch vornehmlich mit Feindspionage beschäftigten. Es erfülle uns mit sehr grosser Sorge, dass ein uns befreundetes Land mitten in Europa allein ca. 1 Million Juden beherberge. Wir könnten dieser Gefahr auf die Dauer nicht untätig zusehen.”

“that the Führer is under any circumstances willing to remove all the Jews from Europe during the war because these, as he [Sztójay] knows very well, represent an element of subversion and in most cases are guilty of perpetrating acts of sabotage, and apart from that are also primarily engaged in espionage for the enemy. It worries us tremendously that one friendly country in the middle of Europe alone shelters approximately one million Jews. In the long run we cannot passively observe this danger.”

On 23 April, a few days after the conference between Hitler and Horthy, Sztójay wrote a lengthy secret report about Rippentrop’s attitude towards the Jewish question, point 2 of which reads:¹¹⁷⁴

“The Chancellor of the Reich has decided to rid Europe of the Jews. As in the course of the war it has been established that the Jews are actively serving the enemy, act as spies, commit acts of sabotage, undermine the people’s morale and jeopardize to the utmost extent the prosecution of the war, the Chancellor of the Reich has decreed that within a year, i. e. by summer of 1943, all Jews of Germany and the German-occupied countries are to be moved to the Eastern, i.e. Russian territories.”

I draw the conclusion that Hitler’s statements to Horthy, as inter-

¹¹⁷² NG-1800. NMT, vol. XIV, pp. 647f.

¹¹⁷³ Irving v. Lipstadt, *Expert Report* by Richard J. Evans, footnote 164 p. 394. Evans’s garbled English translation is found on p. 284.

¹¹⁷⁴ E. Levai, *Black Book of the Martyrdom of Hungarian Jewry*, *op. cit.*, p. 33.

preted by Terry, are also in contrast to the alleged extermination order mentioned by Frank on 9 December 1942. I remind the reader that Frank complained about the withdrawal of the Jews from the production process because "*all Jews [alle Juden],*" therefore also those fit for work, had to be subjected to "annihilation [*Vernichtung*]." Later Hitler is said to have declared instead that the Jews were to be forced to work, pending a death sentence. It is imperative that Terry comes to terms with himself on this issue.⁷

From the documents quoted above, however, it is clear that the removal of these Jews was related to Hitler's order that all Jews under German dominion were to be deported to the East by the summer of 1943.

At Nuremberg, Göring was questioned about the document on the 17 April conversation between Hitler, Ribbentrop and Horthy. Sir David Maxwell-Fyfe, Britain's chief prosecutor, asked him whether, confronted with this document, he would still maintain that neither he nor Hitler had been aware of any policy of extermination against the Jews. Göring replied that there was no evidence for "the correctness of the document." The prosecutor's attempt to get Göring to confess to knowledge of extermination continued:

"You did not know to what degree, but you knew there was a policy that aimed at the extermination of the Jews?",
to which Göring replied.¹¹⁷⁵

"No, a policy of emigration, not liquidation of the Jews. I knew only that there had been isolated cases of such perpetrations."

[142] Terry continues:

"In February 1943, the head of the Ukrainian Main Committee in the Generalgouvernement, Professor Kubijowtsch complained to Frank that 'the view is current that now the shootings of the Jews come to an end those of the Ukrainians begin.'" (p. 209)

The reference given is "Kubijowtsch an Frank, 25.2.43, 1526-PS, NCA IV, pp.79-95" (footnote 318 on p. 209). The heading of the document is "COPY Prof. Dr. Wolodymyr Kubijowtsch, Chairman of the Ukrainian Main Committee. Cracow, February 1943. To the Governor General, Reich Minister Dr. Frank." It contains a series of complaints about the treatment of the Ukrainian population, including several cases of shootings, among them one in particular, the shooting in Ustrzyki Dolne of "14 [Ukrainian] people unfit for work" together with 80 Jews

¹¹⁷⁵ IMT, vol. IX, p. 619.

on 18 January 1943, a Ukrainian holiday :¹¹⁷⁶

“As this holiday is celebrated by the Ukrainians with great piety, the shootings of these innocent people on this holy day caused great indignance and embitterment. These events depress the Ukrainian population. The view is current that now the shootings of the Jews come to an end those of the Ukrainians begin.”

We are faced here in fact with shootings performed within the general framework of the battle against Bolshevism, not with “extermination camps” and “gas chambers,” and Terry has to demonstrate just the latter.

[143] Terry quotes a report of June 1943 of the “*Kreishauptmann Dewitz, the county captain of Stryj in Galicia*” in which it is stated that

“From the [Ukrainian] population itself complain[t]s have arisen about the inadequate burial of the Jews. Checks by the county medical officer have revealed that some mass graves (einige Massengräber) were not actually prepared efficiently, so that due to limited soil covering they present a danger for public health.” (p. 209)

This is actually a faithful translation of the German source text.¹¹⁷⁷

“Aus der Bevölkerung selbst sind Klagen über mangelhafte Bestattung der Juden eingelaufen. Die Nachprüfung durch den Amtsarzt ergab, daß einige Massengräber tatsächlich nicht sachgemäß herrichtet worden waren, sodaß sie infolge zu geringer Erdschüttung eine Gefahr für die allgemeine Gesundheit bildeten.”

I limit myself to repeating that I do not question the reality of shootings and mass graves. What I do question is the existence of the homicidal “gas chambers.” I omit therefore another reference to mass graves and move on to the next document.

[144] *“On May 31, 1943, the HSSPF, Krüger, indicated that he had ‘recently again received an order to carry out the dejudaisation in a very short time.’ Acknowledging that many Jews were employed in important armaments work, Krüger replied to his civilian counterparts that ‘the Reichsführer-SS wished however, that the employment of these Jews also ceases.’”* (p. 209)

The source is “*Diensttagebuch*, p.682 (31.5.43); cf. Pohl, *Judenpolitik*, pp.166-7” (footnote 322). It would have been appropriate to quote *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord*, where a pertinent excerpt of the document is provided:¹¹⁷⁸

¹¹⁷⁶ PS-1526. NCA, vol. IV, pp. 91-92.

¹¹⁷⁷ D. Pohl, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung in Ostgalizien*, op. cit., p. 260.

¹¹⁷⁸ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, op. cit., pp. 450-451.

“Er habe neulich erst wieder den Befehl erhalten, in ganz kurzer Zeit die Entjudung durchzuführen. Man sei gezwungen gewesen, die Juden auch aus der Rüstungsindustrie und den wehrwirtschaftlichen Betrieben herauszuziehen, falls sie nicht ausschließlich im kriegswichtigsten Interesse eingesetzt seien. Die Juden seien dann in großen Lagern zusammengefaßt worden und würden von dort für Tagesarbeit in diesen Rüstungsbetrieben abgegeben. Der Reichsführer SS wünsche aber, daß auch die Beschäftigung dieser Juden aufhöre. Er habe mit Generalleutnant Schindler eingehend über diese Frage gesprochen und glaubte, daß der Wunsch des Reichsführer SS im Endeffekt nicht erfüllt werden könne.”

“Only recently he received again the order to carry out the dejudaization in a very short time. It was compulsory to extract the Jews also from the armaments industry and from the factories of the war economy, unless they were exclusively deployed in the interests most important to the war. The Jews were concentrated in big camps, and from there they would be handed over to these armament firms for their daily work. However, the Reichsführer-SS wishes that the employment of these Jews ceases as well. He has discussed this issue exhaustively with Generalleutnant Schindler and believes that in the end the request of the Reichsführer-SS cannot be met.”

Among the Jewish workers were in fact also highly skilled operators who could not be replaced by Poles:

“Er bitte deshalb SS-Obergruppenführer Dr. Kaltenbrunner, dem Reichsführer SS diese Lage zu schildern und ihn zu ersuchen, von der Wegnahme dieser jüdischen Arbeitskräfte Abstand zu nehmen.”

“He therefore asks SS-Obergruppenführer Dr. Kaltenbrunner to describe this situation to the Reichsführer-SS and to ask him to refrain from withdrawing these Jewish workers.”

This document is also coherent with the plan to deport all the Jews from the General Government within the summer of 1943.

[145] *“Just under a month later, Hans Frank plaintively asked aloud how he was to solve the fundamental contradictions between Nazi ideological goals and economic imperatives:*

‘How, it is often asked, can the need to cooperate with an alien culture be reconciled with the ideological aim of – say – wiping out the Polish people (Volkstum)? How is the need to maintain industrial output compatible with the need, for example, to annihilate the Jews?’” (pp. 209-210)

The source adduced by him provides the following text:¹¹⁷⁹

“Dieses letzte ist mitten im Kriege, wo es um den Sieg geht und wo alle

¹¹⁷⁹ Text in: www.ns-archiv.de/personen/frank/22-06-1943.php, taken from Werner Präg, Wolfgang Jacobmeyer (ed.), *Das Diensttagebuch des deutschen Generalgouverneurs in Polen 1939-1945*. Stuttgart, 1975, p. 697.

Tatsächlichkeiten das Gewicht des letzten Arguments besitzen sollten, ein ungeheuer schwieriges Problem. Wie soll — lautet immer wieder die Frage — mit der Notwendigkeit etwa, mit dem fremden Volkstum zusammen zu arbeiten, der weltanschauliche Gesichtspunkt der — sagen wir einmal — Ausrottung des polnischen Volkstums vereinbar sein? Wie soll mit der Aufrechterhaltung der Arbeitsleistung in den Betrieben verbunden werden etwa die Vernichtung des Judentums, die notwendig ist? Wie sollen wir — das ist das dritte Problem — im Gesamtrahmen dieses Aufbaues mit dem Leben und Treiben negativer Art unserer lieben Deutschen in diesem Raume fertig werden, ohne daß die Autorität unserer Führung leidet?"

"In the middle of the war, where it's all about victory and where all factual matters should bear the weight of the final argument, the latter is an immensely difficult problem. How, it is often repeated, can for instance the need to co-operate with alien ethnicities be compatible with the ideological aspect of, say, exterminating the Polish ethnic identity? How is maintaining the labor performance in the factories to be reconciled with, for instance, the necessary annihilation of Jewry? In the general framework of this development, how are we supposed to deal — and this is the third problem — with the life and the activities of negative nature of our beloved Germans in this area, without damaging the authority of our leadership?"

Here the "extermination of the Polish ethnic identity [*Ausrottung des polnischen Volkstums*]," obviously not physical in nature, is compared to the "annihilation of Jewry [*Vernichtung des Judentums*]," which has the same meaning. Terry is well aware of this, because he omits reproducing the two German phrases, translating the first with "wiping out the Polish people (*Volkstum*)," but the second with "to annihilate the Jews," incorrectly substituting "Jews" for the correct translation "Jewry." The German term "*Volkstum*," which has no parallel in the English language, does *not* mean people (which is *Volk* in German), but the ethnic and/or cultural identity of a people.

[146] *"As the war progressed, many Nazi ideologists appealed more and more to the goal of destroying the 'breeding ground' (Keimzelle) of 'world Jewry.'"* (p. 210)

In footnote 324 on p. 210 Terry refers to the following source: "Cf. Furber/Lower, 'Colonialism and Genocide in Nazi-Occupied Poland and Ukraine,' p.384." In this text, an excerpt of an article by the "Radom governor Erich Kundt" is quoted, which appeared in the magazine "*Europäische Revue*" in May 1942.¹¹⁸⁰

"...the territory of the former Poland and the broader East can be re-

¹¹⁸⁰ David Furber, Wendy Lower, "Colonialism and Genocide in Nazi-Occupied Poland and Ukraine" in: *Empire, Colony, Genocide, op. cit.*, p. 384.

garded as the breeding ground of modern world Jewry ... The Jewish problem therefore posed the German administration from the beginning with special problems."

The article was actually written by Lothar Weirauch, not by Kundt, whose name was Ernst, not Erich. I quote the German text in its context:¹¹⁸¹

"Das Gebiet des früheren Polens und der weitere Ostraum können als die Brutstätte des modernen Weltjudentums bezeichnet werden. [...]

Die über zwei Millionen Juden im Generalgouvernement sind zahlenmäßig die drittstärkste Volksgruppe. Die Judenfrage im Generalgouvernement stellte daher die deutsche Verwaltung von Anbeginn an vor besondere Probleme. Eine sofortige restlose Ausschaltung der Juden konnte zwar in allen Bereichen der Verwaltung selbst erreicht werden; es war aber nicht möglich, die Juden alsbald aus dem Wirtschaftsleben zu entfernen. Der größte Teil des Handels war verjudet, aber auch viele Handwerksgruppen waren überwiegend oder zu einem erheblichen Prozentsatz in jüdischen Händen. Die Brechung des jüdischen Einflusses im Wirtschaftsleben konnte nur allmählich nach Bereitstellung von Ersatzkräften erreicht werden. [...]

Die Feststellung, daß der Jude im Generalgouvernement der Hauptträger des Schleichhandels war und außerdem infolge der durch seine Unsauberkeit bedingten Verlausung der Hauptvertreiber des Fleckfiebers ist, hat zu der Errichtung von meist geschlossenen 'Judenwohnbezirken' geführt."

"The territory of former Poland and the further eastern areas can be seen as the breeding ground of modern world Jewry. [...]

The more than two million Jews in the General Government are numerically the third biggest ethnic group. The Jewish question in the General Government therefore caused special problems for the German administration right from the start. Although an immediate, comprehensive exclusion of the Jews could indeed be reached in all sectors of the administration, it was not possible to immediately exclude the Jews from the economic life. The largest part of commerce was in Jewish hands, but also many trades groups were predominantly or to a considerable percentage in Jewish hands. The break-up of Jewish influence in economic life could be achieved only gradually after providing substitute work forces. [...]

The identification of the Jew as the chief force behind the black market in the General Government and moreover as the lice-ridden main distributor of typhus due to his uncleanness, led to the creation of mostly closed 'Jewish residential districts.'"

Rather than referring to the physical destruction of the Jews, this text

¹¹⁸¹ L. Weirauch, "Die Volksgruppen im Generalgouvernement. Der polnische Staat und seine Minderheiten," in: *Europäische Revue*, Jg. XVIII, Heft 5 (Mai 1942), p. 255.

is about the destruction of their economic influence and the establishment of closed "Jewish residential areas" (*i.e.* ghettos). Terry's use of the word "*Keimzelle*" for "breeding ground" merely reveals him to be an exterminationist buffoon, just like his worthy companion Harrison (see chapter 5, point 163). Unaware of the word "*Brutstätte*" (breeding ground) in the original German text, he made a faulty retranslation back to German by using the word "*Keimzelle*" (germ[ination] cell) which occurs in the Wannsee protocol!¹¹⁸² In this way he maliciously attributed to the text in question the nefarious significance he attributes to the protocol.

[147] *"In March 1944, a conference of Jewish referents and Aryanisation advisors convened by the Foreign Office was told that 'the physical elimination of Eastern Jewry deprives Jewry of its biological reserves' (Die physische Beseitigung des Ostjudentums entziehe dem Judentum die biologischen Reserven.)."* (p. 210)

The relative document is the summary of a "work conference of the consultants for Jewish matters in the German diplomatic missions in Europe [*Arbeitstagung der Judenreferenten der Deutschen Missionen in Europa*]" which took place in Krummhübel on 3 and 4 April 1944.

In chapter 5, point 71, I already demonstrated that the expression "*Ausmerzung des Judentums*" (eradication of Jewry) could mean removing the Jews from Europe even with the adjective "*biologische*" (biological) added. The document in question speaks of eastern Jewry (*Ostjudentum*) in the following terms:¹¹⁸³

"Der eigentliche Kraftquell des Judentums in Europa und Amerika sei das Ostjudentum. Es stelle den Ausgangspunkt der Wanderbewegungen aus dem europäischen in den amerikanischen Raum dar. Das Ostjudentum schiebe sich langsam vom Osten nach dem Westen und zeige dabei nicht nur ein religiöses, sondern auch ein soziales Gefälle. Das Judentum in Europa habe seine biologische und gleichzeitig seine politische Rolle ausgespielt."

"The real power source of Jewry in Europe and in America is eastern Jewry. It constitutes the starting point of the emigration waves from the European to the American sphere. Eastern Jewry slowly moves from east to west and in doing so exhibits not only a religious but also a social decline. Eastern Jewry in Europe has lost its biological and simultaneously its political role."

Then, with reference to the Zionist project, it is stated:

"Ges.[andter] Six wendet sich sodann dem Zionismus zu. Zionismus

¹¹⁸² "...als Keimzelle eines neuen jüdischen Aufbaues..." NG-2586-G, p. 8.

¹¹⁸³ PS-3319. IMT, vol. XXXII, pp. 165-167.

bedeute Rückführung aller Juden in das Heimat- und Ursprungsland Palästina. Man wolle sie dort politisch und biologisch zusammenfügen. Die physische Beseitigung des Ostjudentums entziehe dem Judentum die biologischen Reserven."

"Envoy Six then turns to the issue of Zionism. Zionism means the return of all Jews to the homeland and land of origin Palestine. The aim is to join them together there politically and biologically. The physical elimination of eastern Jewry deprives Jewry of its biological reserves."

Then follows an observation by von Thadden:

"Leg. Rat. [Legationsrat] v. Thadden spricht über, die judenpolitische Lage in Europa und über den Stand der antijüdischen Exekutiv-Maßnahmen. Der Redner gab einen Überblick, aus welchem Grunde, die zionistische Palästina-Lösung oder ähnliche Ersatzlösungen abgelehnt und die Aussiedlung der Juden in die Ostgebiete durchgeführt werden müsse."

"Legation counsel von Thadden speaks about the Jewish-related political situation in Europe and about the state of the anti-Jewish executive measures. The speaker gave an overview of the reason why the Zionist Palestine solution or similar alternate solutions have to be rejected and why the deportation of the Jews into the Eastern territories must be carried out."

The context confirms that eastern Jewry (*Ostjudentum*) had ceased to play a biological and political role in Europe, hence its "physical elimination" consisted in just this, because it could no longer supply other Jewish communities demographically by way of migration, exactly in the sense of the Wannsee protocol as explained above.

[148] On p. 210 Terry invokes Himmler's infamous Posen speech, but apparently finds it too notorious to dwell upon, so he instead quotes the following related comment by Goebbels:

"As far as the Jewish question is concerned, he [Himmler] gives a very unvarnished and frank presentation. He is convinced that we can solve the Jewish question throughout Europe by the end of this year. He proposes the harshest and most radical solution: to exterminate the Jews root and branch [Kind und Kegel]. It is certainly a logical solution, even if it is a brutal one. We have to take responsibility of completely solving this issue in our time."

The source adduced by Terry is "TBJG II/10, p.72; cf. Saul Friedländer, *The Years of Extermination: Nazi Germany and the Jews, 1939-1945*. New York: HarperCollins, 2008, p.543" (footnote 327), but in fact both text and reference are derived from Friedländer's book: "Joseph Goebbels, *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels*; ed. Elke Fröh-

lich (Munich, 1995), vol. 10, p. 72.”¹¹⁸⁴

First of all I give the German text of the passage:¹¹⁸⁵

“Was die Judenfrage anlangt, so gibt er [Himmler] darüber ein ganz ungeschminktes und freimütiges Bild. Er ist der Überzeugung, daß wir die Judenfrage bis Ende dieses Jahres für ganz Europa lösen können. Er tritt für die radikalste und härteste Lösung ein, nämlich dafür, das Judentum mit Kind und Kegel auszurotten. Sicherlich ist das eine wenn auch brutale, so doch konsequente Lösung. Denn wir müssen schon die Verantwortung dafür übernehmen, daß diese Frage zu unserer Zeit ganz gelöst wird.”

“Concerning the Jewish question, he [Himmler] offers a completely unvarnished and candid view. He is convinced that we can solve the Jewish question for all of Europe by the end of this year. He advocates the most radical and toughest solution, namely to exterminate Jewry with bag and baggage. Though brutal, this is certainly a consistent solution. Because we really must assume responsibility so that this question is solved in our time.”

In the Posen speech Himmler declared:¹¹⁸⁶

“Ich meine jetzt die Judenevakuierung, die Ausrottung des jüdischen Volkes”

“I mean here the Jewish evacuation, the extermination of the Jewish people.”

This sentence is commonly interpreted in the sense that “evacuation [Evakuierung]” is a “euphemism” for “extermination [Ausrottung].” But the paragraph in which this sentence appears bear the title “The Jewish evacuation [Die Judenevakuierung].” It must be noted here that Himmler did not speak to a village fair audience, but “at the SS-Gruppenführer conference in Posen on 4 October 1943 [bei der SS-Gruppenführertagung in Posen am 4. Oktober 1943],”¹¹⁸⁷ to wit – from the exterminationist perspective – in front of the perpetrators of the alleged extermination of the Jews. Why would Himmler have used a “euphemism” when addressing them? The most reasonable explanation is that the two terms are strictly equivalent, although in reverse to the common interpretation, *i.e.* that “extermination [Ausrottung]” is a figurative synonym of “evacuation [Evakuierung].” This is moreover confirmed by several examples which I adduced in chapter 5.

In this context quite explicit statements by Himmler can be quoted,

¹¹⁸⁴ S. Friedländer, *The Years of Extermination. Nazi Germany and the Jews, 1939-1945*. Harper-Collins, New York, 2008 p. 543 and footnote 11 on p. 776.

¹¹⁸⁵ Joseph Göbbels, *Die Tagebücher*. Saur Verlag, 2005, p. 72.

¹¹⁸⁶ PS-1919. IMT. vol. XXIX, p. 145.

¹¹⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 110.

as the following one, taken from a speech in front of SS-Junker (aspiring SS officers) in Bad Tölz on 23 November 1942.¹¹⁸⁸

“Völlig gewandelt hat sich auch die Judenfrage in Europa. Der Führer sagte einmal in einer Reichsrede: Wenn das Judentum einen internationalen Krieg etwa zur Ausrottung der arischen Völker anzetteln sollte, so werden nicht die arischen Völker ausgerottet, sondern das Judentum. Der Jude ist aus Deutschland ausgesiedelt, er lebt heute im Osten und arbeitet an unseren Straßen, Bahnen usw. Dieser Prozeß ist konsequent, aber ohne Grausamkeit durchgeführt worden. Wir quälen niemand, aber wir wissen, daß wir um unsere Existenz und die Erhaltung unseres nordischen Blutes kämpfen.”

“There has also been a complete change in the Jewish question in Europe. The Führer once said in a speech before the Reichstag: If Jewry were to instigate a war, for example to eradicate the Aryan peoples, it will not be the Aryan peoples that will be eradicated, but Jewry. The Jew has been removed from Germany; he now lives in the East and works on our roads, railways etc. This measure has been carried out thoroughly, but without any cruelty. We will not torture anyone, but we know that we are fighting for the existence and the survival of our Nordic blood.”

This also confirms once more the real meaning of Hitler’s “prophecy.”

The general context is the one given above (in point 141): while Hitler previously “held the view that the solution of the Jewish problem in countries other than in Germany would have to be postponed until after the end of the war, this now no longer holds good and the Führer has issued categorical instructions to the effect that the question must be settled immediately,” that is to say that he took the decision “to remove all Jews from Europe still during the war [*alle Juden noch während des Krieges aus Europa zu entfernen*].”

[149] Terry concludes this section with a long quotation of a Himmler speech “in front of generals at Sonthofen [*vor Generalen in Sonthofen*]” of 21 June 1944, in which he referred *i.a.* to the killing of Jewish women and children. He ignores the title of the speech: “The ‘final solution’ and the uprising in the Warsaw Ghetto (1944) [*recte*: 1943] [*Die ‘Endlösung’ und der Aufstand im Warschauer Ghetto (1944)*].”¹¹⁸⁹ The whole excerpt refers in fact to the Warsaw ghetto revolt. I do not count this as an omission by Terry, because he has probably never seen the text he quotes (“Bradley F. Smith and Agnes F. Peterson (eds.),

¹¹⁸⁸ Bradley F. Smith, Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*. Propyläen Verlag, 1974, p. 200.

¹¹⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 203. The speech is found on pp. 203-205.

Heinrich Himmler. *Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945*. Frankfurt am Main, 1974, p.203: footnote 328”), and most likely took it instead from the web.¹¹⁹⁰ This text contains unindicated omissions, and its translation swings between approximation and falsification. I give here the most blatant examples. The following passage:¹¹⁹¹

“Der Zeitpunkt, zu dem wir das letzte große Ghetto in Warschau – ich nenne Ihnen ruhig die Zahl – mit über 500000 Juden in fünf Wochen Straßenkämpfen ausgeräumt haben im Sommer 1943, war gerade der letzte Zeitpunkt. Die Ghettos waren, so abgeschlossen sie auch gewesen sein mögen, die Zentralen jeder Partisanen – und jeder Bandenbewegung.”

“The time when we cleaned out the last big ghetto in Warsaw – by all means I can give the number – with more than 500,000 Jews in summer 1943 after five weeks of street fighting was also the last time. As isolated as they may have been, the ghettos were the centers of all partisans – and of all bandit movements.”
is rendered like this:

“We cleaned out the last one, the big ghetto in Warsaw, in summer 1943. In Warsaw there were 500,000 Jews. I tell you this number confidentially. It took us five weeks of street fighting. Just the same, I want to answer a little question that surely you must have.” (p. 211)

The dissolution of the ghettos as “centers” of the war against the partisans stands in contrast to the thesis of racial extermination of the Jews inhabiting them, and therefore the pertinent passage has been omitted (although the omission corresponds to twenty lines of text).

Further in the text, the sentence

“Wollen wir so unanständig sein, daß wir sagen: nein, nein, dazu sind wir zu schwach, aber unsere Kinder können sich mit ihnen mal abgeben.”

“Do we want to be so indecent as to say: no, no, we are too weak for that, but our children can once deal with them.”

is incorrectly translated in this way:

“Do we want to be so improper that we say, no, no, we’re too weak to kill children. Our children can deal with them.” (p. 211)

And finally “No, we can not take the responsibility for it [*Nein, das können wir nicht verantworten*]” becomes “No, we cannot shirk our responsibility to kill all the Jews.” (p. 211).

[150] On page p. 211 the section “Mattogno’s ‘Resettlement’ Shell Game” begins, which intends to refute my reconstruction of the Jewish

¹¹⁹⁰ Sonthofen Talk, in: http://stevenlehrer.com/sonthofen_talk.htm. German text and English translation.

¹¹⁹¹ *Heinrich Himmler Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, op. cit., p. 204; the texts of the following quotes are found on the same page.

evacuation to the East. I ignore the usual string of nonsensical accusations and move on to the tangible issues. Terry states that the resettlement of the Jews (*Judenumsiedlung*) was not real but a fiction, the usual claim of "euphemism." Let's evaluate his evidence.

"In late March 1942, the office of the governor of Galicia noted that the ongoing 'out-settlement' (Aussiedlung) of 'all dispensable Jews out of Galicia' was a secret state matter (Geheime Reichssache). Jews were to be concentrated near rail lines so that they could be moved in transports of 1000-1100. At this time, all transports from Galicia headed westwards to Belzec, not to the 'Russian East.'" (p. 212)

Terry's source reads as follows:¹¹⁹²

"Die für den Distrikt Galizien als 'Geheime Reichssache' angeordnete und in Lemberg derzeit schon laufende Aussiedlung aller entbehrlichen Juden aus Galizien machte auch eine Änderung der bis jetzt für die Zusammenfassung der Juden in den Kreisen ergangenen Weisungen und Richtlinien erforderlich. [...]

Welche Juden zu dem genannten Kreis der vorläufig noch unentbehrlichen Juden gehören, bestimmt der Kreishauptmann im Einvernehmen mit der zuständigen Außenstelle des Kommandeurs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD. Alle übrigen Juden sind in den Städten an der Eisenbahnlinie oder nahe einer solchen Bahnlinie in den jüdischen Wohnvierteln bzw. in geeigneten Sammellagern zusammenzufassen, zu registrieren und für die eingangs genannte Aktion so vorbereitet zu halten, daß sie jederzeit nach näherer Anordnung des Distrikts zum Abtransport aus dem Distrikt Galizien bereitstehen. Der Abtransport erfolgt mittels besonderer hierzu von der Reichsbahn gestellter Eisenbahnzüge, die jeweils 1000 bis 1100 Juden aufnehmen."

"The evacuation of all expendable Jews from Galicia as ordered for the Galicia district as a 'secret Reich matter' and as currently already enacted in Lwów, also necessitated a change of the directives and guidelines issued so far for the concentration of the Jews in the counties. [...]

The county captain decides in agreement with the responsible outpost of the commander of the Security police and the SD which Jews belong to the mentioned group of Jews still unexpendable for the time being. All other Jews have to be concentrated and registered in the cities along the railway or near such a railway in the Jewish residential districts or in adequate collection camps. They have to be registered and prepared for the previously mentioned action in such a way that they are at all times on standby for deportation from the Galicia district upon closer directive by the district. The deportation takes place with special railway trains provided by the Reichsbahn, which will contain 1,000 to 1,100 Jews each."

¹¹⁹² D. Pohl, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung in Ostgalizien*, op. cit., p. 189.

The document speaks of "deportation from the Galicia district [*Abtransport aus dem Distrikt Galizien*]," but without mentioning that it was supposed to take place "westwards to Belzec." On the other hand, this does not change the reality of the "evacuation [*Aussiedlung*]," unless it is assumed that Belzec was *not* an "extermination camp." Lemberg (in Polish Lwów) is located south-east of Belzec at a distance of only some 70 km, and the deportation flow from this camp could have been directed to the north-east, "toward the Arctic Ocean" (cf. point 157 below).

[151] "In June 1942, SS-Obergruppenführer Krüger wrote to request that Helmuth Pohl, a member of SSPF Lublin and part of Höfle's deportation staff, be promoted to an officer of the Waffen-SS as he was engaged 'with important tasks in the 'Jewish Resettlement' desk' (im Referat 'Judenumsiedlung'). Inverted commas were used in the original." (p. 212)

"*Judenumsiedlung*" with "inverted commas"! This certainly must be irrefutable proof that the Jews were gassed in Belzec! I surrender in front of this overwhelming piece of evidence! Terry did not at all consider that the "inverted commas" were only used to emphasize the name of the *Referat* (department). In chapter 5, in order to highlight the stupidity of a similar interpretation, I referred to the letter of the company Tesch & Stabenow to the Central Construction Office (*Zentralbauleitung*) at Auschwitz of 8 June 1944,¹¹⁹³ which contains not only the term "*Normalgaskammer*" (standard gas chamber) underlined and with "inverted commas," but also the term "*Ariginalvergasung*" (sic, gassing with Areginal), also underlined and with "inverted commas": therefore one must perhaps conclude that in Auschwitz the SS wanted to perform homicidal gassings using *Areginal*?¹¹⁹⁴

[152] "Krüger referred the SS Personnel Office to a communication written on June 3, 1942 about the task "Jewish Resettlement" of the Reichsführer-SS, the same day that Globocnik presented a 'Jew folder' (Judenmappe) containing his plans for the second phase of Aktion Reinhard to Himmler." (p. 212)

This is another inconsistent argument, because it presupposes that "the second phase of Aktion Reinhard" was part of an extermination operation. And, above all, it is another plagiarism unworthy of a university lecturer as Terry is. Pohl states in this regard:¹¹⁹⁵

"Am 3. Juni, an dem die Kompetenz für 'Judenfragen' auf die Sicher-

¹¹⁹³ RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 35. Cfr. *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, op. cit., pp. 181-185.

¹¹⁹⁴ The *Areginal* was a basic disinfection product based on ethyl formate.

¹¹⁹⁵ D. Pohl, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung in Ostgalizien*, op. cit., p. 126.

heitspolizei übergang und unmittelbar vor Heydrichs Tod, übersandte Globocnik Himmler, dem RSHA und dem Stabshauptamt des RKF (Reichskommissar für die Festigung deutschen Volkstums) mehrere Mappen über seine 'Volkstumspolitik' im Distrikt. Zwei dieser Mappen, die leider nicht auffindbar sind, betreffen die Juden, die Mappe 'Judenordnung' ist als 'Geheime Reichssache' deklariert gewesen. Sie enthielt vermutlich den Plan, den sein SS-Mannschaftshaus entworfen hatte. Erhalten ist nur das Anschreiben Globocniks hierzu: 'In anliegender Schrift soll der Zustand der Judenarbeit behandelt und gleichzeitig jene Mängel und Fragen aufgezeigt werden, die eines Befehls zur Erledigung bedürfen.'"

"On 3 June [1942], when the authority over 'Jewish questions' was passed to the Security Police and immediately before Heydrich's death, Globocnik sent to Himmler, the RSHA and the main staff office of the RKF (Reich Commissar for the Strengthening of Germandom) several files concerning the 'policy for 'ethnic identity' in the district. Two of those files, which unfortunately are no longer traceable, concern the Jews; the file 'Order regarding the Jews' was declared as 'secret Reich matter.' It presumably contained the plan drafted by his SS-personnel office. Only its cover letter by Globocnik has been preserved: 'In the attached document the situation of the work concerning the Jews shall be examined and simultaneously the deficits and the issues shall be highlighted which 'require executive orders.'"

The source given is "BA NS 19/1755 (Abschriften)."¹¹⁹⁶ Hence the claim that this file refers to "the second phase of Aktion Reinhard" is only Terry's conjecture. By adding the German term "*Judenmappe*" (Jew folder), apparently invented by himself, instead of "*Judenordnung*" (Order regarding the Jews), he only confirms his status as an exterminationist buffoon.

Had Terry really seen the document he quotes in footnote 332, where he even misspelled the name Lublin ("SSPF Lubin, 33/42 gRs, Lublin, den 3.6.42, gez. Globocnik, BA NS19/1755, p.2") he would not have felt the need to resort to this farcical subterfuge.

[153] *"In September 1943, Krüger wrote to the HSSPF Niederlande, Hanns-Albin Rauter, trying to place Hermann Höfle in a new job after the completion of Aktion Reinhard. Stating that Höfle had had to carry out 'special tasks' (Sonderaufträge), Krüger elaborated by explaining that these had above all consisted of the 'Jew Final Solution Question' (Judenendlösungsfrage), a 'purely confidential matter' (reine Vertrauenssache) that was also especially demanding."* (pp. 212-213)

There is no indication to be found here supporting the claim that

¹¹⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, footnote 76.

“Jewish resettlement [*Judenaussiedlung*]” was a “euphemism” for mass murder, nor a hint at the alleged exterminations in the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps.

[154] “Lower down the chain of command, agricultural specialists negotiating with SS officers over the continued use of Jewish forced labour on *kok-sagys* farms in Galicia noted in the spring of 1943 that ‘hitherto no order from Berlin had been given to ‘resettle’ the Jews here’ (die hiesigen Juden ‘umzusiedeln’).” (p. 213)

What meaning could be derived from these four words which have been isolated from their context? That “resettlement [*Umsiedlung*]” was a “euphemism” for extermination and that those Jews ought *not* to be exterminated? Or that “resettlement [*Umsiedlung*]” really meant resettlement and that those Jews ought not to be resettled?

[155] On pages 213-214 Terry criticizes my discussion of the Pripyat marshes, which I mentioned only twice in our Treblinka book when dealing with *Ereignismeldung* (*Event Message*) no. 52 of 14 August 1941; the first time with the correct date,¹¹⁹⁷ the second with the wrong date of 14 August 1942 in the text (my third error, on 213 pages of critique), but with the correct date in the corresponding footnote.¹¹⁹⁸ In our Sobibór book I also devoted a few lines to the matter:

“The SS was also thinking of the improvement of the swampy regions of the Pripyet, which stretched out between eastern Poland and White Ruthenia, as can be seen for example from two studies which appeared in December 1941 and June 1942, respectively.”

Then I quoted the *Ereignismeldung* mentioned above with the same error in the text (taken from the previous text) and the correct date in the footnote.¹¹⁹⁹ I further mentioned the Pripyat (German spelling: Pripjet) in one text line speaking about Steffen Werner’s thesis.¹²⁰⁰

[156] “Mattogno’s treatment of this episode is instructive. Aside from misdating Rasch’s suggestion twice, he is utterly silent on the dead-ending of the proposal by Hitler, and instead discusses the project as if it were a live concern that might well have extended into 1942, presumably in order to keep open another option for his fantasy ‘resettlement’ thesis.” (pp. 214-215)

Terry’s treatment of this episode is even more “instructive.” He “is utterly silent” about the fact that in this context I limited myself to mentioning two articles about the Pripyat which had appeared in December

¹¹⁹⁷ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 205.

¹¹⁹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 254.

¹¹⁹⁹ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 246.

¹²⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 357.

1941 and in June 1942, as results from the above-mentioned passage.

In reference to the land reclamation works in the swamps, Terry states:

"On July 20, Frank proposed to Hans Lammers that the Pripyat marshes be annexed to his domain. By contrast to 'overpopulated' eastern Galicia, the Pripyat marshes would enable Frank to 'bring population elements (above all Jewish) into productive and profitable employment for the Reich.' Hitler rejected the proposal two days later." (p. 214)

Aly quotes the document in question as follows:¹²⁰¹

"Im gegenwärtigen Zustand ist dieses Gebiet von geringem Wert, bei einer konsequent durchgeführten Entwässerung und Urbarmachung lassen sich jedoch aus diesem Gebiet zweifellos nicht unbeträchtliche Werte herausholen. Wenn ich diesen Raum zur Einbeziehung mit vorschlage, so in erster Linie deshalb, weil ich hier die Möglichkeit sehe, Bevölkerungselemente (vor allen Dingen jüdische) in eine produktive und dem Reiche dienende Beschäftigung zu bringen."

"In its current condition this territory is of marginal value, but considerable values could doubtlessly be gained from this territory after a drainage and land reclamation carried out consequently. If I propose including this area, then it is first and foremost because I see here the possibility to bring population elements (especially Jewish) into a productive and advantageous employment for the Reich."

Aly refers to "Schreiben Franks vom 19.7.1941 an Lammers [writing from Frank to Lammers of 19 July 1941]; BAK, R6/21, p. 136ff.""¹²⁰² In this context he also cites "Monologe, S. 74."¹²⁰³ In a subsequent quotation from the same document, Aly gives the following reference: "BAK, R6/21, Bl. 136 ff.; vgl. Frank-Tgb., S. 387."¹²⁰⁴ Terry plagiarized all three sources:

"Frank an Lammers, BA R6/21, p.136ff. " (footnote 342 on p. 214)

"Diensttagebuch, p.387 (22.7.41)." (footnote 343)

"Jochmann, Monologe, p.74 (28.9.1941)." (footnote 346, see below)

Terry states that "Hitler himself feared that the draining of the Pripyat marshes would lead to the 'steppe-ification' [sic] of the vital agricultural acreages of Ukraine and thus the marshes were better utilised as military manoeuvre areas" (p. 214) and refers to "Jochmann, *Monologe*, p.74 (28.9.1941)" (footnote 346). In this book one can read:¹²⁰⁵

¹²⁰¹ G. Aly, "Endlösung." *Völkerverschiebung...*, op. cit., p. 276.

¹²⁰² *Ibid.*, footnote 133 on p. 276.

¹²⁰³ *Ibid.*, footnote 139 on p. 278.

¹²⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, footnote 36 on p. 317.

¹²⁰⁵ Werner Jochmann (ed.), *Adolf Hitler. Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944. Die Aufzeichnungen Heinrich Heims*, Albrecht Knaus, Hamburg, 1980, p. 74.

“So wollen wir die Sümpfe bestehen lassen, nicht nur, weil wir sie als Manövergelände brauchen, sondern auch des Wetters wegen, der Gefahr der Versteppung zu begegnen. Sie wirken wie eine Schwamm; sonst könnte sein, daß einmal eine ganze Ernte durch Hitzwellen vernichtet wird.”

“Thus we want to let the marshes remain, not only because we need them as maneuver areas, but also because of the climate, in order to counteract the danger of desert-like steppe-formation. They act like a sponge; otherwise it could well be that the whole harvest will be destroyed due to heat waves.”

On 29 October 1941 Hitler returned to the question:¹²⁰⁶

“Um auch im Frieden Neues erproben und unsere Wehrmacht in höchster Form halten zu können, brauchen wir einen Übungsplatz von einer Größe, daß auf ihm mehr oder weniger kriegsmäßige Bedingungen gegeben sind. Ich habe dafür die Pripjet-Sümpfe, ein Gebiet von 500 km Länge und 300 km Tiefe, ausersehen.”

“In order to test something new also in peace times and to keep our Wehrmacht in top condition, we need an exercise area of a size, so that more or less war-like conditions are given on it. I designated for it the Pripjet-marshes, an area of 500 km length and 300 km width.”

Therefore they were projects to be implemented after conclusion of the war. But this one was also among the future projects:¹²⁰⁷

“Im übrigen sei der russische Raum, der unter unserer Hoheit komme, so voll von Problemen, daß wir für die nächsten Jahrhunderte genügend Arbeit hätten.

Im Mittelabschnitt müßten zunächst einmal die unendlichen Sümpfe durch Bepflanzung mit Schilf usw. kultiviert werden, damit die außerordentlichen russischen Kälteeinbrüche für künftige Winter eingedämmt würden. Außerdem seien Plantagen hochgezüchteter Brennnesseln anzulegen, da nach den Forschungen einer Hamburger Firma aus den Fasern dieser Nesseln eine Zellwolle herzustellen sei, die an Güte Baumwolle um ein Vielfaches übertreffe.”

“On the other hand the Russian territory, which comes under our dominion, is so full of problems that we would have work to do for the next centuries.

In the central part first of all the endless marshes will have to be cultivated by cultivating reed etc., so that the extremely strong Russian cold snaps could be curtailed in coming winters. In addition plantations of highly cultured nettles will have to be created, because according to the research of a company in Hamburg a rayon staple can be manufactured from the fibers of these nettles which by far surpasses the quality of cotton.”

¹²⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 113.

¹²⁰⁷ Henry Picker, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, op. cit., p. 192.

It is therefore not entirely far-fetched that the project was still considered by the German authorities in 1942, as evidenced by the above-mentioned article of June 1942. A further piece of evidence that a massive drainage project was still in the plans in 1942 is adduced by Thomas Kues in chapter 7, section 7.5. I will return to the Pripjat marshes in point 168.

[157] On p. 215 Terry discusses Walter Föhl’s letter of 21 June 1942. He accuses Graf, who quoted it,¹²⁰⁸ of a “cretinously literalist reading” (p. 215), which, said by someone who as a norm offers a “a cretinously literalist reading” of extrapolations of translations of plagiarized documents, is tragicomic.

He writes that “MGK, *Sobibór*, p.358, citing from the apologetic memoir of RKF official Fritz Arlt, published after the research of Götz Aly and Susanne Heim had overturned the rock under which this Nazi resettlement expert had been hiding” (footnote 348). A ridiculous statement, because Graf’s quotation is taken from a letter by Aly to Arlt dated 8 February 1989.¹²⁰⁹

In this letter Aly comments on Föhl’s letter in this way:¹²¹⁰

“Das ist die Sprache der Wannsee-Konferenz, das ist Ihre [Artl] Sprache von damals, das ist nackte Vernichtungsabsicht.”

“This is the language of the Wannsee conference, this is your [Artl’s] language of back then, this is sheer intent of extermination.”

Terry, more drastically, observes “that any deportation to the Pripjat marshes would decimate the Jews by working them to death,” a false statement, because the text says:

“...wo sie alle – wenn sie es überleben (und das tun die Juden vom Kurfürstendamm oder aus Wien und Preßburg bestimmt nicht) – gegen Kriegsende versammelt sind, nicht ohne einige Autostraßen fertig gebaut zu haben. (Aber man soll darüber nicht sprechen).”

“...where they will all be assembled by the end of the war – provided they survive (and the Jews from the Kurfürstendamm or from Vienna and Bratislava certainly won’t) – not without having built some roads. (But we are not supposed to talk about it).”

Here not even an intention of extermination is present: the Jews were not sent “into the White Ruthenian marshes toward the Arctic Ocean [*in die weißruthenischen Sümpfe Richtung Eismeer*]” in order to die there or be killed, because they were expected to be all “assembled

¹²⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 358.

¹²⁰⁹ Fritz Arlt, *Polen-, Ukrainer-, Juden-Politik*, Wissenschaftlicher Buchdienst Herbert Taeye, Lindhorst 1995, pp. 21-22.

¹²¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 22.

by the end of the war [*gegen Kriegsende versammelt*].” What is displayed is rather a criminal indifference towards the deportees. The central issue here is that in June 1942 transports of Jews arrived “from all of Europe [*aus ganz Europa*],” obviously passing through the various “extermination camps,” which then necessarily must have functioned as transit camps.

[158] “In several of his brochures, Mattogno has tried to link the Pripyat marshes trial balloon to a document describing the deportation in May 1942 of 16,882 Jews from Pulawy county in the Lublin district ‘over the Bug River.’” (p. 215)

First of all I quote the text of the document in question:¹²¹¹

“*In der Zeit von 6. Mai bis 12. Mai einschließlich sind auf Weisung des SS-und Polizeiführers 16822 Juden aus dem Kreis Pulawy über den Bug ausgewiesen worden.*”

“*In the period from 6 May up to and including 12 May, 16,822 Jews from the county of Pulawy were deported over the [river] Bug on directive of the SS and Police Leader.*”

Terry makes two objections to the literal interpretation of the expression “over the Bug”:

“*Firstly, at least one Sobibor survivor, Stanislaw Szmajzner, was selected for the Sonderkommando from these transports, and did not report any ‘onward transports.’*” (p. 216)

A desperate objection: if the “eyewitness” reports had any historiographic value, then there would be no debate at all: it would suffice to quote them in order to “demonstrate” the existence of “extermination camps” and of “gas chambers.”

[159] The second objection is no less inane than the first:

“*At a meeting on October 17, as we have seen above, the civil and SS leadership of the Lublin district together with Hans Frank decided that ‘all Jews, with the exception of indispensable craftsmen and the like, are to be evacuated from Lublin. Initially, 1,000 Jews will be transferred across the Bug River. Responsibility for this is placed in the hands of the SSPF. The Stadthauptmann will select the Jews to be evacuated.’*” (p. 216)

In his despair, he returns to the document which he already quoted on p. 167 and on which I have already commented above. Practically Terry first presupposes that the expression “across the Bug” meant extermination, then he “deduces” from this document that it meant extermination by itself. Not satisfied with his conjectures, Terry adds, without quoting the source, Musial’s conjectures as discussed before (pp.

¹²¹¹ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, op. cit., p. 438.

216-217).

[160] *"It is telling that Mattogno is wholly unable to provide any other source than the now debunked 'over the Bug' reference which might indicate 'resettlement' of the up to 180,000 Jews deported to Belzec and Sobibor from March to June 1942 in the first phase of Aktion Reinhard."* (p. 217)

This is one of the very few true things said by Terry. We are dealing here with the status of the documentation sequestered, analyzed and selected by the victors of the Second World War – in this case the Soviets – to sustain their accusations against National Socialist Germany, as I explained in detail in chapter 2. In this context, possible documents regarding the Jewish deportation to the East through the Aktion Reinhardt camps cannot exist as a matter of principle, both from the exterminationist perspective, because they would have been destroyed by the National Socialists, and from the revisionist perspective, because they would have been destroyed by the document selectors of the Allies. The question to be explained is still this: why would the National Socialists have destroyed exclusively the documentation on the Aktion Reinhardt camps, but left behind a conspicuous and voluminous documentation on mass shootings of Jews?

[161] *"Indeed, the Jews of Lwow were misinformed that their relatives had been deported to Lublin, as the Wehrmacht commander in the Galicia district noted:*

'Within the Jewish population of Lemberg a noticeable unrest has spread in regard to a deportation action that has begun, through which some 30,000 elderly and other unemployed Jews shall be seized and allegedly transferred to a territory near Lublin. To what extent this evacuation can be equated with a decimation remains to be seen.'

None of the Jews of Lwow or any other town in Galicia ever arrived anywhere in the Lublin district, as was swiftly realised in the Galician capital:

'The Jewish population displays the deepest depression, which is completely understandable because on the one hand in various locations in the district the well-known actions against the Jews occur again and on the other hand in Lemberg the temporarily interrupted resettlement of Jews resumes; in the meantime it is whispered also among the Jews that the evacuees never reach the resettlement territory that is alleged to them as the destination.'" (p. 218).

Terry adds that – in my reply to Muehlenkamp concerning these documents – I would have been satisfied

"with seemingly misunderstanding the remark of the Oberfeldkommandatur in Lwow that 'to what extent this evacuation can be equated with a

decimation remains to be seen' as referring to Belzec, rather than as is apparent to any sentient reader, referring to the decimation of the Jews of Lwow. It is howlers like this that make us question sometimes whether Matogno can actually read English fluently, since the alternative is that he has absolutely no shame about lying." (p. 218)

Terry provides the following reference: "Matogno, *Belzec e le controversie olocaustiche*, p.60." (footnote 360 on p. 218). As usual the adduced page number is not correct. In this article I wrote:¹²¹²

"A weekly report of the Propaganda Section of 20 March 1942 mentions the evacuation of 35,000–38,000 Jews from the ghetto of Lublin from 16 March 1942, which were supposed to be 'carried in eastern direction' (nach Richtung Osten geschafft). A note of Türk of 20 March 1942 speaks about the 'existence of a collection camp (Sammellager) at a certain distance from the train station of Belzec on the border of the district, which is however completely closed' and of the arrival of a commando of 60 persons. Another report, of 19 March 1942, mentions the evacuation of 30,000 elderly Jews and other Jews not contained in the productive process 'in the region of Lublin' and states that 'it has to be seen to what extent this evacuation will equate to a decimation (Dezimierung),' which is referred more to the possible partial mortality of the Jews to be deported due to the evacuation itself than not to a total extermination in Belzec."

Hence I explicitly stated that the decimation did not refer "to a total extermination in Belzec [*ad uno sterminio totale a Belzec*]," but rather to "the possible partial mortality of the Jews to be deported [*alla eventuale mortalità parziale degli Ebrei da deportare*]," that is in fact of the Jews of Lwów. This is exactly the opposite of what Terry asserts, therefore, to paraphrase, this "make us question sometimes whether Terry can actually read Italian fluently, since the alternative is that he has absolutely no shame about lying."

Terry's insinuation is also uncalled-for, because I obviously based my analysis on the German text of the document.¹²¹³

"Innerhalb der jüdischen Bevölkerung Lembergs hat eine merkliche Beunruhigung Platz gegriffen mit Rücksicht auf eine begonnene Aussiedlungsaktion, durch die etwa 30,000 ältere und sonstige, nicht im Arbeitsprozess stehende Juden Lembergs erfasst und, wie angegeben, in die Gegend von Lublin verbracht werden sollen. Inwieweit diese Evakuierung einer Dezimierung gleichzusetzen sein wird, bleibt abzuwarten."

Translated into English it reads:

¹²¹² *Belzec e le controversie olocaustiche* di Roberto Muehlenkamp, *op. cit.*, p. 64.

¹²¹³ C.F. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, *op. cit.*, p. 36, footnote 110.

"Within the Jewish population of Lwów a noticeable unrest has spread in regard to a resettlement operation that has begun, through which some 30,000 elderly and other Jews not belonging to the labor process shall be seized and, as indicated, brought to the vicinity of Lublin. To what extent this evacuation will equate to a decimation remains to be seen."

I now move on to the second passage quoted by Terry:¹²¹⁴

"Die jüdische Bevölkerung zeigt tiefste Niedergeschlagenheit, was auch durchaus erklärlich ist, da einmal in verschiedenen Orten des Distrikts die bekannten Aktionen gegen die Juden wieder einsetzten und zum anderen in Lemberg die vorübergehend unterbrochene Aussiedlung von Juden ihren Fortgang nimmt; es dürfte sich inzwischen auch bei den Juden herumgesprochen haben, dass die Evakuierten das Ansiedlungsgebiet, das ihnen als Reiseziel angegeben wird, niemals erreichen."

"The Jewish population shows the deepest dejection, which is quite explainable, because on the one hand in various locations of the district the well-known actions against the Jews have resumed again, and on the other hand in Lwów the temporarily interrupted resettlement of Jews again runs its course; the news may have gotten around also among the Jews that the evacuees never reach the settlement area announced to them as the destination of their journey."

This can mean, as Terry believes, that the deportees did not arrive at their destination because they were gassed in Bełżec, but it can also mean that they did not arrive at the destination *announced to them*, but to another one. For instance, they did not arrive in the Lublin area, as mentioned in the above-quoted document, but in the Eastern territories. Hence the false destination was a lie concocted in order not to agitate the Jews to be deported.

At this point it is necessary to delve into the first deportations and initial stage of activity at the Bełżec camp. There are two issues here which do not jibe with the exterminationist thesis.

A weekly report of the *Hauptabteilung Propaganda* (main department Propaganda) from the cabinet in Kraków dated 21 March 1942, not quoted by Terry, states:¹²¹⁵

"Aussiedlung von Juden. Seit Montag, den 16.3.42, wird das Ghetto in Lublin von Juden geräumt. Täglich werden rund 2000 Juden erfasst und nach Richtung Osten geschafft. Es bleibt lediglich ein kleiner jüdischer Wohnbezirk erhalten für die Juden, die noch für deutsche Dienststellen arbeiten. Er wird damit gerechnet, dass bis zum 1.4. die Aktion beendet ist. Mit einer Aussiedlung von 35-38.000 Juden wird gerechnet."

¹²¹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 36, footnote 111.

¹²¹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 36, footnote 105.

"Resettlement of Jews. Since Monday, 16 March 42, the ghetto of Lublin is being cleared of Jews. Daily about 2,000 Jews are registered and brought toward the east. Only a small Jewish residential district remains for the Jews still working for German service offices. It is estimated that the action will have been concluded by 1 April. The resettlement of 35-38,000 Jews is expected."

According to Yitzhak Arad, the first Jewish transport originating from the ghetto of Lublin arrived at Bełżec on 17 March 1942.¹²¹⁶ Reuter's note discussed above, which has the same date, reports the results of a conference he had with Höfle of the previous day, 16 March at 17:30 o'clock.¹²¹⁷ At the time Höfle had¹²¹⁸

"die Stellung des stellvertretenden Stabsführers des SS- und Polizeiführers Lublin und war gleichzeitig dessen 'Judenreferent.' In dieser Position koordinierte er den Aufbau des Vernichtungslagers Belzec und die Deportationen aus dem Distrikt Lublin dorthin."

"the position of the deputy staff leader of the SS and Police Leader of Lublin and simultaneously was his 'consultant for Jewish questions.' In this position he coordinated the construction of the Belzec extermination camp and the deportations from the Lublin district there."

If therefore Höfle agreed with Reuter only after 17:30 o'clock on 16 March 1942 that Bełżec would be the destination of the Jews unable to work (*"nicht einsatzfähige Juden"*), which could be dispatched in numbers of 4,000-5,000 daily, how could there have been enough time available to organize a clearing of the Lublin ghetto on the same day, the selection of those unfit to work, and the dispatch of the first transports to Bełżec on the following day?

In a memo (*Vermerk*) of 20 March, Türk shows that on this date the "collection camp [*Sammellager*]" Bełżec was still in the stage of organization:¹²¹⁹

"Kreishauptmann Weienmeyer hatte über den Endablauf der Aussiedlung noch nichts erfahren können; lediglich bekannt ist das Vorhandsein eines Sammellagers in einiger Entfernung von Bahnhof Belzec an der Distriktgrenze, das aber völlig abgeschlossen ist und die Ankunft eines SS-Kommandos von ca. 60 Mann."

"County captain Weienmeyer has as of yet been able to learn nothing

¹²¹⁶ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps. op. cit.*, p. 383.

¹²¹⁷ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord. op. cit.*, p. 269.

¹²¹⁸ E. Jäckel, P. Longenrich, J.H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. op. cit.*, Band II, p. 619.

¹²¹⁹ C.F. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution. op. cit.*, p. 36, footnote 107.

about the final outcome of the deportation; all that is known is the existence of a collection camp some distance from the Belzec train station on the district border, that is entirely closed off, and the arrival of a SS-commando of some 60 men."

Moreover the "Protocol Nr 14/138 of the general assembly of the Jewish Council in Lublin of the day 17 March 1942" stands in contrast to the thesis of the extermination of the Jews of Lublin. The "decree about the resettlement question [*Zarządzenie w kwestii wysiedlenia*]" was discussed which "during the night from 16th to 17th March 1942 was read to the members of the Council board [*zostało odczytane w nocy z 16 na 17. marca 1942r. członkom Prezydium Rady*]." The following instructions were published:¹²²⁰

"During the resettlement a hand luggage of 15 kg can be brought by each person, all moneys as well as valuables.

For the severely ill persons not suited for transportation, a place in the hospital has to be arranged which is located between ghetto A und B. Doctors and nurse personnel is provided by the Jewish Council.

The Jews assigned for resettlement have to prepare themselves to walk on foot for about 3 km, then they will be driven.

The epidemic hospitals with sick persons and personnel remain.

About 1,400 persons will be resettled daily.

The resettlement starts from the top, indeed from Unicka street.

Jews remaining in empty apartments after their clearing will be shot.

The 'stamp' Jews who will be moved from ghetto A to ghetto B are allowed to bring everything with them.

Dead persons must be buried immediately."

These instructions testify in favor of a real resettlement rather than an extermination.

The second question regards the function of the Belzec camp. I remind the reader that Terry adheres to the thesis that Belzec was established as a district extermination center with "a relatively limited killing program." To sustain this claim, he invokes a statement by Oberhauser of 10 October 1964, according to which at the beginning "there was not yet any talk of a grand-scale extermination action"; this started in April or in May 1942 (p. 174; see point 63).

During the interrogation of 12 December 1962 Oberhauser declared:

"Die Vergasungen von Juden im Lager Belzec bis zum 1.8.1942 können in 2 Kategorien eingeteilt werden. Bei der ersten Versuchsreihe handelte es sich um 2 bis 3 Transporte a 4 bis 6 Waggons a 20 bis 40 Personen. Durch-

¹²²⁰ Protokół Nr 14/138 Walnego zebrania Rady Żydowskiej w Lublinie z dnia 17.3.1942, in: http://iis.infocenters.co.il/gfh/multimedia/GFH/0000036105/0000036105_1_web.jpg

schnittlich wurden pro Transport 150 Juden angeliefert und getötet.”

“Up to 1 August 1942, the gassings of Jews in the Belzec camp can be divided into 2 categories. The first test series concerned 2 to 3 transports of 4 to 6 wagons with 20 to 40 persons each. On average 150 Jews were delivered and killed with each transport.”

These were experimental gassings.

“Die nächsten 6 Wochen herrschte dann im Lager Belzec Ruhe. Anfang Mai 1942 kam dann plötzlich SS-Oberführer Brack...”

“During the next 6 weeks it was quiet in the Belzec camp. Then in early May SS-Oberführer Brack suddenly arrived...”

Therefore the six weeks spanned from mid-March to late April. The alleged gassings are said to have been performed before mid-March. Oberhauser does not indicate the precise date.¹²²¹

“Bis zum 1.8.1942 lief dann noch eine zweite Versuchsreihe. Es kamen in diesem Zeitraum insgesamt 5 bis 6 Transporte (soweit mir das bekannt ist) mit 5 bis 7 Waggons a 30-40 Personen nach Belzec.”

“Then up to 1 August 1942 a second test series was conducted. In this period in total 5 to 6 transports (as far as I know) arrived at Belzec with 5 to 7 wagons with 30-40 persons each.”

According to this interrogation, a maximum total of ($3 \times 150 =$) 450 people were gassed in the course of the first series and ($6 \times 7 \times 40 =$) 1,680 during the second.

On p. 479 the “plagiarist bloggers” produce a table indicating the deportations to Belzec month by month according to Arad; I reproduce these data, adding as a comparison Oberhauser’s benchmark data:

period	deportees/gassed acc. to Arad	gassed acc. to Oberhauser
March	41,072	} 450
April	39,600	
May	2,210	} 1,680
June	18,300	
July	50,300	
<i>TOTAL</i>	<i>151,482</i>	<i>2,130</i>

I elaborated on this irresolvable contradiction in my Belzec study,¹²²² while the “plagiarist bloggers” preferred to keep silent on the matter. Nonetheless they quote Oberhauser’s interrogation twice as evidence.

¹²²¹ Interrogation protocol of Josef Kasper Oberhauser, Munich, 12. December 1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z252/59, pp. 1684-1685.

¹²²² *Belzec in Propaganda...*, op. cit., pp. 63-65.

On pages 289-290 Jason Myers writes:

"Activity at Sobibór was substantially increased as a result of the sudden closure of Belzec in mid-April due to Wirth and other German officials leaving their post at the camp."

In the corresponding footnote (no 60 on p. 290) he adduces these sources:

"Vernehmungsniederschrift Josef Oberhauser, 12.12.42, BAL B162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd.9, p.1682; cf. Ruckerl, NS-Vernichtungslager, pp. 136-137."

Ruckerl quotes an ample excerpt of Oberhauser's interrogation. About the topic at hand he stated:

"Nach diesen ersten Vergasungen sind dann Wirth und Schwarz sowie das gesamte deutsche Personal aus Belzec verschwunden."

"Then, after these first gassings, Wirth and Schwarz as well as the whole German personnel disappeared from Belzec."

On the subsequent page the sentence appears which enabled us to establish the chronology of events regarding the six weeks of stillness and Brack's arrival in early May.¹²²³

The other reference to the interrogation of 12 December 1962 is by Terry himself: he adduces Oberhauser on p. 174, footnote 153, in support of a declaration by Oberhauser of 10 November 1964, in order to sustain his thesis of the "relatively limited killing program." Now these are the people who accuse me of an opportunistic use of testimonies!

Reuter's note of 17 March 1942 is in obvious contradiction to Oberhauser's declarations, but also to Terry's thesis, because the alleged extermination of 4,000 to 5,000 Jews daily (28,000 to 35,000 per week or 120,000 to 150,000 per month!) can certainly not be considered a limited program. According to the table on p. 479, such an influx happened only in August 1942, when (adjusting Arad's data with Höfle's in percent) 135,610 Jews are said to have been gassed, on average 4,374 daily. This not only destroys the tale of the "relatively limited killing program" in Belzec, but also that of the construction of the new gassing building in order to cope with the mass deportations: what would have been the reason, if 5,000 persons could be gassed every day in the old, existing building?

[162] After these clarifications, I resume with the examination of the documents.

"At a speech to the senior SS leadership immediately after Heydrich's funeral in early June 1942, Himmler announced that 'the migration of the

¹²²³ A. Ruckerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 136-137.

Jews we will have definitely completed within one year; then none will wander any more. For now a clean sweep must be made.” (p. 219)

Terry is as usual silent about the context of his quotation. Himmler espoused there as future perspectives the three major peace tasks (“*Friedensaufgaben*”) at the conclusion of the war:¹²²⁴

“Die dritte Aufgabe ist die Siedlung und die Völkerwanderung in Europa, die wir vollziehen. Die Völkerwanderung der Juden werden wir in einem Jahr bestimmt fertig haben; dann wandert keiner mehr. Denn jetzt muß eben reiner Tisch gemacht werden. Ich meine die Völkerwanderung der Fremdvölkischen, die später bei uns arbeiten können. Wir werden sicher später Wanderarbeiter haben.”

“The third task is the settlement and the migration of nations in Europe, which we are implementing. We will surely complete the migration of the Jews within one year; then nobody will migrate anymore. Because now the slate must be wiped clean. I refer to the ‘migration of people of alien ethnicity which later may work in our country. Later for sure we will have migrant workers.”

On 18 November 1942, in a speech “in front of SS leaders and officials of the General Government in Kraków [*vor SS-Führern und Beamten des Generalgouvernements in Krakau*],” Himmler stated:¹²²⁵

“...Diese 16 Millionen, die früher noch vermehrt durch eine Unzahl von Juden, die ja jetzt nach dem Osten verbracht wurden...”

“...These 16 millions, who earlier were further increased by a myriad of Jews, who now have been brought to the East ...”

In another speech “in front of commanders of the navy in Weimar [*vor Befehlshabern der Kriegsmarine in Weimar*]” on 16 December 1943, Himmler said:¹²²⁶

“So und so viele Juden wurden nach dem Osten gebracht. Völkerbewegungen, die wir in der Geschichte mit großen Namen bezeichnen, haben wir innerhalb dieser rasenden Entwicklung vollzogen...”

“So and so many Jews were brought to the East. Within this frenzied development we have carried out population movements of the type we give big names to in history...”

[163] On p. 219 Terry quotes in full Himmler’s order to Krüger of 19 July 1942. He put in bold the sentences underlined beneath:¹²²⁷

“Ich ordne an, daß die Umsiedlung der gesamten jüdischen Bevölkerung des Generalgouvernements bis 31. Dezember 1942 durchgeführt und

¹²²⁴ Heinrich Himmler *Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, op. cit., p. 159.

¹²²⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 201. Awkward language in original.

¹²²⁶ *Ibid.* Himmler goes on to speak of the partisans.

¹²²⁷ NO-5574. T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, op. cit., p. 303.

beendet ist. Mit dem 31. Dezember 1942 dürfen sich keinerlei Personen jüdischer Herkunft mehr im Generalgouvernement aufhalten. Es sei denn, daß sie sich in den Sammellagern Warschau, Krakau, Tschenstochau, Radom, Lublin aufhalten. Alle anderen Arbeitsvorkommen, die jüdische Arbeitskräfte beschäftigen, haben bis dorthin beendet zu sein, oder, falls ihre Beendigung nicht möglich ist, in eines der Sammellager verlegt zu sein.

Diese Maßnahmen sind zu der im Sinne der Neuordnung Europas notwendigen ethnischen Scheidung von Rassen und Völkern sowie im Interesse der Sicherheit und Sauberkeit des deutschen Reiches und seiner Interessengebiete erforderlich.

Jede Durchbrechung dieser Regelung bedeutet eine Gefahr für die Ruhe und Ordnung des deutschen Gesamtinteressengebieten, einen Ansatzpunkt für die Widerstandsbewegung und einem moralischen und physischen Seuchenherd. Aus all diesen Gründen ist die totale Bereinigung notwendig und daher durchzuführen.

Voraussichtliche Terminüberschreitungen sind mir rechtzeitig zu melden, sodaß ich früh genug für Abhilfe sorgen kann. Alle Gesuche anderer Dienststellen um Abänderung sowie Ausnahmegenehmigung sind mir persönlich vorzulegen."

"I herewith order that the resettlement of the entire Jewish population of the General Government shall be implemented and completed by 31 December 1942. As of 31 December 1942 persons of Jewish ancestry are no longer allowed to reside in the General Government, unless they reside in the collection camps of Warsaw, Kraków, Częstochowa, Radom and Lublin. All other works employing Jewish workers must have ceased as of this date, or, if their cessation is not possible, they must relocate to one of the collection camps.

These measures are required with a view to the necessary ethnic separation of races and nations as well as in the interests of the security and cleanliness of the German Reich and its fields of interest.

Every breach of this regulation endangers the peace and order of the overall German fields of interest, a starting point for the resistance movement and a moral and physical source of infection. For all these reasons a total cleansing is necessary and therefore to be carried out.

Foreseeable transgressions of set time limits have to be reported to me in a timely manner so that I can arrange for remedies in sufficient time. All requests of other service offices for amendments and exemptions have to be submitted to me personally."

Terry comments:

"The omitted sentences contain sentiments which, as we will see shortly, become a virtual refrain in Himmler's orders forcing through the continued deportations from the Generalgouvernement and Bialystok district in

1943.” (p. 220)

The accusation of omission by people who quote a jumble of documents systematically deprived of their context and any parts embarrassing to them is rather laughable. Furthermore, Terry bases his analysis not on the original German text, but on an English translation taken from a well-known document collection¹²²⁸ never mentioned by the plagiarists. Terry most likely took it from the Yad Vashem website, where the exact same translation appears,¹²²⁹ although in the corresponding footnote 364 he refers to the document with the German “*Himmler an den Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer Ost, 19.7.42, NO-5514.*” The passage not quoted by me does not add anything to Himmler’s order. It is obvious that the German policy towards the Jews during the war did not only follow an ideological bias, but also practical criteria of what they considered as security measures.

[164] Terry then returns on the question of the shortage of ancillary documents supporting the revisionist view of the Jewish resettlements. This objection would bear any value only if all the documents generated by the various German administrations in the occupied territories would be available.

“On July 28, 1942, Himmler wrote to Gottlob Berger, head of the SS-Hauptamt, declaring that ‘The occupied Eastern territories will be freed of Jews (judenfrei). The Führer has laid upon my shoulders the execution of this very difficult order. Moreover, no one can relieve me of this responsibility.’ As will be seen again in Chapter 4, a ‘resettlement’ to the very territories which are to become judenfrei is complete nonsense. Unsurprisingly, MGK ignore this source, too.” (p. 220)

In the corresponding footnote Terry mentions this source: “Himmler an Berger, 28.7.42, NO-626, cf. Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, p.112” (footnote 365). The German text says:¹²³⁰

“Ich lasse dringend bitten, daß keine Verordnung über den Begriff ‘Jude’ herauskommt. Mit all diesen törichten Festlegungen binden wir uns ja selbst nur die Hände. Die besetzen Ostgebiete werden judenfrei. Die Durchführung dieses schwer Befehls hat der Führer auf meine Schultern gelegt. Die Verantwortung kann mir ohnedies niemand abnehmen. Also verbiete ich mir alles Mitreden.”

“I urgently request that no decree about the term ‘Jew’ is published.

¹²²⁸ Y. Arad et al. (eds.), *Documents on the Holocaust*, op. cit., pp. 275f.

¹²²⁹ Order by Himmler On July 19, 1942, for the Completion of the “Final Solution” in the Government-General. Document NO-5574, online:

http://www1.yadvashem.org/about_holocaust/documents/part2/doc124.html

¹²³⁰ NO-626. *Ibid.*, p. 296. Cf. NMT, vol. XIII, pp. 240-241.

With all these foolish definitions we are only tying our own hands. The occupied eastern territories will be cleared of Jews. The implementation of this very difficult order has been placed on my shoulders by the Führer. No one can release me from this responsibility in any case. I forbid all interference."

The document was introduced as evidence during the Nuremberg trial against the Ministers, where Berger participated as a defendant. When interrogated about it, he stated:¹²³¹

"Q. Witness, what did you know about the so-called Final Solution of the Jewish Question?

A. I heard of the express 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' in Nuremberg or in Dachau and I must say, quite honestly, that I heard that not from the prosecution, but I heard this expression from those people who had a bad conscience and who consulted very zealously as to how they could get out of this unpleasant situation. I learned there for the first time that a very considerable plan existed but that wasn't a plan for brutal extermination, it was a plan for the evacuation of all of the Jews from the German Reich.

Himmler, at one time, wrote me a very unpleasant letter. I don't know whether it is to be treated here or some other place in connection with the Eastern Ministries but he stated in the conclusion of his letter, 'This is the way to govern and not otherwise.' But he, Himmler, didn't say a word about the fact that the Jews were to be exterminated. During that time of those tensions, were all that would have been necessary, and then Himmler would no longer have been the leader of the Waffen SS, that would have been the last straw if that had been done."

If our roles were reversed, Terry would without doubt claim that I had "omitted" this explanation.

In regard to a "'resettlement' to the very territories which are to become judenfrei," this would be a "complete nonsense" only if these territories had been the final destination of these deportations. We have already seen that the final destination was supposed to be the Russian territories beyond the Ural mountains or an extra-European colony like Madagascar.

[165] *"Let us start by noting that the famous correspondence between Karl Wolff, head of the Personal Staff of the Reichsführer-SS, and Ganzenmüller, the state secretary for transport, simply refers to the deportation of a daily train of 5,000 Jews 'from Warsaw via Malkinia to Treblinka,' without mentioning any kind of onward destination or discussing the necessity of coordinating changing trains." (p. 220)*

¹²³¹ NMT, vol. XIII. p. 474.

This document, dated 28 July 1942, of which I quote the main part, is important also for another aspect:¹²³²

“Seit dem 22.7. fährt täglich ein Zug mit je 5000 Juden von Warschau über Malkinia nach Treblinka, außerdem zweimal wöchentlich ein Zug mit 5000 Juden von Przemysl nach Belzec.”

“Since July 22, a train with 5,000 Jews makes a daily trip from Warsaw to Treblinka via Malkinia, in addition to a train with 5,000 Jews traveling twice a week from Przemysl to Belzec.”

I observed earlier that the alleged first gassing building at Belzec, allegedly erected for a limited local extermination, contained three “gas chambers” each of 4 × 8 meters, in total 96 m² and that, when the plan to exterminate *all* the Jews of the General Government was allegedly implemented, this old building is said to have been demolished and substituted with another one with six gas chambers of 4 × 5 meters each, in total 120 m². Treblinka was operational since 23 July 1942. According to orthodox holocaust historiography, it was erected as a “mass extermination camp,” presumably according to an alleged order by Himmler of 9 June 1942 relating to the “acceleration of the genocide against the European Jewesses and Jews [*Beschleunigung des Völkermords an den europäischen Jüdinnen und Juden*].”¹²³³ The respective extermination facility is said to have contained three gas chambers of 4 × 4 meters each, in total 48 m²,¹²³⁴ and supposedly had the capacity to exterminate 5,000 persons daily! Practically speaking, the alleged “experimental” gas chambers at Belzec for a *limited* local extermination are claimed to have had twice the capacity of those built for the allegedly premeditated *mass* extermination at Treblinka, but both could supposedly handle the daily extermination of up to 5,000 persons. Can one seriously believe that the SS were such idiots when it came to planning? At least it requires a real idiot to believe this story.

[166] *“More hilarious, however, is Mattogno’s insistence that ‘not a single German report concerning such a large-scale displacement of population has been preserved,’ blithely ignoring an excerpt from a monthly report of the governor of the district of Warsaw, Ludwig Fischer, published in one of his favourite sources for quote-mines.”* (p. 220)

As usual Terry provides an incorrect page reference (p. 275). The sentence in question can be found on p. 277 of our book about Treblinka. After verification I admit the error (the fourth in 220 pages): In this

¹²³² NO-2207.

¹²³³ B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, op. cit., p. 122.

¹²³⁴ A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 203.

matter effectively *one* German report exists.

[167] As for the percentages of those fit and unfit for work, Terry states:

"Evidently it did not occur to Mattogno that firstly, the remaining 35,000 'legal' workers who avoided deportation would have to be added to the 263,243 deported to produce a comparable statistic for the Warsaw ghetto, and secondly, that circumstances were rather different in the Generalgouvernement after Himmler's order of 19 July 1942 than they were in the Warthegau." (p. 221)

Terry takes the number of 35,000 "'legal' workers" from the Fischer report mentioned above, in which, however, this meager sentence appears:¹²³⁵

"Es sind etwa 35000 Juden im jüdischen Wohnbezirk in Warschau zurückgeblieben."

"About 35,000 Jews remained behind in the Jewish residential district in Warsaw."

This certainly refers to skilled workers, but it may also include their families. Terry cannot reasonably accuse me of having "omitted" the document in question and at the same time of not having considered these 35,000 Jews in the percentage calculation. For that calculation I obviously couldn't use data which I had overlooked. For what concerns the alleged incompatibility between the proportion of those fit and unfit for work in the ghettos of Łódź and of Warsaw, this is merely Terry's opinion.

[168] *"Much trumpeted by Mattogno and Graf in their 2002 work, privately, Jürgen Graf has apparently admitted that the paper trail surrounding the arrival of the lone transport from Warsaw to Minsk on July 31, 1942 does not prove that the transport had 'transited' through Treblinka."* (p. 221)

For Jürgen Graf's comment on this issue, see chapter 1, section 2. In our Treblinka study we did state in this matter that "the arrival of at least one transport from the Warsaw ghetto at a location East of Treblinka has been documented beyond any question,"¹²³⁶ without stating that it passed through Treblinka, but also without excluding it. The transport from Międzyrzec Podlaski to Treblinka mentioned in the "*Fahrplananordnung Nr. 562*" (train timetable disposal No. 562") of the "*Generaldirektion Ostbahn Krakau*" of 22 August and scheduled for 25 August referred to "special trains for workers [*Sonderzüge für*

¹²³⁵ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, op. cit., p. 323.

¹²³⁶ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 280.

Arbeiter]"¹²³⁷ it may have been destined for the Treblinka I camp, but also for the Treblinka II camp.

What we wanted to demonstrate was the fact that some transports of Jewish workers were sent from Warsaw to the East. This fact, together with all the other traces we presented induced us to consider that those who were sent to Treblinka were then also deported further to the East. For example, the deportees had to carry luggage not over 15 kg and food for 3 days of travel, they were promised 3 kg of bread and 1 kg of jam per deportee. For this the German authorities procured 180,000 kg of bread and 36,000 kg of jam. Finally, we considered the observations made by demographer Eugene Kulisher and the letters and postcards that reached Warsaw from various Eastern towns.

If all these events were simple cover-up maneuvers, the question arises why the alleged exterminations at Treblinka were to remain an absolute secret, while the *Einsatzgruppen* activities took place more or less in the open.

I add that the information reported by the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* on 7 January 1943 does not differ from that provided by us:¹²³⁸

"Meager reports reaching here today from occupied Poland on the fate of the tens of thousands of Jews who were deported from the Warsaw ghetto during the last few months, discloses that the majority of these Jews have been sent to the Pinsk district, in the area of the Pinsk swamps.

The Jews in the Pinsk area are completely isolated from the rest of the world, but the fate of many of them who perished en route has aroused the Polish population throughout the Government General. The general feeling among the Poles is that similar severe measures will now be taken against them.

The Nazi newspaper, Krakauer Zeitung, which reached here today from Poland, carries an article advocating 'the rooting out of the Jews as a last measure of safety for the local population.' The paper also reports that the question of Jewish deportations was discussed recently at a conference of members of the 'Institute for German Labor in the East' held in Warsaw. A 'lecture' was delivered at the conference on 'the History of Jewish Settlements in Central and Eastern Europe' and anti-Jewish addresses were delivered, emphasizing the necessity of 'eliminating the Jews from the European continent.'"

Already on 9 September 1942 the same source had reported:¹²³⁹

¹²³⁷ R. Hilberg, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, p. 183.

¹²³⁸ "Deported Warsaw Jews Held by Nazis in Pinsk District Isolated from World," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 7 January 1943, p. 1.

¹²³⁹ "Deportation of 300,000 Jews from Warsaw Ghetto Reported," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agen-*

"The deportation by the Nazis of 300,000 Jews from the Warsaw ghetto – about one-half of the entire Jewish population in the ghetto – was reported here today.

The report does not indicate to where the Jews are being deported. It states, however, that mass-deportations of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto to undisclosed destinations have been going on for some time."

According to various dispatches by the same news agency, the Pińsk region was slated to serve as a Jewish settlement area already since October 1941:¹²⁴⁰

"Five thousand Jews, the majority of them between 50 and 80 years of age, have been expelled from Berlin to Nazi-held Poland since Friday in a renewed wave of mass-expulsions of Jews from the Reich, it is reported here today by the Berlin correspondent of the Swedish newspaper Social Demokraten. The expulsion is being conducted under the supervision of the Palestine-born Gestapo leader, Eichmann, who supervised similar expulsions of Jews last year from Vienna and the Czech Protectorate. The Berlin correspondent states that the aged Jews from Berlin were shipped in cattle trains to Lodz, Poland, from where they will be transported to Pinsk to work in the Pinsk swamps in the district of Rokitno.

The correspondent also reports from Berlin that raids on Jewish homes have been conducted in the German capital during the last two days with Jews being evicted from their houses with only several hours notice. They are not permitted to take with them any of their furniture or other belongings. According to the report similar raids are going on all over the country with a view toward expelling as many Jews as possible to the Pinsk swamps."

And a few days later again:¹²⁴¹

"Nazi officials today announced in Berlin that the Jews expelled from Germany, Luxemburg and Prague will be used for draining the Rokitno Marshes near Pinsk, on the former Polish-Soviet frontier, the Berlin correspondent of the Swedish newspaper Social Demokraten reports."

And on the same day:¹²⁴²

"Simultaneously [sic] mass-deportation of Jews from Prague started yesterday with 2,000 Jews being transported to the Pinsk swamps, on the former Polish-Soviet frontier. 6,000 more Jews in Prague were notified today to be ready for deportation within a few days.

cy, 9 September 1942, p. 1.

¹²⁴⁰ "Thousands of Jews Expelled from Germany to Pinsk Swamps in Poland," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 20 October 1941, p. 1.

¹²⁴¹ "Expelled Jews Will Be Used to Drain Marshes, Nazi Officials Announce," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 23 October 1941, p. 2.

¹²⁴² "Hungary Resumes Deportation of Jews; 8,000 Jews Departed from Prague," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 23 October 1941, p. 1.

From all indications it looks as if the Nazi authorities have embarked on a plan to establish a 'Jewish reservation' in the swampy district of Pinsk which was considered a natural frontier by the Polish government since no human being could ever cross the swamps."

The *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* returned to the question on 17 November 1941:¹²⁴³

"An order forbidding the sale of fresh or preserved fruits, nuts, marmalade, cheese, sweets and poultry to Jews in the Czech Protectorate has been issued in Prague by the Minister of Agriculture under Nazi pressure, it is reported here today. The report reveals that Jews are still being transported from the Czech Protectorate to the Pinsk swamps in Poland and that the Jewish community in Prague has started the collection of old clothing in order to provide the needy Jews with clothes for the winter."

There is also the JTA dispatch of 28 April 1942 reporting on the planned deportation of Volhynian Jews into the Pińsk region, already quoted by me in point 159 of chapter 5.

The *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* also briefly but very late and laconically informed its readers about Treblinka:¹²⁴⁴

"Details of the mass-deportation of the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto prior to the uprising there reached the Polish Government here today. [...] The report adds that most of the Warsaw Jews were deported from the ghetto to the notorious Treblinka camp where the Nazis are using 'gas chambers' for mass-executions."

The extermination camp version had appeared already on 29 July 1942 but in a rather strange propaganda version (datelined "London, July 28"):¹²⁴⁵

"The thousands of Jews seized by the Nazis in the Warsaw ghetto last week ostensibly for deportation to forced labor behind the German lines at the Russian front actually were murdered in the woods outside of Warsaw, it was stated today by a Polish Government spokesman on the basis of information reaching him from Poland through underground channels."

Disclosing additional detailed information concerning the pogrom of women, children and aged and infirm persons which simultaneously took place in the ghetto last week, news of which reached here yesterday, the Polish spokesman said that the deportation order, itself, was but a pretext for the mass-extinction of Warsaw Jewry. As evidence of this, he point-

¹²⁴³ "Fruit, Cheese, Sweets and Poultry Forbidden to Jews in Czech Protectorate," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* 17 November 1941, p. 3.

¹²⁴⁴ "Warsaw Jews Were Transported to Treblinka Camp, Polish Government Learns," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 8 June 1943, p. 2.

¹²⁴⁵ "Thousands of Jews Seized in Warsaw Ghetto for 'Forced Labor' Executed in Woods," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 29 July 1942, p. 1.

ed to the fact that the deportees were ordered to take with them not only hand luggage but also jewelry and other valuables. These, he said, could easily have been taken from them before or after they were executed in the woods. The remainder of the group of 6,000 Jews, described in the German posters in the ghetto streets as 'the first contingent to be deported,' are also probably slated for execution, he stressed."

But at the beginning of October the Agency informed:¹²⁴⁶

"The deportations have increased since the dissolution by the Gestapo of the Jewish Council in the Warsaw ghetto which followed the suicide of Adam Chorniakov [Czerniaków], president of the Council, who preferred to take his life rather than sanction the first mass-deportation of 100,000 Jews from the ghetto to the devastated sections of Nazi-occupied Russia. Deportations of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto are now taking place every day, the information reaching here states. It emphasizes that the Nazis have definitely embarked on a program of 'dissolving' all ghettos in Poland by deporting the Jews from there to unknown destinations in devastated regions."

[169] Terry then moves on to Pohl's report to Himmler of 16 September 1942, document NI-15392:

"One result of the negotiations was an agreement to deploy 50,000 Jews for armaments work at Auschwitz. 'We will skim off the labour force necessary for this purpose mainly in Auschwitz from the migration to the east (Ostwanderung)... the able-bodied Jews destined for migration to the east will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work.'

This document, which is cited at least nine times in Mattogno's oeuvre, is frequently recapitulated with a crucial term omitted – able-bodied. The actual document thus refers only to Jews fit for work 'breaking off their migration to the east' and says absolutely nothing about Jews regarded as unfit for work." (p. 222-223)

Terry concludes:

"They prove nothing other than either his sloppy typing or his dishonesty in omitting two words that change the entire meaning of the quoted statement." (p. 223)

I begin with the accusation of repeated "omission." I mentioned the document in question for the first time in my book "*Sonderbehandlung ad Auschwitz.*" *Genesi e significato.*¹²⁴⁷ Due to the significance of the

¹²⁴⁶ "Only 100,000 Jews Left by the Nazis in Warsaw Ghetto; Mass Deportations Continue," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 7 October 1942, p. 3.

¹²⁴⁷ "*Sonderbehandlung ad Auschwitz.*" *Genesi e significato.* Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 2000; Engl.: *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004, here pp. 52f.

document, I quote my text in its entirety:

"The meeting between Speer and Pohl mentioned in the preceding chapter took place on September 15, 1942. On the next day, Pohl made a detailed report on it to Himmler. The discussion had dealt with four points, the first of which concerned the 'enlargement of Auschwitz barracks camp due to eastern migration [Vergrößerung Barackenlager Auschwitz infolge Ostwanderung]'. Pohl spoke to this point:

[Reichminister Prof. Speer hat die Vergrößerung des Barackenlagers Auschwitz im vollen Umfang genehmigt und ein zusätzliches Bauvolumen für Auschwitz in Höhe von 13,7 Millionen Reichsmark bereitgestellt.

Dieses Bauvolumen umfasst die Aufstellung von rd. 300 Baracken mit den erforderlichen Versorgungs- und Ergänzungsanlagen. Die notwendigen Rohstoffe werden im 4. Quartal 1942 sowie im 1., 2. und 3. Quartal 1943 zugeteilt. Wenn dieses zusätzliche Bauprogramm durchgeführt ist, können in Auschwitz insgesamt 132.000 Mann untergebracht werden.]

'Reichsminister Prof. Speer has fully approved the enlargement of the Auschwitz barracks camp and made available an additional building allocation for Auschwitz to the extent of 13.7 million Reichsmarks. This building allocation covers the erection of approx. 300 barracks with the necessary support and supplemental facilities. The required raw materials are allotted for the 4th quarter of 1942 as well as for the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd quarters of 1943. When this additional construction program is carried out, a total of 132,000 persons can be accommodated in Auschwitz.'

Pohl emphasized:

[alle Beteiligten waren sich einig, dass die in den Konzentrationslagern vorhandene Arbeitskraft nunmehr für Rüstungsaufgaben von Grossformat eingesetzt werden müssen'] 'All participants agreed that the work force present in the concentration camps must now be deployed for large-scale armament work.'

After he had stressed the necessity of removing German and foreign civilian workers from insufficiently manned armament factories in order to fully staff similar factories, replacing them with concentration camp inmates, Pohl continued:

[Reichsminister Prof. Speer will auf diese Weise kurzfristig den Einsatz von zunächst 50.000 arbeitsfähigen Juden in geschlossenen vorhandenen Betrieben mit vorhandenen Unterbringungsmöglichkeiten gewährleisten.

Die für diesen Zweck notwendigen Arbeitskräfte werden wir in erster Linie in Auschwitz aus der Ostwanderung abschöpfen, damit unsere bestehenden betrieblichen Einrichtungen durch einen dauernden

Wechsel der Arbeitskräfte in ihrer Leistung und ihrem Aufbau nicht gestört werden.

Die für die Ostwanderung bestimmten arbeitsfähigen Juden werden also ihre Reise unterbrechen und Rüstungsarbeiten leisten müssen.’]

‘In this manner Reichsminister Prof. Speer wants to swiftly ensure the employment of initially 50,000 Jews fit to work in existing private firms with existing possibilities for accommodations. We will skim off the workers required for this purpose primarily from the eastern migration in Auschwitz, so that our existing industrial facilities will not be disrupted in their performance and their structure by continuously changing the labor force. The Jews intended for the eastern migration will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work.’

By the ‘eastern migration’ [‘Ostwanderung’] was to be understood the deportation of the Jews into the eastern occupied territories. In this context the last sentence obviously means that the Jews unfit for labor were not interrupting their journey – thus not stopping at Auschwitz – but were continuing onward.”

Subsequently I regularly mentioned the two words allegedly “omitted” in all the Italian books quoted by Terry:

– Raul Hilberg e i “centri di sterminio” nazionalsocialisti, op. cit., p. 140;

– Hitler e il nemico di razza. Il nazionalsocialismo e la questione ebraica. Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 2009, p. 39;

– “Azione Reinhard” e “Azione 1005.” Effepi, Genova, 2008, p. 14;

Also in my critique on Pressac and van Pelt about Auschwitz the relative passage is correctly reproduced:¹²⁴⁸

“The able-bodied Jews destined for the migration to the east will thus have to interrupt their journey and work on armaments.”

Terry says correctly that in the book about Sobibór the term “able-bodied” is “omitted.” Here the sentence in question is reproduced as follows:¹²⁴⁹

“The Jews [skimmed off for labor but eventually also] destined for migration to the east...”

The explanation in the square parentheses is not mine, but I assume the translator’s. In my Italian text I always quoted as usual the German text of the passage, regularly reporting – just as in all my other quotations – the words “*arbeitsfähigen Juden*” (Jews able to work), and the

¹²⁴⁸ *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, op. cit., vol. 2, p. 653.

¹²⁴⁹ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 291.

quote is also properly rendered in the German edition of that book.¹²⁵⁰

Perhaps Terry thinks that I am dishonest or even stupid like he is: how could I intentionally have "omitted" this word after publishing the original text wherein it appears in all my other writings and essays?

Therefore for Terry an error by the translator and/or editor which I overlooked when proofing the book becomes a "proof" of my "dishonesty"!

As regards the significance of the document, I would in any case not have had any motive for "omitting" anything. because the real meaning of the document is completely different from that ascribed to it by Terry. According to him, the *Ostwanderung* affected exclusively Jews fit for work. Terry's farcical explanation is that we are dealing here with "Pohl's poetic reference to the Ostwanderung." (p. 223)! He further "omits" to mention that the topic discussed between Speer and Pohl referred indeed to the "enlargement of Auschwitz barracks camp due to eastern migration [*Vergrößerung Barackenlager Auschwitz infolge Ostwanderung*]," the nature of which was certainly not "poetic" at all, if the Auschwitz camp requested an enlargement because of it.

Terry's misrepresentation presupposes that at that time there existed a flow of Jews *fit for work* passing through Auschwitz, where those suited for the local armament factories interrupted their journey to the East, while the others continued on their way. If this conjecture were true, then at least in September 1942 several Jewish transports consisting *exclusively* of Jews fit for work would have been recorded, from which the 50,000 above-mentioned Jews would have been selected. However, Danuta Czech's Auschwitz *Kalendarium* does not mention even one: all transports consisted of both Jews fit for work and those unfit for work (the latter allegedly gassed).

The "*Ostwanderung*" was therefore nothing other than the deportation to Auschwitz, and the only plausible interpretation of the document is the one I proposed above: in Auschwitz the detainees fit for work were selected and dispatched to the armament factories, hence interrupted their journey to the East, while the rest, those unfit for work, proceeded with their journey.

As one can see, the dishonesty and bad faith here belong solely to Terry.

His source "Pohl an Himmler, 16.9.1942, NI-15392 and BA

¹²⁵⁰ Sobibór: *Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010, p. 357.

NS19/14, pp.131-3" (footnote 378 on p. 222), as usual, is plagiarized. The document number stems from p. 329 of Michael Thad's book *The Business of Genocide*, quoted various times in the text and in the bibliography (p. 539); the second source is taken from page 69 of my above-mentioned study "*Sonderbehandlung ad Auschwitz.*" *Genesi e significato*.

[170] Terry then extends his distortion to other documents:

"In December 1942, the head of the Gestapo Heinrich Müller telexed Himmler at his field headquarters concerning a plan to increase the labour force in the concentration camp system. 45,000 Jews were to be deported to Auschwitz, of which 10,000 were to come from the Theresienstadt ghetto, 3,000 from the Netherlands and 2,000 from the hitherto exempted Jews employed as part of the Berlin armaments workforce, while 30,000 were to come from the Bialystok district, where deportations had begun at the start of November 1942.

The total of 45,000 Jews included 'the unfit appendages (old Jews and children)' so that Müller hoped to reap 10 to 15,000 workers from the 45,000 deportees slated for Auschwitz. What would happen to the 'unfit appendages' was not spelled out, but is crystal clear to anyone familiar with the real history of Auschwitz, as opposed to the Revisionist fantasy version. As with the deportations from Lwow to Belzec earlier on, the decision to deport Jews from the Bialystok district to Auschwitz meant that once again the 'resettlers' were going in the wrong direction – a problem which MGK have yet to properly acknowledge, much less solve." (p. 223)

As for the objection that these transports were headed in the "wrong direction," the report by engineer Max Faust covering the time period from 29 May to 12 July 1942 explicitly states in connection to 9 July.¹²⁵¹

"Discussions with SS First Lieutenant Schwarz about employment of inmates [Haeflingseinsatz]. At present this suffers very much on account of the fact that, in accordance with the newest directive, all Poles are taken away from the Auschwitz concentration camp and are put into camps in Germany proper. Their place is taken by Jews from all European countries. Their number is to be increased to 100,000 persons. The result of this action is that nearly every day different workers are being employed on the individual construction sites."

In chapter 7, Kues will address the general problem of the deportees' destinations in detail, as well as the problem of transports going "in the wrong direction." Here I will add some additional specific considera-

¹²⁵¹ NI-14512. Weekly Report No. 58/59 for the Period from 29 May to 12 July.1942 of the IG-Farben. NMT, vol. VIII, pp. 438-439.

tions.

First, the document in question, of which I report the German text, contains some striking oddities:¹²⁵²

"Im Zuge der bis 30.1.1943 befohlenen verstärkten Zuführung von Arbeitskräften in die KL. kann auf dem Gebiet des Judensektors wie folgt verfahren werden

1. / Gesamtzahl: 45.000 Juden –

2. / Transportbeginn: 11.1. 1943 – Transportende: 31.1. 1943 – (Die Reichsbahn ist nicht in der Lage, in der Zeit vom 15.12. 1942 bis 10.1. 1943 infolge des verstärkten Wehrmachtsurlauberverkehrs Sonderzüge für die Evakuierung bereitzustellen.) –

3. / Aufgliederung: die 45.000 Juden verteilen sich auf

-30.000 Juden aus dem Bezirk Bialystok

-10.000 Juden aus dem Ghetto Theresienstadt. Davon 5.000 arbeitsfähige Juden, die bisher für im Ghetto erforderliche kleinere Arbeiten eingesetzt waren und 5.000 im allgemeinen arbeitsunfähige, auch über 60 Jahre alte Juden, um bei dieser Gelegenheit den im Interesse des Ausbaues des Ghettos zu hohen Lagerstand von 48.000 etwas herunterzudrücken.

Hierfür bitte ich Sondergenehmigung zu erteilen. Es würden, wie bisher, für den Abtransport nur Juden, die über keine besonderen Beziehungen und Verbindungen verfügen und keine hohen Auszeichnungen besitzen, erfasst.

-3.000 Juden aus den besetzten niederländischen Gebieten.

-2.000 Juden aus Berlin = 45.000 .

In der Zahl von 45.000 ist der arbeitsunfähige (unterstrichen) Anhang (alte Juden und Kinder) mit inbegriffen. Bei Anlegung eines zweckmässigen Maßstabes fallen bei der Ausmusterung der ankommenden Juden in Auschwitz – mindestens 10.000 bis 15.000 Arbeitskräfte (unterstrichen) – an."

"In the course of the increased delivery of workers into the concentration camps as ordered until 30 January 1943, it can be proceeded as follows in the domain of the Jewish sector:

1. / Total number: 45,000 Jews –

2. / Start of transports: 11 January 1943 – end of transports: 31 January 1943 – (The Reichsbahn is not able to assign special trains for the evacuation in the period from 15 December 1942 to 10 January 1943 due to the increased traffic for Wehrmacht leaves) –

3. / Breakdown: the 45,000 Jews are divided in

-30,000 Jews from the Bialystok district

-10,000 Jews from the Theresienstadt ghetto. Thereof 5,000 Jews fit for work which were so far employed in the ghetto for minor tasks, and 5,000

¹²⁵² PS-1472. IMT, vol. XXVII, pp. 252-253.

Jews generally unfit for work, including over 60-year-olds, in order to somewhat reduce on that occasion the camp strength of 48,000, which is too high for the development of the ghetto.

For this purpose I request the issue of a special permit. As before, only Jews would be registered for deportation who do not possess special connections or contacts and who do not bear high honor medals.

-3,000 Jews from the occupied Dutch territories.

-2,000 Jews from Berlin = 45,000.

The number of 45,000 includes relatives unfit for work (underlined) (elderly Jews and children). By applying an appropriate criterion, at least 10,000 to 15,000 workers (underlined) will be accumulated during the selection of the incoming Jews at Auschwitz."

Hence, within the framework of an "increased delivery of workers [*verstärkte[n] Zuführung von Arbeitskräften*]," a request for 45,000 Jews was made. Then it is stated that an "*Anhang*" (colloquial for relatives) of elderly and children unfit for work had to be transported along, whose number is by far bigger than that of those fit for work: 30,000 to 35,000 versus 10,000 to 15,000. For the Białystok ghetto this corresponds to 6,600 to 9,900 Jews fit for work against 20,100 to 23,400 unfit for work. Were those unable to work slated for "gassing" in Auschwitz? In that case, why did they have to be transported more than 500 km to the south-west, when the trains had to pass the Małkinia station, at a distance of only some 5 km from Treblinka?

I will return to this question in point 175.

[171] Terry quotes in full Himmler's letter to Ganzenmüller of 23 January 1943 (p. 224) with this source: "Himmler an Ganzenmüller, 23.1.43, BA NS19/2774, pp.1-2, also *FGM*, p.346" (footnote 384).¹²⁵³ The quotation is a plagiarism taken from Arad, though.¹²⁵⁴ I quote therefore the German text of the document:¹²⁵⁵

"Nun komme ich noch mit einer wichtigen Frage: Eine Voraussetzung für die Befriedung des General-Gouvernements von Bialystok und von russischen Gebieten ist der Abtransport der ganzen Bandenhelfer und Bandenverdächtigen. Dazu gehört auch in erste Linie der Abtransport der

¹²⁵³ Terry gives the date of the letter as the 20th in the text but as the 23rd in the corresponding footnote. The latter is clearly the correct date. A. Rückerl (*NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 115) provides a transcript of the document with the date given as 23 January. Rudolf Aschenauer (*Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, op. cit., pp. 530f.) quotes Himmler's reply from 29 January, which refers to a letter by Ganzenmüller dated precisely 23 January 1943.

¹²⁵⁴ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 133.

¹²⁵⁵ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, op. cit., p. 346.

Juden. Ebenso gehört der Abtransport der Juden aus dem Westen dazu, da wir sonst in diesen Gebieten ebenfalls mit einer Erhöhung der Anschläge zu rechnen haben. Hier brauche ich Ihre Hilfe und Ihre Unterstützung. Ich muß, wenn ich die Dinge rasch erledigen will, mehr Transportzüge bekommen. Ich weiß sehr wohl, wie angespannt die Lage für die Bahn ist und welche Forderungen an Sie immer gestellt werden. Trotzdem muß ich an Sie die Bitte richten: Helfen Sie mir und verschaffen Sie mir mehr Züge.”

“Now I come to another important question: one prerequisite for the pacification of the General Government, Bialystok, and the Russian territories is the deportation of all the bandit supporters and bandit suspects. This primarily includes the deportation of the Jews. It also includes the deportation of the Jews from the West, because otherwise we would face an increase of attacks in these territories as well. Here I need your help and assistance. If I wish to settle these issues quickly, I must receive more transport trains. I know very well how tense the situation is for the railways and what is constantly requested from you. I nevertheless must ask you: help me and provide me with more trains.”

Terry observes that “in his order to Krüger of 19 July 1942, Himmler emphasised that the Jews were a dangerous threat to German order and security” and concludes that “[f]rom Himmler’s perspective, as sources such as these make unmistakably clear, Jews would be a threat to security and order *everywhere*.” (p. 224). He forgets that the same thing counted also for “bandit supporters and bandit suspects [*Bandenhelfer und Bandenverdächtige*],” *i.e.* for the supporters of the partisans and those suspected to be partisans. In the above-mentioned document, “deportation [*Abtransport*]” was planned for the latter *and* for the Jews. Following Terry’s logic, this would mean that the deported “gang supporters and gang suspects [*Bandenhelfer und Bandenverdächtige*]” were also bound for extermination. But a directive by Himmler from about three weeks earlier determined a different fate for them.¹²⁵⁶

“Darauf hat der Reichsf. SS am 30.12. die Überführung der Bandenverdächtigen und -helfer, die nicht zu exekutieren sind, in Konzentrationslager des Reiches angeordnet.”

“Thereupon the Reichsführer-SS ordered on 30 December the deportation of bandit suspects and bandit supports who are not to be executed into the concentration camps of the Reich.”

The expression “who are not to be executed [*die nicht zu exekutieren sind*]” refers to those who were not indicted for an offense punishable by death.

If therefore the “deportation [*Abtransport*]” of “bandit supporters

¹²⁵⁶ PS-1786. IMT, vol. XXVIII, p. 390.

and bandit suspects [*Bandenhelfer und Bandenverdächtige*]” referred to delivery into concentration camps, then it is unclear why the “deportation [*Abtransport*]” of the Jews is said to refer to “extermination camps.”

[172] “Nor did Himmler drop this refrain in later months. After discussing with ethnic resettlement expert SS-Gruppenführer Greifelt the urgency of ‘removing’ the remaining 300-400,000 Jews of the Generalgouvernement in May 1943, Himmler reiterated this point as a necessity in a file note around the same time, stressing that ‘as much as the evacuation of the Jews produces unrest in the moment of its execution, so it will be the main prerequisite for a fundamental peace of the region after its completion.’” (p. 224)

In the corresponding footnote Terry explains:

“Once again, the proposed evacuation was discussed intransitively, thus Himmler spoke of ‘Die Evakuierungen der restlichen rund 300000 Juden im Generalgouvernement,’ not even talking about evacuating the Jews out of the Generalgouvernement.” (footnote 386)

Here is the German text of this file memo (*Aktennotiz*) by Himmler dated 10 May 1943:¹²⁵⁷

“Die Evakuierungen der restlichen rund 300000 Juden im Generalgouvernement werde ich nicht abstoppen, sondern sie in größter Eile durchführen. Sosehr die Juden-Evakuierung im Augenblick ihrer Durchführung Unruhe erzeugt, so sehr wird sie nach ihrem Abschluß zur grundsätzlichen Befriedung des Gebietes die Hauptvoraussetzung sein.”

“I will not stop the evacuations of the remaining approximately 300,000 Jews in the General Government, but will conduct it in great haste. As much turmoil as the Jewish evacuation causes at the moment of its implementation, it will be the main prerequisite for a general pacification of the territory after its completion.”

This does not add anything to what Terry stated earlier. His interpretation of the meaning of the proposition “in the [*im*]” is completely unfounded, because it does not relate to the word “evacuations [*Evakuierungen*]”; the meaning of the sentence is in fact: “The evacuations of the remaining approximately 300,000 Jews [which are still present] *in* the General Government,” as is also clear from the note sent by Greifeldt to Himmler two days later:

“Eine vordringliche Aufgabe im Generalgouvernement sei es, die dort noch vorhandenen 3-400000 Juden zu entfernen...”¹²⁵⁸ (Emph. added)

¹²⁵⁷ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, op. cit., p. 355.

¹²⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 356.

“An urgent task in the General Government is the removal of the 3-400,000 Jews still present there...” (Emph. added)

[173] Terry then turns to the issue of the Warsaw ghetto uprising and the Stroop report:

“Like his treatment of the Warsaw ghetto action of the summer of 1942, Mattogno’s exegesis of the Warsaw ghetto uprising is marked out for its nitpicking tediousness as he performs a checksum to try and fuss away the documented declarations from Stroop that he was deporting some of the rounded-up Jews to Treblinka. His gloss on the bald statement that ‘by transport to T. II, 6,929 Jews were destroyed’ is remarkable for its sheer desperation: instead of declaring the document to be a forgery, as his dim-witted epigones ‘denierbud’ has tried to do, Mattogno opts for ultra-literalism, and decides that the SS opted to use Treblinka II as an execution site for the ‘liquidation’ of ‘bandit elements,’ therefore the reference to Jews being sent to ‘T II’ to be ‘destroyed’ does not prove gassing. No, but it confirms and corroborates the eyewitness testimonies of Wiernik, Strawczynski and countless other survivors who reported the arrival of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto in the spring of 1943 along with their gassing. Moreover, the reference to Jews being ‘destroyed’ at Treblinka II really does nothing to help confirm Mattogno’s ‘transit camp thesis,’ since if a ‘transit camp’ could also serve as a site of execution of up to 7,000 individuals, then there is no reason not to accept all the evidence confirming that the selfsame site was the place of execution for one hundred times that number in 1942. By accepting the document at face value, Mattogno manages to shoot himself in the foot once again.” (p. 227)

Here Terry, as usual, distorts my argument. After having mentioned the passages in which Stroop mentions “T II,” I observed:¹²⁵⁹

“The Stroop Report gives rise to three questions in this connection:

- 1. How many Jews were deported to ‘T II’?*
- 2. Were the Jews deported to Treblinka gassed?*
- 3. Where did the majority of the Jews from the ghetto go?*

We will now address the first of these questions. On April 25, 1943, a total of 1,990 Jews were taken prisoner, of whom 274 were shot. The shooting operation was interrupted by the onset of twilight. The transport to Treblinka thus was able to include merely the remaining (1,990 – 274 =) 1,660 persons. But this is the largest number of those deported to Treblinka in a single day. This is confirmed by the fact that on the next day, 1,722 Jews were taken prisoner, of whom 1,692 were killed, and the total number for the 26th of April corresponds to that of April 25 plus those 1,722 Jews: 27,460 + 1,722 = 29,186.

In the report of May 12, it says the Jewish transports leaving from War-

¹²⁵⁹ *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit., pp. 285f.*

saw were conducted to 'T II for the first time' on that day. It is not clear how this fits with the transport of April 25, which went to Treblinka as the first. However that may be, it is clear from the teletype of May 13 that only the Jews captured daily were sent to Treblinka.

According to the table above, on May 12, 1,709 Jews were taken prisoner.

The maximum number of Jews deported to Treblinka during this period therefore amounts to (1,660 + 1,709 =) 3,369. It is thus not clear how Stroop arrived at a figure of 6,929 in his teletype of May 24. But more important is another problem: if these Jews were destroyed in 'T II,' then does this mean that Treblinka was a camp established for the purpose of killing people? In our view, the 'liquidation' there of a few thousand Jews, whom the SS classified as 'bandits and lowest elements of the ghetto' proves neither that they were gassed, nor that Treblinka was operated as an 'extermination camp.' If one keeps in mind that the camp was only 80 km from Warsaw, then it would not be surprising if the SS had shot a few thousand people there whom they were unable or unwilling to execute in the city."

From the Stroop report it clearly results that the Jews deported to Treblinka were ghetto fighters: in the telescript (*Fernschreiben*) of 25 April 1943 he wrote in fact:¹²⁶⁰

"Mit der heutigen Beute an Juden sind meines Erachtens ein sehr grosser Teil der Banditen und niedrigsten Elemente des Ghettos erfasst worden. Die sofortige Liquidierung wurde wegen Eintritt der Dunkelheit nicht mehr durchgeführt. Ich werde versuchen, für Morgen einen Zug nach T II zu erhalten, andernfalls die Liquidierung morgen durchgeführt wird."

"With the Jews who have been bagged today, in my opinion a very large part of the bandits and lowest elements of the ghetto have been captured. Due to the onset of darkness, their immediate liquidation was no longer carried out. I will try to get a train to T II for tomorrow, otherwise the liquidation will be carried out tomorrow."

Even if these Jews were sent to Treblinka to be killed, this does not demonstrate at all that it was an "extermination camp" equipped with "gas chambers." We recall that at Auschwitz and Majdanek executions of "bandit elements" were performed as well, but this does not make the alleged existence of homicidal "gas chambers" in these camps any more real. Likewise, the "euthanasia" actions possibly carried out at the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps does not prove that they were "extermination camps."

The fact that Terry refers to Wiernik and to Strawczyński in order to

¹²⁶⁰ PS-1061. IMT, vol. XXVI, p. 656.

demonstrate that these Jews were gassed (“along with their gassing”) underlines one more time his hypocrisy. The “Cut and Paste Manifesto” gives no reference in this regard. Here is what Wiernik stated on the issue at hand:¹²⁶¹

“In April, 1943, transports began to come in from Warsaw. We were told that 600 men in Warsaw were working in Camp No. 1; this report turned out to be based on fact. At the time a typhus epidemic was raging in Camp No. 1. Those who got sick were killed. Three women and one man from the Warsaw transport came to us. The man was the husband of one of the three women. The Warsaw people were treated with exceptional brutality, the women even more harshly than the men. Women with children were separated from the others, led up to the fires and, after the murderers had had their fill of watching the terror-stricken women and children, they killed them right by the pyre and threw them into the flames. This happened quite frequently. The women fainted from fear and the brutes dragged them to the fire half dead. Panic-stricken, the children clung to their mothers. The women begged for mercy, with eyes closed so as to shut out the grisly scene, but their tormentors only leered at them and kept their victims in agonizing suspense for minutes on end. While one batch of women and children were being killed, others were left standing around, waiting their turn. Time and time again children were snatched from their mothers’ arms and tossed into the flames alive, while their tormentors laughed, urging the mothers to be brave and jump into the fire after their children and mocking the women for being cowards.”

Wiernik does not mention “gassings” in regard to these Jews, but he says that they were burned alive! Furthermore he speaks also of women with children, as if they had been a part of normal transports and not of insurgents and fighters – both men and women as Schwindt confirms.¹²⁶²

[174] *“Equally desperate is Mattogno’s attempt to parlay the evidence that the transports from Warsaw to Treblinka were selected on arrival into a major contradiction. That a few hundred deportees were sieved out of the 6,929 sent to Treblinka during this action has been acknowledged in the literature ever since Poliakov and Reitlinger in 1951 and 1953 respectively.”* (pp. 227-228)

Terry’s talk of my supposedly “desperate” attempt is yet another distortion on his part in order to avoid responding to the questions posed by me. The starting point of the discussion is Stroop’s telescript (*Fern-*

¹²⁶¹ Jankiel Wiernik, “One Year in Treblinka,” in: Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 172.

¹²⁶² B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, op. cit., p. 211.

schreiben) of 24 May 1943, which states:¹²⁶³

“Von den 56065 insgesamt erfaßten Juden sind ca. 7000 im Zuge der Großaktion im ehem. jüd. Wohnbezirk selbst vernichtet. Durch Transport nach TII wurden 6929 Juden vernichtet, so daß insges. 13929 Juden vernichtet wurden.”

“Of the total of 56,065 Jews registered, approximately 7,000 were annihilated already during the course of the major action in the former Jewish residential district itself. By transport to T II, 6,929 Jews were annihilated, so that in all 13,929 Jews were annihilated.”

But were these 6,929 Jews really “annihilated [*vernichtet*]” in Treblinka? I have demonstrated that some of them were certainly not killed. Hence, even if only “a few hundred deportees” survived,¹²⁶⁴ it is incorrect to state that all 6,929 were “annihilated [*vernichtet*].”

In this regard the Stroop report contains another clue speaking against the killing of the insurgents:¹²⁶⁵

“Während der Großaktion konnten Juden gefangen werden, die bereits nach Lublin bzw. Treblinka verlagert waren, dort ausbrachen und mit Waffen und Munition versehen in das Ghetto zurückkehrten.”

“During the major operation, Jews could be captured who already had been deported to Lublin or Treblinka, broke out of there and returned to the ghetto supplied with weapons and munitions.”

In document PS-1061 this is the only reference to “Treblinka.” One must assume that the Jews who escaped from the camp were still alive.

Before proceeding, an update of Terry’s bibliographic plagiarism is warranted:

- Czesław Luczak, *Polscy robotnicy przymusowi w Trzeciej Rzeszy podczas II wojny światowej*, Poznań 1974, quoted only in the footnote 288 on p. 201 and in the bibliography (p. 553);
- Israel Gutman, *Resistance. The Warsaw Ghetto Uprising*, Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1994, only in footnote 394 on p. 226 and in the bibliography (p. 547);
- Ryszard Gicewicz, ‘Obóz pracy w Poniatowej (1941–1943),’ *Zeszyty Majdanka X*, 1980, pp. 88–104, only in footnote 395 on p. 226 and in the bibliography (p. 546);
- Artur Podgórski, ‘Arbeitslager in Poniatowa, 1941–1943,’ *Kwartalnik Historii Żydów*, 4/2010, pp.425–488, only in footnote 395 on p. 226 and in the bibliography (p. 557);

¹²⁶³ NARA, T-175-2225/ 2764328. Contrary to what Terry writes (footnote 397 on p. 226), this *Fernschreiben* (teletype) is not contained in the IMT document PS-1061.

¹²⁶⁴ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 286f.

¹²⁶⁵ PS-1061. IMT, vol. XXVI, p. 638.

- Evelyn Zegenhagen, 'Poniatowa' in: Geoffrey P. Megargee (ed), *The United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*, Vol. 1, Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2009, pp. 888-891, only in footnote 395 on p. 226 and in the bibliography (p. 564)
- Evelyn Zegenhagen, 'Lublin – Alter Flughafen (Men)' and 'Lublin – Alter Flughafen (Women)' in Megargee (ed), *USHMM Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos*, Vol. 1, pp.885-8, only in footnote 396 on p. 226 and in the bibliography (p. 564)

Regarding the selections of Warsaw Jews in Treblinka and their transfer to the Lublin area, Terry invokes Schwindt (p. 228), according to whom the total number of those selected was 1,315,¹²⁶⁶ which further confirms that the 6,929 Jews sent to Treblinka by Stroop were not all "annihilated [*vernichtet*]." Schwindt also mentions transports of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto to the area of Lublin and to Majdanek:

- 5,300 on 21 April 1943
- 4,000 on 23 April
- 3,496 on 27 April to Majdanek; the transport consisted of men, women and children;
- 2,435 on 30 April to Lublin;
- 3,019 on 3 May mostly to Lublin;
- 5,843 on 4 May to Lublin; the transport consisted of men, women and children;
- about 9,900 between 4 and 8 May to Lublin (3 convoys of each 3,300 Jews). If I interpret it correctly, 7,100 of these Jews arrived at Majdanek, where 4,101 were registered, whereas the remainder is said to have been killed in the Majdanek "gas chambers."¹²⁶⁷

Therefore some 34,000 Warsaw Jews were transferred to the Lublin area, and at least two transports of 9,339 persons included also children. Schwindt cannot substantiate in any way the alleged gassings at Majdanek, which therefore are only her conjecture. She did not at all ask why these persons allegedly *assigned* to the "gas chambers" were dispatched to Majdanek instead of being gassed at Treblinka, where Stroop, in her opinion, sent the insurgents to die.

[175] Regarding the evacuation of the Białystok ghetto, Terry levels against me accusations no less unfounded:

"Mattogno's treatment of the Bialystok ghetto liquidation is just as

¹²⁶⁶ B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, op. cit., pp. 216f.

¹²⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 209-216.

noteworthy as his misunderstanding of the Warsaw ghetto liquidation. His attempted obfuscation of the deportations from Bialystok to Treblinka as mere labour transfers masks a striking silent concession. At no time does Mattogno appear to notice that he has silently abandoned almost all of his effort to locate the deported Jews in the occupied Soviet territories and is seemingly content to shuffle deportees around the Generalgouvernement a bit. In other cases, he even tries to even to misdirect deportees all the way to the west to Auschwitz." (p. 228)

Again he intentionally distorts my exposition in question, which is as follows.

The *Fahrplanordnung* (railway timetable disposal) No. 290 of the Reichsbahndirektion Königsberg, which has no date but stems from mid-August 1943, states: "the following special trains for the transport of resettlers are running from Bialystok to Malkinia. Destination Treblinka [*zur Abbeförderung von Aussiedlern verkehren folgende Sonderzüge von Bialystok nach Malkinia. Ziel Treblinka.*]" The transports in question were the following.¹²⁶⁸

date	number of railway cars
17 August	41
19 August	35
21 August	38
21 August	38
22 August	38
22 August	38
23 August	38
<i>TOTAL</i>	<i>266</i>

And this is my comment:¹²⁶⁹

"It is nonetheless certain that the Jews from the ghetto of Bialystok were for the most part deported into the area of Lublin. According to T. Berenstein and A. Rutkowski, 24,000 of these Jews were brought to Majdanek.

On August 20, 1943, a transport with 2,031 persons arrived in Majdanek from Bialystok. It contained men, women, and children, so that no kind of selection could have taken place in Treblinka. On the same day, at

¹²⁶⁸ Zdzisław Łukasziewicz, "Obóz zagłady Treblinka," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, I, 1946, p. 142. In *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, an undocumented train with the date of 18 August is erroneously listed on p. 289.

¹²⁶⁹ *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 289.

least one other transport arrived in Majdanek with approximately 2,000 Jews (men, women, and children). Also, the transport with 1,200 children (originally intended for Palestine) between 6 and 12 years of age, which arrived in Theresienstadt on August 24, traveled by way of Treblinka, which therefore served as a transit camp for these transports."

The total number of freight cars is compatible with the transport of 24,000 persons, because it amounts to an average load of 90 persons in each railway car.

Speer's letter to Himmler of 1 February 1943 starts with these words:¹²⁷⁰

"Lieber Parteigenosse Himmler!

Wie mir berichtet wird, ist im Bezirk Bialystok eine größere Umsiedlungsaktion im Gange. Etwa 40000 Juden sollen aus dem Ghetto Bialystoks evakuiert werden."

"Dear Party Comrade Himmler!

As I have been informed, a major resettlement action is in progress in the district of Bialystok. About 40,000 Jews are supposed to be evacuated from the Bialystok ghetto."

In the transport plan of the Reichbahn's *Generalbetriebsleitung Ost* (General Operational Headquarters East), issued in Berlin on 16 January 1943 and valid for the period 20 January to 18 February 1943, the following transports from Białystok are listed:¹²⁷¹

date	destination	number of deportees
5-6 February	Auschwitz	2,000
6-7 February	Auschwitz	2,000
9 February	Treblinka	2,000
10 February	Treblinka	2,000
11 February	Treblinka	2,000
12 February	Treblinka	2,000
13 February	Treblinka	2,000
	<i>TOTAL:</i>	<i>14,000</i>

If, as Hilberg states, about 1,000 Jews were killed in early February 1943 during the uprising in the Białystok ghetto,¹²⁷² the fate of almost all the 40,000 Jews of the ghetto is known:

– 1,000 were killed in the ghetto in February 1943

¹²⁷⁰ Facsimile of the document in: A. Eisenbach, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*, op. cit., document outside text.

¹²⁷¹ Umlaufplan für die mehrfach zu verwendenden Wagenzüge zur Bedienung der Sdz für Vd, Rm, Po, Pj u Da-Umsiedler in der Zeit vom 20.1. – 18.2.1943. NARB, 378-1-784, pp. 12-12a.

¹²⁷² R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, op. cit., Band 2, p. 541.

- 4,000 were sent to Auschwitz in February 1943
- 10,000 were sent to Treblinka in February 1943
- 24,000 were sent to the Lublin area in August 1943.

If the last group also passed through Treblinka, including persons who were both fit and unfit for work, then it must have had the function of a transit camp. This having been ascertained, why would the Jews passing through Treblinka in February have been killed, and why all those others who arrived at the camp? Because the witnesses say so?

Terry, who invokes Wiernik to confirm the alleged gassing of the Warsaw Jews in spring 1943, should explain why his witness does not mention the alleged massacre of the inhabitants of the Białystok ghetto in February. In Wiernik's entire booklet there is only the following reference made to it:¹²⁷³

"After the Bulgarian transports, more transports began to come from Bialystok and Grodno. In the meantime I had finished the construction of the laboratory, the laundry and the rooms for the women."

The transports from Bulgaria (Thrace and Macedonia: 11,384 Jews) arrived at Treblinka in late March 1943,¹²⁷⁴ *i.e.* after the February transports from the Białystok ghetto.

Terry's hypocrisy has to be emphasized again: for him 7,000 Jews deported to Treblinka with the declared goal of killing them demonstrates or confirms that it was an "extermination camp," while 24,000 Jews who passed through Treblinka with destination Lublin district neither demonstrates nor confirms that it was a transit camp.

[176] Terry hypocritical critique continues:

"Another example of this shell game can be found in his treatment of the deportation of West European Jews to the Lublin district and Sobibor in the spring of 1943. More or less ignoring the 5,000 French Jews deported to Sobibór and Majdanek at this time, Mattogno instead alights on wartime rumours that Belgian Jews had been sighted in the ghetto of Konkowola in the Lublin district, reports which reached Gisi Fleischmann of the 'Working Group' in Slovakia. Indeed, the Polish underground also transmitted a report that Belgian Jews had been interned in Deblin-Irena and Konkowola, the message reaching the outside world by July 1943. However, a subsequent message from a Slovakian Jew interned in the labour camps of Chelm county refutes this rumour; despite reports that Belgian Jews were

¹²⁷³ J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 172. In the American translation *A Year in Treblinka* the passage in question does not appear.

¹²⁷⁴ Jack R. Fischel, *Historical Dictionary of the Holocaust*. The Scarecrow Press, Inc. Lanham Toronto Plymouth, UK 2010, p. 36; Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, pp. 143-146.

to arrive, they did not." (pp. 228-229)

Regarding the deported French Jews he adds:

"The four transports with 5,003 deportees were directed to 'Chelm,' cf. FS RSHA IV B 4 a an BdS Frankreich, Betr.: Abbeförderung der Juden aus Frankreich, 20.3.43, T/476. While 40 were selected for Majdanek from the first transport and a handful more from the second, of whom six survived by being transferred from Majdanek to Auschwitz and Budzyn, all the deportees on the last two transports went directly to Sobibór, where 31 workers were taken from the last of the transports, of whom two survived. See Serge Klarsfeld, Memorial to the Jews Deported from France 1942-1944. New York: Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1983, pp.384-425." (footnote 411 on pp. 228f.)

In a letter written on 24 March 1943, Gisi Fleischmann, a Slovak Zionist leader, wrote:¹²⁷⁵

"These days, however, brought us the schlichtim [Deported People] reports, which justified a little hope that small remnants can still be found there. We received approximately 200 letters from Dęblin-Irena and Końskowala, Lublin district, where in addition to our Jews also Belgian Jews reside, who arrived there during the last weeks."

This account was preceded by a long Jewish report about the deportation of Belgian Jews into the former territory of Poland and even further East. I now quote the most significant news items of the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* on this issue:

– 16 August 1942 (article datelined "Geneva, Aug. 14"):¹²⁷⁶

"The expulsion of the entire Jewish population from the city of Kalish [Kalisz], in occupied Poland, to the ghetto in Lodz is indicated here today in reports from Cracow. According to these reports, the Jews have also been deported from the city of Tarnopol, Galicia.

A 'Jewish train' carrying 600 Jews deported from Belgium, reached Cracow this week under special Gestapo guards. The majority of the deportees are over fifty years of age. Most of them were immediately sent to the Cracow ghetto, the rest scattered over various districts. More transports of Jews from Belgium are expected to reach Cracow before the end of the month."

– 6 October 1942:¹²⁷⁷

"A special train crowded with Jews deported from the province of

¹²⁷⁵ Dov Weissmandel, *Min-hammetsar*, Emunah, New York 1950. Document 23 (outside of the text). Cf. *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 252.

¹²⁷⁶ "Jews Expelled from Kalish and Tarnopol; 600 Deported Belgian Jews Reach Poland," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 16 August 1942, p. 1.

¹²⁷⁷ "Trains with Jewish Deportees Leave Belgium for Nazi-held Ukraine," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 6 October 1942, p. 1.

Limbourg in Belgium left during the week-end for the Nazi-occupied Ukraine, according to information reaching the Belgian Government here today.

Trains crowded with deported Jews have also departed from Liege and Antwerp, the report stated. The deportees were instructed to take along food to last a fort-night."

- 8 July 1943 (article datelined "Somewhere in Europe, July 7"):¹²⁷⁸

"Many Jews deported from Belgium are interned in camps near Deblin-Irena and Konska-Wola, in the Lublin district,' the message said. It also reports that the Nazis massacred all Jews in Kosow-Poleski and at the end of June deported about 3,000 Jews from the town of Strzemieszycze."

- 11 July 1943: *The Belgian Information Center* circulated the news that¹²⁷⁹

"Most of the Jews have been interned in concentration camps in Germany, Poland and Russia. The Germans themselves stated, as long ago as November last, that of the 52,000 Jews in Belgium at least 25,000 had been deported."

Therefore the information related by Gisi Fleischmann was not a mere pipe dream.

Terry's objection remains to be analyzed. He adduces the source "Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei deportierten und zurückgekehrten Juden, 17.8.43, VHA Fond 140/59, pp.41-50" (footnote 414 on p. 229). It is the same document already summarized by Terry in Chapter 1 of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," where he wrote: "In April 1943, the camp inmates were told that 'Belgian and Dutch Jews' would soon arrive, but they never came." (p. 56). It is necessary here to quote in full the text of the report to demonstrate Terry's evident bad faith:

"Im April 1943 wurde bei uns davon gesprochen, dass hollaendische und belgische Juden zu uns kommen werden, dies wurde auch seitens der Lagerleitung bestaetigt. Sie kamen aber nicht. Ich habe ueber das Los dieser Juden von einem Eisenbahnarbeiter Folgendes erfahren: Die Transporte aus Holland und Belgien kamen in sehr gutem Zustande an. Sie wurden im Gegensatz zu unseren Transporten sogar in Waggonn II Klasse ge-

¹²⁷⁸ "Deportation of Jews from Polish Cities Continues: Belgian Jews Held in Lublin District," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 8 July 1943. This information is summarized by Terry (p. 229), but with the wrong date of 14.7.1943 (footnote 413).

¹²⁷⁹ "Most of Belgian Jews Deported by Nazis, Government-in-exile Reports," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* 11 July 1943, p. 1. The report mentions also a camp in Belgium at "Mechlin" (Malines) "which has been converted into a prison" where "[a] certain number of Jews are believed to have been asphyxiated there by means of poison gas, in a cell specially arranged for that purpose, and other Jews to have suffered the same fate in hermetically sealed trucks on the way to Mechlin. These sinister rumors are set afloat by the Germans themselves."

fuehrt, bekamen bei den groesseren Stationen Nahrung und Weissbrot. Man brachte sie aber alle nach Sobibór. Einige aeltere und schwaechere Menschen wurden nach Holland bezw. Belgien zurueckgeschickt mit der ‘Begruendung,’ dass man nur gute Arbeitskraefte gebrauchen kann.”

“In April 1943 the talk among us was that Dutch and Belgian Jews would come to us, and this was also confirmed by the camp administration. But they never came. From a railway worker I found out the following about the fate of these Jews: the transports from Holland and Belgium arrived in very good shape. Unlike our transports they had even been transported in 2nd class railway wagons, and at the larger railway stations they received food and white bread. But they were all taken to Sobibór. A few elderly and weaker persons were sent back to Holland and Belgium, respectively, with the ‘reason’ given that only good workers were needed.”

This, the witness continues, was only a ruse in order to weaken the opposition against the deportations in Belgium and the Netherlands, and the Jews mentioned were actually all “annihilated in Sobibór [*in Sobibór vernichtet*].”¹²⁸⁰

The problem with this account is that the only Belgian Jewish transport of April 1943 departed from Malines (Mechelen) on the 19th (transport no. XX) and arrived at Auschwitz,¹²⁸¹ hence, if it was exterminated in Sobibór, the 879 Jews not registered in Auschwitz were not “gassed” in this camp, as Danuta Czech states,¹²⁸² but travelled on to Sobibór. Terry must make a choice between the one or the other “gassing.”

But there is another issue which further invalidates Terry’s objection. When his witness says “among us [*bei uns*],” he means the inmates in the “Krychow” camp;¹²⁸³ now “Krychów” is a small village located about 20 km south-west of Włodawa, in a swampy area. The information transmitted by Gisi Fleischmann however, concerned the small towns of Dęblin-Irena and Końskowala. The former is located about 70 km north-east of Lublin and some 20 km from Puławy (road distance), and the latter about 6 km east of Puławy. To pretend to refute the presence of Belgian Jews in these two small towns based on their non-presence in another location 120-140 km away is simply ludicrous.

¹²⁸⁰ *Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei deportierten und zurueckgekehrten Juden*, dated “Slovakei, 17. August 1943.” Moreshet Archives, Givat Haviva, Israel. Cfr. J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 269.

¹²⁸¹ Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994, pp. 42 and 53.

¹²⁸² D. Czech, *Kalendarium*, *op. cit.*, p. 475. According to this source, the transport comprised 1,400 persons of which 276 men and 245 women were registered.

¹²⁸³ J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 268.

[177] *"Likewise seized on uncritically by Mattogno were earlier false reports that Belgian Jews had arrived at the ghetto in Grodno in late 1942. The report in question had emanated in part from the Lodz ghetto, suggesting that the reference to Belgian Jews was pure hearsay."* (p. 229)

In this regard I wrote the following:¹²⁸⁴

"Other Jews were deported to the ghetto of Grodno (White Russia). They, too, had to have arrived there via Auschwitz. In a report entitled 'Warunki materialne bytu Żydów' (Material living conditions of the Jews), which is from the second half of the year 1942, it says in regard to the ghetto of Lodz:

'There is a factor, which is causing the number of Jews to increase. This factor consists of the evacuations from the regions occupied by the Germans. Information about such evacuations arrives in succession. It is known that 23,000 Jews from Berlin, Vienna, and Prague have been transferred to Lodz; similar instances are also known in Warsaw; recently, a certain number of Jews was transferred from Belgium to Grodno.'"

The source is: Maria Tyszkowa, "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów BUW," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 4 (1964), 1992, p. 49.

It is interesting to see on which source Terry relies for his statement that we are dealing with "pure hearsay"; he indicates it in his footnote 416: "Maria Tyszkowa, 'Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów BUW,' *BZIH* Nr 4, 1992, p.49." He thus limits himself to repeating my reference with two Polish spelling errors! In this regard it is worthwhile to reveal another example of the bunglings of these "plagiarist bloggers." They have never seen the above-mentioned article by Maria Tyszkowa, but plagiarized the reference to it from our books. Notwithstanding this, it appears only once more in the text, in footnote 44 on p. 16, but twice in the bibliography, once in the section "Published Primary Sources" (p. 536), and the other time in the section "Secondary Literature"! (p. 562)

[178] *"Wholly ignored by Mattogno, needless to say, is the fact that the Grodno ghetto began to be emptied in November 1942 and was entirely liquidated by February 1943, with many inmates deported first to Auschwitz and later on also to Treblinka; none of the survivors reported seeing Belgian Jews in the ghetto after the war."* (p. 229)

The first objection is rather puerile: the above-quoted report origi-

¹²⁸⁴ *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 252.

nates from 1942; the only chronological indication in it is "not earlier than February,"¹²⁸⁵ therefore the fate of the Grodno ghetto, starting in November, is not relevant here. The fact that no Belgian survivors of the Grodno ghetto or other Grodno ghetto inmates speaking of Belgian-Jewish fellow inmates in their testimonies or memoirs are known only demonstrates that such survivors are not known, not that a certain number of Belgian Jews were not deported to Grodno. It can be explained partly with the death of the deportees and the death or silence on part of Grodno ghetto inmates who came into contact with them, and partly with the hypothesis formulated by Graf.¹²⁸⁶ Here Terry accuses me also of ignoring a certain publication:

"It is probably equally needless to note that nowhere does Mattogno show the slightest awareness of even the existence of the six volume collection of sources and postwar trial materials relating to the Grodno ghetto compiled in Serge Klarsfeld (ed), Documents Concerning the Destruction of the Jews of Grodno, Vols 1-6. Paris, 1985-1987." (footnote 417)

Terry really lacks any sense of ridicule: it is true that I ignored these volumes, but then for his part it would appear that he has only seen the title in some exterminationist bibliography and taken in from there. It appears in fact only here and in the bibliography (p. 535). Had we proceeded like the "plagiarist bloggers," we could also have cited hundreds of volumes, but we are not bunglers like they are.

[179] Terry continues with his fantasies regarding my alleged "distortions":

"In Treblinka, it suffices for Mattogno to note that there were selections at Sobibor which sent Dutch Jews to forced labour camps in the surrounding area. Blithely ignoring the fact that these selections had been discovered by the investigations of the Dutch Red Cross in 1946, and skipping over the fact that both Leon Poliakov and Gerald Reitlinger, the very first two writers to present comprehensive overviews of the Holocaust in 1951 and 1953 respectively, had noted these selections just as they had noticed the selections from the Warsaw ghetto uprising transports, Mattogno tries to use the account presented by Jules Schelvis, one of the 18 survivors of the selections, to discredit 'official historiography:'" (pp. 229-230)

Terry's impudence is apparently limitless. He accuses me of "blithely ignoring the fact that these selections had been discovered by the investigations of the Dutch Red Cross in 1946," adducing as a source "Affwikkelingsbureau Concentratiecampen, Sobibor, 's Gravenhage,

¹²⁸⁵ M. Tyszkowa, "Eksterminacja Żydów..." *op. cit.*, p. 48.

¹²⁸⁶ Sobibór: *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, pp. 372-373.

1946; Informatiebureau van Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Sobibor*, 's Gravenhage, 1947; A de Haas, L Landsberger, K Selowsky, *Sobibor: rapport omtrent de Joden, uit Nederland gedeporteerd naar het kamp Sobibor*, 4de verb. en aangev. uitg., 's Gravenhage: Vereniging het Ned. Roode Kruis, 1952." (footnote 418 on p. 229) All three sources have been plagiarized; besides in the text here, they appear only in footnote 58 on p. 18 and in the bibliography (p. 538). Moreover, Terry plagiarized this information from our book *Treblinka*, where I quoted it copiously on the pages indicated by him (footnote 420). Therefore he accuses me of ignoring a source which he plagiarized from me!

When formulating his arguments, Terry always adopts the tactic of simplification and misrepresentation. The best answer to his objections is therefore my corresponding text from our book on Treblinka:¹²⁸⁷

"After the evacuation of the Jewish Council of Mielec, health cost arrears in the amount of 2,260.80 Zlotys resulted. On June 22, 1942, the State Sanatorium and Nursing facility of Kobierzyn demanded this sum from the Chief of the district of Lublin. Inquiries were made, and on September 4, the SS- and Police Chief reported

'that the Jewish Council was evacuated from Mielec to Russia.'

The exact location, however, no one knew.

On May 13, 1942, the District Chief of Pulawy sent a report to the Governor of the Lublin district, in which it was stated:

'In the period between May 6 to May 12 inclusive, 16,822 Jews were expelled from the Pulawy district across the Bug by the directive of the SS and Police Chief.'

According to official historiography, these Jews were deported to Sobibór and murdered there. The Sobibór camp was located some kilometers from the River Bug, which forms the border between Poland and the Ukraine. One could cross the Bug by the Włodawa-Tamaszouka road (about 15 km north of the camp) as well as by rail (the Brest-Litovsk line). There is no valid reason why these Jews should not actually have been transported across the Bug, all the more so as Sobibór is not mentioned at all in this report. The destination of Sobibór was by no means a secret one, and it surfaces, for example, in the following report of August 4, 1942, from the Chief of the Radom district:

'I am hereby reporting that 69 Jews have been transported by a Sonderdienstkommando [Special Service Unit] from Rzczywol to the Sobibor Camp of the SS and Police Chief in the Lublin district.'

If one considers the small number of deportees (69 persons), their place of origin (a location which was less than 80 km from Warsaw) as well as

¹²⁸⁷ *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., pp. 258-260.

the fact that they had been mustered by a Special Service Unit, then this leads to the conclusion that they were skilled workers who were supposed to be employed in Sobibór as camp personnel.

Incidentally, it is known that on July 5, 1943, Himmler personally gave the following order:

'The transit camp Sobibór is to be converted into a concentration camp. In the concentration camp a plant for the repair of captured munitions is to be established.'

This instruction, directed to officials who could not have been unclear about the actual character of the Sobibór camp, was a secret matter of the Reich: for what reason should Himmler have used the expression 'Durchgangslager' (transit camp)? In order to pull the wool over the eyes of his underlings – who have known all about it for a long time?

In that period, deportations of Dutch Jews to Sobibór took place: on July 2, a transport with 2,397 persons arrived, on July 9 another with 2,417. That Sobibór had the function of a transit camp also emerges from the statements of several former Dutch-Jewish deportees:

Cato Polak, deported on March 10, 1943, remained in Sobibór one or two hours and was then transferred to Lublin with 30 women and 12 men. They returned home to Holland by way of Trawniki – Auschwitz – Bergen-Belsen – Theresienstadt.

Bertha Jansen-Ensel and Judith Eliazar, who had arrived in Sobibór on March 10, 1943, were likewise transferred to Lublin. Both returned to their homeland via Auschwitz. Although they had alluded to gas chambers and cremations, they declared:

'Sobibor was no camp, rather a transit camp.'

Jules Schelvis, deported to Sobibór on June 1, 1943, was transferred to Trawniki three hours after his arrival there and returned to Holland via Auschwitz.

Mirjam Penha-Blitz gave a statement that was summarized as follows:

'Deported by train from Westerbork on March 10, 1943. Arrival in Sobibór about March 13, 1943 (via Birkenau – without a stop – to Sobibór).'

Four or five hours after arrival at the camp, the witness was deported to Lublin. Her return home occurred via Birkenau.

Sientje and Jetje Vetterman, sent to Sobibór on April 6, 1943, were sorted out together with 28 other women for work and transferred to Trawniki with them. They returned to the Netherlands by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Elias Alex Cohen, deported to Sobibór on March 17, 1943, spent only a few hours in the camp and was sent to Lublin with 35 other Jews. Sophie Verduin, deported on March 10, 1943, was transferred to Lublin after a few hours; her return home to Holland took place by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Jozef Wins de Heer, deported on May 11, 1943, went from Sobibór to Dorohuczka. He returned home to the Netherlands by way of Lublin-Majdanek.

In a well-documented book, which was published in Dutch in 1993 and was later translated into German, Jules Schelvis writes that 'in Sobibór, after the arrival of transports, the fresh work forces for Dorohuczka' were 'selected.' At Dorohuczka, 5 km from Trawniki, was a labor camp where peat was cut. According to Schelvis, at least 700 Dutch Jews were transferred there directly after their arrival in Sobibór, but according to him only two of them are supposed to have survived the war.⁷⁶⁵ There is certain knowledge of 171 of these persons – 147 men and 24 women – since they sent postcards home from Dorohuczka.

Dorohuczka was only one of many Jewish labor camps, which overlay the Lublin district like a dense network. Edward Dziadosz and Józef Marszałek count no fewer than 110 of them. As can be gathered from the statements summarized above of former deportees, other Dutch Jews were transferred from Sobibór to Lublin and then onward to such labor camps. Schelvis has documented a total of 89 postcards sent by Dutch Jews from Sobibór, 171 from Dorohuczka, 52 from Lublin and 9 from Upper Silesia.

It also happened that a portion of the Jews fit to work were sorted out from the rail cars before the train reached its final destination. This was the case for a transport that departed Vienna on June 14, 1942. After the train had arrived in Lublin, 51 Jews between 15 and 50 years of age had to get off; the remaining 949 continued their trip to the 'labor camp' Sobibór, where it took an hour to unload the train. The original destination of the trip had been Izbica.

It is characteristic that nearly all the Dutch Jews, who had been transferred from Sobibór to another camp, returned home by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau; instead of being liquidated as bearers of top-secret knowledge, they survived even this 'extermination camp.'

[180] Terry's critique of my alleged "shell game" continues:

"By Sobibór, however, Mattogno has decided to try a different tack. Noting that the BdS Niederlande, Wilhelm Harster, had ordered an increased tempo of deportations of Dutch Jews to satisfy labour requirements at Auschwitz, Mattogno expresses puzzlement that the transports instead rolled to the Lublin district, and decides all of a sudden to expose himself as a complete ignoramus of procedures at Auschwitz by declaring that 'the able bodied were kept at Auschwitz, with the remainder of the deportees moving on to Sobibór,' then adding 'the selected detainees were no doubt moved directly to the Monowitz camp without being registered at Birkenau.'" (p. 230)

This is another simplification of what I wrote. Let's start with the "intriguing question" raised by Schelvis "why, in the spring and sum-

mer of 1943, the transports from Western Europe headed for Sobibór rather than Auschwitz/Birkenau, which was in fact closer.” This is a more than legitimate question, because from Auschwitz the transports had to travel more than 400 km to arrive at Sobibór in the context of the *Ostwanderung* mentioned by Pohl (and ridiculously distorted by Terry), as confirmed by Mirjam Penha-Blitz’s above-mentioned deposition – “Arrival in Sobibór about March 13, 1943 (via Birkenau – without a stop – to Sobibór).” Finally, after considering SS-*Gruppenführer* Wilhelm Harster’s letter of 5 May 1943, which requested 8,000 Dutch Jews to be delivered for the Buna plant at Monowitz during May 1943, I arrived at the following conclusion:¹²⁸⁸

“In May of 1943 a total of 8,011 Dutch Jews were actually deported, but the respective transports were directed to Sobibór. The most logical explanation of this riddle, which is also in keeping with the documents, is that these convoys were part of the Ostwanderung referred to above. The able-bodied were kept at Auschwitz, with the remainder of the deportees moving on to Sobibór.

This, however, is also true for the two Jewish transports which left the camp at Drancy (in France) on 23 and 25 March 1943 (with 994 and 1,008 persons on board, respectively) and went directly to Sobibór instead of Auschwitz.”

As one can see, this explanation is not without foundation.

[181] *“That survivors of selections were registered and tattooed inside the Monowitz camp without passing through either Auschwitz or Birkenau is apparent from numerous memoirs of survivors of Monowitz; but this does not mean they were entered into a separate number series, as all such cases can be matched to the ‘classic’ Auschwitz number sequence recorded in the so-called Smolen list. As there are no transports registered on the Smolen list from the Netherlands arriving in the same time frame as the deportations of Dutch Jews to Sobibór, Mattogno is simply talking rubbish on this one. How anyone who is supposedly as knowledgeable on Auschwitz as Mattogno thought he could get away with a transparent piece of nonsense such as this is completely beyond our comprehension.”* (p. 230)

The Monowitz camp was visited on 10 February 1943 by Maurer, who had “promised that the number of inmates would shortly be increased to 4,000, possibly 4,500.”¹²⁸⁹ On 5 May SS-*Gruppenführer* Wilhelm Harster wrote a letter to the “Central Office for Jewish Emigration [*Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung*]” of Amsterdam with the subject “Final solution of the Jewish question in the Netherlands

¹²⁸⁸ Sobibór: *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 309.

¹²⁸⁹ NI-15256. NMT, vol.VIII, p. 510.

[*Endlösung der Judenfrage in den Niederlanden*],” in which he communicated the plans of the RSHA.¹²⁹⁰

“1.) *Allgemeine Linie:*

Der RFSS wünscht, dass in diesem Jahre an Juden nach dem Osten abtransportiert wird, was menschenmöglich ist.

2.) *Nächste Züge nach dem Osten:*

Da in Auschwitz ein neues Buna-werk aufgebaut werden soll, das im Westen durch Luftangriff zerstört wurde, wird vor allem im Monat Mai und Juni eine Höchstzahl von Juden aus dem Westen benötigt. Es wurde vereinbart, dass zunächst die für den Abtransport bereitgestellten Juden durch Zusammenlegung mehrerer Züge möglichst bereits in der erste Monatshälfte abbefördert werden, also das Lager Westerbork beschleunigt geleert wird. Anzustreben ist für den Monat Mai die Ziffer 8.000. Zugvereinbarungen werden vom BdS. [Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei] Den Haag mit dem RSHA getroffen.”

“1.) *General policy:*

The RFSS [i.e. Himmler] wishes that throughout this year as many Jews as possible are moved to the East.

2.) *Forthcoming trains to the east:*

As a new Buna-plant is to be built at Auschwitz, the one in the west having been destroyed in air-raids, a maximum number of Jews from the west will be required primarily in the months of May and June. It was agreed to move the Jews already assembled for transport if possible during the first half of the month by combining several trains, i.e. that the Westerbork camp [in the Netherlands] will be emptied rapidly. The aim is a figure of 8,000 during the month of May. Arrangement will be made by the BdS, Den Haag, in conjunction with the RSHA.”

For June, according to the same document, the RSHA requested another 15,000 Jews from the Herzogenbusch camp. Are we supposed to assume that, with such a demand of manpower, the SS sent to their death the 8,006 Jews of the four transports of May 1943,¹²⁹¹ including those able to work,¹²⁹² moreover not to Auschwitz, but onward to Sobibór, 400 km farther east?

Regarding the “so-called Smolen list,” Terry – if he had seen it – would know that it reports date, registration number and provenience of all transports that arrived at Auschwitz, with the *exception* of the Jewish

¹²⁹⁰ T-544.

¹²⁹¹ 1,187 on 4 May; 1,446 on 11 May; 2,511 on 18 May; 2,862 on 25 May. J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 258.

¹²⁹² Based on the statistics of the three transports presented by Schelvis, the persons between 18 and 50 years comprised 39% of the total. Given this percentage, those able to work among the 8,006 mentioned deportees would have numbered some 3,100.

ones, for which the origin is not indicated. Hence they are not identifiable as such.¹²⁹³ Identifying the origins of these transports is the meritorious result of Danuta Czech's industrious work, although it is not always impeccable. Klarsfeld himself lamented that "this 'calendar' by D. Czech contains a certain number of grave mistakes regarding the Jews of France [*ce 'calendrier' de D. Czech comporte un certain nombre de graves erreurs concernant les Juifs de France*]."¹²⁹⁴ But then, couldn't this also be the case with the Dutch Jews?

Even leaving aside possible errors, there are documented cases of unregistered Dutch Jews selected for work. The most well-known is the case of Kosel, from which at least 3,540 Jews aged 15 to 50 were taken between 28 August and 8 December 1942.¹²⁹⁵ They were scattered around the transit camps of Upper Silesia, mostly in Niederkirch, Annaberg, Sakrau and Fürstengrube.¹²⁹⁶ In Kędzierzyn-Koźle, a location some 40 km west of Gleiwitz, the "Jewish forced labor camp Blechhammer [*Juden Zwangsarbeitslager Blechhammer*]" was located. According to information from the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland, about 29,000 "Jews from Poland, Czechoslovakia, France, Holland, among them women and children," passed through this camp.¹²⁹⁷ The detainees of this camp were listed as part of the Auschwitz inmates on 1 April 1944, therefore nothing excludes that some Dutch Jews were sent there or to other camps in Upper Silesia in May 1944. On the other hand Mirjam Penha-Blitz was part of the transport of 10 March 1943. But according to D. Czech no transport from the Netherlands arrived at Auschwitz during that month, and yet, according to the witness, the train passed through Birkenau.

I may add that Terry also plagiarized the title "Hans Frankenthal, *The Unwelcome One: Returning Home from Auschwitz*. Evanston: Northwestern University Press, 2002," which is quoted only in the footnote 423 and in the bibliography (p. 537).

A case of opposite nature to that examined above emerges from a dispatch datelined "London, Feb. 13" and published on 14 February

¹²⁹³ NOKW-2824.

¹²⁹⁴ S. Klarsfeld, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, *op. cit.*, note about the trains 50 and 51 (the publication is without page numbering).

¹²⁹⁵ Het Nederlandsche Roodekruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*. Deel III: *De deportatietransporten in de zg. Cosel-periode* (28 augustus tot en met 12 december 1942), 's-Gravenhage 1947-1953, pp. 12-15.

¹²⁹⁶ ROD, c[b 4]312.1.

¹²⁹⁷ Główna Komisja Badania..., *Obozy hitlerowskie...*, *op. cit.*, p. 225.

1944 by the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*:¹²⁹⁸

"The first authenticated report of the arrival in Poland of a transport of Italian Jews was received here today by official Polish circles. The report, which came from reliable underground sources, states that last November 15, about 3,000 Italian Jews arrived at the Trawniki labor camp. They were apparently chosen from among the first group of Jews rounded up by the Germans in occupied northern Italy. The present whereabouts of the deportees is unknown, since the Trawniki camp was liquidated several weeks ago."

Fact is that only three Jewish transports had departed from Italy as of 15 November 1943: the first departed on 16 September and was sent to the transit camp in Reichenau, Austria, and then on to Auschwitz (perhaps in March 1944), whereas the second and the third departed on 18 October and 9 November, respectively, and went directly to Auschwitz. The number of deportees of the transports is unknown, but the second is said to have contained at least 1,023 deportees.¹²⁹⁹ If one considers that the fate of the first transport is uncertain and that the last arrived at Auschwitz on 14 November, the above interpretation is sound.

[182] *"Why 34,000 Dutch Jews were deported to Sobibor and the Lublin district is not nearly as 'mysterious' as Mattogno tries to make out, once one remembers that in the same time-period, the inmates of the Salonika ghetto were arriving at Auschwitz-Birkenau to be selected then gassed or registered, at a time when few of the four new crematoria were completed. The inference is both obvious and in our view, inescapable. Naturally, since Mattogno denies that any camp was an extermination camp, it eludes him entirely."* (p. 230)

What I defined as "mysterious" is nothing else than the "intriguing question" raised by Schelvis. From this perspective, the deportation of the Greek Jews to Auschwitz has nothing "mysterious" about it, just because they were sent to Auschwitz and not to Treblinka, more than 400 km farther away. According to the data in D. Czech's *Kalendarium*, 18 transports with 35,857 deportees from Greece arrived at Auschwitz between 20 March and 8 June 1943. 10,876 of them, or 30.3%, were registered. 34,313 Dutch Jews were deported in 19 transports to Sobibór between 2 March and 20 July 1943, but according to testimonies the number of those selected for work did not exceed 80 persons for each transport: only about 1,500 persons of a total of 34,313, that is about

¹²⁹⁸ "Arrival in Poland of First 3,000 Italian Jewish Deportees Reported by Underground," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 14 February 1944, p. 1.

¹²⁹⁹ Liliana Picciotto Fargion, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*. Mursia, Milan, 1992, pp. 56f.

4.4% –and this despite the claimed fact that there were 13,400 deportees able to work on these trains, if we use the above-mentioned percentage of 39%.¹²⁹² This is perhaps not “mysterious,” but it certainly is an “intriguing question.”

Terry’s argument that the Dutch Jews were sent to Sobibór because Auschwitz-Birkenau was too busy gassing the Greek Jews from Salonika at that particular time, “when few of the four new crematoria were completed” (p. 230), has little foundation. Of the nineteen transports from Salonika to Auschwitz the first seventeen departed between 15 March and 9 May 1943. Following this, there was a 3-week pause in the deportations until convoy 18 departed Salonika on 1 June. The final convoy from Salonika departed on 10 August 1943. In the meantime one convoy from Athens with some 2,000 Jews departed in mid-June, arriving at Auschwitz on 20 June. In the period of May–July 1943 only five Greek convoys with a total of 10,880 Jews reached Auschwitz; of these 8,435 were supposedly gassed.¹³⁰⁰ In the same period 10 convoys of Dutch Jews were sent to Sobibór, carrying a total of 23,040 deportees, which corresponds to more than two-thirds of all Dutch Jews sent to that “extermination camp.” Moreover, the first two convoys from the Netherlands to Sobibór departed on 2 and 10 March, respectively, before the deportations from Salonika commenced.¹³⁰¹ The transports from Salonika could thus only have posed a (hypothetical) obstacle to the deportation of Dutch Jews to Auschwitz-Birkenau during the period from mid-March to the beginning of May, during which seven convoys carrying a total of 9,063 Dutch Jews departed for Sobibór. Terry’s argument may be contrasted with Schelvis, who speaks of a “mystery” with regard to the decision to send the Dutch Jews to Sobibór instead of Auschwitz-Birkenau precisely because he maintains that the latter camp had the capacity to gas these Jews as well.¹³⁰²

Regarding the alleged homicidal gassings carried out at Auschwitz, whether of Greek Jews or others, the “plagiarist bloggers” may claim this only *after* they have *properly* refuted my studies on this camp listed in chapter 2 – but not in the bungling manner as displayed here. As long as they do not do that, their vapid utterances can only be considered those of parrots repeating statements plagiarized from orthodox exter-

¹³⁰⁰ Steven B. Bowman, *The Agony of Greek Jews, 1940–1945*, Stanford University Press, Stanford (CA) 2009, pp. 80–93.

¹³⁰¹ J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford/New York 2007, p. 204.

¹³⁰² J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibor*, Metropol, Berlin 1998, pp. 14f.

minationist literature.

[183] Terry then moves on to document NO-482, Himmler's well-known letter of 5 July 1943 which ordered: "The Sobibor transit camp, located in the Lublin district, is to be converted into a concentration camp [*Das Durchgangslager Sobibor im Distrikt Lublin ist in ein Konzentrationslager umzuwandeln*]," Pohl's reply of 15 July with the subject "Transit camp Sobibor [*Durchgangslager Sobibor*]," and finally the response by Brand, Himmler's personal aide, to Pohl of 24 July, which mentions again the "transit camp Sobibor [*Durchgangslager Sobibor*]":

"Firstly, let's just note that this is the only document related to any of the three Reinhard camps where 'Durchgangslager' is used. Secondly, it appears that Mattogno, in common with his comrades, has forgotten that there are other documents where Sobibor is given a different name. In June 1942, Lieutenant Fischmann of a Vienna police detachment accompanying a transport of Austrian Jews to Sobibor filed one of the rare surviving reports of a deportation, describing Sobibor as a 'work camp' (Arbeitslager). Given the Revisionist propensity for allowing gas chambers to mutate into morgues, air raid shelters or delousing chambers at will according to the needs of the moment, the transmogrification of Sobibor from a 'work camp' to a destination which had an 'intake' of 101,000 in 1942 to a 'transit camp' just over one year later probably doesn't bother the deniers. Alas, the Vienna police reported that a selection had been conducted on the ramp at Lublin, with 51 of the deportees taken off to be sent to Majdanek, while the luggage was robbed before the Viennese Jews arrived at Sobibor." (p. 230)

I have addressed the Frischmann report and its use of the term "*Arbeitslager*" already in chapter 5, point 136.

The first objection is certainly not very original. Since German documents explicitly referring to Belżec, Sobibór and Treblinka are scarce, it is certainly noteworthy that in three of them, referring to one of these camps, the term *Durchgangslager* (transit camp) appears. Even one witness, Judith Eliazar, stated:¹³⁰³

"Sobibór war kein Lager. Es war mehr ein Durchgangslager."

"Sobibór was not a camp. It was more of a transit camp."

It amazes me that Terry holds on to the term "*SS-Sonderkommando*." (p. 231), but he does not mention the attribute "*Sonderlager*" (special camp).¹³⁰⁴ The "plagiarist bloggers'" speculations are completely

¹³⁰³ Testimony of Judith Eliazar. Rotterdam, 5 February 1946. ROD, 200AR-Z251/59 0V, p. 904. This is a sworn translation in German of "Verklärung 134" ("Statement 134").

¹³⁰⁴ It appears in the report of the Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD für den Distrikt Lublin (commander of the Security police and the SD for the district of Lublin) of 17 March

unfounded: in their eyes, the documented term “*Durchgangslager*” has to be rejected and replaced by the terms “*Vernichtungslager*” (extermination camp) or “*Todeslager*” (death camp), even though these terms don’t appear in any document.

[184] “*Ah, but the Revisionists chirrup, why are Pohl and Himmler using a supposed ‘camouflage term’ in secret correspondence? That, dear Revisionists, is because the purpose of euphemising death was not primarily camouflage; it was to distance the perpetrators and senior decision-makers from the consequences of their actions. Since we are dealing here with a sample of one – no other documents exist which quote either SS officer affixing any kind of descriptive term to the Reinhard camps – then the only comparable evidence would be documents such as the aforementioned ‘Ostwanderung’ letter written by Pohl to Himmler, which was written in such transparently cynical language that one is entitled to be sceptical that Ozzy and Uncle Heinrich were playing it straight with ‘Durchgangslager.’*” (pp. 231-232)

A “psychoanalytical” explanation, offered by Hilberg.¹³⁰⁵

“The fifth and final stage in the process of repression was to omit mention of ‘killing’ or ‘killing installations’ even in the secret correspondence in which such operations had to be reported.”

This is a ridiculous and false statement, because various documents explicitly refer to killings of Jews, including documents by Himmler, for instance the order to Prützmann of 27 October 1942 concerning the liquidation of the Pińsk ghetto, which contains the verb “*vernichten*” (annihilate): did “Uncle Heinrich” perhaps forget about the “process of repression” evoked by Terry?

[185] Terry then offers an explanation of the term “*Durchgangslager*”:

“In stark contrast to Belzec in 1942, Sobibor was now situated in a nexus of forced labour camps run by SSPF Lublin, and functioned virtually as a pendant to the Trawniki camp. Incoming transports were frequently selected on arrival at Sobibor, with the able-bodied being transferred to Trawniki, Dorohuczka or another SS-Arbeitslager in the region; or they were selected on arrival at Trawniki, with the unfit being dispatched to Sobibor, a fate which was also evidently experienced by exhausted and sick Jews from the labour camps who were being culled after a selection inside these camps.” (p. 232)

And he adds that “the fact that there were indeed numerous selections on arrival at Sobibor, more than at any other Reinhard camp, ren-

¹³⁰⁵ 1944. Facsimile of the document in J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, op. cit., p. 214.
R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, op. cit., vol. 3, p. 1016.

ders the designation of 'transit camp' much more plausible and comprehensible." (p. 233).

It is evident that Terry must first of all come to terms with himself: was the term "*Durchgangslager*" a "euphemism" in the framework of the "process of repression" or did it actually mean "transit camp"? The orthodox explanation of the question is rather comical, because the SS would have labeled as "*Durchgangslager*" a camp through which passed at maximum 4-5% of those who arrived there, while the remaining 95-96% were killed!

My hypothesis, discussed by Terry on p. 232 where he mangles my text as usual, is not so far-fetched as he would like to make believe:¹³⁰⁶

"Dina [recte: Zina] Czapnik's story about the way 'she was deported from Minsk to Sobibór in mid-September 1943 and then moved to Trawniki with about 225 specialists' is likewise in disagreement with the thesis of nearly total extermination of the deportees taken to Sobibór and lends credit to the hypothesis that the Polish Jews selected for work were far more numerous than mainstream historiography asserts." [see point 3]

The story of Zina Czapnik has been retold by Schelvis,¹³⁰⁷ who also explained that the transport in question counted 400-500 persons, of which 200-250 were selected for work to Trawniki while passing through Sobibór,¹³⁰⁸ therefore in this case the percentage of the selected was 50%.

[186] Terry then tackles the issue of the Majdanek "*Erntefest*" (harvest festival), the alleged shooting of the Jewish labor camp detainees of the Lublin district on 3-4 November 1943, which in Majdanek alone is said to have taken the lives of 18,000 persons:

"However, the revolt at Sobibór on October 13, 1943, coupled with the general deterioration of the security situation and the growing threat from partisans, created fears of similar revolts in other camps. Accordingly, Himmler ordered the new SSPF Lublin, SS-Major General Jakob Sporrenberg, to organise the largest mass shooting action in the history of the Third Reich, Operation 'Erntefest' or 'Harvest Festival.'" (p. 233)

He does not present any evidence for Himmler's alleged order, which is a simple trick created in retrospect to "prove" the alleged massacre. The motivation behind this untraceable order – the danger of uprisings due to the Sobibór revolt – was considered negligible both by Globocnik and by Frank, as we shall see below. In this regard I may di-

¹³⁰⁶ *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, p. 311.

¹³⁰⁷ J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 148.

¹³⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 275.

gress by discussing Schwindt’s interpretation, which in this context is clearly of greater importance than that proffered by Terry.

She begins her discussion of the “Erntefest” with the following words.¹³⁰⁹

“Obwohl mit einem Anstieg der Produktion der Osti zu rechnen war und die Lubliner DAW-Filiale wie bereits 1942 den höchsten Umsatz aller DAW-Betriebe verzeichnete, befahl Himmler in den zweiten Oktoberhälfte, die jüdischen Arbeitskräfte im Distrikt Lublin zu ermorden.”

“Even though an increase of Osti’s [Ostindustrie GmbH] production was to be expected, and although the DAW subsidiary in Lublin already in 1942 achieved the highest turnover of all DAW facilities, Himmler ordered in the second half of October to kill the Jewish workers in the Lublin district.”

The revolt in Sobibór is said to have been “the direct cause [der unmittelbare Anlaß].” The book is very well documented. The first footnote of the page in question has the number 371. As for the alleged Himmler order, however, Schwindt does not provide any source and limits herself to repeating that “the research [community] agrees that the revolt in Sobibór was the cause for Himmler’s order [die Forschung ist sich einig, daß der Aufstand in Sobibór der Anlaß für Himmlers Befehl war].”¹³¹⁰ Therefore “the research community [die Forschung]” has a priori assumed this unproven fact to be true.

After having evoked this imaginary order, Schwindt proceeds.¹³¹¹

“Anders als Himmler ging Globocnik, der die jüdischen ZAL [Zwangsarbeitslager] im Distrikt Lublin für ausreichend gesichert hielt, auch nach dem Aufstand in Sobibór davon aus, daß die Jüdinnen und die Juden weiterhin in den Osti- und DAW-Betrieben eingesetzt werden würden.”

“In contrast to Himmler, Globocnik, who considered the Jewish forced labor camps to be adequately secured, assumed even after the revolt in Sobibor that the Jewesses and Jews would continue to be employed at the Osti and DAW facilities.”

The expression “in contrast to Himmler [anders als Himmler]” is misleading, because Schwindt does not demonstrate at all what Himmler’s attitude was in the first place. She adds:¹³¹¹

“Auch der Generalgouverneur [Frank] sah nach der Revolte in Sobibór keine Notwendigkeit, die ZAL aufzulösen.”

“Following the revolt in Sobibór, the Governor General [Frank] as well did not see any necessity to dismantle the forced labor camps.”

¹³⁰⁹ B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, op. cit., p. 268.

¹³¹⁰ *Ibid.*, footnote 372 on p. 268.

¹³¹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 269.

Schwindt also quotes a short excerpt from Globocnik's report to Himmler of 18 January 1943,¹³¹² which is a very important document in this context. Globocnik had created "18 companies [*18 Betriebe*]," which employed "some 52,000 workers [*ungefähr 52.000 Arbeitskräfte*]." Here is an excerpt from it:¹³¹³

"Am 22.10.43 teilte SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl mit, daß er die Übernahme folgender Arbeitslager durch die Amtsgruppe D angeordnet habe:

- 1) *Alter Flughafen Lublin*
- 2) *SS-Arbeitslager Trawniki*
- 3) *SS-Arbeitslager Poniatowa*
- 4) *Zwangsarbeitslager und SS- Werkstätten in Radom*
- 5) *Zwangsarbeitslager und SS- Werkstätten in Budzyn*
- 6) *Hauptlager Krakau – Placzow [Płaszów]*
- 7) *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke Lublin*
- 8) *Rüstungsläger in Lemberg."*

"On 22 October 1943 SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl communicated that he had ordered the takeover of the following labor camps by Office Group D:

- 1) *Old airfield Lublin*
- 2) *SS labor camp Trawniki*
- 3) *SS labor camp Poniatowa*
- 4) *Forced labor camp and SS workshops in Radom*
- 5) *Forced labor camp and SS workshops in Budzyn*
- 6) *Main camp Kraków – Placzow [Płaszów]*
- 7) *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke Lublin [German Equipment Works – Lublin]*
- 8) *Arms production camp in Lwów."*

This measure had also solved the problems of security:

"Die Sicherheitsgrundlage war gegeben und durch die Führung durch die KZ gewährleistet."

"The basis for safety was given and warranted by the leadership of the concentration camps."

Globocnik then observed that "on 3 November 1943 the workers were withdrawn from the labor camps and the factories were shut down [*am 3.11.1943 wurden die Arbeitskräfte den Arbeitslager entzogen und die Werke stillgelegt*]." He further informed that on 2 November General Schindler of the armament inspection (*Rüstungsinspektion*) of Kraków, "had been assured that another 10,000 Jews would be detailed to armaments work [*die Zusicherung bekommen habe, weitere 10.000*

¹³¹² *Ibid.* footnote 377 on p. 269.

¹³¹³ NO-057, Wirtschaftlicher Teil der Aktion Reinhardt (Economic part of Aktion Reinhardt).

Juden für die Rüstungsarbeit abzustellen].” If therefore on 2 November it was agreed to send *an additional* 10,000 Jews to the armament industry, how it is then possible that on the very next day 42,000 were allegedly killed?

To summarize, Schwindt evokes an untraceable extermination order by Himmler and an imaginary motive, which she then considers to outweigh the documents indicating that no such order existed. In her view, Himmler took the “decision” not only in opposition to Globocnik and to Max Horn, the director of the Osti (Ostindustrie GmbH), but also in opposition to Pohl!¹³¹⁴

[187] “Mattogno’s attempt at ‘debunking’ the massacres in his 1998 brochure on Majdanek is fairly feeble in its grasp of the available sources; the claim that ‘all descriptions of the alleged massacre are based on the account of SS-Oberscharführer Erich Mußfeldt’ is nonsense, as the above brief recapitulation of some of the sources should indicate. Moreover, his total omission/ignorance of the parallel massacres at Trawniki and Poniatowa mean that we will simply send him back to the library and archives to deal with all the evidence rather than cherry-pick it.” (p. 234)

Terry’s “attempt at ‘debunking’” my arguments is infantile already due to the fact that he practically ignores all of them. My demonstration, which covers 22 pages, is structured as follows:¹³¹⁵

1. Origin of the Name
2. Past History and Reasons for the Alleged Massacre According to Official Historiography
3. The Chain of Command
4. Carrying out the Order a) The Pits; b) The Execution Process; c) Body Cremation
5. Reports of the Polish Resistance Movement
6. The Alleged Mass Executions Make No Sense Economically
7. What Really Happened on November 3, 1943?

Instead of refuting this demonstration point by point, Terry limits himself to juxtaposing some orthodox exterminationist publications, among them – as a climax of cunning – this one: “Wojciech Zysko, ‘Eksterminacyjna działalność Truppenpolizei w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1943-1944,’ *Zeszyty Majdanek* t.VI, 1972, pp.186-7” (footnote 442 on p. 234). This reference is not only plagiarized, but is in fact taken (with three spelling errors) from my chapter about the *Erntefest*:

¹³¹⁴ B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, op. cit., p. 269.

¹³¹⁵ J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, op. cit., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, pp. 209-230.

“Wojciech Zysko, *Eksterminacyjna działalność Truppenpolizei w dys-trykcie lubelskim w latach 1943-1944* (The extermination activity of the Troop Police in the Lublin District in 1943-1944), in: ZM [Zezsyty Majdanka t.VI, 1972], p. 186.”¹³¹⁶

In the subsequent footnote I quoted p. 187 of the article in question:¹³¹⁷ from this Terry took the reference to “*pp.186-7*”! Needless to say this title also enriches the bibliography of the “Cut and Paste Manifesto.” (p. 564).

Another no doubt plagiarized title is “Wojciech Lenarczyk and Dariusz Libionka (eds.), *Erntefest 3-4 listopada 1943 – zapomniany epizod Zagłady*. Lublin, 2009” (footnote 446 on p. 234), which appears only here and in the bibliography (p. 552).

His claim that other meaningful sources describing the alleged massacre in Majdanek exist is nonsense, because he does not present a single one. Schwindt, who he invokes, quotes some further pieces of testimony, but they are declarations made many years after the fact and most importantly very brief,¹³¹⁸ and therefore Mußfeldt’s declarations remain the most authoritative and detailed source.

Terry tries to divert attention by placing a melodramatic emphasis on my “total omission/ignorance of the parallel massacres at Trawniki and Poniatowa,” an irrelevant objection, since in the study in question about Majdanek I occupied myself just with Majdanek, but evidently – on account of his obvious personal blind spots – he is unable to grasp such nuances.

[188] “For our purposes here, the interesting thing is noting the sheer desperation with which Mattogno tries to confabulate a ‘transfer’ of prisoners from Majdanek to labour camps in the Krakow district, citing as usual a single vague wartime report which he hopes will somehow weigh more heavily in the balance than the mountain of testimonies and other evidence which exists concerning ‘Erntefest.’” (pp. 234-235)

After having demonstrated that the imaginary *Erntefest* event is piled up on and surrounded by all sorts of absurdities, I proposed a hypothesis as to what really happened, while stating up front that “considering the almost complete lack of documents, it is impossible to answer this question precisely.” I consequently observed:¹³¹⁹

“One item of circumstantial evidence for this was provided by the No-

¹³¹⁶ *Ibid.* footnote 576 on p. 210.

¹³¹⁷ *Ibid.*, footnote 577.

¹³¹⁸ B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, op. cit., pp. 270-275.

¹³¹⁹ *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, op. cit., p. 230.

vember 20, 1943, issue of the Polish newspaper-in-exile *Dziennik Polski*, printed in England. The paper reported the murder of '15,000 Jews' and added:

'25,000 Jews were transferred from Majdanek to Cracow, where they were quartered in hundreds of recently-constructed barracks. Probably these Jews will have to work in the German factories which have recently been transferred to the Cracow district.'

The following also supports the hypothesis of a mass transfer of Jewish inmates to the west: As Raul Hilberg notes in his standard work about the 'Holocaust,' a total of 22,444 Jews worked in the armaments industries of the General Government in October 1943. In January 1944, however, two months after the alleged mass murder, the number of Jews working for the armaments industry in the General Government had not decreased; quite the contrary—it had increased to 26,296!"

However, there exists also another important documentary confirmation of the transfer of Jewish inmates. On 1 December 1943 "the SS and Police Leader in the Radom district [*Der SS-und Polizeiführer im Distrikt Radom*]" Herbert Böttcher wrote a long letter "to the Higher SS and Police Leader East [*an den Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer Ost*]," with the subject "protection of the armament industries and Jewish camps [*Schutz der Rüstungsbetriebe und Judenlager*]," wherein we read:

"Im Monat Oktober wurden mir auf Anweisung des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführers Ost über den SS- und Polizeiführer Krakau 4.000 Juden in meinem Distrikt geschickt, die nach einem vom Rüstungskommando ausgearbeiteten Schlüssel auf verschiedene Werke, in denen bereits Judenlager vorhandenen waren, verteilt wurden, ohne vorherige Befragung, ob ich die Hineinbringung der Juden in die einzelnen Fabriken angesichts der dort bereits vorhandenen Judenlager für tragbar halte.

Nunmehr erhalte ich unterm 29.11.43 von Rüstungskommando Radom ein Schreiben, nach welchem die Rüstungsinspektion für die Zeit von Anfang Januar bis Ende März 6.400 Juden für die Rüstungsindustrie des Distriktes Radom zugesagt habe. Das Rüstungskommando teilte mir mit, dass die betreffenden Betriebe durch das Rüstungskommando unterrichtet und angewiesen seien, die erforderlichen Massnahmen für die Unterbringung vorzubereiten."

"In the month of October, 4,000 Jews were sent to my district on instruction of the Higher SS and Police Leader East through the SS and Police Leader Kraków. According to a key developed by the armament command, these Jews were distributed to different factories, in which already Jewish camps were present. This was done without prior inquiry whether I would consider as appropriate the admission of these Jews to the individual factories, considering the Jewish camps already existing there.

Now I receive a writing of 29 November 1943 from the armament command in Radom, according to which the armament inspection for the period from early January to the end of March has confirmed 6,400 Jews for the armament industry of the Radom district. The armament command told me that the concerned factories have been informed by the armament command and instructed to prepare the necessary accommodation measures."

Bötcher then went on to request:¹³²⁰

"vor Hereinsenden neuer Juden mich jeweils hören zu wollen, damit ich gemäss der seinerzeit den SS- und Polizeiführern hinsichtlich der Judenlager bei Rüstungsfabriken auferlegten Verantwortung die Unterbringung und Bewachung der Juden kontrollieren kann."

"please consult me before dispatching new Jews, so that I will be able to supervise the accommodation and the custody of the Jews according to the responsibility imposed at that time on all SS and police leaders regarding the Jewish camps inside armament factories."

This is in open contradiction to the alleged liquidations of working Jews in the whole General Government, as explained in the following point.

[189] Terry maintains that the alleged shooting of the Jews of the Lublin district happened in a more general context:

"To the contrary: there were parallel liquidations at camps in the Galicia district, where the remaining survivors of the SS-Arbeitslager Janowska in Lwow were murdered in two actions on October 25/26 and November 12-19, 1943, and in the Krakow district, which saw the camp at Szebnie liquidated and its inmates transferred to Auschwitz, with 2,889 disappearing into the gas chambers of Birkenau. There were also transfers for labour purposes at this time. The camp at Plaszow transferred a contingent of 2,500 prisoners to the large ammunition factory at Skarzszyko-Kamienna on November 16; another 1,400 labour camp inmates were transferred to other forced labour camps in the Radom district two days later." (p. 235)

He is apparently not aware of the fact that in this way he indirectly confirms my interpretation. In footnote 448 on p. 235 Terry provides the following sources with regard to the alleged shootings in Lwów:

"Pohl, 'Zwangsarbeitslager', p.428; Pohl, Ostgalizien, pp.359-60; Eisenbach, Hitlerowska polityka, p.553."

In the referenced article Pohl writes:¹³²¹

"Die Folge waren große Massaker in den noch existierenden großen

¹³²⁰ NARA, T-175-226, 2765116, 2765116-120.

¹³²¹ D. Pohl, "Die großen Zwangsarbeitslager der SS- und Polizeiführer für Juden im Generalgouvernement 1942-1945," in: Ulrich Herbert, Karin Orth, Christoph Dieckmann (eds.), *Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager. Entwicklung und Struktur*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 1998, Band I, p. 428.

Lagern, am 15. November in den sogenannten ‘Julag’ I Krakau-Plaszow, II Prokocim und III Bieżańów, und am 19. November in Lemberg-Janowska.”

“The result were huge massacres in the still existing large camps, on 15 November in the so-called ‘Julag’ I Krakow-Plaszow, II Prokocim and III Bieżańów, and on 19 November in Lwów-Janowska.”

In his respective footnote Pohl refers to Eisenbach’s book as quoted by Terry:¹³²²

“Vgl. Arthur Eisenbach, Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów, Warszawa 1961, S. 553.”

Eisenbach mentions the aforementioned “Julag” I, II and III and adds that the largest Jewish camp in Galicia, Janowska, “ceased to exist on 20 November 1943.” His account, which occupies roughly a page, has a single footnote referring to another book, *Zagłady Żydów lwowskich* by Filip Friedman.¹³²³ At the end of this page Eisenbach writes:¹³²³

“The liquidation of the camps in the Lublin district was not an isolated event. The decision of the Hitlerian authorities affected the whole General Government. Still during November 1943 a series of other Jewish camps was liquidated.”

This would make sense only if this “decision” was due to Himmler’s elusive order, but Eisenbach doesn’t say anything in this regard. On the other hand, Terry himself states that “the forced labour camps for heavy industry and armaments in the Radom district” were “all left untouched by ‘Erntefest.’” (p. 236).

[190] Terry then adds:

“Indeed, the number of Jewish forced labourers employed in what was adjudged ‘direct’ armaments work rose from 22,444 in October 1943 to 27,439 in May 1944 [457], as Jewish slave labourers engaged in non-armaments work were transferred to the arms factories, including the aforementioned 4,000 prisoners transferred from the Krakow district to Skarzysko-Kamienna in November 1943, and after 1,500 Jews were transferred from the Lodz ghetto to Skarzysko-Kamienna in March 1944 [458].” (pp. 236-237)

This indeed confirms the absurdity of the claimed *Erntefest* extermination, and therefore Terry “manages to shoot himself in the foot once again.”

The source adduced in footnote 457 is a Polish text, presenting a “Table 44: Number of employees in the armament industry in the years 1943-1944 divided by nationality [*Tabela 44. Liczba zatrudnionych w przemyśle zbrojeniowym GG wg narodowości w latach 1943 – 1944*],”

¹³²² *Ibid.*, note 60 on p. 437.

¹³²³ A. Eisenbach, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*, *op. cit.*, p. 553.

in which the following data appear for the Jews:¹³²⁴

1943				1944		
I	IV	VI	X	I	IV	V
15,091	15,588	21,643	22,444	26,296	28,537	27,439

Therefore from October 1943 to January 1944 the number of Jews employed in the German armament industry increased by 3,852.

Since Hilberg's text referred to by Terry in footnote 457 (R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, op. cit., p. 563) has the same table,¹³²⁵ it is hard to grasp why Terry here made a reference to a Polish text which is inaccessible to the ordinary reader, unless of course we are dealing with another plagiarism. In footnote 458, Terry writes:

"H. Biebow an Hauessler, Litzmannstadt, 18.3.1944, published in *Tatiana Berenstein, Artur Eisenbach and Adam Rutkowski (eds.), Eksterminacja Żydów na ziemiach polskich w okresie okupacji hitlerowskiej. Zbiór dokumentów, Warsaw, 1957, p.256; Karaj, Death Comes In Yellow, p.66.*"

In the Polish document collection mentioned the document is reproduced (as no. 136) with the following heading: "18 March 1944, Łódź. – H. Biebow to Häusler [18 marca 1944, Łódź. – H. Biebow do Häuslera]." The subject is "Transfer of 1,500 Jews to the General Government [Überführung von 1500 Juden in das Generalgouvernement]."¹³²⁶

Terry writes "*Hauessler*" instead of "*Häusler*" (the Polish source has "*Häuslera*," the genitive of the name in Polish), which demonstrates the umpteenth plagiarism. This title is also listed in the bibliography (p. 533) with the same spelling error ("dokumentov" instead of "dokumentów") in addition to the same lack of diacritical marks. SS-*Oberscharführer* Willi Häusler was a functionary in the office of the *Reichsstatthalter* (Reich Governor) of the Warthegau. This document is quoted in a source also known to the plagiarists, yet there it appears with the correct spelling of "*Häusler*."¹³²⁷

Regarding the two extermination actions in the Janowska camp in Lwów, Terry invokes two studies by Pohl (footnote 448 on p. 235); but

¹³²⁴ Piotr Matusak, *Przemysł na ziemiach polskich w latach II wojny światowej*, Tom 1, Warsaw/Siedlce, 2009, p. 207.

¹³²⁵ The only difference is the number 15,538 instead of 15,588 for April 1943.

¹³²⁶ Tatiana Berenstein, Artur Eisenbach, Adam Rutkowski, *Eksterminacja Żydów na ziemiach polskich w okresie okupacji hitlerowskiej. Zbiór dokumentów*, Warsaw, 1957, p. 256.

¹³²⁷ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, op. cit., p. 461

in another writing Pohl stated.¹³²⁸

“Im Juni 1943 schließlich wurden die letzten Juden in das Lager Lemberg-Janowskastraße gebracht und dort großteils erschossen.”

“Finally in June 1943 the last Jews were brought to the camp Lwów-Janowska street – and most of them were shot.”

Even if that is so, this has nothing to do with Himmler’s untraceable order allegedly issued as a consequence of the Sobibór revolt, which happened only four months later.

The “Szebnie” event is particularly instructive, both because it gives me the opportunity to dwell on D. Czech’s sources, and because it highlights the deceptive method used by the “plagiarist bloggers,” *i.e.* their implicit view that anything can be regarded as “demonstrated” based on a simple statement in orthodox exterminationist literature.

D. Czech writes in her *Kalendarium* that on 5 November 1943 4,237 Jews from the “labor camp Szebnie [*Arbeitslager Szebnie*]” arrived at Auschwitz: 952 men and 396 women were registered, the other 2,889 persons are said to have been gassed.¹³²⁹ Note Terry’s omission of the 1,348 registered persons, whose importance I will explain below.

D. Czech’s sources consists of an unspecified piece of testimony made or introduced during the Höss trial and the “*Quarantäneliste*” (quarantine list), a document compiled by Auschwitz inmate Otto Wolken listing the transports of male Jewish detainees who were admitted into camp section BIIa for quarantine purposes. Under the date of 6 November 1943 the document reports two transports or rather two registration events concerning inmates from “Schebnia”: the first lists 952 admitted inmates, while 2,889 were allegedly gassed, and the second list has 9 admitted inmates and 48 allegedly gassed.¹³³⁰

D. Czech ignores the second registration. Furthermore, when mentioning the 2,889 gassing victims mentioned by Wolken she evidently assumes that the transport had only 396 women, who were therefore all registered.

Whence does the number of the 2,889 allegedly gassed deportees come? It is merely Wolken’s inference. Since Wolken was a physician in camp section BIIa, he had access only to the documentation relating to that section, *i.e.* to the detainees entering and exiting the quarantine camp, but not to the data of all of those who arrived at Auschwitz.

¹³²⁸ D. Pohl, “Ghettos,” in: W. Benz, B. Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors*, *op. cit.*, vol. 9, 2009, p. 174.

¹³²⁹ D. Czech, *Kalendarium*, *op. cit.*, p. 645.

¹³³⁰ APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.

Wolken may have learned about the extent of these transport from the inmates themselves. However, two witnesses from this transport, Witold and Jan Jakubowicz, 13 (!) and 17 years of age, respectively, stated that the transport counted 2,650 persons.¹³³¹ If one believes these testimonies, the registered detainees constituted almost 51% of the total. No documents are known to me relating to either the alleged gassing of the non-registered Jews or the total strength of the transport.

After the Sobibór revolt on 14 October 1943, other transports of Jews arrived at Auschwitz, from which rather high percentages of detainees were selected and registered. For instance, on 18 October 1943, from a transport of 1,000 persons originating in Zawiercie, 401 were registered, 40.1%; on the 21st, from a transport of 1,007 persons originating in Westerbork, 517 were registered, 51.3%; on 2 and 3 November, from two transports originating in Szopienice (a small town between Sosnowiec and Katowice) 798 of the 2,073 deportees were registered, 38.5%; on 17 November 1,148 Jews arrived from the Dutch camp of Herzogenbusch, who were all registered.¹³³²

Finally Terry states that on 16 November 2,500 Jews were transferred from Płaszów "to the large ammunition factory at Skarżysko-Kamienna on November 16" and on the 18th another "1,400 labour camp inmates were transferred to other forced labour camps in the Radom district." As a consequence, 3,900 Jews were transferred to other camps or factories, and 1,357 were selected in Auschwitz for work.

How can this policy of preserving Jewish manpower be reconciled with the alleged extermination of 42,000 Jewish workers already employed in important activities? Himmler wasn't stupid, in contrast to the individuals who think he was, and in order to avert a potential insurgency in the Lublin district, he could have simply ordered the transfer and distribution of these 42,000 workers in question to other concentration camps or factories.

Before proceeding, I note Terry's umpteenth bibliographic plagiarism: "Ryszard Kotarba, *Niemiecki oboz w Plaszowie 1942-1945*. Warsaw/Krakow: IPN, 2009," mentioned only in the footnote 450 on p. 235 and in the bibliography (p. 551), with two Polish spelling errors.

[191] Terry further objects (p. 235) that the huge deployment of forces adopted for the so-called "*Erntefest*" is allegedly irreconcilable with a transfer, but would demonstrate "the slaughter of 42,000 Jewish

¹³³¹ Michał M. Borwicz, Nella Rost, Jósef Wulf (eds.), *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. Kraków, 1945, p. 187.

¹³³² D. Czech, *Kalendarium*, *op. cit.*, pp. 631-656.

prisoners in order to assuage the security paranoia of Heinrich Himmler." (p. 236).

If considering the number of detainees to be transferred, 42,000, the matter explains itself. As for the statement about the "paranoia of Heinrich Himmler," it only reflects the paranoia of those who believe that Himmler would have ordered the killing of 42,000 workers while at the same time anxiously searching for able-bodied detainees among the deportees arriving at Auschwitz, and more generally that of those who believe in the tale of the "immense irrationality" of the Holocaust (footnote 459 on p. 237).

[192] I conclude this chapter with an objection regarding the chain of command that Terry proposes about the alleged extermination:

"In Sobibór, for example, he advances an absolutely nonsensical understanding of the chain of command involved in Aktion Reinhard and other extermination camps which is simply laughable to anyone familiar with Nazi-era German military, police or SS organisational structures." (p. 238)

In the corresponding footnote, Terry explains:

"The key flaw in his comprehension lies in not realising the distinction between line commands and technical lines of communication. Support agencies like the Kriminaltechnische Institut of the RSHA provided logistical support and advice. They were not in the vertical chain of command at all, but instead stood horizontally in relation to other agencies. Much the same can be said for the role played by the T4 organisation vis-a-vis the Aktion Reinhard camp staff; these men continued to receive pay via T4, i.e. the euthanasia organisation remained involved administratively. If this does not compute with either Mattogno or his fans, then we will make the following analogy: placing agencies such as the KTI into the chain of command for the extermination camps is as utterly moronic as claiming that the Heereswaffenamt was in charge of a panzer division on the Eastern Front." (footnote 461)

Another objection decidedly used as an excuse. In mentioning the chain of command:¹³³³

Hitler → Führer Chancellery → KTI → Carbon monoxide in steel cylinders → euthanasia institutes → Gaswagen → Chelmno

I certainly did not want to state that the KTI is said to have transmitted extermination orders, but that it allegedly received and implemented them technically, as also results from the hierarchical position and from the function of this institute: "The Kriminaltechnisches Institut [institute for forensic technology] within the Reichssicherheitshauptamt [Reich

¹³³³ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 251.

Security Main Office].”¹³³⁴

Terry understands perfectly well that this was only an executive organ, as were the euthanasia institutes, about which he did not have anything to object.

I omit Terry’s final name-calling. I observe that the goal he set himself, to place “the history of Aktion Reinhard into the context of Nazi policy in Poland” and to demonstrate “how and why the Lublin region was finally chosen as the region in which so many Jews would be killed” has been achieved only by applying phony methods, with a “manipulation and incomprehension of documents relating to the evolution of the program,” dressed up with the help of a systematic and shameful plagiarism of sources. For what concerns the “critique” which he directs at me, it is mainly a sorry series of factual distortions, misrepresentations and babblings that have nothing to do with a real historiographic critique.

¹³³⁴ *Ibid.*, footnote 740 on p. 251.

Chapter 7: Where They Went: The Reality of Resettlement

By Thomas Kues

7.1. Notes on some Additional “Conspiraloop” Claims

In our opponents’ Chapter 4, dedicated to discrediting the resettlement hypothesis, Jason Myers starts out by discussing what he terms the “excruciatingly slow evolution of the revisionist ‘resettlement’ hypothesis.” His entire “conspiraloop” implication, that the transit camp hypothesis arose not from a historiographical-scientific analytical process – and such processes are always prone to pioneer mistakes and chases after false leads – but as the apparent result of a badly coordinated revisionist conspiracy deserves no elaborate commentary, especially if considering that it is the validity of the transit camp hypothesis which is at issue here, not its genealogy. We may help ourselves to making some cursory notes, though.

Myers names Arthur Butz as the first revisionist to develop the hypothesis – which should not surprise, as his 1976 book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* was the first to critically scrutinize the totality of the orthodox holocaust narrative – while claiming that “the particular argument on resettlement appears to not have been well received, judging by its omission from other Revisionist works during the 1970s and 1980s.” (p. 239). As a case in point Myers offers Walter Sanning’s *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* (1983). He then goes on to impute endorsement of Sanning’s arguments on behalf of the authors of this rebuttal based on the fact that Sanning’s book is mentioned as the “most comprehensive” revisionist study on “the problem of Jewish population losses” in a footnote¹³³⁵ in *Treblinka*, as well as referenced in *Sobibór*. What Myers fails to mention is that the *Treblinka* footnote mentions *The Dissolution* side by side with the exterminationist anthology *Dimension des Völkermords* edited by Wolfgang Benz and that “comprehensive” is not synonymous with “authoritative,” much less with “reliable on all points.” Moreover, the reference in *Sobibór*¹³³⁶ is to

¹³³⁵ C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 295, no. 916.

¹³³⁶ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 357, no. 1063. Myers erroneously gives the page number as p. 58 but this is likely just a typographical error as the note number is correct.

a particular issue, namely the evacuations of Jews from the western parts of the Soviet Union at the time of the German invasion in 1941, not to the overall issue of Jewish population losses and deportations.

Myers further distorts Graf's presentation of a number of news reports and witness statements (originally quoted by Boisdefeu) in a 2000 article¹³³⁷ by claiming that "Graf calls [the news reports and statements] 'all the same' as wartime German documents in support of a resettlement thesis." (p. 242). In reality, Graf pointed out the difference in evidential quality, writing that:

"One might object, of course, that such reports are not German wartime documents, and consequently are not conclusive. All the same, they give additional support to the thesis that Auschwitz also functioned as a transit camp."

In other words, the reports are not conclusive documentary evidence, but they nonetheless offer additional support to the transit camp hypothesis.

7.2. A "Handful" of Vague News Reports?

Myers begins his actual discussion of the transit camp hypothesis by claiming that the revisionists are relying upon a very limited number of vague and therefore evidentially worthless news reports (p. 244):

"One of the many glaring deficiencies of their resettlement hypothesis is MGK's reliance upon a handful of wartime news sources referencing deportations to the East, which the trio takes to be part of a resettlement program. The actual destinations of the deportees are very rarely specified in the reports, an indication of how weak the information was to MGK's sources (due to the limited amount of available information), and how feebly such articles serve as evidence."

The "handful of wartime news sources" presented so far include about a dozen newspapers, journals and news agency bulletins, and the number of individual news items number more than 60. As for the claim that the "actual destinations" of the deportees are specified only "very rarely," the some 35 items¹³³⁸ from *JTA Daily News Bulletin* describing

¹³³⁷ Jürgen Graf, "What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19/4, 2000: www.ihr.org/jhr/v19/v19n4p-4_Graf.html

¹³³⁸ Cf. T. Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 3," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3 (2011), no. 4, www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2011/volume_3/number_4/evidence_for_the_presence_of_gassed_jews_part_3.php

deportations or the presence of deported Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories mention the following destinations: Pinsk and the Rokitno district (20/10/41, 23/10/41, 7/1/43), the Taganrog-Kharkov front (26/3/42), Kishinev (16/10/42), Smolensk district (22/10/42), Jassy (Iași) *en route* to Transnistria (1/11/42), (plans to deport Norwegian Jews to) Lithuania (6/11/42), Riga (20/11/42, 28/12/44), Rovno district in western Ukraine (22/12/42), Minsk district (21/11/43, 23/11/43), Dvinsk (Daugavpils) (9/7/44), Kaunas (Kovno) (16/8/44, 20/8/44), Kretinga (22/8/44)/ In other news reports we also find mentioned Vilnius (Vilna) (*Judisk Krönika*, issue of May/June 1944, p. 68) and Ocha-kov/Oceacov in Transnistria (*Contemporary Jewish Record*, June 1943, p. 300). Apparently the journalists in question (many of them working for Jewish newspapers and journals) were letting their imaginations run wild...

The unreliability of the news reports is also supposedly demonstrated by the fact that the same news sources

“changed their conclusions as more information was made available to them. The American Jewish Yearbook, one source which MGK quote-mine and distort in their works, focused more and more on the Nazi extermination policy against the Jews as time went on. The Judisk Krönika similarly described Nazi killings of Jews later in the war through shooting as well as gassing, as Kues admits (but, of course, disagrees with).” (p. 244)

One might just as well argue differently: As Germany's defeat in the war drew ever closer, cautious and interrogative coverage of the enemy became rarer and increasingly greater credence was given in the western press to propaganda reports such as those issued by the Polish-Jewish underground and the Soviets. To give just a few samples of the “information” “made available” to one of these publications (besides the falsehood-ridden “Auschwitz protocol”), volume 46 (1944-1945) of *American Jewish Year Book* spoke (on p. 220) of Belgian-Jewish children who had been “gassed at Brasschaet, north of Antwerp,” claimed that the liquidation of the Łódź ghetto had begun in January 1944 “with the massacre of 20,000 Jews in one day.” (p. 242) – although the liquidation of the ghetto did not commence until half a year later – that the Soviets had discovered “thousands of Jews [...] drowned in the oil wells around the city of Maikop” in Caucasia (p. 246) as well as “the corpses of 30,000 Jews who had been drowned, by the fleeing Nazis, in flooded coal mines” in the city of Schachty, near Rostov (p. 247). On the other hand, the western media, including Jewish publications, were still uncertain about the fate of the Jewish deportees from Western Eu-

rope as late as early 1945. Thus in its issue for May–June 1944 the *Judisk Krönika* reported that “some information about the fate of the Jews deported from Western to Eastern Europe is *now beginning to leak out*” (emphasis added), that 20,000 Jews from Western Europe were still in Vilnius, and that thousands of additional Jews “from Holland, Belgium and northern France” had been shot near Kaunas.¹³³⁹ Interestingly, a notice published in the Perth newspaper *The West Australian* on 27 May 1947 stated (on p. 7) that “the fate of 35,000 Dutch Jews deported by the Germans from Holland to Sobibor camp, Poland, in 1943 is not yet known by the Dutch authorities. Only 19 have returned to Holland and it is feared that the remainder were murdered by their captors. This was announced by the Netherlands Information Service today.” This implies that as late as two years after the end of the war, the authorities in the Netherlands had still not decisively concluded that this group of deportees had been gassed in the Sobibór camp!

7.3. General Remarks on the Alleged Impossibility of Resettlement to the East

Jason Myers opens his subchapter on the “Realities in the Occupied Soviet Territories” with a discussion of “starvation policies” allegedly carried out in the Occupied Eastern Territories by the Germans. Since this issue has already been discussed by Mattogno in Chapter 5 (points 1–8) I direct our readers there.

Myers next writes (p. 252) that these territories “were also the site of large population movements,” namely the westward evacuation of millions of forcibly evacuated Russian civilians,¹³⁴⁰ among them more than 650,000 from the areas of Army Group Center between 1942 and the spring of 1943. He argues that such a resettlement of Jews in said territories is unthinkable, because the evacuations of these Russian civilians “created havoc among the occupation bureaucracy, with the total of evacuees being divided amongst several regional administrations due to fears of overburdening the locations in terms of food, transportation, and other issues” and because the “regions which grudgingly accepted several tens of thousands of refugees (*i.e.* Reichskommissariat Ostland, Generalkommissariat Wessruthenien) would obviously have faced a lo-

¹³³⁹ *Judisk Krönika*, vol. 13, no. 5 (May–June 1944), p. 68.

¹³⁴⁰ Some 1.6 million until the end of 1943; cf. Christoph Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941–1944*, (2 vols.), Wallstein, Göttingen 2011, p. 1383.

gistical nightmare if they had served as further destination for hundreds of thousands of Jews." (pp. 252f.).

There can be no doubt that this massive evacuation of Russian civilians caused numerous problems to the local administrations and involved great human suffering. For example, the Security Police in Lithuania reported in August 1943 about trains filled with Russian families that were left standing in railway yards for days without food being distributed to them.¹³⁴¹ The problem with Myers's argument is that the large-scale evacuation of Soviet civilians westward did not commence until late 1942–early 1943 with the beginning of the German retreat.¹³⁴² In Lithuania the first known transport of evacuated Russians arrived as late as early May 1943 (to a former POW camp in Alytus).¹³⁴³ By mid-September 1943 some 20,500 Russian evacuees were present in Lithuania.¹³⁴⁴ The Korherr report together with the Höfle document and other evidence show, however, that of the approximately 1,800,000–1,900,000 Jews who reached the Occupied Eastern Territories in all, some 80% had done so already by mid-December 1942.¹³⁴⁵ Since, needless to say, the Germans did not plan to lose the battle of Stalingrad, this evacuation of civilians, prompted by the beginning of the German war of defense, could hardly have constituted any hindrance to the earlier-conceived Jewish resettlement program.

Myers's attempt at rebuttal continues (p. 253):

"The problems of a large population displacement can also be seen in the rejection of Hitler's July 1942 plan to evacuate the entire Crimean population of several hundred thousand into the Ukraine by OKW (the German military command). It is interesting that in the reasons for such a rejection, the explanation that 'the Jews are going there' was never mentioned."

Here Myers omits an important part of the context: Already at a policy-making conference on 16 July 1941 Hitler had decided that Crimea, which he viewed as a future German Gibraltar, "was to become a purely German colony, from which all foreigners were to be deported," and subsequently made a part of the German Reich proper.¹³⁴⁶ The new population of the peninsula was initially planned to consist of 140,000

¹³⁴¹ *Ibid.*, p. 1384.

¹³⁴² *Ibid.*, p. 1381.

¹³⁴³ *Ibid.*, p. 1382.

¹³⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 1384.

¹³⁴⁵ Cf. J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 349ff.

¹³⁴⁶ . Nuremberg document 221-L, File memorandum, 16 July 1941, on a discussion by Hitler with Rosenberg, Lammers, Keitel and Göring, IMT vol. XXXVIII, p. 87, 90.

Volksdeutsche (ethnic Germans) from Transnistria, but at a later stage Germans from Southern Tirol were instead considered.¹³⁴⁷ At the beginning of December 1941 *Wirtschaftsstab Ost* sent an official to Crimea in order to locate places where settlements could be realized within short notice. The conclusion was that the entire peninsula was appropriate for settlement.¹³⁴⁷ By 12 December 1941 at the latest the command of the 11th army of the Wehrmacht (AOK 11) were informed of the planned evacuation of Crimea.¹³⁴⁸ At the beginning of July 1942, with the fall of Sevastopol to the German army, Hitler saw the chance to put his "Germanization plan" into action and so ordered the evacuation of the Crimean peninsula. On 3 July 1942 the AOK 11 was informed of the order to evacuate "all Russians, Armenians and other Bolsheviks" from the peninsula.¹³⁴⁹ In the end Hitler had to retract his evacuation order, faced as he was with the realization that its implementation would cause the Crimean economy to collapse and thus threaten the sustenance of the 11th army.¹³⁵⁰ In other words, from July 1941 to July 1942 Crimea was the planned location of a resettlement program aiming for the Germanization of the peninsula and its ultimate incorporation into the German Reich. Considering this background, it is extremely unlikely that any plans for Jewish resettlement on the Crimean peninsula existed prior to the retraction of the evacuation order. Myers's argument is therefore moot.

Myers next wants his readers to believe that there did not exist a need for Jewish labor in the Occupied Eastern Territories (p. 253):

"There also was not a need for Jewish labor inside the occupied Soviet territories, if MGK were to agree that Jewish laborers were deported. Throughout 1942, both the Ukraine and Ostland were filled with Soviet prisoners of war, with totals varying from a low of 617,000 and a high of 989,000. Indeed even in mid-1943, 300,000 Soviet prisoners and partisans were requested by Gauleiter Sauckel to work in the mines of the Reich, while Gauleiter Koch suggested transferring the 1.5 million Hilfswilligen (Soviet helpers to the German military) to the Reich for labor purposes. In addition to all of the above must be added the millions of Ostarbeiters, laborers taken from across the occupied Eastern territories and sent west to the Reich."

It is doubtful that holocaust historian Wendy Lower would agree

¹³⁴⁷ Manfred Oldenburg, *Ideologie und militärisches Kalkül. Die Besatzungspolitik der Wehrmacht in der Sowjetunion 1942*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne 2004, p. 126.

¹³⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 127.

¹³⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 128.

¹³⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 132.

with Myers, as she writes that the German officials in occupied Ukraine, while carrying out “a murderous policy of terror,” were “constantly complaining about labor and material shortages.”¹³⁵¹ Christopher Browning cites a statement made by the SS and *Polizeistandortführer* in Brest-Litovsk, Friedrich Wilhelm Rohde, at the beginning of September 1942:

“Insofar as the Jewish question is solved in Brest, I foresee severe economic damage resulting from the lack of labor.”

Browning also quotes a monthly report of the military armaments commando in Volhynia-Podolia dating from October 1942, according to which the contemporary “large-scale Jewish evacuations in Volhynia as a result of which every Jew was removed from all the factories” meant that “the factories came to a complete standstill for a shorter or longer time, or production dwindled to a mere fraction.”¹³⁵²

Christoph Dieckmann provides an illuminating example of the labor problems in occupied Lithuania. In March 1942, 214,000 people were employed in the country’s agricultural sector, which rested on manual labor rather than machines; of these only 5,400 (2.5%) were POWs. In the summer of 1942, Reichskommissariat Ostland (henceforth RK Ostland) administrators estimated the lack of manpower in Lithuania at 40,000, whereof 20,000 within agriculture. The Lithuanian self-administration¹³⁵³ on the other hand gave an estimate of 92,000 within the agricultural sector alone. The number of unemployed who could be allocated to fill this gap amounted to only some 16,000.¹³⁵⁴

What about the Soviet prisoners of war, then? Did they really constitute a labor pool in the Occupied Eastern Territories large enough to preclude the need for Jewish labor, as Myers implies? On 14 December 1941, the Reichsminister for the Occupied Eastern Territories, Alfred Rosenberg, reported that some 2,500 POWs were perishing daily in just the camps situated in the Ukraine, and that not many of them would remain.¹³⁵⁵ On 28 February 1942, Rosenberg sent a letter to the head of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command, *Generalfeldmarschall* Wilhelm Keitel, on the subject of mistreatment of Soviet prisoners of war, in which we read:¹³⁵⁶

¹³⁵¹ Ray Brandon, Wendy Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, op. cit., 2010, p. 226.

¹³⁵² Christopher Browning, “Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution: B. Escalation,” www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/browning/420

¹³⁵³ A civilian Lithuanian puppet government set up by the German occupiers.

¹³⁵⁴ C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, op. cit., p. 666f.

¹³⁵⁵ 1517-PS, IMT vol XXVII, p. 272.

¹³⁵⁶ 081-PS, IMT vol. XXV, p. 157f.

"The fate of the Soviet prisoners of war in Germany is on the contrary a tragedy of the greatest extent. Of 3.6 million prisoners of war, only several hundred thousand are still able to work fully. A large part of them have starved, or died, because of the hazards of the weather. Thousands also died from typhus. It is understood, of course, that there are difficulties encountered in the feeding of such a large number of prisoners of war. Anyhow, with a certain amount of understanding for goals aimed at by German politics, dying and deterioration could have been avoided to the extent described. For instance, according to information on hand, the native population within the Soviet Union are absolutely willing to put food at the disposal of the prisoners of war. Several understanding camp commanders have successfully chosen this course. However, in the majority of cases, the camp commanders have forbidden the local population to put food at the disposal of the prisoners, and they have rather let them starve to death."

According to Christian Streit, approximately 5.7 million members of the Red Army fell into German hands during the Second World War.¹³⁵⁷ Therefore, some 2,100,000 Soviet soldiers were captured between 1 March 1942 and the end of the war. The Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht, section Foreign Armies East, gave the number of captured Soviet soldiers as of 31 May 1942 as 3,837,730, while another source, probably dating from June 1942, gave the same figure as 3,760,288.¹³⁵⁸ By early 1942 there must have existed a fear among some German leaders, such as Rosenberg, that the harsh conditions in the POW camps would in time lead to the extinction of the labor pool constituted by the Soviet military prisoners. It is estimated that over 60% of the Soviet POWs had perished by starvation and other causes as of February 1942.¹³⁵⁹ While by February/March 1942 the mortality rate in the eastern POW camps had decreased to "only" some 80,000 per month,¹³⁶⁰ this still corresponded to some 1 million deaths per year. A number of POWs were also released – 280,108 in 1941 (whereof 270,095 were Ukrainians)¹³⁶¹ – whereas others – some 456,000 during 1942¹³⁶² – were sent to labor sites further west. In a telegram from 5 December 1941, the labor department of RK Ostland explained to the Reich Ministry of

¹³⁵⁷ Christian Streit, *Keine Kameraden: Die Wehrmacht und die Sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen, 1941-1945*, Dietz, Bonn 1978, pp. 9-10, 128ff.

¹³⁵⁸ C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, op. cit., p. 1339, no. 55.

¹³⁵⁹ Cf. Robert Anthony Pape, *Bombing to Win: Air Power and Coercion in War*, Cornell University Press, New York 1996, p. 304.

¹³⁶⁰ C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, op. cit., p. 1340.

¹³⁶¹ Wendy Lower, *Nazi Empire-Building and the Holocaust in Ukraine*, University of North Carolina Press 2005, p. 65.

¹³⁶² C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, op. cit., p. 1339.

Labor that 2,000 POWs were dying daily in the camps of the Reichskommissariat.¹³⁶³ Out of 231,000 POWs originally interned in RK Ostland, only 162,990 remained alive in January 1942; by February this number had dwindled further to 152,951, all according to a report by Werner Mansfeld, head of the newly created *Geschäftsgruppe Arbeitseinsatz im Vierjahresplan* (Business Group Labor Deployment within the Four-Year Plan), to State Secretary Körner dated 23 March 1942.¹³⁶⁴ During the same month the POWs arriving in the two Reichskommissariats of Ostland and Ukraine from the operational areas totaled a mere 26,426.¹³⁶⁵

According to Andrej Angrick, some 50,000 POWs were employed in the *Organization Todt*, which supervised the construction of the *Durchgangsstraße* (Thoroughfare) IV in southern Ukraine in early 1942, but “[b]y spring 1942 [...] the DG IV’s managers had already ‘used up’ such large numbers of prisoners of war that they had begun to resort to civilians,” as well as Jewish labor.¹³⁶⁶

The extent to which the POWs who remained alive were incapacitated by illness is amply shown by Dieckmann’s study on the German occupation of Lithuania. In the POW camp in Kaunas, only some 10% of the detainees were declared to be fit for labor as of October 1941.¹³⁶⁷ In the camp in Alytus the percentage of POWs used for labor during most of the months of 1942 varied between 16% (in February 1942) and some 50–60%.¹³⁶⁸ In the Vilnius POW camp the same percentage for 1942–1943 varied between some 30 and 50%.¹³⁶⁹ The only Lithuanian POW camp where the percentage of laborers reached 80% or more for extended periods of time appears to have been that located in Šiauliai, where many of the prisoners were employed in agriculture.¹³⁷⁰

In early 1942 a commission sent out by Rosenberg’s ministry reported that, out of 80,000 surveyed prisoners in the Ostland who did not suffer from epidemic diseases, only some 8,000 (or 10%) were fit for

¹³⁶³ *Ibid.*, p. 1341.

¹³⁶⁴ *Ibid.* For Mansfeld’s position cf. Thomas Schiller, *NS-Propaganda für den “Arbeitseinsatz.” Lagerzeitungen für Fremdarbeiter im Zweiten Weltkrieg: Entstehung, Funktion, Rezeption und Bibliographie*, LIT Verlag, Hamburg 1997, p. 29.

¹³⁶⁵ C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 1341.

¹³⁶⁶ Andrej Angrick, “Annihilation and Labor: Jews and Thoroughfare IV in Central Ukraine,” in: R. Brandon, Wendy Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, pp. 201f.

¹³⁶⁷ C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 1345.

¹³⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 1349.

¹³⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 1356.

¹³⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 1353.

work, a situation caused by "severe malnourishment."¹³⁷¹ In January 1942 more than 66,000 POWs were present in Lithuania; on 1 February 1942 only 49,739, of which 3,150 were deported to the Reich between March and June that same year. Of the remaining POWs in Lithuania (by 1 January 1943 they numbered 31,524) the percentage used for labor was 60.3-63.8% during the period January-September 1942, and 44-58.9% during January-October 1943.¹³⁷² On 1 April 1943 – around the time when some 19,000 Dutch Jews arrived in Lithuania according to the diary of Herman Kruk – there were 31,790 POWs in Lithuania, whereof merely 14,888 or 46.8% were used for labor.

The above statistics indicate that of the 617,000-989,000 Soviet prisoners of war present in the Ukraine and Ostland during 1942 according to our opponents, some 40-65% (250,000 to 645,000) can be expected to have been utilized as labor, while the percentage of prisoners actually fit for labor was probably much lower. Moreover, as pointed out by our opponents themselves, those of the prisoners found fit for labor were requested in large numbers for work sites inside the Reich.

To summarize: By spring 1942, when the Jewish deportations to the east commenced on a large scale, the number of Soviet POWs available for labor in the Occupied Eastern Territories was dwindling at an alarming rate and would have been depleted within less than a year had the mass dying in the POW camps continued at the same rate. While many hundreds of thousands of Soviet POWs were still found in the Occupied Eastern Territories during 1942-1943 due to the intake of new prisoners, up to half of them or more were incapable of work due to illness or malnourishment. Of those fit for work, many were sent further west to perform labor in Poland, the Reich and elsewhere. The claim that the presence of the Soviet POWs would have made Jewish labor superfluous is therefore false. On the contrary, one may assume that the influx of Jews provided a source for the replacement of the diminishing POW labor pool. As for the deportation of millions of *Ostarbeiter* to the Reich, this does not prove a surplus of labor in the Occupied Eastern Territories (making Jewish labor unnecessary), only the deficit of labor in the Reich (due to the drafting of most men of working age)

Myers makes a big deal out of a short letter sent by Himmler to Gottlob Berger on 28 July 1942, claiming (p. 253) that our "resettlement fantasies" are "directly refuted" by the following statement there-

¹³⁷¹ *Ibid.*, p. 1366.

¹³⁷² *Ibid.*, p. 1367f.

in.¹³⁷³

“Die besetzten Ostgebiete werden judenfrei. Die Durchführung dieses sehr schweren Befehls hat der Führer auf meine Schultern gelegt. Die Verantwortung kann mir ohnedies niemand abnehmen. Also verbiete ich mir alles Mitreden.”

“The occupied eastern territories will be cleared of Jews. The implementation of this very hard order has been placed on my shoulders by the Führer. No one can release me from this responsibility in any case. I forbid all interference.”

Now does this statement of Himmler’s really refute our “fantasy”? Himmler’s letter to Berger is, in fact, far from being unambiguous evidence for an extermination program as Myers would have us believe, much less a refutation of the resettlement hypothesis. Even if the plan had been to exterminate all Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, this would not have prevented the Germans from deporting Jews there from the west once this had been accomplished, just like the declaration of Estonia as *Judenfrei* in late 1941 did not prevent the Germans from deporting tens of thousands of Jews there for labor purposes in 1943–1944. One might argue that, as Jewish deportations to the Occupied Eastern Territories had been going on since November 1941, Himmler’s statement would necessarily mean that these Jews were to be purged as well. The crucial point is, however, that Himmler is speaking in his letter of a process that was yet to be accomplished (“will be cleared of Jews”). By July 1942 Germany still had a chance to win the war against the Soviet Union so that Himmler could have believed in earnest in the feasibility of a future transfer of the Jews out of Europe. One might perhaps argue that a deportation of the Jews to a German-controlled location east of the Urals would still have placed them within a projected (vastly expanded) Occupied Eastern Territories, but as shown by contemporary documents (see Chapter 5, point 155), it is likely that at this point in time it was still envisaged (although unofficially) that Madagascar or some similar location would serve as the *ultimate* destination for the Jews following a German victory, so that they would indeed be removed from the Occupied Eastern Territories.

Before we go on to discuss Jonathan Harrison’s arguments regarding the Reichskommissariats of Ostland and Ukraine, two important things

¹³⁷³ NO-626, NMT vol. XIV, p. 1011. The somewhat incorrect official English translation is found in NMT vol. XIII, pp. 240-241, and has been posted online at <http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?p=564358#p564358>. Here I use the English translation given by Myers.

must be pointed out. First, the treatment of the local Jewish population in these territories does not ultimately have a bearing on the possibility of resettlement of foreign Jews in the same territories. If the Jews of the Occupied Eastern Territories were in fact targeted for extermination, as orthodox historiography would have it, this would not make it impossible for the Germans to deport foreign Jews to these territories. According to such logic, it would have been impossible for the Germans to deport Reich Jews to Minsk and Riga in November 1941, or for that matter Jews from the Reich, Protectorate and Slovakia into ghettos in the Lublin district in 1942.

It goes without saying that difficult or even dismal conditions with regard to housing, hygiene, health and nourishment in particular areas would have posed great obstacles to the actual settlement of Jews. On the other hand it is clear from documents such as the correspondence between Wilhem Kube and Heinrich Lohse following the unannounced arrival of 1,000 Warsaw Jews in Minsk on 31 July 1942 (see below) that the resettlement of the Jews was *a priority* which overrode the concerns of local administration on such issues, that the deportation program was to be carried out no matter what, and that local authorities were left to deal with the problems resulting from the implementation of the resettlement program as best they could. That the authorities in charge were aware that the resettlement of the Jews under the prevailing conditions would take a considerable toll of lives, especially among the western Jews who were accustomed to modern comforts and to a large extent strangers to hard physical labor, is demonstrated by a letter written on 21 June 1942 by Walter Föhl,¹³⁷⁴ who was Head of the Main Department with the Reich Commissariat for the Consolidation of German Nationhood in Cracow. The letter was addressed to an unknown member of the SS. A section of it reads:¹³⁷⁵

"Every day now, we have been receiving trains, each with 1,000 Jews from Europe, processing them and housing them in one way or another, and sending them on, right into the swamps of White Ruthenia towards the Arctic Ocean; that is where they will all find themselves when the war is over – if they survive (and the Jews from the Kurfürstendamm or from Vi-

¹³⁷⁴ Together with Lothar Weirauch, Herbert Heinrich, Richard Türk and Fritz Reuter, Föhl stood trial in 1962 accused of having organized and carried out deportations in the Lublin district. All defendants maintained that they had believed the deportations of Jews to Belzec to be genuine resettlement actions, and that they had learned of the alleged mass extermination only later, if at all; Bogdan Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 368f.

¹³⁷⁵ Fritz Arlt, *Polen-, Ukrainer-, Juden-Politik*, *op. cit.*, p. 22.

enna or Pressburg surely will not) – not without having built a few motorways. (But we should not talk about that.)”

While not demonstrating genocidal intent, as Götz Aly wants to have it,¹³⁷⁶ this letter – which is fully in line with the decisions made at the Wannsee conference – reflects the intention to utilize the deported Jews for forced labor without regard for any losses in human life caused by the process or the generally harsh conditions prevailing in the region of resettlement. The propensity among the National Socialist leadership for pushing large-scale resettlement plans without any concern for the resettled or the details of the resettlement itself, while leaving such practicalities to be solved by local military or civilian authorities, is clearly demonstrated also by the above-mentioned aborted plan to deport the population of Crimea. Hitler’s evacuation order was passed in the early morning of 3 July 1942 via the administration department of Army Group South to the 11th Army stationed on Crimea, which was given the sole responsibility for planning, organizing and implementing the deportation of 700,000 people. Incredibly enough, the 11th Army had to draw up a plan for this mass expulsion and determine the destination of the deported within a mere 6 hours.¹³⁷⁷ According to the plan signed by Erich von Manstein, the urban population would be transported by train, while 2,000 of the rural population would depart each day on foot over the two narrow tongues of land connecting Crimea to the Ukraine, marching 20 km per day, with every fourth day a rest day. The plan foresaw a preparatory period of 10 days (!) before deportations could start.¹³⁷⁸

Concerning Wetzel’s memorandum on *Generalplan Ost* and the assertion that this allegedly shows that all “resettlement plans of Jews had also been abandoned prior to summer 1942.” (p. 254), see Chapter 5, point 125.

7.4. Ostland

7.4.1. Vievis, Vaivara, Salaspils and Maly Trostenets

Jonathan Harrison starts out his section on RK Ostland by asserting (p. 253) that a hypothesis more recently presented by the author of this chapter (Kues) contradicts statements found in *Sobibór*:

¹³⁷⁶ G. Aly, S. Heim, *Vordenker der Vernichtung*, op. cit., 1993, pp. 216, 251.

¹³⁷⁷ M. Oldenburg, *Ideologie und militärisches Kalkül*, op. cit., p. 128.

¹³⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 132.

"A recent article by Kues argues that RK Ostland contained four 'transit points for at least part of the large numbers of Jews deported east via the 'extermination camps' in Poland.' These transit points were the camps Vievis, Vaivara, Salaspils and Maly Trostenets. However, this contradicts the assertion in Sobibór that the Jews deported to the Ostland arrived 'w/o a stop-over in any camp.' In Treblinka, M&G had stated that: 'It is valid to suggest that the direct transports to Minsk arrived first in Warsaw and ran over the Siedlce-Czeremcha-Wolkowysk line, so that they were travelling past Treblinka at a distance of approximately 80 km (Siedlce railway station) and about 140 km from Sobibor.' Kues and his colleagues are therefore fundamentally split on how the deportees arrived in the Ostland."

Harrison apparently has a serious problem understanding texts, because a mere glance at what we have actually written would show that, whereas I am speaking of "at least part of the large numbers of Jews deported east via the 'extermination camps' in Poland" (emphasis added) the passages in *Sobibór* and *Treblinka* both refer specifically to the 66,200 Jews from the Reich and the Protectorate deported "w/o a stop-over in any camp" to RK Ostland 1941-1942. Thus the "fundamental split" in opinion claimed by Harrison does not exist. It should perhaps be stressed that I write in the above-mentioned article¹³⁷⁹ that "*It could have been that these four camps [...] functioned as transit points for at least part of the large numbers of Jews deported east*" (emphasis added). In other words I posit a hypothesis regarding the logistic handling of a part of the deportee convoys, which in no way affects the validity of the transit camp hypothesis as a whole. From the viewpoint of the latter, however, it appears more than reasonable that, due to elementary bureaucratic-logistic concerns on part of the German authorities, at least part of the convoys would have arrived first at transit points from where the deportees were then relayed to various camps and labor sites by various means of transport.¹³⁸⁰ The undisputed fact that from late summer 1943 onward all known Jewish convoys to Estonia were transited via the Vaivara camp gives us a hint that this model may have also been practiced earlier and in other parts of RK Ostland.

On page 256 of our opponents' critique, Harrison provides us with

¹³⁷⁹ T. Kues, "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp' – A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 2," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3 no. 2, summer 2011.

¹³⁸⁰ This may to some degree have paralleled the logistic treatment of the *Ostarbeiter* (forced labor from the east deported to the Reich) who were first sent in cattle cars to distribution camps inside the Reich, from where they were subsequently "taken by different means [...] to their places of deployment – by train, cart, bicycle and on foot." Alexander von Plato, Almut Leh, Christoph Thonfeld (eds.), *Hitler's Slaves: Life Stories of Forced Laborers in Nazi-Occupied Europe*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2010, p. 254.

the following excursus:

"Kues' reliance on Vaivara and Vievis ignores the fact that the Nazis shot such Jews when they retreated. For example, around 2,000 were killed at Klooga, where their remains were photographed and published in western sources soon after liberation."

Notwithstanding the fact that there is no "reliance on Vaivara and Vievis" to discuss, the reference to the fate of the Klooga camp in Estonia has no bearing at all on the resettlement hypothesis. I will not dwell on the Klooga camp here, as I intend to write a brief article on this subject which will probably be published later this year or in 2014. The massacre of prisoners at the Klooga camp took place on 19 September 1944, less than one week before the Red Army reached the part of Estonia in which it was situated. By then most of the Jews remaining in German-occupied Estonia had been evacuated to the Reich, not massacred.

Disregarding the question of the number of Jews killed at Klooga and the circumstances of their death, it is obvious that this episode does not prove in any way the homicidal fate of any Jews interned at Vaivara or Vievis. As we remarked in *Sobibór* in the context of the possibility that the resettled Jews could have been slaughtered in connection with the German retreat, "[w]e can obviously not exclude excesses by desperate German soldiers under the circumstances they faced."¹³⁸¹ This may well apply to Klooga, but there exists no evidence proving a general policy of extermination during the final stage of the war.

As for Maly Trostenets, Harrison discusses this alleged mass killing site briefly in chapter 2. According to Harrison, "[f]rom May 6 to October 5, 1942, seventeen transports departed from the Reich to GK White Ruthenia, carrying a minimum of 16,395 Jews." (p. 127). The number of transports here is clearly too low, as the number of "Da" transports documented with Generalkommissariat Weissruthenien as their destination for the period in question amounts to 29, while the statistics in the Korherr report together with other documentation indicate several further transports to the region.¹³⁸²

Heydrich's visit to Minsk in April 1942, Harrison writes, "was followed soon after by the beginning of deportations from Austria, Germany and the Protectorate to GK White Ruthenia, to the killing site at Maly Trostinets" (p. 128). There exists, however, no documentation which proves that a decision had been taken to exterminate these Jews

¹³⁸¹ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór...*, *op. cit.*, p. 371.

¹³⁸² Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 200-201.

en masse upon their arrival in Belarus. As discussed elsewhere, the claim found in exterminationist literature that Heydrich in April 1942 ordered all convoys arriving in Belarus to be exterminated lacks any documentary basis and is almost certainly derived from a sworn statement made by the former Commander of the Security Police and the Security Service (*Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD*, KdS) for Minsk, Eduard Strauch, in January 1948.¹³⁸³

As for the contention that Maly Trostenets functioned as an extermination center, the extremely sparse evidence supporting it is spurious at best.¹³⁸⁴ Harrison quotes the so-called *Gruppe Arlt* activity reports on the killing of 6,000 Russian Jews and 3,000 deported German Jews on 28-29 July 1942, as well as the killing of 1,000 Jews from Vienna at the same site on 11 May 1942 (p. 128). As shown elsewhere, the *Gruppe Arlt* reports raises a number of questions and, while not proved to be forgeries, must be viewed as spurious.¹³⁸⁵ The fact that the reports do not even hint at the existence of "gas vans," which Harrison maintains were used to kill many if not most of the Trostenets victims, goes completely unmentioned by our opponents.

Karl Dalheimer's 1962 testimony about shooting "Reich Jews in the back of the neck" at an open grave is of even less evidentiary value, and needless to say reliable forensic evidence for these mass murders is completely lacking (the only "investigation" of the killing site was carried out by Nikolai Burdenko, the man behind the fraudulent Soviet Katyn commission).

As for Dalheimer, the verdict of the 1963 Maly Trostenets trial in Koblenz states that he arrived in Minsk only in November 1942.¹³⁸⁶ The shooting of German Jews which he testified to have participated in thus took place in connection with the liquidation of the Minsk ghetto in autumn 1943, *not* during the period (May to October 1942) discussed by Harrison.¹³⁸⁷ The number of Jews shot on this occasion (Russian and foreign Jews) was estimated by the court at some 500 – hardly a large-

¹³⁸³ Cf. T. Kues, "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp' – A Preliminary Historiographical Survey," *op. cit.*

¹³⁸⁴ Cf. T. Kues, "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp' – A Preliminary Historiographical Survey," *op. cit.*

¹³⁸⁵ *Ibid.*, section 3.3.

¹³⁸⁶ C.F. Rüter, *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, *op. cit.*, vol. XIX, case 552 (LG Koblenz vom 21.5.1963, 9 Ks 2/62), University Press Amsterdam, Amsterdam 1978, p. 244 (p. 80 of the original verdict).

¹³⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 245 (p. 81 of the original verdict).

scale extermination.¹³⁸⁸ Harrison’s attempt to use Dalheimer’s court statement as proof for the alleged systematic extermination of Jewish convoys arriving in the Minsk area between May and October 1942 thus only shows that he either does not read the sources he refers to, or that he is deceptively counting on his readers not looking them up.

7.4.2. Statements by Kube and Lohse

Harrison claims that we have ignored or distorted statements made by the Generalkommissar of Weissruthenien, Wilhelm Kube, and his superior in the civilian administration, the Reichskommissar of Ostland, Heinrich Lohse (pp. 254-255):

“Overcrowding and food shortages were two of the reasons that Kube and Lohse fiercely resisted deportation into their area and only relented when it became clear [...] that deported Jews would eventually be killed. Documents written by Kube and Lohse are used selectively by MGK. They thus omit Lohse’s statement of August 6, 1942 that ‘Only a small part of the Jews are still alive; umpteen thousand have gone.’ On July 31, 1942, Kube protested to Lohse about the arrival of 1,000 Warsaw Jews in Minsk and insisted that further transports from the General Government would be liquidated. This was at a time when many deported Reich Jews were in transit ghettos in the General Government. M&G perversely interpret Kube’s protest as supporting resettlement but they do this by citing an alternative document from the same date in which the threat to liquidate the Jews was apparently omitted.”

Lohse’s statement that as for Ostland “only a small part of the Jews are still alive; umpteen thousand are gone” (*“Die Juden leben nur noch zum kleinen Teil; zigtausend sind weg”*) was made as an offhand reply to questions on labor force issues made by Göring during a conference held by the latter with the Reichskommissars and the military commanders of the occupied territories on 6 August 1942.¹³⁸⁹ Since Lohse makes no other statements on the issue in the conference protocol, it is very difficult to interpret this one in one way or another. Does it refer to local Jews only, or does it include Jews deported there? What is “umpteenthousand”? It could be ten thousand just as well as ninety thousand. The word “gone” could mean that these Jews were dead, but could also

¹³⁸⁸ *Ibid.* See also p. 276 (page 112 of the original verdict) where we find that the court accepted Dalheimer’s claim that he himself had shot only 4 people. The 500 victims may well be the same group of Jews which according to Adolf Rube’s testimony of 1948 had been shot due to “logistical reasons”; cf. C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 742, no. 1286.

¹³⁸⁹ IMT, vol. XXXIX, p. 402.

refer to the decrease of the original Jewish population in the territories in question due to mass escapes and evacuations to the Soviet interior in the summer of 1941, or that they had been removed elsewhere by the Germans. Indeed, when confronted with this document at Nuremberg, Göring stated:¹³⁹⁰

"It does not say here that they were destroyed. From this remark you cannot conclude that they were killed. It could also mean that they had gone away – they were removed."

As for the phrasing "*leben nur noch*," Göring insisted that this should be read as "still living there."¹³⁹⁰

Also, how is "umpteen thousand gone" reconcilable with "only a small part of the Jews are still alive"? According to statistics derived from pre-war censuses and presented in the Mach 1942 official German publication *Strukturbericht über das Ostland*, which carried a foreword written by Lohse himself, the territories comprising the RK Ostland had at the onset of the war a Jewish population of some 750,000.¹³⁹¹ If only "a small part" of the Jews remained, would this not mean that several hundreds of thousands of Jews, rather than "umpteen thousand" had "gone"? To present this obscure remark by Lohse as evidence for mass extermination, and to moreover blame us for neglecting to discuss it, requires quite some gall.

As for Kube's response to Lohse regarding the transport of Warsaw Jews to Minsk, our opponents manage (again) to contradict themselves. In the letter from Kube to Lohse dated 31 July 1942 the former writes as follows (emphasis added):¹³⁹²

"I would be grateful if the Reichskommissar could enable a halt to further Jewish transports to Minsk at least until the partisan danger has been finally vanquished. [...] Following the completion of the Judenaktion in Minsk, SS-Obersturmbannführer Dr. Strauch reported to me this night, with justified indignation, that, without notification from the Reichsführers SS and without any communication to the Generalkommissar, a transport of 1,000 Jews from Warsaw destined for the local airport had arrived. I ask

¹³⁹⁰ IMT, vol. IX, p. 618.

¹³⁹¹ Gottfried Müller, *Strukturbericht über das Ostland. Teil I: Ostland in Zahlen*, Reichskommissar für das Ostland, Abteilung II Raum, Riga 1942, p. 2, 155. The Jewish populations of the Baltic countries are given as follows: Latvia 93,500; Estonia 4,300 Lithuania (including the Vilnius region) 248,600. The Jewish population of Weissruthenien is given as 827,100, but this figure includes 158,600 the Jews in the Bialystok district, some 100,000 Jews in the districts of Brest-Litovsk and Pinsk, which were for the most part placed under the administration of RK Ukraine, as well as roughly estimated some 170,000 Jews in the eastern part of Belarus SSR which under the German occupation were either placed under military administration or made part of RK Ukraine.

¹³⁹² 3428-PS, IMT vol. XXXII, p. 258.

the Reichskommissar (who has already been notified by telegram) as the highest authority in Ostland to prevent transports of this kind. The Polish Jew is an enemy of the German people [Deuschtums] just as the Russian Jews. He constitutes a politically dangerous element, whose political danger by far surpasses his value as a skilled worker. Under no circumstances can Wehrmacht agencies or the Luftwaffe import here Jews from the Generalgouvernement or from elsewhere, who endanger the overall political activity and the security of the General District, without the approval of the Reichskommissar. I am in complete agreement with the Commander of the SD in Weissruthenien [Strauch] that we should liquidate every Jewish transport which has not been ordered or announced by the authorities superior to us [nicht von unseren vorgesetzten Dienststellen befohlen oder angekündigt ist] in order to prevent further cases of unrest in Weissruthenien.”

Thus Kube did *not* insist “that further transports from the General Government would be liquidated,” as Harrison would have it. What he *did* insist on – and which is also made clear in the 1 August 1942 telegram – was that further transports to Generalkommissariat Weissruthenien of Jews “from the Generalgouvernement or from elsewhere” organized by agencies of the German army and air force *without prior allowance or announcement* from the Reichskommissar Ostland were to be liquidated. In the above-mentioned telegram the subject of the protest is described as “further independent import of Jews” (“*weiterer selbständiger Judeneinfuhr*”) and it is also spoken of the “danger of epidemics” (*Seuchengefahr*).¹³⁹³ It is obvious from the phrasing used by Kube that he would not protest the arrival of Jewish transports if they were approved and announced by higher authority.

If it had been clear to Kube (and the other relevant German authorities in the region) by April 1942 or even as early as late 1941 that the Jews deported to Weissruthenien were to be killed there, as our opponents insist was the case (cf. pp. 125f.), what reason would he have had in August 1942 to send a telegram threatening with or insisting on the liquidation of arriving Jewish deportees? To the contrary, Kube’s response implies that the addressed part (his superior Lohse) would view the proposed treatment of the 31 July Warsaw transport (or rather any future similar, unheralded transports) as something exceptional since, again, the threat of exterminating an arriving transport in a context where liquidation of transports was the norm would make no sense.

Harrison’s implication that the transport in question, or the future

¹³⁹³ GARF 7445-2-145, p. 80.

transports feared by Kube and Strauch, involved Reich Jews from transit ghettos in Poland does not square very well with what Kube writes in his letter of the "political danger" posed by "Polish Jews" – *not Reich Jews*. More importantly, Harrison ignores Lohse's reply (to Kube's telegram) dated 5 August 1942:¹³⁹⁴

"I am afraid that I will have to refrain from taking measures, as the practical realization of the solution of the Jewish problem is exclusively a matter for the police. The full responsibility for the orderly implementation of the measures is also theirs. You must under all circumstances prevent the concentration [Zusammenballung] of Jews giving rise to the danger of epidemics. I ask of you to point out in particular this danger to the relevant local authorities."

In other words no protests were permissible *even* against "independent," unannounced transports unsanctioned by the Reichskommissar of the Ostland. The reference to the danger of epidemics is also important: Why did Kube in his telegram connect the arrival of unheralded transports with the risk of epidemics, if the policy was to exterminate all arriving Jewish transports immediately upon arrival in the woods near Maly Trostenets, some 12 km southeast of Minsk? No, Lohse's reply explicitly names "the concentration" of Jews as the possible cause of epidemics. By this is no doubt meant the hazard posed by the overcrowding of Jewish ghettos and camps under more or less unsanitary conditions. Implicitly the arrival of Jewish deportees resulted in their settlement – not their murder – and under certain conditions this settlement made possible the outbreak of epidemic diseases.

Finally it must be pointed out that, according to the foremost orthodox expert on the Holocaust in Belarus, Christian Gerlach, "it is not clear how many trains with Polish Jews reached Minsk."¹³⁹⁵ He also mentions that it is "reported that Polish Jews were present also in the Minsk Ghetto." As source for this Gerlach adduces a 1947 testimony left by none other than the City Commissar of Minsk, Wilhelm Janetzke,¹³⁹⁶ a person who certainly would have been informed in this matter.

The deportation of Polish Jews to Minsk is further confirmed by the partisan leader Hersh Smolar in two of his memoirs.¹³⁹⁷ Of particular interest are the indications that Łódź Jews reached Minsk in early 1942

¹³⁹⁴ GARF 7445-2-145, p. 81.

¹³⁹⁵ C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 763.

¹³⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, footnote 1428.

¹³⁹⁷ Hersh Smolar, *The Minsk Ghetto: Soviet-Jewish Partisans Against The Nazis*, Holocaust Library, New York 1989, p. 98; Hersh Smolar, *Resistance in Minsk*, Judah L. Magnes Memorial Museum, Oakland, California 1966, p. 70.

(when Jews deported from the same Polish city are said to have been gassed in Chełmno): In late May 1942 Zionist delegate Meleh Neustadt delivered two addresses in Palestine in which, according to Walter Laqueur’s summary of the speeches, he informed his audience that “it had been learned that ‘[Jewish] unproductive elements’ had been deported from Lodz to Minsk, Kovno and Riga.”¹³⁹⁸

On 13 November 1942 *The Jewish Chronicle* presented a summary of a report on alleged German atrocities in Minsk which had been submitted to the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee in Kuybyshev (Samara) by Soviet writer Kuzma Chorny (Nikolai Romanovskiy) and which contains the following passage:¹³⁹⁹

“In the winter months [of 1941/42], several thousand Jews were, on orders from Berlin, brought to Minsk from Poland and were put into the ghetto, heavily guarded and without any food. It was not long before they had all died of starvation.”

As late as August 1944 an “Address of the citizens of Minsk to Stalin” contended that “over 40,000 Jews had been brought to the Minsk ghetto from Hamburg, Warsaw and Lodz.”¹⁴⁰⁰ The former Minsk ghetto inmate Heinz Rosenberg claims in his memoirs to have spent the period of February-March 1942 sorting “the belongings of some 23,000 Jews, who had arrived to Minsk in 23 transports, but never were admitted into the ghetto.”¹⁴⁰¹ Rosenberg does not state where these Jews came from, but the period fits well with the deportations from Łódź. A total of 31,724 Łódź Jews were deported to Chełmno in February and March 1942 according to Patrick Montague.¹⁴⁰²

7.4.3. The Witnesses Rage and Grünberg

On page 256 Harrison presents the following critique of my use of the testimony of the Latvian Jew Moses L. Rage:

“Kues uses his witnesses in a highly dishonest way. For example, his use of Grünberg ignores his account of selections (including his wife’s) and the fact that he heard people being shot. He disregards witness anomalies (which he would normally view as proof of unreliability) when it suits his

¹³⁹⁸ Walter Laqueur, *The Terrible Secret*, Penguin Books, New York 1982, pp. 188-189.

¹³⁹⁹ “Minsk Massacres. Full Soviet Report,” *The Jewish Chronicle*, 13 November 1942, p. 7.

¹⁴⁰⁰ Quoted in Solomon M. Schwarz, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, Syracuse University Press 1951, p. 340.

¹⁴⁰¹ Heinz Rosenberg, *Jahre des Schreckens*, *op. cit.*, pp. 37f.

¹⁴⁰² Patrick Montague, *Chełmno and the Holocaust. The History of Hitler’s First Death Camp*, I.B. Tauris, London/New York 2012, p. 186.

purposes to do so. For example, Moses L. Rage stated in a written testimony to a Soviet commission that in the spring of 1942 or later 'there began to arrive in Riga a series of trains with Jews from Poland, Germany, Belgium, Denmark, Holland and other countries.' Because no Danish Jews were deported to extermination camps, Kues reasons that the witness 'could have mistaken Norwegian Jews for Danish Jews.' Kues never shows such latitude towards testimonies describing extermination, so this is a clear double standard, as is the fact that he is hereby relying on Soviet sources that he has dismissed elsewhere."

While I admit that Rage's statement is of very little importance and should perhaps have warranted only a footnote, I did not "reason" that this witness had mistaken Norwegian Jews for Danish Jews, but merely wrote that, while the mention of Jews from Denmark "diminishes the value of this testimony," "it seems possible [...] that the witness could have mistaken Norwegian Jews for Danish Jews."¹⁴⁰³ While this possibility is not very great, it is not that farfetched, considering that Denmark and Norway share a long common history and have languages that are very closely related (most of the Jews living in these countries at the time were highly assimilated and few spoke Yiddish). There further exists at least one clue to the Baltic countries being the intended destination for at least part of the Norwegian Jews. On 6 November 1942 the *JTA Daily News Bulletin* carried a report from Stockholm dated to 5 November according to which "Nazi authorities in Norway today announced that all arrested Norwegian Jews will be transported to occupied Lithuania."

On my use of the Vienna Jew Isak Grünberg, who was deported to Maly Trostenets on 5 October 1942, Harrison writes (p. 255) that my argument that Grünberg's "statement that most of the Jews in the camp at the time of his arrival were Polish implies one or more undocumented Jewish transports from Poland" contradict my own note that the presence of Polish-Jewish refugees in Belarus makes it "very difficult to use references to the presence of Polish Jews in the occupied eastern territories as a mean to verify the revisionist hypothesis." I must concede here that it was a mistake for me to present the above speculations based on Grünberg's vague description due to exactly the reason pointed out by Harrison. As for Harrison castigating me for ignoring Grünberg's "ac-

¹⁴⁰³ T. Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2 (2010), no. 4, section 3.3.12; online: www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_4/evidence_for_the_presence_of_gassed_jews_2.php

count of selections (including his wife’s) and the fact that he heard people being shot.” (p. 256) this is simply ridiculous. That sick or incapacitated Jews detained in the Trostenets camp may have been removed from the camp and shot – and we stress here that Grünberg only saw people *being led away* and *heard* gun shots – does not in any way prove a policy of general extermination, nor does it disprove a resettlement program.

7.4.4. Herman Kruk’s Diary

According to Jonathan Harrison I have “distorted” a number of witness statements relating to the deportation of western Jews to the Occupied Eastern Territories. A very minor such witness is a certain Latvian Jew named M. Morein, who is referenced by Latvian-Jewish holocaust historian Bernhard Press (p. 256):¹⁴⁰⁴

“Kues himself is forced to rely on a mass grave witness account by M. Morein in which ‘while looking for the corpses of his parents in 1946 near the village of Kukas near Krustpils, [Morein] discovered, in a mass grave, corpses whose clothes bore French labels.’ However, Kues’ own secondary source [Press] reveals that these Jews were actually killed in 1941:

‘At that time, all the Jews of Viesite, together with those of Jekabpils (Jakobstadt) and Nereta, were murdered by an execution squad of the Perkonkrusts in the village of Kukas.’”

This is in fact not a distortion but yet another example of logical fallacy on the part of our opponents. It is correct that, according to Press’s account, Morein set out to find the grave of his parents, allegedly murdered in 1941. It does *not* follow from this that the mass grave containing the bodies with clothes bearing “French labels” (possibly cloth insignia worn by French Jews) which Morein reportedly discovered stemmed from 1941, or that it had any relation to the mass graves of the allegedly murdered Latvian Jews supposed to be found in Kukas.¹⁴⁰⁵ Besides, it must be pointed out that the presence of a mass grave does not equal the presence of the remains of victims of murder.

By the way, if I (Kues) had distorted this testimony, as Harrison accuses me of having done, one could wonder why Press references

¹⁴⁰⁴ The following quote is from Bernhard Press, *The Murder of the Jews in Latvia 1941-1945*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston (IL) 2000, p. 49.

¹⁴⁰⁵ Press mentions that in a preserved document from 2 September 1941 it is stated that the Jews of Viesite were “expelled” from the town to “a nearby camp” and that they had “departed” from this camp on 19 July 1941, words which Press interpret to mean “forcibly deported” and “executed”; *ibid.*, p. 48.

Morein amidst a catalogue of indicia in support of the "leitmotif in the relevant literature [...] that Jews from France, Belgium, Holland, and even Norway died in Latvia besides those from Germany and the countries of Eastern Europe."¹⁴⁰⁶ Is the Jewish holocaust chronicler Press also a "distorter"?

The accusation regarding the Morein testimony is followed by an even more flagrant example of intellectual dishonesty by Mr. Harrison in the form of yet another accusation of "distortion," this time regarding a testimony of much greater importance, namely the diary writings of the Vilnius ghetto librarian Herman Kruk (pp. 256-257):

"Kues commits another distortion when citing a diarist in Lithuania, Herman Kruk, specifically his sentence, 'Today a rumour is circulating that there are about 19,000 Dutch Jews in Vievis.' This is an isolated line in Kruk's diary, supported only by a related entry about two trainloads of objects, 'apparently from the Dutch Jews.' Given that the real fate of Dutch Jews has been copiously documented, it is bizarre that Kues should regard Kruk's obviously equivocal language – 'rumour,' 'apparently' – as firm evidence of anything except the existence of that which Kruk himself defines as 'gossip.'"

In reality, it is Harrison who is guilty of distortion, something which becomes all too clear if we recapitulate what Kruk actually wrote. On 16 April 1943 Kruk penned in his diary:¹⁴⁰⁷

"I learn that for the past two weeks, two trains have been halted in Vilna, each with 25 cars of objects, apparently from the Dutch Jews. [...] Today a rumor is circulating that there are about 19,000 Dutch Jews in Vievis."

While in this initial entry Kruk indeed speaks of a "rumor," the erstwhile librarian managed already on the same day to obtain material evidence supporting this rumor:¹⁴⁰⁸

"Just now I succeeded in getting a Jewish sign from a Dutch Jew and a copy of the order of the Reichskommissar for the Occupied Netherlands about Jewish property (attached)."

On 19 April 1943 Kruk was convinced enough of the "rumor" to state plainly that the "Jews from Western Europe are being taken east, their wanderings go on."¹⁴⁰⁸ On 26 April he wrote of "the thousands of Jews from France, Belgium, Holland, and Czechoslovakia, who have gone through Lithuania in the thousands, who were shot near Minsk, at

¹⁴⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 159.

¹⁴⁰⁷ Herman Kruk, *The Last Days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania. Chronicles from the Vilna Ghetto and the Camps, 1939-1944*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2002, p. 518.

¹⁴⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 519.

the Seventh Fort of Kovno, etc.” (emphasis added).¹⁴⁰⁹ Then, on 30 April 1943, Kruk again wrote of the carloads standing in the Vilnius railway station:¹⁴¹⁰

“We have already written about the packing up of 130,000 Jews from Holland and their transport to the East. We have also mentioned that carloads filled with goods from the Dutch Jews are in the Vilna railroad station. Now an issue that clears it all up – beautiful old furniture has been brought here, to our joiners’ workshop, to be repaired. In the drawers people find Dutch documents, including documents from December 1942, which means that ostensibly, the Dutch were not taken to the East before January or February. Thus the Jews [there] did not know they were going to be exterminated. [...] In our area, dozens of railroad cars are scattered, filled with Jewish junk, remnants of the former Dutch Jewry.”

Although Kruk does not explain how he came to the conclusion that the Dutch Jews had been “exterminated,” it is clear from the above diary entries that he did not dismiss the arrival of a large number of Dutch Jews in the vicinity of Vilnius in April 1943 – exactly at the time when orthodox holocaust historiography has it that Dutch Jews were sent to be gassed *en masse* at Sobibór – as a mere “rumor,” but was indeed convinced that Dutch as well as other foreign Jews were being brought to Lithuania in large numbers. As Kruk himself had in his possession items belonging to one or more Dutch Jews transported to the east, and since the Vilnius Jews in the ghetto workshops had discovered Dutch documents in the cars, the librarian had good reason to believe the “rumor.”

Kruk is not alone in reporting that thousands of foreign Jews were brought to the vicinity of Vilnius during the spring of 1943. On 16 May 1943 the Jewish partisan Aba Gefen noted in his diary:¹⁴¹¹

“In the evening I visited Yonas Kazlovsky at Zhuk’s [a farmer]. He said that recently in Vilna 40,000 Jews – not from Lithuania, but from other countries – have been killed.”

Ten days earlier, on 6 May 1943, the clandestine Polish newspaper *Biuletyn Informacyjny* reported that 100 railway cars filled with Jews had arrived in Vilnius, and went on to claim that upon arrival these Jews were murdered at Ponary (Paneriai) by Lithuanian police.¹⁴¹² In

¹⁴⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 521.

¹⁴¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 525.

¹⁴¹¹ Aba Gefen, *Ein funke Hoffnung. Ein Holocaust-Tagebuch*, Bleicher Verlag, Gerlingen 1987, p. 215.

¹⁴¹² Cf. Klaus-Peter Friedrich, *Der nationalsozialistische Judenmord in polnischen Augen: Einstellungen in der polnischen Presse 1942-1946/47*, online edition (<http://kups.ub.uni-koeln.de/volltexte/2003/952/>), p. 126.

November 1942 an anonymous informant in Switzerland – probably Gerald M. Mayer Sr., a member of the German underground – reported to the U.S. intelligence agency, the Office of Strategic Services (OSS), that Jews from the Netherlands and Belgium were being deported to the Baltic states.¹⁴¹³

As for Harrison's assertion that "the real fate of Dutch Jews has been copiously documented," this is true only in relation to the deportations to Sobibór – there can be no doubt that nineteen convoys brought a total of 34,313 Jews from the Netherlands to Sobibór in the spring of 1943. The allegation that these – or any other – Jews were gassed at Sobibór is not backed up by a single shred of documentary (or forensic) evidence, but rests solely on "confessions" by alleged perpetrators and eyewitness testimony, which, for example, informs us that some of the Dutch transports were greeted upon arrival at Sobibór "with long tables on which were nicely set coffee, bread, and marmalade" and given a tour of the camp before finally they were "chased off to be exterminated."¹⁴¹⁴

While Kruk's diary entries do not conclusively prove that thousands of Dutch Jews were sent to Lithuania via Sobibór, they are fully congruent with what we actually know about that transit camp, while the testimonies stating that the same Jews were killed in gas chambers in Sobibór can be safely dismissed, as they are contradicted by hard evidence.

It is notable that our opponents fail to mention Kruk's diary entry from 4 July 1942 about his contact with two young Jewish men who had been "taken out of the Łódź Ghetto in March" 1942 and sent to work in the east.¹⁴¹⁵ Now, according to the official version of events, these Jews would have been sent to Chełmno and gassed there, yet they were in fact alive in Vilnius in July 1942 to inform Kruk that "mass executions" were "unknown" to the Łódź Jews, and that the ghetto inhabitants were only deported to serve as forced laborers. Not even as experienced a distorter as Harrison would be able to pass this off as a mere unsubstantiated rumor!

In his chapter on eyewitness testimony, Jason Myers also discusses Kruk, and for the sake of convenience and to avoid repetition I will respond to his critique here rather than in the response to the eyewitness chapter. Myers begins his critique by discussing a rather peripheral is-

¹⁴¹³ Bert Hoppe, Hiltrun Glass (eds.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung...*, op. cit., pp. 685f.

¹⁴¹⁴ Cf. *Sobibór*, p. 101.

¹⁴¹⁵ H. Kruk, *The Last Days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania*, op. cit., p. 319.

sue, namely Kruk's note on a second-hand account relating to the continued presence of German and Czech Jews in the Minsk ghetto in 1943 (p. 375):

"Graf and Kues have both cited Kruk's [23] June 1943 diary entry as evidence for the continued presence of 1,500 German and Czech Jews in the Minsk ghetto. Their claim is based upon the word of two delegates from Vilnius who had returned from Minsk after an inspection tour to the city permitted by the authorities to encourage voluntary movement of skilled workers from Vilnius to Minsk). Graf and Kues ignore the fact that Kruk himself stated that the two individuals 'were not allowed into the ghetto' and 'first of all were informed that they were not permitted to talk to anyone.' Such hearsay information hardly 'confirms' that the German and Czech Jews were present in the Minsk ghetto, and it misses the obvious point that thousands more German Jews had been transported to Minsk in late 1941 and early 1942. What was their fate if they were not still present in Minsk by mid-1943?"

According to Christian Gerlach, 6,959 Jews from the Reich and the Protectorate were deported to Minsk in 1941.¹⁴¹⁶ Only one of the convoys, with 999 Jews from Brünn (Brno) on 16 November 1941, is known to have contained Czech Jews. The convoys to the Minsk area which followed in 1942 were led to the Maly Trostenets camp outside of Minsk and according to mainstream historiography never reached the Minsk ghetto, insofar that their fate is connected with the function of the Trostenets camp, which I have discussed elsewhere in this chapter and in greater detail in my already cited article on that subject. According to a report by Kube to Lohse dated 31 July 1942 (Nuremberg document 3428-PS), 6,500 Russian Jews and some 3,500 Jews from Vienna, Brünn, Bremen and Berlin found unfit for work were taken out of the Minsk ghetto and liquidated on 28-29 July 1942.¹⁴¹⁷ The so-called *Gruppe Arlt* activity reports gives the number of Jews from the Reich and Protectorate killed as 3,000 and the date of their killing as 29 July. Gerlach asserts that following this mass killing some 2,600 German Jews, mainly from Frankfurt and Düsseldorf, remained alive in the Minsk ghetto, but that the majority of them were murdered during "smaller operations from the beginning of 1943 and during the liquidation of the Minsk ghetto in September 1943."¹⁴¹⁸ His source for the figure of 2,600 remaining Reich and Protectorate Jews is again document

¹⁴¹⁶ C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 752.

¹⁴¹⁷ IMT vol. XXXII, pp. 280-281.

¹⁴¹⁸ C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 755.

3428-PS. This document, however, further gives the number of Russian Jews remaining in the Minsk ghetto as no more than 6,000. According to a report dated 31 May 1943, a total of 516 German and Russian Jews had been killed in Minsk from 13 April 1943 up to that date during the course of an unspecified number of "Aktionen."¹⁴¹⁹ Following the statistics of 3428-PS, this would leave a maximum of (8,600 – 516 =) 8,084 Jews in the Minsk ghetto at the beginning of June 1943. However, as I have shown elsewhere,¹⁴²⁰ there were at the very least some 10,000 to 12,000 Jews still present in the Minsk ghetto at the beginning of September 1943. This throws into doubt the reliability of the figures found in document 3428-PS, and accordingly we cannot say how many Jews from the Reich and the Protectorate were still alive in the Minsk ghetto at the point in time when Kruk's two informants visited the city and were briefed by local authorities about the ghettos. It must be stressed that the original group of 7,000 could very well have been diminished by a number of reasons other than mass murder. It is clear, on the other hand, that the number of inmates which they gave for the "Russian ghetto" – only 3,000 to 4,000 people¹⁴²¹ – was a drastic underestimate, as seen above. Since the German authorities who, as Myers writes, permitted this inspection tour to the city "to encourage voluntary movement of skilled workers from Vilnius to Minsk" would not have had any interest in providing such an underestimate to the inspectors (as it might have triggered rumors about atrocities or deportations), the only two possible explanations are that the inspectors (or Kruk) misheard the figure relating to the Russian-Jewish ghetto inmates, or that the inspectors distorted the figure for whatever reason. Hence, while this diary entry is of a minor evidentiary value, it nonetheless supports, however tenuously, the fact that a considerable percentage of the Jews deported from the Reich and the Protectorate to Minsk in November 1941 were still alive in the city's ghetto some 17 months later.

As an excursus it may be worth noting that Kruk wrote the following about Minsk on 11 July 1942:¹⁴²²

"A brigadier friend of mine tells me that as he was leading his group toward Zwierzyniec today, someone came from the sidewalk and joined the group. It turned out that this was a Vilna Jew living on Christian docu-

¹⁴¹⁹ Nuremberg document 135-R, IMT vol. XXXVIII, p. 373.

¹⁴²⁰ T. Kues, "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp' – A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 1," *op. cit.*, section 2.3.

¹⁴²¹ H. Kruk, *The Last Days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania*, *op. cit.*, p. 570.

¹⁴²² H. Kruk, *The Last Days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania*, *op. cit.*, p. 327f.

ments who came from Minsk for four or five days. He cannot come into the ghetto and wants to inquire here about several people. He says that a lot of Jews from Vilna and Kovno are working in Minsk. He will report more precisely on this on Monday. So a new message comes from Vilna and Kovno Jews. We will write more about that later."

Unfortunately Kruk never returned to the subject (at least not in the preserved parts of his diary). The transfer of "a lot of Jews from Vilna and Kovno" to Minsk is unknown to mainstream historiography.

Jason Myers describes Kruk's diary entries on the arrival of Dutch Jews in Lithuania as follows (pp. 375f.):

"Indeed, MGK's seemingly favoured line from Kruk's diary is his April 16, 1943, entry where he mentioned in a single, short sentence a 'rumor' that 19,000 Dutch Jews were in Vievis, a labor camp. This sentence followed Kruk's report of two trains, each with 25 cars filled with 'objects, apparently from the Dutch Jews,' halted in Vilnius. The unattributed rumor of Dutch Jews in Vievis is regarded as 'strong evidence' by Graf and Kues that Dutch Jews transited through Sobibor to the Baltics; the reason for this contention is that the duo cannot conceive of any reason for Kruk otherwise to have mentioned such a story. Throughout the rest of April 1943, Kruk would return to the issue of the Dutch Jews, writing on April 30 about the deportation of a presumed 130,000 Jews from the Netherlands and relating his discovery of a Jewish star written in Dutch, as well as the arrival of Dutch furniture (for purposes of repair) into the Vilnius ghetto. [...] Upon the arrival of the beautiful furniture, and as workers scavenged through the objects and personal papers of their former owners, Kruk concluded on April 30 that the Jews did not know they were going to be exterminated. [...] Graf and Kues both point out that Kruk does not offer an explanation for why he became convinced that the Dutch Jews were killed. Such an argument fails to properly understand Kruk's experiences and how he was interpreting a variety of ominous events of which he had become aware. Kruk learned of the numerous shootings of Soviet Jews both from his own experiences and conversations he had with other Jews (including first hand witnesses and members of the Judenrat), and of the wider extermination measures across the continent from access he had to a clandestine radio. Such is why he was able to write of a killing site at Malkinia (close proximity to Treblinka, which is what he was obviously referring to) several times in his diary, including an entry on April 19. [...] Through these experiences and his interpretation of the events as best he knew, it did not take much of a leap to conclude that the articles of furniture were the loot of murdered Jews. Indeed, Kruk related in a subsequent sentence that the Dutch Jews were slaughtered 'just like the Oszmiana and Swieciany Jews.' This point was deliberately and dishonestly omitted by Graf in his quotation of Kruk in Sobibór, but was included by Kues in his own article."

In my article on the presence of "gassed" Jews in the east, I did in fact touch on the context of "Kruk's experiences and how he was interpreting a variety of ominous events of which he had become aware":¹⁴²³

"It is of interest to note that, while Kruk readily reported rumors spread by Polish underground publications that the Jews from Warsaw, Białystok and Grodno were killed en masse at Treblinka and Bełżec (...) he never mentions the alleged mass killing of the Łódź Jews at Chełmno (Sobibór and Auschwitz are also unknown to him). The reason for this is obvious: ever since his encounter with the two young Łódź Jews on 4 July 1942, he understood that the rumors according to which 'there are no Jews in Łódź' were 'crazy and wild' because he knew from first-hand sources that 'mass executions are unknown' and that the tens of thousands of Jews evacuated from the Łódź were in fact 'taken off to work'. This shows that Kruk, while susceptible to black propaganda about the fate of the Warsaw Jews – something understandable in the light of the fact that most of his relatives lived there – did not lend credence to mere rumor in cases when he had access to reliable first-hand sources contradicting those rumors."

Kruk's readiness to believe in reports of mass killings of Jews, whether real or alleged, and whether in the Occupied Eastern Territories or in Poland, does not affect the fact that he was clearly convinced that the Western Jews were not murdered *en masse* in camps in Poland, but taken further to the east, as evidenced by the diary entries of 19 and 26 April 1943. While the reports of mass shootings in Lithuania and elsewhere might, as Myers suggest, have convinced Kruk that the same had befallen the Dutch Jews deported to Vievis, there is nothing in the diary entry from 30 April 1943 from which it logically follows that the Dutch Jews had been murdered, so Kruk's statement on the fate of these Jews is indeed unexplained.

Myers carefully forgets mentioning my above discussion of Kruk's diary entries on gassing rumors, the reason for this no doubt being that he, like Harrison, wishes to avoid a confrontation with Kruk's diary entry from 4 July 1942 on the meeting with the deported Łódź Jews – which is very understandable, as it is fatal to their argument that the deportation of Polish and Western Jews to the east necessarily meant their death upon arrival.

Next Myers delves into the contents of the railway wagons standing at the Vilnius station in order to find a concrete reason to dismiss

¹⁴²³ Thomas Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2 (2010), no. 2, section 3.3.1, online: www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_2/evidence_for_the_presence_of_gassed_jews.php

Kruk’s testimony as invalid for our thesis (p. 377):

“Kues goes on to make the argument that if the furniture was from Dutch Jews murdered at Sobibor, then it contradicts the ‘mainstream historiography’ on the camp, which has goods plundered from the victims at the camps sent back to Germany. This represents the fallacy of the excluded middle, as the furniture delivered to the Vilnius ghetto for repairs can easily be understood as belonging to the Dutch Jews murdered at Sobibor if Kues would have taken his research more seriously. Once Jews were deported from occupied Europe, their remaining property left behind in apartments was confiscated by Nazi authorities. Einsatzstab Rosenberg was in charge of such a mission, and as Raul Hilberg relates, the Minister of the Eastern Territories ‘laid claim to Jewish furniture in order to equip his offices in Russia and sold the surplus to the Gauleitungen for bombed-out people at home.’”

Hilberg is here referring cursorily to the so-called “*Möbel Aktion*,” about which Jean-Marc Dreyfus tell us the following (emph. added):¹⁴²⁴

“The Möbel Aktion was a gigantic looting operation that affected all Jewish-owned flats and houses in France, Belgium, and the Netherlands. [...] The official purpose of this vast operation was the furnishing of the newly created German administrations in the eastern part of Europe occupied by the Reich after the June 1941 invasion of the Soviet Union. As the Reich Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories, Rosenberg was entrusted with this new mission. To implement the Möbel Aktion, a new organization was set up in Paris, the Dienststelle Westen (Western Department) of the Ministry of the Eastern Occupied Territories. Hitler gave the order not to loot inhabited Jewish flats and forbade the publication of an official ordinance. The official date of creation for the Dienststelle Westen was 17 April 1942. [...] As early as April 1942 trains loaded with confiscated goods left Paris for the East. At least some transports reached the eastern territories, Ukraine for example, and were distributed to German administrations or German colonists. After the massive Allied bombings over Cologne during the night of 30 May 1942, the destination of trains loaded with looted furniture and objects changed: they arrived in the Reich with the official stated reason of lightening the burden of German victims of air raids. [...] As the main cities of the Reich became the target of repeated air raids, German Gauleiters could turn to Paris and the Dienststelle Westen to receive objects and furniture. Boats from the Netherlands arrived in Hamburg.”

¹⁴²⁴ Jean-Marc Dreyfus, “‘Almost-Camps’ in Paris,” in: Jonathan Petropoulos, John K. Roth (eds.), *Gray Zones: Ambiguity and Compromise in the Holocaust and Its Aftermath*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2005, p. 224. Cf. also Jean-Marc Dreyfus, Sarah Gensburger, *Nazi labor camps in Paris, Austerlitz, Léviton, Bassano, July 1943-August 1944*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2011, p. 16.

In the autumn of 1943 a total of 666 canal boats and 100 train cars filled with loot from Dutch Jews were dispatched to the Ruhr Valley in Germany; a smaller fraction of the loot was used for the offices of the German occupation authorities in the Netherlands.¹⁴²⁵ Bajohr also furnishes some illuminating statistics on the transports of confiscated Jewish furniture from the Netherlands:¹⁴²⁶

"Originally, Jewish property was to have been used on the occupied territories for furnishing German agencies and their officials. Due to the destruction caused by bombing, however, most shipments went to the heavily damaged cities of North and Western Germany. The population of Hamburg, which was particularly badly affected by the bombing raids, profited more than most places from the Möbel-Aktion deliveries, and the furniture from several thousand apartments belonging to deported Dutch Jews was shipped to the Hanseatic city. The total volume of the 'Jewish goods' that were transported from Holland to Hamburg alone amounted to forty-five shiploads between March 1942 and July 1943, comprising 27,227 tonnes of furniture, furnishing, clothing and other goods. In addition, by 1944 the German Reich Railways [...] had transported a total of 2,699 railroad cars of Jewish property to Hamburg. Altogether, between 1941 and 1945, the possessions of at least thirty thousand Jewish households from Hamburg, Germany and Western Europe were publicly auctioned in Hamburg."

It is clear that Myers should have taken his research more seriously. Up to July 1943 some 83,000 Jews had been deported from the Netherlands, for the most part to Auschwitz and Sobibór.¹⁴²⁷ The amount of confiscated goods *shipped* to Hamburg *alone* during this period corresponds to some 330 kilos for each of these deported Jews. Given this context, the hypothetical arrival of trainloads of confiscated Dutch-Jewish furniture from the "*Möbel-Aktion*" in Lithuania in the spring of 1943 must be viewed as very much of an anomaly. Such a hypothetical anomaly cannot seriously be advanced as an explanation for the observations reported in Kruk's diary, unless documentary evidence in support of the claim is furnished. So far Myers and his colleagues have offered no such thing.

Myers goes on to assert that the furniture found in the railway wagons demonstrates that these items could not have been sent to Vilnius

¹⁴²⁵ Ad Van Liempt, *Hitler's Bounty Hunters: The Betrayal Of The Jews*, Berg, Oxford/New York 2005, p. 20.

¹⁴²⁶ Frank Bajohr, "*Aryanisation*" in *Hamburg: The Economic Exclusion of Jews and the Confiscation of Their Property in Nazi Germany*, Berghahn Books, Oxford/New York 2002, p. 279.

¹⁴²⁷ Cf. "*Chronology of deportations from the Netherlands*," online: www.bundesarchiv.de/gedenkbuch/chronicles.html.en?page=4

via Sobibór (p. 377):

“We also wish to point out to the readers, as well as to MGK themselves, that nowhere in their collective works have MGK or any other writer ever made the absurd claim that Jews deported to the Reinhard camps and ‘resettled’ to the East were able to bring trainloads of expensive furniture.”

To begin with, Myers is here distorting Kruk’s description of the contents of the railway wagons standing at the Vilnius station. On 16 April 1943 Kruk wrote of “25 cars of objects, apparently from the Dutch Jews.” In the entry of 30 April 1943 we read of “carloads filled with goods from the Dutch Jews.” These goods included “beautiful old furniture,” “drawers” in which documents were found and “bridge tables.” On a final note, Kruk speaks of “railroad cars [...] filled with Jewish junk.” As can be seen, nothing indicates that the wagons were filled exclusively, or even for the most part, with furniture. Indeed, the cars are generally described as being filled with “goods,” “objects.” This means that the wagons could just as well for the most part have contained items such as clothing, shoes, and assorted luggage.

Myers’s assertion that no-one has ever “made the absurd claim that Jews deported to the Reinhard camps [...] were able to bring trainloads of expensive furniture” is also misleading. In 1944 Chil Rajchmann wrote as follows about the arrival of Bulgarian Jews (actually Jews from Bulgarian-occupied Thrace) at Treblinka (emphasis added):¹⁴²⁸

“They were brought here in special Pullman cars. They even brought furniture with them, and a lot of food. Until the last minute they believed that they were being resettled in Russia for work.”

The same is related by the Treblinka witness Samuel Willenberg:¹⁴²⁹

“The Jews brought with them also much clothing, various types of furniture and possessions of all sorts.”

These testimonies suggest that Jews deported from some countries, from which transports took place under *relatively* humane conditions, were in some cases allowed to bring at least some pieces of (smaller) furniture. As for the rest of the contents in the wagons halted at the Vilnius station, these may very well have been mundane objects such as clothes, bedsheets etc. A film of a departing convoy bound for Auschwitz taken by Westerbork inmate Rudolf Breslauer in May 1944 clearly

¹⁴²⁸ Chil Rajchman, *Treblinka. A Survivor’s Memory 1942–1943*, MacLehose Press/Quercus, London 2011, p. 78.

¹⁴²⁹ Iōannēs K. Chasiōtēs et al. (eds.), *The Jewish communities of southeastern Europe: from the fifteenth century to the end to World War II*, Institute for Balkan Studies, 1997, p. 250.

shows how bulky the luggage carried by the deportees actually was.¹⁴³⁰ If some 19,000 Jews from the Netherlands indeed arrived in the Vilnius area in March/April 1943, such belongings could easily have "filled" (to a larger or lesser degree) the 50 railway wagons mentioned by Kruk, even if the greater part of the belongings originally brought by the deportees had been confiscated on the way at Sobibór.

In this context it is worth mentioning a photo of a train departing from Westerbork which is reproduced online by, among other sites, the ARC website.¹⁴³¹ The train in question is a passenger train, but at the end of the train two cattle wagons can be seen. One would think that, if the Germans were attempting to lull the Dutch Jews into a false sense of security, they would not have placed some of the deportees in passenger wagons and others in cattle wagons. This leads one to suspect that in our case – and perhaps in several others – wagons with luggage or other cargo were appended to the convoy.¹⁴³²

Finally one must ask oneself: How believable is it really that the arrival in the Vilnius region of a number of wagons filled with Jewish loot from the Netherlands would have caused reports to the effect that tens of thousands of Dutch Jews had arrived there?

Myers concludes his argument on Kruk's diary as follows (pp. 377f.):

"Further, we should recall that Kruk mentioned only a rumour of 19,000 Dutch Jews taken to Vievis, with no further mention of these Jews or never any contact with any Dutch Jews at the camp. Vievis itself was a small labor camp located between Vilnius and Kaunus [sic], whose inmates worked on highway construction and who numbered about 700 in 1942. The camp was familiar to residents of Vilnius's ghetto, as Jews passed back and forth between the ghetto and this camp. [...] Whatever Jews were in Vievis — and there is no evidence for Dutch Jews being among them — were killed, if they survived the harsh regime, much as the vast majority of Vilnius's Jews were killed at Ponar."

Yet again we have to point out that the alleged mass killings of Jews in the east, whether real or false, do not have any real bearing on the issue actually at stake here, namely whether Jews that were presumably gassed in the "extermination camps" in Poland were instead transferred to the Occupied Eastern Territories. As for the ultimate fate of the Jews

¹⁴³⁰ Viewable online at: www.auschwitz.nl/en-exposition/deportation/westerbork-1942-1944/breslauer

¹⁴³¹ <http://deathcamps.org/reinhard/pic/bigdutch20.jpg>

¹⁴³² Cf. Ahnert's report from 1 September 1942 mentioning pre-fabricated barracks being transported on deportation trains; CDJC XXVI-59.

in Vievis following the liquidation of the labor camp in December 1943, neither Neringa Latvyte-Gustaitiene¹⁴³³ nor Christoph Dieckmann¹⁴³⁴ is able to provide any contemporary documentary source to back up the allegation that they were murdered at Paneriai, something which strongly suggests that no such sources exist, but once again only witness statements.¹⁴³⁵

I will make a brief note here on Latvyte-Gustaitiene’s claim that a “45 kilometre narrow-gauge railway line from Vievis to Paneriai had been built, which transported Jews to the site of their death.”¹⁴³⁶ Here I must point out a geographical error committed on my own: in the second part of my article on the “Evidence for the Presence of ‘Gassed’ Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories” (section 3.3.11) I described Paneriai as located to the north of Vilnius, and “some 5 km north-east of the town of Vievis.” Here I confused the Paneriai in question with a similarly-named location. The alleged extermination site is located some 10 km to the south-west of Vilnius’s central station, in a former resort by the name of Aukštiej Paneriai (Upper Paneriai), which functions as a minor railway hub – in fact, the railway tracks pass by at a distance of less than 50 meters. To the west of the site one set of tracks bend off south towards Poland, while others bend off to the north-west, reaching the major railway hub of Lentvaris (Landwarów in Polish), from where they continue north toward Kaunas, passing by Vievis on the way. Since the railway connection Vilnius–Paneriai–Lentvaris–Vievis–Kaunas (which is not narrow-gauge) existed during the war,¹⁴³⁷ it makes no sense that the inmates of the Vievis camp would have constructed an additional narrow-gauge railway line merely in order to be transported on it to their alleged death at Paneriai.

As for the fact that Kruk made “no further mention of these Jews” and the assertion that there was “never any contact with any Dutch Jews at the camp” one might easily chalk it up to Kruk being a very busy man – besides being a voluminous diarist – and note that there are, as is often the case with diaries, many such “loose threads” to be found within it. One may also refer to the fact that some parts of the diary were

¹⁴³³ Neringa Latvyte-Gustaitiene, “The Genocide of the Jews in the Trakai Region of Lithuania,” online: www.jewishgen.org/LITVAK/HTML/OnlineJournals/genocide_of_the_jews.htm

¹⁴³⁴ C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, op. cit., p. 1144f.

¹⁴³⁵ A mere two witnesses, it would seem from Latvyte-Gustaitiene’s study: J. Bimkevicius and G. Katz (aside from a second-hand account from Avraham Tory).

¹⁴³⁶ N. Latvyte-Gustaitiene, “The Genocide of the Jews in the Trakai Region of Lithuania,” op. cit.

¹⁴³⁷ See for example the maps of the Vilnius region in the *Deutsche Heereskarte* series of military maps.

lost and survive only as more or less informative headlines for entries. There is also a fully reasonable explanation for the (presumed) circumstance that no contact was made with the Dutch-Jewish arrivals in Vievis: This camp may have served only as a stop-over for them on their way to other camps or ghettos, as was the case with the Jewess "Marie" from the Vilnius Ghetto.¹⁴³⁸

As I have shown elsewhere, the Kaunas *Judenrat* member Avraham Tory (Golub) recorded in his diary on 30 July 1942 that a group of Łódź Jews, possibly numbering several hundreds, who "had been employed at the construction of the Kovno–Vilna highway" had been transferred to Riga. The latter contents of the same diary entry allow us to draw the conclusion that said Jews had almost undoubtedly been detained in the Vievis camp.¹⁴³⁹ Based on testimonial evidence it appears that a group of Vilnius Jews who, like the Łódź Jews before them, had been working on the construction of a road between Vilnius and Kaunas, were transferred elsewhere on 12 March 1943, *i.e.* around the same time that Kruk reported on the arrival of Dutch Jews at Vievis.¹⁴⁴⁰ It is possible that the road constructed or widened by the Jews from the Vievis camp was part of *Durchgangsstraße IX*.¹⁴⁴¹ On 13 June 1942 the company Karl Bartel requested from its office in Vievis 700 Jews "for the construction site Kauen-Wilna," 200 of which were to be allocated from the Mikailiškes (Michaliski) district (which had been transferred from GK Weissruthenien to GK Litauen in April 1942). From where the other 500 Jews were to come was not specified.¹⁴⁴²

That there were (reportedly) only 700 inmates in the Vievis camp in May 1942, as stated by Latvyte-Gustaitiene and repeated by Dieckmann, does not tell us anything about the inmate strength of the same camp in March/April 1943, as the number of detainees in the various labor camps in Lithuania could fluctuate greatly due to arrivals, transfers, epidemics and other causes. As an example, the Pabrade labor camp in the Švenčionys district had 94 inmates on 23 May 1943,

¹⁴³⁸ Joseph Rebhun, *Why Me? Memoirs of Holocaust Survivors*, Wildside Press, Rockville (MD) 2007, p. 173.

¹⁴³⁹ T. Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2," *op. cit.*, section 3.3.23.

¹⁴⁴⁰ Cf. the account of Zlata Zolotariova-Rožanska, in: *Su adata širdyje. Getų ir koncentracijos stovyklų kalinių atsiminimai* (With a Needle in the Heart. Memoirs of Former Prisoners of Ghettos and Concentration Camps), Genocide and Resistance Research Center/garnelis, Vilnius 2003, p. 380.

¹⁴⁴¹ On this see section 7.5 below.

¹⁴⁴² LCVA, R 626-1-14, p. 38.

582 inmates on 12 June 1943, then only 44 on 10 July. This number increased to 195 by 21 August, only to drop to 61 by 23 October 1943.¹⁴⁴³

So much for Myers's sorry attempt to explain away the explosive contents of the Kruk diary!

7.4.5. Some Notes on the Ghettos in RK Ostland

Harrison's reference to various further reported decimations of the Jews in the *Ostland* will not be discussed here, since, as pointed out in Chapter 5, this issue has no direct bearing on the validity of the transit camp hypothesis and will moreover be discussed in detail in a forthcoming study by us on the subject of the *Einsatzgruppen*. Below I will provide commentary on the other issues raised by Harrison in connection with the various ghettos in RK *Ostland*.

To begin with, he writes on page 257 of the "high level of ignorance" displayed by our writings on "Nazi ghetto policy in the Ostland." As one example, he refers to the very brief discussion of the alleged *Einsatzgruppen* mass shootings in Lithuania found on page 209 of the English edition of *Treblinka*. In the *Einsatzgruppe A* General Report for the period 16 October 1941 to 31 January 1942, it is stated that "[a]ccording to one census, up until the entry of the Bolshevists 153,743 Jews were living in Lithuania in the year 1929," that "[i]n many single actions a total of 136,421 Jews were liquidated" and moreover that in the Lithuanian ghettos there still lived 34,500 Jews (15,000 each in Kauen and Vilna, 4,500 in Schaulen). In *Treblinka* it was pointed out that "[i]n adding the numbers of those shot (136,421) and those still living in the ghettos (34,500), we arrive at a figure [170,921] in this case as well, which is higher than the initial number (153,743)." Harrison comments that Mattogno and Graf

"compare the figures with those for Lithuania in the 1929 Soviet census, but they forget that Wilno Voivodship was not in Soviet Lithuania in 1929, but appeared instead in the 1931 Polish census (108,900 Jews) and was swelled by other Polish Jewish refugees in 1939–40."

Here (as the sayings about blind hens and stopped clocks go, one is tempted to remark) Harrison has actually pointed out a genuine error, namely the unfortunate and unintentional neglect of the increase of population caused by the Lithuanian annexation of the Vilnius region (a circumstance which is not mentioned in the aforementioned report). In a

¹⁴⁴³ C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, op. cit., p. 1142.

report from the Lithuanian Bureau of Statistics published at the end of 1938, which orthodox holocaust historian Mordechai Altshuler considers "reliable and accurate," the number of inhabitants of Lithuania of "Jewish nationality" was given as 153,743.¹⁴⁴⁴ In its 1940/1941 edition, the *American Jewish Year Book* states that, when the Soviet Union ceded Vilna (Vilnius) and the surrounding region to the Republic of Lithuania on 10 October 1939, the total Jewish population of Lithuania increased by 80,000 from 165,000 (as "estimated at the end of 1938") to approximately 245,000.¹⁴⁴⁵ This estimate is clearly exaggerated, however, as Altshuler shows that the large emigration in the 1920s and 30s caused a slight decrease in the Jewish population, leading to the above-mentioned 1938 population (without the Vilnius region) of 153,743. According to Altshuler's calculations, further emigration in 1939-1941 meant that the same region had a Jewish population of "no more than 152,500 Jews" on the eve of the German invasion. As for the number of Jews in the Vilnius region, the 1942 *Strukturbericht über das Ostland* (structural report), which statistics derived from pre-war censuses, gives the Jewish population of this region as 94,900.¹⁴⁴⁶

According to Dov Levin, approximately 85,000 Jews lived in 1941 in the Vilna region ceded by Lithuania¹⁴⁴⁷ (which did not comprise the entire Wilno Voivodship). A March 1941 report of the Lithuanian statistics bureau estimated the number of Jews living in Vilnius at 71,577, including refugees.¹⁴⁴⁸ Yitzhak Arad gives the number of refugees arriving in Vilnius as 14,000 to 15,000, while noting that 6,500 of these refugees left Lithuania in August 1940.¹⁴⁴⁹ Levin gives the number of arriving Jewish refugees as 14,000 for the Vilnius region.¹⁴⁵⁰ According to Levin, the majority of the 1,500 Jews deported by the Soviets from

¹⁴⁴⁴ Mordechai Altshuler, *Soviet Jewry on the Eve of the Holocaust*, Centre for Research of East European Jewry/Ahva Press, Jerusalem 1998, p. 327. The number of people in Lithuania of "Mosaic faith" was slightly (1,382) higher – 155,125 but this discrepancy can be explained by the presence in Lithuania of Karaites, a community of ethnic Turkic adherents of Karaite Judaism, which were not considered as racial Jews by the National Socialist German authorities; cf. James Minahan (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Stateless Nations*, vol. II, Greenwood Publishing, Westport (CT) 2002, pp. 914ff.

¹⁴⁴⁵ *American Jewish Year Book*, Vol. 42 (1940-1941), p. 598.

¹⁴⁴⁶ Gottfried Müller, *Strukturbericht über das Ostland*. Teil I: Ostland in Zahlen, *op. cit.*, p. 2.

¹⁴⁴⁷ Dov Levin, *Baltic Jews under the Soviets 1940-1946*, Centre for Research and Documentation of Eastern European Jewry, Jerusalem 1994, p. 117.

¹⁴⁴⁸ C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 967, no. 182.

¹⁴⁴⁹ Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, pp. 46f.

¹⁴⁵⁰ Dov Levin, *The lesser of two evils: Eastern European Jewry under Soviet rule, 1939-1941*, The Jewish Publication Society, Philadelphia/Jerusalem 1995, p. 200.

Vilnius in mid-June 1941 were Polish-Jewish refugees.¹⁴⁵¹ This would mean that some 6,500 to 7,500 Polish-Jewish refugees remained at the onset of the German occupation. The Jews in the Lithuanian-annexed region outside of the city of Vilnius (in the districts of Vilnius, Alytus, Švenčionys and Trakai) numbered some 19,900 according to the same report.¹⁴⁵² Some 566 Jews are documented to have lived in the Švenčionys ghetto in August 1942 – this ghetto goes unmentioned in the *Einsatzgruppen* report.¹⁴⁵³ In total there would thus have lived some 91,477 Jews in the Vilnius region in March 1941, including refugees.

If we add Altshuler's maximum of "no more than 152,500 Jews" within pre-1939 Lithuania to the estimated (71,577 + 19,900=) 91,477 in the Vilna region, we get a total of 243,977. It is difficult to give an exact estimate of the number of Jews who managed to escape or were evacuated from Lithuania before the German invasion. Some 7,000 Jews were deported to Siberia by the Soviets already in mid-June 1941.¹⁴⁵⁴

Basing his calculation on a May 1943 census of Lithuanian civilian refugees in the USSR, Levin estimates that a further 15,000 Jews fled or were evacuated by the Soviets in late June 1941.¹⁴⁵⁵ This would reduce the number of Jews in Lithuania in July 1941 to at least (243,977 – 22,000=) 221,977.¹⁴⁵⁶

The above-mentioned General Report (also known as the Second Stahlecker Report) states that 136,421 had been liquidated by *Einsatz-*

¹⁴⁵¹ D. Levin, *Baltic Jews under the Soviets 1940-1946*, *op. cit.*, comment to table on p. 129.

¹⁴⁵² C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 891.

¹⁴⁵³ *Ibid.*, p. 1192.

¹⁴⁵⁴ D. Levin, *Baltic Jews under the Soviets 1940-1946*, *op. cit.*, p. 127.

¹⁴⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 168, no. 27.

¹⁴⁵⁶ One might argue that the cessation to Germany in March 1939 of the Memel (Klaipėda) region would have reduced this figure further. However, the number of Jews living in this area in 1938 amounted to only some 2,000 at the most; cf. M. Altshuler, *Soviet Jewry on the Eve of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 327. It would appear, though, that the vast majority of the Memel Jews escaped into Lithuania in connection with the German annexation; cf. Avraham Tory, *Surviving the Holocaust. The Kovno Ghetto Diary*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge (MA)/London 1990, p. 3, 5 and C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 144. To these must be added an unknown number of Polish-Jewish refugees in Lithuania outside of the Vilnius region, for example it is known that 250 Jewish refugees from the northeastern Polish county of Suwałki were present in Marijampole, cf. *ibid.*, p. 877. As for the Suwałki county this was under Polish rule up until 26 October 1939 – except for a brief Lithuanian interlude in 1919 and a few weeks of Red Army control in September 1939 – when the district was annexed by Germany as part of East Prussia. Although a small part of the traditional Suwałki region (northeast of the Nemunas, known as the Suvalkija or Uznemunas) was part of pre-1939 Lithuania, the Jewish population of the Polish Suwałki *powiat*, which had belonged to the Białystok voivodship, was, needless to say, not counted into the Jewish population of Lithuania.

gruppe A, and also that 5,000 Lithuanian Jews (mainly in Kaunas) had been killed by pogroms during the initial phase of the occupation.¹⁴⁵⁷ On a draft of the infamous "Coffin map" attached to the General Report, the figure 5,502 referring to Jews shot in the German-Lithuanian border region appears separate from the figure 136,421; the figures are also shown as separate in the corresponding statistical table.¹⁴⁵⁸

This would bring down the number of remaining Jews to $(221,977 - [136,421 + 5,000 + 5,502] =) 75,054$. Now, one must consider that according to the *Einsatzgruppen* documents, the Vilnius region was initially included in the field of operation of *Einsatzkommando 9* of *Einsatzgruppe B* and only transferred to *Einsatzkommando 3* of *Einsatzgruppe A* on 9 August 1941. According to the official version of events, based on reports from the *Einsatzgruppen* as well as testimonies, *Einsatzgruppe B* had killed some 5,000 Jews in the Vilnius region by 8 August 1941,¹⁴⁵⁹ so that the hypothetical number of remaining Jews is brought further down to $(75,054 - 5,000 =) 70,054$. This is 35,554 higher than the number of Jews remaining in Lithuania in January 1942 according to the *Einsatzgruppe A* General Report (34,500). Even if adding together the highest known recorded post-January 1942 population figures for the four ghettos of Vilnius (24,490 in September 1942),¹⁴⁶⁰ Kaunas (16,489 in December 1942),¹⁴⁶¹ Šiauliai (4,836 on 1 January 1943)¹⁴⁶² and Švenčionys (566 in August 1942),¹⁴⁶³ we get a total of 46,381 (a figure in itself 34% higher than the estimate in the General Report) which is $(70,054 - 46,381 =) 23,673$ lower than the number of remaining Jews which one would expect on the basis of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports and demographic data.

One might argue that the figure of 136,421 killed Lithuanian Jews found in the General Report is derived from the so-called Jäger report,¹⁴⁶⁴ which lists a total of 137,346 killings, whereof 135,318 Jews, carried out by *Einsatzkommando 3* and its subunits during the period from 2 July 1941 to 1 December 1941 (when the period of the reported

¹⁴⁵⁷ RGVA 500-4-92, p. 60; IMT vol. XXXVII, p. 688.

¹⁴⁵⁸ Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht*, op. cit., p. 87.

¹⁴⁵⁹ C.F. Rüter, *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, op. cit., vol. XVIII (case 540 against Alfred Filbert et al.), p. 618; Rachel Margolis, Jim G. Tobias (eds.), *Die geheimen Notizen des K. Sakowicz. Dokumente zur Judenvernichtung in Ponary*, Antogo Verlag, Nuremberg 2003, p. 52; C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941–1944*, op. cit., p. 360.

¹⁴⁶⁰ C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941–1944*, op. cit., p. 1106.

¹⁴⁶¹ *Ibid.*, p. 1056.

¹⁴⁶² *Ibid.*, p. 1163.

¹⁴⁶³ *Ibid.*, p. 1192.

¹⁴⁶⁴ Online at www.holocaust-history.org/works/jaeger-report/

mass shootings in Lithuania had already come to its end). The figure also includes 4,000 Jews killed as victims of pogroms. This list, however, includes 9,224 Latvian Jews (from Daugavpils, Dagda and Kraslava) as well as 4,934 German Jews deported to Kaunas and 3,031 Belorussian Jews shot near Minsk, so that the total of Lithuanian Jews listed as killed in the report amounts to 118,129. Adding to this the 5,000 Vilnius Jews shot by *Einsatzgruppe* B and the aforementioned 5,502 Jews shot in the region bordering East Prussia, we get 128,631.

Moreover, according to the Jäger report, the Šiauliai region ("*Gebiet Schaulen*") was handled by *Einsatzkommando* 2 of *Einsatzgruppe* A until 2 October 1941, when Jäger's *Einsatzkommando* 3 took over. While *Generalbezirk Schaulen* initially included also what later became *Generalbezirk Ponewesch* (Panevėžys),¹⁴⁶⁵ the "Šiauliai region" as referred to in the Jäger report could not have encompassed *Generalbezirk Ponewesch*, as it lists a considerable number of mass shootings as having been carried out within its area (in towns like Panevėžys, Utena, Rokiškės, Ukmergė, Zarasai and Pasvalys) before 2 October 1941.¹⁴⁶⁶

In January 1941 an estimated 34,922 Jews lived in what was to become *Generalbezirk Schaulen* (excluding the future *Generalbezirk Ponewesch*), whereof 6,428 in the city of Šiauliai.¹⁴⁶⁷ As already noted, the highest recorded post-1941 population of the Šiauliai ghetto is 4,836. The Jäger Report lists a total of 4,367 killed Jews pertaining to the region (reported killings in Raseiniai, Joniškis, Jurbarkas (Georgenburg), Žagarė). Thus a hypothetical maximum of $(34,922 - [4,836 + 4,367] =) 25,719$ Jews from *Generalbezirk Schaulen* could have been killed by units other than *Einsatzkommando* 3 of *Einsatzgruppe* A, but this figure is doubtless too high, both considering that a certain number of Jews in the region must have escaped east before the Germans arrived or was deported by Soviet authorities prior to the German invasion, and that this figure doubtlessly includes a considerable portion of the 5,502 Jews reportedly shot near the border with Germany (districts of Kretinga/Krottingen) and Tauragė/Tauroggen).

Keeping the hypothetical maximum and adding to it the adjusted Jäger Report figure we get $(128,631 + 25,719 =) 154,350$. If we then add the above-mentioned highest recorded ghetto population we get $(154,350 + 46,381 =) 200,731$. This figure would thus, based on the official version of events, imply that some $(243,977 - 200,731 =) 43,246$

¹⁴⁶⁵ C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941–1944*, op. cit., p. 805.

¹⁴⁶⁶ Cf. map entitled "Orte der Verfolgung im GBK Šiauliai in *ibid.*, p. 1545.

¹⁴⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 282–283.

or nearly 18% of the Jews in Lithuania managed to escape the German invasion. Thus an extrapolation of the figures found in the Jäger Report can bring this document somewhat in accord with the known demographic circumstances (something which, needless to say, does not prove its reliability), but for the General Report the statistical mess is irreparable, as it flatly states that 136,421 Jews had been executed by *Einsatzgruppe A* in Lithuania, 35,238 in Latvia, 963 in Estonia, 41,828 in Weissruthenien and 3,600 in Belarus, making for a total of 218,050 killed Jews. If the official version of events is correct, the figure for Lithuania should be at least some 23,000 higher, considering that the mass shootings in *Generalbezirk Schaulen* were reportedly carried out by *Einsatzkommando 2* of *Einsatzgruppe A* and therefore logically would have to be added to those Lithuanian Jews reported as having been shot by Jäger's *Einsatzkommando 3*. Moreover, as I have shown in the first part of a study on the Rumbula massacre (reportedly carried out near the Latvian capital of Riga in late November–December 1941), the statistics in the General Report pertaining to the Latvian Jews make little sense when analyzed in detail and compared to other documents.¹⁴⁶⁸

As for the issue of the Kaunas and Vilnius ghetto population statistics, this will be left to the forthcoming *Einsatzgruppen* study.

On page 259 Harrison employs hearsay testimony as evidence for the decimation of the Vilnius Jews:

"In January 1943, a former colleague, on leave from Wilno, told Karl Dürkefalden about the almost total extermination of the city's Jewish community: only 10% of the population was left. German documentation shows that Jews from the Wilno region were subjected to a 'special treatment' that claimed over 4,000 victims in early April, 1943."

The alleged particular massacre of some 4,000 at Paneriai (Ponary) which Harrison is here referring to concerned Jews from smaller ghettos in the south-eastern part of the country, namely those districts which until 1 April 1942 had been under the administration of GK Weissruthenien.¹⁴⁶⁹ Hence this alleged massacre, which is dated to 5 April 1943, had nothing to do with the Jewish population of the city of Vilnius, which, as already mentioned, had numbered some 71,577 in March 1941, including refugees.

¹⁴⁶⁸ T. Kues, "The Rumbula Massacre – A Critical Examination of the Facts, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 4, no. 4 (Winter 2012), online: http://inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2012/volume_4/number_4/the_rumbula_massacre_part_1.php

¹⁴⁶⁹ C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941–1944*, op. cit., p. 1210.

Dieckmann holds that only some thousands of these managed to escape or were evacuated before the German occupation began.¹⁴⁷⁰ *Gebietskommissar* Hans Hingst estimated the number of Jews ghettoized in Vilnius at some 65,000.¹⁴⁷¹ In 1931, at the time of the latest Polish census, the city had counted 54,596 Jewish inhabitants.¹⁴⁷² Harrison manages to shoot himself in the foot here (not for the first time, one is tempted to add) because on page 161 he quotes a report from the head of the German Security Police and Security Service in Lithuania to the RSHA dating from April 1943, according to which there lived 23,950 Jews in the Vilnius ghetto, 15,875 in the Kaunas ghetto and 4,759 in the Šiauliai (Schaulen) ghetto. 23,950 is 44% of the 1931 Jewish population and 33% of the March 1941 population. Harrison must therefore conclude from his own evidence that Dürkefälden's unnamed colleague was prone to extreme exaggeration.

Harrison writes as follows about the presence of the Jewish children in the evacuation transports to reach Stutthof from the Baltic countries¹⁴⁷³ in the period 29 June to 27 October 1944 (p. 258):

"[...] the inclusion of those children actually argues in favour of a Nazi policy of total evacuation that refutes MGK's assumption in Sobibór that the Nazis failed to almost totally evacuate the Ostland when they retreated. The Nazis did not leave behind hundreds of thousands of Jews for the Soviets to find."

In reality, the available statistics for these evacuation transports can hardly be used to draw any conclusions with regard to the *extent* of the evacuations from RK Ostland. For that we would have to know the exact priorities forming the basis of the evacuations, as well as whether Jews were evacuated via other camps than Stutthof. As for the claim that "[t]he Nazis did not leave behind hundreds of thousands of Jews for the Soviets to find," we will simply have to take Mr. Stalin's and Mr. Ehrenburg's words on that...

Harrison comments as follows on the brief discussion of the Minsk ghetto in *Treblinka* (p. 258):

"M&G point out that, in Minsk, 'In a list from 1943 (month not given) of 878 Jews from the ghetto of Minsk, there are...about a dozen elderly persons.' However, this simply confirms that old people were disproportionately targeted for liquidation, because 12/878 is not a ratio that would exist in a normal civilian population."

¹⁴⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 967.

¹⁴⁷¹ *Ibid.*, p. 983.

¹⁴⁷² Cf. *American Jewish Year Book*, vol. 41 (1939-1940), p. 590.

¹⁴⁷³ Discussed in J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 347f.

Harrison omits to mention the fact that the same list contain no less than 227 children of 15 or younger, corresponding to some 26% of the total number.¹⁴⁷⁴ As for the elderly ghetto population, it is obvious that the number of "natural deaths" among them due to illness and other causes would have been much higher than among the younger population simply because of the general frailness of old age. However, it must be pointed out that the list in question almost certainly does not comprise the entire ghetto population, as Gerlach notes that as late as in October 1943 there were still 3,111 recipients of food rationing coupons in the so-called "Russian Ghetto" in Minsk.¹⁴⁷⁵ During September 1943 some 5,500 to 9,000 Jews had been evacuated west from Minsk.¹⁴⁷⁶ This means that the proportion of elderly could have been higher in the part of the ghetto population not found in the list, or, if the list refers to a point in time later than October 1943, that the larger part of the elderly may had already been evacuated at that point in time.

Next we are, rather randomly, presented with an account reportedly written by Eberhard von Thadden,¹⁴⁷⁷ a Foreign Office official and "Judenreferent," dated "Berlin, 15 May 1943." (p. 259):

"Mr. Legation Counsellor [Franz] Rademacher informed me that on occasion of a visit by Fascist representatives in Minsk Gauleiter Kube had also shown a church that had been used by the Communists for worldly purposes. Asked by the Italians what the little parcels and suitcases piled up there meant, Kube had explained that these were the only leftovers of Jews deported to Minsk. Thereafter Kube had shown the Italians a gas chamber in which the killing of the Jews was allegedly carried out. Supposedly, the Fascists had been most deeply shocked.

Mr. Rademacher learned of this incident through Mr. Koeppen, adjutant of Reichsleiter Rosenberg. In his opinion General Consul Windecker in Riga is likely to also be informed about this incident, for as far as he, Rademacher, could remember, the incident had occurred on occasion of the Fascist representatives sent east to take care of Italian workers."

Harrison comments:

"The gas chamber in this highly reliable official wartime hearsay account, concerning senior German officials discussing recent events, was contained in the gas van that was mentioned by the documents and Becker's testimony discussed in Chapter 2. The source is too high up the politi-

¹⁴⁷⁴ C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 215.

¹⁴⁷⁵ C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 740, no. 1275.

¹⁴⁷⁶ T. Kues, "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp' – A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 1," *op. cit.*, section 2.3.

¹⁴⁷⁷ http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eberhard_von_Thadden

cal chain to be construed as rumour, and every link in this chain had nothing to gain by inventing the method of murder.”

But can this really be construed as a “highly reliable official wartime hearsay account” (to the extent, of course, that a hearsay account could ever be considered “highly reliable”)? We note first of all that the account is rarely quoted in holocaust literature and even more seldom as *bona fide* evidence of homicidal gassings, as Sergey Romanov regards it.¹⁴⁷⁸ The most important question about the account itself is of course who the source, *i.e.* the observer of the alleged event, actually is. It is not Rademacher, because he “learned of this incident through Mr. Koeppen, adjutant of Reichsleiter Rosenberg” (who, despite being the Reichsminister of the Occupied Eastern Territories had his headquarters in Berlin and barely made any visits to the East). But there is no indication that Koeppen himself had witnessed the alleged “incident”! So who exactly is the source?

There are also other ambiguities, in addition to the blatant lack of corroborative evidence. Why would Windecker have been informed? Who were the Italian representatives? Surely their visit to Minsk must have been documented in Italian records if it took place, but as far as we have been able to determine, no Italian historian has even bothered to try and identify this delegation and its members. Considering the critical stance held by many Fascists toward National Socialist Jewish policy, it seems very odd indeed that Kube, who is frequently portrayed as favorizing German Jews in contrast to local Jews,¹⁴⁷⁹ would have divulged state secrets about mass killings targeting the former group of Jews to such a delegation. Eberhard von Thadden died in 1964, Franz Rademacher in 1973, and Werner Koeppen as late as 1994 – did any of them ever confirm the contents of the note, which after all was introduced as evidence at the 1961 Eichmann trial in Jerusalem (as document T/341)?¹⁴⁸⁰ In the 1961 testimony which von Thadden left in Germany in connection with the Eichmann trial he made no statement whatsoever on the 15 May 1943 note, and neither was the note mentioned among the 25 questions put to him by the prosecutor and the defense. On the

¹⁴⁷⁸ Romanov writes that it is “a legitimate piece of evidence for Nazi gassings of Jews”; Sergey Romanov,

““Thereafter Kube had shown the Italians a gas chamber in which the killing of the Jews was allegedly carried out,”” <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2010/01/thereafter-kube-had-shown-italians-gas.html>

¹⁴⁷⁹ Cf. Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 391.

¹⁴⁸⁰ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, Session 30, online: www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Sessions/Session-030-06.html

other hand von Thadden testified:¹⁴⁸¹

"The statement I made on 11 June 1946 as a witness for the defence in the criminal proceedings against the SS, was made according to the best of my knowledge. I voluntarily made myself available as a witness. The reason why I did this was that through my work in the Foreign Ministry I knew a great deal, and nevertheless knew nothing at all until April 1945 of all the atrocities – i.e., the systematic destruction of the Jews."

As for the document itself,¹⁴⁸² it consists of one page of typed text entitled "*Aufzeichnung*" ("recording"), without any headers or footers other than "Ref.: LR. v. Thadden" and a partially visible "*Geheim*" ("Secret") stamp in the upper right corner. It carries also three registration stamps, possibly dating from the post-war era, a handwritten annotation to the left of the title almost certainly dating from the Eichmann trial era (as it contains the document number under which it was introduced as evidence – 341) and an annotation written in hand and with a pen similar to the "Thadden" signature found beneath the last typewritten line in the document, cryptically referring to an unnamed "*Gruppenleiter Abt. II*" and to Windecker. The presence of a signature would enable comparison to other preserved specimens known to derive from von Thadden's hand. Has this been done? Where was the document discovered, and by whom? Was the document presented at the Eichmann trial the original or a copy?¹⁴⁸³ We have no answers to any of those crucial questions. It must be pointed out here that, even if the document is 100% authentic, von Thadden writes of "a gas chamber in which the killing of the Jews was *allegedly* carried out" ("*eine Gaskammer gezeigt, in der angeblich die Tötung der Juden durchgeführt würde*" – emphasis added), in other words, he is expressing skepticism or at least reservation regarding the alleged use of the "gas chamber" to murder the Jews deported to Minsk.

Then of course there is the question of the "gas chamber" itself. Italian holocaust historian Liliana Picciotto feels it necessary to remark that "no stationary gas chamber has ever been reported in Minsk; it probably was a gas van."¹⁴⁸⁴ But how probable is it really that anyone would de-

¹⁴⁸¹ The Testimony of Eberhard Von Thadden, online: www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Testimony-Abroad/Eberhard_Von_Thadden-02.html

¹⁴⁸² Reproduced at S. Romanov, "Thereafter Kube . . .," *op. cit.*

¹⁴⁸³ It is filed in the archives of the German Foreign Office ("Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes, ref. K-206919"), cf. Eugen Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale Uni. Press, 1993, pp. 60 and 260.

¹⁴⁸⁴ Liliana Picciotto, "The Italians and the Jews during the Fascist and German Persecutions," in: David Bankier, Israel Gutman (eds.), *Nazi Europe and the Final Solution*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 2003, p. 512.

scribe the cargo box of a van as a “gas chamber” (*Gaskammer*), at least without mentioning the most noteworthy curiosity that said contraption was mounted on a van? Even more perplexing are the circumstances surrounding the “incident.” If it took place in the spring of 1943, as assumed by Picciotto and others, why were the belongings of the deported Reich Jews, the last of whom arrived some 5 to 6 months earlier according to the official version of events, still lying around in a church in Minsk? In addition to this we are apparently supposed to believe either that the assumed “gas van” just happened, for some inexplicable reason, to be parked next to the church, or that Kube interrupted the delegation’s schedule to make a detour to wherever the “gas van” in question was parked, simply in order to share state secrets regarding mass murder with these “Fascist representatives sent east to take care of Italian workers”!

In 2010 Sergey Romanov wrote the following comment on the supposed reliability of the note:¹⁴⁸⁵

“All the mentioned people were high-ranking Nazis, most of them dealing with the ‘Final Solution’ one way or another. This is hearsay, but no link in this hearsay chain had a reason to introduce the mention of a gas chamber if it wasn’t true. They may have had reasons to distort Kube’s actions, etc. (in-group struggles and all that) – but not to invent the very method of murder.”

Romanov’s argument is fallacious for the following two reasons:

- 1) We do not have a closed “hearsay chain,” as it is not made clear whether Koeppen was the source of the story about the “incident.” This means (still assuming for the sake of argument that the document is authentic) that there could have been further links in the chain – links which may have had reason to spread lies about mass murders in “gas chambers.”
- 2) None of the named Germans would have had to “invent the very method of murder,” as claims about German mass murders in “gas chambers,” including “mobile gas chambers” had been spread by Allied press as early as the summer of 1942.¹⁴⁸⁶ In fact, there are indications that provably false accounts of gassings of Jews were spread among German citizens as early as November 1941. In an article on wartime German “knowledge of the Holocaust” David Bankier writes:¹⁴⁸⁷

¹⁴⁸⁵ S. Romanov, “‘Thereafter Kube...,’” *op. cit.*

¹⁴⁸⁶ Cf. S. Alvarez, P. Marais, *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*, *op. cit.*, p. 105ff.

¹⁴⁸⁷ David Bankier, “The Germans and the Holocaust; What Did They Know,” *Yad Vashem Stud-*

“The data on euthanasia gathered by British diplomats in Basel and Geneva [in September 1941] included also information secured from a German railway guard, according to whom trains with wounded soldiers entered a tunnel where they were gassed. In this context it should be mentioned that the story about a gassing tunnel seems to have spread rapidly, for we find it mentioned on various occasions by people who were totally unconnected to each other. Thus, Lili Hahn, living in Hessen, was informed in November 1941 that the last two transports of Frankfurt Jews were gassed in a tunnel near Minsk.”

The source for the latter allegation is a diary entry penned by the German journalist Lili Hahn on 30 November 1941.¹⁴⁸⁸ Since none of the convoys of Reich Jews deported to Minsk in November 1941 is claimed to have been exterminated upon arrival (by shooting or by gas) and since it is a documented fact that these Jewish deportees were settled in a ghetto in Minsk, the story which Hahn heard could only have been a piece of atrocity propaganda or at the least a malicious rumor, most likely inspired by the existence of tunnels used for the delousing of trains.¹⁴⁸⁹

There can be little doubt that allegations concerning homicidal gassings, regardless of their relation to reality, were known at least indirectly to members of the German military and civilian bureaucracy. It is thus not difficult to explain where the inspiration for such a rumor or lie could have come from. The claim that the (double? triple? quadruple?) hearsay of the von Thadden note constitutes “a legitimate piece of evidence for Nazi gassings of Jews” is therefore nothing more than an act of faith.

How useless the von Thadden note is as evidence for the reality of homicidal mass gassings is abundantly clear from the comment made on it by one of the foremost exterminationists, Christopher Browning (emphasis added):¹⁴⁹⁰

“Many Jews were killed in the Minsk area by firing squad, but there is no record that the Germans actually erected gas chambers there. Kube must have known about the gas chambers elsewhere and used the Italian inquiry about the piles of Jewish baggage to present the Italians with as graphic, complete and convincing information about the killing of the Jews

ies vol. XX (1990), p. 86.

¹⁴⁸⁸ Lili Hahn, ...bis alles in Scherben fällt. Tagebuchblätter 1933-1945, Cologne 1979, entry for 30 November 1941.

¹⁴⁸⁹ Cf. Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd rev. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington DC 2010, p. 212.

¹⁴⁹⁰ Christopher R. Browning, *The Final Solution and the German Foreign Office*, op. cit., p. 150.

as he could. Whatever the veracity of the incident in Minsk, it is clear that rumors of the gas chambers circulated unofficially through the German bureaucracy and that Rademacher was privy to such rumors.”

Thus Browning does not even consider the possibility that the “gas chamber” was in fact a “gas van,” and moreover – by implying that Kube never showed any “gas chamber” to the Italian delegates, but merely gave them information about what he “knew” of such alleged contraptions – he displays skepticism about the reality of the alleged event and characterize it as a “rumor” – what Harrison asserts it cannot be construed as!

As a final note on the ghettos in the *Ostland* it is worth pointing out that it is possible, even likely, that deported Jews in some locations were kept separated according to their country of origin, and from the native Jews. This was the case in Riga and Minsk, which each had a ghetto for Reich and Protectorate Jews. The Minsk Jewess Tsetsilia Mikhaylovna Shapiro stated after the war that:¹⁴⁹¹

“In addition to the local Jewish population, Jews from other countries – France, Germany, and elsewhere – were transported to the Minsk ghetto. The Jews of each country were settled in the ghetto separately. Barbed wire separated these different ‘associations of compatriots’ one from the other. They were forbidden to have contact with each other or with the local Jews.”

In Minsk the Jews from the Reich were gathered in the “Sonderghetto I” (special ghetto I – with Jews from Berlin, Hamburg, Frankfurt and Düsseldorf) and “Sonderghetto II” (Jews from Bremen, Vienna and Brünn).¹⁴⁹² Testimonies such as that of Shapiro raise the question whether there may have been further such “special ghettos” in Minsk, e.g. for French or Dutch Jews. This was actually stated as a matter of fact by Ilya Ehrenburg in a propaganda piece dating from the first half of 1943:¹⁴⁹³

“During the whole of the summer of 1942 the Hitlerists kept bringing Jews from Western Europe to the town of Minsk. They said they were being taken there to work. Jews were brought from France, Belgium, Holland, Czechoslovakia. They came carrying cases and handbags. They were interned in the so-called military town, about eight kilometres outside Minsk. Afterwards they were all placed in the murder wagons and taken to the

¹⁴⁹¹ Joshua Rubenstein, Ilya Altman, *The unknown black book: the Holocaust in the German-occupied Soviet territories*, Indiana University Press/USHMM, Bloomington & Indianapolis 2008, p. 257.

¹⁴⁹² Gertrude Schneider, *Exile and Destruction*, op. cit., p. 96.

¹⁴⁹³ Ilya Ehrenburg, “I Cannot Remain Silent,” *The Jewish Chronicle*, 13 August 1943, p. 15.

pits.”

I have not been able so far to identify the “military town” Ehrenburg speaks of. Most likely it refers to a district containing military installations from World War I.

7.5. The Ukraine

The section on the alleged impossibility of Jewish transports into Reichskommissariat Ukraine (henceforth RK Ukraine) opens with the dumbfounding assertion (p. 262f) that the alleged German mass murder of several hundred thousands Jews in the Ukraine during 1941/1942 somehow prevented the Germans from deporting foreign Jews there. As I have already mentioned, by using the very same logic one could just as well conclude that the deportation of more than 15,000 Jews from the Reich and the Protectorate to Riga in 1941–1942 was impossible, because the majority of the local Jews in Riga had (allegedly) been murdered at the Rumbula forest site on 28 November and 8 December 1941, or that no Jews from Bessarabia and Bukovina could have been deported by the Romanian authorities into Transnistria, since German and Romanian units (reportedly) had previously carried out mass executions of Jews in the same region.

Even our bumbling opponents have to admit that at least at some point plans for the deportation of Jews to the Ukraine existed (p. 263):

“In late 1941/early 1942, the Ukraine was indeed planned to be a destination for the deportation of German Jews. A circular was sent out by HSSPF Ukraine in early January 1942 to regions in the territory, asking the localities to prepare for the establishment of ghettos and barracks to accommodate Jews from the Altreich and report back on their circumstances. The circular occurred prior to the crystallization of policy after the Wannsee conference, upon which such wide-ranging deportation schemes fell through.”

The circular in question was issued on 12 January 1942 and also requested the regional commissars as well as the SS-policemen to identify possible future ghettos near railway links to where Reich Jews could be brought.¹⁴⁹⁴ According to Dieter Pohl, “in January 1942 the deportation of Jews into the Reichskommissariat [Ukraine] was planned, in particular to Shepetovka, where they were to be put to work building roads.”¹⁴⁹⁵ As for the mysterious “crystallization of policy” after the

¹⁴⁹⁴ W. Lower, *Nazi Empire-Building and the Holocaust in Ukraine*, op. cit., p. 89.

¹⁴⁹⁵ C. Hartmann et al., *Der deutsche Krieg im Osten*, op. cit., p. 175.

Wannsee conference (which took place on 20 January 1942), this is merely an appeal to the amorphous phantom of the *Führerbefehl*: in reality there exists no documentary evidence supporting the abandonment of "such wide-ranging deportation schemes."

At the beginning of February 1942, Romanian authorities deported 10,000 Jews from the Romanian-occupied western part of the Ukraine known as Transnistria over the Bug River at Vosnessensk into the Generalkommissariat Nikolajew, which was part of RK Ukraine. The Romanians had planned the expulsion of a further 60,000 Jews, but this was promptly stopped by the Germans, since the Romanians apparently had never asked the (proper) German authorities for permission in the first place. On 14 April 1942 Eichmann sent a letter discussing this issue in which he stated:¹⁴⁹⁶

"[...] through this planless and premature [vorzeitige] expulsion of Romanian Jews into the Occupied Eastern Territories the already ongoing evacuation of the German Jews is strongly jeopardized [stärkstens gefährdet]."

This statement demonstrates 1) that the Jews gathered in Transnistria were scheduled to be sent further east at an unknown point of time in the future (otherwise Eichmann wouldn't have called their expulsion "premature"), and 2) that in mid-April 1942 there still existed plans to deport Reich Jews to RK Ukraine. The latter is borne out by Eichmann's assertion that the expulsion threatened the "evacuation of the German Jews." Such a threat could not possibly have arisen if the evacuation of the German Jews meant either their deportation to and killing near Minsk or their deportation to ghettos in Poland and from there on to extermination camps in the same country. The swamping of Ukrainian ghettos and camps with 70,000 unannounced Romanian Jews would on the other hand pose exactly such a hindrance, if said ghettos and camps were scheduled to be used for the internment of Reich Jews. Had the Jewish policy not yet "crystallized" almost three months after the Wannsee conference, Mr. Harrison? By this point in time both Chelmno and Belżec were in full operation, and Sobibór would open some two weeks later.

Our opponents state that "[d]espite a lack of documented transports, MGK try to create deportations to this region based on other (weaker) forms of evidence." (p. 263). In the first of the examples given, the expulsion of 16,822 Jews from the Pulawy county across the Bug River in

¹⁴⁹⁶ Léon Poliakov, Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und seine Diener*, K.G. Saur /arani, Munich 1978, p. 132.

May 1942, likely into the Generalkommissariat Volhynia-Podolia in RK Ukraine, the argument employed is based on the same fallacious logic of "massacres making deportations impossible" as described above. The critique continues in more or less the same vein (p. 264):

"One specific region to which Kues claims European Jews were deported was GK Nikolayev. Kues cites a hearsay report published in the June 1943 issue of the Contemporary Jewish Record suggesting 14,000 Jews from Belgium and Holland had been deported to Kherson in April of that year.

This is an odd location for Jews to be sent, as a year before the county commissar had happily reported that 'there are no longer any Jews or half-Jews in GK Nikolayev.' To achieve such a cleansing of the region, the Jews were murdered. For instance, in early February 1942 some two hundred Jews of the Zlatopol ghetto were killed 'by gassing with Lorpocrin' on the orders of the county commissar."

The report in question, which is derived from an unnamed source in Geneva, in fact states that "[o]ver 14,000 Jews from Belgium and Holland arrived in Nazi-occupied Ochakov, in Kherson, to do slave labor."¹⁴⁹⁷ Ochakov (in Romanian Oceacov, in Ukrainian Ochakiv) was not located in the part of the former Kherson oblast (east of the Dnieper) that belonged to RK Ukraine and its Generalkommissariat Nikolayev, but in Romanian-controlled Transnistria,¹⁴⁹⁸ so that Harrison's appeal to the report of the Nikolayev county commissar is worthless. Of course, even *if* Ochakov had been located in Generalkommissariat Nikolayev, the reported status of this area as free of Jews in April 1942 would not have prevented any Jewish deportations to the same area in April 1943 anymore than the declaration of Estonia as "free of Jews" in December 1941 prevented the (uncontested) 1943/1944 deportations to Estonia of a large number of Jews from Lithuania and elsewhere. The same goes for the argument that one could "rule out" the Zhitomir district as a territory for resettlement based on reports that several thousands of local Jews were murdered there during the spring of 1942 (p. 264).¹⁴⁹⁹ As for the alleged 1942 murder of Zlatopol Jews using "Lorpocrin" gas see Chapter 5, point 29.

Our opponents finally make a brief diversion from their false argumentation regarding massacres to dwell upon one of the news sources reporting on the presence of deported Western Jews in the Ukraine (p.

¹⁴⁹⁷ *Contemporary Jewish Record*, vol. 6, no. 3 (June 1943), p. 300.

¹⁴⁹⁸ Cf. map on p. 180 of R. Brandon, W. Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*

¹⁴⁹⁹ We note that our opponents have not bothered with providing similar "evidence" "ruling out" the Generalkommissariats of Kiev and Dnjepetrovsk.

264f.):

"Perhaps as their strongest evidence [...], MGK utilize an April 1944 report from the French communist newspaper Notre Voix. The report states, citing Radio Moscow's declarations, that 8,000 Parisian Jews had been liberated in the Ukraine by the 'heroic Red Army.' No testimonies or documents regarding these alleged thousands of French Jews have appeared since their 'liberation.' MGK do not see the report's propaganda aim, clearly portraying the Red Army as saviours of the Jewish people, thus welcomed news by Jewish and communist sympathizers in France. Particularly, they ignore the perpetual Soviet efforts to internationalize the Nazi victims. [...] MGK also ignore the paper's emphasis on the Jews' escape from 'the SS bandits (whom) wanted to shoot them.'"

In Sobibór we noted that, while it "may be argued that this is a document written by French communists who used a radio broadcast of Radio Moscow and that both the French communists and Radio Moscow could be suspected right away of spreading propaganda," "it is difficult to see in what way the [very claim of the] presence of French Jews in Ukraine could have lent itself to propaganda."¹⁵⁰⁰

It is notable that our opponents have avoided discussing the evidence for deportations of western Jews to Romanian-administered Transnistria.

Any serious discussion of the *Notre Voix* article in question cannot avoid placing it in relation to the large number of indications found in testimonial evidence which point at the resettlement of deported French Jews in the Romanian-occupied western part of the Ukraine known as Transnistria:

- On 29 June 1942 the papal ambassador in France, Valerio Valeri, wrote from Vichy to Cardinal Luigi Malone about the arrest of 12,000 Jews in France, "who are destined to be deported to the Ukraine."¹⁵⁰¹
- On 15 August 1942 the Romanian-Jewish Bucharest physician Emil Dorian wrote in his diary about "persistent rumors about trains passing through the northern part of Moldavia, carrying Jews from occupied France sent by the Germans to the east. It is known that 20,000 Jews in occupied France have been recently deported from there, but no one could guess where they were sent." Transports passing through northern Moldavia (which roughly correspond to the histori-

¹⁵⁰⁰ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór...*, op cit., p. 365.

¹⁵⁰¹ Holy Sea (ed.), *Actes et Documents...*, op. cit., vol. 8, p. 610.

- cal region of Bessarabia) would arrive in Transnistria.¹⁵⁰²
- On 6 November 1942 the German-Jewish New York weekly *Aufbau* reported that "the province of Transnistria will soon become a single large collection reservoir for Jews. Freight trains from France, Holland and Belgium constantly arrive, bringing half-starved and sick deportees who are then left there to their fate."
 - In its issue for December 1942 the *Contemporary Jewish Record* recounted the story, derived from a report from Lisbon, of a Jew deported from Paris "who managed to survive a nightmarish journey to Bessarabia."¹⁵⁰³ It further reported that "those [deportees] not dead from starvation or exhaustion were immediately shipped to Transnistria."¹⁵⁰⁴ This story was originally carried by the French exile newspaper *France* in its issue of 15 October 1942.¹⁵⁰⁵

Transnistria was "liberated" by the Red Army between 26 March and 14 April 1944,¹⁵⁰⁶ that is, around the same time that the *Notre Voix* article was written. It is thus very likely that the location in the Ukraine where the liberation took place was in fact Transnistria. Can all of this really be a mere coincidence?

With the exception of a couple of transports in 1943 that went to Sobibór and Majdanek, all Jewish convoys departing from France in 1942/1943 had Auschwitz as their last known destination. The only convoy from France which orthodox historiography admits reached the Occupied Eastern Territories was convoy 73 to Kaunas and Reval (Tallinn), but it departed only in mid-May 1944, *i.e.* after the publication of the *Notre Voix* article. It follows that all French Jews who reached Transnistria must have done so via Auschwitz. A possible train route from Auschwitz to Transnistria via "the northern part of Moldavia" would have been Auschwitz–Krakow–Przemysl–Lwów–Czernowitz–Zhmerinka.¹⁵⁰⁷ In this context it is worth noting that Belgian revisionist Jean-Marie Boisdefeu recounts the testimonies of a number of French and Belgian prisoners of war detained in camps in the northern part of

¹⁵⁰² E. Dorian, *The Quality of Witness. A Romanian Diary 1937-1944*, The Jewish Publication Society of America, Philadelphia 1982, p. 221.

¹⁵⁰³ *Contemporary Jewish Record*, vol. 5, no. 6 (December 1942), p. 634.

¹⁵⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 642.

¹⁵⁰⁵ "20.000 Israélites déportés de France sont arrivés en Bessarabie," *France*, 15 October 1942, p. 1.

¹⁵⁰⁶ Yitzhak Arad, *In the Shadow of the Red Banner: Soviet Jews in the War Against Nazi Germany*, Gefen, Jerusalem 2010, p. 67.

¹⁵⁰⁷ Cf. map attached to Andreas Knipping, Reinhard Schulz, *Reichsbahn hinter der Ostfront 1941-1944*, Transpress Verlag, Stuttgart 1999.

Eastern Galicia in 1942 who observed or even came into contact with Jews deported from France.¹⁵⁰⁸ Could these Jews have been taken off the convoys on their way to the Ukraine and allocated to labor camps in Eastern Galicia, similar as to how Jews from the French convoys were picked out for work at Kozel before arriving in Auschwitz? It may also be noted that a 22 October 1943 news article mention German Jews as being present in the ghetto of Zhmerinka.¹⁵⁰⁹

In a “Statement issued on December 19, 1942, by the Information Bureau of the People’s Commissariat for Foreign Affairs of the U.S.S.R. on ‘The execution by Hitlerite authorities of the plan to exterminate the Jewish population in the occupied territory of Europe’” we read:¹⁵¹⁰

“The People’s Commissariat for Foreign Affairs has authentic information proving that of late a fresh intensification of the Hitlerite regime of bloody massacre of the peaceful population has been observed throughout the territories of the countries of Europe occupied by the German-Fascist invaders.

It is not to be doubted that the criminal Hitlerite rulers, wishing to drown in the blood of innocent people their animal fear of approaching doom and retribution, and seeing that they are unable to break the will of the peoples of Europe for the restoration of their independence and freedom, have put into effect a bestial plan for the physical extermination of a considerable part of the civilian population of German-occupied territories – absolutely innocent people of various nationalities, social positions, views and creeds, and of all ages.

In doing so, the Hitlerites and their associates are putting into practice at an accelerated rate their special plan for the total extermination of the Jewish population in the occupied territory of Europe.

The existence of this plan and its rapid materialisation are evident from reports received from competent sources which have formed the basis for the joint declaration of the Governments of Belgium, Great Britain, Holland, Greece, Luxembourg, Norway, Poland, the United States, the Soviet Union, Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia and the French National Committee, published on December 18 this year concerning the extermination of the Jewish populations of Europe which is being effected by the Hitlerite authorities.

¹⁵⁰⁸ Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l’extermination des juifs par les allemands*, vol. 2, “Réalités de la Solution Finale,” V.H.O., Berchem 2003, chapter V, part C, section 17. Online: www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/bsdf/bdf2/preuves.html.

¹⁵⁰⁹ “Life in Transnistria. Appalling Ghetto Conditions,” *The Jewish Chronicle*, 22 October 1943, p. 7.

¹⁵¹⁰ *Soviet Government Statements on Nazi Atrocities*, Hutchinson & Co, London 1945, pp. 57-59.

The cannibal plan elaborated by Hitler at the beginning of the current year provides for the concentration in Eastern Europe before the end of 1942, chiefly on the territory of Poland, of about four million Jews for the purpose of murdering them. This affects the overwhelming majority of Jews who were resident in the German-occupied countries of Western Europe and also in Germany itself. The transportation of these peaceful citizens, doomed to death, to Poland, which has been converted into the main Fascist shambles, is coming to a close.

According to the data of the World Jewish Congress, and a number of other Jewish organisations in Europe and America, as well as the data of the Polish Government, the number of Jews already murdered by the Hitlerites in pursuance of this truly diabolical plan runs into many hundreds of thousands of men, women and children, approximately one half of whom were brought by the Hitlerites to Polish territory from Germany, her vassal countries Hungary and Roumania, and also from the European countries occupied by the Hitlerites – Czechoslovakia, Austria, France, Belgium, Holland and Norway.

Lately the German occupationists have commenced the forcible mass deportation of French citizens of Jewish extraction from the formerly occupied zone of France. [...]

Besides machine-gunning men, women and children, people are murdered in specially equipped gas-chambers, electrocuted, burnt en masse. The inmates of concentration camps are poisoned with prussic acid. [...]

The Jews brought to Poland from other German-occupied countries are herded either into concentration camps or into Jewish ghettos, set up by the occupationists in all the towns, whence they are subsequently taken in thousands to be shot on the outskirts of the town or driven away to unknown destinations for the same purpose of extermination."

As shown by the above quotation, already in December 1942 the Soviet stance was that the Jews of France were being sent to Poland to be exterminated there. It must be noted in this context that reliable estimates on the number of French Jews deported were published before 1944. Eugene Kulischer for example estimated in 1943 that 70,000 Jews had been deported from France,¹⁵¹¹ while preserved documentation gives a total of 75,721 Jews deported from France, of which 60,888 had departed by the end of 1943 (51,820 by 25 March 1943).

In a publication from August 1943, the Institute of Jewish Affairs of the World Jewish Congress estimated the number of Jewish deportees from France at 68,000.¹⁵¹² It is clear that, by stating that 8,000 Paris

¹⁵¹¹ Cf. J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 342.

¹⁵¹² Boris Schub (ed.), *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews*, Institute of Jewish Affairs of the American/World Jewish Congress, New York 1943, table on p. 307 and explanatory note on p. 308.

Jews – *i.e.* a considerable percentage of the total number of deportees from France – were still alive in the Ukraine in April 1944, the Soviets contradicted their propaganda narrative, according to which the same Jews had been sent to Poland to be murdered *en masse* in a program of extermination that was already “coming to a close” in December 1942. Are we really to believe that the Soviets, regardless of any supposed tendency to “internationalize Nazi victims,” would have compromised their propaganda narrative in order to maintain or strengthen the support from the French underground which, despite postwar romanticizing of *La Résistance*, was one of the weakest and most ineffectual resistance movements in German-occupied Europe?¹⁵¹³ We find it much more likely that nothing more was reported on these 8,000 liberated Paris Jews because someone in Moscow belatedly realized how detrimental the story actually was to the overall propaganda story of German atrocities and decided to “pull the plug.”

Our opponents claim (p. 265) that “the Ukraine was hardly a realistic prospective site for the resettlement of hundreds of thousands western European Jews” because of the poor food situation, as reported in January 1942, and because of the fact that the Ukraine (commonly known as the “bread basket of the Soviet Union” due to the fact that this Soviet republic stood for some 25% of all agricultural output in the USSR) was charged with providing the Reich with huge quantities of food supplies, at the expense of the local population. They quote in this context Reichskommissar Erich Koch’s statement at a conference held in Rovno on 28 August 1942: “the feeding of the civilian population in this situation (securing food quantities from the Ukraine) is therefore completely immaterial.” The passage in question reads in full:¹⁵¹⁴

“The Führer holds the district leader to account that these amounts would be secured. In light of this task, feeding the civilian population is completely irrelevant. Through black-marketeering they sure live better than we think.”

This means that, while Koch regarded the nourishment of the native population of his Reichskommissariat as an issue subordinated to the need to solve the food situation in the Reich, he also expected that the corresponding situation for the Ukrainian population would at least to some extent be alleviated by the black market.

Our opponents further cite (p. 265) a July 1943 report from State

¹⁵¹³ Cf. Douglas Porch, *The French Secret Services*, Farrar, Straus and Giroux, New York 2003, pp. 225-264.

¹⁵¹⁴ 264-PS, IMT vol. XXV, p. 318.

Secretary Herbert Backe according to which the quantities of foodstuff furnished by the Occupied Eastern Territories would "still have to be considerably increased." Since the Jews constituted the part of the population which the Germans cared the least about, they argue, they "would obviously have fared the worst amongst all Ukrainian civilians." While this is no doubt true, our opponents ignore the other side of the coin: In order to produce the huge quantities of grain and other foodstuff required, the German administration in the Ukraine would have had to employ a correspondingly huge number of people in the production of said foodstuff. There was an obvious shortage of available manpower. To begin with, a large portion of the population had either been evacuated or escaped to the Soviet interior prior to the arrival of the German forces in the summer and autumn of 1941. Many of the younger men had also been drafted by the Red Army. Furthermore a very large number of Ukrainians were deported to the Reich for labor purposes. In the first five months of 1943 alone no less than 345,000 such workers were sent by train to Germany from the Ukraine.¹⁵¹⁵ All in all some 2.4 million Ukrainians are estimated to have been deported for work to Germany.¹⁵¹⁶ As the total population of the Ukrainian SSR had amounted to 31,785,000 in 1939, this corresponds to some 7.5% of the population.¹⁵¹⁷ In *Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten* issue 7 from 12 June 1942 we read that, while the transfer of labor to the Reich had "not yet had any large-scale negative effect on agriculture," the increased recruitment of labor from the countryside was expected to affect the next harvest.¹⁵¹⁸ In neighboring Belarus the harvest work was hampered by the lack of labor.¹⁵¹⁹

As for the use of Jews as forced labor in sectors other than the agricultural, one of the major orthodox experts on the holocaust in the Ukraine, Wendy Lower, wrote in 2005 that the subject of "Jewish forced labor in Ukraine" has "barely been touched" by historians.¹⁵²⁰ As an example the number of Jews used for forced labor on the construc-

¹⁵¹⁵ Alfred C. Mierzejewski, *The Most Valuable Asset of the Reich. A History of the German National Railway, Volume 2, 1933-1945*, The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill/London 2000, p. 122.

¹⁵¹⁶ Cf. A. von Plato, A. Leh, C. Thonfeld (eds.), *Hitler's slaves*, op. cit., p. 251.

¹⁵¹⁷ Cf. Roman Szporluk, *Russia, Ukraine, and the Breakup of the Soviet Union*, Hoover Press, Stanford (CA) 2000, p. 140. It should be considered that these figures include Eastern Galicia and Transnistria.

¹⁵¹⁸ NARA roll T-175-235, p. 572.

¹⁵¹⁹ C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, op. cit., p. 334-335.

¹⁵²⁰ W. Lower, *Nazi Empire-Building and the Holocaust in Ukraine*, op. cit., p. 70f.

tion of the sections of the already mentioned *Durchgangsstraße* IV located in RK Ukraine and military-administered Ukraine (passing through Proskurov, Letichev, Vinnitsa, Uman and east of Taganrog) is to a large degree shrouded in obscurity. Wendy Lower writes that “approximately 3,500 Ukrainian Jews and 3,800 Romanian Jews labored on this project between 1942 and 1944,” but these figures almost certainly relate only to the General District Zhitomir.¹⁵²¹

According to a study cited by Andrej Angrick, “at least 25,000 Jewish forced laborers died in the Ukrainian DG IV camps outside Galicia,”¹⁵²² *i.e.* in Ukraine excluding Eastern Galicia (which was part of the Generalgouvernement). The number of Jews employed on the vast stretch from Uman (in the south of General District Kiev) to Taganrog (which is in the part of the Russian Rostov oblast bordering on eastern Ukraine) seems to be completely unknown. Angrick contends that “given the distance of camps east of Uman from Transnistria and Galicia, far fewer Jews appear to have been used on the Uman-Taganrog stretch, which must remain the subject for later study.”¹⁵²³ In other words: because the eastern parts of Ukraine had supposedly been emptied of Jews by early 1942, and since there was quite some distance between western and eastern Ukraine, the number of Jews employed on this stretch must have been small. A truly impressive piece of logic! It is worth noting that, whereas German prosecutors dealing with shootings of prisoners carried out in camps along *Durchgangsstraße* IV in central Ukraine concluded that some 70,000 people (POWs, Jews and non-Jewish civilians) were involved in the construction of this road by early 1943 – in the summer of 1942 it had been some 110,000 – a message from HSSPF Hans-Adolf Prützmann to Himmler dated 15 June 1943 gives the number of workers as no less than 140,000, ethnicity/background unspecified but not including German workers and local policemen.¹⁵²⁴ Could part of the difference between the German court’s post-war estimate and Prützmann’s contemporary figure be made up of Jews deported to the Ukraine from the west?

There were also further *Organisation Todt* road construction projects involving thoroughfares in which Jews may have been employed. The *Durchgangsstraße* VII and VIII were both found in Belarus, with

¹⁵²¹ W. Lower, *Nazi Empire-Building and the Holocaust in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, p. 145.

¹⁵²² A. Angrick, “Annihilation and Labor: Jews and Thoroughfare IV in Central Ukraine,” in: R. Brandon, Wendy Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, p. 213f.

¹⁵²³ *Ibid.*, p. 192.

¹⁵²⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 211-212.

known stretches between Białystok, Slonim and Lesna as well as Brest-Minsk. In connection with these there was also the extension of a highway from Minsk to Orsha undertaken by the "RAB Bauleitung Minsk." The planned stretch of *Durchgangsstraße* IX appears to have been Riga–Kaunas–Vilnius–Vitebsk–Minsk. *Durchgangsstraße* XII was to stretch from Tauroggen at the German border with Lithuania to Petersburg via Riga¹⁵²⁵ and Pskov (Pleskau in German). Yet another *Durchgangsstraße*, no X, stretched from the German-Lithuanian border town of Eydtkau (Eitkūnai) to "Ostrow," by which is likely meant Astraviec in Belarus, near the Lithuanian border. *Durchgangsstraße* XII(a) passed by Pskov and was to be connected to "Ostrow" and *Durchgangsstraße* X by a new connecting road constructed partially out of wood.¹⁵²⁶

That the influx of Jewish labor into the *Generalbezirk* of Lettland was actively sought for by local administrative bodies is made clear by an April 1943 monthly report of the labor administration department of the *Gebietskommissariat* Riga, quoted by Anita Kugler:¹⁵²⁷

"Lately there have been no new arrivals of Jews. [...] Following the deployment of all Jewish auxiliary workers [Hilfsarbeiter] outside of Riga, and since the removal of Jewish skilled labor from the armaments industry – the production and supply of arms being of extraordinarily great importance – can no longer be justified, the influx of Jews from territories outside of Latvia is to be thoroughly welcomed."

It is remarkable that this document uses the word "lately" (*"in der letzten Zeit"*) in connection with "new arrivals of Jews." The last documented transport from Germany, Austria and the Protectorate to Latvia departed from Theresienstadt on 20 August 1942, although there are indications that a transport departing from Berlin on 26 October 1942 reached Salaspils near Riga. Thus, according to the official version of events, the administrators in Riga would have referred – in a short-time report(!) – to a point in time 5–7 months earlier as "lately," this despite the fact that RK Ostland had been set up only some 1 year and 8 months earlier. The need for "the influx of Jews from territories outside of Lat-

¹⁵²⁵ According to Angrick and Klein, *Durchgangsstraße* XII "ran right through the Latvian capital"; Jews from the Riga ghetto worked with clearing it from snow in the winter of 1941/42; A. Angrick, P. Klein, *The "Final Solution" in Riga*, *op. cit.*, p. 316. It seems likely that the Riga-Pskov stretch of the thoroughfare is more or less identical with the present E77 highway.

¹⁵²⁶ "Einsatz der OT in den besetzten Ostgebieten," letter from Reichsminister Todt, Berlin, 8 August 1941, LCVA, R 1368-1-1, p. 3.

¹⁵²⁷ "Monatsbericht der Arbeitsverwaltung des Gebietskommissariats für April 1943 an den Generalkommissariat Lettland," LVA P 69/2/74, sheet 49; quoted in Anita Kugler, *Scherwitz. Der jüdische SS-Offizier*, Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Cologne 2004, p. 326.

via” should be viewed in the context of the following section on “Labor and Social Policy” from a monthly report for March 1943 by the KdS Latvia:¹⁵²⁸

“In the last month as well, the problem of workers has been exacerbated. The number of unoccupied male positions rose from 22,500 to 28,000, the number of open female positions from 7,700 to 12,200. Requests for prisoners of war, especially on the part of agriculture, have increased to 16,700. In various manufacturing fields, the shortage of workers will increase considerably, whereas an easing of work deployment situation will emerge among those having a need [for laborers] who were recognized during the mustering process. In connection with the extent of the shortage of workers and in adjusting to the closure action for enterprises, which the Reich Economics Ministry announced at the start of the year, the combing, closure, and merger of enterprises that cannot be considered important to the war effort is being prepared. In Latvia, however, it is not to be expected that this action will release a great number of workers, because in Latvia, unlike in the Reich, the German administration in general allowed only the re-opening of enterprises that were absolutely necessary for carrying out tasks important to the war effort.”

Thus it would certainly not have been insensible in 1943 to import tens of thousands of Jews from the west into Latvia.

Here the reports of Jews being used as labor in drainage projects in the Pripyat marshes (an area comprising parts of both RK Ostland and RK Ukraine) should also be briefly mentioned. On 20 October 1941 the *JTA Daily News Bulletin* carried a notice according to which Berlin Jews were being deported to “Lodz, Poland, from where they will be transported to Pinsk to work in the Pinsk swamps in the district of Rokitno.” On 22 October 1941 the same source, quoting a correspondent of the Swedish newspaper *Social Demokraten*, reported the following:

“Nazi officials today announced in Berlin that the Jews expelled from Germany, Luxemburg and Prague will be used for draining the Rokitno Marshes near Pinsk. [...] Despite the approach of winter a large area of the Rokitno Marshes can still be drained now, the Nazi spokesmen declared.”

In its issue of October 1942 the *Judisk Krönika* reported that “a large number of Jews who had been interned in German concentration camps have been transported to Poland, where they are deployed to drain the

¹⁵²⁸ “Der KdS Lettland. Stimmungs- und Lagebericht für den Monat März 1943, 1 April 1943” (LVVA, P 82-1-39, 92-202, p. 176), as quoted in A. Angrick, P. Klein, *The “Final Solution” in Riga, op. cit.*, p. 286 note 70.

swamps of Pinsk.” Eugene Kulischer noted in his 1943 survey that Jews from Warsaw had been sent to “work in the marshes of Pinsk.”¹⁵²⁹ On 26 June 1942 *Aufbau* reported that “Jews are working on draining the Pinsk swamps.” On 7 January 1943 the *JTA Daily News Bulletin* reported that “[m]eager reports reaching here today from occupied Poland on the fate of the tens of thousands of Jews who were deported from the Warsaw ghetto during the last few months discloses that the majority of these Jews have been sent to the Pinsk district, in the area of the Pinsk swamps.” To this should be added the passage from *Erreignismeldung* no. 52, already cited in Chapter 5, point 22, suggesting the use of Jews as labor in the Pripyat marshes. Orthodox holocaust historian Thomas Sandkühler maintains that the German authorities, before allegedly deciding to exterminate the Jews, had “[p]erhaps [...] intended to concentrate the Jews of the General Government temporarily in eastern Galicia, and then push them into the swamps of Pripyat.”¹⁵³⁰ The enormous need of labor which the German authorities envisaged for this melioration project can be estimated by the fact that documents on land use planning in RK Ostland dating from November 1942 discuss the settlement in the Pripyat region of 1 million Dutchmen who were to drain the vast marshland.¹⁵³¹ Needless to say this settlement project never materialized, but the very fact of its proposal demonstrates not only that draining the Pripyat marshes was still on the agenda in late 1942, but also that the deportation of a large number of Jews to serve as labor within such a melioration program is far from unthinkable.

7.6. Deportations to the Military-Administered Parts of the Occupied Eastern Territories

In their arguments regarding specific parts of the Occupied Eastern Territories our opponents have nothing to say about the parts not under “civilian administration,” *i.e.* exclusive of the Reichskommissariats of Ostland and Ukraine. These military-administered territories included a large region east of the Baltic States, the eastern part of the former Belarussian Soviet Socialist Republic and the bordering parts of western Russia, as well as Ukraine east of the Dniepr and the bordering parts of south-western Russia. While it might seem unreasonable at first glance

¹⁵²⁹ Eugene M. Kulischer, *The Displacement of Population in Europe*, International Labor Office, Montreal 1943, p.111.

¹⁵³⁰ T. Sandkühler, “*Endlösung*” in *Galizien*, *op. cit.*, pp. 110f.

¹⁵³¹ C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 779.

that the Germans would have deported Jews to areas near the Eastern Front, we have several indications that such was indeed the case. For example, in the 30 January 1942 diary entry of Herman Kruk we read:¹⁵³²

“A train with Jews passed by here [in Vilnius] today. The Jews said that they are being taken to work from Sosnowiec and the surrounding area [in Upper Silesia]. The train left in the direction of the Eastern Front.”

It is known that a transport of 350 young Polish Jews was sent from Upper Silesia via Königsberg, Kaunas and Vilnius to work on railway rehabilitation in Sebezh, a town some 200 km from Leningrad, where the Organisation Todt had set up a collection, transit and staff camp. However as this transport is reported to have departed from Breslau in the autumn of 1941, most likely in November,¹⁵³³ it can hardly have been identical with that observed in Vilnius at the end of January the following year,¹⁵³⁴ but could possibly have been a sort of trial convoy. Historian Bella Gutermann writes that “we cannot be certain whether the transport was meant to be a pilot venture, in which the potential utility of employing these young Jews would be tested, or whether it was an individual transport placed at the OT’s service at a critical period in the winter of 1941/42.” According to witnesses, Gutermann further tells us, a group from the convoy which had been transferred to Idritsa,¹⁵³⁵

“where the OT concentrated incoming transports from the West, heard from the supervisors that they were the first group and that their contribution would determine whether there was reason to remove additional groups of Jewish slave laborers from the Organisation Schmelt camps.”

Witnesses state that, while they “knew that more people were supposed to come,” they later somehow learned that the “experiment” had been a failure and that “they would send no more Jews to work in the East.”¹⁵³⁶ Gutermann has to admit that it “cannot be determined from the documentation whether there was a plan to send additional transports of Jews from the camps in Silesia”¹⁵³⁶ and writes about the convoy that “[t]his was *evidently* the only group of Jewish prisoners culled from the forced-labor camps in eastern Upper Silesia” (emphasis added).¹⁵³⁷

¹⁵³² H. Kruk, *The Last Days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania*, op. cit., p. 187.

¹⁵³³ Bella Gutermann, “Jews in the Service of Organisation Todt in the Occupied Soviet Territories, October 1941-March 1942,” p. 20ff. Online: www1.yadvashem.org/odot_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%202023.pdf

¹⁵³⁴ The convoy is claimed to have taken 2 weeks to reach its destination. Accordingly it must have reached the Leningrad front area at least a month before the observation in Vilnius.

¹⁵³⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 23.

¹⁵³⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 33.

¹⁵³⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 13.

Did the transports from Upper Silesia continue, and was the convoy observed in Vilnius on 30 January 1942 part of this program? Has the existence of such transports been concealed by the fact that they did not travel directly from Poland to occupied Soviet territory, but in transit via Auschwitz? It is worth pointing out that, according to holocaust historian Ber Mark, Jews from Upper Silesia were “gassed” in Auschwitz in January 1942,¹⁵³⁸ while a number of other exterminationists, such as Danuta Czech and Christopher Browning, claim that Jews from the Organisation Schmelt camps that were found to be unable to work were gassed in Auschwitz during February/March 1942.¹⁵³⁹ No documentation on these alleged transports exists, however.

In this context must be mentioned a highly important German radio message intercepted by British decoders on 15 January 1942.¹⁵⁴⁰

“To Higher SS and Police Leader NORTH. Secret.

The Fuehrer has ordered that Jewish compulsory labour gangs are to be sent with all speed into the area of Russian operations for the carrying out of important constructional undertakings. They go on 18.1.42 in special transport into the building area allotted to the SILESIAN operations group, in the region of DUENABURG/MOSCOW. Medical examination and injection is necessary. The Jews wear black-working dress with green arm-bands. Employment – Reichsautobahn. Organisation TODT undertakes guard duties. Please see to it that the pool of compulsory laborers is not reduced.

Higher SS and Pol. Leader SOUTH-EAST”

The HSSPF of Breslau and the division command “SS Main Section South-East [SS-Oberabschnitt Süd-Ost]” at this time was SS-Obergruppenführer Ernst-Heinrich Schmauser, who had Upper Silesia under his jurisdiction,¹⁵⁴¹ including Auschwitz. “Higher SS and Police Leader North” undoubtedly refer to Friedrich Jeckeln, who had the region “Russland-Nord” (Russia North) under his jurisdiction. This included the German-occupied Russian territory east of the Baltic countries which we are dealing with here. The *Reichsautobahn* was the adminis-

¹⁵³⁸ Ber Mark, *The Scrolls of Auschwitz*, Am Oved Publishers, Tel Aviv 1985, p. 4.

¹⁵³⁹ Cf. C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, *op. cit.*, p. 421.

¹⁵⁴⁰ PRO file HW 16/6, part 1, p. 11 of the summary covering the period of 16 December 1941 to 15 January 1942. The PRO file containing the German original of this intercept (HW 16/33) has been lost, cf. David Irving, *The Himmler Decodes. A selection of messages passed from 1941 to 1945 between Himmler, his headquarters, and local police and SS commanders; in German; as decoded by British Intelligence*, (online: <http://www.fpp.co.uk/Himmler/decodes/>), p. 4, also <http://discovery.nationalarchives.gov.uk/SearchUI/Details?uri=C993789>

¹⁵⁴¹ Charles W. Sydnor, *Soldiers of Destruction: The SS Death's Head Division, 1933-1945*, Princeton University Press 1990, pp. 330f.

trative framework for the interstate highways in the Reich and the occupied territories.

That the Jewish workers had to be medically examined and given injections (which no doubt meant vaccination) supports that the NS bureaucrats responsible for the implementation of the Final Solution deemed it necessary that the Jews sent into the Occupied Eastern Territories undergo a hygienic-prophylactic treatment in order to reduce the risk of outbreaks of disease in these territories. The fact that Schmauser deemed it necessary to mention this detail to Jeckeln indicates that said treatment in this case was to take place upon arrival.

If the transport did indeed depart from Upper Silesia according to schedule on 18 January and went "with all speed into the area of Russian operations," it stands to reason that it must have arrived in western Russia within a week, *i.e.* around 25 January at the latest, but possibly several days before that. It is therefore unlikely that this transport was the convoy observed in Vilnius on 30 January. Hence we are dealing with at least three convoys of Silesian Jews sent into the operational area of Army Group North for deployment at road and railroad construction works during the period of November 1941 to January 1942.

The date of this message is noteworthy also because of the fact that it was sent only five days prior to the Wannsee conference. Its contents clearly echo the passage from the Wannsee protocol according to which able-bodied Jews were to be brought "in large work columns" to the East "for work on roads."¹⁵⁴²

The task force responsible for the reconstruction of the railroads in the northern front area was named *Eisenbahneinsatz Riga* and had its headquarters in the Russian city of Pskov (Pleskau in German).¹⁵⁴³ Christoph Dieckmann informs us that on 4 December 1941 Dr. Georg Leibbrandt of the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories sent a letter to *Reichskommissar* Lohse in which he stated that a camp for the deported German Jews was to be constructed not near Riga, but near Pskov, as Heydrich had informed him a few days previously.¹⁵⁴⁴ While a camp meant for the deported Reich Jews was in fact erected near Riga (Salaspils), this does not preclude that another camp for the

¹⁵⁴² Or as David Irving, apparently the first to take note of this intercept, put it in a brief comment: "Hitler really did intend the Jews to build roads in The East,"

www.fpp.co.uk/Himmler/Wannsee.html

¹⁵⁴³ B. Gutermann, "Jews in the Service..." *op. cit.*, p. 10.

¹⁵⁴⁴ C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, vol. 2, *op. cit.*, p. 962, note 162. Dieckmann gives as source "RMO and RKO, 4.12.1941, YIVO, Occ E 3-35 unpag."

reception of deported Jews was also established in Pskov or its vicinity. Indeed, as likewise noted by Dieckmann, a group of some 800 Jews was sent from the OT camp in Ziezmariai, Lithuania, to the vicinity of Pskov in June 1943.¹⁵⁴⁵ An *Arbeitserziehungslager* (labor education camp)¹⁵⁴⁶ is reported to have been located in Pskov.¹⁵⁴⁷ This may or may not have been a "*Pleskau Zwangsarbeitslager für Juden*" (Pskov forced labor camp for Jews), to which scattered and uninformative references can be found. Pskov was also the site of a "*Groß-K[riegs]-Werke*," a huge factory complex serving the needs of Army Group North.¹⁵⁴⁸ Angrick and Klein comments on Leibbrandt's letter:¹⁵⁴⁹

"In suggesting these proposals to deport the Jews to points east of the general commissariats, however, Heydrich was probably responding not only to the RmbO's [Leibbrandt's] ideas. Rather, it seems that the Security Police itself had thought about other possibilities in the long term. As early as August [1941], Stahlecker – in a statement on Lohse's temporary guidelines for the treatment of the Jewish question – had noted that a future 'Jew reservation' should be erected only farther east, and as late as February 1942, Heydrich said the 'Arctic area' was an 'ideal homeland for the 11 million Jews from Europe.' Seen in the context of these remarks, another statement by Heydrich, to the effect that the commanders of the Einsatzgruppen B and C could 'take in Jews in their camps for Communist prisoners in the zone of operations' gains in significance as well."

Heydrich's – no doubt rather hyperbolic – talk of a Jewish "reservation" in the "Arctic area" is mirrored in a remarkable way in Walter Föhl's already quoted letter from 21 June 1942 about Jewish convoys being sent not only into the swamps of Belarus but also in the direction of "the Arctic Ocean."¹⁵⁵⁰ Of course, if we are to believe the extermina-

¹⁵⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 1093. According to Avraham Tory the more exact destination of these Jews was reported to be the town of Dno, which is located some 113 km east of Pskov, not far from the frontline; Avraham Tory, *Surviving the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 373. The town was established as and remains a railway center, cf. <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dno>

¹⁵⁴⁶ The Salaspils (Kurtenhof) camp bore the same designation.

¹⁵⁴⁷ Wolfgang Benz, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors*, *op. cit.*, vol. 9, p. 92.

¹⁵⁴⁸ Mark Spoerer, "Der Faktor Arbeit in den besetzten Ostgebieten im Widerstreit ökonomischer und ideologischer Interessen," in: Horst Möller (ed.), *Mitteilungen der Gemeinsamen Kommission für die Erforschung der jüngeren Geschichte der deutsch-russischen Beziehungen*, vol. 2, Oldenbourg, Munich 2005, p. 82.

¹⁵⁴⁹ Andrej Angrick, Peter Klein, *The 'Final Solution' in Riga. Exploitation and Annihilation 1941-1944*, Berghahn Books, Oxford/New York 2009, p. 190.

¹⁵⁵⁰ One reason for why northern Russia was considered for resettlement of Jews by Heydrich was no doubt the presence there of a large number of Soviet slave labor camps set up in connection with the White Sea–Baltic Canal project (cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/White_Sea_%E2%80%93Baltic_Canal) which, once the former prisoners had been released, could be used to detain the deported Jews. As the Germans viewed the Jews as responsible for the Gulag and the Soviet slave labor system, such a de-

tionists, all such deportation plans had been abandoned by early 1942...

In Smolensk, in German-occupied western Russia, a camp existed to which Polish Jews were sent from Warsaw in July 1942.¹⁵⁵¹ According to one of these Polish Jews, Yehuda Lerner, the inmates in the Smolensk camp included German Jews who were sent there via Warsaw.¹⁵⁵² In the autumn of 1942 at least one further group of 250 Polish Jews, who in this case had first been detained in the Maly Trostenets camp near Minsk, were sent to work for the *SS-Bauleitung* in Smolensk.¹⁵⁵³

To the above might be added the 17 August 1942 notice in the clandestine Polish newspaper *Informacja Bieżąca* according to which 2,000 “skilled workers” had been sent from the Warsaw Ghetto to Smolensk on 1 August 1942,¹⁵⁵⁴ and the Soviet claim from 21 October 1942 that the Germans had executed 1,850 Jewish “deportees brought from Poland, Belgium and Holland” in the Smolensk district.¹⁵⁵⁵

On 1 January 1943 *The Jewish Chronicle* reported:¹⁵⁵⁶

“Czech Jews are now being sent from the notorious Terezin fortress-ghetto to areas near the Eastern front. Everyone between the ages of 18 and 45 is made to work on the building of fortifications. There is evidence that Czech Jews had been working on fortifications within 35 miles of Stalingrad.”

Between 19 September and 22 October 1942 a total of ten transports departed Theresienstadt (Terezin) bound for Treblinka, while a single transport bound for Auschwitz departed on 26 October 1942; a hiatus in the convoys from Theresienstadt then followed until 20 January 1943.¹⁵⁵⁷

According to the June 1942 issue of *Contemporary Jewish Record*, “thousands of former Lublin and Krakow Jews” had been sent in April 1942 to dig trenches “on the Taganrog-Kharkov sector of the Soviet front.”¹⁵⁵⁸ It is interesting to compare this news item with the following: On 16 December 1941 the Romanian leader Marshal Ion Antonescu

portation would no doubt be viewed by the National Socialist leaders as a form of “poetic justice.”

¹⁵⁵¹ Christian Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 762.

¹⁵⁵² Miriam Novitch, *Sobibor: Martyrdom and Revolt*, *op. cit.*, p. 111.

¹⁵⁵³ Christian Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 763.

¹⁵⁵⁴ Krystyna Marczevska, Władysław Ważniewski, “Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji” *op. cit.*, p. 137.

¹⁵⁵⁵ “1,850 Jews from Poland and Western Europe executed by Nazis in Smolensk area,” *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, 22 October 1942, p. 2.

¹⁵⁵⁶ “Czech Jews sent to Russia,” *The Jewish Chronicle*, 1 January 1943, p. 9.

¹⁵⁵⁷ *Liste aller Transporte aus Theresienstadt*, www.terezinstudies.cz/deu/ITI/database/tr_out_to

¹⁵⁵⁸ *Contemporary Jewish Record*, vol. 5, no. 3 (June 1942), p. 310.

convened his cabinet, on which occasion the following was stated:¹⁵⁵⁹

"The Germans want to bring the Yids [sic] from Europe to Russia and settle them in certain areas but there is still time before this plan is carried out."

Nearly five years later, in 1946 at the Paris Peace Conference, members of the Romanian Foreign Ministry presented a study to the Allied victors in which they insisted that this indeed was the information which Germany had provided them concerning the fate of the Jews:¹⁵⁶⁰

"In the fall of 1941, the German Legation presented to Antonescu's Government a plan that included Germany's intentions vis-à-vis the Jewish population in Poland, Slovakia, Romania, and Hungary. The Jews of these countries should have been deported to a region situated northeast of the Black Sea, beyond the line Rostov-Kharkov, where it was planned to establish an immense ghetto for [them]. For this purpose the Romanian Jews were to be gathered and deported to Transnistria, this [territory] being considered as a first stage of the deportation. After that the Jews would have been transferred farther [east] to the region that was allotted to them."

The Rostov-Kharkov line marked the eastern front as it stood at the end of 1941. The region beyond it, north-east of the Black Sea, corresponding to the Voroshilovgrad (Lugansk) area and the territory between the Donets and Don rivers, was conquered only in the summer of 1942, and the German occupation of it lasted for less than a year, so that it seems unlikely that large groups of Jews were ever deported there, although a certain number may have been sent there to carry out work on fortifications, as hinted at by the above quoted news item. If an "immense ghetto," similar perhaps to the Transnistrian "reservation," was indeed established, it seems more likely that it was realized in the military-administered part of the Ukraine. That the Romanian authorities were indeed informed by their German allies that the Jews were to be sent east and also trusted this information is borne out by the Romanian deportation in February 1942 of some 10,000 Jews from Transnistria over the Bug River at Vosnessensk into RK Ukraine, Romanian authorities having planned the expulsion of a further 60,000 Jews.

The fact that Eichmann reacted to this deportation in a letter from 14 April 1942 by calling it "premature" (*vorzeitig*) demonstrates that a

¹⁵⁵⁹ Jean Ancel, "The German-Romanian Relationship and the Final Solution," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 19, no. 2 (2005), p. 259. Quote from a protocol of a Romanian Cabinet meeting held on 16 December 1941 (Source: Transcript of the Cabinet meeting of December 16, 1941, Interior Ministry Archives, file 40010, vol. 24, p. 17b; USHMM Archives, RG-25004M, reel 33).

¹⁵⁶⁰ Quoted in *ibid.*, p. 269.

transfer of Romanian Jewry into the Ukraine was indeed planned, but not to be carried out at such an early date.¹⁵⁶¹ In this context we may mention the order issued by *Einsatzkommando 12* to the Jews of Kislovodsk in northern Caucasus on 7 September 1942, according to which they were to be resettled in “the sparsely populated regions of the Ukraine,”¹⁵⁶² by which is likely meant primarily the eastern parts of the country. As already mentioned in Chapter 5 and by Angrick and Klein as cited above, on 10 October 1941 Heydrich stated that the *Einsatzgruppen* commanders SS-Brigadeführer Nebe “could take in Jews in the camps for Communist prisoners in the zone of operations” and that “[a]ccording to SS-Stubaf. Eichmann this process has already begun.”¹⁵⁶³ This implies that at least part of the Jews apprehended by the *Einsatzgruppen* were not executed but transferred to camps in the areas under military administration. Were these later followed by Jews deported from Central and Western Europe?

Walter Laqueur informs us in his book *The Terrible Secret* that, when Professor Felix Frankfurter in mid-September 1942 met with President Roosevelt to voice his apprehension about the fate of the Jews, the president told him not to worry, because “the deported Jews were simply being employed on the Soviet frontier to build fortifications.”¹⁵⁶⁴ Of course, our opponents would have it that the head of state of one of Germany’s major enemies knew no better than to pass on “mere rumors”! Needless to say, the deployment of Jews as forced laborers on construction sites near the front would have put the same at immense risk of being killed by enemy and partisan fire (as well as mines and air raids), in addition to the hardship resulting from being forced to work under extreme conditions.

7.7. The Direct Transports to the East 1941–1942

In yet another baffling example of spurious argumentation, our opponents attempt to turn the undisputed fact that 66,200 Jews from Germany, Austria and the Protectorate were transported directly to destinations in RK Ostland during 1941-1942 into evidence in support of the extermination camp allegations (p. 248):

“Despite their own admission, MGK never grapple with the fact that the

¹⁵⁶¹ Cf. T. Kues, “Evidence for the Presence...,” Part 3, *op. cit.*, section 4.3.

¹⁵⁶² Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 293.

¹⁵⁶³ T/37(299), p. 2.

¹⁵⁶⁴ Walter Laqueur, *The Terrible Secret*, *op. cit.*, p. 94.

deportation of 66,200 Jews from the Altreich, Ostmark, and the Protectorate proceeded to their destinations without stopping in Auschwitz or the AR camps. Why 3% of the 'number of Jews deported to the occupied Eastern territories' would not travel through one of the Revisionist deemed transit camps (Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor, or Chelmno) remains unexplained in their work. Several transports using the Bialystok to Minsk line travelled just 4 km away from Treblinka, but never stopped in the camp for any type of delousing, which MGK assume occurred there for hundreds of thousands of others. Instead, MGK believe that these trains were deported directly to their destinations in the East (i.e. Riga and Minsk), 'w/o (sic) any stop-over in a camp.' Unfortunately, this is not correct, as some of the Jews deported to Minsk actually changed trains at Wolkowysk station in what is today western Belarus."

In reality, it is our opponents who fail to provide a believable explanation for these convoys, and in particular for the reasons why more than 30 transports were sent to Belarus, Latvia and Estonia between 6 May 1942 and 28 November 1942. The Chelmno camp was in operation from early December 1941 to the end of summer 1942. Belzec was opened in March 1942, Sobibor in early May the same year and Treblinka some months later, on 22 July 1942. At Auschwitz mass gassings were supposedly carried out during this period in the alleged "bunkers" near Birkenau.¹⁵⁶⁵ Considering the vast killing capacities ascribed to the alleged extermination facilities at these camps as well as their locations, it simply makes no sense whatsoever that the German authorities would have sent these Jews all the way to RK Ostland when – still from an exterminationist point of view – they could have been sent half that distance to the "death camps" in Poland and gassed there within a mere few days, if even that.

The exterminationists maintain that virtually all the Jews deported to RK Ostland from May 1942 onwards were murdered upon arrival, primarily at a killing site near the Maly Trostenets camp southeast of Minsk. As already mentioned (section 7.4.1. above) the claim that Heydrich in April 1942 ordered all convoys arriving in Belarus to be exterminated lacks any documentary basis and is almost certainly derived from a sworn statement made by the former Commander of the Security Police and the Security Service for Minsk, Eduard Strauch, in January 1948. Moreover, as already pointed out, transporting these Jews to RK Ostland makes no sense from an exterminationist viewpoint, regardless

¹⁵⁶⁵ Cf. C. Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 20f.

of their fate upon arrival.

While neither our opponents nor (to our knowledge) any orthodox historian has ever made any such assertions, there seem to be only two possible explanations for the 1942 direct transports compatible with the official version of events.

The first would be that the Security Police (which was responsible for handling the transports arriving in Belarus) had the Jews deported to RK Ostland killed on the initiative of Heydrich and/or Himmler, who for some reason sought to keep the killings of these transports secret from the one who had originally ordered the deportations in 1941, namely Hitler. This explanation is spurious for several reasons. To begin with, there exists no documentary evidence to back up the hypothesis. Moreover, it is inconceivable that Heydrich and/or Himmler could have kept a mass murder program at Maly Trostenets a secret from Hitler but not the alleged exterminations in the camps in Poland,¹⁵⁶⁶ so that acceptance of this hypothesis inevitably leads to a stance similar to that of David Irving, who has proposed that Hitler was kept unaware of the "death camps" for at least most of the war – a hypothesis which fails due to its sheer implausibility.

The second possible explanation is that the direct transports of 1942 served as "decoys" of a sort with the purpose of convincing the Jews that all deportees were in fact resettled in the East. This hypothesis, however, is likewise untenable. If the aim was to keep the appearances of a resettlement program, why then were the deportees – again according to the official version of events – shot or killed in "gas vans" upon arrival instead of kept alive for at least a brief period of time? Also, if such a decoy resettlement was going on, it would have necessarily been accompanied by some sort of propaganda in order to make the outside world and Jewry in particular aware of those transports (otherwise the whole hypothetical project would be meaningless) – yet there exists no evidence of such propaganda.

The continuation in 1942 of the direct transports to the East thus presents an unsolvable problem to the exterminationists. From a revisionist viewpoint, the most likely explanation for this continuation is that the German authorities simply followed to the completion the plan decided upon in Prague on 10 October 1941, to deport 50,000 Jews from the Al-

¹⁵⁶⁶ The possible objection that the direct transports may have been treated differently because of the origin of the Jewish deportees is untenable, since other Jews from the same regions (Austria, Austria and the Protectorate) were deported to the "death camps" during the same period of time.

treich and the Protectorate to Riga and Minsk.¹⁵⁶⁷ As none of the transit camps in Poland had yet been constructed at this point in time,¹⁵⁶⁸ this series of transports was accordingly planned without any stop-over in a transit camp. Apparently it was decided in spring 1942 to continue the series without amending the transport schedule. Hopefully more light will be shed on this issue by future archival research.

Finally, it goes without saying that the fact that at least part of the deportees sent to Minsk “actually changed trains at Wołkowysk station” does not contradict our statement that the Jews on the direct transports arrived in the east “w/o any stop-over in a camp,” since the Wołkowysk station was a railway station, not a transit camp.

7.8. Transports to the “Extermination Camps” from the East

According to our opponents, the fact that a certain number of transports reached the Reinhardt camps (as well as Auschwitz) from the east contradicts the thesis that they functioned as transit camps (pp. 248f):

“MGK never significantly discuss the hundreds of transports that travelled westwards to the death camps, whilst they argue that these deportees were all sent eastwards. This led several groups of Jews (i.e. from Galicia, Romania, Bialystok, Ostland, etc) to head in the completely wrong direction from the eastern territories in 1942 and 1943, something illogical from the perspective of a resettlement program. Indeed, a reasonable estimate would be that at least 500,000 Jews were transported westward to the extermination camps during these years.”

In a footnote, the figure of 500,000 Jews is broken down as follows (p. 249, note 74):

“This estimate is based on approximations of 200,000 people from Distrikt Bialystok (to Auschwitz and Treblinka), 250,000 from Distrikt Galizien (to Auschwitz and Belzec), several thousand from Reichskommissariat Ostland (to Sobibor), at least 10,000 from Thrace (to Treblinka), 30,000 from Regierungsbezirk Ziechenau [sic] (to Auschwitz), and about 16,000 from Distrikt Krakau (to Auschwitz).”

But is the existence of these westbound transports really incongruent with the transport-instead-of-extinction hypothesis? Let us consider

¹⁵⁶⁷ Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka...*, *op. cit.*, p. 194.

¹⁵⁶⁸ While plans for at least the Belzec and Chelmno camps may well have existed at that point in time, the transport of the 50,000 Jews from the Altreich and the Protectorate was scheduled to begin already on 15 October 1941. The first known transport (from Berlin to Riga) took place on 4 November 1941, that is, more than a month before the opening of the Chelmno camp.

one by one the six transport groups listed by our opponents.

1) The Białystok district was an independent administrative district in occupied Poland under the authority of Erich Koch, who was also the Reichskommissar of the Ukraine and *Gauleiter* of East Prussia (into which the Białystok district was scheduled to be incorporated). It consisted of the regions of Białystok, Grodno and Wołkowysk (part of which are now in Belarus). According to the 1931 Polish census, the Białystok voivodship had 172,043 Jewish inhabitants, 50,170 of them in the Białystok *powiat* (district) and 35,693 in the Grodno *powiat*.¹⁵⁶⁹ According to the long Korherr report, the number of Jews in the Białystok district at the time of its creation amounted to some 160,000. Orthodox holocaust historian Sara Bender sets an even lower estimate at 150,000.¹⁵⁷⁰ According to Yitzhak Arad, 31,000 Jews were shot in the Białystok district by the *Einsatzgruppen* during the period July to September 1941, yet at the beginning of autumn 1942 there were still "about 210,000" Jews left in the district,¹⁵⁷¹ implying that the Jewish population in the district had exceeded 241,000 at the time of the German occupation, which would mean a population increase of at least 68,957 or some 40% for the years 1931 to 1941 – no doubt a considerable exaggeration.¹⁵⁷²

The abridged Korherr report (from 19 April 1943) states that 170,642 Jews had been evacuated "from the Reich territory including the Protectorate and Białystok district to the East [*nach dem Osten*]" as of the end of 1942. The reason for the listing of the Białystok district together with the Greater Reich and the Protectorate is doubtlessly its scheduled annexation to East Prussia. Numerical analysis allows us to draw the conclusion that the figure of 170,642 is comprised of 68,808 Jews sent directly to the eastern territories (Minsk/Maly Trostenets, Riga, Kaunas, Minsk, Raasiku) from November 1941 to November 1942, 35,810 Jews deported from the Altreich, from Austria and the Protectorate into the Lublin district, and 46,591 Jews from the Białystok district.¹⁵⁷³ According to Franciszek Piper, some 8,500 Jews from the

¹⁵⁶⁹ M. Altshuler, *Soviet Jewry on the Eve of the Holocaust*. *op. cit.*, p. 329.

¹⁵⁷⁰ Sara Bender, *The Jews of Białystok during World War II and the Holocaust*, Brandeis University Press, Lebanon (NH) 2008, p. 99.

¹⁵⁷¹ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 131.

¹⁵⁷² One must consider here that, even if a number of Jews fled to the district at the time of the outbreak of the war in 1939, another number of Jews fled east at the time of the German invasion of the Soviet Union in summer 1941 (including, among others, the future partisan leader Hersh Smolar).

¹⁵⁷³ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór...*, *op. cit.*, p. 316ff.

Białystok district arrived at Auschwitz during this period of time.¹⁵⁷⁴ Some tens of thousand Jews from the district were deported to Auschwitz also during January/February 1943. Bender writes that "between January 20 and 24, 1943, about 10,000 Jews were deported from Grodno to Auschwitz in five separate transports. [...] In late January 1943, about 10,000 Jews from the Pruzhany ghetto were taken in sleighs to the train station, some 12 kilometers away, and sent to Auschwitz in four transports."¹⁵⁷⁵ A preserved railway transport plan for the period 20 January 1942 to 18 February 1943 has three listed convoys from Białystok to Auschwitz (Pj 107, Pj 109, Pj 111); the number of passengers for the two first is given as 2,000 each, whereas no such figure is provided for Pj 111.¹⁵⁷⁶

On 16 December 1942, the head of the Gestapo, SS-*Gruppenführer* Heinrich Müller, sent Himmler an urgent telegram requesting permission for the transport of 45,000 Jews to Auschwitz during the period 11-31 January 1943 "in respect of the increased transport of labor to concentration camps ordered by 30 January 1943." Of these 45,000 Jews, 10,000 were to come from Theresienstadt, 3,000 from the Netherlands, 2,000 from Berlin, and 30,000 from the Białystok District. The number also included Jews unfit for work. Of the deportees, 10,000 to 15,000 were expected to be picked out for work during a selection (*Ausmusterung*) following their arrival at Auschwitz.¹⁵⁷⁷ Nothing is said about the fate of the deportees found unfit for work. One of the local German ghetto administrators in Grodno, Dr. Wilhelm Altenloh, stated in his interrogation of 6 September 1961 that, when he received the order from the RSHA to evacuate the ghettos in the Białystok district in the winter of 1942, it mentioned that the evacuated Jews would be brought to the Generalgouvernement for labor deployment (*Arbeitseinsatz*).¹⁵⁷⁸ When questioned on the issue again on 20 August 1963, Altenlohe stated that "all circumstances spoke against the killing of the Jews, as at that time they were urgently needed as labor in the armaments industry."¹⁵⁷⁹ Heinz Errelis, former head of the Gestapo in Grodno, testified on 13

¹⁵⁷⁴ Franciszek Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, Oświęcim 1993, p. 183.

¹⁵⁷⁵ S. Bender, *The Jews of Białystok during World War II and the Holocaust*, op. cit., p. 117.

¹⁵⁷⁶ NARB 378-1-784, pp. 10-12.

¹⁵⁷⁷ 1472-PS.

¹⁵⁷⁸ Serge Klarsfeld (ed), *Documents concerning the destruction of the Jews of Grodno, 1941-1944*. Vol. 2, "Accounts by German witnesses or perpetrators of the final solution," Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1985, p. 13.

¹⁵⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 32.

August 1963 that.¹⁵⁸⁰

"At that time I was completely convinced that the Jews were to be resettled in another settlement area [Wohngebiet] in the Auschwitz region [Raum Auschwitz]. In the official correspondence from that time only 'resettlement' [Umsiedlung] was ever mentioned. The thought that the Jews were killed never struck me even once, as in my view they constituted an important factor in the armaments industry."

Since, as has been amply proven, no facilities for mass extermination existed at the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex, it seems most likely that the Jews deported there from the Białystok district in 1942/1943 who were not registered in that camp continued on elsewhere, perhaps to camps in the region. This is fully congruent with the Korherr report, since as mentioned the relevant figure of 170,642 deported to "the East" also included deportations from the Reich and Protectorate into the Lublin district; accordingly "the East" is here to be understood as a more general designation of all territories east of the Reich (with the Białystok District) and the Protectorate, including the Generalgouvernement.¹⁵⁸¹

Since of the 46,591 Białystok district Jews deported "to the East" only a smaller part can be documented to have been sent to Auschwitz, the most likely conclusion is that many if not a majority of them were deported to the Occupied Eastern Territories without passing through any transit camp.

Most of the Jews deported from the Białystok district, however, were sent to Treblinka, where they were allegedly gassed *en masse*. Christian Gerlach points out that, although the (alleged) decision to exterminate the Jews in the Białystok district is generally asserted by orthodox holocaust historians to have been made by the RSHA under Eichmann, there is an indication of an underlying coordination with certain other authorities: the (alleged) extermination of the Jews of Volhynia-Podolia and Polesie in RK Ukraine more or less ended with the liquidation of the Pinsk ghetto (in Polesie) on 1 November 1942, whereas the liquidation of the ghettos in the Białystok district commenced on the very following day, 2 November 1942.

As already mentioned, the head of the civilian administration of Białystok district was Erich Koch, who was also Reichskommissar of

¹⁵⁸⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 100.

¹⁵⁸¹ It may be significant that, while Korherr here speaks merely of "the East," the Jews processed through the "camps in the Generalgouvernement and Warthegau" are specified in the same table as having been sent "to the Russian East" [*nach dem russischen Osten*] (emphasis added), a region most likely identical with the Occupied Eastern Territories (*besetzte Ostgebiete*).

the Ukraine. Both Ukraine and the Białystok district were further under the jurisdiction of HSSPF Hans-Adolf Prützmann.¹⁵⁸² Could it be that the evacuations from the Białystok district commenced on 2 November 1942 because the "exterminations" in Volhynia-Podolia and Polesie (regardless of the question whether the Jews in these regions of Ukraine were indeed murdered or relocated in part or comprehensively) had freed up living space (ghettos) to where they could be transferred?

The former German policeman Franz Osterode testified in 1965 that, at the time of the liquidation of the Grodno ghetto in mid-February 1943, he had inquired with the commandant of the Grodno Ghetto, Heinz Errelis, about the fate of the evacuees. Errelis had first referred to "secret state matters" ("*Geheime Reichssache*"), but when Osterode continued asking about the issue, Errelis had finally told him that the evacuated Jews were being sent to "special reservations" (*besondere Reservate*) where they were "probably to work on draining the Rokitno marshes."¹⁵⁸³

The "Rokitno marshes" is often used as another name for the vast Pripyat marshes, and is derived from the name of a town near Pinsk, in the Polesie region.¹⁵⁸⁴ It stretches to the west as far as the region near Brest-Litovsk. A look at a map of the Reichsbahn railway network in Eastern Europe¹⁵⁸⁵ shows that convoys could have been sent from the city of Białystok to Treblinka via Małkinia and from there on to Brest-Litovsk via Siedlce, Lukow. From Brest-Litovsk the trains could have continued further east to destinations such as Luniniec and Pinsk in the heart of the marshland. On the other hand, the same maps clearly show that railway transports from the Białystok district should have had no problem reaching Podolia and Polesie without first crossing the Bug River into the Generalgouvernement. Why then, if the transit camp hypothesis is correct, would the convoys make the detour west to Treblinka? There are several possible – and not mutually exclusive – explanations for this:

a) It must first be pointed out that the detour west is not as drastic as it may seem, for example, from the map on page 132 of Arad's *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka*. As for the longitudinal distance, Treblinka is locat-

¹⁵⁸² C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 723.

¹⁵⁸³ S. Klarsfeld (ed), *Documents concerning the destruction of the Jews of Grodno, 1941-1944*. Vol. 2, *op. cit.*, pp. 214-215.

¹⁵⁸⁴ Cf. Francis Joseph Reynolds *et al.* (eds.), *The story of the great war*, vol. 7, P. F. Collier & sons, London 1916, p. 2089.

¹⁵⁸⁵ Such as the unpaginated foldout map in A. Knipping, R. Schulz, *Reichsbahn hinter der Ostfront 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*

ed on 22°3' east, Bialystok on 23°09' east and Grodno on 23°50' east. The longitudinal offset between Treblinka and the city of Bialystok is approximately 1 degree, 6 minutes, which on this latitude corresponds to some 73 kilometers. The corresponding longitudinal offset between Treblinka and Grodno is some 125 kilometers.

b) Administrative/bureaucratic reasons. The handling of the Jews arriving in the Reinhardt camps basically involved the following steps: 1) the confiscation of valuables and part of the property brought by the deportees; 2) the showering and disinfection of the deportees and the delousing of their clothes and remaining property; 3) the unproven but likely sorting out and subsequent "mercy killing" of deportees afflicted by mental or epidemic diseases; 4) the further deportation, which may or may not have been undertaken in the same convoy formation as at arrival.

The Höfle document together with testimonial as well as archeological evidence also strongly suggest that the deportees passing through the camps underwent some form of registration.¹⁵⁸⁶ First of all this would have filled the purpose of ascertaining the exact number of Jews processed by Aktion Reinhardt. Data on sex, age and possibly also professional background could have been used to determine the circumstances of resettlement.

Step number 1 was sensitive because, needless to say, the systematic confiscation of the belongings of hundreds of thousands of civilians constituted a serious crime under international law. Moreover, the income gained this way was most likely used to finance the whole resettlement program. Steps number 2 and 3 were measures of prophylactic hygiene carried out in order to minimize the risk that the arrival of Jewish deportees would lead to outbreaks of epidemic diseases at their points of destination. Step 3 would obviously be even more sensitive in nature than step number 1. Step number 4 would have required coordination with railway authorities as well as relevant local authorities at the destination points.

In order to carry out the above described steps in an effective, coordinated and discrete manner, the Germans may have decided that the Jews in the region affected by Aktion Reinhardt, rather than being pushed willy-nilly over the Bug River at the point closest to their respective ghetto, were all to be processed via a limited number of transit camps located along the former German-Soviet demarcation line, which

¹⁵⁸⁶ J. Graf, T., Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 100f, 331ff.

as mentioned ran for the most part along the river Bug.

A model for the logistics of the Aktion Reinhardt resettlement program may have been the deportation by Romanian authorities of the Jews of Bessarabia and Bukovina over the Dniestr into the "Transnistrian reservation." Between July and early December 1941 some 125,000 to 145,000 Jews were deported across the Dniestr via transit camps near Mogilev, Iampol, Râbnita, Tiraspol, Iaska and Ovidopol, some 80-90% of them via the first-mentioned three camps.¹⁵⁸⁷

Construction on the Bełżec camp began in October 1941 according to the witness Kozak,¹⁵⁸⁸ and the future camp site of Sobibór was visited on three occasions during the autumn of 1941 according to the witness Piwonski,¹⁵⁸⁹ but it is likely that preliminary planning on the resettlement program later described as part of Aktion Reinhardt was commenced several months earlier, perhaps as early as July or August 1941. On 15 July 1941 work on the preliminary study for "*Generalplan Ost*" was terminated.¹⁵⁹⁰ On 17 July 1941 Governor General Hans Frank noted in his official journal that Hitler on 19 June 1941 (*i.e.* three days before the launch of the war with the Soviet Union) had declared that "the Jews will soon be removed from the General Government with the latter becoming, as it were, a mere transit camp."¹⁵⁹¹ On the very same day Himmler named Odilo Globocnik, later a key administrative figure in the resettlement operation, as the "Commissioner for the Establishment of SS and Police Strongpoints in the New Eastern Area."¹⁵⁹² On 28 August 1941, Eichmann wrote of an order prohibiting "an emigration of Jews from the territories occupied by us in view of the impending final solution of the Jewish question in Europe *now being prepared*" (emphasis added).¹⁵⁹³

The Galicia district was allocated to the Generalgouvernement on 1 August 1941. On the same date, the Białystok district was established, at which point it was also removed from the operational zones of the German Army in the Soviet Union. The city of Grodno and its surroundings, however, were not permanently made part of the district un-

¹⁵⁸⁷ Radu Ioanid, "The deportation of the Jews to Transnistria," in: Mariana Hausleitner, Brigitte Mihok, Juliane Wetzel (eds.), *Rumänien und der Holocaust. Zu den Massenverbrechen in Transnistrien 1941-1944*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2001, p. 97.

¹⁵⁸⁸ Cf. C. Mattogno, *Bełżec, op. cit.*, p. 44.

¹⁵⁸⁹ J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp, op. cit.*, p. 27.

¹⁵⁹⁰ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 236.

¹⁵⁹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 203.

¹⁵⁹² *Ibid.*, p. 238.

¹⁵⁹³ *Ibid.*, p. 201.

til 1 November 1941. It could very well be that the Reinhardt program, including the approximate placement of the transit camps, was originally designed exclusively for the pre-August 1941 Generalgouvernement, and that it was only later extended to cover also Eastern Galicia and the Białystok district. This, together with the fact that railroad tracks in the latter two regions were on the Soviet gauge (incompatible with the German gauge used to the west), necessitating transshipment points for railroad transports, helps explain in particular the location of the Bełżec camp: right on the former demarcation line but well inside the post-August-1941 Generalgouvernement, on the border to the Galicia district.

While from a purely logistical viewpoint it would have made more sense to deport the Jews of the Galicia and Białystok districts via two further transit camps located on the eastern borders of said districts, the decision was made to process them via the same three camps used for the Jews in the “Generalgouvernement proper.” This decision to keep the number of transit camps limited was likely based on the need for simplicity in coordination, centralization and security, but regular administrative/bureaucratic inertia or power games may have played a part as well.

c) Labor considerations. It is admitted by exterminationists that, despite the notion of the Reinhardt camps as “pure extermination camps,” a small percentage of the deportees sent to Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were transferred upon arrival to labor camps in the respective surrounding districts. From Sobibór some 1,000 Dutch Jews were transferred to labor camps in the Włodawa region.¹⁵⁹⁴ From Treblinka at least several thousands of Jews were transferred to other camps.¹⁵⁹⁵ From Bełżec 1,700 people were sent to Majdanek in October 1942.¹⁵⁹⁶ Adjustments of labor on this scale would, needless to say, only have been a minor contributing factor in the overall decision process.

d) Logistical reasons. A look at a contemporary (1942) map of railway connections (Illustration 7.1) reveals that the shortest route traveling by train to RK Ukraine from the Białystok district would have been from the city of Białystok to Brest Litowski via Bielsk and Wysokie Litowski. If one first traveled east from Białystok, one would have to come to Wołkowysk or all the way to Baranowicze (in RK Ostland) before being able to turn south to Brest Litowski (Wołkowysk–Kleszczele–Wysokie Litowski–Brest Litowski or Baranowicze–Bereza Kartuska–

¹⁵⁹⁴ J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, op. cit., p. 119.

¹⁵⁹⁵ C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit., pp. 286-288.

¹⁵⁹⁶ C. Mattogno, *Bełżec*, op. cit., p. 107.

Brest Litowsk) or Luniniec (Baranowicze–Hancewicze–Luniniec). If the Białystok–Bielsk–Wysokie Litowsk–Brest Litowsk line was either out of order during the period of late 1942/early 1943 or reserved for higher prioritized traffic so that no Jewish convoys could make use of it, then it would have been logistically more sound to send transports destined for western Ukraine via Treblinka. On the other hand, we have no sources at our disposal indicating that such was the case.

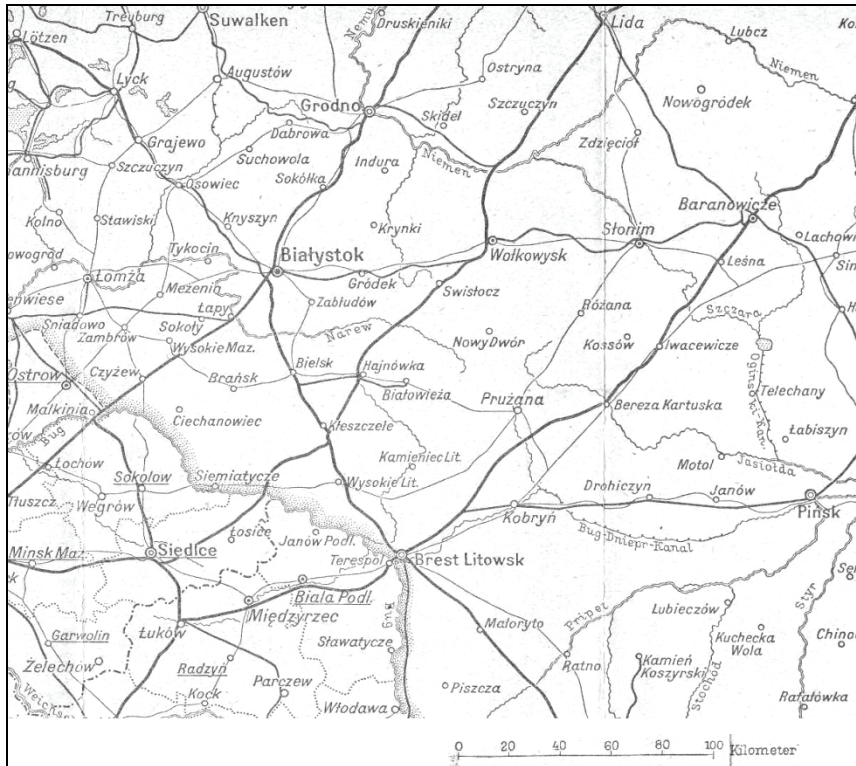


Illustration 7.1.: Map of the Białystok district and bordering territories, with railway routes.¹⁵⁹⁷

The Białystok ghetto was evacuated in late August 1943. By then, a prisoner revolt had already broken out in Treblinka (on 2 August), and the camp was in the process of being liquidated. Arad writes:¹⁵⁹⁸

“The next camp to be liquidated was Treblinka. The last transports to this camp, before its closing, came from the Białystok ghetto, where over

¹⁵⁹⁷ Detail of map from Maximilian du Prel, *Das Generalgouvernement. Mit 18 Karten und 81 Abbildungen* (2nd rev. ed. of *Das deutsche Generalgouvernement Polen*, 1940), Tritsch, Würzburg 1942. Online: http://wiki.wolhynien.net/index.php/Karte_vom_Generalgouvernement

¹⁵⁹⁸ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 372.

25,000 Jews had lived until the second half of August 1943. All these Jews, according to the deportation plan, had to be sent to Treblinka in five train transports. The transports, which included seventy-six freight cars, arrived in Treblinka on August 18 and 19. The other three transports passed through Treblinka, but continued on. One went to Majdanek; one to Auschwitz; and one with children to Theresienstadt.

The two transports from Bialystok were the last to arrive and be murdered in Treblinka. At that time the camp had already ceased to be fully operational. Part of it had been destroyed during the uprising a few weeks earlier, and only a few Jewish prisoners were still there to carry out the work connected with the extermination process. Therefore, the annihilation of the transports from Bialystok took more time than before the uprising. Only ten freight cars loaded with Jews could enter the camp simultaneously, as opposed to twenty previously. These difficulties were why the other transports from Bialystok, except for the one with the children, were sent to Majdanek and Auschwitz.”

Arad’s assertions are contradicted by the testimony of Treblinka station master Franciszek Zabecki, who writes that six transports “went via Treblinka in transit” in August-September 1943:¹⁵⁹⁹

“On 18 August 1943, a transport of Jews ‘PJ 201’ (32 wagons) went to Lublin from Bialystok via Treblinka.

On 19 August, the transport ‘PJ 203’ (40 wagons) went to Lublin from Bialystok via Treblinka.

On 19 August, the last transport of Jews from Bialystok, ‘PJ 204’ (39 wagons), arrived at Treblinka.

On 24 August, transport ‘PJ 209’ (9 wagons) went to Lublin via Treblinka.

On 8 September, transport ‘PJ 211’ (31 wagons) was sent to Lublin, and on 17 September, transport ‘PJ 1025’ (50 wagons) of Jews from Minsk Litewski¹⁶⁰⁰ was sent to Chelm (in fact to Sobibór).”

Zabecki thus has it that three convoys with a total of 112 wagons arrived at Treblinka from Bialystok. Note that he does not state that the transport PJ 204 was exterminated at the camp, although he does not mention a further destination for it. According to Reitlinger, way-bills from the Königsberg office of the German State Railways reveal that five special trains, comprising in total of 266 wagons, left Bialystok for

¹⁵⁹⁹ Franciszek Zabecki, “Revolt in Treblinka and the Liquidation of the Camp,” online: www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/zabeckirevolt.html This is a translated extract from Franciszek Zabecki: *Wspomnienia stare i nowe*, Warsaw 1977, pp. 94-99.

¹⁶⁰⁰ That is, the capital of Minsk, as distinguished from Minsk Mazowiecki (Masovian Minsk) in Poland.

Treblinka between 21 and 27 August 1943.¹⁶⁰¹ A railway schedule cited by Z. Łukaszewicz lists 8 planned "special trains for the transport of resettlers [...] running from Białystok to Małkinia, destination Treblinka," comprised of 303 wagons.¹⁶⁰² According to Tatiana Berenstein and Adam Rutkowski, 24,000 Białystok Jews – *i.e.* all of the Jews from the evacuated ghetto, considering the losses of lives in connection with the failed ghetto uprising at the time – were brought to Majdanek.¹⁶⁰² It is documented that on 20 August 1943 a transport with 2,031 persons arrived in Majdanek from Białystok. At least one other transport arrived in Majdanek with approximately 2,000 Jews (men, women, and children) on the same day.¹⁶⁰²

It follows from the above data that in August/September 1943 Treblinka served as a stop-over for transports with the Lublin district as their destination. Accordingly, this group of convoys was not sent "in the wrong direction."

2) Eastern Galicia (Distrikt Galizien) was made part of the Generalgouvernement on 1 August 1941. Arad estimates that between 507,000 and 520,000 Jews remained in Eastern Galicia in March 1942.¹⁶⁰³ According to the June 1943 report of SS-Gruppenführer Fritz Katzmann, Commander of the German SS and Police in the District of Galicia, a total of 254,989 Jews were evacuated from the district until 10 November 1942, whereas another (434,329 – 254,989 =) 179,340 had been evacuated in the period from 11 November 1942 to 30 June 1943.¹⁶⁰⁴

Arad asserts that 25,000 to 30,000 Jews from Eastern Galicia were deported to Bełżec in the period between 11 November and 10 December 1942.¹⁶⁰⁵ This would mean that, out of the 434,508 arrivals to the Bełżec camp, some 279,989–284,989 or approximately 65% came from Eastern Galicia.

A look at a contemporary map (Illustration 7.2)¹⁶⁰⁶ shows that a considerable part of the western half of the district was actually located to the west of Bełżec, longitudinally speaking, and that a vertical line drawn a mere 60 km east of Bełżec, which was located just south of

¹⁶⁰¹ Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. Hitler's Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, J. Aronson, Northvale (NJ) 1987, p. 306.

¹⁶⁰² Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 289.

¹⁶⁰³ Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 274.

¹⁶⁰⁴ 018-L, IMT vol. XXXVII, p. 391ff.

¹⁶⁰⁵ Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 284.

¹⁶⁰⁶ Detail of map from Maximilian du Prel, *Das Generalgouvernement*, *op. cit.*

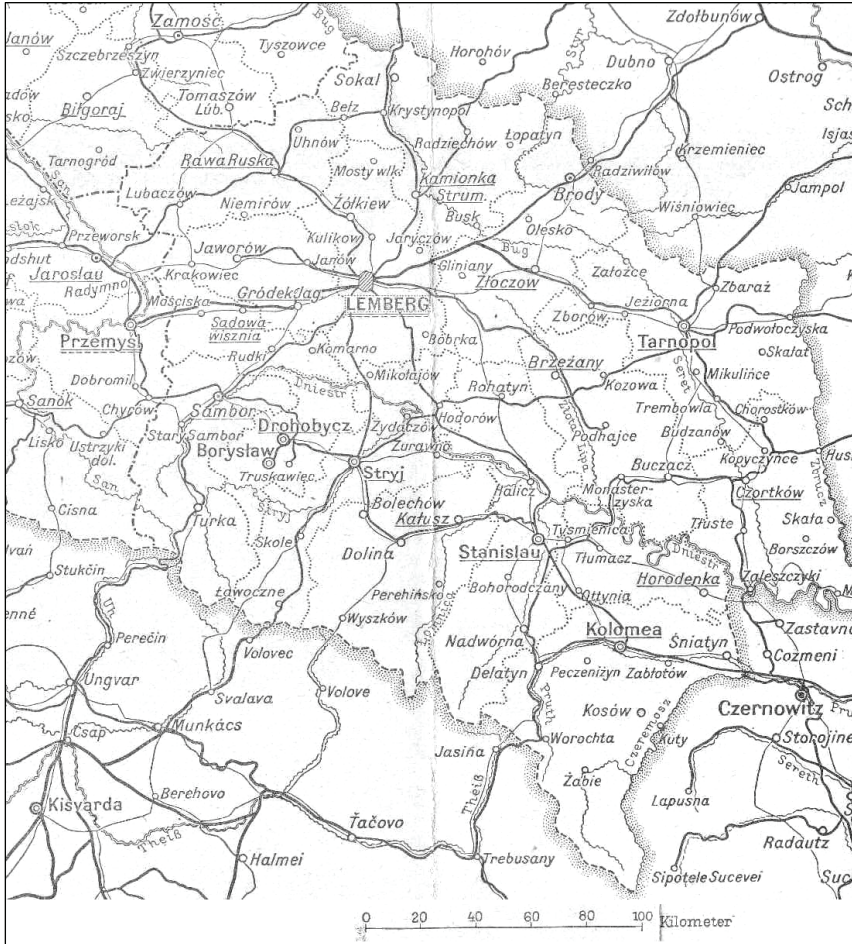


Illustration 7.2: District of Galicia in 1942, with railway routes

Tomaszów Lúbelski, almost immediately on the border between the Lublin district and Eastern Galicia (*i.e.* the former German-Soviet demarcation line from 1939), would include to its west the counties (*Kreise*) of Rawa Ruska, Sambor, Drohobycz and virtually all of Lwów County (*Lemberg-Land*) including the city of Lwów, as well as most of the counties of Stryj and Kalusz.

Below I will refer to the entirety of these six counties as the “western half of the district” and the remaining seven counties (Kamionka Strumilowa, Zloczow, Brzezany, Stanisławów, Tarnopol, Kolomea and Czortkow) as the “eastern half of the district.” It must be pointed out here that Arad erroneously includes the county of Przemysl in Eastern Galicia, whereas in fact it was part of the Krakow District.

The ARC website provides a chronological list of 71 convoys from the district of Eastern Galicia to Bełżec, made up of in total 247,048 to 248,748 deportees.¹⁶⁰⁷ While the figures found in this list – which are based on studies by Alexander Kruglov, Janina Kielboń, Gerszon Taffet and Thomas Sandkühler – are for the most part not documented figures but estimates, they can nonetheless be considered (at least for working purposes) to roughly correspond to historical reality, given that their total comes very close to the figure found in the Katzmann report (254,989). A comparison of this list with a detailed contemporary map will show the deportees to be distributed by counties and district halves as follows:

Eastern half of the district	
Kamionka Strumiłowa	7,900 to 8,500
Złoczów	8,000
Brzeżany	12,800
Stanisławów	10,000
Tarnopol	21,041 to 22,141
Kolomea	24,974
Czortkow	14,508
Total:	99,223 to 100,923
Western half of the district	
Rawa Ruska	14,600
Sambor	12,000
Drohobycz	18,399
Lwów	82,676
Stryj	17,150
Kalusz	3,000
Total:	147,825

Thus, for some 60% of the deportees¹⁶⁰⁸ the route via Bełżec would have constituted only a minor detour to the east (or none at all, for the cumulative 30,399 deportees from the counties of Sambor and Drohobycz). This still means that for some 40% of the deportees a rather significant detour to the west was made. In this case we can only adduce

¹⁶⁰⁷ www.deathcamps.org/belzec/galiciatransportlist.html

¹⁶⁰⁸ It must be recognized that the list mentions a convoy originating from Olesko and Sasow in Złoczów county, for which there is no estimate of the number of deportees. Accordingly the percentage for the eastern half may have been slightly higher. It must be stressed that since most of the figures are estimates, and the above survey only roughly indicates the percentage of the total number of transports for the respective halves of the district.

the same general explanations as for the convoys from the Białystok district.

While our opponents do not mention it, one can find allegations in exterminationist literature that a smaller number of Jews from Eastern Galicia were deported to Sobibór in late 1942/early 1943, following the closing of the Bełżec camp. In his study on the Reinhardt camps from 1987, Arad wrote that “[i]n the winter of 1942/43 and in the spring and summer of 1943, transports arrived in Sobibór with Jews from the Lvov district,”¹⁶⁰⁹ but in his 2010 volume on the holocaust in the Soviet Union he contradicts this:¹⁶¹⁰

“The Belzec extermination camp, which until then had taken in the Jews of District Galicia, ceased its activity in late 1942. A shortage of transport trains prevented the SS deportation authorities from sending the Jews to the more distant extermination camps of Sobibor and Treblinka, which were still operating. From early 1943, all murders of the Jews remaining in District Galicia were committed close to the towns and camps in which they were being held, and killing was accomplished by shooting.”

As far as we are aware, Arad has never explained this turnaround. It is not directly necessitated by the Höfle document, since this only covers the period until the end of 1942, but it is possibly related to it, as the discovery of said document showed that Arad had overestimated the number of Jews deported to Sobibór from the Generalgouvernement by nearly 300%.¹⁶¹¹ It is clear that no documentary evidence exists for transports from Eastern Galicia to Sobibór, only vague testimonies.¹⁶¹² After this cursory note I will therefore dwell no more on this peripheral subject.

As for the Jews deported from Eastern Galicia to Auschwitz: their number must have been very small, since Yitzhak Arad in the chapter of *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union* which he devotes to the fate of the Galician Jews in 1943 does not mention the names Auschwitz or Birkenau even once.¹⁶¹³ Neither is it mentioned as a destination in Eliyahu Yones’s monograph on the holocaust in the Lwów oblast.¹⁶¹⁴ Alexander Kruglov writes that about 10,000 Jews “mainly from the Lviv [Lwów,

¹⁶⁰⁹ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 129.

¹⁶¹⁰ Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, op. cit., p. 334.

¹⁶¹¹ Cf. J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattoigno, *Sobibór*, op. cit., p. 39.

¹⁶¹² Such as the remarkable statement of Hella Felenbaum-Weiss about a transport “thought to come from Lvov” which had been “gassed on the way with chlorine”; *ibid.*, p. 32.

¹⁶¹³ Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, op. cit., pp. 334-340.

¹⁶¹⁴ Eliyahu Yones, *Smoke in the sand. The Jews of Lvov in the war years 1939-1944*, Gefen Publishing, Jerusalem 2004.

Lemberg] Oblast, were deported to Poland” in 1943,¹⁶¹⁵ without stating their exact destination. Jews still remaining in labor camps in Drohobych and nearby Borislav in March-April 1944 – some 1,500 in all – were deported to the Płaszów labor camp near Krakow, not to Auschwitz.¹⁶¹⁶ The latter is erroneously claimed in the transport list of Franciszek Piper, who besides this transport only lists three minor transfers of Galician Jews to Auschwitz in the summer of 1944, with the minimum number of deportees for these transports given as 2, 7 and 35 respectively!¹⁶¹⁷ Considering these extremely low minimum estimates as well as the timeframe, there is no reason to dwell further upon the very hypothetical issue of transports from Eastern Galicia to Auschwitz.

3) The transports of Jews from RK Ostland to Sobibór were limited to a brief period of time, namely September 1943, when several of the major ghettos in RK Ostland (e.g. the Minsk and Vilna ghettos) were either liquidated or replaced by concentration camps. Jules Schelvis estimates that some 13,700 Jews from Lida, Minsk and Vilna were deported to Sobibór between 18 and 24 September 1943 in six or eight convoys (most of which cannot be conclusively verified due to a lack of documentation).¹⁶¹⁸ Orthodox historiography admits that a considerable number of these Jews were transited via Sobibór to labor camps in the Lublin district. These instances include 630 Jews out of a transport of reportedly 1,400 Jews from Lida who were sent on to Trawniki and Lublin, and 225 specialists from a Minsk transport in mid-September transferred to Trawniki.¹⁶¹⁹ At least some 80 to 100 Soviet-Jewish POWs deported from Minsk were also employed in the Sobibór camp itself, in a dismantling plant for captured Soviet munitions.¹⁶²⁰ There are also reports of Jews deported from Minsk in September 1943 reaching the Lublin district via other routes. A certain Marie Mack has stated that at an unspecified day in September 1943 she and some 1,000 other Russian and German Jews were deported from Minsk to Lublin.¹⁶²¹ The

¹⁶¹⁵ Alexander Kruglov, “Jewish Losses in Ukraine, 1941-1944,” in: R. Brandon, W. Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, op. cit. p. 283.

¹⁶¹⁶ Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, op. cit., p. 337; R. Brandon, W. Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, op. cit., p. 283.

¹⁶¹⁷ F. Piper, “Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz,” op. cit., p. 186.

¹⁶¹⁸ J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, op. cit., pp. 198ff.

¹⁶¹⁹ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, op. cit., pp. 310-311.

¹⁶²⁰ Cf. Dov Freiberg, *To Survive Sobibor*, Gefen Publishing House, Jerusalem 2007, p. 283; J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, op. cit., pp. 238, 241.

¹⁶²¹ Gertrude Schneider, *Exile and Destruction. The Fate of Austrian Jews, 1938-1945*, Praeger, Westport (CT) 1995, p. 101.

German Jew Heinz Rosenberg states in his memoirs that he was part of a convoy of 1,000 Jews deported from Minsk to Treblinka on 14 September 1943; upon arriving in Treblinka, Rosenberg and a group of 249 other skilled workers were separated from the rest and transferred to the Budzyn labor camp.¹⁶²² The inevitable conclusion is that these Jews were evacuated west to be utilized as labor in the Lublin district. Here again Sobibór (and possibly Treblinka) served as a transit camp, although the flow of transports this time was in the opposite direction.

It is worth noting that the fact that convoys were sent to Sobibór from RK Ostland by itself demonstrates the practical feasibility of transports from Sobibór to RK Ostland (and RK Ukraine – the closest railway stop in the Occupied Eastern Territories from Sobibór would be Kovel in Volhynia).

4) The transports from Thrace went via Salonika, Bulgaria, Vienna and Krakow/Katowice to Treblinka, while transports from Salonika (Thessaloniki) to Auschwitz appear to usually have followed the route Salonika–Belgrade–Zagreb–Vienna–Auschwitz.¹⁶²³ It is remarkable that those transports first made a considerable detour to the west before turning east and reaching Auschwitz and Treblinka. A quick glance at a map of WWII Europe provides the most likely explanation for this: if the convoys from eastern Greece had taken the shortest route to the two "death camps," they would inevitably have passed through Romanian and Hungarian territory. While both Hungary and Romania were allies of Germany, they were not satellite states but arguably the most sovereign of the "minor Axis nations" with Jewish policies of their own, as shown by the fact that the Jews of Hungary were not deported until spring 1944, after German troops had occupied the country.

As for Romania, orthodox holocaust historian Dennis Deletant writes that by "the summer of 1942, [the Romanian leader Ion] Antonescu made a fundamental change to his policy toward the Jews," a change involving a "refusal to participate in the 'Final Solution'" which meant the cancellation of a German plan to deport Jews from Romania proper into Poland and the suspension of deportations (in October 1942) of Jews from Romanian-annexed Bukovina and Bessarabia across the Dniestr into Transnistria.¹⁶²⁴ The transport of Jewish convoys through

¹⁶²² Heinz Rosenberg, *Jahre des Schreckens... und ich blieb übrig, daß ich Dir's ansage*, Steidl Verlag, Göttingen 1985, pp. 72-73, 77-78.

¹⁶²³ Steven B. Bowman, *The Agony of Greek Jews*, *op. cit.*, pp. 80f., 83.

¹⁶²⁴ Dennis Deletant, "Transnistria and the Romanian Solution to the 'Jewish Problem,'" in: R. Brandon, W. Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, p. 172ff.

Romanian and Hungarian territory would no doubt have caused unwelcome political/bureaucratic friction, something which not only explains the above-mentioned roundabout routes of the trains from Salonika and Thrace to Treblinka and Auschwitz, but also why, within the framework of the transit camp hypothesis, these transports were not routed directly northeast into the Occupied Eastern Territories. Transports from eastern Greece to Ukraine or further north to RK Ostland would inevitably have crossed Romanian territory.¹⁶²⁵ It therefore appears that, based on political considerations, the transports were routed through German-occupied Serbia and the German puppet state of Croatia to Austria and on to Poland, circumventing Hungary. From Auschwitz and Treblinka those Greek Jews not selected for local labor purposes could then continue to the East.

5) *Regierungsbezirk* (Government District) Zichenau (Ciechanów)¹⁶²⁶ was a small region of Poland, southeast of *Regierungsbezirk* Danzig, that was incorporated into East Prussia and the Reich in 1939. At the onset of the German occupation it had approximately 80,000 Jewish inhabitants, many of whom were subsequently transferred into the Generalgouvernement. In December 1940, 3,000 Jews were deported from the Mława ghetto to the Lublin district. Another 6,000 were transferred from the Płock ghetto to the Radom district in early 1941. In the summer of 1941, some 4,000 Jews were marched south from the Pomiechówek camp into the Generalgouvernement. By mid-January 1942 an estimated 40,000 Jews remained in *Regierungsbezirk* Zichenau, concentrated in nine ghettos.

According to Auschwitz camp records analyzed by Danuta Czech, more than 12,000 Jews from *Regierungsbezirk* Zichenau were deported to Auschwitz in at least eight convoys departing between 14 November 1942 and 17 December 1942; 5,000 of these arrivals were registered in the camp. The transports had departed from Płońsk (Plöhnen), Nowy Dwór Mazowiecki, Ciechanów (Zichenau) and Mława (Mielau). Czech further estimates that a total of some 30,000 Jews from the region reached Auschwitz during this period, maintaining that the available records are incomplete.¹⁶²⁷ The city of Płońsk is located at a longitude

¹⁶²⁵ Transport by ship via the Aegean and the Black Sea to the Ukraine would have been impossible, as neutral Turkey had closed the Dardanelles and the Bosphorus to the belligerent nations.

¹⁶²⁶ Cf. http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Regierungsbezirk_Zichenau

¹⁶²⁷ Geoffrey P. Megargee, Martin Dean (eds.), *The United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*, vol. 2, part B, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 2012, pp. 4f.

of 20°23' east, the city of Ciechanów at 20°38' east. Auschwitz is located at 19°10'42" east. As can be seen on any large map of Poland, this means that the distance between the longitudes running through these locations was only some 50 to 60 km – hardly a significant detour to the west, considering that the distance Płońsk–Auschwitz is approximately 350 km as the crow flies. In the case of the Zichenau Jews not registered at Auschwitz who continued on to the east – for example to Eastern Galicia, Bessarabia, Transnistria, or RK Ukraine – their detour to the west would have been insignificant.

6) The city of Krakow is located only some 50 km north-east of Auschwitz.¹⁶²⁸ The railway line 532e from Krakow to Auschwitz, not following a straight line (but making first a slight detour to the south-east), had a length of 68.2 km and according to schedule took 2 hours and 41 minutes to travel (from November 1942 onward).¹⁶²⁹ In 1940 Distrikt Krakau had a Jewish population somewhat in excess of 200,000.¹⁶³⁰ 3,000 Jews from Mielec were transferred to the Lublin district in March 1942.¹⁶³¹ According to Yitzhak Arad, over 140,000 Jews were deported from the Krakow district to Belzec between 7 July 1942 and 15 November 1942.¹⁶³² Some thousands of Jews from smaller localities in the district are alleged to have been shot rather than deported.¹⁶³³

While no figures were found by this author, it also stands to reason that a certain percentage of the district's Jews must have perished from "natural" causes in the period 1939 to 1942. All sources agree that from October 1942 onward the vast majority of all deportations from the Krakow district had as their destination either Auschwitz or Płaszów, a forced labor camp located in a southern suburb of Krakow. Some 11,000 Jews from the district were deported to Płaszów in connection with the evacuation of the Krakow ghetto in March 1943.¹⁶³⁴ The estimate of 16,000 Jews from the Krakow district sent to Auschwitz is – like the others for the groups of Jews "sent in the wrong direction" pre-

¹⁶²⁸ Cf. Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz death camp*, op. cit., p. 7.

¹⁶²⁹ Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, op. cit., pp. 729, 732.

¹⁶³⁰ G.P. Megargee, M. Dean (eds.), *The United States Holocaust Memorial...*, op. cit., part A, p. 476.

¹⁶³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 477.

¹⁶³² Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 126.

¹⁶³³ G. P. Megargee, M. Dean (eds.), *The United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*, vol. 2, part A, op. cit., p. 478.

¹⁶³⁴ Mario Wenzel, "Zwangsarbeitslager für Juden in den besetzten polnischen und sowjetischen Gebieten," in: Wolfgang Benz, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors*, op. cit., vol. 9, p. 131.

sented by our opponents – provided without any evidence, which makes it basically worthless. Franciszek Piper lists the following seven transports as arriving at Auschwitz from destinations in the Krakow district:¹⁶³⁵

#	date	point of origin	no.of deportees
1	31.8.43	Bochnia	3,000
2	2.9.43	Tarnów	5,000*
3	2.9.43	Przemysl	3,500*
4	2.9.43	Bochnia	3,000
5	19.9.43	Dabrowa/Tarnowska	1,300
6	?11.43	Rzeszów	1,000*
7	31.7.44	Tarnów	3,000
Total:			19,800

The transports marked with asterisks are not confirmed by Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* and are to be considered mere conjectures. Subtracting these yields a figure of 10,300 deportees. Czech on the other hand lists a transport of some 1,500 Krakow Jews "gassed" on 14 March 1943 (the final liquidation of the Krakow ghetto took place on 13 March 1943).¹⁶³⁶ This would bring the total of Krakow district transports confirmed by Czech to 11,800. Of these, however, we should in fact consider only 8,800 deportees, since transport no. 7 from Tarnów on 31 July 1944 took place at such a late date that no transports could be sent to the east of the Generalgouvernement any longer (as the Red Army had by then already crossed its eastern borders). Why, then, were these 8,800 Jews sent west to Auschwitz? The most probable explanation is that they were to be utilized as workers. In a report dated 9 July 1942 on the labor situation in the Auschwitz camp we read:¹⁶³⁷

"Discussions with SS First Lieutenant Schwarz about employment of inmates [Haeflingseinsatz]. At present this suffers very much on account of the fact that, in accordance with the newest directive, all Poles are taken away from the Auschwitz concentration camp and are put into camps in Germany proper. Their place is taken by Jews from all European countries. Their number is to be increased to 100,000 persons. The result of this action is that nearly every day different workers are being employed on the individual construction sites."

As already seen above in our discussion of the Jews from the Białystok district deported to Auschwitz in 1943, there still existed a

¹⁶³⁵ Franciszek Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, op. cit., pp. 183-186.

¹⁶³⁶ Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium*, op. cit., p. 440.

¹⁶³⁷ NI-14512 (NMT vol. VIII, p. 439).

huge unfulfilled need for labor in Auschwitz with its many subcamps in late 1942/early 1943, and this situation may well have persisted, although to a smaller degree, until the time period in question here (August/September 1943).

As shown above, the shipment of Jewish convoys to the “death camps” from locations east of them, while presenting us with a number of questions which still need to be resolved, does not undermine the transit camp hypothesis, as preliminary explanations for all such transports can be furnished. On the other hand, we may note that, despite the claim that many tens of thousands of Jews were deported from as far away as France, Greece, Macedonia and the Netherlands in order to be “gassed” *en masse* at Treblinka and Sobibór, for some inexplicable reason it never occurred to the German authorities to send even a portion of the hundreds of thousands of Jews still remaining in the western Ukrainian provinces of Volhynia and Podolia in the summer of 1942 to the Reinhardt camps, despite the fact that the ghettos in this region were located only a short train ride from these camps. This mystery has been discussed by orthodox holocaust historian Shmuel Spector:¹⁶³⁸

“The question arises, why weren’t the Jews of Volhynia sent to the extermination camps such as Sobibór, situated a few kilometers away across the Bug River, and Belzec – a distance of 60 kilometers from the border of Volhynia. The railroad distance between Rovno (the eastern end of Volhynia) and Sobibor was about 260 kilometers and between Rovno and Belzec (via Vladimir Volynski and Zamość) 250 kilometers. Central and western Volhynia were even closer. Thus, for example, Luboml was just 80 kilometers away from Sobibor (via Chelm).^[1639] The natural frontier of the Bug River couldn’t have posed great difficulties. Neither was the transport of Volhynian Jews to the west a great problem, since the [troop transport] trains returned from the front empty.

The question of why weren’t the Volhynian Jews transferred to the extermination camps remains difficult to answer, as we know very little about the details of Heydrich’s plans. The liquidation was planned on a very large scale and it appears that a decision was taken to use a wide range of

¹⁶³⁸ Shmuel Spector, *The Holocaust of Volhynian Jews*, op. cit., pp. 173f.

¹⁶³⁹ One may object here that Sobibór was temporarily out of operation starting late July 1942 due to construction work going on at the railway stretch between Lublin and Chelm, but this situation lasted only until the end of September 1942, while the alleged wave of massacres in Volhynia continued until October 1942. Following this lull in activity, Sobibór opened again, allegedly equipped with a new gas chamber building with the capacity to kill as many as 1,300 people simultaneously. Despite this alleged killing capacity, only some 21,370 Jews were processed through the camp during the three months of October to December of that year. J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór...*, pp. 116-117, 149-150.

methods and ways of killing. It seems that the planners of the 'Final Solution' believed that in the Ukraine, whose population remained indifferent or hostile to the Jews and collaborated with the occupier, the slaughter could be carried out locally without any reactions or troubles. The killings and the Aktionen carried out in the initial phase of the occupation [of the Soviet territories] demonstrated to the Germans that liquidation on the spot fitted the local conditions. Consequently, the liquidation Aktionen employed the same methods as before, i.e., the removal of the Jews to a site nearby the ghetto and executions in the shooting pits."

The same question can be raised with regard to the Jews of Brest Litovsk, where reportedly some 19,000 to 21,000 Jews still remained at the beginning of October 1942.¹⁶⁴⁰ These could have easily been deported to Treblinka using the route Biała Podlaska–Luków–Siedlce, a distance of less than 200 km.

Disregarding the rather bizarre notion that the Germans, after perfecting a method by which hundreds of thousands of people could be killed in assembly-line fashion within a few months or even weeks, would then have eagerly planned the murder of hundreds of thousands of Jews by means of shooting at a larger number of varied locations. Spector's assertion that this was done because the Ukrainian people were "indifferent or hostile to the Jews and collaborated with the occupier" does not hold water, considering that in the predominantly Ukrainian region of Galicia, which had been under Soviet rule between 1939 and 1941 and subjected to NKVD terror, the population collaborated with the German occupiers to about the same extent as the population in RK Ukraine,¹⁶⁴¹ and here, as discussed above, the Jews were sent to the "death camp" Bełżec. It gets even more bizarre when considering that for several locations in Volhynia-Podolia the Jewish population is claimed to have been massacred not at sites "nearby the ghetto" but at locations up to some 40 km away, to which they had to be brought by train.¹⁶⁴² From a revisionist viewpoint the above described mystery is easily explained: until September 1943 all transports of Jews between Poland and the Occupied Eastern Territories went in one direction – to the east – in accordance with the general resettlement program for the Jews.

Our opponents conclude their discussion on the transports from the

¹⁶⁴⁰ Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 267.

¹⁶⁴¹ Cf. R. Brandon, W. Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, p. 130ff; Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 226

¹⁶⁴² Cf. S. Spector, *The Holocaust of Volhynian Jews*, *op. cit.*, p. 179; C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, pp. 717f.

east by asserting that it would have been impossible to transit to the east those Jews who arrived at Treblinka, Sobibór and Majdanek during the latter half of December 1942 (p. 249):

“It should also be remembered that at a time when there was a transport moratorium of eastbound trains into the occupied Soviet territories from December 1942 to January 1943, thousands of Jews were being brought westwards to Treblinka. These are the 10,335 Jews brought to Treblinka during the last weeks of 1942, as recorded in the Höfle telegram. These Jews could not have been redirected back east due to the transportation difficulty.”

Our opponents give as their source a passage from a study on the German Reichsbahn by Alfred C. Mierzejewski, in which we read:¹⁶⁴³

“The flow of human beings by rail, the vast majority against their will, was interrupted by an embargo of special passenger trains lasting one month that began on 15 December 1942. The Reichsbahn took this measure to free capacity to return members of the Wehrmacht to their homes in Germany or to rest areas behind the front to celebrate the Christmas holiday.”

According to Arad, “toward mid-December the deportation plan from the Bialystok General District, as well as from other parts of Poland, was disrupted due to a lack of rolling stock.”¹⁶⁴⁴ Mierzejewski, Arad as well as Ruckerl cite a telegram sent from SS-Obergruppenführer Friedrich-Wilhelm Krüger, the Higher SS and Police Leader (HSSPF) for the General Government to Himmler on dated 5 December 1942.¹⁶⁴⁵

“SS and Police chiefs are all informing me that, due to transport prohibition [Transportsperre] from 15.12.1942 to 15.1.1943 at the earliest, there is at present no possibility of transports for the purpose of resettling Jews [jegliche Transportmöglichkeit für Judenaussiedlung genommen]. This step most seriously endangers the general plan for the deportation of Jews in its entirety. I entreat you to contact the Reich central authorities of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command and the Reich Transportation Ministry to obtain the placing of at least three pairs of trains [Zugpaare] at the disposal of this mission of the highest importance [...].”

Some six weeks later, on 20 or 23 January 1943,¹⁶⁴⁶ Himmler wrote to Ganzenmüller and requested “more trains [*mehr Züge*]” for the Jew-

¹⁶⁴³ A. C. Mierzejewski, *The Most Valuable Asset of the Reich*, op. cit., p. 123.

¹⁶⁴⁴ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 133.

¹⁶⁴⁵ A. Ruckerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 116, no. 135.

¹⁶⁴⁶ Arad and Ruckerl dates this letter to the 23rd, while Mierzejewski gives the source as “Himmler to Ganzenmüller, I 195/43 A (g), 20 January 1943, BA NS19/2774, also in StA Dü, 8 Ks 1/71, vol. XIV, ff. 55-56.”

ish transports.¹⁶⁴⁷ This means that at this point in time an unspecified smaller number of trains must have been available to the Jewish resettlement program, otherwise Himmler's request for more trains would have made no sense. The moratorium was lifted at the latest sometime during the last weeks of January 1943.¹⁶⁴⁸

The Höfle document shows that during the last fourteen days of 1942 a total of 515 Jews arrived at Sobibór, 10,355 at Treblinka and 12,761 at Majdanek. Did the above-mentioned moratorium on transports mean that these 23,631 Jews could not have been transported east from the camps in question?

Krüger's telegram from 5 December 1942 clearly shows that the German authorities in charge of the deportations sought to circumvent the moratorium by getting access to at least a small number of transport trains. As the Höfle document shows, they accomplished this with regard to transports to Treblinka, Sobibór and Majdanek. Is there any reason to believe that an equivalent result could not have been achieved for the railway network to the east of these camps?

On 1 December 1942, a General Transportation Directorate East, *GVD Osten*, was established in Warsaw to supervise and organize the railway network in the Occupied Eastern Territories.¹⁶⁴⁹ Mierzejewski informs us:¹⁶⁵⁰

"In December 1942 the divisions of the GVD Osten generated a total of 4.09 million train-kilometers; 53.6 percent consisted of Wehrmacht traffic. In the same month, a total of 1,690 cars were placed, an indication of the low level of economic activity in the area and the predominance of through traffic. On 1 January 1943, a regular work day, ninety-seven trains entered the GVD Osten and seventy-three left. Traffic remained at this level into the early summer [1943]."

In other words, the transport capacity of the railway in the east remained at a relatively considerable level even during the period of the moratorium, and far from all of this capacity was used for strictly military purposes. It seems reasonable to assume that a lack of available trains would have prompted the German authorities in charge of the operation to maximize the number of passengers per convoy in order to

¹⁶⁴⁷ A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 116.

¹⁶⁴⁸ A.C. Mierzejewski, *The Most Valuable Asset of the Reich*, op. cit., p. 123. In the already mentioned telegram from Müller to Himmler on 16 December 1942 (1472-PS) it is mentioned that the moratorium was expected to be lifted already on 10 January 1942.

¹⁶⁴⁹ Janusz Piekalkiewicz, *Die Deutsche Reichsbahn im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Motorbuch-Verlag, Stuttgart 1979, p. 47.

¹⁶⁵⁰ A.C. Mierzejewski, *The Most Valuable Asset of the Reich*, op. cit., p. 134.

fully utilize this limited capacity. We know that several of the transports of Dutch and Greek Jews in the spring of 1943 contained between 2,500 and 3,000 passengers.¹⁶⁵¹ Assuming the same range for the late December 1942 convoys, the further transport to the east of the 23,631 arrivals in question would have required no more than 8 to 10 convoys, or less than one per day during the two-week period, corresponding to at most some 1% of the non-Wehrmacht trains entering the area of GVD Osten. The possibility that this relatively small number of Jews could have been transited to the east despite a lack of available trains is therefore far from farfetched.

Finally, because Korherr's report is in complete agreement with the Höfle document on the number of Jews “processed through the camps in the General Government area” and transited from there “to the Russian East” until the end of 1942 (1,274,166) and since an analysis of the statistics in the Korherr report allows us to draw the conclusion that the Jews stated therein to have been “evacuated” were indeed evacuated, it follows that the 23,631 stated by the Korherr report to have reached Treblinka, Sobibór and Majdanek during the last two weeks of that year must in fact have reached the “Russian East” as well.

7.9. Testimonies from railway workers

Jason Myers asserts (p. 250) that we “fail to use any statements from German railway workers in support of resettlement” and then goes on to present a number of witness statements from railway workers in support of the official version of events (pp. 250–251). I will here briefly comment on each one of these witness statements.

“Eduard Kryschak, a conductor who often led trains to the Treblinka camp, recalled a Jewish maid in Bialystok with a great fear of Treblinka, and who prophesized that one day she would be gone and no longer able to clean rooms; Kryschak noted that the maid's fear came true.”

What fear did this Jewish maid hold with regard to Treblinka? How did Kryschak know that this unspecified fear “came true”? How can her disappearance from Białystok be taken as evidence for her death in a homicidal gas chamber?

“In the Reichsbahn canteen at Malkinia, Hans Prause, a staffworker at the Ostbahn divisional headquarters in Warsaw, joined a discussion between the Malkinia stationmaster and an SS officer ‘Michaelsen’. Michael-

¹⁶⁵¹ Cf. J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, op. cit., p. 204; S. Bowman, *The Agony of Greek Jews, 1940-1945*, op. cit., pp. 80-93.

sen told Prause and the stationmaster of the 'humane' Treblinka killings and offered both workers the chance to tour the camp, an invitation that Prause declined."

Are we actually to believe that "Michaelsen," who Myers identified as SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Georg Michalsen,¹⁶⁵² went around inviting random railway staffworkers to sightseeing tours of a secret death camp? If that was the habit of the people in charge of Aktion Reinhardt, why are there no testimonies from any such gas chamber tourists? Wouldn't such blatant disregard of secrecy have led to exact information on the death camp machinery leaking out to the underground press – as opposed to the bizarre and contradictory descriptions actually circulated?

"Bialystok based conductor Richard Neuser heard from co-workers about the fate of the Jews after their deportation, and quickly requested from his operations master that he avoid such duty."

What exactly did Neuser's unnamed co-workers tell him about the fate of the Jews after their deportation? Is there even any corroborating evidence backing up Neuser's assertion about such a request?

"Rolf Rückel, who worked in the highest Reichsbahn operations office (responsible for overall operations and the freight train schedules), stated after the war that knowledge of the killing operations among the leading Reichsbahn officials was widespread."

One may just as well quote Reichsbahn general director Julius Dormmüller, who stated after the war that he had heard nothing of the Jewish death trains.¹⁶⁵³ Both men could justly be assumed to have opportunistic reasons for their respective statements. Myers concludes his pathetic survey as follows:

"While these statements are more of an indirect nature and thus do not conclusively prove the existence of gas chambers, their significance against MGK's belief of resettlement is trebled as these would constitute some of the best sources for their case. Indeed, as there was no coherent defense of resettlement offered by any Nazi defendants in their postwar trials, or any other relevant statements, it is rather absurd that MGK wish to defend something that the Nazis didn't even bother with even when their lives and legacy depended on it. Indeed, if resettlement were a reality one would expect informative statements from numerous groups of sources, such as German witnesses, including the entire SS/Police hierarchy, as well as Slavic eyewitnesses from Ukraine and Belarus (at least since 1991 with the break-up of the Soviet Union). The reason for this should be fairly obvious,

¹⁶⁵² www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/michalsen.html

¹⁶⁵³ A. C. Mierzejewski, *The Most Valuable Asset of the Reich*, op. cit., p. 124.

as no such evacuation program took place.”

Indeed, as we have seen, these statements do not prove anything. In this context we can also briefly mention the Polish witness and Belzec railway worker Stefan Kirsz, whose 15 October 1945 testimony is quoted by our opponents (p. 284) as well as by Arad.¹⁶⁵⁴ What both parties fail to mention is Kirsz’s remarkable statement on the number of deportees that supposedly reached the camp from Eastern Galicia (*i.e.* from the south).¹⁶⁵⁵

“2–3 transports passed through Rawa Ruska daily headed in the direction of Belzec. These transports each counted 60 freight cars; in one car there were 100 to 120 people.”

Thus between 12,000 and 21,600 Jews would have arrived in the camp daily, *from merely one of two possible directions* – that is 360,000 to 648,000 people per month (whereas the Höfle document implies an average of some 1,800 arriving deportees per day, from *both* directions). As already mentioned,¹⁶⁵⁶ a total of some 254,989 Jews were sent to Belzec from the district of Eastern Galicia. How was it possible for Kirsz, who claims to have worked frequently with conducting trains to the camp from Rawa Ruska, to make such a gross misestimate?

Kirsz further claimed that out of each convoy to reach the camp from Lvów, 4 waggons contained ethnic Polish political prisoners (he also speaks of Jewish deportees from Romania)¹⁶⁵⁷ – something which orthodox historians know nothing about.

It is worth noting that another Polish Belzec witness, Eustachy Ukraiński, testified in 1945 that he had learned from the local railway workers that 500 transports had arrived, each carrying between 2,000 and 5,000 Jews, so that with an average of 3,500 people per transport a total of some 1,800,000 Jews reached the camp. Ukraiński further asserted that 439 of the transports had arrived from Eastern Galicia, and spoke also of Jewish deportees from Hungary.¹⁶⁵⁸

¹⁶⁵⁴ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, op. cit.*, p. 69.

¹⁶⁵⁵ Stefan Kirsz, 15.10.1945, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 6, p. 1147; Nederlands Instituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (NIOD) archive 804, inventory 8, p. 115. The files (inventories) of the Jules Schelvis Sobibór collection (archive 804) at NIOD can be downloaded online as PDF documents. To do this, use the Internet address http://files.archieven.nl/298/f/804/NIOD_804_INV_XX.pdf where for XX should be substituted the number of the inventory (two digits, 01 etc. for inventories 1-9). Since the archive files in question are not sequentially paginated, the page numbers given here for files contained in this archive are based on the pages in the online PDF document, thus page 1 means page 1 of the PDF document, and so on.

¹⁶⁵⁶ Cf. Section 7.8 of this chapter.

¹⁶⁵⁷ BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 6, p. 1148.

¹⁶⁵⁸ BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 6, p. 1118.

The Sobibór railway worker Bronislaw Lobjeko testified on 8 January 1946 that 2–3 transports had arrived daily at the camp, each carrying 2,000 to 3,000 people, *i.e.* 4,000 to 9,000 arrivals per day or 120,000 to 270,000 per month. Lobjeko claimed that “according to the calculation of the traffic staff, and in particular those of station master Parkola, some 800,000 Jews may have died in the camp.”¹⁶⁵⁹ Interestingly, Lobjeko further states that the victims “probably were killed with gas,” an assumption which he bases on his observation that “large numbers” of bottles “similar to oxygen bottles” were delivered to the camp, something not mentioned by any other witness.¹⁶⁶⁰ May these bottles in reality have been connected to a delousing process? In this context it is well worth noting what holocaust historian Patrick Montague writes with regard to the Chelmno camp:¹⁶⁶¹

“Unidentified chemicals were shipped to the Sonderkommando [Kulmhof] through regular commercial channels. The freight company Maks Sado in Koto frequently received such shipments for the Sonderkommando, which included 50-liter glass bottles containing unknown ‘acids’ and other glass containers marked with the words ‘caution glass.’ An employee of another company reported the Sonderkommando receiving small, heavy boxes about 50 centimeters long, 25 centimeters tall and about 30 centimeters wide, containing some kind of brick-red colored powder. The boxes, heavy in relation to their size, were addressed to the firm Lado with the notation ‘For Sonderkommando Kulmhof.’ On at least one occasion, the boxes were not hermetically sealed and the powder poured out when the box was shaken. These boxes arrived less than ten times, each time in consignments of four to seven boxes. The company also once received iron containers with an unknown fluid. One of the containers was full; the other was half empty. The containers were sealed and allegedly contained oil.”

The implication or claim of the witnesses is that these mysterious substances were used as poisonous additions to the fuel used in the “gas vans” allegedly used to murder the Jews sent to the camp – a notion which Montague holds to be unproven but possible, “if only on an experimental basis,” adding that “a great deal remains unknown about the specific workings inside Sonderkommando Kulmhof”¹⁶⁶² – indeed an understatement that can be applied to the Reinhardt camps as well. I will leave it to my readers to decide which sounds more plausible: that the German authorities in charge would ship chemicals to the camp in

¹⁶⁵⁹ NIOD archive 804, inventory 22, p. 8.

¹⁶⁶⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 9–10.

¹⁶⁶¹ Patrick Montague, *Chelmno and the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, pp. 208f.

¹⁶⁶² *Ibid.*, p. 209.

order to add poison to an already lethal poison (assuming the “gas vans” to have been realistically conceived and thus were either equipped with gasoline engines rather than diesel engines, or used generator fuel gas), or that the chemicals described by the witnesses were used for the purpose of delousing.

Franciszek Petlak, another Sobibór railway worker, testified on 31 October 1945 that Parkola had estimated the number of arrivals at 800,000.¹⁶⁶³ Likewise did his colleague Jan Piwonski Sr. (b. 1900) in his testimony from 10 November 1945 (emphasis added):¹⁶⁶⁴

“The station master Franciszek Parkola at one point said to me that according to his calculations 800,000 people had died there. It is my opinion, however, that the number of dead was significantly higher.”

Jan Piwonski Jr’s testimony from 10 May 1984 clearly demonstrates how witnesses embellished their narratives by loans from holocaust literature. In this the son of the railway worker (b. 1924) claims that the Sobibór camp gate carried the inscription “*Arbeit Macht Frei*” and that the barracks in which the clothing of and belongings of the alleged were stored were called “*Kanada*”¹⁶⁶⁵ – both details clearly lifted from descriptions of Auschwitz!

As for the reason behind the postwar trial defendants’ non-denial of the extermination allegations *per se* (and subsequently the lack of a “coherent defense of resettlement”), this issue has already been discussed in Chapter 4. The claim that no statements exist from German witnesses which support the resettlement hypothesis is wrong. Rudolf Göckel, born in 1883, was posted to Belzec as a station master in 1941. When the transports of Jewish deportees began to arrive at the Belzec camp in mid-March 1942, he became a liaison between the Belzec train station and the nearby camp. Göckel was arrested in Berlin in 1946 and in May 1947 deported to Poland, where he was held in protective custody in Zamość. During his interrogation by the Polish district attorney Hieronim Rolle, Göckel stated the following with regard to his work near the alleged death camp.¹⁶⁶⁶

“I stayed in Belzec from July 1941 until January 1943. During that period I worked as a station master. If I remember well, transports with Jews were coming to Belzec from about Pentecost 1942 until September that year. I cannot be sure, but not all trucks were always full: only five to six

¹⁶⁶³ NIOD archive 804, inventory 22, p. 43.

¹⁶⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 56.

¹⁶⁶⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 84, 88.

¹⁶⁶⁶ Note by M.M. Rubel to Rudolf Reder, “Belzec,” in: *Polin. Studies in Polish Jewry*, vol. 13 (2000), p. 272.

trucks on average. I was not allowed to look inside the trucks, nor had I the right to inspect them in any way. Trucks that were empty were open. I did not count Jewish transports arriving in Belzec. Therefore, I cannot say how many came. I also do not know the number of victims, but I could see that most of them were already dead on arrival. [...] I did not have permission to enter the camp, and therefore knew nothing about what was going on inside. But, on the basis of hearsay and talk with the locals, I imagined the camp in Belzec to be like other concentration camps of isolation [sic] which received and dispatched transports. I believed that only bodies of those already dead were burnt there, and not of those who had arrived alive."

In 1950, all charges against Göckel were dropped and he left Poland a free man. He died in 1960. While the above quoted testimony is certainly not conclusive proof of resettlement, we may draw the following conclusions from it:

- 1) Göckel's statement on the number of full wagons per convoy is much more in line with documented statistics on the number of deportees to the "death camps" and the actual average size of the Jewish transports (some 1,000 to 3,000 deportees per convoy, with huge transports such as the 8,200 strong one from Kolomea in September 1942 rather being exceptions, at least in the case of Belzec)¹⁶⁶⁷ than the wild exaggerations presented by Soviet-Polish "investigators" and self-styled eyewitnesses after the war.¹⁶⁶⁸ The assertion that most of the deportees were dead on arrival is, on the other hand, no doubt an exaggeration.
- 2) Göckel, who we remind our readers was the liaison between the Belzec train station and the camp and thus would have an excellent overview of the trains arriving at or leaving the camp, saw nothing contradicting the impression of the camp which he had gained from conversations with locals – locals who, as revealed by Michael Trengenza, had not only helped construct the camp, including the alleged first "gas chamber" building, but also fraternized with the camp staff and were even invited inside the camp to take photos or perform work¹⁶⁶⁹ – namely that it was an ordinary camp "which received and dispatched transports" (emphasis added) and where "only bodies of those already dead were burnt."
- 3) The above means that Göckel's experience does *not* conform to the

¹⁶⁶⁷ Assuming 8 months or 240 days of operation for the camp the daily average of arrivals would have been approximately $(434,508/240 =)$ 1,810. Compare also with Sobibór, where convoys of the size of 1,000–2,000 are the most frequently mentioned.

¹⁶⁶⁸ Cf. C. Mattogno, *Belzec*, *op. cit.*, p. 47.

¹⁶⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 43.

oft-repeated mantra that “no-one ever saw any Jews coming out from the camp.”

Myers further ignores the German witness statements on the presence of French and Dutch Jews in Minsk referenced by Christian Gerlach. In his study *Kalkulierte Morde*, Gerlach cites the following witnesses to the presence of Dutch Jews in the German-occupied Belarusian capital:¹⁶⁷⁰

- “H.M.,” the supervisor of a weapons workshop in Minsk where Dutch Jews were employed.
- “A.M.,” a member of the *Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD* (KdS) Minsk, the police agency responsible for the handling of the Jewish transports arriving in the city.
- “H.H.,” an employee of the local department of labor (*Arbeitsamt*) in Minsk.
- Inge Stolten, a German stage actress and playwright who worked at the Minsk Theatre during the latter half of 1943.¹⁶⁷¹

The presence of Dutch Jews in Minsk, which runs contrary to the official version that no transports of Dutch Jews ever reached farther east than Sobibór and thus supports the resettlement hypothesis, is further confirmed by at least one Jewish witness also mentioned by Gerlach: Anna Krasnoperko, an inmate of the Minsk ghetto.

For the presence of French Jews in Minsk – likewise anomalous within the framework of orthodox historiography – Gerlach adduces the following German witnesses:¹⁶⁷²

- Karl Bauer, the former *Gebietskommissar* of Borisov.
- Karl Buchner, a member of section IVb of KdS Minsk.
- The already mentioned member of *Arbeitsamt* Minsk “H.H.”

To these should be added the Jewish witnesses Anna Krasnoperko and “W.M.” mentioned by Gerlach,¹⁶⁷² as well as Hersh Smolar, a Jewish partisan leader who received reports from his underlings employed at the Minsk railroad station concerning the arrival there of transports of Jews from various European countries, including France,¹⁶⁷³ the already cited Tsetsilia Mikhaylovna Shapiro,¹⁶⁷⁴ and Ernst Schlesinger, a German Jew and inmate of the Maly Trostenets camp located 12 km south-

¹⁶⁷⁰ C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 761.

¹⁶⁷¹ Cf. T. Kues, “Evidence for the Presence of ‘Gassed’ Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2,” *op. cit.*, section 3.3.17.

¹⁶⁷² C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 761.

¹⁶⁷³ Hersh Smolar, *The Minsk Ghetto*, *op. cit.*, p. 98.

¹⁶⁷⁴ See section 7.4 of the present chapter.

east of Minsk.¹⁶⁷⁵

For the most part, the existence of the above-mentioned witness statements have been revealed to the world via sparse footnotes in isolated exterminationist publications. How many more such testimonies are gathering dust in archives, ignored by orthodox holocaust historians?

7.10. The Fate of the Jews Deported in 1944

According to our opponents, the 1944 deportations of hundreds of thousands of Hungarian Jews as well as a smaller number of Polish Jews to Auschwitz (and allegedly, in the latter case, also to Chelmno), constitutes an Achilles heel of the resettlement theory (pp. 249-250):

"In detailing the supposed resettlement program, MGK intentionally leave a gaping hole in their argument by refusing to discuss the fate of Jews deported to the death camps in 1944 (when Nazi territories were swiftly shrinking due to the advancing Soviet armies), most specifically the 320,000 Hungarian Jews who were deported to Auschwitz-Birkenau but never registered and never classified as 'transit Jews'. [...] In addition to the Hungarian Jews must be added tens of thousands of Polish Jews deported both to Chelmno and Auschwitz throughout 1944. With regard to Chelmno, MGK totally ignore a crucial document from Greiser to Pohl in February 1944 which stated that 'The reduction of the [Lodz ghetto] population will be carried out by the Sonderkommando of SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Bothmann, which operated in the area previously.' Two earlier studies by Graf and Mattogno (nearly a decade old) on the Hungarian Jews failed to arrive at any realistic conclusions (after denying homicidal gassings). Where would these Jews have been sent at such a late stage in the war?"

Our statement in Sobibór that "no Hungarian Jews ever reached the eastern areas"¹⁶⁷⁶ is, as we also note in that study, an approximation, as it is documented that 1,217 Hungarian Jewesses (and 1 male Hungarian Jew) were deported by the Sipo in Riga and Kaunas to Stutthof during the period July to October 1944.¹⁶⁷⁷ The number of Hungarian Jews originally transported to the Baltic states is likely to have been considerably higher, considering that a certain number of the deportees are

¹⁶⁷⁵ T. Kues, "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp' – A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 1," *op. cit.*, section 2.6.

¹⁶⁷⁶ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór, op. cit.*, pp. 352-353.

¹⁶⁷⁷ Unpublished statistical survey of the Stutthof *Einlieferungsbuch* by Carlo Mattogno. Cf. Also J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, p. 24.

bound to have perished from epidemics and deprivations. According to the Jewish eyewitness Abraham Shpungin “over five thousand Hungarian Jewesses, who had been brought to Latvia directly from Auschwitz” were kept in one of the labor camps in Dundaga (Dondangen) in western Latvia that was established in May 1944.¹⁶⁷⁸ Shpungin further writes that “by July 1944, when they [the remaining Dundaga prisoners] left on the march to Libau [Liepāja], there were only about three thousands of [the Hungarian Jewesses] left.”¹⁶⁷⁹ Andrej Angrick and Peter Klein put the number of Hungarian Jewesses in Dundaga at 2,000 but mention this as only one of an unspecified number of subcamps (to KL Kaiserwald in Riga) to where Hungarian Jews were brought.¹⁶⁸⁰

Moreover, at least one transport of 500 Hungarian Jewesses, possibly from the Transylvanian town of Bistrița, arrived in the Estonian Vaivara camp in June 1944. It is documented that a total of 2,550 Hungarian Jews (2,310 men and 240 women) were scheduled for deportation to Estonian labor sites in June 1944.¹⁶⁸¹ The above shows that, while plans for mass deportations of Jews to the Eastern territories had been shelved by 1944 for obvious reasons, it was still considered feasible by German authorities to deport relatively large numbers of Jews – say, in the low tens of thousands – to the Eastern territories for the purposes of forced labor in certain industries.

It must be pointed out that, while the German-controlled areas in the east were rapidly dwindling by 1944, the territories held by the Germans in July 1944 still included all of the three Baltic states. At the end of 1944, Germany remained in control of Estonia, as well as the western parts of Latvia and Lithuania. The province of Courland in western Latvia was held until the end of the war – although transports of any Jews there to build fortifications etc. can be safely ruled out due to the logistical situation.

It is not out of the question that a number of Jews may have been sent to Belarus in order to construct fortifications there in a German last-ditch attempt to stop the advances of the Red Army. On 21 November 1943 the *JTA Daily News Bulletin* wrote of Swiss newspapers reporting that “anticipating a retreat from the Minsk area in Russia, the

¹⁶⁷⁸ Gertrude Schneider (ed.), *The Unfinished Road: Jewish Survivors of Latvia Look Back*, Praeger, New York 1991, p. 151.

¹⁶⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 159.

¹⁶⁸⁰ A. Angrick, P. Klein, *The ‘Final Solution’ in Riga*, *op. cit.*, p. 409.

¹⁶⁸¹ “Einsatz ungarischer Juden,” letter from the *Hauptgefollgschaftsabteilung* of the Baltische Öl Gesellschaft m.b.H. to *Arbeitseinsatzstelle* Baltöl, Kiviöli, 2 June 1944, ERA R-187.1.33, p. 58.

German military command has requested that more Jews be sent from Poland and other occupied territories to the Minsk district to work on fortifications." Two days later, on 23 November 1943, it carried a notice according to which "[t]en thousand to 15,000 Italian Jews will probably be sent shortly to the Minsk area to construct fortification under the supervision of the German Todt Organization." On 8 March 1944, Hitler issued a *Führerbefehl* in which he designated 29 locations along the eastern frontline – *i.a.* Tallinn, Pskov, Vitebsk, Orsha, Mogilev, Minsk, Bobruisk and Pinsk – as "*Festen Plätze*" ("fortified places"), strongpoints which were to be kept at all costs.¹⁶⁸²

The vast majority of the Jews allegedly gassed in 1944 must in reality have been sent on elsewhere. The only certain answer we can give at this point to the question "where?" is simply this: German-controlled territory. There are, however, as we shall see, some hints as to where these Jews were sent after their arrival at Auschwitz.

The case of the Hungarian Jews deported to Strasshof, Austria, at the end of June 1944 can perhaps give an idea of *how* the further deportations were arranged. In the district Niederdonau these Jews were spread among at least 175 settlements which contained also individuals unable to work and which were designated "*Familienlager*" (family camps).¹⁶⁸³ It should be pointed out here that until 22 June 1944 the northern sector of the eastern front still was along the line Narva-Opocka-Vitebsk-Bobrujsk, and that behind it an eastern territory immensely larger than *Gau* Niederdonau was still in German hands.

The 16,600 Hungarian Jews deported to Strasshof belonged to the following age groups.¹⁶⁸⁴

Age	Males	Females
0–2 years	200	250
3–6 years	500	500
7–12 years	900	900
13–14 years	400	350
15–20 years	800	1,300
Over 31 years [<i>sic</i>]	4,500	6,000
Total	7,300	9,300

There is no doubt that Strasshof is a special case. What is important

¹⁶⁸² Cf. http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fester_Platz

¹⁶⁸³ Szita Szabolcs, *Utak a pokolból. Magyar deportáltak az annektált Ausztriában 1944-1945* (The Road to Hell. Hungarian Deportees to Austria during the years 1944-1945), Metalon Manager Iroda Kft., Kecskemét 1991, p. 279.

¹⁶⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 97.

to note, however, is the fact that, among the Hungarian Jews in Austria, prisoners who were theoretically unable to work were assigned to labor sites. For example, a letter from the “Technical Emergency Assistance Office Bad-Vöslau” (*Technische Nothilfe. Dienststelle-Bad-Vöslau*) addressed to the Vienna II Branch of Eichmann’s Sondereinsatzkommando, dated 7 November 1944, contains a list of 42 Hungarian Jews employed “since 1 October 1944 on the construction of a foundation (underground shelter) for the SS hospital.” It is also noted that:¹⁶⁸⁵

“These Jews are from the Strasshof camp and have been working in Klein-Mariazell and Bernhof after the flooding disaster and on the construction of emergency homes.”

These people were thus actual workers. The list includes 13 Jews over 70 years of age, one 15-year-old, one 13-year-old, one 10-year-old, two 8-year-olds and one 4-year-old. The oldest one, Arnold Singer, was born on 28 March 1868 and was thus 76 years old, while the youngest, Agnes Anisfeld, was born on 31 August 1940 and thus only 4 years old.

As for the claim that we “totally ignore” the 14 February 1944 letter from Greiser to Pohl: this is simply untrue, as Mattogno quotes and discusses it in his Chelmno study, which originally appeared in Italian in 2009.¹⁶⁸⁶ As shown in Mattogno’s study, the first convoys (consisting of 1,600 Jews) to leave the Łódź ghetto following Greiser’s letter were not sent to be exterminated, but to the arms factories in Skarzysko-Kamienna south-west of Radom.¹⁶⁸⁷ The claim that 7,170 Łódź Jews were deported to Chelmno and gassed there in June/July 1944 lacks any solid foundation,¹⁶⁸⁸ and the Greiser letter does not in any way constitute proof that the “reduction” of the ghetto population meant physical extermination, or that said reduction was carried out by using a supposedly reactivated Camp Chelmno.

Regarding the transport of Łódź Jews to Auschwitz in August 1944, we have some hints regarding the final destination of these deportees.¹⁶⁸⁹ On 7 August 1944 *Amtsleiter* Hans Biebow addressed the workers in the tailors’ workshops, in which he stated:¹⁶⁹⁰

¹⁶⁸⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 93.

¹⁶⁸⁶ Carlo Mattogno, *Chelmno. A German camp in History & Propaganda*, The Barnes Review, Washington D.C. 2011, p. 124. C. Mattogno, *Il campo di Chelmno tra storia e propaganda*, Effepi, Genoa 2009, p. 155.

¹⁶⁸⁷ C. Mattogno, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, *op. cit.*, p. 123.

¹⁶⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 124ff.

¹⁶⁸⁹ At most 65,000 Jews were deported from Łódź in August 1944. No more than 22,500 were sent to Auschwitz, of these 11,464 were subsequently transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof; cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, *op. cit.*, p. 25.

¹⁶⁹⁰ Alan Adelson, Robert Lapides (eds.), *Łódź Ghetto. Inside a Community under Siege*, Viking,

"In this war, in which Germany is fighting for its life, it's necessary to transfer workers to lands from which, at Himmler's order, thousands of Germans have been taken and sent to the front; they have to be replaced. I am telling you this for your own best interests and assume that Plants III and IV will report to the railway station in full force. [...] Families go as a unit to the various camps, which will be newly constructed – and factories will be built. Baubles like those here, carpet weaving, etc., are finished, for good.

Siemens, A.G. Union, Schuckert, every place where munitions are made, need workers. In Czenstochau [Częstochowa], where workers are employed in munitions plants, they're very satisfied, and the Gestapo is also very satisfied with their work. [...]

We will see to it that the railroad cars are supplied with food. The trip will take about ten to sixteen hours. You will take about 20 kg of baggage with you. [...]

In the camps you will be paid in Reichsmarks. The heads of the enterprises are Germans. The foremen and instructors are going with you; they have to report first."

The Łódź ghetto, inmate Jakub Poznanski kept a diary in which he describes these deportations. On 21 August 1944 he noted:¹⁶⁹¹

"the electrical workers left today, directly for Berlin, but under better conditions, because they could take a lot of luggage and were to travel in passenger trains. Encouraged by their example, mechanics and other skilled workers joined them."

In his entry for 26 August 1944 we read:¹⁶⁹²

"They [the Germans] are planning to set up a new paper shop in Szamotuly [about 210 kilometers northwest of Łódź], where they are already about 600 people. They're collecting raw materials and supplies from different concerns. Apparently, construction workers from the building shop [in the Łódź ghetto] also went to Szamotuly [...]."

From the entry dated 2 September 1944:¹⁶⁹³

"There are horrible rumors, namely that all the transports supposedly going to Vienna or to inside the Third Reich are actually going to a horrible camp in Auschwitz."

From the entry of 21 September 1944:¹⁶⁹⁴

"Some confidential news was received yesterday that out of the entire transport of workers from Metal I [a plant in Łódź], some 800 people, only 50 arrived in Szamotuly. The rest remained in Auschwitz. Many of the

New York 1989, pp. 441f.

¹⁶⁹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 452.

¹⁶⁹² *Ibid.*, p. 456.

¹⁶⁹³ *Ibid.*, pp. 464f.

¹⁶⁹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 471

'privileged' went with that transport. Were they also kept in that camp about which such horror stories are told?"

Most likely the Łódź Jews not registered in Auschwitz were sent on to various labor camps and factories such as those in Szamotuly, Czestochowa and Gross-Rosen,¹⁶⁹⁵ to internment camps or to labor sites under the supervision of military authorities. Others may have been sent to clear rubble in bombed cities, or to build the immense underground factories and facilities of which a large number were planned and constructed in the Reich during 1944.¹⁶⁹⁶ The former is supported by what Patrick Montague has to tell about transports from Łódź ghetto in 1944 that supposedly reached the Chełmno camp (emphasis added):¹⁶⁹⁷

"It was here, in front of the barracks [in the Chełmno 'forest camp'], that the transports were given the 'arrival speech'. Various members of the Sonderkommando, including Piller and Bothmann gave the speeches. First, they were told that they would be going to Germany to work rebuilding bombed cities. Specific cities were mentioned. Everything had been coordinated with Biebow's ghetto administration so that the name of the city mentioned in the ghetto, upon departure, was also mentioned in front of the barracks in the forest. The city name was included with the name list of passengers that accompanied the transports. Transport VII, which brought Mordechai Żurawski to Chełmno, was told that it would be going to Leipzig. Other cities mentioned were Munich, Hannover and Cologne."

A group of Jews from Łódź are also claimed to have reached Latvia in 1944.¹⁶⁹⁸ It appears logical that the German authorities during the desperate final year of the war would have used the Jewish population under their control for labor in support of the war effort, such as the construction of fortifications. On 19 May 1944, the German-Jewish New York weekly *Aufbau* reported:¹⁶⁹⁹

"An eyewitness, who arrived in Switzerland, described there how thousands of Polish and other Jews were sent to the Konskie swamp in Poland in order to drain the marshland. Hundreds of these Jews die daily from malaria and malnourishment, but their thinned-out columns are replenished by a steady influx of new arrivals from France. The German military authorities use the drained marshland for the construction of fortifications in

¹⁶⁹⁵ Cf. J. Graf, "What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?," *op. cit.*

¹⁶⁹⁶ Cf. Jane Caplan, Nikolaus Wachsmann (eds.), *Concentration Camps in Nazi Germany: The New Histories*, Routledge, New York 2010, pp. 137f.

¹⁶⁹⁷ P. Montague, *Chełmno and the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 159.

¹⁶⁹⁸ Rose Cohen, Saul Issroff, *The Holocaust in Lithuania 1941-1945: a book of remembrance*, Gefen, Jerusalem 2002, p. 33.

¹⁶⁹⁹ *Aufbau*, issue of 19 May 1944, p. 3.

different parts of occupied Poland."

The county of Końskie is located north of Kielce, in what is today's southern-central Poland. According to the statistics presented by Serge Klarsfeld, a total of 9,902 Jews deported from France were sent to Auschwitz and "gassed upon arrival" in 1944, 7,038 of them between late January and early May 1944.¹⁷⁰⁰ To this should be added 1,152 Jews deported from Belgium in 1944 (between 15 January and 31 July) and also claimed to have been "gassed upon arrival" in Auschwitz,¹⁷⁰¹ as well as some thousands of Jews deported from the Netherlands.¹⁷⁰² On 2 May 1944 the Jewish Telegraph Agency reported that¹⁷⁰³

"Many French Jews who were originally confined in the Drancy camp, near Paris, are now in the Poiniki camp in Poland [...]. About 4,000 persons are confined in Poiniki in 20 unheated, wooden barracks which lack sanitary facilities. The camp has one doctor, who has no medicines or instruments. The beds are used in three shifts. As a result of the inadequate food and health facilities and the excessive working hours, many of the deportees die daily."

Kędzierzyn-Koźle, a location approximately 40 km west of Gliwice, was the site of the "*Juden-Zwangsarbeitslager Blechhammer*" ("Jewish Forced Labor Camp Blechhammer") which existed until May 1944. According to information provided by the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland, some 29,000 "Jews from Poland, Czechoslovakia, France and Holland, among them women and children" passed through this camp.¹⁷⁰⁴

On 15 May 1944, Convoy 73 departed from Drancy near Paris, carrying 878 male Jews, 38 of them youths between 11 and 18 years of age. The transport arrived in Kaunas on 21 May 1944. Here most of the deportees disembarked, while some 300 continued on to the Estonian capital Reval (Tallinn), which they reportedly reached on 24 May. At least 14 deportees are reported to have died *en route* from thirst and heat. According to Estonian holocaust historian Meelis Maripuu, of the some 578 Jews who remained behind in Kaunas, "[a]lmost all [...] were executed in Kaunas at Fort 9 and [the labor camp] Pravieniškės, only

¹⁷⁰⁰ Serge Klarsfeld, *Memorial to the Jews Deported From France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1987, p. xxv.

¹⁷⁰¹ Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, Brussels 1982, unnumbered page.

¹⁷⁰² Jacob Presser, *Ashes in the wind: the destruction of Dutch Jewry*, Wayne State University Press, Detroit 1968, p. 483.

¹⁷⁰³ "Reported French Jews Form Guerrilla Bands in Poland; Supplied by Russian Parachutists," *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, 2 May 1944, p. 2.

¹⁷⁰⁴ Główna Komisja Badania..., *Obozy hitlerowskie...*, *op. cit.*, p. 225.

two men escaped.¹⁷⁰⁵

Dieckmann writes that 250 of the Jews who remained in Kaunas were transferred to the Pravieniškės camp; these Jews (with the exception of 2 escapees) were then supposedly shot on 10 July 1944 in connection with an evacuation to Tilsit; as evidence for this only eyewitness statements are provided, however.¹⁷⁰⁶

As for the deportees to Tallinn, Maripuu informs us that they were interned in the Tallinn Central Prison, which at this time functioned as a "labor education camp" (*Arbeitserziehungslager*), and that 60 of the weakest ones "were sent to work" – allegedly a euphemism for murder – on the day after their arrival. On 14 July another 60 men, and on 14 August another 100 sick prisoners were taken away, "and there are no data concerning their ultimate fate," as Maripuu puts it. In addition to this, three men who were suspected of an escape attempt were executed. Some of the Jews were assigned to the Lasnamäe labor camp at the outskirts of Tallinn.¹⁷⁰⁷

At the end of August 1944 only 40 of the French Jews were still alive according to Maripuu. These were then evacuated to the Reich at the end of the month. A preserved list of arrivals shows that 34 of them were registered in the Stutthof camp on 1 September 1944.¹⁷⁰⁸ Even assuming the version of events summarized above to be correct, it is clear that the purpose of Convoy 73 could not have been extermination, for in that case all of the Jews would have been executed more or less immediately after arrival, and no French Jews would have reached Stutthof in September 1944. Of course, from an exterminationist viewpoint it would make even less sense to exterminate these Jews in Estonia and Lithuania, as they could have easily been gassed at Auschwitz, thus saving the Germans the bother to transport them all the way to the Baltic countries. Based on the composition of the convoy and the deployment of the deportees in local labor camps, the inevitable conclusion is that the Jews of Convoy 73 were sent east for the purpose of labor.

Could there have been additional transports of Western Jews to the Baltic countries in 1944, passing through Auschwitz on their way there? It is worth noting in this context that, according to a report left by refugees from Lithuania in early August 1944, an unspecified number of Jews from Belgium and the Netherlands had been brought to Lithuania

¹⁷⁰⁵ T. Hiio et al. (eds.), *Estonia 1940-1945, op. cit.*, p. 717.

¹⁷⁰⁶ C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944, op. cit.*, p. 1501.

¹⁷⁰⁷ T. Hiio et al. (eds.), *Estonia 1940-1945, op. cit.*, p. 717.

¹⁷⁰⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 718.

in June 1944, and as of 22 July 1944 were kept in the coastal town of Kretinga (Krottingen).¹⁷⁰⁹

According to yet another JTA news item, messages reached Budapest in July 1944 stating that Hungarian Jews had been brought to Lublin and other Polish cities.¹⁷¹⁰

Of the some 400,000 Hungarian, Polish, Slovakian, French and other Jews transited via Auschwitz in 1944, a considerable portion must have inevitably perished during the catastrophic conditions prevailing during 1944/45, due to disease, malnutrition, overwork, general privations, Allied air raids and bombardment, transports and evacuations under inhumane conditions (including long marches due to the collapse of infrastructure and shortage of fuel), etc. Of those who survived these odds and also the hardships immediately following the end of the war, many have likely found themselves prisoners behind the Iron Curtain.

While the question of the fate of the transited 1944 deportees is shrouded in obscurity – and will likely remain so until large-scale critical research is made possible – it hardly constitutes the “end game” of revisionism our opponents want to portray it as. On the other hand, the argument that the revisionists’ present inability to thoroughly account for the fate of this group of deportees somehow invalidates the revisionist conclusion regarding the mass gassing allegations is a gross fallacy of logic based on a reversal of the hierarchy of evidence. The fate of the 1944 deportees remains to be determined. What can safely be excluded, however, based on the technical and documentary evidence, is the official version according to which these Jews were murdered in homicidal gas chambers.

7.11. The Ultimate Fate of the Surviving Deportees

In chapter I of *Treblinka*, Jürgen Graf wrote as follows on the transit camp hypothesis:¹⁷¹¹

“Since Treblinka was much too small to be able to accommodate the large number of Jews deported there at the same time, the transit camp thesis is, in fact, the single plausible alternative to the conventional picture of

¹⁷⁰⁹ C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 1501, no. 27, citing an English-language report entitled “The Situation in Lithuania in July 1944,” 7 August 1944, NARA, RG 226, M 1499 (OSS 102892). Dieckmann, needless to say, states that this was “probably a rumor.”

¹⁷¹⁰ “Eye-witness Account of Deportation of Hungarian Jews Given by Arrival from Budapest,” *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, 28 July 1944, p. 1.

¹⁷¹¹ C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 46.

the extermination camp. Tertium non datur – no third possibility is given."

This is equally true for Bełżec and Sobibór. The forensic-archaeological evidence refutes the existence of the alleged gas chamber buildings at the two latter camps, as well as their alleged function as "extermination camps." In the case of Treblinka, which was the last of the three camps to be constructed and had Sobibór as its model, the archeological research recently commenced there has so far yielded only results that are very discouraging for the guardians of the orthodox holocaust faith, to say the least. This leaves only the option that said three camps were transit camps from where the vast majority of arrivals were transferred further east, into the Occupied Eastern Territories.

Having come to this firm conclusion, we discussed in *Sobibór* another issue which inescapably follows from it, namely, what was the eventual fate of the resettled Jews? While admitting the lack of (known) evidence in this regard, we have formulated what we believe is the most likely hypothesis: While a number of the surviving deported Polish Jews may have been assimilated into the local Russian, Belorussian or Ukrainian Jewish communities, with which they shared much in common, or even managed to return to Poland and from there on to other countries in the west or to Israel, a large portion of them, together with the surviving deported Western Jews, were kept as prisoners behind the Iron Curtain and most likely deported to and hidden away in northern Russia or Siberia, so that Stalin could consolidate the myth of the extermination of Jews in "gas chambers."¹⁷¹² In the final section of their chapter, Sergey Romanov attempts to debunk this hypothesis. As will be shown below, his effort in doing so is not convincing.

As for our hypothesis that Stalin had deported Jews "disappear" after the war, there exist a number of indications in its favor. Already on 22 December 1944 the German-Jewish exile weekly *Aufbau* published a notice which reads:

"The Soviet embassy in Washington is denying reports disseminated by the Palestinian press, according to which the Russian authorities have transferred part of the population of liberated Bessarabia, Bukovina and the eastern parts of Poland to Siberia and already brought hundreds of Jews from Czernowitz [the capital of Bukovina] to the Ural region. According to the statement of denial 'these claims are completely unfounded and have nothing to do with reality.' This reply was directed at the Federation of Bessarabian Societies of America, which had contacted the embassy in order to verify the reports which had reached them by cable from Jerusa-

¹⁷¹² J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 354-357, 369-374.

lem."

Could there have been included among these Jews reportedly deported from Bessarabia and Bukovina Western Jews who had relocated there following the Soviet liberation of bordering Transnistria?

In September 1949, further reports of deportations reached the world from Athens:¹⁷¹³

"The Athens News Agency, quoting reports from 17,000 Greeks who had returned from the Caucasus, said that Jews in an unnamed large Ukrainian town who had relatives in Britain and United States had been deported to Siberia. It added that there had been recent large-scale deportations to Siberia of Armenians from the Ukraine."

For 1949 we also have the news summary of the 1950 edition the *American Jewish Year Book* already quoted by us in *Sobibór*,¹⁷¹⁴ which mentions¹⁷¹⁵

"[...] reports about the mass deportation of Jews from the Western border region of the Soviet Union, especially from White Russia, the Ukraine, Eastern Galicia, Bukovina, and Bessarabia. According to one report, the deportation affected mainly the Jewish citizens who had relatives in America or Western Europe; other sources maintain that the whole Jewish population of some territories was deported."

Moreover, it emphasizes that¹⁷¹⁵

"The American Jewish League against Communism sent a protest to the Secretary General of the U.N. in which it estimated the number of Jews affected by the deportations as 400,000."

Romanov scolds us for not quoting the following concluding remarks of the yearbook (pp. 267f.):

"The American Committee of Jewish Writers, Artists, and Scientists la-beled these accusations as 'fantastic' and 'without foundation.' They were also denied by the Communist press in countries outside Russia, but the Soviet government did not issue an official denial. At the time of writing it was impossible to ascertain with any degree of certitude to what extent the reports were true."

It should be pointed out that the "American Committee of Jewish Writers, Artists, and Scientists" was a largely Communist organization¹⁷¹⁶ which, among other things, was part of the "Jewish Black Book

¹⁷¹³ *The Mercury* (Hobart), 8 September 1949, p. 14.

¹⁷¹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 356.

¹⁷¹⁵ *American Jewish Year Book*, vol. 51 (1950), p. 340.

¹⁷¹⁶ Benjamin Harshav, *Marc Chagall and His Times: a Documentary Narrative*, Stanford University Press, Stanford (CA) 2004, p. 528. Herbert Romerstein, Eric Breindel, *The Venona Secrets: Exposing Soviet Espionage and America's Traitors*, Regnery, Washington DC 2000, p. 397.

Committee" and publisher of the pro-Soviet journal *Aynikeit*. Despite the reservation expressed by them therein, the editors of the yearbook would continue to take the reports of deportations seriously. In its 1951 edition, the *American Jewish Year Book* again noted reports of mass deportation.¹⁷¹⁷

"The reports of deportations of Jews from some border territories of the Soviet Union (see AMERICAN JEWISH YEAR BOOK, 1950, Volume 51, p. 340) were repeated during 1949-50. There was a report that the entire Jewish population of Lwow in Western Ukraine (formerly Eastern Poland) where 30,000 Soviet Jews had settled after World War II, had been completely evacuated. Similar reports came from Bessarabia and North Bukovina (The Yiddish [Morning] Journal, August 15, 1949; JTA, August 19, 1949, [from Tel Aviv]); in this case, they were denied and labelled as 'fantastic' by the Soviet Embassy in Washington on August 18, 1949. According to these accounts, the Soviet authorities in Kishinev and Czernowitz had announced on July 1, 1949, that Jews wishing to emigrate to Israel should register with the local authorities; the majority of the local Jewish population registered and was sent to concentration camps near Murmansk. According to another report all Jews with relatives in the United States or England had been deported. It remained impossible to confirm these accounts. The United States State Department received reports confirming simultaneous mass deportations of Greeks from the Black Sea area; but as to Ukrainian Jews, it could only say that reports of their deportation had reached the American Embassy in Moscow, but could not be verified, due to travel restrictions imposed on the Embassy personnel."

The referred-to 19 August 1949 notice from the *JTA Daily News Bulletin* reads as follows:

"Reports that Jews in Bessarabia and Soviet Bukovina were deported on masse to Siberia last month after they registered for emigration to Israel were made known today on the basis of private letters reaching here. According to the letters, Soviet authorities in Kishinev and Czernowitz announced on July 1 that Jews wishing to emigrate to Israel could register with the local authorities. The majority of the Jewish population of the two cities, as well as Jews in all towns of Bessarabia and Soviet Bukovina, immediately registered for migration to the Jewish state. The letters report that between July 10-20, all Jews who had registered their desire to proceed to Israel were packed in specially-prepared railway coaches and dispatched to the Murmansk area, in the Arctic, which allegedly had been earmarked as a new concentration area for all Jews ejected from towns located on the Russian-Rumanian border. The letters add that panic is spreading in Bessarabia and in the Rumanian part of Bukovina among

¹⁷¹⁷ *American Jewish Year Book*, vol. 52 (1951), p. 330.

Jews who had been preparing to emigrate to Israel and who remained 'paralyzed' following the prohibition on emigration. Many months have elapsed since relatives in Israel of Jews in Bessarabia and Bukovina have received any mail from those areas, it was noted here."

In its 1953 edition, the *American Jewish Year Book* carried the following report:¹⁷¹⁸

"Reports of deportations of Jews from [Soviet] border territories [...] were confirmed by new information printed in the Christian Science Monitor in March 1952. According to this and other reports, the transports of deportees from the Ukraine and White Russia were continuing, and all Jews had reportedly been removed from some districts, such as Rovno and Zdolbunov. At the beginning of the deportation, the Jews were assured by the police that this was not a penal action and that they were being removed 'for their own security' because the German occupation had left dangerous seeds of anti-Semitism; the deportees were given twenty-four to forty-eight hours' notice of the transports. Later the tactics were changed, and the victims were rounded up in surprise midnight raids and removed at once. According to the Israelitisches Wochenblatt of Zurich, July 31-August 8, 1952, a similar evacuation was carried out in Kharkov, where 4,000 Jews were removed from the city. [...]

Some of the deportees may have been sent to Birobidjan, where several districts were put under the administration of the secret police and transformed into slave labor regions. Some persons who passed through Birobidjan during and after World War II recalled having seen forced labor trains arriving there as early as 1944. The existence of such camps would explain the complete silence about Birobidjan for the past several years, and the complete severance of any contacts between its inhabitants and the other Jews in the Soviet Union."

The above quotes demonstrate that the reports on Soviet deportations of Jews did not derive, as Romanov suggests, from propaganda rumors spread by a small group of anti-Soviet American Jews, but came from various channels, including inside Soviet-controlled territories, and were not an isolated incident, but continued from at least as early as December 1944 to the autumn of 1952. Neither did the reports speak only of the removal of suspected pro-Western or Zionist Jews, but we also find several claims of the *en masse* deportation of Jews from cities or even whole districts.

In its issue from 21 January 2010, the *New York Times* told the story of the two Jewish sisters Ruth and Toni Usherenko who grew up in Germany and were sent together with their mother to the Gross-Rosen

¹⁷¹⁸ *American Jewish Year Book*, vol. 54 (1953), p. 331.

labor camp in Lower Silesia. The most interesting part of this article concerns the fate of the sisters after their “liberation” by the Soviets.¹⁷¹⁹

“In 1945, the three women were sent by the Soviets to a labor camp in Siberia; they were considered suspect because of their religion and their German provenance.

‘We couldn’t speak one word of Russian,’ Ruth Usherenko recalled. ‘They didn’t feed us. When people died, they didn’t bury them – they put them in the forest and the wolves were eating them.’

So complete was their isolation that they did not know when the war ended. ‘Stalin passed away in 1953, and they released us in 1955,’ Ruth Usherenko recalled. ‘A woman came to us and said, ‘The war is over.’

The three women settled in the Ukrainian town of Dnepropetrovsk, where they worked as milliners. The sisters married – Ruth to a shoemaker and Toni to an aviation engineer – and in 1981, after years of trying to leave the Soviet Union, the families were able to emigrate to Brooklyn.”

While the Usherenko sisters were never deported to the Occupied Eastern Territories, their story nonetheless shows that Western Jews were deported to Siberia by the Soviets just for being non-Soviet Jews, and also helps explain why so many Jews after the war came to believe that most or even all of their relatives had died at the hands of the Germans.

One might argue that the deportation of hundreds of thousands of Jews would not have gone unnoticed. However, among the more than one million Chechens, Kalmyks, Crimean Tartars, Greeks, Latvians, Lithuanians, Estonians and other nationalities deported by the Stalin regime between 1944 and 1949, and among the even greater number of people (among them many Jews) returning during the same period to their homes in the western parts of the Soviet Union from the Russian interior and Siberia or Central Asia, to where they had escaped or been evacuated by the Red Army at the beginning of the war, the fly-by-night deportation of foreign Jews would have been only one incident of forced or voluntary population transfer among many.

There is also another, even more crucial reason to how this operation could have gone unnoticed: while the targets of the other forced Soviet population transfers were Soviet citizens, were registered in public records and their absence obvious to all in the local societies of which they had been part, the foreign German-deported Jews were not merely foreign transients and “displaced persons,” the vast majority of whom no doubt could not communicate in Russian, but in fact, to borrow a term

¹⁷¹⁹ “Surviving the Camps but Struggling in Brooklyn,” *New York Times*, 21 January 2010, p. A34.

from Orwell, they were "unpersons," which in "Oldspeak (or standard English)" meant "non-existent persons."¹⁷²⁰ Barron's Book Notes Guide to Orwell's *Nineteen Eighty-Four* describes an "unperson" as a person who "has been removed from the Party and perhaps even vaporized and removed from history through changes in written records."¹⁷²¹

This very much applies to the deported Jews in question: they were unpersons because the world considered them to be dead and because Stalin decided to consolidate this fraudulent report for his own ends. The Jews sent to Siberia or elsewhere were "living ghosts," unpersons whose disappearance was likely to go unnoticed by any significant number of people. In contrast, the forced transfers of other ethnic groups in the post-war Soviet Union were not kept secret, in fact official explanations for the transfers were often given, such as them targeting "banditism," "Kulaks" or as being punishment for (real or alleged) collaboration with the Germans during the war.

The above quoted news articles show that some people *did* in fact notice the deportations. Why, then, is it that the stream of reports appears to have ceased by the time of Stalin's death in 1953? The most likely explanation would seem to be that by then detailed news began to reach the West again from the Soviet-Jewish communities. The fact that the local Soviet Jews would have had nothing to tell of deportations affecting *their* communities – of which the deportees had (most likely) never been a part – would needless to say reinforce the skeptic opinion that the reports had been based upon mere rumors triggered by the measures taken against leading Zionist Jews during the last years of Stalin's regime.

By the early 1950s the orthodox holocaust story had been firmly cemented by the IMT and NMT trials, and it was unlikely that anyone besides isolated individuals would even have considered the possibility that the deportations had in fact taken place, but targeted another category of Jews, a group of displaced Jewish unpersons.

That none of the people involved in carrying out the operation have ever spoken of it – at least to our knowledge – following the fall of the Soviet Union¹⁷²² could be explained by actual ignorance caused by the use of a need-to-know policy (possibly amounting to the misinformation of involved personnel) and the language barrier between the de-

¹⁷²⁰ George Orwell, *Nineteen Eighty-Four*, Penguin Books, London, 1956, p. 38 (Chapter IV).

¹⁷²¹ Kit Reed, *George Orwell's 1984*, Barron's Educational Series, New York, 1984, p. 114.

¹⁷²² Some 50 years later, meaning that most of these individuals would have died of natural causes by then.

portees and their guards, but also by 1) the possibility that some of these individuals were themselves purged as carriers of state secrets; 2) the likelihood that any involved who were still alive in the 1990s and considered speaking of their experiences would keep silent either because they lacked an outlet which would take them seriously or due to the possibility of facing official or unofficial repercussions.¹⁷²³

Most likely the Jewish deportees were *not* sent to the ordinary Gulag camps and "special settlements," but to special ad-hoc camps for Jews. Romanov's assertion that such a deportation can be excluded because we have available statistics on ethnicity for the prisoners of the Gulag camps and "special settlements" is thus rendered moot.

One might argue that we are here doing the same thing that we accuse the exterminationists of doing, namely using the non-presence of evidence for something as evidence for it by invoking alleged destruction of said evidence by the (supposed) perpetrators, but at least our argument has a basis of sound logic – it would have made no sense for Stalin to carry out a top secret deportation of unpersons by using the ordinary camp systems, from which many people were in the end released – and ultimately it rests on the proven fact that the "extermination camps" functioned as transit camps (upon which rests the resettlement hypothesis and, in turn, the Stalinist deportation hypothesis by way of logical necessity), whereas the argument of Romanov and his companions ultimately rests on hot air, misinterpretation of evidence and sheer obfuscation. Moreover it must be pointed out that the historiographical knowledge of the Soviet camp system is *not* complete. Russian historian Oleg Khlevniuk writes:¹⁷²⁴

"Contrary to expectations, Soviet archives do not contain systematic, complete, ready-to-use information on the number of those convicted and imprisoned. Now that the archives are partially open, historians can review many important documents, but elements of the new historical picture being created on the basis of these documents are still lacking. Some documents were lost (the prewar Gulag archives), while access to others is still restricted (the FSB archives). Many events were never registered and remain known only to their participants."

Thus it would seem that access to some files relating to the camps and forced resettlement areas in distant parts of the USSR is still denied

¹⁷²³ Another possibility is that the people in charge of ground-level implementation were chosen among Soviet Asiatics to whom Jews and the "Holocaust" was, and for the most part still is, a complete non-issue.

¹⁷²⁴ Oleg V. Khlevniuk, *The History of the Gulag: from Collectivization to the Great Terror*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2004, p. 287.

by Russian authorities, while others have supposedly been lost. As for Siberia, anyone who has ever taken a close look at a map of Russia, travelled in it or flown over it on a trip from Europe to the Far East will realize that it is the ideal place for hiding secret camps; in many parts you can walk around for weeks without meeting another human being.

It must be pointed out that of the less than 2 million Jews – some 423,000 of them non-Polish – who were deported to the Occupied Eastern Territories, a considerable percentage no doubt perished during the period 1942–1945 due to starvation, epidemics and various other causes. We remind our readers here of the staggering mortality ratios among the POWs in the east (on both the German and the Soviet side). While there is no evidence that the Germans applied any “extermination through work” policy to the deported Jews, the steady stream of Jewish deportees to the east during the years 1942/43 could in itself have led to some German authorities viewing the Jews, insofar as they were not specialists needed by the war machine, as more or less replaceable labor that would be replenished automatically by new arrivals. War-related hardships moreover did not end in 1945, as many people died in the immediate post-war era, especially in underdeveloped Eastern Europe, from epidemics, hunger and cold that was the result of collapsed infrastructure, destroyed agriculture and inadequate housing. Walter Föhl’s assumption in 1942 that virtually all deported Western Jews would perish was no doubt exaggerated, however, as indicated by the April 1944 *Notre Voix* article.¹⁷²⁵

The fact is also that Soviet authorities took pains to deny the reports on mass deportations of Jews – supposedly, according to our opponents, an unfounded claim by a Jewish fringe group – in a most peculiar manner. In October 1949 the Swedish-Jewish journal *Judisk Krönika* (which itself had refrained from publishing or mentioning any of the reports) carried the following news notice:¹⁷²⁶

“The Russian newspapers have sharply denied the statements seen in Western press about a deportation of Jews from Ukraine to Siberia. What underlies these rumors, they say, is the fact that during the war a Jewish mass escape took place away from the Nazi armies. This mass escape led to 250,000 Jews ending up in Siberia. There they founded 57 collective farms.”

¹⁷²⁵ The presence in the Ukraine of some 8,000 Jews deported from France would mean that more than 10% of the Jews deported from that country remained alive, and that in one particular location only.

¹⁷²⁶ *Judisk Krönika*, vol. 8, no. 19 (10 October 1949), p. 246.

This brings up two questions: Why did the Soviet bother to issue a denial in the first place? And how come that their explanation of the rumors was not only spurious but plainly absurd? How could anyone in their right mind believe that the mass evacuations of 1941 – an event that was public knowledge, by the way – could have led to rumors of mass deportations in 1949?

To suggest that Stalin's successors, such as Nikita Khrushchev, would have exposed and denounced the secret deportation of the Jews, if real, together with other Stalinist crimes during the so-called de-Stalinization period in the latter half of the 1950s is exceedingly naive. Such an exposure would not only constitute an admission that the Soviet Union had helped fabricate a false genocide to blame on their enemies and subsequently committed an act very close to genocide of its own (the deportation of the surviving resettled Jews), but would seriously undermine the central myth of the Great Patriotic War fought first as a war of defense against the German-Fascist invaders and then as a war of "liberation" of the peoples of Europe from the ultimate evil of "Hitlerism" – a myth upheld to this day by the Russian government. The fear of the fatal consequences to this myth by the exposure of the Stalinist deportation of Jews and in consequence the Holocaust legend would have overridden any desire to distance oneself from Stalin or to harm the interests of the Zionists.

As for the ultimate fate of these Jews in their northern Russian or Siberian exile as unpersons, it cannot be excluded that a large part or even the vast majority of them had perished well before the death of Stalin in 1953.¹⁷²⁷ As shown by the example of the German as well as the Soviet and Allied POW camps during and after World War II, it is sadly not very difficult to cause, by intent, mismanagement or callous neglect, the deaths of a great number of people within a relatively short span of time without having to resort to mass shootings or fantastic "gas chambers," if you leave them to starve imprisoned in overcrowded camps under harsh conditions.

While a great many question marks still surround the ultimate fate of

¹⁷²⁷ It should, of course, not be excluded that some of the "gassed" Western Jews deported to the east were still alive many years after the war, or even, in some cases, may still be alive. The possibly Jewish children inmates of Salaspils from Amsterdam and Paris whom Soviet journalist B. Brodovsky met in late 1944 at a children's home in the Riga suburb of Bulduri comes to mind; cf. T. Kues, "Evidence for the presence...", part 2, section 3.4. Deported small Jewish children who survived the war may have been adopted or raised in orphanages unaware of their Jewish background (one must remember that many of the Western Jews were strongly assimilated to begin with).

the deported Jews, the theory that Stalin had the survivors "disappear" after the war still stands as the most plausible hypothesis. Hopefully further research will shed more light on this obscure issue in the future.

7.12. Additional Response by Carlo Mattogno:

Further falsehoods and impostures by Jason Myers

[1] "*Despite Mattogno's claim that the work was written 'with scientific exactitude and is undergirded by a copious documentation,' Kulischer wrote in the introduction to his work that the limits of the evidence for his work meant that his study 'must necessarily be regarded in many ways as of a preliminary and provisional nature.'*" (p. 245)

To determine the value of this objection it is necessary to know what I wrote in this regard.¹⁷²⁸

*"Our expositions, made in the preceding chapters, of the National-Socialist policy of Jewish resettlement in the east find enormously important support in the demographic studies of Professor Eugene M. Kulischer, who was a member of the International Labor Office in Montreal, Canada, during the Second World War. His book bears the title *The Displacement of Population in Europe* and was published in 1943. In compiling his notes, the author made use of the assistance of 24 institutions that he lists painstakingly.*

Each of these institutions had at its disposal a dense network of channels of information in the various European nations, so that Kulischer was able to base his work upon the best existing sources. In his book, he devotes a highly interesting section to the problem of the expulsion and evacuation of Jews by the German government, which is written with scientific exactitude and is undergirded by a copious documentation. For this reason, this book constitutes probably the most reliable information about what the enemies of Germany knew in 1943, despite all of the treacherous atrocity propaganda concerning the NS Jewish policy."

The 24 institutions mentioned above were as follows:

The American Friends Service, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; the American National Red Cross, Washington; the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, New York; the American Jewish Committee Research Institute on Peace and Post-War Problems, New York; the Belgian Information Center, New York; the Board of Economic Warfare, Washington; the Central and Eastern European Planning Board, New York; the Czechoslovak Information Service, New York; the United States Department of Commerce, Washington; the Finnish Lega-

¹⁷²⁸ C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 268.

tion, Washington; the French Information Center, New York; The French National Committee, Delegation to the United States, New York; the Greek Office of Information, Washington; the Hias-Ica Emigration Association (Hicem), New York; the International Red Cross, Washington; the Institute of Jewish Affairs, New York; the Latvian Legation, Washington; the Lithuanian Consulate-General, New York; the Office of Population Research, Princeton, New Jersey; the ORT Economic Research Committee, New York; the Polish Information Center, New York; the Turkish Embassy, Washington; the Young Men's Christian Association, New York; the Royal Yugoslav Government Information Center, New York.¹⁷²⁹

To claim in this context that the information gathered by Kulischer "was questionable due to its clandestine nature." (p. 245) is simplistic and reductive.

It is certainly true that Kulischer wrote in his "Introduction" that his study could inevitably only have a preliminary character.¹⁷³⁰

"In many cases statistical information from official or semi-official sources is obtainable, for instance in respect of the resettlement of German populations and the recruitment of workers in the countries under German control. In other cases, however, there are only estimates from indirect sources, and those which appear to be the most trustworthy have been selected from the data available. As it is clearly impossible at the present juncture to make a strict statistical study of the population movements concerned, all that has been attempted is a preliminary inventory of the available material."

He then lists the above-mentioned institutions which had provided him with information before returning to the issue of his working method:¹⁷³¹

"Thanks to the valuable assistance received from all these sources, it has been possible, where no official figures were available, to scrutinise the existing material, to compare divergent data and to attempt at least some estimates when there were gaps in the existing documentation."

The above is precisely what I was referring to when I wrote that the study "is written with scientific exactitude" and "constitutes probably the most reliable information about what the enemies of Germany knew in 1943."

[2] *"Despite M&G's claim that Kulischer never spoke of an extermination policy against the Jews (M&G, Treblinka, 273), on p.111 of his The*

¹⁷²⁹ *Ibid.*, note 801 on p. 268.

¹⁷³⁰ Eugene M. Kulischer, *The Displacement of Population in Europe*, op. cit., p. 4.

¹⁷³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 5.

Displacement of Population in Europe, Kulischer wrote that 'It is hardly possible to distinguish how far the changes in the Jewish population of the General Government are due to deportation and how far they are attributable to 'ordinary' mortality and extermination. Moreover, the number of Jews remaining in the General Government is in any case uncertain.' Emphasis added." (note 42 on p. 245)

Myers here misrepresents what I actually wrote:¹⁷³²

"Nowhere does Kulischer speak of 'extermination camps' or of a German policy of the physical extermination of the Jews!"

This objection of Myers's is silly and in bad faith: on one hand Myers pretends to prove that contrary to my statement Kulischer, on the basis of the mere mention of the word "extermination," espouses the notion of a National Socialist policy of extermination against the Jews; on the other hand he is silent on the fact that in our *Treblinka* book I quoted Kulischer using the term on two occasions (although in the second instance Kulischer speaks explicitly of "economic extermination"). To make things even worse, he is silent on the fact that in our *Sobibór* book I quoted the exact passage which he accuses me of having omitted:¹⁷³³

"Many of the deportees have been sent to the labor camps on the Russian front; others to work in the marshes of Pinsk, or to the ghettos of the Baltic countries, Byelorussia and Ukraine. It is hardly possible to distinguish how far the changes in the Jewish population of the General Government are due to deportation and how far they are attributable to 'ordinary' mortality and extermination."

Kulischer felt compelled to specify "'ordinary' mortality" as "non-violent death," such as in the case of the deaths in the Warsaw ghetto; he does not elaborate the term "extermination," which to him nevertheless obviously meant, as a rule, violent death. Violent deaths do not necessarily imply a general policy of extermination, nor is such a policy mentioned by Kulischer. The objection that "Kulischer himself discarded his former ideas once better information came out of Europe, calculating in a 1948 publication that 5.5 million Jews had been exterminated by the Nazis" (p. 245) is, in the context described by me in Chapter 2, nothing short of disingenuous.

[3] *"Indeed, as shown earlier, they misinterpret several documents related to the deportations of Jews. One of their misconstrued points relates to the deportation of French Jews in 1942, which although indirectly relevant to the Aktion Reinhard camps, are still appropriate to the wider reset-*

¹⁷³² C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 273.

¹⁷³³ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, op. cit., p. 341.

tlement issue. As Mattogno is fond of pointing out, French Jews were initially deported to Auschwitz primarily for labor purposes during that year, as shown by the large numbers of French Jews selected to stay in the camp. While Mattogno believes that children were originally deported into the General Government instead of only Auschwitz, the documents that he cites do not bear this out; while there originally may have been such a plan, once children began to be deported from France, their only destination was Auschwitz. By mid August, a transport departed Drancy to Auschwitz containing 'children for the first time.' Theodor Dannecker's goal of a final solution with a 'total extermination of the (Jewish) adversary' was thus coming true." (pp. 246–247)

For the issue of the deportation of French-Jewish children the reader can refer to Chapter 5, points 144 and 145. Obviously I do not assert "that children were originally deported into the General Government instead of only Auschwitz," but merely that Dannecker's note of 21 July 1942 must be interpreted this way. I say "obviously," because since 2000 I have been making reference to a telegram sent by SS-Sturmbannführer Rolf Günther to SS authorities in Paris, dated 13 August, on the subject of "Transportation of Jews to Auschwitz. There deportation of Jewish children [*Abtransport von Juden nach Auschwitz. Dort Abschub der Judenkinder*]." In note 155 Myers makes the following reference: "See Günther's 13 August 1942 telegram to SS officials in Paris regarding the deportation of Jewish children, where he states that such children could "gradually be deported to Auschwitz," T/443." This is precisely the aforementioned document, in which one reads:¹⁷³⁴

"Die in den Lagern Pithiviers und Beaune-la-Rolande untergebrachten jüdischen Kinder können nach und nach auf die vorgesehenen Transporte nach Auschwitz aufgeteilt werden. Geschlossene Kindertransporte sind jedoch keinesfalls auf den Weg zu bringen."

"The Jewish children accommodated in the camps Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande may be allotted step by step to the scheduled transports to Auschwitz. However, transports with only children are not be carried out under any circumstances."

By omitting the reference to the "deportation of Jewish children [*Abschub der Judenkinder*]," which can only be taken to mean their evacuation from the camp, Myers, in an example of blatant hypocrisy, confronts me with a document that refutes his own thesis. The final reference to the "total extermination of the (Jewish) adversary" is derived from Dannecker's note of 13 May 1942, which I have discussed in chap-

¹⁷³⁴ S. Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, op. cit., p. 112. CDJC, XXVb-126.

ter 5, point 140. Specifically, Myers refers to "IV J, Abstellung von rol- lendem Material fuer Judentransporte, 13.5.1942, gez. Dannecker, in Serge Klarsfeld (ed), Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich. Deutsche Dokumente 1941–1944. Paris, 1977, p.56 (CDJC XXVb-29), also in Hilberg, Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz, pp.153-4" (note 57 on p. 247), but it is evident that he is not familiar with Klarsfeld's work, since otherwise he would have elaborated on the references T-37(26)/RF- 1223/T-429 – a single document with three classification numbers – (footnote 54 on p. 246); T-443 and others which I will discuss below.

[4] *"Furthermore on the French Jews, Mattogno cites a September 1, 1942 note from SS- Untersturmführer Ahnert in the RSHA department IV B 4, recorded in the wake of a 28 August 1942 conference at the RSHA. The document records Eichmann's wish to include material in the transports so as to build barracks for the deportees, as a 'camp is supposed to be set up in Russia.' On the face of it, the document looks to be a smoking gun of transports into the occupied Soviet territories. Unfortunately for Mattogno, there is more to the source than meets the eye. First of all, if a camp was still to be set up in Russia in September 1942, then one could effectively rule out any previous resettlement camps for the supposed hundreds of thousands of deportees already resettled by that period. However, a pre-meeting instruction to Ahnert from Paris Gestapo chief Heinz Roethke speaks of the construction of barracks at a camp in Düsseldorf (in the Rhineland). Even before Roethke's August 26, 1942, message to Ahnert an August 17, 1942 document from RSHA financial officer Standartenführer Dr. Siegert speaks of French Jews being evacuated into a 'special collection camp' in the western part of the Reich, due to safety concerns. The materials for the construction of this camp were to be sent from France, in order to save on costs. Given the documents from Roethke and Siegert, Ahnert's mention of a camp in Russia is certainly a mistake for the Rhineland, where Düsseldorf is located (Rheinland for Russland in German)." (p. 247)*

Unfortunately for Myers, his explanation on one hand explains nothing, and on the other, it merely serves to aggravate the position of those championing the notion of Auschwitz as an "extermination camp."

Myers next has the brilliant idea to take his cue from the proceedings of the Irving/Lipstadt trial:

"As discussed on Day 26 of the Irving-Lipstadt trial, the eighth point of the document read: 'When can we count on the construction of the barracks of the Düsseldorf camp? Has construction already been commenced? Where exactly will the camp be situated?' See the trial transcripts for p. 46, available at: <http://www.hdot.org/en/trial/transcripts/day26/pages46-50>" (note 60 on p. 247)

During the court proceeding mentioned above, Irving and Longrich

discussed the three documents in question. The loophole adopted by Myers – *Rheinland = Rußland* – is so ridiculous that Longerich does not even dare mention it, but notes instead that the document speaks of “*Rußland*”:¹⁷³⁵

“A. [Dr Heinz Peter Longerich] *I cannot comment on this question because I have not seen any evidence, you know, for the building of camps. I have seen some scattered documents which refer to plans or ideas to build camps. One is referring to probably a camp for Dutch Jews in Russia. The other one is referring for an idea to build a camp for French Jews on the western part of the Reich. Then we have a letter from an SS man to his comrades referring to – which is, in my opinion, a camouflage letter. So I do not think we have a story of a number of – you know, we do not have here a story, you know, can establish a story of camp building for Jews in 1942.*”

The reference to this court session is all the more silly, in that Myers does not even know the document being discussed!

Here is the relevant passage of the “smoking gun” document in question:¹⁷³⁶

“e) *Barackenankauf. SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann ersuchte, den Ankauf der durch den Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei Den Haag bestellten Baracken sofort vorzunehmen. Das Lager soll in Rußland errichtet werden. Der Abtransport der Baracken kann so vorgenommen werden, daß von jedem Transportzug 3 bis 5 Baracken mitgeführt werden.*”

“e) *Purchase of barracks. SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann asks to immediately effect the purchase of the barracks ordered by the commander of the Security Police Den Haag. The camp is to be established in Russia. The transportation of the barracks can be done in such a way that 3 to 5 barracks can be taken along on each transport train.*”

Röthke’s note to Ahnert of 26 August 1942 is the document CDJC, VI-194. Klarsfeld gives the full transport in French translation.¹⁷³⁷ Point VIII here reads as follows:¹⁷³⁸

“*Quand pourrions-nous compter sur la construction des baraquements du camp de Düsseldorf? En a-t-on déjà commencé la construction? Où le camp doit-il exactement s’établir?*”

Translated:

¹⁷³⁵ www.hdot.org/en/trial/transcripts/day26/pages46-50 p. 47

¹⁷³⁶ S. Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, op. cit., p. 128. CDJC, XXVb-147. Myers cites the source “T/451,” thereby confirming that he is unfamiliar with Klarsfeld’s work and that his references to it is mere intellectual boasting.

¹⁷³⁷ S. Klarsfeld, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la solution finale de la question juive en France – 1942*, op. cit., pp. 365-366.

¹⁷³⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 366.

"When can we count on the construction of the barracks of the Düsseldorf camp? Has the construction already commenced? Where exactly is the camp to be established?"

For the Siegert letter of 17 August 1942 Myers provide the following reference: "Cf. Kurt Pätzold and Erika Schwarz, *Auschwitz war für mich nur ein Bahnhof*, Berlin: Metropol 1994" (note 61 on p. 247). This is a plagiarism of David Irving's site, which provides its transcription precisely from the source mentioned by Myers, who in turn forgot to copy the page number: 137.¹⁷³⁹

The document was also published in facsimile by Heiner Lichtenstein. I reproduce here its most important part:¹⁷⁴⁰

"Im Rahmen der allgemeinen Lösung der Judenfrage und zur Sicherung der Besatzungstruppen in den besetzten französischen Gebieten werden laufend Juden aus Frankreich nach dem Reich transportiert. Zunächst werden die evakuierten Juden im KL. Auschwitz untergebracht, doch soll ein besonderes Auffanglager im westlichen Reichsgebiet errichtet werden. Die hierfür erforderlichen Baracken lagern versandbereit im besetzten französischen Gebiet und können nach Zahlung der Kaufsumme von 340 000,-- RM sofort ins Reich transportiert werden.

Es ist beabsichtigt, monatlich 13 Eisenbahnzüge mit Juden in das Reichsgebiet abzufertigen. Bis zum 10.8.1942 sind 18 Züge aus Frankreich nach dem Lager Auschwitz abgegangen, die folgende Transportkosten verursacht haben:

- a) 76.000,-- RM bis zur Reichsgrenze,
- b) 439.000,-- RM von der Reichsgrenze bis zum Lager Auschwitz.

Die Kosten zu b) lassen sich künftig durch Errichtung eines Auffanglagers in Westdeutschland wesentlich verringern."

"Within the framework of the general solution of the Jewish question and for the protection of the occupation troops in the occupied French territories Jews are being transported from France to the Reich on a continuous basis. Initially the Jews are being detained in the Auschwitz concentration camp, although a special collection camp is to be established in the western part of the Reich. The barracks needed for this purpose are stored ready for delivery in occupied French territory and can be transported to the Reich immediately upon payment of the purchase price of 340 000.-- RM.

It is intended to dispatch monthly 13 railway trains with Jews into Reich territory. As of 10.8.1942, 18 trains have departed from France bound for the Auschwitz camp, giving rise to the following transport costs:

¹⁷³⁹ www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/Auschw170842.html

¹⁷⁴⁰ H. Lichtenstein, *Mit der Reichsbahn in den Tod. Massentransporte in den Holocaust 1941 bis 1945*. Bund-Verlag, Cologne 1985, insert between page 80 and 81.

a) 76,000.- RM up to the Reich border,

b) 439,000.- RM from the Reich border to the Auschwitz camp.

The costs pertaining to b) could in the future be lowered considerably by the construction of a collection camp in western Germany."

These three documents open up new and unexpected perspectives, if only with regard to the intentions of the Germans.

Needless to say, the fact that on 26 August there were considerations to build a "Barackenlager" near Düsseldorf for French Jews does not exclude a plan to construct a camp for Dutch Jews in Russia. The memo of 1 September 1942 makes explicit reference to Auschwitz. In point c) it states:¹⁷⁴¹

"Mitgabe von Decken, Schuhen und Eßgeschirren für die Transportteilnehmer.

Vom Kommandant des Internierungslager Auschwitz wurde gefordert, daß die erforderlichen Decken, Arbeitsschuhe und Eßgeschirre den Transporten unbedingt beizufügen sind. Soweil dies bisher unterblieben ist, sind sie dem Lager umgehend nachzusenden."

"Inclusion of blankets, shoes, and dishes for the transport participants.

The Kommandant of the internment camp Auschwitz demanded that it is absolutely imperative to include blankets, work shoes, and dishes in the transports. Insofar as this has not been done so far, they are immediately to be sent on to the camp."

From this it is clear that the barracks had to be transported by train from Westerbork to Auschwitz, following a route far north of Düsseldorf.¹⁷⁴² The camp mentioned in the document would therefore indeed be constructed in Russia, clearly within the framework of the *Ostwanderung* so ridiculously misrepresented by Terry.

Myers considers the implications of the plan of the barracks camp near Düsseldorf with great carelessness. In fact he is confronted with the following alternative: either the Germans had considered "the possibility of establishing a death camp in western Germany for the Jews from the countries of Western Europe," an obviously specious assertion which Hilberg derived from the Siegert letter of 17 August 1942 and which not even he could seriously believe,¹⁷⁴³ or they wanted a normal concentration camp as a substitute for Auschwitz, but in that case the deported Jews were not sent to be exterminated.

¹⁷⁴¹ S. Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, op. cit., p. 127.

¹⁷⁴² Martin Gilbert, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*, Rowohlt Verlag, Hamburg 1995, map 130 on p. 107 and map 133 on p. 109.

¹⁷⁴³ R. Hilberg, "La bureaucratie de la solution finale," in: Colloque de l'École des Hautes Études en sciences sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, op. cit., p. 231

Since the creation of the camp near Düsseldorf was motivated by economic reasons – to save transport costs – the “intriguing question” raised by Schelvis becomes all the more poignant, “why, in the spring and summer of 1943, the transports from Western Europe headed for Sobibór rather than Auschwitz/Birkenau, which was in fact closer” (cf. Chapter 6, point 180).

It seems, though, that such a barracks camp was constructed. In 1942 only *SS-Baubrigaden* were established in the Rhineland: in Cologne on 21 September, in Düsseldorf and Duisburg in October.¹⁷⁴⁴

Before we proceed, it is worth demonstrating the way in which Myers has mistreated the sources cited by him in this context. In note 54 on p. 246 he writes:

“Dannecker’s 21 July 1942 record of a prior telephone conversation with Adolf Eichmann records that ‘as soon as transportation into the General Gouvernement is again possible, transports of children can get moving.’ Trial of Adolf Eichmann file T/37(26), Minutes by Eichmann and Dannecker on their discussion concerning the deportation of Jews from France; Paris, 1.7.1942, RF1223, also T/429. As argued in Graf, ‘What Happened to the Jews’; M&G, Treblinka, p.251; MGK, Sobibór, p.295; Mattogno, Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity, p. 654.”

In reality he is unfamiliar with this document. The quotation in question is taken word for word from our study on Sobibór.¹⁷⁴⁵ The reference on the other hand is lifted from the (online) index of the documents from the Eichmann trial, where T/37(26) is presented as “Minutes by Eichmann and Dannecker on their discussion concerning the deportation of Jews from France; Paris, 1.7.42.”¹⁷⁴⁶ This is the same as the Nuremberg document (presented by the Republic of France) RF-1223 (and not RF-1233, as erroneously indicated in our book).¹⁷⁴⁷ It is obvious that its contents are unknown to Myers. The document is dated “Paris, den 1.7.1942” and bears as its subject line “*Dienstbesprechung im Hinblick auf die bevorstehende Evakuierung aus Frankreich mit SS-Hauptsturmführer Dannecker, Paris.*” The filing code “RF 1223” is found at the top right.

Note 55 on p. 247 reads:

¹⁷⁴⁴ Jan Erik Schulte, “Das KZ-System in der Region: Konzentrationslager im Rheinland und im Westfalen 1933-1945,” in: J.E. Schulte (ed.), *Konzentrationslager im Rheinland und in Westfalen 1933-1945 – Zentrale Steuerung und regionale Initiative*. Schöningh GmbH & Co KG, Würzburg 2005, p. XXXVIII.

¹⁷⁴⁵ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 294.

¹⁷⁴⁶ www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/people/e/eichmann.adolf/transcripts/Exhibits/List-of-Exhibits

¹⁷⁴⁷ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, op. cit., vol. VI, p. 2374

“See Günther’s 13 August 1942 telegram to SS officials in Paris regarding the deportation of Jewish children, where he states that such children could ‘gradually be deported to Auschwitz,’ T/443.”

The quotation is lifted from our study on Treblinka: “On August 13, 1942, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Günther sent a telegram to the SS authorities in charge in Paris on the subject of ‘*Transportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Deportation there of the Jewish Children,*’ in which he informed them that the Jewish children could ‘gradually be deported to Auschwitz on the planned transports.’”¹⁷⁴⁸ The reference comes from the online index of documents from the Eichmann trial,¹⁷⁴⁹ whereas we in fact cite as source “CJC, XXVb-126. A reproduction of the document can be found in E. Aynat, op. cit. (note 708), p. 87.”¹⁷⁵⁰ Document T/443 as exhibited at the Eichmann trial, which Myers has never seen, is a negative photocopy of the text, written in capital letters.

In note 56 on p. 247 Myers provides the following source:

“Roethke to Eichmann reporting the departure of a train from Le Bourget-Drancy to Auschwitz with 1,000 Jews, Paris, 14.8.42, T/444.”

This is another plagiarism from the Nizkor Project’s online version of the Eichmann trial document index, which offers the following description:¹⁷⁵¹

“Teleprint message from Röhke to Eichmann in the Head Office for Reich Security, reporting the departure of a train from Le Bourget-Drancy to Auschwitz with 1,000 Jews; Paris, 14.8.42.”

Myers has never seen the telegram in question, which is marked in its top right margin with the code “XLIX-38,” as it comes from the CDJC in Paris, and, below the date, with the remark “*Dringend, sofort vorlegen. Geheim!*” The last word is handwritten and underlined.

The reference given in note 59 on p. 247 reads: “Report of the SS-*Untersturmführer* Horst Ahnert of 1 September 1942, T/451.” This heading is plagiarized from our book on Treblinka: “Report of the SS-*Untersturmführer* Horst Ahnert of 1 September 1942. CDJC, XXVI-59,”¹⁷⁵² while the archival number is taken from the (online) Eichmann trial document index.¹⁷⁵³ Needless to say, Myers knows nothing of this document, which is dated “Paris, den 1. September 1942” and has as its subject line “*Tagung beim Reichssicherheitshauptamt am 28.8.1942*

¹⁷⁴⁸ C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 249.

¹⁷⁴⁹ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, op. cit., vol. VI, p. 2410.

¹⁷⁵⁰ C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit., note 723 on p. 249.

¹⁷⁵¹ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, op. cit., vol. VI, p. 2410.

¹⁷⁵² C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit., note 728 on p. 251.

¹⁷⁵³ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, op. cit., vol. VI, p. 2375.

über Judenfragen." This document, too, comes from the CDJC, as indicated by the code "XXVI-59" found in its top right margin.¹⁷⁵⁴

[5] *"Another hurdle for MGK's resettlement thesis is the ambiguity that exists over who were to be deported."*

Myers claims that I have emphasized the Jews unfit for work, whereas Graf and Kues have also referred to those capable of work. Myers petulantly continues:

"We suggest that before offering their baseless speculation of resettlement, MGK actually confer with one another to decide who was actually to be resettled in such a program." (p. 248)

This is yet another spurious objection so typical of our "plagiarist bloggers." The references cited by Myers with regard to myself (see note 62 on p. 248) are not my own statements, but simply quotes from the German documents, to wit: Pohl's report of 15 September 1942, according to which the *Ostwanderung* would provide for the selection at Auschwitz of Jews able to work, while those unfit for work would continue their journey to the East;¹⁷⁵⁵ Reuter's memo of 17 March 1942, which contemplated the separation of the Jews coming to the Lublin district at their point of departure into those fit and unfit for labor, the utilization of a card index for the registration of professionals among the Jews, and the evacuation of those Jews unfit for labor to the East via Bełżec.¹⁷⁵⁶ Concluding, I summarized the meaning of the documents as follows:¹⁷⁵⁷

"If this was normal practice, the unfit detainees who arrived at Majdanek were removed and eventually went to Sobibor or Belzec; the able-bodied were selected for work and were housed at the camp without registration or moved to other camps."

The contradiction therefore exists only in Myers's head.

[6] *"Unfortunately, this is not correct, as some of the Jews deported to Minsk actually changed trains at Wolkowysk station in what is today western Belarus."* (p. 248)

Myers's objection here is dumbfounding: The Jewish convoys dispatched from Reich territory to Minsk were not direct, he maintains, because the deportees stopped in Wołkowysk to change trains before continuing on to Minsk! Here I wish to draw attention to the no doubt borrowed source cited by Myers: "RBD Königsberg, Fahrplananordnung Nr. 62, 13.7.42, NARB 378-1-784, p.234" (note 73 on p. 248). In reali-

¹⁷⁵⁴ T/37(33) = NG-1965, exhibited at the trial as document T/451.

¹⁷⁵⁵ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór, op. cit.*, pp. 290f.

¹⁷⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 296-298.

¹⁷⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 326.

ty, however, his reference is a website which moreover provides a different source: “Fundstelle: BA, R 5/3618, Bl.67.”¹⁷⁵⁸

[7] In relation to the “transport moratorium of eastbound trains into the occupied Soviet territories from December 1942 to January 1943,” Myers asserts:

“This fact also refutes MGK’s hope that the Höfle figure of Majdanek arrivals in the last two weeks of 1942 (12,761) were transported to the east.” (note 78 on p. 249)

On the same issue Terry writes:

“Contrary to the initial interpretation of Stephen Tyas and Peter Witte, the most reasonable inference is that that the fortnightly report of 12,761 does not refer to any kind of transports arriving at Majdanek at all, but is simply a retrospective report of earlier arrivals.” (p. 206)

It appears that these 12,761 Jews arrived in Lublin either in December 1942 or in the preceding months, depending on what best suits our “plagiarist bloggers” for the moment.

[8] *“Two earlier studies by Graf and Mattogno (nearly a decade old) on the Hungarian Jews failed to arrive at any realistic conclusions (after denying homicidal gassings). Instead of investigating the fate of these Jews further throughout the decade, they simply declared that as they were not sent to the east ‘we do not have to consider Hungary’ with respect to their argument.”* (p. 250)

In our monographs devoted to the respective individual Reinhardt camps, Chelĵno, Majdanek and Stutthof we have for obvious reasons occupied ourselves with the respective theme of each of these studies. Myers’s reproach is as absurd as if we had criticized the “Cut and Paste Manifesto” for not taking into account the revisionist critique relating to Auschwitz. As far as our non-gassing position on the fate of the Hungarian Jews not registered and not sent on to other concentration camps from the *Durchgangslager* in Birkenau goes, it is sufficient, in the absence of documents (except in the case of Strasshof) to prove that they were not murdered. As for the rest, we must adhere to the motto of Sherlock Holmes: After you have eliminated the impossible, whatever remains, however improbable, must be the truth. It should also be noted that the deportation of Hungarian Jews was from the beginning aimed at procuring labor. On 4 and 5 May 1944 a “Schedule for a large number of transports of Hungarian Jews for labor deployment in the Eastern territories [*Fahrplan für grösserer Anzahl Abtransport ungarischer Juden*

¹⁷⁵⁸ 1942 Juli 13 Reichsbahndirektion Königsberg, Fahrplananordnung Nr. 62, in: www.floerken.de/tdfns2/html2/19420713%20reichsbahn%20koenigsberg%20fahrplan.htm

zum Arbeitseinsatz in die Ostgebiete]" was prepared in Vienna.¹⁷⁵⁹

[9] "These types of policies were conducted to, as Himmler's associate Peter-Heinz Seraphim noted, bring about the 'extermination of useless mouths.' Such circumstances would continue on throughout 1942, when MGK expect that hundreds of thousands of 'useless mouths' (unnütze Esser) were resettled into the same territories." (p. 252)

As pointed out by Thomas Kues in his response, the fact that at the end of 1941 local Jews in the Ukraine were subjected to mass killings does not necessarily imply that Jews from the West could not be transferred there in 1942 and 1943. Here I will instead dwell on the source used by Myers:¹⁷⁶⁰

"Bericht Prof. Seraphim mit Anschreiben der Rüstungsinspektion Ukraine, November 29 and December 2, 1941, PS-2174 merged in PS-3257 (IMT, Vol. XXXII, pp. 79-83). On Seraphim in general see Hans-Christian Petersen, *Bevölkerungsökonomie – Ostforschung – Politik. Eine biographische Studie zu Peter-Heinz Seraphim (1902-1979)*, Osnabrück: fibre Verlag, 2006." (note 95 on p. 252)

This is another miserable plagiarism of an article by Pohl:

"Nuremberg Document PS-2174, Bericht Prof. Seraphim mit Anschreiben der Rüstungsinspektion Ukraine, November 29 and December 2, 1941, merged in Nuremberg Document PS-3257 and printed in *Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher*, Vol. 32, pp. 73 f."

Myers, however, manages to bungle the page references.¹⁷⁶¹

Even the reference to the book by Hans-Christian Petersen is a plain case of title plagiarism (it appears only here and in the bibliography, p. 556). The same applies to:

- "Wojak, Eichmanns Memoiren" (note 90 on p. 251), already plagiarized by Terry (p. 156, note 57);
- "David Cesarani, *Eichmann: His Life and Crimes*, London, 2004," which appears only in note 90 on p. 251;
- "Alexander Dallin, *German Rule in Russia 1941-1945*, 2nd edition, London, 1981," title cited solely in note 91 on p. 252 and in the bibliography (p. 543);
- "Alex Kay, *Exploitation, Resettlement, Mass Murder: Political and Economic Planning for German Occupation Policy in the Soviet*

¹⁷⁵⁹ NG-5565. In this regard see my study *La deportazione degli ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*, Effepi, Genoa 2007.

¹⁷⁶⁰ D. Pohl, "The Murder of Ukraine's Jews under German Military Administration and in the Reich Commissariat Ukraine," in: Brandon & Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine. History, Testimony, Memorialization*, op. cit., note 132 on p. 69.

¹⁷⁶¹ Document PS-3257 is found on pp. 71-75 of IMT vol. XXXII. The paragraph bearing the title "Judenfrage" ("The Jewish question") begins on p. 73.

Union, 1940-1941, Oxford: Berghahn, 2006," mentioned in note 93 on p. 251 and in the bibliography (p. 550)

[10] *"Indeed even in mid-1943, 300,000 Soviet prisoners and partisans were requested by Gauleiter Sauckel to work in the mines of the Reich, while Gauleiter Koch suggested transferring the 1.5 million Hilfswilligen (Soviet helpers to the German military) to the Reich for labor purposes."* (p. 253)

The general topic of labor shortages has been addressed above by Thomas Kues. For my part I will examine the sources and the documents. As to the former, Myers writes:

"Sitzungsvermerk v. 20 August 1943 des ORR Hermann über eine Tagung am 13.7.43 im RmbO zum Thema: Arbeitseinsatzfragen des Reiches unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Verhältnisse in den besetzten Ostgebieten, NO-1831, IMT XIII, p.1019" (note 101 on p. 253)

This is another plagiarism, sourced from Angrick and Klein:¹⁷⁶²

"Nuremberg Document NO-1831, Sitzungsvermerk v. 20. August 1943 des ORR Hermann über eine Tagung am 13.7.43 im RmbO zum Thema: Arbeitseinsatzfragen des Reiches unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Verhältnisse in den besetzten Ostgebieten."

Myers adds an incorrect reference to IMT, instead of, as correct, to NMT. He also forgets to mention the parts of this document which concern the Jews:¹⁷⁶³

"Commissioner General Kube then deals in detail with the Jewish problem in White Ruthenia, where 16,000 Jews are still at work for the Wehrmacht in the enterprises for the construction of farmers' carts, mainly at Minsk and Lida. The planned evacuation of the Jews is advocated by the Commissioner General, but their replacement by other labor is requested at the same time so that the production program will be maintained. Gauleiter Dr. Meyer mentioned the resettlement of 22,000 Jews and the concentration of 50,000 Jews in concentration camps in the Eastern Territories and emphasizes that the same must be replaced by the Plenipotentiary General for Labor Allocation. [...]"

SS Lieutenant General Berger mentions the labor allocation of Jews in concentration camps for the purposes of the clothing and armament industry, and for the production of shale oil. Gauleiter Sauckel has no objection to such allocation but says that he will not be able to replace withdrawn labor at present."

Myers writes that "there also was not a need for Jewish labor inside the occupied Soviet territories, if MGK were to agree that Jewish labor-

¹⁷⁶² Andrej Angrick, Peter Klein, *The "Final Solution" in Riga*, op. cit., note 40 on p. 378.

¹⁷⁶³ NO-1831. NMT, vol. XIII, p. 1021.

ers were deported." (p. 253), yet the document in question mentions the "resettlement" and "concentration" of Jews for production purposes, in a context that is certainly not genocidal.

In the following note appears another borrowed title, "Ulrich Herbert, Hitler's Foreign Workers: Enforced Foreign Labor in Germany under the Third Reich. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1997," which is mentioned only here (note 102 on p. 253) and in the bibliography (p. 548)

[11] "*Prior resettlement plans of Jews had also been abandoned prior to summer 1942, as can be seen in Wetzel's April 1942 memorandum on Generalplan Ost where he states that the evacuation of Jews earlier planned 'is no longer necessary due to the solution of the Jewish question.' Wetzel clearly knew of the killings of Jews as he stated later in his memo that 'one cannot solve the Polish question by liquidating the Poles like the Jews.'*" (p. 254)

I have already discussed this document in Chapter 5, point 125. On p. 255 Myers writes:

"Documents written by Kube and Lohse are used selectively by MGK. They thus omit Lohse's statement of August 6, 1942 that 'Only a small part of the Jews are still alive; umpteenth thousand have gone.' On July 31, 1942, Kube protested to Lohse about the arrival of 1,000 Warsaw Jews in Minsk and insisted that further transports from the General Government would be liquidated. This was at a time when many deported Reich Jews were in transit ghettos in the General Government. M&G perversely interpret Kube's protest as supporting resettlement but they do this by citing an alternative document from the same date in which the threat to liquidate the Jews was apparently omitted."

Thomas Kues responds to this argument above in this chapter, section 7.4.2.

As can be seen, according to the "plagiarist bloggers" on one hand the "resettlement plans of Jews" had been abandoned in April 1942, while on the other hand three months later "many deported Reich Jews were in transit ghettos in the General Government." In the meantime, direct Jewish transports to RK Ostland continued until the end of November 1942.

As for Kube's threat "to liquidate the Jews," Myers ignores some subsequent documents shedding light on this matter:

On 11 August 1942 Kube, in his role as "*Der Generalkommissar für Weissruthenien*," submitted to the Reich Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories Alfred Rosenberg a protest from the District Commissioner (*Gebietskommissar*) Baranowitsche regarding the reception of

“400 Jews from the Reich as laborers [400 Juden aus dem Reich als Arbeitskräfte].” In the letter, which had as its subject line “New influx of Jews from the Reich [Neuer Zugang von Juden aus dem Reich],” Kube seconded the protest, concluding:¹⁷⁶⁴

“Ich bitte daher, die entsprechenden Maßnahmen zu ergreifen, daß weitere Judentransporte aus dem Reich grundsätzlich unterbunden werden und bitte ferner um Anweisung, solche Transporte nicht in meinem Generalbezirk hereinzulassen.”

“I therefore ask that the corresponding measures be taken so that further Jewish transports from the Reich are essentially ceased and also request an instruction [be communicated] that such transports are not to be admitted into my General District.”

On 17 August Kube asked for instructions from “Reichskommissar für das Ostland,” Hinrich Lohse,¹⁷⁶⁵ who on 24 August replied as follows through Ministerialrat Burmeister:¹⁷⁶⁶

“Im Bericht vom 31. Juli ds. Jrs. wendet sich der Generalkommissar von Weissruthenien zunächst grundsätzlich gegen weitere Judentransporte aus dem Reich nach Weissruthenien, da diese die Partisanengefahr erheblich erhöhen und die dortige Sicherheitspolizei durch die Partisanenbekämpfung voll in Anspruch genommen ist. Der Herr Reichskommissar hatte Gegenvorstellungen gegen Judentransporte aus dem Reich untersagt. Soweit ich keine Weisung erhalte, nehme ich an, dass die auf Weisung des Reichsführers SS bzw. des Sicherheitshauptamtes erfolgten Judentransporte ohne weitere Proteste zugelassen werden sollen. Hingegen halte ich es für richtig, beim Wehrmachtbefehlshaber Einspruch gegen Judentransporte in das Ostland zu erheben, die aus Gründen des Arbeitseinsatzes durchgeführt werden, da nur eine Zentralstelle die Hereinnahme weiterer Juden in das Ostland bearbeiten und entscheiden darf.”

“In his report from 31 July this year the General Commissar of White Russia stood categorically opposed to further Jewish transports from the Reich to White Russia, as these [transports] significantly increase the danger posed by partisans, and the local Security Police is [already] fully utilized in the fight against partisans. The Reichskommissar has prohibited any remonstrances against the [situation regarding the] Jewish transports from the Reich. So long as I do not receive any instruction [to the contrary] I assume that the Jewish transports carried out on the directive of the Reichsführer-SS [Himmler] and the [Reich] Main Security Office are to be accepted without any further protest. On the other hand I believe it justified to object to the Military Commander against Jewish transports into the

¹⁷⁶⁴ GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 84.

¹⁷⁶⁵ GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 85.

¹⁷⁶⁶ GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 86.

Ostland which are carried out on grounds of labor deployment, as only a central agency may handle and decide upon the import of further Jews into the Ostland."

In an internal note dated 21 September and directed to Section II Administration (*Abteilung II Verwaltung*) of the Reichskommissariat, Lohse informs of the decision that "no protests against the Jewish transports shall take place [*gegen die Judentransporte kein Protest erfolgen soll*]." ¹⁷⁶⁷ This decision was communicated to Kube on 30 September. ¹⁷⁶⁸

"Wie der Herr Reichskommissar persönlich entschieden hat, lehnt er es ab, gegen weitere Judentransporte in das Ostland Widerspruch zu erheben. Diese Frage liegt in ausschließlicher Zuständigkeit der Sicherheitspolizei. Es muß dem Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei in Weißruthenien überlassen bleiben, auf seinen Dienstweg gegen Transporte Einspruch zu erheben, die ohne Zustimmung der zuständigen Stellen der Sicherheitspolizei vorgenommen werden sind."

"As personally decided by the Reichskommissar, he will abstain from voicing any objections against further Jewish transports to the Ostland This matter is exclusively the responsibility of the Security Police. It must be left to the Commander of the Security Police in Belorussia, through his official channels, to raise objections to transports which are carried out without the approval of the responsible agencies of the Security Police."

This confirms that Wetzel's writing of 27 April 1942 entitled "*Stellungnahme und Gedanken zum Generalplan Ost des Reichsführers SS*" ¹⁷⁶⁹ contained merely his personal ideas (cf. Chapter 5, point 125)

[12] Myers cites other documents, not mentioned by Harrison and Terry, in order to show that shootings of Western Jews took place in the Eastern territories on a large scale. I will here first examine the sources cited by him and, where appropriate, give the German text.

The letter from Adolf Windecker dated 5 April 1943 (pp. 258–259), contains the following German text: ¹⁷⁷⁰

"Da bekanntlich viele tausend der hiesigen und reichsdeutschen Juden im Bereich von Riga im Verlauf der Zeit erschossen worden sind, scheint es sehr fraglich, ob irgendwelche Juden für Austausch Zwecke in Frage kommen können, ohne daß auf diese Weise die hier erfolgten Exekutionen im Ausland gegen uns verwertet werden. Das Kontingent dieser auszutauschenden Juden könnte daher aus dem Ostland kaum ausgefüllt werden."

¹⁷⁶⁷ GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 89.

¹⁷⁶⁸ GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 90.

¹⁷⁶⁹ NG-2325.

¹⁷⁷⁰ T-311.

Translated:

“Since, as is known, many thousands of local and Reich German Jews have been shot in the Riga region over time, it seems very questionable whether any Jews can be considered for exchange purposes, without the executions carried out here being thereby used against us abroad. The contingent of Jews to be exchanged could therefore hardly be raised from the Ostland.”

[13] Lohse’s letter to Rosenberg from 18 June 1942 (p. 260) states:

“Daß die Juden sonderbehandelt werden, bedarf keiner weiteren Erörterung”

“That the Jews are being specially treated requires no further explanation.”

Kube is here protesting the inhuman manner in which this “special treatment” – in this particular context undoubtedly synonymous with executions – was carried out. Myers incomprehensibly gives as his source “Lohse an Rosenberg, 18.6.43, R-135, IMT VIII, p.205” (note 135 on p. 260). The correct reference is: R-135, IMT, vol. XXVIII, pp. 371–375.

[14] *“In January 1942, Stahlecker reported that ‘The systematic mopping up of the Eastern Territories embraced, in accordance with the basic orders, the complete removal if possible, of Jewry’ and that ‘This goal has been substantially attained – with the exception of White Russia – as a result of the execution up to the present time of 229,052 Jews’.[137] An Operational Situation Report of the same month revealed that 139,000 Jews remained alive in GK Belorussia:*

In White Ruthenia the purge of Jews is in full swing. The number of Jews in the Territory handed over to the civil authorities up to now, amounts to 139,000.

32,210 Jews were shot meanwhile by the Einsatzgruppen of the Security Police and the SD [138].” (p. 260)

The sources given in the notes 137 and 138 are: “Stahlecker, Report of Einsatzgruppe A, n.d., 2273-PS” and “EM 155, 14.1.42, NO-3279” respectively (p. 260). In reality both quotations are taken from the site *The Mazal Library*,¹⁷⁷¹ which contains a transcription of p. 429 of NMT vol. IV (part of the Einsatzgruppen Trial judgment, specifically on “The Magnitude of the Enterprise”), a source ignored by Myers.

“On August 26, 1942, Fenz estimated that 95,000 Jews had thus far been ‘shot under martial law’ whilst 6,000 had escaped to the partisans.” (p. 261)

In the footnote Myers writes: “Hauptkommissariat Baranowitschi to

¹⁷⁷¹ www.mazal.org/archive/nmt/04/NMT04-T0429.htm

GK Belorussia, Arbeitspolitische Fragen, 26.8.42, NG-1315; cf. Haber-er, 'The German police, Part II,' p.271n.; Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, p.706." (note 139) The construction of this reference is typical of Myers. He has never seen the document being cited, but instead reconstructed its heading based on two references by Gerlach: "Fenz an GK Weißruthenien, Abt. III ASo, Betr.: Arbeitspolitische Fragen v. 27.8.1942, Nbg. Dok. NG-1315"¹⁷⁷² and "Hauptkommissar Baranowitschi an GK Weißruthenien III ASo, v. 27.8.1942, Nbg. Dok. NG-1315"¹⁷⁷³ = "Hauptkommissariat Baranowitschi to GK Weißruthenien, Arbeitspolitische Fragen, 26.8.42, NG-1315"!

[15] "*KdS Strauch reported a working population of 27,660 Jews remaining in White Ruthenia on November 6, 1942. Kube informed Lohse on October 23, 1942 that 'In the course of the first year of civil administration, Jewry in the general district [White Ruthenia] has been reduced to about 30,000 in the entire general district.'*" (p. 261)

In footnote 140 Myers writes:

"*Strauch an BdS Ostland, 6.11.1942, LVCA 1026-1-3, p.331; Angrick/Klein, Riga, p.376.*"

This is yet another borrowed source:¹⁷⁷⁴

"*In response to an inquiry from the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories (RmbO) dated 23 October 1942, Kube wrote a month later: 'In the course of the first year of civil administration, Jewry in the general district has been reduced to about 30,000 in the entire general district'. See. Der Gen.-Komm. in Weißruthenien an das RmbO, betr. Judenfrage. Bezug: Ihr Erlaß I/20/710 v. 23.10.1942. Both documents – the RmbO inquiry and Kube's answer – are in YIVO, OCC. E 3-45. See also LVVA, P-1026-1-3, 331, KdS Strauch an den BdS Riga, 6 November 1942: 'There are 27,660 Jews in the overall, White Ruthenian deployment of labor.'*"

Myers has "LVVA," which stands for *Latvijas Valsts Vēstures Arhīvs* (Latvian State Historical Archives, Riga),¹⁷⁷⁵ substituted by an incomprehensible "LVCA." This acronym appears three more times in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto." Harrison uses it twice in note 34 on p. 99:

"*Dieckmann, 'The War and the Killing of the Lithuanian Jews,' p. 256, citing statement of account of IV Wi AOK 18 relative to stocks on July 20, 1941, LVCA P 70-2-40 Bl.2 and statement of account re. Requirements of*

¹⁷⁷² C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, note 1100 on p. 706.

¹⁷⁷³ *Ibid.*, note 37 on p. 1061.

¹⁷⁷⁴ A. Angrick, P. Klein, *The "Final Solution" in Riga*, *op. cit.*, note 15 on p. 376.

¹⁷⁷⁵ www.arhivi.lv/index.php?&110

Army Group North (16th and 18th Armies, Panzergruppe 4) for meat, lard and flour in August and September 1941, LVCA P 70-1-16, Bl.39."

In reality Dieckmann mentions the "Latvijas Valsts Arhivs (National Archives of Latvia) (LVA)"¹⁷⁷⁶ and provides the following reference for the source cited by Harrison: "LVA P 70-2-40, Bl. 2" and "LVA P 70-1-16, Bl. 39."¹⁷⁷⁷

The final appearance of the bungled acronym is found in the bibliography under the heading "Unpublished Sources": "Latvia LVCA 1026-1-3." (p. 531). In reality the "plagiarist bloggers" have used an archive abbreviation whose meaning they do not even know! They do not even appear to know the meaning of "Bl.," which is the German abbreviation for "Blatt," sheet.

[16] *"Estonia had been declared 'free of Jews' on January 14, 1942."* (p. 261)

The footnote to this statement (no. 144) reads: "EM 155, 14.1.42, NO-3279; cf. Weiss-Wendt, *Murder Without Hatred.*"

This is another document which Myers has never seen. The text of the original reads: "*Estland ist bereits judenfrei.*"¹⁷⁷⁸ Myers's quotation does not come from the cited document (NO-3279), because here the sentence in question appears translated as: "*Esthonia has already been cleansed of Jews.*"¹⁷⁷⁹ On the other hand, Weiss-Wendt's book does not provide a quote of the text in question, but mentions its contents: "Situational report no. 155 of January 14, 1942, proclaimed Estonia free of Jews."¹⁷⁸⁰ Here we thus have another case of plagiarism. The Weiss-Wendt book is mentioned twice more by Harrison without any reference to specific page numbers (note 63 on p. 103 and note 79 on p. 107) and is then mentioned as a borrowed feather in the bibliography (p. 563).

Apart from propensity for plagiarism, this case also clearly shows Myers fallacious reasoning. The "*Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober bis 31. Januar 1942*" presents the following picture of the situation:¹⁷⁸¹

"Mit dem Vormarsch der deutschen Truppen verliess die Mehrzahl der Juden, zusammen mit den sowjetischen Behörden, das Land. Etwa 2.000

¹⁷⁷⁶ C. Dieckmann, "The war and the killing of the Lithuanian Jews," in: D. Cesarani (ed.), *Holocaust, op. cit.*, note 24 on p. 287.

¹⁷⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, notes 87 and 88 on p. 291.

¹⁷⁷⁸ EM no. 155 of 14.1.1942. NARA 175-234/2723609.

¹⁷⁷⁹ NO-3279. NMT, vol. IV, p. 186.

¹⁷⁸⁰ Anton Weiss-Wendt, *Murder Without Hatred: Estonians and the Holocaust*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse (NY) 2009, p. 135.

¹⁷⁸¹ RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 57.

Juden verblieben im Lande zurück. Davon wohnten in Reval allein fast 1000. [...] Heute gibt es in Estland keine Juden mehr."

"With the advance of the German troops the majority of the Jews, together with the Soviet-Russian authorities, left the country. Approximately 2,000 Jews remained behind in the country. Out of these almost 1,000 lived in Reval alone. [...] Today there are no longer any Jews in Estonia."

According to the curious logic of Myers, the "judenfrei" Estonia could no longer accommodate Jewish transports, yet it is known that a transport of 1,000 Jews from Theresienstadt arrived in Raasiku at the beginning of September 1942,¹⁷⁸² another transport from Frankfurt upon Main and Berlin with 1,049 Jews at the end of the same month and to the same destination,¹⁷⁸³ some 500 French Jews from Convoy 73 of 15 May 1944 were directed to Reval (Tallinn),¹⁷⁸⁴ whereas at least 12,000 Lithuanian, Latvian and Reich German Jews (the latter having previously been deported to Latvia) were transferred to camps in Estonia in 1943,¹⁷⁸⁵ as were at least some 500 Hungarian Jewesses in June 1944.¹⁷⁸⁶

While it is alleged (but not supported by documentary evidence) that the majority of the Jews deported from Theresienstadt and Germany to Raasiku in 1942 were shot immediately upon arrival (for the fate of the Jews deported from France see section 7.10 above), the same does not hold for the other Jews who were distributed via the Vaivara transit camp to various Estonian labor camps. The above-mentioned Jews totalled at least 15,000 people, or more than seven times the number of Jews present in Estonia at the beginning of the German occupation according to the *Gesamtbericht*.

[17] *"An Ostministerium conference report of July 13, 1943 stated that the Jewish population of White Ruthenia was 16,000, consisting of 8,500 for Minsk and 7,500 for Lida."* (pp. 261–262)

The source provided by Myers:

"Sitzungsvermerk v. 20 August 1943 des ORR Hermann über eine Tagung am 13.7.43 im RMbO zum Thema: Arbeitseinsatzfragen des Reiches unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Verhältnisse in den besetzten Ostgebieten, NO-1831, NMT XIII, pp.1018-19; cf. Safrian, Eichmann's Men, p.124; Yitzhak Arad, Ghetto In Flames, Ktav, 1982, p.402" (note 145 on p.

¹⁷⁸² Miroslav Kárný (ed.), *Terezínská pamětní kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, Prague 1995, vol. I, p. 66. The transport departed on 1 September.

¹⁷⁸³ A. Weiss-Wendt, *Murder Without Hatred*, op. cit., p. 233.

¹⁷⁸⁴ S. Klarsfeld, *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, op. cit., comment regarding "Convoi N° 73 en date du 15 mai 1944."

¹⁷⁸⁵ A. Weiss-Wendt, *Murder Without Hatred*, op. cit., p. 321.

¹⁷⁸⁶ Cf. section 7.10 of this chapter.

262)

Myers here brings up the document already mentioned by him on p. 253 and which I have already discussed above in point 11. This time Myers correctly writes "NMT," but to compensate for this he indicates two pages (pp. 1018-1019) on which the word "Jews" does not even appear. The passage referring to the 16,000 Jews is in fact to be found on p. 1021. Thus Myers bestows upon us another glaring example of his incompetence.

Document NO-1831, as follows from the quote above, states only: "Commissioner General Kube then deals in detail with the Jewish problem in White Ruthenia, where 16,000 Jews are still at work for the Wehrmacht in the enterprises for the construction of farmers' carts, mainly at Minsk and Lida." From where then comes the figures of "8,500 for Minsk and 7,500 for Lida" presented by Myers? The answer is simply the usual plagiarism. The note of Angrick and Klein from which Myers takes the German heading of the document NO-1831 continues thus:¹⁷⁸⁷

"During the meeting, Meyer pointed out the 22,000 Jews 'to be resettled' and 50,000 Jews to be registered in concentration camps. For an approximative breakdown of these numbers for the RKO, see Yitzhak Arad, Ghetto in Flames, 402 (Vilnius: 20,000; Kaunas: 17,000; Šiauliai: 5,000, Riga/Latvia: 15,000; Minsk: 8,500; Lida: 7,500)."

Here Myers has even plagiarized the reference to the book of Arad! He refers to this study the first time in this manner: "Arad, *Ghetto in Flames*, p. 365" (note 133 on p. 259). The second instance is the one mentioned above. Yet in the bibliography of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" there appears only the 1980 edition of Arad's book: "Arad, Yitzhak, *Ghetto in flames. The struggle and destruction of the Jews in Vilna in the Holocaust. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1980.*" (p. 539). Yet another plagiarized title.

[18] *"The total for the whole of the Ostland was 72,000 (Wilno 20,000, Kovno 17,000, Siauliai 5,000, and Riga 15,000). Of this 72,000, the conference stated that 22,000 were to be 'resettled' and 50,000 placed in SS concentration camps, as per Himmler's order of June 21, 1943."* (p. 262)

Myers offers us: "Der Reichsführer SS an HSSPF Ostland, SS-WVHA, 21.6.1943, NO-2403" (note 146) The figures adopted by Myers are lifted, as we have seen, from the work of Klein and Angrick. Document NO-2403 is an order from Himmler dated 21 June 1943 which states (in paragraph 1):

¹⁷⁸⁷ A. Angrick, P. Klein, *The "Final Solution" in Riga, op. cit.*, note 40 a p. 378.

"I order that all the Jews still remaining in ghettos in the Ostland area have to be collected in concentration camps."

Point 5 of the same document states: "Members of the Jewish ghettos not required are to be evacuated to the East."¹⁷⁸⁸ We know from various documents that Himmler could be very explicit when he wished for the killing of a particular category of Jews, so there is no reason to believe in the use of a "euphemism" here.

[19] *"Kube requested an exemption for 4,000 Jews employed by the Wehrmacht in Minsk, but Himmler ordered that these Jews be sent 'to Lublin or to another place.'" (p. 262)*

The source indicated by Myers is: "Memorandum by Gottlob Berger, 14.7.43, NO-3370; cf. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, p.737ff." (note 147) Document NO-3370, paragraph 3, contains the following request:¹⁷⁸⁹

"By order of the Reich Leader SS, the Jews in Minsk must either be resettled or turned over to a concentration camp. Now, Kube has in his district a large farm cart factory with 4,000 Jews, and says that he would have to close down this factory immediately if the Jews were taken away. I suggested to him to contact the Reich Leader SS via the Higher SS and Police Leader [of Ostland] and perhaps to convert this factory into a concentration camp."

The reference to Lublin comes from Rudolf Brandt's response of 20 August 1943 to the above-mentioned letter by Berger:¹⁷⁹⁰

"Re No. 3. The decision is that by order of the Reich Leader SS, the Jews are to be taken out of Minsk and to Lublin or to another place. The present production can be transferred to a concentration camp."

[20] *"On July 20, 1943, Strauch wrote a file note on Kube's protest about the execution (which he referred to in different paragraphs as Sonderbehandlung and Executionen) of 70 Jews being used for labor by Kube." (p. 262)*

Here Myer gives as his source "Strauch, Aktenvermerk, Minsk, 20.7.43, NO-4317 and T/1413; also published in Helmut Heiber (ed), 'Aus den Akten des Gauleiters Kube,' VfZ 4, 1956, pp. 65–92" (note 148), yet this document is obviously unknown to him, as shown by his reference to Heiber's article, which begins only on p. 67 of the VfZ issue in question. Heiber's reproduction of document NO-4317 is here found on pp. 78–79.¹⁷⁹¹

¹⁷⁸⁸ NO-2403. NMT, vol. V, p. 626.

¹⁷⁸⁹ NO-3370. NMT, vol. XIII, p. 1025.

¹⁷⁹⁰ NO-3304. NMT, vol. XIII, p. 1026.

¹⁷⁹¹ H. Heiber, "Aus den Akten des Gauleiters Kube," *op. cit.*, pp. 78f, "Dokument Nr. 2 (NO-4317)."

[21] The conclusion which Myers draws from the above quotation is this:

“There was clearly no option to keep these Jews in the Ostland, so it must be concluded that Himmler’s intention was to totally clear White Ruthenia of Jews by sending them westwards to the General Government.” (p. 262)

This in fact applied to the Jews that were part of a production cycle, since, as seen above, on 21 June 1943 Himmler ordered: “Members of the Jewish ghettos not required are to be evacuated to the East.”

[22] *“The Wehrmacht’s arms inspector Ukraine estimated at the end of 1941 that 150,000-200,000 Ukrainian Jews under the German civil administration had already been killed.”* (p. 262)

The source indicated by Myers is: “Bericht Prof. Seraphim mit Anschreiben der Rüstungsinspektion Ukraine, 29.11.41 and 2.12.41, 2178-PS; cf. Pohl, ‘The Murder of Ukraine’s Jews,’ p.44” (note 152). This, however, is the same as PS-3257¹⁷⁹² already cited by him, so it’s not clear why he mentions it again as PS-2178.

[23] *“Indeed, Mattogno’s claims to the contrary aside, in the wake of the Nazi withdrawal from their occupied territories Soviet officials found mass graves containing thousands of corpses in Ukraine.”* (p. 263)

Myers here misrepresents what I wrote on this issue. First of all, I quoted a passage from the *Enzyklopädia des Holocaust*:

“Although burning the bodies from the mass graves did not efface the Nazi crimes, it did cause difficulties in determining the facts of the crimes and in drawing up statistics on the numbers of victims. In many cases, the commissions investigating Nazi crimes in the USSR and in Poland found no trace of the mass graves, and they encountered difficulty in reaching estimates.”

On this I commented:¹⁷⁹³

“In other words: material evidence for the mass murder of an enormous number of people, the ‘corpus delicti,’ was not found, but this is a mere ‘detail!’”

Myers speaks of “thousands of corpses,” whereas I was referring to “an enormous number of people,” or, according to Kruglov, the remains of some 1,600,000 people.¹⁷⁹⁴ The findings are therefore insignificant compared to the alleged number of victims.

[24] *“In late 1941/early 1942, the Ukraine was indeed planned to be a*

¹⁷⁹² PS-3257. IMT, vol. XXII, p. 74 (this is the passage mentioned by Myers).

¹⁷⁹³ C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 223.

¹⁷⁹⁴ A. Kruglov, “Jewish Losses in Ukraine, 1941-1944,” in: Brandon & Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, op. cit., p. 283.

destination for the deportation of German Jews. A circular was sent out by HSSPF Ukraine in early January 1942 to regions in the territory, asking the localities to prepare for the establishment of ghettos and barracks to accommodate Jews from the Altreich and report back on their circumstances. The circular occurred prior to the crystallization of policy after the Wannsee conference, upon which such wide-ranging deportation schemes fell through." (p. 263)

In a note Myers provides the following source: "RKU, Der HSSPF, Einrichtung von Ghettos, 12.1.43, DAZhO P1151-1-137" (note 155), although it is clear from the context that the year must be read as 1942. This is yet another miserable case of plagiarism. The source is probably a book containing an article by Wendy Lower to which Myers somehow had access prior to its publication, in which the relevant passage reads:¹⁷⁹⁵

"As German officials across Reich offices, including the Foreign Office, prepared for the meeting at Wannsee, regional officials in Ukraine were asked to provide information about their Jewish populations, local and alien, as well as to report on local railway connections to ghettos that could accommodate deported Jews."

In her note to this passage the author informs us:¹⁷⁹⁶

"The scant but important documentation on this survived in the Zhytomyr regional archives. See the report from von Wedelstaedt on the 'Abschiebung von ungarischen Juden,' December 22, 1941, and the report on 'Einrichtung von Ghettos' and Jews from Altreich, sent by RKU Koch and HSSPF Prützmann, January 12, 1942, P1151-1-137, ZSA."

Lower had previously mentioned the document in question in a book published already in 2005, but there without the reference to the Wannsee Conference, and especially without the citations in German, providing instead the following source:¹⁷⁹⁷

"Joint memo from Koch and Prützmann to the Generalkommissare, BdO, BdS, and SSPF. They asked that the information about remaining Jews, their locale, and accessible train routes for Reich Jews be provided by 1 Mar. 1942. Memo dated 12 Jan. 1942, ZSA, P1151-1-137, p. 8."

The acronym "ZSA" stands for "Zhytomyr State Archives." Myers has foolishly replaced this with another acronym, "DAZhO," which ap-

¹⁷⁹⁵ W. Lower, "Axis Collaboration, Operation Barbarossa, and the Holocaust in Ukraine," in: Alex J. Kay, Jeff Rutherford, David Stahel (eds.), *Nazi Policy on the Eastern Front, 1941. Total War, Genocide, and Radicalization*, University of Rochester Press, Rochester (NY) 2012, p. 198.

¹⁷⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, note 49 on p. 217.

¹⁷⁹⁷ Wendy Lower, *Nazi Empire-Building and the Holocaust in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, p. 89. See also the corresponding quotation in Thomas Kues' article "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 3," *op. cit.*

pears only here and in the list of supposedly “Unpublished Sources” (“DAZhO P1151-1-137,” p. 531). It is never explained from where the “plagiarist bloggers” have taken this abbreviation, which apparently they do not even know the meaning of. This is in fact the *Derzhavnyi arkhiv Zhytomyrs’koi oblast*, State Archive of the Zhytomyr Oblast.

The fact that the circular was issued eight days prior to the Wannsee Conference however in no way carries the significance Myers wants to attribute to it, since the latter merely served to communicate decisions which had been taken already in November 1941. The above-mentioned document confirms the indications regarding “*Durchgangsgghettos*” (transit ghettos) that are found in the Wannsee Protocol.

[25] Myers repeats the ridiculous story about gassings “with Lorpocrin” already brought up by Harrison (see Chapter 5, point 29). The source is the same as that of his worthy colleague (cf. note 65 on pp. 103–104):

“*Fragment of a situation report from BdO Ukraine (gez. Müller-Brunkhorst), ca. March 1942 (title page missing); TsADAVOV, R-3676-4-317, p.71; cf. Pohl, ‘The Murder of Ukraine’s Jews,’ p.48*” (note 165)

This is another miserable plagiarism of Pohl, who cites precisely this source:¹⁷⁹⁸

“*TsDAVO, R-3676/4/317, p. 71, fragment of a situation report from BdO Ukraine (gez. Müller-Brunkhorst), ca. March 1942 (title page missing).*”

Perhaps to hide the plagiarism the “plagiarist bloggers” have bungled the letters “TsDAVO” into “TsADAVOV.” They have inserted this bastardization into their bibliography four times, one of them referring exactly to the above-mentioned plagiarism! (p. 531)

Another mention, “TsADAVOV 3637-4-116.” (p. 531), corresponds to another plagiarism, again from the same source. In note 166 on p. 264 Myers writes: “Reichssicherheitsdienst, Sicherungsgruppe Eichenhain an Rattenhuber, 12.1. 1942; 16.5.1942 (citation), TsADAVOV 3637-4-116, pp.28ff.” Here is Pohl’s text:¹⁷⁹⁹

“*TsDAVO, R-3637/4/116, pp. 28ff. Reichssicherheitsdienst, Sicherungsgruppe Eichenhain an Rattenhuber, January 12, 1942, quote from May 16, 1942.*”

On p. 570 of the “Manifesto” we are given the following explana-

¹⁷⁹⁸ D. Pohl, “The Murder of Ukraine’s Jews under German Military Administration and in the Reich Commissariat Ukraine,” in: R. Brandon, W. Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine. History, Testimony, Memorialization, op. cit.*, note 155 on p. 70.

¹⁷⁹⁹ *Ibid.*, note 151 on p. 70.

tion:¹⁸⁰⁰

"TsADAVOV Tsentral'nyi derzhavnii vishchikh organov vladi ta upravlinnia Ukraini Central Archive of Supreme Bodies of Power and Government in Ukraine."

Pohl on the other hand provides this explanation: "Tsentral'nyi Derzhavnyi Arkhiv Vyshchych Orhaniv Ukraïny" (in Kiev).

[26] *"Reich Commissioner for Ukraine Erich Koch told his staff in late August 1942 that 'the feeding of the civilian population in this situation (securing food quantities from the Ukraine) is therefore completely immaterial.'"* (p. 265)

Curiously Myers does not indicate the reference number of the document, PS-264, but only the volume which contains it: "IMT Vol. XXV, p. 318" (note 173). This is the document already distorted by Harrison through a careful omission (cf. Chapter 5, point 159), here repeated by Myers (with omission emphasized).¹⁸⁰¹

"Die Ernährung der Zivilbevölkerung ist angesichts dieser Aufgabe gänzlich gleichgültig. Durch ihren Schwarzhandel lebt sie doch besser, als wir denken."

"In light of this task, feeding the civilian population is completely irrelevant. Through black-marketeering they sure live better than we think."

[27] *"In July 1943, when MGK would have hundreds of thousands of Jews 'resettled' into the East, State Secretary Herbert Backe reported 'the amount of (food) supply to be furnished by the Occupied Eastern Territories will still have to be considerably increased.'"* (p. 265)

The source is document NO-1831, to which Myers here returns for the third time, this time again incorrectly giving as reference "IMT" (note 174). I reproduce here the passage to which he refers:¹⁸⁰²

"State Secretary Backe in this connection deals with the problems of transport and food supply. According to his statements, the Eastern laborers are well-fed at present. Further import of foreign manpower would cause great difficulties in the food situation. France for instance, together with the assignment of manpower, had to furnish the corresponding contingent of food supplies; equally, the amount of supply to be furnished by the Occupied Eastern Territories will still have to be considerably increased. Attention was given to the statement that the amount of grain needed in the 5th year of the war was 5 times as high as in the first year of the war."

This proposal should be considered in the overall context of the document. A bit later on Sauckel's opinion was stated:¹⁸⁰²

¹⁸⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 64.

¹⁸⁰¹ PS-264. IMT, vol. XXV, p. 318.

¹⁸⁰² NO-1831. NMT, vol. XIII, p. 1018.

"Gauleiter Sauckel is also of the opinion that a higher amount of food as well as of manpower must be taken out of the Occupied Eastern Territories. Quoting examples, Gauleiter Sauckel gives a survey of the black market dealings which makes it possible to lay hands on additional food and consumer's goods for the Reich."

Another of Sauckel's statements featured before that of Backe quoted above:¹⁸⁰²

"Gauleiter Sauckel states that 700,000 Eastern laborers are immediately needed for industry and 150,000 for agriculture."

Thus, similar to the case of France, the Eastern territories had to furnish food for the 850,000 laborers transferred to the Reich, and this is what is meant by the passage cited by Myers. On another note, the persistence of black marketeering constituted another reason for the appropriation of food.

[28] *"Nor is there evidence to suggest that Jews served as a substantial part of the industrial labor force in throughout 1942 and 1943, despite the important projects that were going on in the Ukraine."* (pp. 265-266)

Myers refers us to "Cf. Tanja Penter, 'Arbeiten für den Feind in der Heimat – der Arbeitseinsatz in der besetzten Ukraine 1941-1944,' Jahrbuch für Wirtschaftsgeschichte 2004/1, pp.65-94" (note 175 on p. 266). This title reference is a plagiarism. In fact, it appears only here and in the bibliography (p. 556), where it is again misspelled ("Jahrbuch" instead of "Jahrbuch").

Myers's statement is also unfounded. In the occupied territories of Poland and the Soviet Union there existed between 1939 and 1944 a network of 750-800 "forced labor camps for Jews" in which "at least 263,000 men, women and children" were detained. In Reichskommissariat Ukraine camps were located along the "Durchgangsstraße IV," which was 1,200 km long and stretched from the border to the Generalgouvernement at Tarnopol to Stalino via Uman. "Along the western section up to Uman alone at least 30 camps were established."¹⁸⁰³ Penter, in the very same article cited by Myers, mentions the existence of "78 forced labor camps for Jews."¹⁸⁰⁴

[29] *"For instance, no Jews are mentioned as taking a role in the 'Iwan-Programm' for building ammunition factories in the Donets Basin."* (p. 266)

¹⁸⁰³ Mario Wenzel, "Zwangsarbeitslager für Juden..." in: Wolfgang Benz, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors*, op. cit., vol. 9, pp. 132 and 139.

¹⁸⁰⁴ Tanja Penter, "Arbeiten für den Feind in der Heimat – der Arbeitseinsatz in der besetzten Ukraine 1941-1944," in: *Jahrbuch für Wirtschaftsgeschichte: Zwangsarbeit im Nationalsozialismus in den besetzten Gebieten*, Akademie Verlag, 2004/1, p. 91.

This argument makes no sense whatsoever, because the only source cited by Myers (note 176) is a document dating from 18 December 1942 ("Reichsminister für Bewaffnung und Munition, Der Beauftragte für die Munitionsfertigung in der Ukraine Edmund Geilenberg, Vorhaben Iwan, Niederschrift über die Iwan-Besprechung am Freitag, d 18. Dezember 1942, 21.12.42, BA R3901/20271, pp. 65-7"), while the program in question was realized months after that.¹⁸⁰⁵

"Der Beauftragte für die Munitionsfertigung in der Ukraine hatte anfangs Juni 1943 für die Durchführung des Iwans-Programms einen Sofortbedarf von 36950 Arbeitskräften angefordert, davon 7820 für Bauarbeiten und 29130 für Metallarbeiten. Von den Bauarbeitern sollten 15%, von den Metallarbeitern 20% Facharbeiter sein. Infolge des Facharbeitermangels gestaltete sich die Aufbringung sehr schwierig."

"At the beginning of June 1943, the Commissioner for Munitions Production in the Ukraine had requested an immediate need of 36,950 workers for the implementation of the Ivan programme, of which 7,820 for construction work and 29,130 for metallurgic work. Of the construction workers 15% were to be skilled labor, of the metalworkers 20%. Because of the lack of skilled labor this mobilization was very difficult to accomplish."

[30] *"On June 8, 1943, Hitler was able to remark to Keitel and Zeitzler, quoting Erich Koch, that in Ukraine 'the Jews are all gone.'" (p. 266)*

The reference is to: "Helmut Heiber (ed.), *Lagebesprechungen im Führerhauptquartier, 1942-1945*, Munich: Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, 1963, pp.115–118; also 1384-PS" (note 179). Although the source is not plagiarized, Myers use of it is quite unique. He quotes only five words in English taken from the translation of the document published in *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression (NCA)*.¹⁸⁰⁶

"He said: Here, I lose 500,000 Jews. I must take them away, because the Jews are the element of revolt. But in my area, actually, the Jews were the only tradesmen. Now they want to set up high schools and grammar schools, thereby building here, a national Ukrainian state, that should in the future, fight against Russia. I am not even in a position to have the worker, who must work here, have his boots repaired. I can't do that because the tradesmen are no longer here. The Jews are all gone. What is more important, that I train the Ukrainians how to mend boots, or that I send them high schools so that they can build up the Ukrainian state?"

It is also worthwhile consulting the original German text of the same passage.¹⁸⁰⁷

¹⁸⁰⁵ Rolf-Dieter Müller (ed.), *Die deutsche Wirtschaftspolitik in den besetzten sowjetischen Gebieten 1941-1943*, Harald Boldt Verlag, Boppard am Rhein 1991, p. 308.

¹⁸⁰⁶ PS-1384. NCA, vol. III, p. 959.

¹⁸⁰⁷ Helmut Heiber, *Hitlers Lagebesprechungen; die Protokollfragmente seiner militärischen Kon-*

“Er sagte: Ich verliere hier 500.000 Juden. Ich muß sie wegnehmen, weil die Juden das Element des Aufruhrs sind. Nun sind aber in seinem Gebiet die Juden tatsächlich Handwerker gewesen. Sie wollen jetzt Hochschulen und Mittelschulen errichten, damit wie hier den nationalen ukrainischen Staat aufbauen, der einmal gegen Rußland kämpfen soll. Ich bin nicht einmal in der Lage, dem Arbeiter, der hier arbeiten muß, die Stiefel flicken zu lassen. Das kann ich nicht, weil kein Handwerker mehr da ist. Die Juden sind alle weg. Was ist wichtiger: daß ich den Ukrainer abrichte, Stiefel zu flicken, oder daß ich ihn in die Hochschule schicke, damit Sie den ukrainischen Staat aufbauen?”

The sentence “The Jews are all gone [*Die Juden sind alle weg*]” stands in contrast with the need to “take away [*wegnehmen*]” the Jews, who were evidently still present. Moreover, the language is not that of extermination.

THE “EXTERMINATION CAMPS” OF “AKTION REINHARDT”
PART TWO

The
“Extermination Camps”
of
“Aktion Reinhardt”

*An Analysis and Refutation
of Factitious “Evidence,” Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation
of the “Holocaust Controversies” Bloggers*

PART TWO OF TWO

Carlo Mattogno
Thomas Kues
Jürgen Graf

Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
October 2013

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS Series, vol. 28:

Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf:

The “Extermination Camps” of “Aktion Reinhardt”:

An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious “Evidence,” Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the “Holocaust Controversies” Bloggers

Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Part Two of Two. Sold as a set only

October 2013

ISBN: 978-1-59148-035-8 (short print version)

978-1-59148-036-5 (long PDF version)

ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

© by CARLO MATTOGNO, JÜRGEN GRAF, THOMAS KUES

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Distribution USA: TBR Books, The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003, USA
1-877-773-9077

Set in Times New Roman.

www.BarnesReview.com

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

www.codoh.com

If these sites are inaccessible in the country where you live, try an online anonymizing service.

Covers: Part 1 features a recent photograph of the Sobibór railway station near the former camp grounds; Part 2 features a recent photograph of the Treblinka bolder memorial.

Editor’s Note: On request of the authors, this book was rushed through the translation and editing process in order to make it available as swiftly as possible. Any flaws in layout, style, grammar, translation accuracy and syntax are hence the authors’ responsibilities.

The book exists in two versions: a “short” printed version which does not include most of the foreign language quotes, and an extended PDF version which includes all foreign language quotes (see at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). We strive to improve this PDF version constantly. Any help for this is appreciated.

Table of Contents

	Page
PART ONE	9
Introduction: The Dragon Slayers	11
1. Dr. James Smith’s Plight	11
2. Four Intrepid Dragon Slayers	14
3. Why the <i>Holocaust Controversies</i> Blog is Loathed by Holocaust Historians and Holocaust Propagandists	16
4. The Tactics of the “Controversial Bloggers”	19
Chapter 1: The Insane Challenge	22
1.1. “The Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues”	22
1.2. Notes on Three Errors	23
1.3. The Sources of Our Opponents	24
1.3.1. The Gerstein Report.....	25
1.3.2. The Alleged Babi Yar Massacre	26
1.3.3. The Imaginary “ <i>Erntefest</i> ” Slaughter	28
1.4. The Role of Auschwitz and the Reinhardt Camps in Orthodox and Revisionist Historiography.....	32
1.5. The Alleged Revisionist “Conspiracy Theory”	38
1.6. The Overwhelming Absurdity of the Official Version of Events.....	42
1.6.1. The Alleged Extermination of Able-Bodied Jews	43
1.6.2. The Missing Crematoria	43
1.6.3. The Genesis of the Alleged Gas Chambers	44
Chapter 2: Scope and Significance of the Present Study	47
2.1. The Adversaries and Their Credentials	47
2.2. Genesis of Holocaust Historiography and the Revisionist Method	64
2.3. Auschwitz: First Example of Holocaust Schizophrenia.....	87
2.4. Scope and Significance of Our Response	89
Chapter 3: The Propaganda Origins of the Extermination Camps Legend	92
Chapter 4: The “Noble Victors” and Their Untiring Quest for “Justice”	154
Chapter 5: The <i>Führer</i> Order and the Alleged NS Extermination Policy	174
5.1. The Alleged NS Policy of “Mass Starvation” of Eastern Populations.....	177
5.2. The “Starvation Policy” and the “More Active Shooting Policy”.....	197
5.3. The “Reprisal Policy” and the Jewish Extermination	207
5.4. “Decimation by Labour”	218

5.5. The “ <i>Gas Vans</i> ”	231
5.6. The “Criticism” against Mattogno	234
5.7. The “Local Exterminations”	300
5.8. The “Europe-Wide Final Solution”	349
5.9. “Killing of Soviet Jews”	418
Chapter 6: “Aktion Reinhardt” in the Context of National Socialist Jewish Policy	430
Chapter 7: Where They Went: The Reality of Resettlement	645
7.1. Notes on some Additional “Conspiraloon” Claims	645
7.2. A “Handful” of Vague News Reports?	646
7.3. General Remarks on the Alleged Impossibility of Resettlement to the East	648
7.4. Ostland	657
7.4.1. Vievis, Vaivara, Salaspils and Maly Trostenets	657
7.4.2. Statements by Kube and Lohse	661
7.4.3. The Witnesses Rage and Grünberg	665
7.4.4. Herman Kruk’s Diary	667
7.4.5. Some Notes on the Ghettos in RK Ostland	681
7.5. The Ukraine	694
7.6. Deportations to the Military-Administered Parts of the Occupied Eastern Territories	706
7.7. The Direct Transports to the East 1941–1942	713
7.8. Transports to the “Extermination Camps” from the East	716
7.9. Testimonies from railway workers	739
7.10. The Fate of the Jews Deported in 1944	746
7.11. The Ultimate Fate of the Surviving Deportees	754
7.12. Additional Response by Carlo Mattogno:	764
PART TWO	803
Chapter 8: Alleged “Gas Chambers” in “Aktion Reinhardt” Camps	804
8.1. Carlo Mattogno’s Response	804
8.2. Thomas Kues’s Response	964
8.2.1. Carbon Monoxide Poisoning and Skin Discoloration	964
8.2.2. Myers’s Critique of Archeological Evidence at Sobibór	976
8.2.3. New Book on Archeological Surveys at Sobibór 2000–2012	995
8.2.4. Archeological Research at Sobibór 2000–2011	1006
8.2.5. C. Sturdy Colls’s Archaeological Research at Treblinka	1051
Chapter 9: Myers’s “Direct” and “Indirect” Witnesses	1065
9.1. Preliminary Remarks	1065
9.2. Myers’s Categories of Witnesses	1068
9.3. Belzec	1070

9.4. Sobibor	1073
9.5. Treblinka	1077
9.6. Miscellaneous Inanities	1079
Chapter 10: Testimonies on the “Aktion Reinhardt” Camps ...	1084
10.1. Carlo Mattogno’s Response	1084
10.2. Thomas Kues’s Response	1144
10.2.1. Myers’s “Minor Anomalies”: the Example of Rudolf Höss	1144
10.2.2. False Confessions by Defendants during Trials.....	1147
10.2.3. Gustav Franz Wagner	1152
10.2.4. The first gas chamber building at Sobibór.....	1157
10.2.5. Erich Bauer	1158
10.2.6. Hubert Gomerski	1163
10.2.7. The Sobibór Prisoner Revolt, Himmler’s 1943 Visit to Sobibór, and “Witness Convergences”	1172
10.2.8. Addendum: A Complementary Survey of the Sobibór Eyewitness Testimonies.....	1176
Chapter 11: “Aktion Reinhardt” Camps and Chelmno: Real and Alleged Mass Graves.....	1193
Chapter 12: Cremating the Alleged Victims in the “Aktion Reinhardt” Camps.....	1296
Conclusions on the “Aktion Reinhardt” Camps.....	1468
Chapter 13: Conclusions.....	1474
13.1. Asinine, Judeophantic Arrogance	1474
13.2. The Bogeyman of “Anti-Semitism”	1499
Epilogue.....	1501
Appendix: Compilation of Plagiarisms and Deceptions of the “Plagiarist Bloggers” (PDF version only).....	1505
Bibliography.....	1535

PART TWO

Chapter 8: Alleged "Gas Chambers" in "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps

8.1. Carlo Mattogno's Response

[1] At the beginning of Chapter 5 Myers presents as an epigraph a quotation from Herman Schweninger's 29 October 1942 "Draft for the scientific documentary film G.K. [*Entwurf für den wissenschaftlichen Dokumentarfilm G.K.*]," in which one reads:

"[Gas Chamber (Cuts to turning on of the valve, gasometer, and observation by the doctor)]

In a hermetically sealed room the patient is exposed to the effects of carbon monoxide gas. The incoming gas is completely odourless and initially robs the patient of their powers of judgement, and then their consciousness. Completely unknown by the patient, without pain and without struggle, the deliverance of death takes effect." (p. 276)

The original text reads:¹⁸⁰⁸

"Gasraum (Als Zwischenschnitte Aufdrehen des Hahns. Gasometer.)

In einem hermetisch abgeschlossenen Raum wird dann der Patient der Erwirkung von Kohlenoxydgas ausgesetzt.

(Beobachtung durch den Arzt.)

Das einströmende Gas ist völlig geruchlos und beraubt den Kranken zunächst des Beurteilungsvermögens und dann des Bewußtseins. Vom Patienten gänzlich unbemerkt, ohne Qual und Kampf, tritt der erlösende Tod ein.

Vorher – Nachher

Das von unheilbarer Geisteskrankheit und unmenschlichem Dasein verzerrte und gequälte Gesicht eines Unglücklichen ist vom Frieden eines sanften Todes geglättet, der endlich Hilfe brachte, die Erlösung!"

"Gassing room (As insert faucet being opened. Gasometer.)

In a hermetically sealed room the patient is exposed to the effects of carbon monoxide gas.

(Supervision by the doctor.)

The incoming gas is completely odorless and initially deprives the sick person of their judgment ability, and afterwards of their consciousness. Completely unperceived by the patient, the liberating death occurs without pain and struggle.

Before – After

¹⁸⁰⁸ The document is reproduced in facsimile in G. Aly, *Aktion T-4, 1939-1945. Die "Euthanasie"-Zentrale in der Tiergartenstrasse 4*. Hentrich, Berlin, 1989, p. 92.

The face of an unfortunate individual, tormented and contorted from incurable mental illness and an inhumane existence, is unwrinkled by the peace of a gentle death, which at last brings remedy, the deliverance!"

The importance of this document can be gauged from the fact that, in his classic work on euthanasia *The Origins of Nazi Genocide*, Henry Friedländer cites neither the document nor its author. The same also applies for the authors of the aforementioned collection *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* which includes seven contributions from exterminationist specialists on the topic of euthanasia killings. Even Myers himself never returns to it again!

Myers then introduces a section with the title "A 'Humane' Solution: Poison Gas and the Development of the Gas Chambers," whose first paragraph begins as follows:

"Poison gas had been a method chosen by Nazi leaders since 1939 for purposes of 'racial hygiene,' to exterminate those deemed to be 'unfit'. On December 12-13, 1939, for instance, SS chief Heinrich Himmler visited Posen, probably in the company of RKPA deputy chief Werner, and was shown a model gassing at the experimental euthanasia facility in Fort VII, Posen. His adjutant Joachim Peiper recalled this in two accounts given in 1967 and 1970." (p. 276)

The presumption to demonstrate a 1939 gassing on the basis of a 1967 recollection is simply risible.

[2] *"In the genocidal climate that reigned during the late summer/autumn of 1941, the idea to extend the use of poison gas on a wide-spread scale against social and political enemies grew in popularity among Nazi officials."* (p. 276)

In the corresponding footnote 3, Myers writes: "This is a subject that is almost entirely ignored by MGK in their publications." In fact, it was precisely Myers who "entirely ignored" the study in which I exhaustively engaged myself with the topic, released in November 2011, or one month before the publication of his "Cut and Paste Manifesto."¹⁸⁰⁹

[3] *"On July 16, 1941, SS-Sturmbannführer Rolf-Heinz Höppner, head of the Security Service (SD) in Poznan, wrote a memo to Adolf Eichmann regarding possible solutions to problems inside the Warthegau. Höppner suggested to Eichmann the following:*

A danger persists this winter that not all of the Jews (of the Warthegau) can be fed. It should be seriously considered if the most humane solution is not to finish off those Jews incapable of work by some quick working means. In any case, this would be more pleasant than letting them starve to death.

¹⁸⁰⁹ Schiffbruch. *Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, op. cit., pp. 28-108.

The wording of the document clearly refers to some type of poisoning act. Höppner also recommended that employable Jewish women capable of bearing children in the Lodz ghetto be sterilized, in order to 'solve the Jewish problem within this generation' (damit mit dieser Generation tatsächlich das Judenproblem restlos gelöst wird). With the memo to Eichmann, Höppner was pushing for the complete extermination of any Warthegau Jew not employed at that point in time." (pp. 276-277)

This is a file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) with the subject "Solution of the Jewish question [*Lösung der Judenfrage*]." ¹⁸¹⁰ It is divided into 6 points, the first of which is as follows:

"Sämtliche Juden des Warthegaues werden in ein Lager für 300.000 Juden genommen, das in möglichster Nähe der Kohlenmagistrale in Barackenform errichtet wird, und in dem barackenmässige Einrichtungen für Wirtschaftsbetriebe, Schneidereien, Schustereien usw. enthalten sind."

"All Jews of the Warthegau will be taken into a camp for 300,000 Jews which is being built as a barracks camp as close as possible to the main coal region and which includes barack facilities for economic enterprises, tailors, cobblers, etc."

"All Jews of the Warthegau [*Sämtliche Juden des Warthegaues*]" were to be brought into this camp, and those fit for labor could form labor squads employed outside the camp. They could be supervised by few police, and this would also contain the danger of epidemics could be compared to the ghetto of Lodz. Point 4 says:

"Es besteht in diesem Winter die Gefahr, dass die Juden nicht mehr sämtlich ernährt werden können. Es ist ernsthaft zu erwägen, ob es nicht die humanste Lösung ist, die Juden, soweit sie nicht arbeitseinsatzfähig sind, durch irgendein schnellwirkendes Mittel zu erledigen. Auf jeden Fall wäre diese angenehmer, als sie verhungern lassen."

"This winter the danger arises that the Jews cannot be entirely fed. It is to be seriously considered whether it is not the most humane solution to finish off the Jews unable to work with some fast-acting agent. In any case, this would be more agreeable than letting them starve to death."

What Myers translated as "by some quick working means" corresponds in the German text to "*durch irgendein schnellwirkendes Mittel.*" That this wording should refer "to some type of poisoning act" is not all that evident, as shown by the fact that Shmuel Krakowski felt the need to falsify it as "through some quick-acting poison [*durch irgendein schnell wirkendes Gift*]." ¹⁸¹¹ This *unique* case mentioned by Myers can-

¹⁸¹⁰ T/219.

¹⁸¹¹ S. Krakowski, "In Kulmhof: Stationierte Gaswagen," in: Eugen Kogon et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, op. cit., p. 110.

not seriously be considered proof of the fact that “the use of poison gas” (the “means [*Mittel*]” or agent becomes therefore at first “poison [*Gift*]” and then “gas”!) “grew in popularity among Nazi officials”; something can only “grow” from a pre-existing base, not what appears only in this document.

Point 5 of the memo states:

“Im übrigen wurde der Vorschlag gemacht, in diesem Lager sämtliche Jüdinnen, von denen noch Kinder zu erwarten sind, zu sterilisieren, damit mit dieser Generation tatsächlich das Judenproblem restlos gelöst wird.”

“Moreover, it has been suggested to sterilize all Jewesses in this camp who can still bear a child, so that the Jewish problem will indeed be completely solved with this generation.”

All these proposals resulted from conversations among the local government, but point 6 of the memo states expressly that “the governor [Greiser] has not yet expressed himself on this matter [*der Reichsstalt-halter hat sich zu dieser Angelegenheit noch nicht geäußert*].”

Hence, In this context the proposal to kill the Jews unfit for labor was not only hypothetical (as it depended on food scarcity), but also due to “humanitarian” considerations, *i.e.* it was *not* dictated by brutal homicidal intentions but by the desire to avoid a painful, agonizing death for the potential, unintended victims.

G. Aly writes:¹⁸¹²

“Höppner ging demnach Anfang September noch davon aus, daß ‘die endgültige Lösung der Judenfrage’ ein wesentlicher, erster Teil des allgemein Aussiedlungsprogramms sei und die Juden all der Staaten betreffen werde, die ‘unter deutschen Einfluß’ standen. Den systematischen Mord sah er noch nicht als beschlossen an.”

“At the beginning of September still Höppner was therefore under the assumption that the ‘final solution of the Jewish question’ was an essential first step in the general resettlement program and that it would affect the Jews of all the countries which were ‘under German influence.’ He did not yet conclude that a systematic murder decision had been made.”

Himmler’s letter to Greiser of 18 September 1941 (see chapter 5, point 65) confirms that the above-mentioned sentences contained Höppner’s personal opinions, provided that he was really the author of the letter.¹⁸¹³

[4] In his futile attempt to forcibly introduce the use of poison gas into National Socialist Jewish policy, Myers casts aside any restraint:

¹⁸¹² G. Aly, “Endlösung.” *Völkerverschiebung...*, *op. cit.*, p. 339.

¹⁸¹³ Höppner denied authorship of the letter on two occasions. A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 257, footnote 38.

"Poison gas was seen as a means to overcome the trauma experienced by the executioners in these shootings [in the occupied Soviet territories]. This is supported by, among other things, the memoirs Auschwitz Kommandant Rudolf Höss who records a discussion with Eichmann:

We further discussed how the mass annihilation was to be carried out. Only gas was suitable since killing by shooting the huge numbers expected would be absolutely impossible and would also be a tremendous strain on the SS soldiers who would have to carry out the order as far as the women and children were concerned." (p. 277)

This quotation is a real masterpiece of hypocrisy. Höss, referring to his alleged summoning to Himmler in Berlin "during summer 1941 [*im Sommer 1941*]," when the Reichsführer-SS allegedly assigned to him the duty to carry out Hitler's alleged order to exterminate the Jews, wrote as follows:

"Kurze Zeit danach kam Eichmann zu mir nach Auschwitz"
"Shortly afterwards Eichmann came to me at Auschwitz."

On this occasion the dialogue quoted by Myers would have taken place: "Only gas would come into question, ... [*Es käme nur Gas in Frage, ...*]"¹⁸¹⁴

The general context, duly omitted by Myers, is the well-known anachronistic choice of Auschwitz as an extermination site on the basis that "the existing extermination sites in the East [*die bestehenden Vernichtungsstellen im Osten*]," to be specific the "Aktion Reinhardt," which at that time – in the summer of 1941! – were allegedly "not in the position to carry out the major operations envisaged [*nicht in Lage, die beabsichtigten großen Aktionen durchzuführen*]." ¹⁸¹⁵ This anachronism is one of the reasons which induced Karin Orth in 1999 to postpone the alleged meeting between Himmler and Höss by one year. I remind my readers that this is referenced by Harrison, who declares that "there is no reason why historians should follow Höss's dating." (p. 115; see chapter 5, point 60). It is therefore dishonest to extrapolate one element of the Auschwitz commandant's imaginary chronology and attribute to it a historical value as Myers does.

From his first interrogations forward, Höss placed without doubts the date of his alleged meeting with Himmler in June 1941.¹⁸¹⁶ In Nuremberg he testified to have met Eichmann in Auschwitz "about 4

¹⁸¹⁴ *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss, op. cit., pp. 157-158.*

¹⁸¹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 157.

¹⁸¹⁶ Interrogation of 14 March 1946, NO-1210; affidavit of 5 April 1946, PS-3868.

weeks after having received that order from the Reichsführer,”¹⁸¹⁷ which puts us in the month of July. On the one hand this visit is not substantiated by any document, on the other hand the other party directly involved, *i.e.* Eichmann, declared visiting Auschwitz for the first time not earlier than 1943. On that occasion, Eichmann maintained, Höss would have mentioned as a matter of fact the “new buildings [*neue Bauten*]” (the crematoria of Birkenau) and the daily killing of 10,000 persons.¹⁸¹⁸

If we are to believe the same sentence quoted by Myers, Eichmann would have discussed with Höss in July 1941 the “killing through engine exhaust in trucks, as had so far been carried out in the East [*Tötung durch die Motoren-Abgase in Lastwagen, wie sie bisher im Osten durchgeführt wurde*],”¹⁸¹⁹ an obvious reference to the alleged “gas vans [*Gaswagen*],” which, however – according to orthodox historiography – were delivered to the *Einsatzgruppen* only in the second half of November 1941.¹⁸²⁰

In conclusion, the source chosen by Myers has no historiographical value.

[5] Myers then presents another very inconsistent source:

“Walter Rauff similar testified voluntarily in 1972 about the development of gas vans:

The main issue for me at the time was that the shootings were a considerable burden for the men who were in charge thereof, and this burden was taken off them through the use of the gas vans.” (p. 277)

Notwithstanding that a declaration from 1972, although voluntary, is preposterous as proof from a historiographical standpoint, what stands out in this interrogation is the incredible ignorance exhibited by Rauff regarding the topic at hand – the man allegedly responsible for the planning and construction of the “gas vans.”¹⁸²¹ Without belaboring that aspect, it is obvious that the statement is more destructive than helpful from our opponents’ point of view, since Rauff declared:¹⁸²²

“*Von den Massnahmen gegen die Juden in Russland habe ich von*

¹⁸¹⁷ IMT, vol. XI, p. 399.

¹⁸¹⁸ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. VII, p. 371.

¹⁸¹⁹ *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, *op. cit.*, p. 158.

¹⁸²⁰ Mathias Beer, “Gaswagen, Von der ‚Euthanasie‘ zum Genozid,” in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, *op. cit.*, p. 161.

¹⁸²¹ See also S. Alvarez, P. Marais, *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*, *op. cit.*, pp. 133-134.

¹⁸²² *Vernehmungsniederschrift* of W. Rauff, Santiago, 28th June 1972, in: www.ns-archiv.de/einsatzgruppen/gaswagen/rauff/rauff-santiago.php

Anfang an Kenntnis gehabt. Ich habe aber niemals offiziell erfahren, auf welchem Befehl die Tötung der Juden beruhte. Zwar ist mir nach dem Krieg bekannt geworden, dass es einen sogenannten 'Führerbefehl' gab, der die Liquidierung der Juden aus rassistischen Gründen zum Inhalt hatte, ich kann mich jedoch nicht daran erinnern, dass mir schon während des Krieges jemals gesagt worden wäre, dass ein derartiger Befehl vorliege. Von dem Vorliegen eines solchen Befehls hätte ich für meine Tätigkeit in Tunis Kenntnis erlangt haben müssen, denn dort gab es viele Juden, die z.T. sogar freiwillig für uns gearbeitet haben, ohne dass ihnen irgend etwas geschehen wäre."

"Of the measures against the Jews in Russia I had knowledge from the very beginning. I never officially learned, however, which order the killing of the Jews was based on. Although I learned after the war that there was a so-called 'Führerbefehl' which had as content the liquidation of the Jews on racial grounds, but I cannot recollect that I would have ever been told already during the war that such an order existed. I would have had to be informed of the existence of such an order during my activity in Tunis, because there were many Jews there who worked for us, some of them even voluntarily, without anything ever happening to them."

[6] *"The testimony of Dr. August Becker, inspector of the gas wagons, confirms Rauff's statement:*

The leaders of the Einsatzgruppen in the East increasingly complained that the shooting commandos couldn't withstand the psychological and moral stress of the mass shootings in the long run. I know that the people of the commands were even in mental houses, and that therefore a new and better killing method needed to be found (...). When I was transferred to Rauff in December 1941, he explained to me the situation that the psychological and moral stress on the shooting commandos was no longer sustainable and that therefore the gassing operation had been started." (pp. 277-278)

On the fairy tale about the "psychological and moral stress of the mass shootings" and consequent – alleged – genesis of the "gas vans [Gaswagen]," I will discuss it in our forthcoming study about the *Einsatzgruppen*. The passage concerning the gassing reads as follows in the German text:¹⁸²³

"Als ich im Dezember 1941 zu Rauff überstellt wurde, erklärte mir dieser die Lage mit den Worten, daß die seelischen und moralischen Belastungen der Erschießungskommandos nicht mehr tragbar seien und daß deshalb die Vergasungsaktion gestartet worden sei."

"When I was transferred to Rauff in December 1941, he explained to

¹⁸²³ Ernst Klee, Willi Dreßen, Volker Rieß, "Schöne Zeiten." *Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1988, p. 71.

me the situation with the words that the mental and moral burdens of the shooting commandos were no longer bearable and that therefore the gassing operation had been started."

This comes down to another postwar statement dating from 26 March 1960, which is as historiographically insignificant as that by Rauff.

[7] *"As early as August 11, 1941, in a travel report on the economic situation in the Baltic, Major von Payr included a description of the 'Jewish question' in Riga. Von Payr recorded the execution of Jewish men in the area ('mehrere tausend Juden 'liquidiert') as well as talk that the Jewish women were 'later to be eliminated by gassing.'"* (p. 278)

The footnote given by Myers is:

"Man sprach davon, dass sie spaeter durch Vergasung beseitigt werden sollen." Reisebericht des Ia des Wehrwirtschafts- und Ruestungsamts des OKW ueber seinen Besuch im Abschnitt der Wirtschaftsinspektion Nord, 11. August 1941, published in Kulka/Jaekel (eds.), Die Juden in den geheimen Stimmungsberichten 1933-1945, p.454" (footnote 10)

This is actually the same document already quoted by Harrison (see chapter 5, point 21). I repeat it here anyway:¹⁸²⁴

*"OKW Wehrwirtschafts- und Rüstungsamt Stab Ia
Reisebericht über Besuch im Abschnitt der Wirtschaftsinspektion Nord
o.O., 11.8.1941. BArch-MA, RW 19/473.*

Die Judenfrage war in Riga noch kaum irgendwie angefaßt. Die Juden tragen einen gelben Stern zur Kennzeichnung und werden zu Aufräumungs- und Straßenarbeiten usw. eingesetzt. In Libau dagegen sind schon mehrere tausend Juden 'liquidiert' worden, teils durch die deutschen Behörden, zum großen Teil aber durch die Letten, von denen den Juden vorgeworfen wird, dass sie während der Russenzeit auf Kosten der Letten mit den Bolschewisten paktiert haben. Jüdische Frauen wurden bisher nicht erschossen. Man sprach davon, dass sie später durch Vergasung beseitigt werden sollen."

"Staff Ia of the War Economy and Armaments Department of the Wehrmacht High Command

*Travel Report on visit to the area of Economic Inspectorate North
No place given, 11.8.1941. BArch-MA, RW 19/473*

The Jewish question in Riga has hardly been touched in any way. The Jews bear a yellow star for identification and they are deployed to clearing works, to road building works, etc. In contrast to that, several thousand Jews were already 'liquidated' in Libau, partly by the German authorities, but for the biggest part by the Latvians who accuse the Jews that they were

¹⁸²⁴ Otto Dov Kulka, Eberhard Jäckel, (Editors), *Die Juden in den geheimen NS-Stimmungsberichten 1933-1945*. Droste, Düsseldorf, 2004, p. 454.

in agreement with the Bolsheviks during the Russian period at the expense of the Latvians. So far Jewish women have not yet been shot. It was talked that they shall be eliminated later through gassing."

Two days later, Lohse drafted a regulation entitled "Temporary guidelines for the treatment of Jews in the area of the Reich Commissariat Ostland [*Vorläufige Richtlinien für die Behandlung der Juden im Gebiet des Reichskommissariat Ostland*]," which commanded, among other things:

"a) Das flache Land ist von Juden zu säubern.

b) Die Juden sind aus dem gesamten Handel, vordringlich aber aus dem Handel mit landwirtschaftlichen Erzeugnissen und anderen Lebensmitteln zu entfernen.

c) Juden ist der Aufenthalt in Ortschaften, die wirtschaftlich, militärisch oder ideell von Bedeutung oder Bade- oder Kurorte sind zu verbieten.

d) Die Juden sind tunlichst in Städten oder in Stadtteilen großer Städte zu konzentrieren, die bereits eine überwiegende jüdische Bevölkerung besitzen. Dort sind Ghettos zu errichten. Den Juden ist das Verlassen der Ghettos zu verbieten."

"a) The open countryside is to be cleared of Jews.

b) The Jews are to be removed from all commerce, but most urgently from the trade with agricultural products and other foodstuffs.

c) Jews are to be prohibited to be present in settlements that are economically, militarily and ideologically important, or bath resorts or spas.

d) The Jews are to be concentrated as far as possible in cities or districts of large cities which already have a vast Jewish population. There ghettos are to be established. Leaving the ghettos is to be prohibited to the Jews."

Concerning the food supply the document states:

"In den Ghettos ist ihnen nur so viel an Nahrungsmitteln zu überlassen, wie die übrige Bevölkerung entbehren kann, jedoch nicht mehr als zur notdürftigen Ernährung der Insassen des Ghettos ausreicht. Das gleiche gilt für die Versorgung mit anderen lebenswichtigen Gütern."

"In the ghettos, they are to be allowed to have only as much food as the rest of the populace can do without, but not more than necessary for a scanty nutrition of the occupants. The same applies to supplying them with other essential goods."

Able-bodied Jews were compelled "to forced labor [*zu Zwangsarbeit*]" and as compensation received only means of sustenance "for the forced laborer and their family members unable to work [*für den Zwangsarbeiter und seine nichtsarbeitsfähigen Familienmitglie-*

der].”¹⁸²⁵ Very harsh measures indeed, but far from an intentional policy of decimation or, worse, “gassing.”

Finally, if one considers that the next reference to alleged gassings of Jews in the Baltic countries is Wetzel’s letter of 25 October 1941 (see chapter 5, points 49-51) and that Himmler’s order to search for killing methods “more humane” than shootings is dated to 15-16 August 1941, this offhand reference of August 1941 to the “gassing [*Vergasung*]” of Jews, the source of which is unknown – it might have been gossiping Latvians – becomes absolutely irrelevant.

[8] After having mentioned Himmler’s visit to Minsk on 15 August 1941, Myers writes:

“Just prior to Himmler’s visit Einsatzgruppe B commander Arthur Nebe ordered the assistance of a chemist from the Criminal Technical Institute (KTI) in Berlin.” (p. 278)

In footnote 12 he shares:

“Engelmann an KdS Warschau, 8.8.41, BA Dahchwitz-Hoppegarten ZR 7, Bl. 120; cf. Browning, Origins, p.513 no. 329. Nebe was director of Amt V of the RSHA (Chief of the Reich Criminal Police Office), to which the KTI was subordinated.”

Precisely all of this is taken from Browning’s work:¹⁸²⁶

“A file kept by Nebe’s aide, SS-Obersturmbannführer Engelmann, confirms postwar statements that already in early August a chemist of the RSHA’s Criminal Technical Institute was ordered to Smolensk by Einsatzgruppe B commander Nebe (Engelmann to KdS Warschau, August 8, 1941, BA ZR 7, fol. 120).”

Note Myers’s sly effort to hide the plagiarism by retranslating the heading into German (“Engelmann to KdS” becomes “Engelmann an KdS”) and adding “Dahchwitz-Hoppegarten”! The evidential value of the document is negligible. Since the alleged experimental gassings would only have been executed following Himmler’s alleged order of 15 or 16 August, how can it be believed that the dispatch of this chemist to Smolensk on Nebe’s order at the *beginning* of August could have had any relation to the alleged homicidal gassings? Was Nebe clairvoyant?

[9] *“Shortly after Himmler’s visit, HSSPF Bach-Zelewski also twice requested the assistance of SS-Sturmbannführer Lange, who had experience with poison gas technology in occupied Poland.”* (p. 278)

The source is given as: “FS von dem Bach an Koppe, dates, PRO HW16/32; cf. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, p.648” (footnote 13 on p.

¹⁸²⁵ PS-1138. The date of 13 August 1941 is found in a handwritten part above the heading of the document.

¹⁸²⁶ C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, *op. cit.*, footnote 329 in p. 513.

278). The real source is Gerlach's work. The documents mentioned are two "*Funktelegramme*" (radio telegrams, and not "FS," whose meaning is "Fernschreiben," teleprint) dated 16 and 18 August 1941 respectively and with the archival reference "PRO HW 16/32 Nr. 20." Gerlach explains that Lange rendered no assistance because he was not available ("*abkömmlich*").

Myers follows the current exterminationist version of events according to which the person in charge of the alleged gassing experiments was Nebe, yet, as Gerlach points out, the request was made by von dem Bach-Zelewski and therefore "perhaps Himmler had commissioned not Nebe but Bach-Zelewski to test the new killing methods at the Novinki sanatorium [*möglicherweise hatte Himmler in der Heilanstalt Nowinko gar nicht Nebe, sondern Bach-Zelewski mit der Erprobung neuer Tötungsmethoden beauftragt*]."¹⁸²⁷

Myers does not even raise the issue. The presumed importance of the document is based solely on trickery: the designation of Lange as the "specialist for killing with gas [*Spezialist für Morde mit Gas*]" has no real foundation (see chapter 5, points 82-84).¹⁸²⁷

[10] "*In mid-September 1941, following further requests for KTI personnel, discussions were held regarding how to kill the inmates at the Novinki asylum. Nebe requested that the experts consider using explosives or poison gas. As chemist Dr. Albert Widmann discussed with his superior, Heef, carbon monoxide bottles were ruled out due to the probable transport problems.*" (p. 278)

The source used by Myers is "Interrogation of Dr. Albert Widmann on 11 January 1960" (footnote 14). As I have shown elsewhere,¹⁸²⁸ Widmann's declarations¹⁸²⁹ are so nonsensical that to take them seriously would be an affront to sanity and historiography. With regard to the "carbon monoxide bottles," Widmann stated that their transport to Russia was "impossible [*unmöglich*]," which can at best be considered ridiculous. Instead of these bottles, ostensibly impossible to transport, Widmann claims to have brought along 400 kg of explosives!¹⁸³⁰

[11] "*Instead, the idea of sealing victims into a building and pumping engine exhaust inside was accepted as a method worth exploring. Along with two experiments with explosives at Novinki, exhaust gas was successfully tested on mental patients in Mogilev, following the request of Einsatzkommando 8.*" (pp. 278-279)

¹⁸²⁷ C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, op. cit. p. 648.

¹⁸²⁸ *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, op. cit., pp. 70-73.

¹⁸²⁹ ZStL, 202-AR-Z 152/59, pp. 45-53.

¹⁸³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 46.

Widmann, the chief source of these supposed events, mentions only one experiment with explosives “in a forest in the vicinity of Minsk [*in einem Wald in der Nähe von Minsk*]”¹⁸³¹ – that is, some 100 km to the west of Mogilev (Mahileu). The killing of “at most 18 mentally ill persons [*im Höchstfall 18 Geisteskranken*]” required 250 kg of explosives, so that for each person 13.9 kg were used!¹⁸³²

To assert that the alleged gassing in Mogilev was “successfully tested” is risible, if one actually reads Widmann’s story: his narrative, as evasive as it is, only shows a crudely improvised gassing from which he would have been unable to derive any useful information for any future gassing, since all the fundamental parameters were missing (position and capacity of the gassing room, type and size of the engines, size and length of the connecting pipes, etc).¹⁸³³ It is worth noting that the brilliant idea of the gassing experiment came to Nebe not by drawing inspiration from the euthanasia program, but because he once allegedly fell asleep in his car in the garage with the engine running, which almost killed him!¹⁸³⁴

With reference to the two alleged gassing experiments, Gerlach states that “the actions in Minsk and in Mogilev are still confused in the literature and blended into a single one [*die Aktionen in Minsk und in Mogilew werden in der Literatur weithin verwechselt und zu einer einzigen vermengt*]”,¹⁸³⁵ from which it may be deduced how valuable the referred sources really are.

[12] “*There also are multiple testimonies that Himmler visited the Mogilev site during the testing period.*” (p. 279)

The source indicated by Myers is “Beer, ‘Development of the Gas-Van,’ citing Karl Schulz, Nebe’s adjutant, deposition on 9.3.59, StA Stuttgart, Az.13 Js 328/60; ZSL, Az.439 AR-Z 18a/1960, Bl.48; deposition by B.Wechners on 26.1.60, StA Bremen, Az.6 Js 3/6; ZSL, Az.202 AR-Z 152/1959, Bl.57f.” (footnote 16). Here he makes a big mistake, because Beer refers to the context of Himmler’s visit to Minsk on 15 and 16 August 1941:

“*Der Zusammenhang dieser Versuche mit dem Besuch und Befehl Himmlers geht aus einer anderen Aussage Widmanns hervor:...*”

“*The relationship of these experiments with Himmler’s visit and order emerges from another deposition of Widmann’s:...*”

¹⁸³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 47.

¹⁸³² *Ibid.*, p. 50.

¹⁸³³ *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie, op. cit.*, pp. 72-73.

¹⁸³⁴ ZStL, 202-AR-Z 152/59, p. 46.

¹⁸³⁵ C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde, op. cit.*, p. 649

In the footnote Beer writes: "Statement by A. Widmann of 11.1.1960 [*Aussage A. Widmanns vom 11.1.1960*]" and mentions the statements by Karl Schultz and B. Wehners cited by Myers.¹⁸³⁶ Myers cites Beer's article as "Beer, 'Development of the Gas-Van'" (footnote 14 on p. 278 and 16, 17, 20 on p. 279). The full source is never indicated. In footnote 21 he refers to the German text: "Beer, 'Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen,'" as a rather awkward procedure. In the bibliography the following title is mentioned: "Beer, Mathias, 'Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den europäischen Juden,' VfZ 35, 1987, pp.403-417 – translated into English as web page as well." (p. 540). The English translation appears on the web site of the *Jewish Virtual Library*.¹⁸³⁷

[13] "*From these experiments, and with the need of the Einsatzgruppen to remain as mobile as possible, work soon began on homicidal gas vans, which would cycle their engine exhaust into an attached cabin filled with people.*" (p. 279)

Here Myers again refers to the "deposition by A. Widmann on 27.1.59 and on 12.1.60," [correct: 11.1.1960]¹⁸³⁸ a completely unreliable source.

[14] "*RSHA chief Reinhard Heydrich quickly turned to Walter Rauff, head of the RSHA office of technical affairs (including motor vehicles), who in turn summoned motor pool chief Friedrich Pradel to discuss the possibility of such vehicles. Rauff mentioned that a 'more humane method of execution' was needed in the East.*" (p. 279)

Myers's source is "Browning, *Origins*, p.355, citing Pradel/Wentritt [sic] trial, Pradel testimony and Rauff testimony" (footnote 18). Johannes Pradel and Harry Weintritt were arrested together with another member of Department (*Abteilung*) II D 3a or 3b of the RSHA in January 1961. On 6 June 1966 two of the defendants were sentenced for "'Abetment' to murder in 3,832 cases [*Beihilfe*] zum Mord in 3.832 Fällen]." ¹⁸³⁹ It is perhaps a valid source for the postwar judicial history, but certainly not wartime historiography, in which the respective declarations remain mere gossip without any objective verification. The phrase concerning the "'more humane method of execution'" obviously follows the line which Holocaust historiography attributes to Himmler

¹⁸³⁶ M. Beer, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," *op. cit.*, p. 408.

¹⁸³⁷ M. Beer, *The Development of the Gas-Van in the Murdering of the Jews*, in: www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/vans.html

¹⁸³⁸ As for the second it actually dates from 11 January; ZStL 202 AR-Z 152/59, vol.1, p. 45.

¹⁸³⁹ Kerstin Freudiger, *Die juristische Aufarbeitung von NS-Verbrechen*. Mohr Siebeck, Tübingen, 2002, p. 209.

during his visit to Minsk on 15-16 August 1941.

It should furthermore be noted that although the alleged gassing experiments in Minsk and Mogilev constituted “the point of departure for the development of the second-generation gas vans [*den Ausgangspunkt zur Entwicklung der Gaswagen der zweiten Generation*],” in reality they could have had no influence on this development, which was allegedly initiated by a proposal that Nebe and Walter Heeß, the director of the *Kriminaltechnisches Institut* (Institute for Criminal Forensics), had made to Heydrich, who in turn then allegedly assigned the task to SS-Obersturmbannführer Walter Rauff in his function as head of Group II D (technical matters) (*Gruppe II D (Technische Angelegenheiten)*) of the RSHA.¹⁸⁴⁰ But then what was the point of travelling from Berlin to Minsk and Mogilev in order to implement completely useless killing experiments?

[15] “Such a method was described in a May 1942 letter to Rauff as ‘death by dozing off’ instead of suffocation. Pradel then commissioned Security Police chief mechanic Harry Wentritt, who testified about the set-up of the vans:

A flexible exhaust pipe was installed at the truck’s exhaust, with a diameter of 58 to 60 millimeters (2.26 to 2.34 inches), and a hole of the same size was drilled in the van floor; a metal pipe was soldered into the hole from the outside to which the flexible exhaust pipe was fixed. When the various parts were connected, the truck engine was started and the exhaust fumes were channeled into the van, through the pipe leading from the exhaust to the hole in the van floor.” (p. 279)

Myers refers us to “Becker an Rauff, 16.5.1942, 501-PS” (footnote 19), already quoted by Harrison (see chapter 5, point 93) and to “Beer, ‘Development of the Gas-Van’; Deposition by H. Wentritt on 2.2.61, (n.46), B1.260d ff.,” with a reference to a plain statement provided almost 20 years after the alleged event which does not have any historiographical value.

The translation provided by Myers, which has been lifted word for word – minus a single comma – from the *Holocaust Denial on Trial* website¹⁸⁴¹ – is incidentally rather superficial, with some minor omissions and mistranslations. The German text reads:¹⁸⁴²

“Dort wurde am Auspuff ein Abgasschlauch angebracht, der von außen zum Boden des Wagens geführt wurde. In diesem Wagen bohrten wir ein

¹⁸⁴⁰ Mathias Beer, “Gaswagen, Von der “Euthanasie” zum Genozid,” in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien...*, *op. cit.*, p. 160.

¹⁸⁴¹ www.hdot.org/en/learning/myth-fact/gasvans1

¹⁸⁴² M. Beer, “Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden,” *op. cit.*, p. 410.

Loch im Durchmesser von etwa 58 bis 60 mm, in Stärke des Auspuffrohres. Im Wageninneren, über diesem Loch, wurde ein Metallrohr (Auspuffrohr) angeschweißt, das mit dem von außen herangeführten Abgasschlauch verbunden war bzw. verbunden werden konnte. Bei Anlassen des Motors und nach hergestellten Verbindungen gingen die Auspuffgase des Motors durch den Auspuff in den Abgasschlauch und von dort in das im Wageninneren angebrachte Auspuffrohr, wo das Gas sich dann verteilte."

"There an exhaust gas hose was attached to the exhaust, leading from the outside to the floor of the van. In this van we drilled a hole with a diameter of about 58 to 60 mm, corresponding to the size of the exhaust pipe. On the inside of the van, over this hole, a metal pipe (exhaust pipe) was welded which was attached or could be attached to the exhaust gas hose led in from the outside. When the engine was started and after the connections had been made, the engine's exhaust gas went via the exhaust pipe into the hose and from there to the exhaust pipe installed on the inside of the van, where the gas then spread out."

The description is also rather terse according to the knowledge at that time: it does not touch upon essential problems such as the diffusion of the gas and overpressure in the van chamber.

[16] *"After gaseous samples were taken to test the carbon monoxide concentration in the engine exhaust, in early-mid November 1941 an experimental gassing with some thirty persons was conducted at Sachsenhausen concentration camp, where the KTI had a workshop. KTI chemists Leidig and Hoffman as well as KTI head Heeß were present. Leidig testified that after the gassing, 'the corpses had, as we chemists determined, the pink appearance which is typical for people who have died of carbon monoxide poisoning.'" (p. 279)*

Myers's perseverance in "reconstructing" the history of the "gas vans [*Gaswagen*]" on the basis of witness accounts a couple of decades after the alleged events is embarrassing and reveals everything about his hopeless historiographical inconsistencies. The source here is still Beer, but this time the German version: "Beer, 'Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen,' 411; Deposition by Leidig on 6.2.59 (note 52), B1.49" (footnote 21).

From the quoted statement about the "the pink appearance" of the corpses, it can only be deduced with a good degree of certainty that Theodor Friedrich Leidig (and not "Leidig"), as a trained chemist, merely knew that this was the typical corpse coloring of persons dead from carbon monoxide poisoning, and not that he saw them during the alleged experiment which remains otherwise unsubstantiated.

The credibility of this tale is aptly demonstrated by the fact that, according to the version presented by Beer in 1987, the experiment in

Sachsenhausen (*"die Probevergasung in Sachsenhausen"*) was performed only once;¹⁸⁴³ whereas according to the version given in Beer's article from 2008 the experiment was multiplied into "several 'experimental gassings' on Russian prisoners of war in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp [*mehrere 'Probevagasungen' russischer Kriegsgefangener im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen*]."¹⁸⁴⁴ Worth mentioning is the surreal way of dating these events: Widmann did not participate in the experiment according to the version given in 1987. "According to Krausnick and Wilhelm he was present in in Kiev on 3 November [1941] [*Laut Krausnick und Wilhelm hat er sich um den 3. November in Kiew aufgehalten*],"¹⁸⁴⁵ hence the official dating of "early November [*Anfang November*]" is applied to all of the "several 'experimental gasings' [*mehrere 'Probevergasungen'*]."¹⁸⁴⁶ Krausnick and Willem mention a statement by Widmann of 1967 according to which he went to Kiev "for blowing up 'a certain building at a certain moment' [*zur Sprengung 'eines bestimmten Gebäudes zu einem bestimmten Zeitpunkt'*]," and, according to them, "only one blasting of a building occurred during the period in question [which one?] [*in der fraglichen Zeit fand in Kiew nur eine Gebäudesprengung statt*]," namely on 3 November 1941.¹⁸⁴⁷ Perhaps they were in possession of the register of all the buildings blown up by the Germans in Kiev in 1941? It is obvious that this dating is forced and purely imaginary.

[17] *"By year's end, half a dozen such vans had been produced and distributed to various units and locations (one with Einsatzgruppe C, one with Einsatzgruppe D, two to Riga, and two to Chelmno), with more ordered around that time. Eye-witnesses in the occupied territories reported the appearance of gas vans late in 1941, serving to assist in the murder of Jews."* (pp. 279-280)

Myers, reduced to despair, is again forced to appeal to just "eye-witnesses"! The general reference to the source is no less ridiculous than his affirmation: "Beer, 'Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen.'" (footnote 22).

[18] *"At the beginning of June 1942, automotive official Willy Just of the Security Police recorded that since December 1941 'ninety-seven thou-*

¹⁸⁴³ *Ibid.*, p. 411.

¹⁸⁴⁴ M. Beer, "Gaswagen. Von der 'Euthanasie' zum Genozid," in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien...*, op. cit., p. 161.

¹⁸⁴⁵ M. Beer, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," op. cit., p. 411.

¹⁸⁴⁶ M. Beer, "Gaswagen. Von der 'Euthanasie' zum Genozid," in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien...*, op. cit., p. 161.

¹⁸⁴⁷ H. Krausnick, H.-Wilhelm, *Die Truppen des Weltanschauungskrieges*, op. cit., p. 545.

sand have been processed, using three vans without any defects showing up in the vehicles. 'Just was coldly referring to victims of three gas vans in the Warthegau.' (p. 280)

The "Just document" has already been invoked by Harrison on p. 122. It is an absurd document¹⁸⁴⁸ rambling in its form and content: it bears the letterhead "*einzigste Ausfertigung*" (onliest (!) copy) and uses in the first line the term "*beispielweise*" (for instance), which presupposes an earlier text passage. In addition to the points already raised (chapter 5, point 87), I refer to my further considerations on this matter.¹⁸⁴⁹ First, the claim that "Just was coldly referring to victims of three gas vans in the Warthegau" can *not* be inferred from the document itself, but this can actually logically be excluded. The document pertains in fact to "technical modifications to the special vehicles deployed in service and in the process of construction [*technische Abänderungen an den im Betrieb eingesetzten und an den sich in Herstellung befindlichen Spezialwagen*]," thus it refers to all the alleged operational "gas vans [*Gaswagen*]," even though the author opens by mentioning "for instance" only three of them. On the other hand, if "since December 1941, for instance, with 3 deployed vans 97,000 were processed, *without occurrence of defects to the vehicles* [*seit Dezember 1941 wurden beispielweise mit 3 eingesetzten Wagen 97000 verarbeitet, ohne daß Mängel an den Fahrzeugen auftraten*]," is not entirely clear why some "technical modifications [*technische Abänderungen*]" were necessary to begin with. The subsequent expression, "the known explosion in Chelmno has to be assessed as an isolated case [*die bekannte Explosion in Kulmhof ist als Einzelfall zu bewerten*]" (the reason was a "handling mistake [*Bedienungsfehler*]"),¹⁸⁵⁰ excludes that the 97,000 (what?) referred to would have been "processed [*verarbeitet*]" in this camp, for otherwise it would not make sense that what had happened was "without occurrence of defects to the vehicles [*ohne daß Mängel an den Fahrzeugen auftraten*]."

[19] "*The planning of murders with poison gas gathered pace in October 1941 due to the imminent deportation of Jews from the Reich and the Protectorate. In a speech in Prague, Heydrich had referred to the need 'to gather the plans and the raw material' and to 'test the material.'*" (p. 280)

Myers recycles Harrison's plagiarism (p. 113) by citing his same source: "Heydrich, Rede, 2.10.1941, published in Karny *et al.* (eds.),

¹⁸⁴⁸ NARA, T 175-254-2747507/747511.

¹⁸⁴⁹ *Il campo di Chelmno tra storia e propaganda, op. cit.*, pp. 42-47.

¹⁸⁵⁰ NARA, T 175-254-2747507.

Politik im 'Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren' unter Reinhard Heydrich 1941-1942, pp. 107-22" (footnote 24). Earlier (chapter 5, point 48) I have already substantiated that the real source is Browning, who distorts the meaning of the document. Harrison, now followed by Myers, defiles Browning's text by drawing the fanciful conclusion that "the imminent deportations" were associated with experiments taking place with "raw material," while here the topic is neither "deportations," nor "experiments" and not even Jews!

[20] *"The gas vans were highly valued for Riga as on October 25, 1941, the Ostministerium Jewish expert, Erhard Wetzel, drafted a letter in Minister Rosenberg's name to be sent to Reich Kommissar for the Ostland Hinrich Lohse. The letter concerned discussions that Wetzel had with Viktor Brack and Adolf Eichmann. Brack, former head of the T4 institution, declared his willingness to aid in the 'production of the required shelters and gassing apparatuses ('Vergassungsapparate' [sic])' in Riga, which was considered more efficient than transporting some from the Reich."* (p. 280)

Here, too, Myers recycles the deceitful arguments proposed by Harrison to which I already replied exhaustively (chapter 5, points 49-51). Myers emphasizes the vacuous pretense of his dignified colleague that the "gassing devices [*Vergasungsapparate*]" were "gas vans [*Gaswagen*]":

"Such devices were noted to not yet have been manufactured, which fits neatly into the gas van development chronology described, with the first prototype being tested in November." (footnote 26)

For my part, I restate that such a chronology is purely invented and that some "gassing devices [*Vergasungsapparate*]" could only have been devices or equipments for gassing, thus anything but "gas vans," as is otherwise proven by their denomination as "*Bracksche Hilfsmittel*" (Brack's auxiliary means). Or perhaps Brack was also the creator of the "gas vans [*Gaswagen*]"?

In his desperate effort to adduce evidence to his assumption, Myers resorts to an absurd lie: Wetzel's letter does not state that "such devices were noted to not yet have been manufactured" but that they already existed, albeit in short supply:¹⁸⁵¹

"Unter Bezugnahme auf mein Schreiben vom 18. Okt. 1941 teile ich Ihnen mit, daß sich Oberdienstleiter Brack von der Kanzlei des Führers bereiterklärt hat, bei der Herstellung der erforderlichen Unterkünfte sowie der Vergasungsapparate mitzuwirken. Zur Zeit sind die in Betracht kommenden Apparate in genügender Anzahl nicht vorhanden, sie müssen erst

¹⁸⁵¹ NO-365.

hergestellt werden." (Emph. added)

"Referring to my letter of 10/18/1941, you are informed that Oberdienstleiter Brack of the Chancellery of the Fuehrer has declared himself ready to collaborate in the manufacture of the necessary shelters, as well as the gassing devices. At the present time the devices in question are not on hand in the Reich in sufficient number; they will first have to be manufactured." (Emph. added)

This of course also demolishes the Myers's fictitious chronology.

[21] "For Eichmann's part, he must have agreed to the killing of Jews unfit for work in Riga in the gassing units, as there were no objections 'if those Jews who are not fit for work are removed by Brack's device.'" (p. 280)

Myers forgets to mention that (as I already pointed out) Eichmann considered the document "a forgery." Eichmann denied in particular having spoken with Wetzel "about gas."¹⁸⁵²

[22] "The push for alternative methods of murder was fuelled by the circumstances and experience of numerous Nazi officials across Eastern Europe. The July 16, 1941 memo by Poznan Security Services chief Höppner highlights the horrible state of Jewish living conditions in the Warthegau, with the enormous expected losses due to starvation. Too squeamish to watch the Jews slowly perish from deprivation, Höppner pushed for another way to achieve the end result upon those Jews unfit for work." (p. 280)

This is another clear sign of Myers's despair, who is forced to return to a document he invoked a few pages earlier (see above, point 3).

[23] "Lohse was similarly presented in Berlin with the more 'humane' option against Jews unfit for work in order to ease the acceptance of Jewish deportations from the Reich to Riga." (p. 280)

A few lines above Myers states:

"On the same day that Wetzel drafted the letter, Lohse showed up in Berlin to protest the imminent deportations of Reich Jews to Riga." (p. 280)

He does not put forward any reference: where does he get the tale of the "more 'humane' option" from? We can look for answers in Chapter 2. On this topic Harrison writes:

"The decision was made whilst Lohse was visiting Berlin for two weeks commencing in on October 25. It can be inferred from the fact that, on October 27, Lange told Lohse that 'essential work' on the camps had not yet commenced and that other arrangements could be made if the camps were not ready (other arrangements being code for shooting or for the gassing device in Wetzel's draft of October 25)." (p. 125)

He refers us to "Browning, Origins, 2004, p.333, citing RK Ostland

¹⁸⁵² State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit.*, vol. IV, pp. 1707-1709.

Vermerk, initialled by Wetzel, 27.10.41 YVA, JM 3435 (YIVO Berlin Collection Occ E3-30).” (footnote 168 on p. 125). Here we are confronted with a twofold swindle which becomes clear from the Browning text I extensively quoted in chapter 5, point 96.

Harrison invents the reference to the “other arrangement” (along with the fantastic conclusions he draws from it): Browning in fact only mentions the “essential work on the camp,” in the singular form, because it refers to the “camp outside Riga” which was supposed to receive 25,000 Jews.

Myers on the other hand invents the reference to the “more ‘humane’ option”: both deceitfully introduced into this document, which they never saw, as explicit allusions to what we might call their own personal “gassing options.”

The context described by Browning clearly excludes any notion of extermination, even of Jews unfit for work. On 10 October 1941 Heydrich announced in Prague the deportation of 50,000 Jews from the Protectorate and the Altreich to Minsk and Riga,¹⁸⁵³ of those 25,000 were bound for Minsk¹⁸⁵⁴ and therefore the remaining 25,000, including those unfit for work, must have been scheduled for reception in the concentration camp near Riga.

[24] *“The mental stamina of the Nazi executioners in the open-air shootings in the occupied Soviet territories was also wearing thin at this time especially as more Jewish women and children were being included among the liquidations. A less personal, less direct method was requested for all parties involved with the ‘Jewish Question.’ Formerly general ideas of a ‘quick-working means’ soon cemented into the use of engine exhaust. As shown, these developments paved the road to the construction of homicidal gas vans. Parallel to the origins of the gas vans are the stationary homicidal gas chambers which would come into service in the spring of 1942, also employing engine exhaust. They are the subject of the next section.”* (p. 281)

This is simple-minded babbling without any reference to sources. The expression “‘quick-working means’” is taken from Höppner’s letter of 16 July 1941 and is quoted by Myers out of context and in a rather imaginative way.

[25] *“While gas vans were being constructed in Berlin to aid in the mobile killing actions in the occupied Soviet territories, agreements were also made regarding the murder of Jews in the district of Lublin, part of the*

¹⁸⁵³ T/37/299.

¹⁸⁵⁴ GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 60. Letter by the *Wehrmachtbefehlshaber Ostland* to Lohse of 20 November 1941.

General Government in occupied Poland." (p. 281)

More stale babbling. Myers did not prove in any way that any "gas vans" were really built, and he refers us to Harrison, whose imaginative and tendentious character I have already demonstrated.

[26] *"Following the decision in October 1941 to construct an extermination camp in Bełżec, the SS Zentralbauleitung (Central Building Directorate) acquired twenty local Polish residents and several Ukrainians to take part in the construction of the camp, located off the main Lublin-to-Lwow railway line, southeast of the main Bełżec station."* (p. 281)

Myers does not know what he is talking about. He pretends that in Bełżec a "Central Construction Office [*Zentralbauleitung*]" was present which employed some civil workers. Around that time (November 1941) five Central Construction Offices (*Zentralbauleitungen*) existed in the General Government: one each in Warsaw, Lublin, Lwów, Dębica and Kraków, plus nine simple Construction Offices,¹⁸⁵⁵ one of which – the Construction Office headquartered in Zamość – would have built the Sobibór camp. Due to its position it was also responsible for the construction of the Bełżec camp (Zamość lies about 40 km north-west of Bełżec).

Also in this respect I have already abundantly demonstrated that the construction of Bełżec as an "extermination camp" has no documentary basis and is contrary to the known historical context and documents (see chapter 5, point 7 and chapter 6, point 113).

[27] Myers then quotes the known passage of the Stanisław Kozak witness report of 14 October 1945 referring to the construction of the first alleged gassing complex in Bełżec. At the end of the quotation he comments:

"The Bełżec barracks that Kozak most likely refers to are the living quarters for Jewish prisoners, the undressing barrack, and the gas chamber, with three chambers measuring close to 8 x 4 meters." (p. 280)

In footnote 29 he explains:

"MGK rely upon Kozak's testimony in support of their thesis that Bełżec was a delousing-transit camp. This argument will be analyzed in the next section."

This is understandable. It is on the other hand neither understandable nor justifiable that Myers in his quotation omits the part of this witness testimony which is the most inexplicable, holocaustically speaking:¹⁸⁵⁶

¹⁸⁵⁵ Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten, Übersichtsplan der Bauinspektionen und Zentralbauleitungen der Waffen-SS und Polizei. Aufgestellt: Berlin am 14.11.41. Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie, ZBL, 3, p. 12 and 24.

¹⁸⁵⁶ *Bełżec in Propaganda...*, op. cit., p. 45.

"In each of the three parts of the shed we set up ovens weighing about 250 kilograms. One may assume that the elbowed pipes were later connected to the ovens. The ovens were 1 m 10 cm high, 55 cm wide and 55 cm deep. Out of curiosity I looked into an oven through the oven door. I did not see any grids. The inside of the oven seemed to be lined with refractory bricks. I did not see any other openings. The oven door was oval in shape and had a diameter of some 25 cm placed about 50 cm above the floor."

Kozak never speaks of "gas chambers," he does not explain the usage of the shed subdivided into three rooms which he described in detail, he does not explain what the interior equipment was used for, starting with the ovens. Therefore to refer to this witness testimony to positively prove the existence of gas chambers in Belżec is dishonest and also rather childish.

[28] *"SS-Scharführer Erich Fuchs went with Wirth to Belżec:*

One day in the winter of 1941 Wirth arranged a transport to Poland. I was picked together with about eight or ten other men and transferred to Belżec in three cars...Wirth told us that in Belżec 'all the Jews will be bumped off.' For this purpose barracks were built as gas chambers. In the gas chambers I installed shower heads. The nozzles were not connected to any water pipes because they would only serve as camouflage for the gas chamber. For the Jews who were gassed it would seem as if they were being taken to baths and for disinfection." (p. 280)

Here I can only remind the reader of the comment I made in my study about Belżec:¹⁸⁵⁷

"As we have seen above, the witness Stanislaw Kozak stated he built the barrack housing the gas chambers between November 1 and December 22, 1941. Erich Fuchs spoke, on the other hand, of barracks being 'turned into gas chambers.' [die Baracken als Gaskammern eingerichtet]. Which barracks, if the alleged gassing barrack was a single one? And in what way were these 'barracks [...] turned into gas chambers'? Simply by equipping them with fake shower heads! Precisely because they were crude fakes, these showers wouldn't have worked 'as a disguise,' but would immediately have aroused the suspicion of the intended victims. Fuchs further testified that he had been present at the gassing of the first transport of Jews, some 1,000 persons, 'in the so-called bath room (gas chamber),' thus adopting the terminology of the Polish witnesses just as he had accepted the fake showers."

I should clarify that, while Kozak's deposition spoke about one single barrack divided into three rooms, a confused Fuchs mentions "barracks" in the plural form.

¹⁸⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 69.

[29] *"The background of Wirth is crucial. In early 1940, Wirth and Eberl had attended a test gassing at Brandenburg."* (p. 282)

About this alleged "test gassing" the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" tells us nothing more. As I showed elsewhere, it is based on simple statements lacking any documentary backing and even contradicting themselves,¹⁸⁵⁸ falling squarely into the realm of Holocaust mythology.

[30] *"Stangl and Wirth had commanded the Hartheim 'euthanasia' camp before their spells in Aktion Reinhard. Stangl had testified about gassing protocols at Hartheim during his interrogation in Linz in 1947.[32] In September 1945, Hartheim stoker Vinzenz Nohel revealed that Wirth had shot four Jewish women who were too sick to walk to the gas chamber. [33] Hermann Merta and Karl Harrer also stated that they received the belongings of gassed victims as gifts from Wirth [34]."* (p. 282)

It is painful to see how Myers desperately adduces judicial babblings without any historiographical evidence. His boastfulness of sources that he has never seen continues apace with the usual shamelessness.

Footnote 32 states: "Peter Schwarz, 'Der Gerichtsakt Georg Renno als Quelle für das Projekt Hartheim,' *DoeW Jahrbuch*, 1999, pp. 80-92." Myers does not indicate the precise page of his quotation, because the article is in fact taken from the web:¹⁸⁵⁹

"Stangl, der der Hartheimer SS-Wachmannschaft angehörte, hatte deziert zu Protokoll gegeben, daß Dr. Lonauer und Dr. Renno für die Durchführung der Vergasungen verantwortlich waren und daß das Gas einzig und allein von den diensthabenden Ärzten in die Gaskammer geleitet werden durfte."

"Stangl, who was a member of the SS security in Hartheim, decidedly gave to protocol that Dr. Lonauer and Dr. Renno were responsible for performing the gassings and that the gas could solely be introduced into the gas chamber by the physicians on duty."

Myers utilizes an English translation, as is proven by his reference "DoeW" instead of "DÖW." This acronym is often mentioned by Myers, but without any explanation, because apparently he has no idea of its real meaning: *Dokumentationsarchiv des österreichischen Widerstandes*.

Footnote 33 refers to the "Testimony of Vinzenz Nohel, 4.9.45, DÖW, E18370/3." The document is available in PDF format at the website of the Mauthausen Memorial with this remark:

¹⁸⁵⁸ *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie, op. cit.*, pp. 51-52.

¹⁸⁵⁹ Peter Schwarz, "Der Gerichtsakt Georg Renno als Quelle für das Projekt Hartheim," *DÖW-Jahrbuch* 1999, pp. 80-92, in: www.nachkriegsjustiz.at/ns_verbrechen/euthanasie/renno_psw.php#r37.

“Vernehmung des Beschuldigten Vinzenz Nohel durch die Kripo Linz vom 4. 9. 1945 (hier eine beglaubigte Ablichtung für das Landgericht Frankfurt/Main 1969)”

“Interrogation of the defendant Vinzenz Nohel by the criminal investigation police on 4 Sept. 1945 (here a certified copy for the District Court Frankfurt upon Main 1969)”

“For an English translation of this and other parts of Nohel’s testimony, see Herwig Czech, ‘Nazi Medical Crimes at the Psychiatric Hospital Gugging: Background and Historical Context,’ (DÖW), no date, pp.7-8.”

The archival reference, however, is taken from Friedlander’s work as quoted in footnote 34:¹⁸⁶⁰

“«[DÖW file E18370/3]: Kriminalpolizei Linz, interrogation Vinzenz Nohel, 4 Sept. 1945”

During this interrogation Nohel stated, among other things:¹⁸⁶¹

“Ein andermal kam ein Transport mit Frauen, welche mit Typhus behaftet waren. Über Auftrag des Hptm. Wirth wurden 4 Frauen in den roten Raum gebracht und dort von Hptm. Wirth durch Genickschuß erledigt.”

“On another occasion a transport of women came which were infected with typhus. On Cpt. Wirth’s order 4 women were brought into the red room and were finished off by Cpt. Wirth with a shot into the neck.”

Indicative for the trustworthiness of this witness is, among other things, his statements on cremations in a coke-fueled Kori crematorium. According to him, 2 to 8 corpses were simultaneously cremated in it, and he claims that 20,000 mentally ill persons were cremated!

In the same footnote Myers informs us:

“For an English translation of this and other parts of Nohel’s testimony, see Herwig Czech, ‘Nazi Medical Crimes at the Psychiatric Hospital Gugging: Background and Historical Context,’ (DÖW), no date, pp.7-8.”

This was copied and pasted from the above-mentioned PDF file which contains two excerpts of the Nohel statement, but without any reference to Wirth.¹⁸⁶² It is true on the other hand that Harrison in November 2009 published a blog post¹⁸⁶³ in which he linked to online scans of Nohel’s 1945 testimony, which contain the incriminating

¹⁸⁶⁰ H. Friedlander, *The Origins of Nazi Genocide: From Euthanasia to the Final Solution*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 1995, note 58 on p. 331.

¹⁸⁶¹ Pagina 6 dell’interrogatorio.

¹⁸⁶² Dr. Herwig Czech. “Documentation Centre of Austrian Resistance (DÖW). Nazi Medical Crimes at the Psychiatric Hospital Gugging. Background and Historical Context,” in: www.memorialgugging.at/pdf/Czech_MedizinverbrechenGugging_engl.pdf

¹⁸⁶³ Jonathan Harrison, “Testimony of Vinzenz Nohel, 4th September 1945,” <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2009/11/testimony-of-vinzenz-nohel-4th.html>

statements about Wirth.¹⁸⁶⁴

Footnote 34 refers to “Friedlander, *The Origins of Nazi Genocide*, pp.234-35, citing Bezirksgericht Ybbs, interrogation of Hermann Merta, 3.12.45 and LG Linz, interrogation of Karl Harrer, 6.3.47. Both located at DÖW E18370/3,” which settles once and for all that Myers’s references to the archival source “DÖW E18370/3” is fraudulent.

[31] “*The affidavit of Gorgass makes an explicit connection between these gassing activities and Wirth’s transfer to Aktion Reinhard: ‘Police Captain WIRTH, whom I knew personally and who was administrative director in several Euthanasia institutions, told me late in summer 1941 that he had been transferred by the ‘foundation’ to a Euthanasia institute in the Lublin area.’*” (p. 282)

The source offered is “Affidavit of Hans Bodo Gorgass, 23.2.47, NO-3010.”¹⁸⁶⁵ See also the German text:¹⁸⁶⁶

“*Der mir bekannte Polizei-Hauptmann Wirth, der Verwaltungsleiter in verschiedenen Euthanasie-Anstalten war, erzählte mir im Spätsommer 1941, daß er von der Stiftung aus an eine Euthanasie-Anstalt im Raum Lublin versetzt sei.*”

If this affidavit is to be taken seriously, then it would be more favorable to the thesis of euthanasia centers in Belżec and Sobibór rather than Myers’s thesis of extermination camps in these locations.

[32] Myers invokes the witness account of Jan Piwoński about Sobibór, of whom he quotes a passage with this “incriminating” sentence:

“*Sometime later some very thick doors, which had rubber strips around them, arrived by train.*” (p. 282)

This apparently happened “in the autumn of 1941.” Myers does not even try to explain why these doors arrived to Sobibór even before the construction work for the camp started, which happened in March 1942 – according to the source from which he took the Piwoński witness report (Schelvis, footnote 36 on p. 283).¹⁸⁶⁷

[33] Myers then quotes an excerpt of the Erich Fuchs deposition of 2

¹⁸⁶⁴ *Aussage Nohel*,

http://mm.braintrust.at/db/admin/de/index_main.php?aufl=4&cbereich=5&cthema=192&pgCP age=2&stext=&sort=&sortdir=&status=&search=&char=&cdocument=43&fromlist=1

¹⁸⁶⁵ Which can be viewed online at:

http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/php/pflip.php?caseid=HLSL_NMT01&docnum=2355&num pages=2&startpage=1&title=Affidavit.&color_setting=C

¹⁸⁶⁶ Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 139f. Helmut Krausnick, who quotes this section, strangely omits the phrase “from the foundation [von der Stiftung aus].”

¹⁸⁶⁷ J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A history of a Nazi death camp, op. cit.*, p. 27. The 29 April 1975 witness report of Piwoński is mentioned on the same page.

April 1963, for which he mentions the date and archival reference with errors (“Schelvis, Sobibór, p.100, citing Erich Fuchs, Koblenz, 8.4.1963, ZstL-251/51/9-1782/83”).¹⁸⁶⁸ Fuchs speaks about a “heavy Russian petrol engine (presumably an armoured vehicle or traction engine), at least 200 HP (V-engine, 8-cylinder, water cooled)” which he brought from Lemberg (Lwów) to Sobibór.

This witness account not only lacks documentary evidence to support it, but is also at odds with Stangl’s testimony and with the supposed technical evolution of the gassings.¹⁸⁶⁹

[34] *“Along with the homicidal gas vans, the gas chambers at Sobibór and Belżec were based upon the lethal effects of engine exhaust introduced into an area where human beings were trapped. carbon monoxide, one of the toxins in engine exhaust, was a favoured method in its bottled form in mobile and stationary gas chambers against mentally ill patients following the occupation of Poland in 1939.”* (p. 283)

Here Myers absurdly tries to take for granted what he must prove.

[35] *“The use of engine exhaust for mass murder had also been exemplified since 8 December 1941 in Chelmno, where Warthegau officials stationed several gas vans employing such means to gas thousands of Jews. Gassings by Sonderkommando Lange (including at the Soldau ‘transit camp’) during 1940 were discussed in Chapter 2, where we showed how these paved the way for the same unit’s involvement in the gassing at Chelmno. Thus, when T4 personnel were assigned to help establish homicidal gas chambers at the Reinhard camps, the idea of engine exhaust was the method most offering itself.”* (p. 283)

The “plagiarist bloggers” in reality have not presented any proof of the alleged gassings in Chelmno. Not even the date of 8 December 1941 has any evidence even by orthodox standards, because it does not even stem from witness accounts. The date was invented by the examining judge Władysław Bednarz in 1946.¹⁸⁷⁰ Since then it has been parroted by orthodox historians, who should instead use the 9 December date which is at least mentioned by one witness.¹⁸⁷¹

In chapter 5, points 81-86, I have also challenged Harrison’s historical fantasies regarding the Soldau camp, and therefore Myers’s conclusion about the “T4 personnel” is completely unwarranted.

¹⁸⁶⁸ The source cited by Schelvis is: “Fuchs am 2. April 1963 während einer Vernehmung in Düsseldorf. ZStL-251/59-9-1785.” J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, op. cit., footnote 282 on p. 119. The proper page is actually 1784.

¹⁸⁶⁹ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., pp. 257-269.

¹⁸⁷⁰ “Vernichtungslager Chelmno in Polen.” USSR-340, p. 2.

¹⁸⁷¹ It is Andrzej Miszczak. See *Il campo di Chelmno tra storia e propaganda*, op. cit., footnote 79 on p. 38.

[36] "Of course, there were other gaseous methods accessible to Nazi officials to use in order to poison unwanted persons. For the Auschwitz camp staff, the newly available cyanide-based pesticide Zyklon-B presented itself as a suitable method to dispose of the increasing number of Soviet prisoners of war, sick prisoners, and Jewish laborers who were 'unfit for work.' [38]

In early September 1941, a provisional gassing test was undertaken in cell block 11 in the main Auschwitz camp. After sealing the block and making it airtight, several hundred Soviet prisoners of war, in addition to a large group of sick inmates were brought into the basement cells, where several SS officers with gas masks dispensed the Zyklon-B. [39] Several more gasings in the main camp were performed with the pesticide in the autumn/winter 1941-1942." (pp. 283-284)

In footnote 38 Myers refers to "Longerich, *Holocaust*, p. 280." The cited author writes:¹⁸⁷²

"Various categories of prisoners were systematically murdered in Auschwitz in the autumn of 1941: Soviet prisoners of war who had already been shot or beaten by guards since first arriving in the summer, also, from the summer of 1941, sick prisoners (as part of Action 14f13), Jewish forced labourers from Upper Silesia who were regularly handed over as 'unfit for work' by 'Organisation Schmelt,' and Poles handed over for execution by the Kattowitz Gestapo."

These statements are completely unfounded. A more recent attempt by Robert Jan van Pelt to rewrite the history of the alleged first gasings of Jews in Auschwitz has proven to be a real disaster.¹⁸⁷³

Footnote 39 tries to explain the alleged "first gassing" in Auschwitz. With foolish impudence Myers writes:

"Cf. Klodzinski, 'Die erste Vergasung,' also Joachim Neander and Sergey Romanov, 'Dr. Neander responds to Carlo Mattogno,' *Holocaust Controversies*, 13.2.10, <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2010/02/dr-joachim-neander-responds-to-carlo.html>. Dr. Neander's response and Sergey Romanov's postscript demolish the fallacies and distortions in Mattogno's account on the first gassing at Auschwitz."

Not knowing what to refer to, Myers is obliged to repeat the two poor sources already used by Terry (p. 180), which I already discussed in chapter 6, point 78. I repeat that the claim to prove the "first gassing" on the basis of Kłodziński's article is a pitiful act of despair, while the alleged "rebuttal" of my book *Auschwitz: The First Gassing* in Neander's tiny article is completely foolish. This person hardly even touches

¹⁸⁷² P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, op. cit., pp. 280-281.

¹⁸⁷³ Schiffbruch. *Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, op. cit., pp. 112-141.

the bulk of arguments which I presented.

[37] *“Unfortunately for MGK, the use of different methods by different actors in different situations to mass murder people in different locations does not preclude the truth of those events.”* (p. 284)

Unfortunately for Myers, there is no documentary or even material proof of the “use of different methods” of gassing, therefore his claim remains empty babbling.

[38] *“Such complexities are not unusual to recorded human history, and in no way cast doubt on the independent sources of evidence regarding those different methods. Instead of properly addressing that evidence, MGK instead ignore, distort, and straw man the current research on the development of the Nazi gas chambers, which highlight the influence and importance of local circumstances and actions in the progression of Nazi policy against the Jews. For instance, MGK argue that it ‘cannot be explained why the euthanasia personnel’ built gas chambers for the Reinhard camps, but not for Auschwitz-Birkenau. Such poor quality arguments of incredulity stem from MGK’s ignorance and incomprehension of the literature, for historians have indeed explained such matters, as we have above.”* (p. 284)

Myers tries to ridicule the arguments I made in this regard by ineptly distorting them. For instance, he displays ignorance and incomprehension of precisely the text to which he alludes, which reads as follows:¹⁸⁷⁴

“From the Holocaust perspective it cannot be explained why the euthanasia personnel were sent out to build gas chambers for Aktion Reinhardt but not at Auschwitz.^[1875] After all, the so-called ‘Sonderbehandlung 14f13,’ i.e. the extension of the euthanasia program to the concentration camps, should have entailed such a move, all the more so as Reitlinger tells us that the Jewish detainees were included ‘merely for being Jews.’ According to Danuta Czech’s Kalendarium, Dr. Horst Schumann, the head of the Hadamar euthanasia institution, arrived at Auschwitz on 28 July 1941, leading a Sonderkommission which had the task of selecting ‘all invalids, cripples, and chronically ill’ who were then sent to Sonnenstein to be gassed. This happened on Himmler’s orders.

Brack, however, declared that the order to transfer the euthanasia personnel to Lublin and to put it at Globocnik’s disposition could have come ‘only from Himmler.’ Yet if Himmler was indeed running all at once Aktion Reinhardt, Sonderbehandlung 14f13, and the alleged extermination program at Auschwitz, which he is said to have explained to Rudolf Höß in June of 1941, 827 then it is all the more inconceivable that the road leading to homicidal gas chambers at this camp should have been an entirely dif-

¹⁸⁷⁴ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., pp. 272-273.

¹⁸⁷⁵ Obviously I refer to the simple dispatch of this personnel

ferent one, without the euthanasia program being the least bit involved. The same reasoning applies to Chelmno."

He also overlooks the essential elements for the genesis of the "gas chambers," such as the alleged visit by Höss to Treblinka to inform himself about the extermination process¹⁸⁷⁶ and Gerstein's "mission" to improve the the "gas chambers" of the Reinhardt camps through using prussic acid by order of the RSHA.¹⁸⁷⁷

Whatever the "plagiarist bloggers" may think, the problem of the choice of the alleged means of killing is important for their narrative and yet remains shrowded in mist. The choice of bottled carbon monoxide for the euthanasia institutes, the usage of diesel and gasoline engine exhaust in the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, the "random" usage of Zyklon B for Auschwitz and other camps, the use of gas vans in Chelmno, in Serbia and behind the Russian frontline – all appear completely unrelated, as if they were local initiatives without any higher-level coordination, despite the best efforts of today's historians to conjure up imaginary relationships between these different killing procedures (the interventions of the KTI, the Sachsenhausen meeting).

Yet according to the orthodox Holocaust story Himmler issued fundamental orders that would have resulted in the construction of the "gas vans" (assigned to Nebe), the gas chambers utilizing engine exhaust (assigned to Globocnik) and the Zyklon B gas chambers (assigned to Höss). Is it really credible that Himmler, who very often intervened even in minutiae of the handling of the Jewish question, would have been so completely disinterested about the killing methods to overlook standardizing them – not even in the course of verifying if the "more humane" method he asked of Nebe was really such?

This alleged methodological anarchy is the exact result of the "regionalization" in the alleged Jewish extermination, which some of today's historians have posited in order to free themselves from the historiographical noose set at Nuremberg. It is thus a simple change of strategy which does not really solve any problems.

[39] On p. 284 begins the second section of the chapter, titled "The Original & Second Gas Chambers at Bełżec and Sobibór." Unable to prove anything with documents, Myers resumes his monotonous presentation of foolish statements and faked sourcing. The first is the one of the "Polish railway worker Stefan Kirsz" (p. 284) who speaks

¹⁸⁷⁶ NO-1210; PS-3868.

¹⁸⁷⁷ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 126-132.

about the division of the trains into three parts in Belżec. It is not clear what the importance of the document is, except for the fact that it contradicts the testimony offered by Gerstein, for whom a train of 45 wagons entered completely into the camp.¹⁸⁷⁸ The source cited by Myers is “Stefan Kirsz, 15.10.1945, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 6, pp.1147-1148; cf. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka*, p.69” (footnote 41).

I remind the reader that the “plagiarist bloggers” rule is: “We claim, to have seen the documents ourselves, but it is already known in the literature.” In such a case they indicate the archival source followed by the bibliographic source(s) preceded by “cf.” This means that Myers has “seen” the original document. Nothing could be further from the truth! He has simply copied the text published by Arad, which has the exact same length. Myers has only modified Arad’s citation of his source: “Belżec-Oberhauser, Band 6, pp. 1147-1148.”¹⁸⁷⁹ “BAL” stands for “Bundesarchiv Ludwigsburg” (Federal Archives Ludwigsburg), where the Zentrale Stelle documents no longer needed for legal proceedings have been stored since 2000. The classification number is “208 AR-Z 252/59”; it is unclear whence Myers has taken the “162” number.

The quotation in question offers me an opportunity to reveal Arad’s text manipulation. First I reproduce his translation taken verbatim by our “plagiarist blogger”:¹⁸⁸⁰

“As a co-driver of a locomotive, I led the Jewish transports from the station of Rava-Russkaya to Belżec many times ... These transports were divided in Belżec into three parts. Each part, which consisted of twenty freight trains, was taken to the railway spur inside the camp pushed by the locomotive, and stopped near the former border wall of 1939/1940. Immediately after the freight cars stopped inside the camp, they were emptied of Jews and their luggage. I saw that in addition to the living, corpses were taken out...The Germans did not allow us to watch the camp, but I was able to see it when I approached the camp and deceptively pretended that I must put the coal closer to the entrance gate.”

This translation contains both a dishonest omission (marked by ellipsis) to hide a statement quite contrary to the commonly accepted Holocaust story, as well as unmarked abridgements of the original text, which reads as follows (the most important passages omitted by Arad are underlined):¹⁸⁸¹

¹⁸⁷⁸ PS-1553, p. 3 of the report.

¹⁸⁷⁹ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, footnote 2, Chapter Nine, on p. 410.

¹⁸⁸⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 69.

¹⁸⁸¹ Protokoll der Zeugenvernehmung of Stefan Kirsz, 15 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZstL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, pp. 1147-1148.

“Als Lokomotivführgehilfe führte ich mehrmals die Lokomotive der Judentransporte aus der Station Rawa Ruska nach Belzec.

Im Verlauf des Sommers 1942 habe ich dreimal feststellen können, dass ausser den Juden auch Polen aus Lemberg nach Belžec gebracht wurden, die von den Deutschen wegen ihrer politischen Tätigkeit verhaftet worden waren. Jedes Mal fuhren 4 Waggons Polen; ich habe mit ihnen gesprochen und sie sagten mir, dass sie Polen und von den Deutschen wegen ihrer deutschfeindlichen politischen Tätigkeit verhaftet worden seien.

Diese Transporte, die ich aus Rawa Ruska nach Belzec führte, wurden in Belzec in drei Teile geteilt, wonach jeder Teil (20 Waggons) auf einem Nebengleis in das Gebiet des Lagers hineingerollt wurden. Die Waggons liefen vor und wurden von der Lokomotive geschoben. Die Lokomotive hielt vor dem Grenzwall vom Jahre 1939/40. Sobald die Waggons auf dem im Gebiet des Lagers liegenden Nebengleis stillstanden, wurden sie von den Juden geleert. Innerhalb 3 bis 5 Minuten waren die 20 Waggons völlig frei von Menschen und Gepäck. Ich habe gesehen, dass ausser diesen lebenden Menschen auch Leichen herausbefördert wurden. [...] Ich habe das deswegen sehen können, weil ich das Gebiet des Lagers betrat und vortäuschte, dass ich die Kohle näher zur Ofentür legen müsste. Die Deutschen erlaubten nicht, auf das Lagergebiet zu schauen”

“As an assistant locomotive driver I repeatedly drove the locomotive of the Jewish transports from the station of Rava-Ruska to Belžec.

During the course of the summer of 1942 I was able to determine three times that besides the Jews also Poles from Lwów who had been arrested by the Germans for their political activity were transported to Belžec. Each time 4 wagons of Poles traveled; I spoke with them and they told me that they were Poles and had been arrested for their anti-German political activity.

These transports, which I led from Rava-Ruska to Belžec, were divided in Belžec in three parts, whereby each part (20 wagons) was moved into the camp area on a siding track. The wagons ran ahead and were pushed by the locomotive. The locomotive stopped before the border ditch of the year 1939/40. As soon as the wagons stopped on the siding track inside the camp area, they were emptied of the Jews. Within 3 to 5 minutes the 20 wagons were completely free of people and luggage. I saw that apart from living people corpses were also carried out. [...] I could see it, because I entered the camp area feigning that I had to unload the coal closer to the furnace door. The Germans did not allow looking at the camp area.”

Thus the witness claimed that some Poles were sent to Belžec from Lvów and more importantly that 20 wagons full of Jewish deportees would have been completely unloaded in 3-5 minutes! Arad's omissions are therefore more than understandable.

[40] Myers then quotes a passage from the deposition of SS-

Unterscharführer Karl Alfred Schluch of 11 November 1961 about the arrival of Jews in Belżec. It is also copied from Arad’s text, again with the pretence to have seen the original document, which is cited as follows: “Karl Alfred Schluch, 11.11.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p. 1511-1512; cf. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka*, p.70” (footnote 42 on p. 285).

For this reason he is not able to detect the errors and omissions which feature in Arad’s translation plagiarized by him. I shall limit myself only to the most important alterations/distortions.

“*The disembarkation from the freight cars was carried out by a group of Jewish prisoners under the command of their capos.*” (p. 285)

The original German text says:¹⁸⁸²

“*Die Entladung der Waggons wurde von einem jüdischen Arbeitskommando unter Leitung eines Kapos ausgeführt*”

“*The unloading of the wagons was performed by a Jewish labor detail under the command of one Kapo.*”

“It was my obligation to carry out such supervisions”: this following sentence is omitted without indication. “After the disembarkation, the Jews were taken to the assembly square.” This is only an approximate translation with the omission of an adjective: “After the disembarkation the Jews *able to walk had to proceed* to the assembly point [*Die gehfähigen Juden hatten sich nach der Entladung an den Sammelplatz zu geben*].”¹⁸⁸³ (Emph. added)

“This announcement was made by Wirth and translated by a Jewish capo”: this is another approximate translation. The German text says: “The announcement was held by Wirth *but also by his translator*, a Jewish Kapo [*Die Ansprache wurde von Wirth aber auch von seinem Dolmetscher, einem jüdischen Kapo, gehalten*].”¹⁸⁸⁴ (Emph. added)

Continuing, we see an excerpt from the statement of “SS-man Kurt Franz” regarding the allegedly deceptive speech given by Wirth on the resettlement of the Jews, also taken *verbatim* from Arad with the usual shrewdness: “Kurt Franz, 14.9.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 7, p.1421; cf. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka*, p.70.”

[41] Myers then describes the alleged killing procedure, as always strictly based on statements, but in this instance he tries his hand at producing nothing less than objective evidence:

¹⁸⁸² Beschuldigten-Vernehmung of Karl Alfred Schluch, 10 November 1961. ZstL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII, p. 1511.

¹⁸⁸³ *Ibid.*, p. 1512.

¹⁸⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 1512.

"In order to reach the gas chambers, victims were sent along a 'tube' (Schlauch), a forested and fenced pathway leading from the reception area to the extermination area. A recent analysis of wartime aerial photographs of the Belżec camp revealed indications of fencing matching the description of this 'tube' (see image 5.1). These lineations are likely the result of fallen needles and other foliage which was interwoven into the fence to help camouflage the march to the gas chambers." (p. 285)

Even assuming that the three pictures published on p. 286 (the first is reproduced as Illustration 8.1 to the right) would really demonstrate the "Traces of the 'tube' at Belżec," what proves that this "tube" actually led to the alleged "gas chambers"? Such an argument is as petty as the one adduced by Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier who, by publishing aerial pictures of 1944 of the Birkenau crematories, believed to have

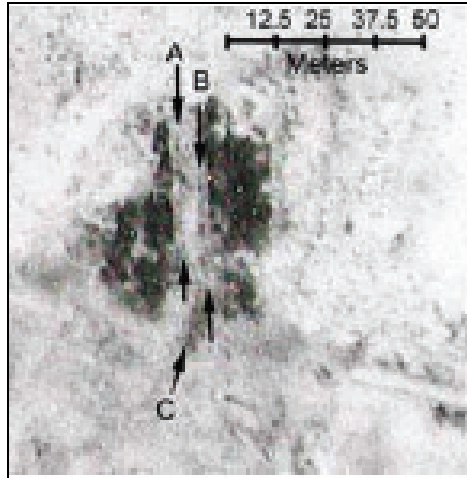


Illustration 8.1

thus established the existence of the alleged "gas chambers," so much so that they titled the pictures "Gas Chamber and Crematorium II, 25 August 1944," "Gas Chambers and Crematoria IV and V, 13 September 1944" and inserted the description "Gas Chambers" in other pictures.¹⁸⁸⁵ The argument, therefore, is already flawed in principle. More specifically, it is the fruit of deception. First Myers shows only part of the photo because the whole photo reveals that alleged "tube" is the final part of a road coming from outside the camp area and forming a vast curve inside of it (see Illustration 8.2).

Furthermore and as Myers knows well, in the area corresponding to the end of the alleged "tube" Andrzej Kola found no trace of the foundation of the alleged gas chamber building (I will return to this in points 118-122).

¹⁸⁸⁵ D. A. Brugioni, and R. G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*. Central Intelligence Agency, Washington D.C., 1979, pictures on p. 8, 9, 11, 12 and 13.



Illustration 8.2 (From:

<http://www.deathcamps.org/Belzec/pic/bmap09.jpg>)

[42] Myers then quotes a long excerpt from the 10 November 1961 deposition by Karl Alfred Schluch on the “extermination procedure.” Again he boasts about an archival source of which he has no knowledge: “Karl Alfred Schluch, 11.11.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p. 1512-1513; cf. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka*, pp.70-71” (footnote 46). The quotation is clearly taken from Arad. That Myers never saw the original text is confirmed by the fact that he quotes from it with the same cuts made by Arad and with the same translation error. For example, “After this procedure, the corpses were thrown *into a big pit*,” whereas the German text says: “After this procedure, the corpses were thrown into *the existing big pits* [*Nach dieser Prozedur wurden die Leichen in die vorhandenen großen Gräber geworfen*]”¹⁸⁸⁶ (emph. added).

Myers then comments as follows:

“The most serious criticism raised against Schluch’s testimony by MGK has been for allegedly plagiarizing the Gerstein report. This charge is simply unconvincing for the many distinctions in Schluch and Gerstein’s testimonies. Whereas Schluch describes bodies in disorder inside the gas chambers, in various directions, and with some kneeling on other bodies, Gerstein is clear that the bodies were so packed that they had no space ‘to

¹⁸⁸⁶ ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII, p. 1513.

fall down or even lean forward.' Schluch and Gerstein diverge on the degree to which gassed corpses were blue; Gerstein refers to the whole corpses as blue, while Schluch only refers to a bluish tinge on the victims' lips and nose. While Schluch was very uncertain on the type of engine used for the gassings, Gerstein showed no hesitancy to state that it was a diesel later on in his accounts. For the size of the gas chambers, Schluch describes the size of the original/old gas chambers (4 x 8 m) while Gerstein refers to that of the new ones (6 chambers, 5 x 5 each) On the size of burial pits, Schluch's very rough estimate (30 x 20 x 5/6 m) is not close to that reported by Gerstein (100 x 20 x 12). Schluch and Gerstein also discuss details ignored by the other; Schluch discusses the victims' eyes, while Gerstein discusses menstrual blood. It is clear that Schluch was not drawing his testimonial evidence from the Gerstein report, despite the best wishes of MGK to disregard Schluch's testimony." (pp. 286-287)

It is worth noting the reference in footnote 48: "Affidavit [!] by Gerstein, 25.4.1945, 1553-PS," from which one can deduce that Myers has never seen this document. I take it for granted that all information not contained in his brief quotation taken from Arad comes from my related analysis.¹⁸⁸⁷ But Myers manipulates even my narration. He thus writes that "Schluch was very uncertain on the type of engine used for the gasings" while he was speaking clearly of a "diesel engine".¹⁸⁸⁸

"For the gassings an engine was started up. I cannot give a more detailed description of the engine, because I never saw it. I am not a specialist, but I would say that, judging from the sound, it was a medium-size diesel engine."

The framework proposed by Myers admits only two possible explanations. Either the two testimonies are independent of each other, in which case the witnesses have uttered a long series of contradictory statements that Myers cannot pass over in silence and hence has to explain somehow, or they are dependent on each other. In my Belzec study I have explained the real meaning and also the limitations of what could be described as the "plagiarism theory".¹⁸⁸⁹

"As we have seen in Chapter II, by 1965, when the Belzec trial was conducted at Munich, the official legal and historical framework in relation to this camp had already been consolidated; hence, in their efforts to minimize their sentences, the defendants were compelled to accept this framework.

What is striking in their depositions – and thus confirms their purely

¹⁸⁸⁷ *Belzec in Propaganda...*, op. cit., pp. 66-68.

¹⁸⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 68.

¹⁸⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 63 and 69.

tactical and defensive value – is the extreme vagueness with which they replied to the essential questions regarding the camp: the structure and operation of the alleged gas chambers, the burial and incineration of the corpses, the transports and the records of the alleged extermination. Nothing new of any substance emerges from their statements. And when, for tactical reasons, something new does appear, it contradicts the official version. [...]

In conclusion, the witnesses at the Bełżec trial followed, more or less freely, depending upon their tactical aims, the dictates of the official historiography on Bełżec, founded upon the 'Gerstein report' and upon the Polish testimonies of the years 1945/1946. Their statements read like vague summaries of earlier court reports, without adding to these any important new findings. Like the court reports, the testimonies are absolutely devoid of any objective or documentary evidence. These declarations have, no doubt, a legal value – which, however, has nothing to do with a demonstration of the truth or with historiography."

So Schluch's testimony is not a "cut and paste" plagiarism such as that conducted by the "plagiarist bloggers"; Schluch and his colleagues rather drew inspiration from the Gerstein report (and the Polish judges' investigation results) which was reinterpreted in light of their personal knowledge and fantasies and according to their defense strategies.

Proof of this is the fact that the report by Kurt Gerstein, who was allegedly present in Bełżec only for a few days, is more detailed than all the subsequent German trial testimonies and findings put together, none of which add any genuinely significant new elements to the narrative.

[43] Myers then quotes Franz Stangl's account of his visit to Bełżec. It is important to be aware that here we are dealing with statements allegedly made in 1970 by Stangl in a German prison to Gitta Sereny, who is the sole guarantor of these statement's authenticity. As for the quotation, it shows Myers's childish method of juxtaposing witness statements without any critical analysis or comparison. Stangl stated (according to G. Sereny) that he went to Bełżec after a courier from Lublin had informed him that Wirth was appointed inspector of the Aktion Reinhardt camps.¹⁸⁹⁰ This occurred on 1 August 1942,¹⁸⁹¹ and therefore the visit would have happened a few days after. From the list of transports to Bełżec published by the "plagiarist bloggers" (p. 479) one can see that until the end of July there were about 151,000 deportees according to Arad, or about 128,000 based on monthly percentages from

¹⁸⁹⁰ G. Sereny, *In quelle tenebre*. Adelphi Edizioni, Milano, 1975, p. 148. [In the English version: pp. 109-111].

¹⁸⁹¹ A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 134.

Arad normalized downward to the total of the Höfle report. But Stangl, who had no idea about this enormous number of corpses, is claimed to have said:

"I remember, they took me to him... he was standing on a hill, next to the pits ... the pits ... full... they were full. I can't tell you; not hundreds, thousands, thousands of corpses ... oh God." (p. 287)

The final part of the quotation, "That's where Wirth told me – he said that was what Sobibór was for." (p. 287), clearly shows the absurdity of the story attributed to Stangl. According to Arad the alleged extermination of Jews in Sobibór began on 5 May 1942 with a transport of 2,000 Jews from Oppeln.¹⁸⁹² Until the beginning of August, according to a partial transports list published by Ruckerl, more than 61,000 Jews arrived at the camp.¹⁸⁹³ So when Stangl learned what the purpose of Sobibór really was, this camp had allegedly already gassed tens of thousands of Jews!

All in all, this is just another typical example of Myers's moral and intellectual dishonesty.

[44] *"At Sobibór, the gas chambers were finished in mid-April, a month after the start of operations at Belżec. Three chambers, measuring approximately 4 × 4 meters according to some accounts, were housed in a wooden structure atop a concrete base."* (p. 287)

Myers does not specify to which "accounts" he refers. The measures indicated by him (4 m × 4 m) are the ones appearing in the verdict of the Hagen Jury Court of 20 December 1966,¹⁸⁹⁴ but its source is unclear. Schelvis does not mention any witness report regarding the dimensions of the "gas chambers," and limits himself to the arbitrary statement that they are identical with those of Belżec:¹⁸⁹⁵

"The first gas chambers at Sobibór were built to the same specifications as the original ones at Belżec. The layout and dimensions were exactly the same [...]."

This alleged sameness results from Erich Bauer's statement¹⁸⁹⁶ which I will analyze in the next point. Schelvis's point does not make a lot of sense, because according to Kozak the first gassing shed contained three "gas chambers" of 8 m × 4 m, not 4 m × 4 m. Myers repeats this nonsense by writing: "Several weeks behind in its construction, Sobibór was planned similar in its general layout to Belżec." (p.

¹⁸⁹² Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 390.

¹⁸⁹³ A. Ruckerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 156.

¹⁸⁹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 163.

¹⁸⁹⁵ J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A history of a Nazi death camp*, op. cit., p. 100.

¹⁸⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 101.

287)

Arad contradicts both by stating, “The first gas chambers erected in Sobibór were in a solid brick building with a concrete foundation,”¹⁸⁹⁷ whereas those at Belżec would have been in a wooden shed.

As far as I know, besides Stangl mentioning “three rooms, three meters by four,”¹⁸⁹⁸ the only other witnesses mentioning the size of the first set of “gas chambers” at Sobibór were Vassily Lankov, who mentioned rooms of some 3 m × 4 m,¹⁸⁹⁹ and Alfred Ittner:¹⁹⁰⁰

“Im Lager 3 befanden sich 2 oder 3 Gaskammern. Die Größe schätze ich ungefähr wie die des heutigen Vernehmungszimmers. Ich würde heute sagen, daß eine solche Kammer 3 × 4 m groß war”

“There were 2 or 3 gas chambers in Camp III. I guess the size was roughly as that of the present interrogation room. Today I would say that such a chamber was 3 × 4 m in size.”

According to these sources, these rooms measured in total some 24, 36 or 48 m², depending on which of the three above-mentioned witnesses you choose to believe. I remind the reader that the three “gas chambers” in Belżec allegedly had a total area of 96 m². Even if one supposes, as Terry pretends, that Belżec and Sobibór “were intended to carry out what was still a relatively limited killing program” and “were constructed to test the feasibility of mass extermination” (p. 174), this claimed drastic reduction of the surface area of the Sobibór “gas chambers” – quite in contrast to those at Belżec – is without explanation and even absurd.

[45] At this point Myers introduces a passage of Bauer’s deposition of 6 October 1965, claiming as his source (“Erich Bauer, 6.10.65, StA.Dortmund, Verfahren gegen Bolender, p.176,” footnote 51) although he probably copied it from Schelvis, who quotes the identical passage.¹⁹⁰¹ I quote the German text in relation to the “gas chambers”:¹⁹⁰²

“Die Gaskammer war schon da, auf einem Zementsockel stand ein hölzernes Gebäude, etwa so groß wie dieser Sitzungssaal hier, aber bedeutend niedriger, so niedrig wie eine normale Wohnung. Es waren 2 oder 3 Räume, davor war ein Gang, in den man von außen über einen Steg

¹⁸⁹⁷ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 31.

¹⁸⁹⁸ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 256

¹⁸⁹⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 149.

¹⁹⁰⁰ Interrogation of Alfred Ittner, Kulmbach, 28 November 1963. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Sonderband-Beweisunterlagen, Teil III, p. 4 of the document.

¹⁹⁰¹ J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, op. cit., p. 101.

¹⁹⁰² Aussage Bauer, 6 October 1965. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, 66, PMokt 65, pp. 176-177.

hineinging. Es waren wohl hölzerne Türen, die nachher geändert wurden, als die Gaskammer ganz neu aufgebaut wurde. Die Luftschutztüren kamen erst später daran, ich holte sie selbst aus Warschau, das war aber erst beim Neubau."

"The gas chamber was already there, on a cement base stood a wooden building, about as big as this court room here, but significantly lower, as low as a regular dwelling. There were 2 or 3 rooms, before them was a hallway, into which one entered from the outside through a landing. There were probably wooden doors, which were later changed when the gas chamber was rebuilt from scratch. The air-raid shelter doors came only later, I picked them up personally from Warsaw, but this was only during the new construction."

Needless to say that Myers has also plagiarized the footnote: "Bauer am 6. Oktober 1965 in Hagen. StA.Do-X'65-176" footnote 23 on p. 114.¹⁹⁰³ The acronym "StA.Do" stands for "Prozeßakten im Archiv der Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund mit Bezug auf Sobibór" (Trial records in the archive of the Prosecution Office in Dortmund with relation to Sobibór). Myers even copied the expression referring to Bauer as a "self-proclaimed *Gasmeister* (gas master)," (p. 287) with which Schelvis presents the above-quoted passage:¹⁹⁰⁴

"Erich Bauer, who called himself Gasmeister, briefly described what he saw when he first arrived at Sobibór..."

The most likely hypothesis is that in 1965 Bauer drew inspiration from descriptions of the two alleged gassing facilities of Belżec, putting together elements taken from statements by Kozak on the one hand (wooden shed, three gas chambers) and from Gerstein and Reder on the other (foundation reinforced by concrete). There was also an obvious case of "contamination" of the testimonies. Fuchs in fact also spoke about two or three "gas chambers": "To my knowledge there were 2-3 gas chambers in Sobibor [*Meines Wissens waren in Sobibór 2-3 Gaskammern*]." ¹⁹⁰⁵ Can one seriously believe that Bauer and Fuchs, although they are so-called perpetrator eye-witnesses, did not even know the exact number of the "gas chambers" in Sobibór?

Lastly, since the "air-raid shelter doors [*Luftschutztüren*]" (!) were installed only later, it is clear that the "wooden doors [*hölzerne Türen*]" were neither "gas-tight [*gasdicht*]" or "air-tight [*luftdicht*]," let alone panic-proof!

Even the archival reference of footnote 57 ("BAL 162/208 AR-Z

¹⁹⁰³ J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, op. cit., p. 114, footnote 23.

¹⁹⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 101.

¹⁹⁰⁵ Interrogation of E.Fuchs from 2 April 1963. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, p. 1785.

251/59, Bd. 9, pp. 1784-1785; cf. Schelvis, Sobibór, pp.100-101”) is deceitful, because it is taken, like the text, from Schelvis’s book, as can be noticed already from the first sentence of the quotation, “If my memory serves me right, I think 30 to 40 women were gassed”¹⁹⁰⁶ (p. 288), in which “in one gas chamber” gets omitted: “If I recall correctly, 30-40 women were gassed in one gas chamber [*Ich glaube mich zu entsinnen, daß 30-40 Frauen in einer Gaskammer vergast worden sind*].”¹⁹⁰⁷

[46] Myers then attempts to answer the objections raised by Thomas Kues, who showed clear witness contradictions between the description of the building of the “gas chambers” and of the first gassing:

“Regarding the building, in contrast to Bauer, Sobibór Commandant Stangl declared to Gitta Sereny that the first gas chamber ‘was a new brick building.’ While this testimony was provided nearly three decades after the event (with the profound impact such a time can have on one’s memory), it must also be remembered that Stangl was later transferred to Treblinka in early September, around the time that new brick gas chambers were being constructed at his new camp, which could be the source for the confusion. The statement by Fuchs regarding the building itself is ambiguous, as Kues recognizes, and hard to pinpoint which building Fuchs’ is referring to as the gas chamber building, and what he meant by ‘concrete structure.’ Even so, Fuchs is in agreement with Bauer in that the supporting structure of the gas chamber was made (at least partially) of cement, for the gassing engine had been installed on a ‘concrete base.’” (p. 288)

Stangl declared that the gassing facility was “a new brick building,” Bauer describes it as “a wooden building on a concrete base” and Fuchs spoke of “a concrete structure” without mentioning specifically what its purpose was.¹⁹⁰⁸ Myers replies in a rather childish way. Stangl made a “confusion.” But he also made the same statement on 29 April 1969, describing the gassing facility as a “brick building [*Ziegelgebäude*]”¹⁹⁰⁹ – obviously another “confusion”!

Fuchs’s statement is “ambiguous” and, even trying really hard to explain it, Myers was unable to establish “which building Fuchs’s is referring to.” Now, when he found on his arrival at Sobibór “a concrete building and several solid houses [*ein Betonbau und mehrere feste Häuser*],” can one believe that the gassing facility was located in one of those “solid houses [*feste Häuser*]”? What function did the “concrete

¹⁹⁰⁶ J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, op. cit., p. 100.

¹⁹⁰⁷ Interrogation of E.Fuchs from 2 April 1963. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, p. 1784.

¹⁹⁰⁸ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., pp. 263-264.

¹⁹⁰⁹ J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, op. cit., p. 119.

building [*Betonbau*]" have then?

And finally, Myers transforms a contradiction into a "partial" confirmation: both Fuchs and Bauer spoke about a "concrete base" (Fuchs: *Betonsockel*,¹⁹¹⁰ Bauer: *Zementsockel*). Apart from the absurdity of such a "confirmation," if Fuchs states that the engine was installed on a "concrete base [*Betonsockel*]" on the inside of the gassing facility, as Myers can interpret on his own, and the witness speaks of a single "concrete building [*Betonbau*]," how can anyone seriously doubt that this is not precisely the gassing building?

Imagine, for one of them a wooden structure stood above this base while for the other it was a reinforced concrete structure. This is like saying: two witnesses describe a murderer, one as a white man, the other as a black man but both with a red tie; they are not contradicting themselves but merely agree "partially." Myers's objections are therefore quite unhelpful in clarifying the matter.

[47] Myers then tries to explain the contradictions related to the first gassing:

"These variations, easily explainable as errors of memory (the testimonies were recorded many years after event), incorrectly reported events (Stangl admits hearsay from Michel), or as a result of two separate gasings (Fuchs does not list presence of Stangl, Wirth, or Michel at gassing), hardly substantiate MGK's thesis that a conspiracy was determining or providing answers for the Nazi perpetrators during their trials in order to fabricate the Holocaust." (p. 289).

That "Stangl admits hearsay from Michel" is explicitly refuted by Schelvis when he presents an excerpt of Stangl's interrogation of 29 April 1969, cited by Myers precisely by referencing Schelvis's book ("BAL 162/208 AR-Z 230/59, Bd. 12, pp. 4464-4465; cf. Schelvis, *Sobibór*, p.101," footnote 58 on p. 289): "Wirth and Stangl were present during the test gassing [*Wirth und Stangl waren bei der Probevergassung zugegen*]."¹⁹¹¹ So Myers is openly disingenuous.

The pretense that there were two first gassing attempts because "Fuchs does not list the presence of Stangl, Wirth, or Michel at gasings," is a stupid lie, since Fuchs declared:¹⁹¹²

"Als weitere SS-Angehörige waren Floss, Bauer, Stangl, Friedl, Schwarz, Barbl u.a. anwesend."

"As further SS-members Floss, Bauer, Stangl, Friedl, Schwarz, Barbl

¹⁹¹⁰ Interrogation of E.Fuchs from 2 April 1963. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, p. 1784.

¹⁹¹¹ J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, op. cit., p. 119.

¹⁹¹² Interrogation of E.Fuchs from 2 April 1963. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, p. 1784. Cfr. J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, op. cit., p. 118.

and others were present.”

Here the “stupid” epithet is rather lenient, because in his quotation of the Fuchs statement Myers adds these names between parentheses, fully aware of their presence in the text:

“The Jewish women had to undress in a clearing in the woods near the gas chamber and were herded into the gas chamber by the aforementioned SS men (Floss, Bauer, Stangl, Friedl, Schwarz and Barbl) and Ukrainian Hilfswilligen.” (p. 288)

Not less silly is the “thesis of conspiracy,” as I explained at length in the beginning. The key to understanding these contradictions is unintentionally offered to us by Myers when he talks about “errors of memory.” To wit, the accused seem to have remembered well only the general points for which they were charged by the prosecution in their indictments against them; when asked about details, they stated what they believed to remember or they improvised altogether.

[48] *“Following the successful test gassing(s), Sobibór was ready to handle transports of Jews starting in late April/early May.”* (p. 289)

In addition to the contradictions detected by Thomas Kues, the story of the “first gassing” recounted by Fuchs has many untenable aspects which make it further improbable. The defendant described it like this.¹⁹¹³

“Alsdann probierte ich den Motor aus. Er funktionierte zunächst nicht. Ich reparierte die Zündung und die Ventile mit dem Erfolg, daß der Motor schließlich ansprang. Der Chemiker, den ich schon aus BELCEC [sic] kannte, begab sich mit einem Meßgerät in die Gaskammer, um die Gaskonzentration zu prüfen. Im Anschluß daran wurde eine Probevergasung durchgeführt. [...] Als die Frauen in der Gaskammer eingeschlossen waren, habe ich mit Bauer den Motor bedient.^[1914] Der Motor lief zunächst im Leerlauf. Wir standen beide am Motor und schalteten von ‘Freiauspuff auf Zelle,’ sodaß die Gase in die Kammer geleitet wurden. Auf Anregung des Chemikers stellte ich den Motor auf eine bestimmte Drehzahl ein, sodaß ein Gasgeben künftig nicht erforderlich war.”

“Thereupon I tested the engine. At first it did not work. I repaired the ignition^[1915] and the valves with the result that the engine finally started up. The chemist whom I already knew from BELCEC [sic] entered the gas chamber with a measuring device in order to measure the gas concentration. Subsequently a test gassing was conducted. [...] When the women were locked up in the gas chamber, I operated the engine together with

¹⁹¹³ Interrogation of E.Fuchs from 2 April 1963. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, pp. 1784-1785. Cfr. J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 119.

¹⁹¹⁴ Another proof of Bauer’s presence in the story foolishly denied by Myers.

¹⁹¹⁵ By the way: Diesel engines do not have an ignition; editor’s remark.

Bauer. Initially the engine was running idly. We both stood near the engine and switched from 'open exhaust to chamber' so that the gases were directed into the chamber. Upon the chemist's suggestion I adjusted the engine to a certain speed so that no throttle action was needed in the future."

The premise of the story is already unbelievable. Fuchs claims to have collected a Russian gasoline engine in Lvów without the slightest concern whether it would be operable. He transported it to Sobibór and tested it only there, running the risk that it could have been irreparably broken.

The case of Chełmno shows just how untenable this tale is. For this camp exists an invoice of the Leipzig company *Motoren-Heyne* addressed "to the SS Special Commando X c/o Mr. SS-Hauptsturmführer chief inspector Bothmann, Kulmhof [*an das SS-Sonderkommando X z. H. Herrn SS-Hauptsturmführer Krim.-Kom. Bothmann Kulmhof*]" about "1 used operable engine [*1 Stck. gebrauchter betriebsicherer Dieselmotor*]" for an amount of 1,400 RM. Even though the author of the published text embarrassingly claims that the engine was assigned "to the gassing of Jews in the death camp Kulmhof [*zur Vergasung von Juden im Todeslager Kulmhof*],"¹⁹¹⁶ the engine was obviously needed to power the camp generator. Its purported secondary usage for extermination notwithstanding, the engine was purchased in accordance with normal procedures, its operability guaranteed, and no SS-man was sent to Warsaw to look for whatever engine was available. In fact Fuchs's engine did *not* work properly, but fortunately he could repair "the ignition and the valves [*die Zündung und die Ventile*]" and start it up. Evidently – armed with great foresight – he brought the necessary Russian spare parts along with him before even knowing the kind of malfunction.

The central figure in this story is the unnamed "chemist [*Chemiker*]" : who was this person? The Hagen Court stated in this regard:¹⁹¹⁷

"Ein solcher Chemiker wird für Sobibor unter dem Namen 'Dr. Blau-rock' oder auch 'Blaubacke' erwähnt. Das Gericht ist überzeugt, daß es sich bei dem Namen dieses nicht ermittelten Mannes um ein Pseudonym handelte."

"Such a chemist is mentioned for Sobibor under the name 'Dr. Blau-rock' or also 'Blaubacke.' The Court is convinced that the name of this undetermined person is a pseudonym."

However, even less than a fake name, this is actually an invented

¹⁹¹⁶ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, op. cit., p. 282.

¹⁹¹⁷ A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 165.

person. Yet, still, Fuchs claimed that he had met him at Belzec:¹⁹¹⁸

“Als Chemiker war bei den Bauarbeiten ein Zivilist aus Berlin eingesetzt.”

“During the construction work a civilian from Berlin was deployed as a chemist.”

From the Chemist’s claimed presence in Belzec we can infer that even that camp had performed a “trial gassing.” Things are now starting to get convoluted. If a “chemist” was sent to Belzec and Sobibór in order to verify the effectiveness of the gassing device, then these test gasings must have been planned – at least at a regional level, e.g. by the government of the Lublin district. This also implies that the poison gas utilized for the extermination process (carbon monoxide) and the means to produce it (an engine) had been decided by that authority.

If that is so, how then can one seriously believe that for Belzec a Diesel engine would have been chosen? As Friedrich Paul Berg explained,¹⁹¹⁹ a Diesel engine emits a percentage of carbon monoxide well below that generated by a gasoline engine, and this was well-known already since the 1920s. Therefore only a lunatic would have chosen a Diesel engine for mass extermination. Well aware of this, some orthodox Holocaust historians tried in recent years to back-pedal by claiming that “serious research does not assume at all that killings were performed consistently with Diesel engines in the extermination camps of the ‘Aktion Reinhardt.’ [*die seriöse Forschung überhaupt nicht davon ausgeht, dass in den Vernichtungslagern der ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ durchgängig mit Dieselmotoren gemordet wurde*]”¹⁹²⁰ This affirmation is clearly specious, because they bring nothing new¹⁹²¹ to the table than what was known to the Courts of Munich (Belzec trial) and Düsseldorf (Treblinka trial), who in their respective sentences “ascertained” for these two camps the murderous usage of a Diesel engine.¹⁹²² I will return to this matter later (points 98-109).

Next, why would the “chemist” have tested and advised on the use of a *Diesel* engine in Belzec, if with his measuring devices he would

¹⁹¹⁸ Interrogation of E. Fuchs on 8 April 1963, ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, p. 1783.

¹⁹¹⁹ F. P. Berg, “Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder,” in: Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust, op. cit.*, pp. 435-469.

¹⁹²⁰ Achim Trunk, “Die todbringenden Gase,” in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung, op. cit.*, p. 32.

¹⁹²¹ I analysed the question in *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie, op. cit.*, pp. 30-32.

¹⁹²² A. Ruckerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse, op. cit.*, p. 133 (Belzec: “die Abgase eines Dieselmotors”) and 203 (Treblinka: “die Auspuffgase eines Dieselmotors”).

have inevitably found out that this method did not work?

Fuchs's tale of the chemist's subsequent test gassing at Sobobór with a gasoline engine is quite coarse. The "chemist" entered into a "gas chamber" (and the women were afterwards gassed in one), hopefully equipped with a gas mask, in order to measure the concentration of gas ("*Gaskonzentration*"), that is to say the percentage of carbon monoxide in the air. Since the "gas chambers" were three in number, it would not make sense to restrict the experiment to a single room, if only to test the system's efficiency of piping exhaust gases to the other two chambers, since otherwise the switch from "open exhaust to chamber [*Freiaus-puff auf Zelle*]" would have affected only one "gas chamber." I will return to this fundamental detail in point 50.

What the "chemist" had ascertained, Fuchs failed to tell anyone. Once the experiment was completed – results unknown – 30-40 women were led into the "gas chamber." The engine ran initially on idle, but then the "chemist" asked Fuchs to adjust the engine "to a certain speed [*auf eine bestimmte Drehzahl*]." Which speed? Fuchs does not even tell us. The whole matter makes no sense either, since changing the "speed" with which an engine runs doesn't change the composition of its exhaust gases, only their amount, hence the speed with which the chambers get filled with the gas. Changing the exhaust gas composition would have required either adding a load to the engine (never mentioned by Fuchs or anybody else) or changing the fuel-air-ratio by manipulating the carburetor. However, a gasoline engine produces *less* carbon monoxide if run at any other fuel-air-ratio than is used for the idle state.¹⁹¹⁹ In other words, Fuchs's statements about the anonymous chemist's suggestions on how to operate the engine make no sense at all. Therefore, with the new adjustment Fuchs would only have reduced the carbon monoxide output.

Even these summary observations show what Myers's attitude towards witness testimonies is: an infantile and superstitious gullibility.

Here I will resume where I left off in chapter 6, point 56, regarding Jakob Henrichowitsch Engelhardt. The witness stated he had been transferred from Trawniki to Sobibór in spring 1942 along with 11 other auxiliaries. He described the first gassing experiment at Sobibór as follows:¹⁹²³

"Später, als der Bau des Bades und der Gruben abgeschlossen war,

¹⁹²³ Protokoll einer Zeugenvernehmung (Jakob Henrichowitsch Engelhardt). Leningrad, 21 August 1975. ZstL, 208 AR-Z 643/71, vol. 4, p. 427.

kam einmal ein Auto (das war das erste Mal), aus dem man 17 – 18 Leute entlud. Das waren Frauen, Alte und Kinder. Das war ihre erste Probe. Mit ihnen kamen drei Männer in Zivilkleidung. Die neu Angekommenen entkleidete man völlig, brachte sie ins Bad. Dort war tatsächlich der Eindruck geschaffen worden, daß dies ein Bad sei. Dort gab es Seife Duschen [sic]. Die Menschen sperrte man in diesem Bad ein. Hinten stand ein Motor und anstelle von Wasser ließ man dorthin durch die Duschen Gas. So wurden alle vernichtet. Das Bad konnte nicht von allen Seiten eingesehen werden, es lag unten.”

“Later, when the construction of the bath and of the pits was completed, a car once came (this was the first time), from which 17-18 people were unloaded. They were women, elderly people and children. That was their first test. Three men in civilian clothing came with them. The newly arrived were completely undressed, and brought into the bath. There the impression had really been created that this was a bath. There were soap, showers. The people were locked up in this bath. In the back stood an engine and, instead of water, gas was released in there through the showers. In this way all were annihilated. The bath could not be observed from all sides, it lay below.”

This story is entirely different from that told by Bauer, from the number of the alleged victims (17-18 instead of 30-40), to the “below [unten]” position of the “bath [Bad]” in such a way that it could not be observed “from all sides,” a very implausible fact if the “gas chamber” was placed “on a cement base [auf einem Zementsockel]”; not to mention the fact that for Engelhardt the engine was already on-site, so he knew nothing of Bauer’s serious efforts to install and repair it, let alone of the “chemist’s” activities.

[49] *“Activity at Sobibór was substantially increased as a result of the sudden closure of Belżec in mid-April due to Wirth and other German officials leaving their post at the camp.”* (pp. 289-290)

In footnote 60 Myers writes:

“Vernehmungsniederschrift Josef Oberhauser, 12.12.42, BAL B162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd.9, p.1682; cf. Rückerl, NS-Vernichtungslager, pp. 136-137. Oberhauser described returning to the camp following a trip to Lublin, with the German camp leadership absent.”

As I explained in chapter 6, point 161, in the interrogation of 12 December 1942 Oberhauser mentioned the killing of 450 Jews during the months of March and April 1942, while the “plagiarist bloggers” count for these same two months 68,304 victims!¹⁹²⁴ Myers dutifully tries to play the same game.

¹⁹²⁴ A number taken from Arad calculated based on the Höfle telegram. See table on p. 479.

[50] Myers then shows us a vague description of the "extermination process" made by SS-Oberscharführer Kurt Bolender (p. 290), taken from Arad (footnote 61), but he is not even able to furnish its calendar date. As usual, Arad dispenses his manipulations. I quote his text, plagiarized by Myers, in which I underline the parts invented by the Israeli historian, and then the original German text, with Arad's omission underlined:¹⁹²⁵

"Before the Jews undressed, Oberscharführer [Hermann] Michel [deputy commander of the camp] made a speech to them. On these occasions, he used to wear a white coat to give the impression [that he was] a physician. Michel announced to the Jews that they would be sent to work. But before this they would have to take baths and undergo disinfection so as to prevent the spread of diseases... After undressing, the Jews were taken through the so-called Schlauch. They were led to the gas chambers, not by the Germans but by the Ukrainians... After the Jews entered the gas chambers, the Ukrainians closed the doors... The motor which supplied the gas was switched on by a Ukrainian called Emil and by a German driver called Erich Bauer from Berlin. After the gassing, the doors were opened, and the corpses were removed by a group of Jewish workers"(p. 290)

And here is the original text:¹⁹²⁶

"Vor der Auskleidung hielt Michel an die Juden eine Ansprache. Er sagte ihnen dabei etwa, daß sie zur Aussiedlung und Arbeit kämen. Hierzu sei es erforderlich, daß sie vorher gebadet und desinfiziert werden, um ein Ausbreiten ansteckender Krankheiten zu verhindern. Nach der Ansprache wurden immer soviel Juden zum Entkleiden gebracht, wie in einer Gaskammer hineinpaßten. Meiner Schätzung nach paßten 40 bis 50 Personen in eine Gaskammer. Nach dem Entkleiden wurden die Juden durch den sogen. Schlauch geführt. Der Schlauch war ein Gang von etwa 1 1/2 m Breite, der umgeben von Stacheldraht war. Das Durchführen der Juden durch diesen Schlauch zur Gaskammer wurde nicht von Deutschen, sondern ausschließlich von Ukrainer ausgeführt. In dem unter Nummer 5 auf meiner Skizze bezeichneten Bau befanden sich 3 Gaskammern. An der Stirnseite war ein kleiner Anbau, in dem sich der Motor eines russischen Panzers T 34 befinden sollte. Genau weiß ich es nicht, weil ich ihn nicht gesehen habe. Man hat uns nur dies erzählt. Nach dem [sic] die Juden in die Gaskammern betreten hatten, wurden die Türen von Ukrainern verschlossen. Auf Zwischenfrage sage ich, daß ich nie beobachtet habe, daß Deutsche an diesem Vorgang beteiligt waren. Soviel ich gesehen habe, waren nur bewaffnete Ukrainer hieran beteiligt. Der Motor, der das Gas erzeugte, wurde von

¹⁹²⁵ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 76.

¹⁹²⁶ Vernehmungsniederschrift of Kurt Bolender of 5 June 1961. ZStL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. 9, p. 1321 [193].

zwei Ukrainern bedient, ich stelle richtig: es war nur ein Ukrainer, mit dem Vornamen Emil und ein Deutscher Kraftfahrer namens Bauer. [...] Bauer stammte aus Berlin oder richtiger gesagt, kam als Kraftfahrer von Berlin. [...] Nach der Vergasung wurden die Türen geöffnet und die Leichen von einem jüdischen Arbeitskommando aus den Gaskammern herausgeschafft:”

“Before the undressing Michel made a speech to the Jews. He told them roughly that they would be assigned for resettlement and to work. For this it was necessary that they get bathed and disinfected beforehand to prevent the spread of contagious diseases. After the speech just as many Jews were brought for undressing as fitted in one gas chamber. My estimate is that 40 to 50 persons fit in one gas chamber. After the undressing the Jews were led through the so-called hose. The hose was a corridor some 1.5 meter wide which was enclosed by barbed wire. Guiding the Jews through this hose to the gas chamber was performed not by Germans but exclusively by Ukrainians. 3 gas chambers were located in the building labeled with the number 5 on my sketch. On the front side was a small annex building which is said to have contained the engine of a Russian tank T-34. I do not know exactly, because I haven’t seen it. We were only told about this. After the Jews had entered the gas chambers, the doors were closed by Ukrainians. Upon an interposed question I say that I have never observed Germans having been involved in this procedure. As far as I have seen, only armed Ukrainians were involved herein. The engine producing the gas was operated by two Ukrainians, I correct myself: it was only one Ukrainian with the first name Emil, and a German motorist named Bauer. [...] Bauer was from Berlin or better said, he came from Berlin as a motorist. [...] After the gassing the doors were opened and the corpses were carried out of the gas chambers by a Jewish working commando:”

Arad’s guiding principle in his textual manipulations is clearly to eliminate the most striking contradictions. For example, the capacity of one “gas chamber” at 40-50 people is at odds with his conjecture that the alleged gas chamber building had “a killing capacity of a mere 600 people,”¹⁹²⁷ which means 200 persons for each room. If moreover the hose (“*Schlauch*”) of Bełżec was 2 meters¹⁹²⁸ wide, it is not very plausible that the one at Sobibór had a width of only 1-1.5 meters.

The following narration by Erich Bauer must be quoted extensively:

“When a transport came that I worked with, I was with Fuchs and with Askaris (Ukrainian volunteers) in Lager 3. The undressed Jews from the transport came to the gas chambers in Lager 3. Meanwhile, Fuchs and I ran the engine. Later on the motor was already started, but at first not until people were already in the gas chamber as no Freiauspuff (open exhaust)

¹⁹²⁷ Y. Arad, *Bełżec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 123

¹⁹²⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 28.

option was available. It always took two people to start the engine; the battery was not sufficient by itself. Fuchs had built a special device. There was an old magnet. One man turned the crank, starting the engine. The flywheel had a sort of tire iron, which was used to start it, while another person had to operate the magnetic ignition; that is why two men were required to start the engine. (...) The gassing lasted about 20 to 30 minutes and I have seen the bodies as they were brought out. They looked like normal bodies, many came with some blood out their nose and mouth." (p. 290)

The source is "Protokoll vom 15.11.1965, StA Dortmund 45 JS 27/16, Ordner November 1965, p. 558" (footnote 62). Here is the original German text:¹⁹²⁹

"Als der erste Transport kam, bei dem ich mitwirkte, war ich schon mit Fuchs zusammen und mit Askaris in Lager 3. Die entkleideten Juden aus dem Transport kamen aus dem Lager 2 in die Gaskammern. In der Zwischenzeit machten Fuchs und ich, daß der Motor lief. Späterhin wurde der Motor schon früher angelassen, anfangs erst, wenn die Menschen schon in den Kammern waren, da zunächst noch kein Freiauspuff vorhanden war. Immer 2 Mann mußten den Motor anlassen; die Batterie allein schaffte es nicht. Fuchs hatte eine besondere Vorrichtung gebaut. Da war ein alter Magnet. Ein Mann drehte die Kurbel, damit der Motor ansprang. Am Schwungrad war so eine Art Brechstange, damit wurde angeworfen, zugleich mußte ein anderer die Magnetzündung bedienen; daher waren zum Anlassen 2 Mann nötig."

"When the first transport arrived, on which I assisted, I was already alongside Fuchs and with Askaris^[1930] in Camp III. The undressed Jews from the transport came from Camp II into the gas chambers. Meanwhile Fuchs and I made sure that the engine ran. Later on the engine was started up sooner; initially only when the people were already in the chambers, since at first there was no open exhaust available yet. Always two men had to start up the engine; the battery alone did not manage it. Fuchs had built a special contraption. There was an old magnet. A man turned the crank so that engine started. On the flywheel there was a kind of crowbar, which started it up, and at the same time another man had to operate the magnetic ignition; hence two men were necessary to engage."

As for the content, it must first be noted that Bauer speaks explicitly of the *first* transport, or as Schelvis puts it, he describes "the first test gassing [*die erste Probevergasung*]."¹⁹³¹ One of the most apparent

¹⁹²⁹ Protokoll vom 15. 11. 1965. Fortsetzung der Aussage B a u e r. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, 45 Js 27/61 Ordner Nov. 65/NO, p. 558.

¹⁹³⁰ The name of the helpers ("Hivi" or "Hilfswilligen") trained by the Germans as Guard Forces (Wachmannschaften) in Trawniki Training Camp.

¹⁹³¹ J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, op. cit., p. 120

among the various contradictions to Fuchs’s version analyzed above is the one related to the regulation of the gas inflow. While for Fuchs this adjustment was already available (“and switched from ‘open exhaust to chamber’ so that the gases were directed into the chamber [...und schalteten von ‘Freiauspuff auf Zelle,’ so daß die Gase in die Kammer geleitet wurden]”), for Bauer this adjustment was not yet present (“first there was no open exhaust available yet [zunächst noch kein Freiauspuff vorhanden war]”). The description of this system, allegedly invented by Fuchs, shows a crude and inefficient device: everything comes down to a “wooden peg [Holzpflock]” (!) and a hole (not mentioned, but obviously needed) in a pipe. When the peg was in the pipe, engine exhaust gas is said to have flowed towards the “gas chambers”; when it was removed, the gas came out in the open air.

From the drawing in Ill. 8.3 it is clear that the device could not have worked. When the wooden peg gets inserted and blocks the A-C pipe, the gas flows into pipe B and goes into the “gas chamber”; but when it gets removed, the gas continues to flow partly into pipe B and partly into pipe C, directing it to the open air. The system could only be efficient with the addition of another wooden peg in pipe B (Ill. 8.4): by inserting one and removing the other, one pipe would get opened and the other closed.

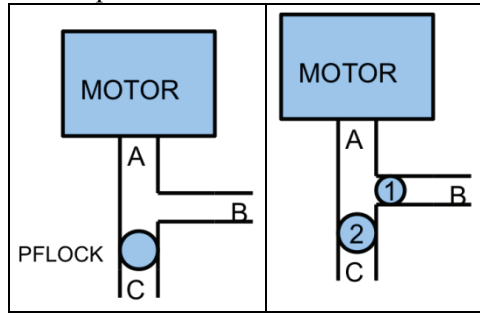
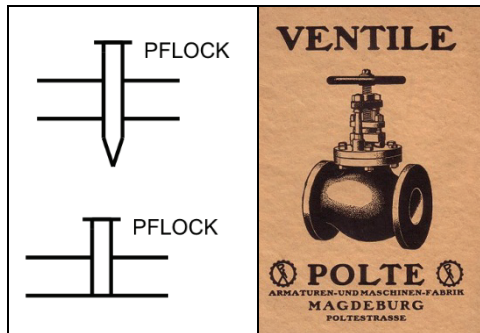


Illustration 8.3

Illustration 8.4

This is all without taking into consideration that such the peg system (Ill. 8.5 and 8.6) was inefficient and absurd, given that at the time there already existed special valves to divert the gas flow (Ill. 8.7).

Another blatant contradiction with regard to the solenoid magnet was noticed by



Illustrations 8.5 & 6

Illustration 8.7¹⁹³²

¹⁹³² From: http://lexikon.freenet.de/Datei:Polte_Preisliste_Ventile.JPG

Schelvis himself:¹⁹³³

"In diesen Punkten streiten sich die beiden 'Fachleute.' Fuchs erklärte während der Sitzung: Der Motor habe keinen Anlaßmagneten, sondern einen Schlagmagneten gehabt. Zwei Mann könnten nicht zugleich daran drehen. Dem Motor sei vom Werk ein Magnet mit Verzögerung durch eine Feder eingebaut worden."

"In these matters both 'experts' disagree. Fuchs stated during the hearing: The engine had no starter magnet but an impact solenoid magnet. Two men could not turn it simultaneously. The engine was factory-equipped with a magnet with a spring delay mechanism."

These are clearly stupid inventions with which the defendants clumsily tried to "explain" the functioning of fictitious procedures and devices.

All in all, this is another example of Myers's fallacious and deceptive methods including the uncritical mash-up of pieces of testimony.

[51] *"As can be easily understood, figures regarding the amount of Jews put into the three approximately 4 × 4 meter gas chambers vary among the witnesses. Bauer estimated 50 to 60 people per chamber; Bolender estimated 40 to 50 people per chamber; Karl Frenzel estimated the total capacity of the three chambers between 150 and 250, thus around 50 to 80 people per chamber; Hubert Gomerski also recalled the figure of 250. These estimates give an idea of the initial capacity for the three original Sobibór gas chambers. Despite the constant attacks on such estimates by MGK, these are very realistic for such a space. Fluctuations in figures were likely to depend upon the size of the arriving transports, which would determine the density of Jews put inside the gas chambers. A higher capacity was possible as the chambers could be 'densely packed' as Schlauch said of Belžec. Nazi documents regarding the gas vans described the 'normal capacity of the vans is nine to ten per square meter.'"*(pp. 290-291)

In footnote 64, Myers states:

"Attacking witness estimates on the number of gassing victims in a single chamber is a trademark of Holocaust 'revisionists' in general, and is usually one of the primary means of witness criticism employed. Witnesses are known to have a poor ability to be exact on such quantifiable details, especially as time progresses. In this case, even the higher victim estimates by the perpetrators (80 victims inside a 16 sq m room = 5 victims per sq meter) are easily achievable, especially with a substantial portion of children and women among the gassing victims."

Strangely, Myers fails to cite the assessment made by Arad, according to whom "there were three gas chambers in the building, each 4 × 4

¹⁹³³ J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, op. cit., footnote 288 on p. 120.

meters. The capacity of each chamber was about two hundred people.”¹⁹³⁴ From where he took this figure, only he knows.

Myers then offers another glaring example of the hypocrisy typical of the “plagiarist bloggers.” Of course we “attack” (!) the estimates of the witnesses when they are absurd, as I shall explain below, and 5 persons per m² seems a reasonable figure. Even an estimate of 9-10 persons per m² (which Myers derives from the deeply problematic “Just document,”¹⁹³⁵ see point 18 above and chapter 5, point 87) could be swallowed as an extreme maximum density.

The problem rears its ugly head with the Gerstein report, according to which in a gas chamber of 25 m² the SS-men crammed 700-800 Jews (I will come back to this topic in chapter 11).

Muehlenkamp, the only person in the world who takes this kind of nonsense seriously, even pretends to prove it scientifically and, building on the absurd “Provan experiment,” he assumes for his calculation the “figure of 703” persons on 25 m².¹⁹³⁶ This means a density of 28 persons per m²! Now, if the “normal” density of the “gas chambers” of Sobibór was 5 persons per m², who can seriously believe that in Belzec one could cram 28 persons per m², however “densely packed”? The hypocrisy and bad faith of the “plagiarist bloggers” lies in the fact that, without their ability to posit such an absurdity as true, they cannot “refute” us on the similar absurdity of the capacity of the mass graves in that camp. Unlike his limited act here, Myers also tries to validate Gerstein’s ravings.

[52] *“Modern mass transportation and crowd gatherings put the lie to Graf’s rejection: during the Hajj, the Jamaraat Bridge has had measured crowd densities of 10 people per square meter, as has also been observed at Wembley stadium; buses in China occasionally reach up 13 persons per square meter; buses in the Brazilian city São Paulo can carry twelve passengers per square meter; trains in Mumbai reach up to 14 to 16 standing passengers per square meter during peak hours.”* (p. 291)

In footnote 65, Myers writes that “some modern German train manufacturers specify the maximum standing capacity of their passenger cars (obviously full-bodied, fully clothed adults) at 8 persons per square meter.” That these passengers were all “full-bodied, fully clothed adults,”

¹⁹³⁴ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 31.

¹⁹³⁵ The document, however, does not speak explicitly of people in the relevant passage, but merely states that “The vans’ load usually amounts to 9 to 10 per m²” (*Die Beschickung der Wagen beträgt normalerweise 9-10 pro m²*).

¹⁹³⁶ “Carlo Mattogno on Belzec Archeological Research” – Part 4, in: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec_27.html

is his own supposition, since the text cited only boasts: “maximum holding capacity of the vehicle (23 sitting, 8 standing per m²) 160 passengers [*Höchstfassungsvermögen des Wagens (23 Sitzende, 8 Stehende je m²) 160 Fahrgäste*].”¹⁹³⁷

It is exactly the fact that these numbers vary so widely, all ostensibly of a maximum human crowd density – 8, 10, 13, 14-16 per m² – which shows that they are merely speculations. Illustration 8.8 shows a students’ attempt at setting a record: in a phone booth 22 persons could be crammed, but in the way depicted, and with the door to the booth not closed.¹⁹³⁸ The other photo (Ill. 8.9) was taken in a super-crowded Indian train. The heads of six persons are visible, 3 or 4 are boys, in an area of roughly 1 m² (as one can infer from the open door).



Illustration 8.8



Illustration 8.9: “Indian train passengers crowd into an over-packed train traveling to the eastern state of Bihar, from the railway station in New Delhi, India, Monday, July 11, 2011.”

From: <http://recorder.sayforward.com/category/city/geneva>, picture no. 8.

One of the sources cited by Myers says: “Passenger boardings on buses sometimes reach 13 people per square meter in peak hours (Wang, 1995).”¹⁹³⁹ That this is a metropolitan legend that passes from one author to the next is clearly proven by the example of “overcrowded buses” which is presented in this article: it is Illustration 8.10.

¹⁹³⁷ www.tatrawagen.de/werbeprospekt.pdf.

¹⁹³⁸ From: W. Stäglich, U. Walendy, “NS-Bewältigung. Deutsche Schreibtischtäter,” *op. cit.*, p. 12.

¹⁹³⁹ *A Case Study of Land Use and Transportation Patterns in Chinese Cities*. By Jeff Kenworthy and Gang Hu. Institute for Sustainability and Technology Policy, Murdoch University, in: www.istp.murdoch.edu.au/ISTP/casestudies/Case_Studies_Asia/china/chinese.html.

One can recognize nine persons at most in a space (taking as a reference point the length of the door) estimated to no less than 1 m². These pictures are the reality; Myers on the other hand relies on simple chatter.



Illustration 8.10: “Overcrowded buses in Chinese cities.”

In addition, all these packing densities were derived with people who were willing and eager to pack themselves that densely into a confined space. Such eagerness and cooperation can hardly be expected from people being herded against their will into an enclosed space – and a gas chamber at that.

[53] “MGK also fail to deal with the relationship between Fuchs and Bauer [...]. Fuchs’ admissions should therefore be given high priority because they relate most directly to the offence with which he was charged. He should also be given priority over Bauer in any matters of dispute between them because he was instructing Bauer. MGK’s method is therefore flawed because it fails to examine the relative expertise of the witnesses and their access to information about the engine.” (pp. 291-292)

This methodical criticism made by Myers sounds pathetic and ridiculous. With regard to the relationship between the testimonies by Fuchs and Bauer, as shown above, any in-depth inquiry into either of them is disastrous for their respective credibility. One must also take into account that Fuchs’s statements, notwithstanding their “priority,” remain plain gossip since they are not supported by any documentary evidence.

[54] “Following discussions by euthanasia head SS-Oberführer Viktor Brack and Aktion Reinhard chief Globocnik in Lublin, Wirth eventually returned to his post in Bełżec sometime in mid-May. As larger deportations to Bełżec were extended into the Krakow district at the beginning of June, Wirth decided that Bełżec’s gas chambers were in need of an overhaul. The camp was closed for a month, from mid-June to mid-July 1942, in order to construct newer, larger, and more effective gas chambers. It is also likely that the old wooden gas chambers had been tarnished by the sweat, blood, urine, and excrement of the many thousands of gas chamber victims.” (p. 292)

Myers provides no reference, but he evidently bases this on Oberhauser’s interrogation of 12 December 1962, which he further distorts. From the statements of this defendant, already analyzed above, the fol-

lowing chronology results:

- until mid-March 1942: the first series of experiments
- from mid-March until the end of April: 6 weeks of inactivity
- beginning of May: arrival of Brack in Lublin
- approximately 8 days after Brack's arrival: second series of experiments, lasting until 1 August.¹⁹⁴⁰

Oberhauser explicitly declared:¹⁹⁴¹

"Etwa 8 Tage, nachdem Brack zu Globocnik gekommen war, kehrte dann auch Wirth mit seinen Leuten wieder nach Belżec zurück. Bis zum 1.8.1942 lief dann noch eine zweite Versuchreihe."

"About 8 days after Brack had come to Globocnik, Wirth also returned with his people to Belzec. Then, until 1 August 1942, another, second test series was run."

Is it therefore false that "the camp was closed for a month, from mid-June to mid-July 1942." According to Oberhauser, the victims of this second test series were 5-6 transports of 5-7 freight cars with 30-40 persons each.¹⁹⁴¹

"Die Juden von 2 dieser Transporte wurden noch in der kleinen Kammer vergast, dann liess Wirth die Vergasungsbaracke wegriessen und errichtete einen massiven Neubau, dessen Kapazität erheblich grösser war."

"The Jews of 2 of these transports were still gassed in the small chamber, then Wirth had the gassing barrack demolished and erected a massive new building whose capacity was considerably greater."

Poor Oberhauser, who evidently did not remember Kozak's version, badly improvised:¹⁹⁴²

"Zu der Zeit, als ich selbst in Belżec war, war die Vergasungsanlage noch in einer Baracke untergebracht, die innen mit Blech ausgeschlagen war und die ein Fassungsvermögen von ca. 100 Personen hatte."

"At the time when I was myself in Belzec, the gassing installation was still housed in one barrack, which was lined internally with sheet metal and which had a holding capacity of approximately 100 persons."

This barrack contained *only one* gas chamber, namely "the gassing chamber [*die Vergasungskammer*]."¹⁹⁴³ Also in the above-mentioned passage Oberhauser speaks about just one "small chamber [*kleine Kammer*]." There is no need to remind the reader that, according to Kozak, the gassing shed contained three "gas chambers" of 8 m × 4 m, with 96

¹⁹⁴⁰ Vernehmungsniederschrift von Josef Kasper Oberhauser, München, den 12.12.1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z252/59, pp.1683-1685.

¹⁹⁴¹ *Ibid.*, p. 1685.

¹⁹⁴² *Ibid.*, p. 1681.

¹⁹⁴³ *Ibid.*, p. 1682.

m². Oberhauser’s “gas chamber,” instead, according to the at least possible average density indicated by Sobibór witnesses (5 persons per m²) would have measured (100 ÷ 5 =) 20 m²; for Muehlenkamp, (100 ÷ 28 =) 3.6 m²! Because, as I pointed out several times, the new gas chamber building had 6 “gas chambers” each of 4 m × 5 m = 20 m², 120 m² in total, the new extermination surface was only 24 m² larger than the old one, a meager 25% increase.

The hypothesis that the old (singular form) “gas chamber” or the old (plural form) “gas chambers” were soiled by the victims’ excretions, a supposition which Myers takes from Schelvis, only makes sense if, as Schelvis implies,¹⁹⁴⁴ this was the reason or one of the reasons for the demolition of the shed. Both forget that the “gas chambers” were lined with “sheet metal [*Blech*]” (Oberhauser) or with “zinc-plated sheet metal [*Zinkblech*]” up to the height of 1 meter and 10 centimeters (Kozak)¹⁹⁴⁵ precisely so as to avoid this inconvenience.

The final reference to “the *many thousands* of gas chamber victims” is another stupid deceit by Myers. As explained in the chapter 6 (point 161) and according to Oberhauser, the main source for this topic, 450 persons are said to have been gassed during the first series of experiments in the old shed, and at maximum (2 transports with 7 carriages of 40 persons each) 560 during the second series of experiments, a total of 1,010. Myers’s number is also in blatant contradiction to the figure which appears on p. 479 attributed to the months of March and April 1942 and therefore refers to the first gassing shed: 68,304 victims!

[55] Regarding the new gassing building Myers says that “estimates on the size of the new gas chambers vary but were likely in the neighbourhood of 5 x 5 meters.” (p. 292). This is another stupid lie, because in this regard no such “estimates” exist, only the testimony by Gerstein and the findings of the Munich Court. Gerstein describes a space of 4 m × 5 m and 1.90 m in height,¹⁹⁴⁶ which, by some strange Holocaust miracle, measured 25 m² and 45 m³¹⁹⁴⁷ (instead of the correct 20 m² and 38 m³). The Court decreed authoritatively that the measures were 4 m × 5 m.¹⁹⁴⁸

This is followed by passages from Reder’s statement of 29 Decem-

¹⁹⁴⁴ J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A history of a Nazi death camp*, op. cit., p. 103.

¹⁹⁴⁵ Protokoll der Zeugenvernehmung of Stanislaw Kozak of 14 October 1945 (translation from Polish). ZStL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. 8, p. 1179.

¹⁹⁴⁶ PS-1553, p. 2 of the report.

¹⁹⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 3.

¹⁹⁴⁸ A. Ruckerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 133.

ber 1945, with the citation "Rudolf Reder, 29.12.45, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, p.1177-1176; cf. Schelvis, Sobibor, p.105." (footnote 76), all taken from Schelvis,¹⁹⁴⁹ then of Gerstein, and next of Wilhelm Pfannenstiel with this citation: "Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, 6.6.1950, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 1, 43; also cited in Mattogno, Belzec, 56" (footnote 78). In reality the text is not "also cited," but simply "cited" from me, because Myers took my text word for word! Because Myers makes no comment on the passages he quotes, I shall also refrain from any.

[56] The excerpt of Erwin Lambert's deposition of 2 October 1962 (p. 293) referenced "Erwin Lambert, 2.10.1962, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 251/59, Bd. 8, pp.1542-1543; cf. Schelvis, Sobibór, p.104," again all taken from Schelvis (footnote 79)¹⁹⁵⁰ does deserve a comment. I quote the essential points according to the German text:¹⁹⁵¹

"Wie ich bereits anfangs erwähnte, war ich etwa vierzehn Tage bis drei Wochen in dem Vernichtungslager Sobibor. Es kann im Herbst 1942 gewesen sein. Auf die genaue Zeit kann ich mich jedoch nicht festlegen.

Von Wirth erhielt ich damals den Auftrag, die Vergasungsanlage in Sobibor zu vergrößern; und zwar sollte ich die Anlage nach dem Vorbild von Treblinka errichten. Ich bin damals zusammen mit Lorenz Hackenholt nach Sobibor gefahren. Hackenholt weilte zu der Zeit in Treblinka. Zunächst fuhr ich zusammen mit Hackenholt nach einem Sägewerk in der Nähe von Warschau. Dort bestellte Hackenholt eine größere Sendung Holz für die Umbauarbeiten in Sobibor. Anschließend fuhren wir beiden dann nach Sobibor. Dort meldeten wir uns bei dem Lagerleiter Reichleitner. Dieser gab dann auch die entsprechenden Anleitungen für den Bau der Vergasungsanlage."

"Vor meinem Eintreffen war das Lager schon in Betrieb, und es hatte auch schon eine Vergasungsanlage bestanden. Wahrscheinlich mußte der Umbau erfolgen, weil die alte Anlage nicht groß genug oder nicht massiv genug war."

"As I already mentioned initially, I was about fourteen days to three weeks in the extermination camp Sobibór. It may have been in the fall of 1942. However I cannot commit myself to the exact dates.

At that time I received from Wirth the task to enlarge the gassing installation in Sobibór; in fact I was supposed to build the installation according to the Treblinka model. Back then I drove together with Lorenz Hackenholt to Sobibór. At that time Hackenholt was in Treblinka. First I drove together with Hackenholt to a saw mill near Warsaw. There Hackenholt ordered a

¹⁹⁴⁹ J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, op. cit., p. 105.

¹⁹⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 104.

¹⁹⁵¹ Interrogation of Erwin Hermann Lambert, 2 October 1962. ZstL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, vol. 8, pp. 1542-1543.

larger shipment of timber for the reconstruction works in Sobibor. Afterwards we then both drove to Sobibor. There we reported to the camp commander Reichleitner. He then promptly gave the appropriate instructions for the construction of the gassing installation."

"The camp was already in operation before my arrival, and a gassing installation had already existed also. Presumably the reconstruction had to be done because the old installation was not big enough or not sturdy enough."¹⁹⁵²

To recapitulate, the cornerstones of Holocaust historiography on the genesis of the gas chambers are the following:

- The first gassing complex of Bełżec was built in November-December 1941: 3 "gas chambers" of 8 m × 4 m each.
- The first gassing complex of Sobibór was built by the end of April 1942 based on the Bełżec model: 3 "gas chambers" of 3 m × 4 m or 4 m × 4 m each.
- The first gassing complex at Treblinka was installed in the first half of June 1942:¹⁹⁵³ 3 "gas chambers" of 4 m × 4 m each.¹⁹⁵⁴
- The second gassing complex of Bełżec was ready at the end of June 1942: 6 "gas chambers" of 4 m × 4 m each.
- The second gassing complex of Treblinka was built in one month starting in late August/ early September 1942:¹⁹⁵⁴ 6 or 10 "gas chambers" of 8 m × 4 m each¹⁹⁵⁵
- The second gassing complex of Sobibór was finally built during June-September 1942:¹⁹⁵⁶ 6 "gas chambers" of 4 m × 4 m each.¹⁹⁵⁷
- The "gas chambers" of Bełżec (the second set) were built by the SS-*Scharführer* Lorenz Hackenholt, those of Sobibór and of Treblinka by him and by SS-*Unterscharführer* Erwin Lambert.

Putting aside the absurdity of this maniacal evolution – from December 1941 in Bełżec to June 1942 in Treblinka – of a first gassing complex with 3 "gas chambers" that had its surface halved in comparison to the initial version of Bełżec, as analyzed above, Lambert and Hackenholt could not have used as a model for Sobibór the second gassing complex of Treblinka; the construction of the Sobibór complex is said to have been undertaken during June-September 1942, whereas in

¹⁹⁵² J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, op. cit., p. 123.

¹⁹⁵³ Y. Arad, "Die 'Aktion Reinhard': Gaskammern in Ostpolen," in: Eugen Kogon et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, op. cit., pp. 162f.

¹⁹⁵⁴ A. Ruckerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 203.

¹⁹⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 204.

¹⁹⁵⁶ J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A history of a Nazi death camp*, op. cit., p. 103.

¹⁹⁵⁷ Y. Arad, "Die 'Aktion Reinhard': Gaskammern in Ostpolen," in: Eugen Kogon et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, op. cit., p. 186.

Treblinka the work is said to have begun in late August 1942 at the earliest. In this regard Lambert stated:¹⁹⁵⁸

"Wir mögen vielleicht 6 bis 8 Wochen an diesen großen Gaskammern gearbeitet haben"

"We may have worked perhaps 6 to 8 weeks on these big gas chambers."

Therefore according to him the construction ended about mid to late October, *after* the construction of the Sobibór complex is said to have been finished!

On the other hand the design of the second gassing complex at Treblinka was different from that at Sobibór: 6 or 10 "gas chambers" of 8 × 4 m for the former, 6 "gas chambers" of 4 × 4 m each for the latter; therefore the "model" would have been Bełżec, not Treblinka. To say nothing of the fact that Lambert received from the camp commander the directives "for the construction of the gassing installation [*für den Bau der Vergasungsanlage*]," while these same instructions were supposedly made by Lambert himself.

Finally, Lambert and Hackenholt already found a "gassing" facility in Sobibór, which evidently was not their creation: who built it?

Schelvis informs us that during the Hagen trial Lambert was sentenced "on account of this collaboration in the mass murder of at least 57,000" to the very high sentence of "three years in prison".¹⁹⁵⁹ his defense strategy was apparently rather successful.

[57] Myers then quotes an excerpt of an interrogation of Franz Hödl of 29 March 1966 (pp. 293-294) and comments:

"In his work on Sobibór, Jules Schelvis compiles several of Hödl's testimonies from the 1960s into a single statement, which MGK have criticized as 'confusing,' not bothering with any further analysis." (p. 294)

He clumsily feigns not to understand the motive of the confusion:¹⁹⁶⁰

"The eye witness statements about the second gas chamber building are generally vague with little detail provided on the appearance of the chambers or the mechanics of the killing installation. The former SS Scharführer Franz Hödl confusingly stated that 'a concrete building, 18 to 20 metres long, with about 6 to 8 gas chambers had been erected. The gas chamber had either 4 or 6 chambers on either side of the central corridor, three on the left, three on the right.'"

Here are in fact the two texts which were combined by Schelvis:¹⁹⁶¹

¹⁹⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 184.

¹⁹⁵⁹ J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A history of a Nazi death camp*, op. cit., note 35 on p. 115.

¹⁹⁶⁰ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 149.

¹⁹⁶¹ Niederschrift (transcript) of the interrogation of Franz Hödl of 18 April 1963. ZstL, 208 AR-Z

“Im Lager III war ein 18 bis 20 Meter langer Betonbau mit mit [sic] ca. 6 oder 8 Gaskammern errichtet.”

“Die Gaskammer enthielt entweder 4 oder 6 Kammern, die an beiden Seiten eines Mittelganges lagen, 3 links und 3 rechts (oder 2 links und 2 rechts). Die Menschen wurden von diesem Mittelgang aus in die Kammern getrieben. Nach der Vergasung konnten außen Klapptüren geöffnet werden, aus denen die Leichen herausgeholt wurden.”

“In camp III a 18 to 20 meter long concrete building with with [sic] about 6 or 8 gas chambers was built”

“The gas chamber held either 4 or 6 chambers, which lay on both sides of a central corridor, 3 left and 3 right (or 2 left and 2 right). The people were pushed in the chambers from this central corridor. After the gassing hinged doors could be opened externally, from which the corpses were carried out.”¹⁹⁶²

How can one not define as “confusing” a witness statement uncertain about the number of the “gas chambers”?

[58] *“In one of these statements that Schelvis uses (above), Hödl states that there were four or six gas chambers in the camp, while in a statement made three years previously, Hödl states that there were six or eight chambers. Both of the statements mentioned six chambers, a number largely agreed upon by other witnesses as well.” (p. 294)*

This is another example of Myers’s twisted mind: a witness first declares that there were 6 or 8 “gas chambers,” then that there were 4 or 6, but because he mentions in both the number 6, not only is there no contradiction in the witness testimony, but also no confusion! The final phrase, “a number largely agreed upon by other witnesses as well,” is the usual ludicrous lie. Schelvis, apart from Hödl, does not mention any other witness on the number of the “gas chambers,” whose count of 6 simply comes from the Hagen Court which, having felt forced to declare a number – any number – based itself on an interpretation of Lambert’s statements similar to that by Myers: the contrasting numbers were eliminated (or averaged out) and the valid number was presumed the one in common (the number 6 that is). Although not explicitly mentioned, it is established through the claim that the old gassing complex with three “gas chambers” was substituted by a new one “with twice the number of chambers [*mit doppelter Anzahl von Kammern*].”¹⁹⁶³

[59] *“Had the Revisionists gone to the original sources, a necessary*

251/59, vol. 9, p. 1822.

¹⁹⁶² Zeugenvernehmung of Franz Hödl of 29 March 1966. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Js 27/61. 1966, pp. 50-51.

¹⁹⁶³ A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 172.

measure for their very limited and specific criticisms of witness statements, they would have seen that Hödl's statements are anything but 'confusing.' Finally, MGK have also ignored the rest of Hödl's statement, especially the admission that both a petrol and diesel engine were present at the gas chamber, but that only the petrol motor was used for homicidal gassings." (p. 294)

Schelvis quotes a long passage containing the statements by Hödl drawn from the following sources: "Franz Hödl am 18. April 1963 in Linz. StA.Do-Gom-PB-III und am 19 [recte: 29] März 1966, StA.Do-X'66-Hülle 1055a."¹⁹⁶⁴ Myers quotes only one interrogation, the second, with two different quotations, yet never giving the page number: "Franz Hödl, 29.03.1966, StA Dortmund, Verfahren gegen Gomerski" (footnote 80 on p. 294), and "Franz Hödl, 29.03.1966, StA Dortmund-Gom-PB-III" (footnote 83 on p. 294). Therefore Myers did not look at "the original sources" for either the 18 April 1963 interrogation, since he doesn't even mention it, or for the one of 29 March 1966, since he provides two different references both times without giving the page number.

Myers writes, quoting Hödl:

"There was a gas chamber with an attached room for an engine. The exhaust gases were directed into the chambers to gas the Jews. In the engine room there were two engines. There was a gasoline engine, probably from a Russian tank, and a diesel engine. The latter was not used. The gas chamber building contained 4 or 6 chambers on both sides of a corridor, 3 on the left and 3 on the right (or 2 left and 2 right). The people were forced into these rooms from the corridor. After the gassing the outside doors could be opened and the bodies removed." (pp. 293-294)

Incredibly, this translation corresponds rather well to the original text.¹⁹⁶⁵ The German original is as follows:

"Dort war die Gaskammer mit einem angebauten Raum für einen Motor. Dessen Auspuffgase wurden in die Kammern geleitet, um dort Juden zu vergasen. In dem Motorraum standen sogar 2 Motoren. Es war ein Benzinmotor, wahrscheinlich aus einem russischen Panzer, und ein Dieselmotor. Der letztere wurde aber nicht verwendet. Die Gaskammer enthielt entweder 4 oder 6 Kammern, die an beiden Seiten eines Mittelganges lagen, 3 links und 3 rechts (oder 2 links und 2 rechts). Die Menschen wurden von diesem Mittelgang aus in die Kammern getrieben. Nach der Vergasung konnten außen Klapptüren geöffnet werden, aus denen die Leichen heraus-

¹⁹⁶⁴ J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, op. cit. footnote 299 on p. 125.

¹⁹⁶⁵ Zeugenvernehmung (interrogation) of Franz Hödl of 29 March 1966. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Js 27/61. 1966, p. 50.

geholt wurden"

Myers accuses us of having "ignored" the presence of two engines: one Diesel type and one gasoline. Since we have accepted the hypothesis of there being witnesses claiming the presence of a gasoline engine, what is the relevance of that statement? It would only make sense through Terry's perspective laid out in Chapter 2 of the Manifesto, referencing in fact the chapter I am now analyzing:

"As will be seen in Chapter 5, calling the killing engine a 'diesel' seems to have been part of the Lagerjargon of Aktion Reinhard, a misnomer borrowed from the diesel generator supplying electricity to the camp, which was located more or less alongside the petrol driven gassing engine." (p. 62)

Myers returns in fact to this topic, but in a deceitful manner:

"Yet Hödl testified about a petrol gassing engine and a diesel generator. This is another example that illustrates confusion of witnesses." (p. 322)

That is was a "diesel generator" is Myers's invention, contradicted by the witness, according to whom this engine was not used. And so our opponents' little tall-tale about the witness origin of the Diesel engine as the means of killing by the presence of a "diesel generator" here fails completely.

Returning to Hödl, it is Myers who ignores one of his statements in contrast with that of Bauer, namely that the outer walls of the "gas chambers" were fitted with hoistable "hinged doors [*Klapptüren*]," while, as I pointed out above, for Bauer they were "air raid shelter doors [*Luftschutztüren*]." But one may expect that for Myers these two types of doors were perfectly identical.

[60] Myers then moves on to talk about Treblinka:

"The problems experienced with the wooden gas chambers at Sobibór and Belżec must have persuaded the Treblinka staff to erect more solid structures for their operations, as testified to by Puchala, Jankiel Wiernik, and Abraham Krzepicki. The three original chambers each measured approximately 5 × 5 meters, and around 2 meters high." (p. 295)

Krzepicki is invoked by Terry on p. 62 (see chapter 3, point 19). With the same hypocrisy, Myers is silent about the fact that this witness "saw" *only one* "gas chamber," describing it as "a comfortable, neat little bathhouse set in the middle of a wooded area."¹⁹⁶⁶

The alleged "problems experienced with the wooden gas chambers

¹⁹⁶⁶ A. Krzepicki, "Eighteen Days in Treblinka," in: Alexander Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 105.

at Sobibór and Bełżec” are Myers’s own invention, unattested to by any witness testimony, to try to explain in some way the difference in the structures of the gassing facilities.

[61] He then introduces another series of testimonies – of Lucjan Puchała (26.10.1945), Jan Sułkowski (20.12.1945), Nikolay Shalayev (18.12.1950), Abraham Goldfarb (21.9.1944) (pp. 295-296) – as though simple statements, even more or less in agreement, could prove something. Notwithstanding what I have already pointed out regarding the historiographical follies and insubstantiality of relying on witness testimonies not anchored in documentary evidence, the general method adopted by Myers is fallacious even from a procedural point of view. It consists as a matter of fact in presenting excerpts of testimonies seemingly in agreement, but of which he ignores the complete text, so that, even if assuming his good faith, he is unable to evaluate their reliability.

However, whenever the testimonies are inconsistent, as it is the case with Krzepicki, he sweeps the inconsistencies under the rug and feigns a harmony which does not exist. Another essential issue is that of the claimed independence of these witness reports. For Myers it is always out of the question to even pose the question, and he assumes this independence as a given fact. But how can one exclude *a priori* that the more or less concordant elements of the statements do not find their origin in a common literary model? We will see in the following pages that this is true in some cases even for two different camps, Bełżec and Treblinka.

Regarding the source of the first two testimonies mentioned above, Myers writes:

“Protokol, Lucjan Puchala, 26.10.1945, AIPN NTN 69, p.86ff; also published in Lukaskiewicz, Oboz zagłady Treblinka, p.8; cf. Chrostowski, Extermination Camp Treblinka, pp.25-26. Puchala obviously misremembered the year of the construction.” (footnote 90 on p. 295)

“Protokol, Jan Sulkowski 20.12.45, AIPN NTN 70, pp.163-167, also published in Lukaszewicz [sic], Oboz zagłady Treblinka, p.9; cf. Chrostowski, Extermination Camp Treblinka, p.31.” (footnote 94)

In reality he has never seen these protocols. I have already explained above (chapter 6, point 65) that the “plagiarist bloggers” do not even know the correct denomination of the archive, “AIPN.” The passages quoted by Myers appear with the same text on the site deathcamps.org,¹⁹⁶⁷ referencing Chrostowski’s book, which is his only

¹⁹⁶⁷ Puchala: www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/treblinka.html; Sułkowski: www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_treblinka.html

source. Even the reference to Łukaszkiwicz is in fact a simple plagiarism. First of all the title of the booklet is wrong,¹⁹⁶⁸ second, the booklet is quoted only for these two footnotes without any identifiable information. The author reproduces the Polish text of the two quotations adduced by Myers, with some small differences, which only confirm what I mentioned before: Puchała says 15 June 1942 (“15 czerwca 1942”)¹⁹⁶⁹ and not 1941 (p. 295), while the final sentence of Sułkowski’s statement (“A specialist from Berlin came to put the tiles inside and he told me that he had already built such a chamber elsewhere”) does not follow immediately in the text (as in Myers’s quotation) but is only introduced after a comment with an ellipsis.¹⁹⁷⁰

[62] On p. 297 appears a “Plan of the old gas chambers drawn by First Lieutenant of Justice Yurovsky in September 1944” sourced as: “GARF 7445-2-134, p. 39.” No reference is made that this document was found in that archive and later analyzed and published by J. Graf and myself.¹⁹⁷¹ The “plagiarist bloggers,” who devote so much effort toward discrediting our sources, could not admit that we brought into the historiographic debate previously unknown documents. This map was also published by the site deathcamps.org, here as well without any reference to our study.¹⁹⁷²

[63] “On July 7, 1942, Dr. Eberl sent a letter to the Commissar of the Warsaw ghetto Dr. Heinz Auerswald announcing Treblinka’s readiness to commence operations starting July 11, 1942, obviously related to the coming deportations from the Warsaw ghetto to Treblinka.” (p. 298)

In footnote 100, Myers writes:

“Indicative of MGK’s historical ignorance, in M&G’s work on Treblinka, Mattogno incorrectly connects this and other letters from Eberl during summer 1942 to Treblinka I, the labor camp, instead of the new Treblinka II, the extermination camp.”

As one can notice, Myers studiously avoids to reveal where and most importantly why we have connected the letter to Treblinka I:¹⁹⁷³

¹⁹⁶⁸ The correct title is: Zdzisław Łukaszkiwicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince* (The execution camp in Treblinka), Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw 1946. Myers confuses it with Łukaszkiwicz’ article titled: “Obóz zagłady Treblinka” (The extermination camp Treblinka), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckiej w Polsce*, I, Poznań, 1946, which does not contain any interrogation reports.

¹⁹⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 9.

¹⁹⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 10. The quotation until “części budynku” (parts of the building) is located on the previous page.

¹⁹⁷¹ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 119 and document 18 on p. 332.

¹⁹⁷² www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/pic/bigtreblinka02.jpg

¹⁹⁷³ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 115.

"In the third of these documents, a letter of June 26, 1942, of Dr. Eberl to the Commissioner for the Jewish residential district of Auerswald on the subject 'Work Camp Treblinka,' it reads at the beginning: 'For the construction of the labor camp Treblinka the following objects are urgently required [...].'"

The German text of the document is as follows:¹⁹⁷⁴

"Betrifft: Arbeitslager Treblinka.

Für den Ausbau des Arbeitslagers Treblinka werden noch folgende Gegenstände dringend benötigt: ..."

"Subject: Labor camp Treblinka.

For the construction work at the Treblinka labor camp the following items are urgently needed: ..."

Myers even carefully avoids indicating the source of Eberl's letter of 11 July 1942. The reason is the same: to hide the fact that this document also speaks about the "Labor camp Treblinka [*Arbeitslager Treblinka*]":¹⁹⁷⁵

"Betrifft: Arbeitslager Treblinka.

Das Arbeitslager Treblinka wird am Sonnabend, den 11.7.1942, betriebsfertig sein."

"Subject: Labor camp Treblinka.

The Treblinka labor camp will be operational on Sunday 11 July 1942."

In addition to those mentioned above, there are two other letters concerning materials tied to Eberl: one of 19 June and Auerswald's reply about the delivery of the requested materials, listed in an identical manner.¹⁹⁷⁶ The significance of these documents will be brought to focus by Thomas Kues in his response to this chapter.

I would like to add that these two documents mention "50 m iron pipe: 1 inch, 3/4 inch, 1/2 inch [*50 m Eisenrohr: 1 Zoll, 3/4 Zoll, 1/2 Zoll*]," and then also "20 iron pipe T-joints [*20 Eisenrohr-T-Stücke*]" and "30 iron pipe elbow joints [*30 Eisenrohr-Kniestücke*]" of the same diameter. According to Shalayev's witness testimony quoted by Myers, in the "gas chambers" there was "a gas pipe of approximately 80 millimeter diameter." (p. 296), which is to say approximately 8 cm, but 1 inch (*Zoll*) corresponds to 2.54 cm, therefore these pipes were not designated for the alleged "gas chambers," if we take Shalayev seriously

¹⁹⁷⁴ T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, op. cit., p. 304.

¹⁹⁷⁵ www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/bigeberl.jpg.

¹⁹⁷⁶ The documents are published as photocopies in: S. Wojtczak, *Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II*, op. cit., pp. 167f., and in J. Gumkowski, A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, published by the Council for Protection of Fight and Martyrdom Monuments, Warsaw, 1961 (without page numeration).

about this.

Basically, Eberl’s requests for the “Arbeitslager Treblinka” not only fail to present the slightest allusion in favor of the “extermination camp” thesis, but rather show clues to the contrary.

[64] *“During the first phase of Treblinka’s role as a death camp (July 23-August 28, 1942), the extermination site lacked the same efficiency in operation as Belżec and Sobibór. The camp staff simply could not initially cope with the huge number of transports arriving day after day. As reported by State Secretary of the Reich Transport Ministry Ganzenmüller to Himmler’s chief of staff, Wolff, since the opening of the Treblinka camp on July 22 ‘a train with 5,000 Jews goes daily from Warsaw via Malkinia to Treblinka.’ This daily figure of arrivals was larger than both Sobibor and Belzec’s combined. It also was the cause of utter havoc at the camp.”* (p. 298)

Myers unintentionally emphasizes one of the most ridiculous absurdities of Holocaust history with regard to Treblinka. The Belżec and Sobibór camps, according to what we have read above, were established as regional centers of extermination. But Treblinka? On the genesis of this camp the “plagiarist bloggers” are prudently silent, and they have good reason to be so. Oberhauser, as Terry tells us, came to know “of the plan to systematically exterminate the Jews when Brack went to Globocnik in Lublin in April or May 1942 and told him that the former members of Aktion T4 would be placed at his disposal for the carrying out of the extermination of the Jews.” (p. 174). Therefore at least as of May 1942 a plan of general extermination was inaugurated and, as Terry continues, “the pan-European Final Solution” replaced older policy. Treblinka was therefore built as a function of this plan of general extermination and, in particular, for the extermination of the Jews in the Warsaw Ghetto. How can one then seriously believe that for these huge massacres of hundred of thousands of people the SS had planned merely three gas chambers of 4 m × 4 m, 48 m² in total?

[65] Myers quotes a long passage from the “diary” of the “German soldier Hubert Pfoch, who happened to follow a transport of Jews to Treblinka” on 21 and 22 August 1942 (pp. 298-299). The source is Gita Sereny’s book.

According to Sereny’s quotation, Pfoch (who since 1934 had been engaged in illegal Social-Democratic activities and was clearly antagonistic towards the Hitler regime)¹⁹⁷⁷ traveled with his infantry division from Vienna toward Russia via Mährisch-Ostrau, Kattowitz, Upper Si-

¹⁹⁷⁷ Hubert Pfoch, http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hubert_Pfoch

lesia, Radom, Siedlce, from where he proceeded via the Treblinka train station on 22 August.¹⁹⁷⁸ A very peculiar journey, a sort of guided tour made intentionally to satisfy the passengers' curiosity regarding the "extermination camp." A transport which went from Vienna to Minsk, in fact, arriving at Siedlce, went on to the northeast via Siedlce – Platerów – Czeremcha – Wołkowysk – Minsk.¹⁹⁷⁹ The Pfoch train went instead to the north, towards Treblinka – Malkinia, evidently towards Białystok, which is more or less on the same meridian as Czeremka. As for the photographs allegedly taken on that occasion by Pfoch,¹⁹⁸⁰ in the first photograph we are shown two corpses and in the second a truck in which corpses are loaded, which are seen in very small numbers on the ground (no more than 7-8), finally the third photo shows a group of people in the foreground in front of a freight car intending to climb inside and a soldier with a rifle to his shoulder on watch. That these scenes relate to Siedlce and 22 August 1942 results only from what Pfoch would have told Sereny. She published them as if they were a way to confirm the truthfulness of the "diary," but nothing prevents one from positing that the "diary" was concocted with these photos as a starting point.

[66] Another testimony follows, and is introduced thusly: "Abraham Krzepicki described his experience *en route* to Treblinka from Warsaw." (p. 299). The source indicated is "Krzepicki, 'Eighteen Days in Treblinka,' pp.86-89" (footnote 105). In reality there is no trace of the quoted passage on these pages, which is found earlier, but the text is different from that quoted by Myers and it starts like this: "Over 100 people were packed into our car [...] it is impossible to describe the tragic situation in our airless, closed freight car" (p. 299). The text published by Donat in fact is:¹⁹⁸¹

"Over a hundred people were crammed into our car. [...] It's impossible to imagine the horrors in that closed, airless boxcar."

Myers's quotation is instead reproduced from Arad, who presents it with the same text and with the same omission.¹⁹⁸² Arad also quotes the

¹⁹⁷⁸ G. Sereny, *Into that darkness*, op. cit., pp. 158-159.

¹⁹⁷⁹ Deutsche Reichsbahn. Reichsbahndirektion Wien, Fahrplananordnung Nr 517 of 18 May 1942. NARB, 378-1-784.

¹⁹⁸⁰ G. Sereny, *Into that darkness*, op. cit., pictures outside text following p. 190. Also available online at: www.doew.at/thema/pfoch/pfoch3.html

¹⁹⁸¹ A. Krzepicki, "Eighteen Days in Treblinka," in: Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 79.

¹⁹⁸² Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., pp. 63.

excerpt of the Pfoch "diary," with explicit reference to Sereny,¹⁹⁸³ and the short passage of the statement by Oskar Berger¹⁹⁸⁴ copied word for word by Myers, who instead cites "Hackett, Buchenwald report, p. 102." More examples of the silly boastfulness of this plagiarist.

Berger was deported to Treblinka on 22 August 1942,¹⁹⁸⁴ but managed to escape from the camp "in September 1942 [*im September 1942*]." ¹⁹⁸⁵ He declared:

"Während der Wochen, die ich in Treblinka arbeitete, wurde abseits im Walde ein kleines Gebäude aus Ziegeln erbaut. [...] Von dieser Zeit ab wurden die Ankömmlinge nicht mehr erschossen, sondern vergast."

"During the weeks when I worked in Treblinka a small brick building was constructed away in the forest. [...] From then on the arrivals were no longer shot, but gassed."

Hence until 22 August 1942 there was no gassing facility operational at Treblinka, and the Jews were instead shot! Another confirmation of the fallaciousness of Myers's method of superimposing excerpts of testimonies without context, and of his rank dishonesty.

[67] *"The camp was not as efficient as hoped. It took time before a smooth running of the gas chambers could be routinely achieved, as sometimes the gassing was stopped while the victims were still alive. Body-removal was another area which took experimentation and improvement, as hand pushed transport trolleys used to remove corpses to mass graves were found to be too inefficient and unreliable for continuous use. Meanwhile, the clothing and valuables of the victims continued to pile up, as there were no real efforts to process and remove them from the camp, yet the transports continued to pour in."* (p. 300)

Myers dodges with nonchalance another absurdity of the Holocaust history of Treblinka. In footnote 107 he refers to page 87 of Arad's book, which also contains this statement:¹⁹⁸⁶

"During the first five weeks of the killing operation in Treblinka, between July 23 and August 28, about 245,000 Jews were deported there from the Warsaw ghetto and Warsaw district; from Radom district, 51,000; from Lublin district, 16,500, bringing the total in this period to about 312,500."

Therefore in 36 days 312,500 Jews would have allegedly been gassed, an average of 8,680 per day in 48 m². Already the Düsseldorf Court had to face this problem and only managed to resolve it with ri-

¹⁹⁸³ *Ibid.*, p. 65.

¹⁹⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 84.

¹⁹⁸⁵ The statement of O. Berger was published by Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*. Im Verlag Karl Alber, München, 1946, pp. 169-171. Quotation on p. 170.

¹⁹⁸⁶ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 87.

diculous assumptions. While the Hagen Court, unpressured by such enormous death tolls, had shown some restraint, establishing that the 3 "gas chambers" at Sobibór of 4 m x 4 m could hold 480 persons in total¹⁹⁸⁷ or 10 persons per m², the Düsseldorf Court assumed for a similar facility a capacity of 200-350 persons per chamber, or 12-22 persons per m², and declared:¹⁹⁸⁸

"Die Zeit zwischen der Ankunft eines Transportes auf der Bahnhoftsrampe und der völligen Vernichtung der mit ihm ins Lager gekommenen Menschen betrug im Regelfalle nicht mehr als etwa 1 1/2 Stunden."

"The time frame between the arrival of a transport on the train station ramp and the total annihilation of the people arriving with it at the camp was generally no longer than about 1 1/2 hours."

Such a duration is nonsense, since the gassing alone took a time of 30-40 minutes,¹⁹⁸⁹ and a train, according to Ganzenmüller's letter to Wolff of 28 July 1942, transported 5,000 persons. The duration makes little sense even for a single gassing, because cramming 200 to 350 persons into each "gas chamber" and then clearing out the 600 to 1,050 corpses could hardly have been done faster than within 50-60 minutes, if at all.

And to beat it all: the construction of the new "gas chambers" is said to have started in late August/early October, namely at the *end* of this alleged emergency!

[68] Myers realizes the absurdity of his thesis and tries to make it more believable by introducing "other methods" of extermination, but this once again requires an opportunistic and fraudulent usage of the testimonies:

"As the gas chambers were filled and sometimes unusable due to engine breakdowns, other methods were relied upon to eliminate the transports. In addition to Oskar Berger's testimony on shootings upon his arrival at Treblinka, Jankiel Wiernik, who also arrived in late August 1942, described the scene at the reception area:

The place was littered with corpses. Some clothed, others naked. They were black and swollen. Their faces were expressing fear and terror. Their eyes wide open, tongue stretched out, brains splattered, bodies disfigured. Blood everywhere. Chaos begot chaos in the Treblinka bloodbath." (pp. 300-301)

Myers is silent about Berger's claim that "upon his arrival at Treblinka," on 22 August 1942, there were no "gas chambers" in operation

¹⁹⁸⁷ A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 173.

¹⁹⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 226.

¹⁹⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 224.

and this was indeed the reason for the shootings. As for Wiernik, Myers offers the quoted description without further comment.¹⁹⁹⁰ The context, however, excludes the assumption that shootings were a common practice, and it is exactly on these grounds that Myers, who usually refers to Wiernik's text as published by Donat (footnotes 91, 93, 95, 129, 224), here provides the following source: "Jankiel Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince*, Warszawa, Nakladem Komisji Koordynacyjnej 1944, Bl.35; cf. *Erlebnisbericht: Stanislaw Kohn*, 7.10.1945, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 230/59, p.1654 also AGK NTN 69, p.5ff; cf. Mlynarczyk, 'Treblinka,' p.262." (footnote 112 on p. 301)

It is the umpteenth case of plagiarism, because the publication in question has only 23 pages.¹⁹⁹¹ The quotation, which starts with the sentence "The place was littered with corpses, some dressed and some naked [*Plac zasiany trupami, były ubraue [sic] i nagie*]," is on page 2.

Myers's reference to the testimony of Stanisław Kohn to "confirm" his thesis is even more fraudulent: the witness arrived in fact at Treblinka on 1 October 1942, *i.e.* when the period of "chaos" of the first 36 days – and that is the topic at hand – had been over. Furthermore, he did not speak at all of shootings, but of gassings. In this regard he declared:¹⁹⁹²

"There were also cases in which naked men from the first daily transport were kept [alive] until evening, so that they carried naked the clothing of all transports of that day and at the evening they were directed to the gas chambers together with the last transport."

Among the many absurdities uttered by Wiernik, the one related to the extermination capacity of Treblinka is worth examining:¹⁹⁹³

"The number of transports grew daily, and there were periods when as many as 30,000 people were gassed in one day, with all 13 gas chambers in operation."

This is Donat's version, while the published Polish text says on the contrary: "Sometimes up to 20,000 [people] were gassed a day [*Nieraz gazowano dziennie do 20 tys.*]."¹⁹⁹⁴ The 13 "gas chambers" had the following characteristics (identical data in the Polish text): first set: 3 "gas

¹⁹⁹⁰ J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 151.

¹⁹⁹¹ J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince*. Nakladem Komisji Koordynacyjnej. Warsaw, 1944.

¹⁹⁹² The interrogation protocol of S. Kohn of 7 October 1945 is found in: Z. Łukaszkiwicz, "Obóz straceń w Treblince," *op. cit.*, pp. 45-49; quotation on p. 46.

¹⁹⁹³ J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 164.

¹⁹⁹⁴ J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince*, *op. cit.*, p. 10.

chambers" of $5 \text{ m} \times 5 \text{ m}$ ¹⁹⁹⁵ with a capacity of 450-500 people each¹⁹⁹⁶ (up to 20 persons per m^2 !); second set: 10 "gas chambers" of $7 \text{ m} \times 7 \text{ m}$ with a capacity of 1,000-1,200 people each¹⁹⁹⁷ (up to 24 persons per m^2 !). The total surface area of the gas chambers was therefore 565 m^2 , and so the daily extermination capacity was approximately ($20,000 \div 565 =$) 35 persons per m^2 every 24 hours. It follows that the first gassing complex had a maximum capacity of ($3 \times [5 \times 5] \times 35 =$) 2,625 people per day, and therefore to gas the previously mentioned 8,680 people arriving daily, a total of ($[8,680 \times 24] \div 2,625 =$) 79 hours would have been necessary. Basically, in these 36 days – according to Wiernik's data – only ($2,625 \times 36 =$) 94,500 deportees could have been gassed; how were the remainder of ($312,500 - 143,100 =$) 218,000 killed?

Our opponents, always with a predilection for to the fanciful and exaggerated, would undoubtedly suggest that part or even the majority of them died *en route*. This hypothetical counter-argument may be contrasted with Dieter Pohl's estimate that "up to five percent" of the deportees to the Reinhardt camps may have perished *en route*.¹⁹⁹⁸

According to Grossman's report, one of the two gassing buildings contained 3 "gas chambers" of $5 \text{ m} \times 5 \text{ m}$, the other 10 "gas chambers" of $7 \text{ m} \times 8 \text{ m}$. The total surface area was therefore 635 m^2 . In each "gas chamber" 400-500 people could enter, so the average capacity of the two facilities was 4,500 people.¹⁹⁹⁹ For Wiernik, however, the capacity of the "gas chambers" was of 11,350-13,500 people. Using Grossman's data, the time required for the extermination of the 8,680 deportees arriving every day would have practically tripled. The only way to deal with this enormous alleged massacre would have been the 100 (one hundred) "gas chambers" mentioned by another source.²⁰⁰⁰

¹⁹⁹⁵ J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.*, p. 157.

¹⁹⁹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 158.

¹⁹⁹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 161. It should be noted here that while the Donat version implies a theoretical rather than practical capacity ("As many as 1,000 to 1,200 persons could be crowded into one gas chamber."), the Polish publication simply says (p. 8): "Po ukończeniu pakowali 1000 do 1200 osób do jednej komory." (When they were finished, 1,000 to 1,200 persons were crowded into one chamber.)

¹⁹⁹⁸ Dieter Pohl, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhardt': Aufgaben der Forschung" in: G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas, op. cit.*, p. 194.

¹⁹⁹⁹ V. Grossman, *Treblinskij ad (Треблінський ад)* (The hell of Treblinka), GARF, 7021-115-8, pp. 174.176 (pp. 17-19 of the report). In the English translation present in Chlil Rajchman's book appear the wrong numbers of 400-600 and of 4,000-6,000 (C. Rajchman, *Treblinka: A Survivor's Memory 1942-1943, op. cit.*, p. 154)

²⁰⁰⁰ M.B., *Likwidacja ghetta warszawskiego. Reportaż* (The liquidation of the Warsaw Ghetto. Re-

[69] Following Arad's narrative, Myers puts forward various testimonies in favor of the "chaos" theory (August Hingst, Oberhauser, Stangl, Kurt Franz, pp. 301-302), but he does not even touch upon the most essential problem explained above. He desperately tries instead to insert a bit of "logic" into these ridiculous circumstances:

"Treblinka's mismanagement did not go unnoticed by Eberl's superiors. Following a bureaucratic recognition to better organize and improve the extermination process in the Reinhard camps, former Belżec commander Christian Wirth was appointed inspector of all three death camps in early August 1942. Towards the end of that same month, Wirth joined Globocnik in an inspection of the camp. Oberhauser, Wirth's assistant, later testified: ..." (p. 301)

Wirth's nomination dates back to 1 August 1942, therefore the new "inspector of all three death camps" would have waited one month to inspect Treblinka, even though, especially in his function as "inspector [*Inspekteur*]," he could not have ignored the alleged "chaos" which was present there since the end of July.

Myers also copies from Arad his thesis about Treblinka's alleged inactivity period for reorganization purposes:²⁰⁰¹

"Quickly calling for a halt to the madness, Wirth requested that all transports to Treblinka cease; Globocnik agreed, giving the camp a much needed respite as of August 28, 1942. [...] On September 3, 1942, nearly a week after halting transports to Treblinka, deportations from the Warsaw ghetto to the camp were renewed." (p. 302)

But Arad quotes a document which belies Myers's statement:²⁰⁰²

"Transport order no. 243 of the Gedob, issued on August 27, 1942, stated that 'in order to facilitate special evacuation trains [Umsiedler-sonderzüge] activity without malfunctions, Treblinka train station will be closed to normal passenger traffic from September 1 until further notice.'"

Szymon Datner *et al.* reproduced the document by the *Generaldirektion der Ostbahn* (Directorate General of Eastern Railways).²⁰⁰³

"Um die reibungslose Abfertigung der Umsiedler-sonderzüge zu ermöglichen, wird der Bf Treblinka vom 1. September 1942 an bis auf weiteres für den öffentlichen Personenverkehr gesperrt.

Von diesem Zeitpunkt an fahren daher die P 1570, 1573 und 1577 in

portage). Clandestine pamphlet without an indicated date, dating back to the last months of 1942: "a tych komór jest pewnie ze sto," "and of those chambers there are certainly about one hundred" p. 27.

²⁰⁰¹ Cfr. Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 94 (28 August) and 96 (3 September).

²⁰⁰² *Ibid.*, p. 96.

²⁰⁰³ Szymon Datner, Janusz Gumkowski, Kazimierz Leszczyński, *Genocide 1939-1945*. Wydawnictwo Zachodnie, Warszawa/Poznań, 1962, p. 278.

Treblinka durch. Bei P 1570, 1574 und 1577 gelten die Abfahrtszeiten als Durchfahrtszeiten.

P 1573 verkehrt wie folgt: Wolka dch 11.15, Treblinka dch 11.52, Malkinia an 11.59 (P 1577 verkehrt nicht)"

"In order to allow the smooth processing of the special trains for resettlers, the Treblinka train station will be closed for public passenger traffic until further notice starting from 1 September 1942.

Hence, as of that date [train numbers] P 1570, 1573 and 1577 pass through Treblinka. The departure times of P 1570, 1574 and 1577 are actual passing-through times.

P 1573 is scheduled as follows: Wolka dch 11:15, Treblinka dch 11:52, Malkinia arrival 11:59 (P 1577 is cancelled)"

From this one can deduce first of all that until then normal passenger trains stopped regularly at the Treblinka station, and after that they still passed through. Furthermore, during the period from 28 August to 3 September 1942 the "special trains for resettlers [*Umsiedlersonderzüge*]" arrived just as regularly, and therefore the tale about the camp's "reorganization" is simply a fantasy.

Finally, regarding the killings in the so-called "*Lazarett*" ("sick bay"), Myers ridiculously tries to give them some major importance, even numerical (p. 303), although that number virtually disappears next to the claimed gargantuan death toll by gassings (see point 73).

[70] *"Despite the many problems with the initial operation at Treblinka, the camp still managed to process many thousands of Jews prior to the August-September halt of new arrivals. Within the first two and a half months, more than 250,000 Jews from Warsaw had been brought to the camp, along with tens of thousands from the Radom district."* (p. 303)

Again Myers's bad faith is evident. As a source for these figures he refers to: "See section 'The Acceleration of Extermination and Conflicts over Jewish Labour' in Chapter 3" (footnote 124). Unfortunately this section does not exist, and the whole "Cut and Paste Manifesto" does not contain such a number in relation to Treblinka. He in fact shamelessly distorts Arad, who speaks of 245,000 deportees from Warsaw to Treblinka and of another 67,500 from the Radom and Lublin districts, in total 312,500 deportees, but only during the period from 23 July to 28 August (see above, point 67) and not "within the first two and a half months." That this swindle is intentional is made obvious by the fact that this passage of Arad's book, which I cited earlier, is immediately followed by the testimony of "SS Unterscharführer August Hingst"²⁰⁰⁴

²⁰⁰⁴ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 87.

which Myers quotes on p. 301 precisely by referring to Arad! ("Arad, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, p. 87" in footnote 113.)

[71] "On September 4, 1942, Globocnik wrote to Werner Grothmann, a member of Himmler's RSHA staff, complaining about the reduction in his fuel allotment:

Dear Grothmann,

As an SS and Police Chief my engine fuel rations have once again been painfully reduced. I could carry out Einsatz 'Reinhard' until now with my allotment. This present cutback restricts the operation still further. As large foreign deliveries are imminent, please factor these circumstances into consideration. I ask you to obtain a special ration exclusively for this action from a proper Reich Office. SS-Obergruppenführer Krueger is not in the position to issue more engine fuel to me.

SS and Police Chief for the District of Lublin, Globocnik." (p. 303)

The source adduced by Myers is "FS SSPF Lublin an den Persönlichen Staf RFSS, z.Hd.V. SS-Hstuf Grothmann, 4.9.42, gez. Globocnik, BA NS19/3165" (footnote 125).

This is just another case of bragging. He uses in fact the text of the document as published in facsimile by Schelvis with the source "BANS-19-3165."²⁰⁰⁵ The referral "to the RFSS personal staff, att. SS-Hstuf Grothmann, 4.9.42 [an den Persönlichen Stab [not Staf] RFSS, z.Hd.V. SS-Hstuf Grothmann, 4.9.42]" comes from the letterhead of the document, "SSPF Lublin" and "gez. Globocnik" ("signed Globocnik") from its end, while "FS," ("*Fernschreiben*," teleprint) is Myers's choice among the various possibilities offered by the document: "telegram – radio message – teleprint – telephone call [*Telegramm – Funkspruch – Fernschreiben – Fernspruch*]." Before discussing it, I reproduce the German text:²⁰⁰⁵

"Als SS- u. Polizeiführer bin ich in der Treibstoff Zuteilung abermals empfindlich gekürzt worden. Ich konnte bisher aus meinen Kontingenten den Einsatz 'Reinhard' durchführen. Diese nunmehrige Kürzung schränkt aber den Betrieb noch stärker ein. Da aber derzeit grosse Auslandlieferungen anlaufen und daher eine Zunahme des Betriebes bevorsteht, bitte ich auch diesen Gesichtspunkt zu berücksichtigen. Ich bitte Sie, bei einer entsprechenden Reichsstelle zu erwirken, dass ich ein Sonderkontingent ausschliesslich für diese Aktion [in the text: 'kation'] erhalte. SS-Ogruf. Krüger ist nicht in der Lage, mir mehr Treibstoff zuzuteilen."

Myers has two comments, the first of which is this:

"The 'large foreign deliveries' (grosse Auslandsanlieferungen) that Globocnik referred to were the expected deportations of many Romanian

²⁰⁰⁵ J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, op. cit., pp. 138-139.

Jews to Belzec, which were discussed in late August, but never commenced." (p. 303)

In the corresponding footnote he writes:

"On the abortive plan to deport Romanian Jews to the Lublin district, see Longerich, Holocaust, pp. 266-370. Perhaps MGK can explain why Romanian Jews would be sent north to Galicia, instead of east directly into the Ukraine or Transnistria?" (footnote 126)

Longerich would therefore have dedicated an impressive 105 pages to this entirely marginal issue? Of course not. It is a foolish ruse to simulate a treatment that does not exist. The German historian in fact hurries through the matter in a few lines:²⁰⁰⁶

"In August 1942 the Romanian government again expressly declared its agreement with the inclusion of the country's Jews in the German deportation measures."

The information comes from Luther's memorandum of 21 August 1942, which informs in this regard:²⁰⁰⁷

"Die Deutsche Gesandtschaft Bukarest berichtet zu D III 602 g, die Rumänische Regierung überlasse es der Reichsregierung, ihre Juden gemeinsam mit den deutschen in die Ghettos nach den Osten abzuschieben. Sie habe kein Interesse daran, daß rumänische Juden nach Rumänien zurückkehrten."

"The German Legation Bucharest reports regarding D III 602 g that the Romanian Government leaves it to the Reich Government to deport their Jews together with the German [Jews] into the ghettos in the East. It has no interest in Romanian Jews returning to Romania."

A memorandum by the German Ambassador in Bucharest Manfred von Killinger to Foreign Minister Ribbentrop of 26 November 1942 with the title "State of the question of resettling the Jews from Romania [*Stand der Frage der Aussiedlung der Juden aus Rumänien*]" informs that Marshal Antonescu still hesitated. The destination of the possible deportees is the same as the one indicated by Luther:²⁰⁰⁸

"Wenn deshalb eine Aussiedlung der Juden aus Rumänien stattfindet, dann sei es im Rahmen der Lösung der Judenfrage in Europa nicht im Plan des Deutschen Reichs, die Juden aus Rumänien in ein Gebiet jenseits des Bugs auszusiedeln, sondern die Aussiedlung direkt nach dem vorläufig dafür bestimmten Generalgouvernement durchzuführen."

"If therefore a resettlement of the Jews from Romania occurs, then it is not part of the German Reich's plan within the framework of the solution of

²⁰⁰⁶ P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, op. cit., p. 364.

²⁰⁰⁷ NG-2586-J, p. 5.

²⁰⁰⁸ T/1039.

the Jewish question in Europe to resettle the Jews from Romania in an area beyond the Bug river, but rather to carry out the resettling directly to the General Government which is temporarily slated for this.”

Therefore on the one hand the deportation of Romanian Jews was not imminent, because the Romanian Government procrastinated its consent. On the other hand Longerich does not mention Belzec as the destination of eventual deportations, while Luther speaks explicitly of the Ghettos in the East. A typical sham of Myers.

The fact that it was planned to “temporarily” transfer these Jews to the north, into the General Government, reminds us of the telegram by Ambassador Emil von Rintelen of 19 August 1942, which states that the preparations for the solution of the Jewish question in Romania had been concluded and that the evacuation transports were slated to start on September 10, 1942, “to the district of Lublin, where the portion fit for work will be employed, and the rest is to undergo special treatment” (see Chapter 5, Section 149).²⁰⁰⁹

The telegram ends with these words:²⁰¹⁰

“Ich bitte um Genehmigung, die Abschiebungsarbeiten in der vorgetragenen Form durchführen zu können.”

“I ask for permission to carry out the deportation project in the form presented.”

But apparently Himmler did not give his permission, and the negotiations dragged on during the following months. Hence one cannot seriously assume that Globocnik considered the arrival of Jewish transports from Romania at the Reinhardt camps as “imminent” even from an orthodox perspective.

Myers’s second comment remains to be examine:

“The terminology that Globocnik used (Treibstoff) explicitly refers to engine fuels, from which the gas chambers operated. It is also possible that the fuel was required for excavating work on mass graves and possibly also cremations, which began at Sobibór shortly after the time of this letter, especially with reports of corpse incinerations in August which are available from Belzec and Treblinka. The two scenarios are mutually reinforcing, as opposed to contradicting of one another. Such a heavy requirement of fuel stands in stark contrast to a supposed transit camp, in which there typically were no uses of fuel besides power generators, which would not require a substantial amount.” (pp. 303f.)

This comment makes no sense even from the orthodox Holocaust

²⁰⁰⁹ In addition to the source specified therein, see also: Auswärtigen Amt, *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945, op. cit.*, Band III, pp. 342f.

²⁰¹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 343.

perspective, because it assumes that "Aktion Reinhardt" referred only to the extermination of Jews. But the report "Economic part of the Aktion Reinhardt [*Wirtschaftlicher Teil der Aktion Reinhardt*]" compiled by Globocnik on 18 January 1944 clearly states:²⁰¹¹

"Die gesamte Aktion Reinhardt zerfällt in 4 Gebiete:

A) die Aussiedlung selbst

B) die Verwertung der Arbeitskraft

C) die Sachverwertung

D) die Einbringung verborgener Werte und Immobilien."

"The entire Aktion Reinhardt is divided into 4 areas:

A) the resettlement itself

B) the exploitation of labor

C) the exploitation of goods

D) the requisitioning of hidden assets and real estate."

Besides being groundless, Myers's comment is also foolish, as is demonstrated by a simple calculation based on Wiernik's data, which Myers considers to be sacrosanct truth. According to Wiernik a maximum of 13,500 people ($500 \times 3 = 1,500$ in the first set and $1,200 \times 10 = 12,000$ in the second set) could be crammed into the 13 "gas chambers." Since the highest extermination event mentioned was 20,000 people on one day, in round figures that would mean the ability to perform 1.5 gassings each day. Since one gassing happened "within 25 minutes at the most,"²⁰¹² with a mere 37.5 minutes of the engines' activity on any given day one could allegedly exterminate 20,000 persons. Another important statement by Wiernik makes Myers's comment even more ridiculous:²⁰¹³

"The power plant operated alongside these chambers, supplying Camps 1 and 2 with electric current. This motor was used to pump the gas which was let into the chambers by connecting the motor with the inflow pipes."

The engine used for the "gas chambers" was therefore the same which served the electrical power generator for the whole camp, which obviously had to operate 24/7 and used up an amount of fuel far superior to the lesser amount necessary for the "gas chambers."

Grothmann's answer to Globocnik delivers the *coup du grâce* to these fantasies of Myers'.²⁰¹⁴

²⁰¹¹ NO-057. This document is quoted in the footnote 434 on p. 233.

²⁰¹² J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 159.

²⁰¹³ *Ibid.*, pp. 157-158.

²⁰¹⁴ Fernschreiben of Grothmann to Globocnik of 7 September 1942. ZstL, Sammlung USA, Ordn. 134, vol. 136.

“Brigadeführer! Da es kaum möglich ist, irgendwo zusätzlich Treibstoffmengen zu erhalten, habe ich dem Reichsführer-SS noch einmal Ihre schwierige Situation bezüglich des Treibstoffkontingents vorgetragen. Der Reichsführer-SS meinte, Sie müssten auf alle Fälle versuchen, die Transporte der Wertsachen aus der Judenumsiedlung nach Berlin nicht per Kraftfahrzeug sondern per Waggon unter Bewachung durchzuführen – Ich habe aber ausserdem noch einmal an SS-Gruppenführer Jüttner die Anfrage gerichtet, ob er irgendwie Ihnen noch zusätzlich Betriebsstoff liefern kann. Sobald ich hierüber Nachricht habe, gebe ich Ihnen Bescheid”

“Brigadeführer! Since it is hardly possible to obtain additional fuel supplies from anywhere, I reported to the Reichsführer-SS one more time about your difficult situation regarding the fuel allotment. The Reichsführer-SS stated that you should try under any circumstances to transport the valuables from the Jewish resettlement to Berlin not by motor vehicles but in freight cars under guard – But I nonetheless once again inquired with SS-Gruppenführer Jüttner whether he can somehow supply you with additional fuel. As soon as I receive news about it, I will let you know.”

Therefore the fuel requested for the “Aktion Reinhardt” was for shipping the goods robbed from the Jews via trucks to Berlin, although that need was reduced by using trains instead.

[72] Once more in the context of the alleged reorganization of Treblinka, Myers presents an excerpt of the 19 July 1960 interrogation of former SS-Unterscharführer Willi Mentz. Yet what he passes over in silence is again more important than what he quotes. As I mentioned above, he accuses us of not having considered the “true scale” of the shootings in the “Lazarett.” In this regard Mentz asserted:²⁰¹⁵

“There were always some ill and frail people on the transports. Sometimes there were also wounded people amongst the arrivals because the transport escorts, SS members, police, Latvians, sometimes shot people during the journey. These ill, frail and wounded people were brought to the hospital by a special Arbeitskommando. [...] I did this by shooting them in the neck with a 9-mm pistol. [...] The number of people I shot after the transport arrived varied. Sometimes it was two or three but sometimes it was as many as twenty or perhaps even more.”

A “true scale” of epic proportions indeed: 20+ individuals shot for every transport as the upper limit. This is more evidence of Myers’s dishonesty, if any more evidence is needed at all.

In the text by Mentz quoted by Myers the following passage also appears:

²⁰¹⁵ Ernst Klee, Willi Dressen, Volker Riess (eds.), *“The Good Old Days.” The Holocaust as Seen by Its Perpetrators and Bystanders*. Konecky & Konecky, New York, 1988, p. 247.

"For about two months I worked in the upper section of the camp and then after Eberl had gone everything in the camp was reorganized. The two parts of the camp were separated by barbed wire fences. Pine branches were used so that you could not see through the fences. The same thing was done along the route from the 'transfer' area to the gas chambers..." (p. 303)

This means that before the alleged reorganization, which is to say until the end of August, the "death camp" was not separated from the reception area, so that even the prisoners who worked here could observe all phases of the alleged extermination. But then one cannot understand this affirmation by Arad, certainly based on testimonies.²⁰¹⁶

"With the cessation of deportations on August 28, the SS men murdered all the prisoners who had worked in the extermination area in removing and burying bodies. Considerations of secrecy caused the camp command to prevent any contact between the Jews employed in the extermination area and those in the Lower Camp; thus, the latter were not used for clearing the corpses from the reception area."

This makes no sense, since "considerations of secrecy" would have led to the extermination of all the detainee-witnesses.

[73] On p. 305 Myers reproduces a "Plan of the new gas chambers drawn by First Lieutenant of Justice Yurovsky in September 1944." He maintains silence about the fact that this document was discovered, analyzed and published by Graf and myself.²⁰¹⁷ Following our traces, Romanov obtained a color copy of this plan and of the "Plan of the old gas chambers" mentioned above, while we – at that time – had to be satisfied with black and white photocopies.

Myers states that both drawings with the Russian title "план здания" (plan zdanja, building plan) no. 1 and 2, are "apparently based on the testimony of Abraham Goldfarb" (p. 297 and 305). This is likely regarding to the "plan of the old gas chambers," but it does not rule out that his description was inspired by the Wiernik report. Myers reproduces in fact the following 21 September 1944 statement of this witness in which the killing method is only vaguely mentioned:

"Approach to the building was protected by a barbed wire fence, with pine branches interwoven into the fence for disguise. The building itself was an ordinary one-story brick building with a tin roof. Climbing the stairs to the entrance you first get to the wooden annex, which looked like a corridor. The front door to the building, as well as three iron doors leading

²⁰¹⁶ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., pp. 94-96 (Page 95 is completely occupied by two pictures).

²⁰¹⁷ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 120 and document 19 on p. 333.

out of this annex to the three chambers of the house are hermetically sealed. Each of the three chambers had these three dimensions: length – 5, width – 4, height – 2 meters. Floor and walls are covered with tiles, the ceiling is made of concrete. In each chamber there is one hole in the ceiling. Moreover, it is covered with netting. From a wall into a chamber comes a pipe with somewhat of a flared end and mesh bottom. The flared end is mounted near the wall. The wall at this location is significantly polluted with soot. Against the entrance door there is also a hermetically closed exit door. All three of these chambers open in the direction of the concrete ramp installed near the house.” (pp. 296-297)

As far as “Building Plan” no. 2 goes, however, Myers does not show us any relevant account, and therefore one cannot readily understand how he can state that it is based on Goldfarb’s testimony. At that time (August-September 1944) a Polish-Soviet investigation on Treblinka was underway during which Major Golovan interrogated all available witnesses (Graf and I have tracked down and obtained 15 interrogations). In our study of this camp we have determined:²⁰¹⁸

“The murder method most frequently mentioned by witness at the latter was different again from those already mentioned and consisted of the evacuation of air from hermetically sealed rooms by means of a vacuum pump driven by an engine. This engine, which at first was merely used to run the pump, gradually transmogrified into a murder weapon – at first still in connection with the evacuation of air, before it then, thanks above all to Jankiel Wiernik, became the single instrument of killing, by which the victims were killed with carbon monoxide gas. The murder technique of suffocation by pumping out the air was described in particular by two witnesses.”

The Jew Abe Kon declared on 17 August 1944:²⁰¹⁹

“Plan of the ‘Bath’: the bath consisted of 12 cabins. Each cabin measured 6 x 6 m. The height amounted to 2.5 m. In one cabin they drove 600 people each. They threw the children on their heads. The cabins had two doors, which could be sealed hermetically. In the corner between ceiling and wall two openings were connected with hoses. Behind the ‘bath’ stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the chambers. The people suffocated within 6 to 15 minutes.”

The Pole Kazmierz Skarzyński, who was interrogated on 22 August, stated:²⁰¹⁹

“Incarcerated Jews in the camp reported that many hundred prisoners at a time were penned in hermetically sealed chambers and were asphyxiated by pumping out the air.”

²⁰¹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 64.

²⁰¹⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 65.

During the Soviet investigation in September 1944, Wassili Grossmann came to Treblinka and spoke with the witnesses. In his report he confirmed this method of killing:²⁰²⁰

"The second most often used procedure in Treblinka was the pumping out of the air from the chambers with the help of special suction equipment – the causes of death were approximately similar to those in the poisoning with carbon monoxide gas: the oxygen supply for the people was blocked."

The way in which Myers tries to marginalize the two above-mentioned testimonies is typical for his distorted logic:

"It turns out that Kon gave another statement on August 22 in which he described the method of murder as gassing ('They let the gas in. After 6-15 minutes – death'), while Skarzyński gave a further statement on August 23 wherein he mentioned gas chambers ('the Jews who were led to gas chambers')." (p. 362)

The fact that Kon made a contradicting statement 5 days later and Skarzyński even the following day, for Myers this is not a very serious episode which further invalidates the value of their testimonies, but only a "confirmation" of his thesis! I will return to this question in point 27 of chapter 10.

The preliminary investigation of Treblinka ended on 15 September 1944, as the Polish-Soviet inquiry commission drew up a report with these conclusions:²⁰²⁰

"In the beginning, the method was employed of pumping the air out of the room by means of a small car engine. Then, as a result of the large number of the doomed, a chemical substance began to be used."

Apparently the investigation was continued by Jurowski who, on 26 September 1944 as first lieutenant of the Military Office of Prosecution of the 65th Army, interrogated the witness "Raisman Samuil Jakovlewitsch."²⁰²¹ The results of his investigation are unknown.

[74] Myers carefully avoids any confrontation between Kon's testimony and Wiernik's, which contain inexplicable contradictions. He limits himself to reproducing without comments Wiernik's account describing the second gassing building as follows:

"It turned out that we were building ten additional gas chambers, more spacious than the old ones, 7 by 7 meters or about 50 square meters. As many as 1,000 to 1,200 persons could be crowded into one gas chamber." (p. 304)

Of course, one can also add Mentz's relevant statement:

"Finally, new and larger gas chambers were built. I think that there

²⁰²⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 66.

²⁰²¹ USSR-377. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 234.

were now five or six larger gas chambers. I cannot say exactly how many people these large gas chambers held. If the small gas chambers could hold 80-100 people, the large ones could probably hold twice that number." (p. 304)

So, according to these three witnesses, there were either 5 or 6, 10 or 12 "gas chambers"; they measured 6 m × 6 m or 7 m × 7 m, with a total surface area of (12 × 6 m × 6 m =) 432 m² or of (10 × 7 m × 7 m =) 490 m², each of which could contain either 100 or 600 or 1,200 persons. Explanations for these discrepancies I leave up to Myers's fertile imagination.

[75] On p. 306 Myers begins to shine light on his critique:

"In his Treblinka account with Graf, Mattogno criticized Wiernik for failing to include a vent opening to remove engine exhaust from the gas chambers; instead, they believe the Soviets fabricated such an opening into their drawings to make the gassing claims more technically plausible. Unfortunately, such a conclusion can only be supported through sloppy research and ignorance. Treblinka worker Abraham Goldfarb, who took part in the gas chamber construction at Treblinka but who has been entirely ignored by MGK, stated for the new chambers that 'there was a separate opening in the roof' for the removal of gas, while also noting that the older gas chambers had a similar vent. Wiernik himself wrote that the new gas chambers had an 'outlet on the roof' with a 'hermetic cap,' with the cap clearly being removable to ventilate out exhaust gas from the chambers. While Mattogno criticizes Wiernik for failing to provide for an exhaust vent, they quote the relevant testimony from Wiernik in the same book. Such sloppiness is inexcusable."

Myers offers here another sample of his obvious bad faith. He fails to mention that Wiernik speaks about "a hermetic cap" on the roof of the "gas chambers" only in relation to the first gassing building, but not in relation to the second. He refers in fact to p. 70 of our book about Treblinka (footnote 132 on p. 306) in which Wiernik's description of this building is quoted, but not to the next page in which the description of the second building is quoted. Goldfarb's testimony, as seen previously, also refers to the first building. "Such sloppiness is inexcusable."

[76] *"Mattogno has alleged that Wiernik plagiarized a map from the November 15, 1942 Treblinka report in order to 'lend credibility to his claims.' They list numerous similarities between the maps of the November 1942 report and the one included Wiernik's 1944 account, and criticize him for failing to include cremation grills. Unfortunately for the deniers, there is no evidence that Wiernik actually drew or sketched the map that was included in his book; indeed, nowhere in the text of his account does Wiernik refer to the map illustration. Instead, it is more likely that the Polish under-*

ground publisher included the map on their own accord to better help the reader follow Wiernik’s account, making Mattogno and Graf’s criticism over the map irrelevant. Wiernik did testify during the Eichmann trial to drawing a map of Treblinka in 1944, which was subsequently published in 1945; Mattogno claims that with this map ‘the plagiarism shows up even more glaringly,’ but does not provide any details or reasoning behind his statement. A simple comparison of the two maps (see image 5.4) shows anything but plagiarism.” (pp. 306-307)

I should start by saying that Alex Bay, who is highly admired and more than once quoted by the “plagiarist bloggers,” also expressed the same thoughts about the map published in the Wiernik booklet:²⁰²²

“This map is wildly out of scale, but it was prepared by Wiernik in Warsaw immediately after his escape. Wiernik’s map thus benefited from the advantage of being prepared while the experience at Treblinka was reasonably fresh.”

But of course, with their typical hypocrisy, they had nothing to complain about him in this regard. The matter is of fundamental importance, as it ties into the propagandistic genesis of the “gas chambers.” It all starts with the report of 15 November 1942, which says:²⁰²³

“A path (9) skirts the building and runs along its western wall finally ending at the next building (12) near death-house No. 1 (14). This building is at right-angles to the death-house No. 2. It is a brick construction much smaller than the other. It consists of only three chambers and a steamroom.

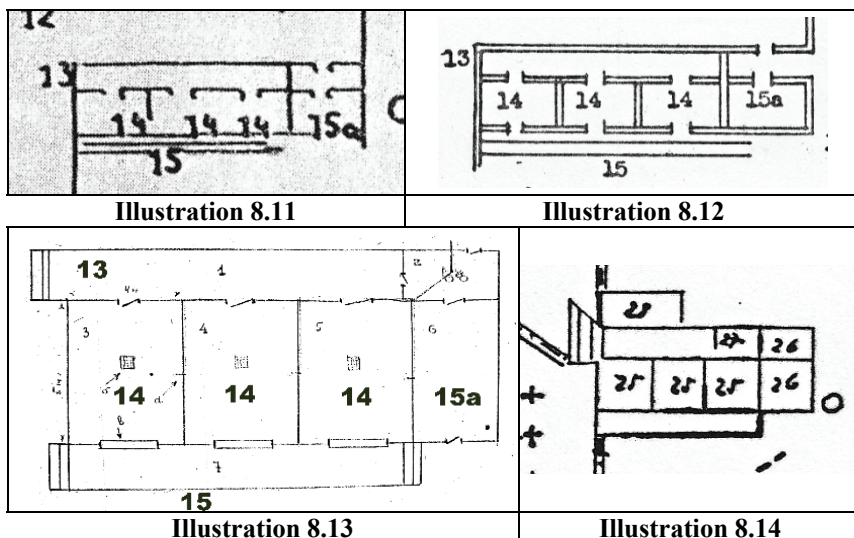
Along the northern wall of this house runs a corridor from which there are doors to the chambers. The outside walls of the chambers have valves (until recently doors which had been changed into valves for utility reasons). Also here a scoop in the shape of a shallow vessel is placed at the height of the valves (15). The steam-room (15a) is adjacent to the building. Inside the steam-room there is a large vat which produces the steam. The hot steam comes in to the chambers through pipes installed there, each having a prescribed number of vents. While this machinery of death is in action, the doors and valves are hermetically closed. The floor in the chambers has a terra-cotta inlay which becomes very slippery when water is poured over it. There is a well next to the steam-room, the only in the whole area of Treblinka B. [...] A Diesel-motor supplies the energy and its rattle is a characteristic sound at Treblinka B.”

To establish if there was a plagiarism, one must examine the map drawings of the first gassing building in their chronological sequence.

²⁰²² A. Bay, *The Reconstruction of Treblinka*, in: <http://ia600307.us.archive.org/30/items/TheReconstructionOfTreblinka/MicrosoftWord-Documents1.pdf>

²⁰²³ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., pp. 53f.

Illustration 8.11 is taken from the 15 November 1942 report;²⁰²⁴ Illustration 8.12 from Wiernik’s book *A Year in Treblinka* (May 1944);²⁰²⁵ Illustration 8.13 shows Jurowski’s drawing (dated later than 15 September 1944);²⁰²⁶ and finally Illustration 8.14 comes from Wiernik’s map published in 1945.²⁰²⁷



Illustrations 8.11 and 8.12 even have the same label numbers, which in the 15 November 1942 report mean:

- 13: corridor
- 14: steam rooms
- 15: ramp
- 15a: steam-room, boiler room (“*kotłownia.*”)

In Jurowski’s plan drawing, into which I inserted the same numbers, the room 15a becomes the personnel room, while the small adjacent room, which was previously a simple vestibule, became the engine room. Wiernik’s sketch, the last in the row shown with the original numbers, has these captions:

- 25: “A building divided into three gas chambers, with a platform outside the building”;
- 26: “Room with motor feeding gas into the chambers”;

²⁰²⁴ *Ibid.*, document 2 on p. 316.

²⁰²⁵ *Ibid.*, document 4 on p. 318.

²⁰²⁶ *Ibid.*, document 18 on p. 332.

²⁰²⁷ *Ibid.*, document 5 on p. 319.

27: "Room with dentists sorting teeth taken from the dead."²⁰²⁸

Coming back to the suspicion of plagiarism, first of all, according to the Wiernik's description, the first gassing facility contained four rooms in total, three "gas chambers" and one "elektrownia" ("power station plant") which, according to the American translation, "operated alongside these chambers,"²⁰²⁹ but the Polish text (a machine written account of 22 pages which made up for all later narrations) says: "the power station plant was located along the chambers [wzdłuż komory znajdowała się elektrownia]"²⁰³⁰ and not behind one of them as appears in his drawing. The fifth room, no. 27, the one "with dentists sorting teeth taken from the dead," is never mentioned.

Secondly, in Wiernik's sketch, close to the bottom-right corner of room 26 (Illustration 8.14) there is a small circle which, according to the caption, represents a "well." This is mentioned in the report about the "steam rooms," but not in Wiernik's description, who therefore took this small detail from this source as well.

The report 15 November 1942 contains all elements of his plagiarism: the type of building ("a brick construction"), the number and layout of the rooms, the presence of pipes in them, the presence of a Diesel engine.

The issue of the "hermetic cap" deals the final blow to Wiernik's credibility. A handwritten draft of his report exists titled "Report of a Jew, an escapee from Treblinka, Jankl Wiernik, living in Warsaw at Wołyńska street 23, 53 years old [*Relacje Żyda, uciekiniera z Treblinki, Jankla Wiernika, zamieszkałego w Warszawy przy ul. Wołyńskiej 23, lat 53*]," in which the first gassing building is described as follows:²⁰³¹

"Plac zabudowany 13 komorami gazowymi (kąpiel). Komora gazowa 2m wysokości 7m długości i 7m szerokości. Z jednej strony [normalnej] drzwi wejściowe. Po stronie przeciwnej – kłapa którą się otwiera po zagazowaniu ludzi, tamtędy też wyciąga się trupów. Na dachu kłapa bezpieczeństwa używana w wypadku uśmiercania ludzi chlorem. Po rzucenia odpowiedniej ilości chloru kłapa zamyka się hermetycznie."

"13 gas chambers (bath) were built in the place. A gas chamber is 2 m high, 7 m long and 7 m wide. On one side [normal] entry doors. On the op-

²⁰²⁸ Filip Friedman *This was Oświęcim!*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, p. 81.

²⁰²⁹ J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.*, p. 157.

²⁰³⁰ J. Wiernik, *Rok w Trebline, op. cit.*, p. 6.

²⁰³¹ J. Wiernik, "Relacje Żyda, uciekiniera z Treblinki, Jankla Wiernika, zamieszkałego w Warszawy przy ul. Wołyńskiej 23, lat 53," p. 2 in: Ghetto Fighters House Archives online, Collections Section, Catalog No. 3166. The term in square brackets is a supposition.

posite side – a flap gate which opens after the gassing of the people; from there corpses are extracted. On the roof a safety valve used in case of killing people with chlorine. After throwing in the proper amount of chlorine the lid closes hermetically.”

At that time Wiernik had not yet decided what the alleged method of extermination was, hence he picked up rumors of killings with chlorine spread even about Sobibór,²⁰³² which was also echoed by the witnesses Szymon Goldberg²⁰³³ and Samuel Rajzman for Treblinka.²⁰³⁴

In the published Polish report, the passage which interests us goes as follows:²⁰³⁵

“Wielkość komory wynosiła 5x5 m., razem 25 m. kw, wysokość 1,90 m. Wylot na dachu z hermetycznym zamknięciem i wloty rury, podłoga terakotowa pochyla ku rampie.”

“Chamber size was 5 × 5 m, altogether 25 sq.m., height of 1.90 m. On the roof an outlet with a hermetic cap and inlet pipes, the terra-cotta floor slanting toward the ramp.”

There are several elements worth noting in this text. The first refers to the dimensions of the gas chambers, which are 5 m × 5 m × 1.90 m in the typed version, while the handwritten text says 7 m × 7 m × 2 m. All this comes from a reworking of the data contained in the report of 15 November 1942, which mentions (for the second gassing building) “gas chambers” of 35 m² each 2 meters high. Wiernik has therefore taken this height and has broken the surface in 5 m × 7 m (= 35 m²), and, in the final version, the respective single digits have been allotted to the first (5 × 5) and to the second (7 × 7) gassing building, allowing himself a little freedom on the height (1.90 m instead of 2 m).

The second element is the terra-cotta floor (“*podłoga terakotowa*”) of the “gas chambers,” which is equally copied from the 15 November 1942 report: “The floor in the chambers has a terra-cotta inlay [*Podłoga w komorach wyłożona jest posadzką terakotową*].”²⁰³⁶ Wiernik’s plagiarism is therefore an indubitable fact.

Let us examine now the subsequent developments. At the time of the preliminary Polish-Soviet investigation of Treblinka (August-September 1944), the prosecutors knew about Wiernik’s booklet, which was quoted as a source in the 24 August 1944 report: “...and the infor-

²⁰³² Sobibór. *Holocaust propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., pp.63-76.

²⁰³³ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 67.

²⁰³⁴ See chapter 10, point 18.

²⁰³⁵ J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince*, op. cit., p. 6.

²⁰³⁶ Krystyna Marczevska, Władysław Wazniewski, “Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji” op. cit., p. 142.

mation of the book "God v Treblinke" (= Rok w Treblince = One year in Treblinka).²⁰³⁷

As shown above, Jurowski's sketch of the first gassing building originates from the drawing in Wiernik's booklet, and this also applies to the description given in Goldfarb's witness testimony. As for the second building, Jurowski's plagiarism is even more obvious. The findings of the preliminary investigation had in fact concluded the alleged

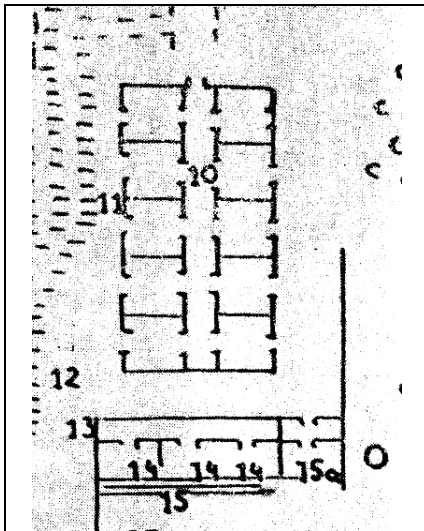


Illustration 8.15

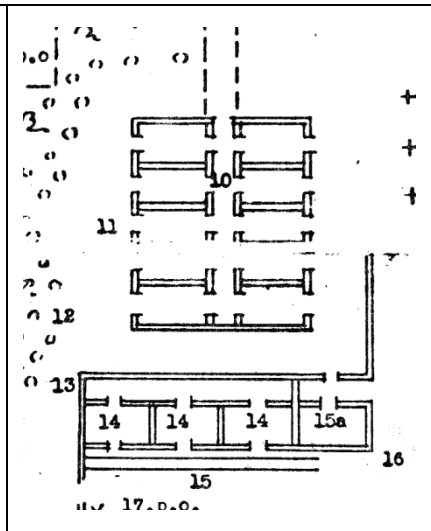


Illustration 8.16

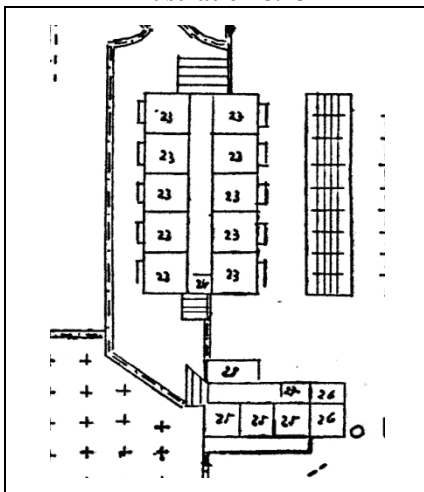


Illustration 8.17

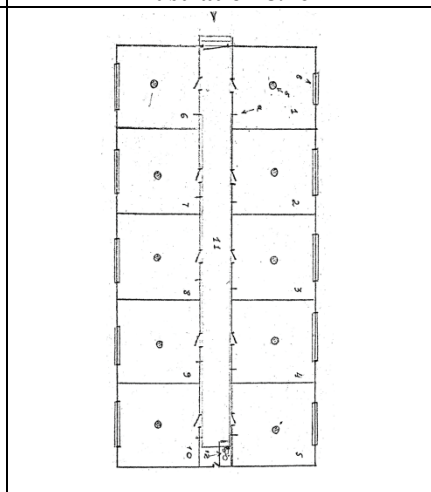


Illustration 8.18

²⁰³⁷ GARF, 7021-115-9, p. 109.

existence of 12 gas chambers of 6 m × 6 m, in which the victims had been killed by pumping out the air.²⁰³⁸

During the second investigation no witness described the second gassing building in a manner consistent with Jurowski’s design, and therefore one must naturally ask what his source was. In order to clarify the question, we must return to the issue of Wiernik’s plagiarism concerning the second gassing building in relation to the first.

A comparison of Illustrations 8.15, 8.16 and 8.17 shows the relation of the plan enclosed in the booklet *A Year in Treblinka* (Ill. 8.16) and of Wiernik’s plan published in 1945 (Ill. 8.17) with that of the 1942 report (Ill. 8.15), and also the relation of Jurowski’s plan (Ill. 8.18) with that published in *A Year in Treblinka* (Ill. 8.16). Because the original plan has no eleventh room for the engine, Jurowski took a chunk of the corridor to accommodate the engine (Ill. 8.18), and the same thing was later done by Wiernik.

[77] At the Eichmann trial, Wiernik declared under oath.²⁰³⁹

“[Attorney General] – After the War, immediately following the War, you drew a sketch of Treblinka?”

“[Witness Wiernik] – Yes. This is it. I drew it. I prepared it when I was still underground, after my liberation in 1943. I drew it.”

Therefore Wiernik would have drawn up his plan already in 1943 (and not in 1944).

Myers further writes that “nowhere in the text of his account does Wiernik refer to the map illustration.” In his booklet Wiernik wrote:²⁰⁴⁰

“I, for one, resolved to give the world a description of the inferno and a sketch of the layout of that accursed hell hole.”

The earliest typewritten Polish text we have is much more simple and precise:²⁰⁴¹

“Naszkicowałem plan miejsca zbrodni, by światu pokazać.”

“I have sketched a map of the crime scene to show to the world.”

But the most extraordinary matter is the fact – obviously omitted by Myers – that the Polish original brochure by Wiernik, which was used for the translation, does not contain any map at all!²⁰⁴² How can one explain that a map drawn in order to “show to the world [*by światu*]

²⁰³⁸ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 66.

²⁰³⁹ State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, op. cit., vol. III, pp. 1202f.

²⁰⁴⁰ J. Wiernik, “One Year in Treblinka,” in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 185.

²⁰⁴¹ Typewritten draft of J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince*, p. 21, in: Ghetto Fighters House Archives online, Collections Section, Catalog No.3166. The published Polish version has a very similar text on p. 22.

²⁰⁴² J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince*, op. cit.

pokazać]” the “crime scene [*miejsca zbrodni*]” of Treblinka was not attached to the very publication envisaged to do just that?

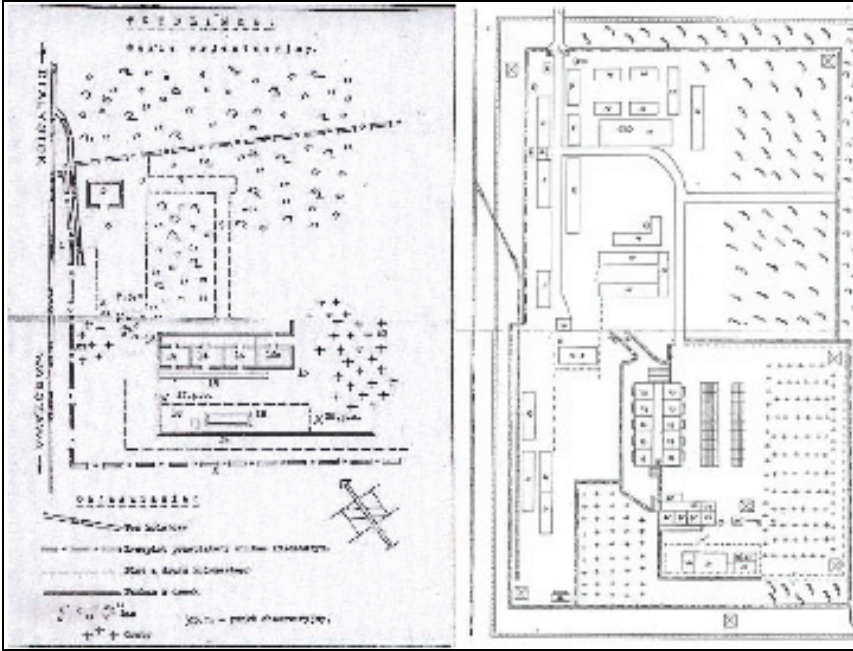


Illustration 8.19

Illustration 8.20

Here we must point out another of Myers’s tricks. On p. 307 he presents these two plans (reproduced as Illustrations 8.19 and 8.20) with the following caption: “Compare the map included in Wiernik’s 1944 report (left) with the map Wiernik testified to drawing (right).” In reality the plan published on pp. 24f. of Wiernik’s booklet is the one which appears in Illustration 8.21.

The plan published by Myers, however (Ill. 8.19), has been clumsily tampered with, cutting out the second gassing building completely! Worse than that, even the Wiernik plan published by Friedman and used by Myers (Ill. 8.20) was cut, as is apparent from Illustration 8.22, which reproduces the plan recognized by Wiernik as his own during the Eichmann trial.²⁰⁴³ This partial image corresponds perfectly to that published by Filip Friedman in 1946 (Ill. 8.22a).²⁰⁴⁴

It is interesting to note that the Polish edition of Friedman’s work

²⁰⁴³ T/1300.

²⁰⁴⁴ Filip Friedman, *This was Oświęcim!*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, pp. 82 f. On p. 84 we learn the following: “This is a detailed architect’s plan of the death camp in Treblinka, drawn by Yankiel Wiernik, a survivor of the camp.”

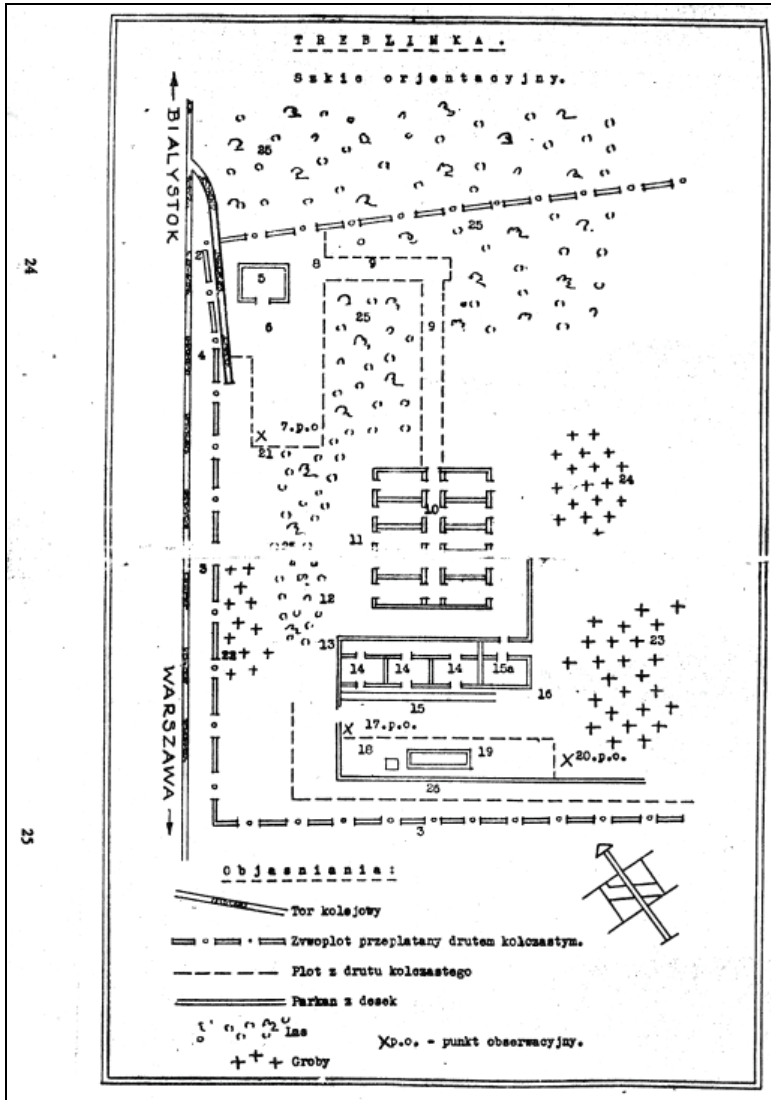


Illustration 8.21

does not contain the plan in question,²⁰⁴⁵ and from that arises the problem of the origin of the Wiernik plan.

In this context, the question of whether the plan enclosed in the American edition of the Wiernik's book has been designed by him or by others becomes entirely secondary for two reasons: first, as I document-

²⁰⁴⁵ F. Friedman, *To jest Oświęcim*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Literatury Politycznej, Warsaw, 1945. It is a 107pp book containing no illustrations.

ed above, Wiernik has undoubtedly plagiarized the plan of the 15 November 1942 report; second, the plan drawn up by Wiernik (Ill. 8.22 and 8.22a) clearly follows that of the report in question, so that his “testimony” depends both discursively and graphically on the 15 November 1942 report.

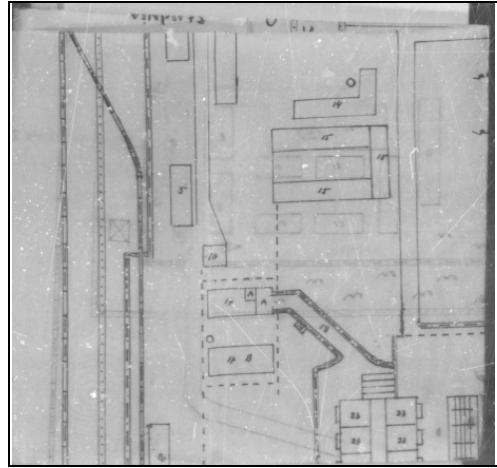


Illustration 8.22

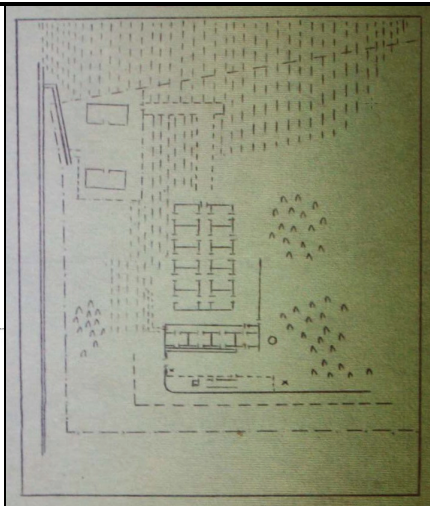
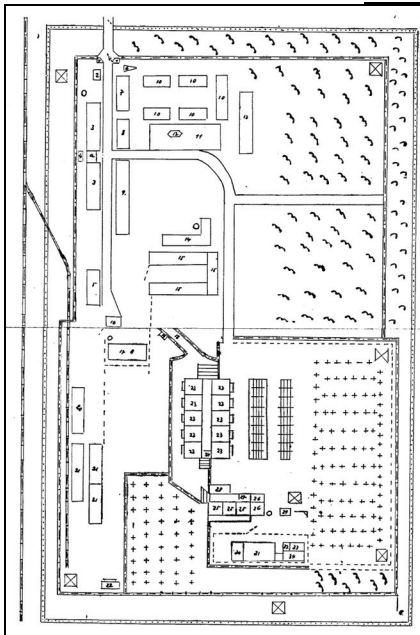


Illustration 8.22b (top)

Illustration 8.22a (left)

Further research on the origins of the plan of the Treblinka “steam chambers” report opens up new, unsuspected horizons. As far as we know, the model of this plan was made in the “second half of 1942” (the exact date is not indicated).²⁰⁴⁶ The plan (Ill. 8.22b) is almost identical to the 15 November report plan, but lacks the header, numbering

²⁰⁴⁶ Żydowsky Instytut Historyczny, 384.Ring.II/300.1.Mf. ŻIH-800. “Second half of 1942. Author unknown, Warsaw Ghetto. Sketch plan of the Treblinka extermination camp.”

and captions.

A subsequent plan, drawn up “after July 1942,” is already very detailed (Ill. 8.22c).²⁰⁴⁷ The “steam chambers” bear the letter “K” (“*komora*”) whereas several other notations are unintelligible except for that of the room 15a, seen in bottom right: “*kotłownia*,” “boiler room.”

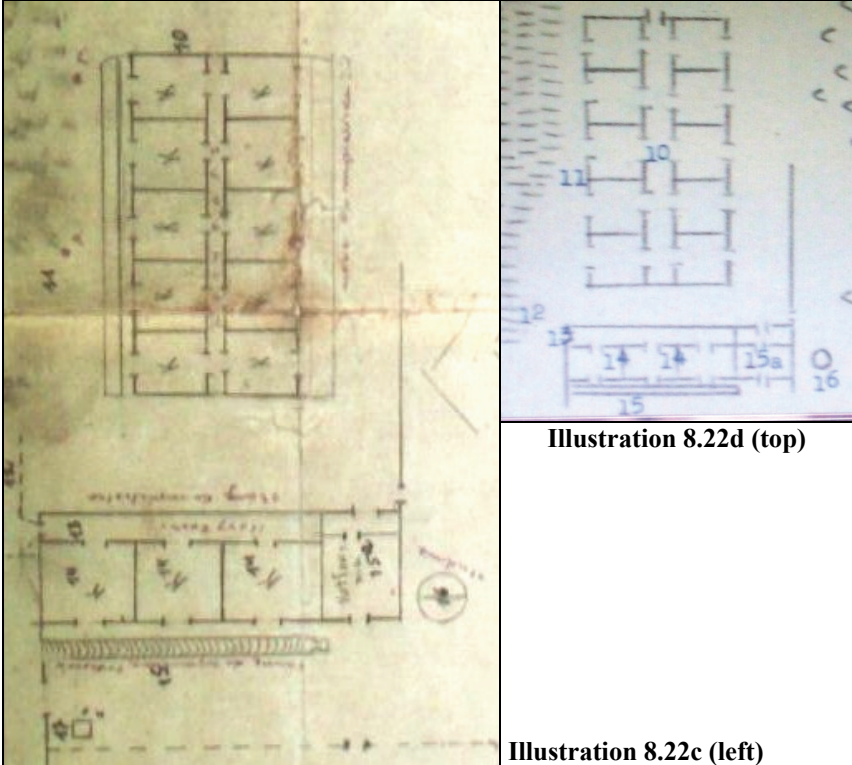


Illustration 8.22d (top)

Illustration 8.22c (left)

The plan attached to the 15 November 1942 report (Ill. 8.22d)²⁰⁴⁸ appears to rather be a simplification of the plan above. In addition to the title (“*Treblinka. Szkic orientacyjny*” = “Treblinka. Orientative Sketch”), it presents, beneath railway lines, the signs “Białystok” (top) and “Warszawa” (bottom) that do not make sense, because at the top (north-west) there should be “Małkinia” and at the bottom (south-east) “Siedlce.”

²⁰⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, 384.Ring.II/488. Mf. ŻIH-809. “After July 1942, Warsaw Ghetto. Author unknown, plan of the Treblinka extermination camp.”

²⁰⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, 300.Ring.II/192. Mf. ŻIH-836. “15.11.1942, Warsaw Ghetto. Report titled ‘Liquidation of the Warsaw Jews,’ transmitted to the Polish Government-in-Exile in London.”

The plan that served as the model for the one published in the American edition of the *Wiernik* report was also received by the Foreign Office on 18 August 1944 (Ill. 8.22e)²⁰⁴⁹ and apparently also came to the United States. The sender was the representative of the Jewish Agency for Palestine in London, J. Linton, who had received it, together with a report on the Treblinka “steam chambers,” from the interior minister of the Polish government in London.²⁰⁵⁰ The plan arrived in the United States through one of these channels.

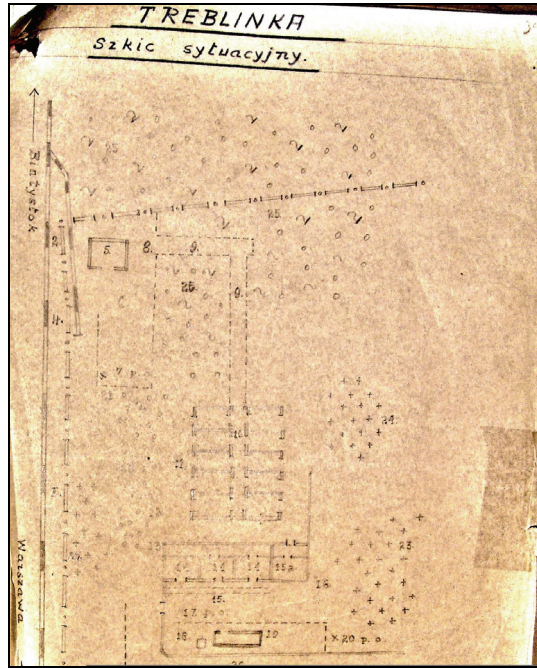


Illustration 8.22e

In this series of plans, the only one that is missing is the one accepted by the “controversial bloggers” to have been drawn up by *Wiernik*. The reason why it did not appear in print before 1946 is probably that it had just been made around that time – in an attempt to give the *Wiernik* report a better graphical “confirmation.”

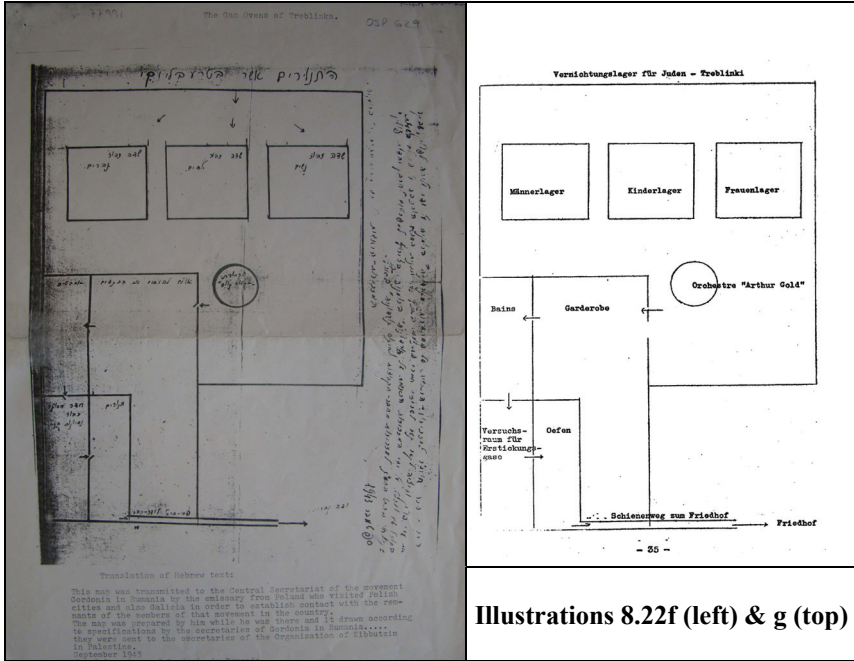
On the other hand, an entirely different plan from those reported above came to London in 1943, presumably through the Jewish Agency for Palestine. It is the plan (Ill. 8.22f)²⁰⁵¹ published in 1944 by Abraham Silberschein, together with a report on “*Tremblinka*.” Both the plan and the report were presented by us in our *Treblinka* study.²⁰⁵²

²⁰⁴⁹ TNA FO 371/42806. The plan appears on p. 39.

²⁰⁵⁰ “Allied Reports. Auschwitz and Treblinka,” HEART website at: www.holocaustresearchproject.org/revolt/Allied%20Report%20on%20Treblinka%20and%20Auschwitz.html The report text from *ibid.* is reproduced without map number references.

²⁰⁵¹ A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944, vol. 3, p. 35. A Hebrew version is also available at The Wiener Library, OSP 629, 77991, and shown in Illustration 8.22g.

²⁰⁵² *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., pp. 58-61, 317.



Illustrations 8.22f (left) & g (top)

The dissimilarity of the plan does not however exclude the alleged killing procedure, which clearly comes from the 15 November 1942 report with some additional flights of fancy.²⁰⁵³

"But when the rooms [die Räume] could no longer accept new arrivals, the oldest inmates were gassed [vergast]. Every day groups of a thousand people each were brought into the gas and oven chambers [die Gas- und Oefenkammern]. [...] The extermination cells [die Vernichtungszellen] fill up. When they are full, then they are hermetically sealed, from every side the pipes open, out of which flows gas [Gas strömt]. The death of asphyxiation [die Erstickungstod] reaps a quick harvest. Within a quarter hour it is all over. Then the Kapus must go to work. With pitiless blows, the guard personnel force them to perform their work. The gates of death open – but the dead bodies somehow cannot be pulled out individually: for they have all clumped together with one another and stiffened under the influence of the water vapor [unter dem Einfluss der Wasserdampfes]."

The corresponding plan shows a structure of four rooms with a path indicated by arrows: "dressing room [Garderobe]" → "baths [Bains]" → "experimental room for asphyxiation gases [Versuchsraum für Erstickungsgase]" → "ovens [Oefen]," from which a "rail track to the cemetery [Schienenweg zum Friedhof]" leads to the "cemetery [Fried-

²⁰⁵³ A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944, vol. 3, p. 39.

hof].” This design has obvious inconsistencies with the Holocaust version: the “baths” (which should be the “disguised” designation of the “gas chambers”) here are obviously real; the “experimental room for asphyxiation gases” according to the report operated with water vapor; the claim of “ovens,” if they were crematoria, represents a double contradiction, firstly because in Treblinka such were never installed and, secondly, they would have rendered a “cemetery” superfluous (unless it was a *columbarium* cemetery where urns with the ashes of the cremated were deposited).

The theme of the ovens resurfaces in other reports. A map drawn up after September 1942, of which I reproduce the central part (Ill. 8.22h),²⁰⁵⁴ has a dressing room barrack (no. 6), the way to the baths (no. 7), the “bathroom building [*budynek łaźni*]” (no. 8) and a “building for the crematorium [*budynek przeznaczony na crematorium*]” (no. 9).

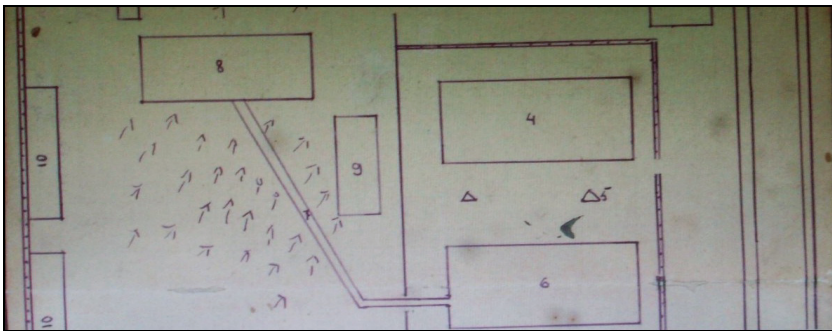


Illustration 8.22h

In November 1943, Marek Ptakowski mentioned “the engines of electric ovens [*motory elektrycznych pieców*]” of Treblinka, which had processed 3 million people in one semester! These had been killed in various ways.²⁰⁵⁵

“Some transports went directly in front of the machine-gun fire. Others were burned in electric furnaces, the majority, however, was asphyxiated in gas chambers.”

Among the systems of gassing, there was the following:

“Then, when the intensity of the movement [of the transports] increased considerably, the transports entered directly into a huge shed, from where it came back full of corpses.”

²⁰⁵⁴ Żydowsky Instytut Historyczny, 378.Ring. II/295. MF. ŻIH-800.

²⁰⁵⁵ M. Ptakowski, “Dymią kominy Treblinek” [Smoking chimneys at Treblinka], Warsaw, November 1943, in: *Ghetto Fighters House Archives online*, Collections Section, Catalog No. 3177, Registry No. 11254, pp. 188, 193.

Rachel Auerbach also mentioned the “ovens” in a long manuscript written in 1943:²⁰⁵⁶

“The steam chambers [komory parowe] or baths, as well as the ‘ovens’ [piece] are constructed – the matter is clear – so that no-one on the inside can escape them alive.”

The aforementioned reports clearly show that the mere mention of “Gaskammer” does not exclude the alleged killing by water vapor, so that the resistance reports who speak of killings by “gas” in an unqualified manner do not automatically confirm in the slightest the Holocaust version currently *en vogue*.

A specific case is represented by the report of an officer who was deported to Treblinka on September 6, 1942 and spent five days. He reported (the report’s date is broadly indicated to be 1942-1943).²⁰⁵⁷

“Outside of the barracks the women undressed completely, and together with the naked children they were led to the huge barracks of ‘Treblinka II’ through a side exit on a path, which was surrounded on both sides by a wire net. One supposedly takes a bath in these barracks, but in reality a sudden death by gas occurs. I do not know what kind of gas is used, but I know from a colleague who worked three weeks in ‘Treblinka II’ that the corpses have a bluish color [sino-niebieskie].”

The topic of corpse discoloration, about which the sole observation of “bluish” corpses is incompatible with gasoline engine exhaust “gas-sings,” will be discussed in detail later (see point 110 and Kues’ reply in 8.2.1). Curiously, per this testimony “Treblinka I” and “Treblinka II” were not a work camp and an extermination camp, but both camp sectors held the latter purpose.

To summarize, Myers’s position is hopeless: on the one hand Wiernik’s plagiarism is indubitable, and on the other the question of authorship is inescapably bad. If the Treblinka sketch published in his booklet was drawn by himself, this constitutes another confirmation of his plagiarism. However, if it was not drawn by him, then Myers must explain, preferably with some evidence, why Wiernik, in his 1944 booklet, did not include a map referenced in the text which he had drawn in 1943 – or for what reason the editors did not publish it.

Rachel Auerbach also provides an important link between the transition of the steam chambers to exhaust engine gas chambers, as we see

²⁰⁵⁶ R. Auerbach, “Oni to nazwali wysiedleniem... (Rzecz o wytepieniu Żydów w Polsce)” [It was called resettlement. The truth about the extermination of the Jews in Poland]. Ghetto Fighters House Archives online, Collections Section, Catalog No. 3168, Registry No. 11237, p. 23.

²⁰⁵⁷ K. Marczewska, W. Wazniewski, “Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji,” *op. cit.*, p. 148.

mentioned.²⁰⁵⁸

“Engines for the excavation of mass graves, engines for the service of the steam chambers of death [motory do obsługi parowych komor śmierci].”

It is clear, therefore, how Wiernik has shifted from the “boiler room” that produced water vapors to gassing engines.

[78] “Moving past Mattogno’s distorted and dishonest criticism of Wiernik, sometime in late September/early October 1942, the additional gas chambers opened for operation. Chil Rajchman (aka Henryk Reichman), who arrived in the camp on October 11, 1942, was able to witness and later work at the newly built gas chambers: It is worth mentioning that at the time I began working in the death camp, there were two gassing structures in operation. The larger one had ten chambers, into each of which as many as four hundred people could enter. Each chamber was 7 metres long by 7 metres wide. People were stuffed into them like herrings. When one chamber was full, the second one was opened, and so on. Small transports were brought to the smaller structure, which had three gas chambers, each of which could hold 450 to 500 persons. Rajchman wrote more specifically about the newly built gas chambers: The size of the gas chamber is 7 by 7 metres. In the middle of the chamber there are shower heads through which the gas is introduced. On one of the walls a thick pipe serves as an exhaust to remove the air. Thick felt around the doors of the chamber renders them airtight.” (pp. 307-308)

“Myers’s distorted and dishonest criticism of Mattogno” reaches comedy levels: he presents as a reliable source a book published almost 70 years after the alleged events, even though it was presumably “drafted mostly in hiding before the Soviets reached Warsaw, where he had fled after his unlikely survival and escape”!²⁰⁵⁹

[79] “In a response to Rajchman’s writings, Thomas Kues raised several objections to his statements on the gas chambers at Treblinka. Pertaining to the additional gas chamber building, Kues is only able to criticize the guesses of different capacities given by Rajchman and Wiernik for the 10 new chambers (Rajchman said 400 per chamber, Wiernik said 1,000-1,200). Such variations in witness testimony, while noteworthy, do not amount to a genuine reason to discount the reliability of either witness; witnesses are notorious for providing a wide range of estimates on an unquantified and unknown figure. More generally, the differences between Wiernik and Rajchman certainly are not evidence of a wider conspiracy or

²⁰⁵⁸ R. Auerbach, “Oni to nazwali wysiedleniem... (Rzecz o wytopieniu Żydów w Polsce),” Ghetto Fighters House Archives online, Collections Section, Catalog No. 3168, Registry No. 11237, p. 16.

²⁰⁵⁹ Chil Rajchman, *Treblinka: A Survivor’s Memory 1942-1943*, op. cit., p. 2.

hoax that MGK ultimately conclude; instead, the variation is more realistically due to different perceptions, experiences, and memories among the witnesses regarding a figure that varied from day to day, and a victim count which was never specifically announced to the workers.” (p. 308)

Even though the reply rightly belongs to Thomas Kues,²⁰⁶⁰ I cannot help but notice the vacuity of Myers’s criticism. I note first of all that on 12 October 1945, with everything much fresher in his mind, the witness, who at the time went by the name of Henryk Reichmann, declared.²⁰⁶¹

“The killings were carried out either by pumping out of the air or by introduction of CO. Once, when fewer transports were arriving, the Germans conducted an experiment: They pumped out the air without introducing poison. When the doors were opened after 48 hours, we found some living people inside.”

Besides pumping out the air, this passage also contains another irreconcilable contradiction: the clearing out of the chambers after 48 hours, while for Wiernik the evacuation of the “gas chambers” was immediate.²⁰⁶²

“As soon as the gassing was over, Ivan and Nicholas inspected the results, moved over to the other side, opened the door leading to the platform, and proceeded to heave out the corpses.”

The fact that according to one witness the capacity of each chamber was 400 persons, while the other claims a capacity of 1,000-1,200, has nothing to do with any kind of “conspiracy” with which the “plagiarist bloggers” are obsessed, nor can it be “more realistically due to different perceptions, experiences, and memories among the witnesses.” How can a “different perception” result in an estimate three times as high? Nor does it make any sense to speak of “a figure that varied from day to day,” because both witnesses refer to the maximum capacity of the rooms. Adding this additional data to that mentioned before, the maximum capacity of a “gas chamber” of the new building was either 100 or 400 or 600 or 1,200 persons. From the point of view of orthodox Holocaust historiography, contradictions as divergent as these render moot any notion of determining the actual capacity of the “gas chambers” (what number to choose? and why?). Worse still, it is obvious that fig-

²⁰⁶⁰ The article which Myers pretends to refute is “Chil Rajchman’s Treblinka Memoirs,” in: *Inconvenient History*, 2010, vol. 2, no. 1, in: www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_1/chil_rajchmans_treblinka_memoirs.php

²⁰⁶¹ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 67.

²⁰⁶² J. Wiernik, “One Year in Treblinka,” in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 159.

ures lower than 1,200 make the previously discussed claimed gassing of the 312,500 Jews in the three "gas chambers" of the first gassing building even more impossible, if "more impossible" makes any sense to begin with. If we consider Ranke's famous dictum that the task of historiography is to show "how it really was [*wie es eigentlich gewesen war*]" (quoted by Myers on p. 349), it is clear that here "the task of historiography" and thus the story itself becomes impossible.

[80] Evidently aware of the absolute flimsiness of his "evidence" regarding the "gas chambers" of Treblinka, Myers jumps to another argument which reveals his desperation in defending a hopeless case:

"While the documentation and evidence for the theft and removal of the deportees' belongings does not itself constitute direct proof of homicidal gassings, it does provide strong circumstantial weight to the reality of their occurrence. The property plunder also serves as a means to test the reliability of the witness testimonies, as the available documentation bears out their statements regarding the removal of the deportees' belongings." (p. 308)

He then introduces his first document:

"The collection, organization, and distribution of deportee property by the Aktion Reinhard staff was codified in a September 26, 1942 order from SS-Brigadeführer August Frank, a figure in the Economic and Administrative Main Office (WVHA) of Himmler's SS." (p. 309)

Myers quotes then a long passage of this document, which he takes from Arad, with reference to Rückerl: "Frank order, 26.9.1942, NO-724; Arad, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, pp.154-155; Rückerl, NS-Vernehmungslager, pp.109-111" (footnote 143). The reference to the German text, even though formally correct, is clearly specious in the sense that Myers never even took a glance at the transcript presented by Rückerl, who quotes the original subdivision of the paragraphs from *a* to *k*, while Arad personally restyles them 1-11. But both authors omit the relevant subject heading and the initial paragraph of the document:²⁰⁶³

"Betr. Verwertung des Besitzes anlässlich der An- und Aussiedlung der Juden.

An den Leiter der SS-Standortverwaltung Lublin.

Leiter der Verwaltung des K.L. Auschwitz.

Unbeschadet der im Laufe des Monats Oktober zu erwartenden Gesamtanordnung hinsichtlich Verwertung des beweglichen und unbeweglichen Besitzes der umgesiedelten Juden wird hinsichtlich des eingebrachten

²⁰⁶³ NO-724.

Gutes das künftig in allen Anordnungen als Diebes-, Hehler- und Hamstergut zu bezeichnen ist, schon jetzt folgendes bestimmt: [...]

“Subj.: Exploitation of possessions on occasion of the settlement and resettlement of the Jews.

To the Chief of SS Garrison Administration Lublin.

Chief of Administration of Auschwitz concentration camp.

Irrespective of the general directive to be expected during the course of the month of October regarding the exploitation of movable and immovable property of the resettled Jews, the following is already now decreed regarding the gathered goods, which henceforth is to be named as stolen, hot or hoarded goods: [...]

Arad states that Frank’s letter was addressed “to Operation Reinhard headquarters and to the commandant of Auschwitz.”²⁰⁶⁴ According to Joseph Poprzeczny,²⁰⁶⁵ SS-*Sturmbannführer* Georg Wippert, the Chief of SS Garrison Administration Lublin (*Leiter der SS-Standortverwaltung Lublin*), was also head of a vague “Department Reinhardt [*Abteilung Reinhardt*]” or “Department 4a [*Abteilung 4a*].”

Several German documents help to clarify the issue. A letter headed “Waffen SS. Garrison Administration. Lublin, 6 June 1942 [*Waffen SS. Standortverwaltung. Lublin, den 6. Juni 1942*]” directed “to the Chief of the SS and the Police – Reinhardt [*an den SS. u. Polizeiführer – Reinhardt*]” shows that the “Garrison Administration [*Standortverwaltung*]” of Lublin was something different than the general staff of Aktion Reinhardt.²⁰⁶⁶ This department had as a letterhead the following: “Chief of the SS and the Police in the Lublin district. Operation Reinhardt [*Der SS- und Polizeiführer im Distrikt Lublin. Einsatz Reinhardt*],” as results from a note of 29 July 1942.²⁰⁶⁷ From another letter by Globocnik of 16 September 1942 we finally learn that “Department 4a [*Abteilung 4a*]” was part of the organization of the “Chief of the SS and the Police [*SS- und Polizeiführer*].”²⁰⁶⁸

Hence Frank’s letter was *not* addressed “to Operation Reinhard headquarters.”

[81] *“It is not surprising that MGK completely ignore this document, as it easily refutes their dishonest notion that the Nazi theft of Jewish property was, if it did occur, only limited to a ‘small portion’ and was performed ar-*

²⁰⁶⁴ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 154.

²⁰⁶⁵ J. Poprzeczny, *Odilo Globocnik, Hitler’s Man in the East*. McFarland & Company, Inc., Publishers. Jefferson. 2004, pp. 115-117.

²⁰⁶⁶ Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i Materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Tom II, “Akcje” i “Wysiedlenia,” Warszawa-Lódź-Kraków 1946, p. 182.

²⁰⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 186.

²⁰⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 188.

bitrarily or due to the deportees exceeding a maximum allowance of luggage. In reality, the plunder was much more systematic, and was centralized into the extermination process." (pp. 309-310)

With his typical insolence Myers blames us for a "dishonest notion" that he invented. He completely distorts the fact that we have examined the problem from a very specific point of view, which is clearly expressed in the title of the relevant section: "Property of Deportees as Material Evidence for their Extermination," where we concluded.²⁰⁶⁹

"If the documents detailed above actually report on confiscated Jew-ish property, then they prove at most that the SS, within the framework of operation Reinhardt, confiscated a small portion of Jewish belongings in Treblinka either arbitrarily or because the maximum permissible luggage weight was exceeded."

This refers only to Treblinka and the baggage that the deportees were allowed to take along. It has nothing to do with the overall theme of "Nazi theft of Jewish property" under Aktion Reinhardt, which obviously took place mostly in the ghettos.

The reason why we have "ignored" Frank's letter is the simple fact that it has no connection to the topic that we discussed.

[82] In this context Myers presents another inane objection:

"It would be entertaining to hear MGK's explanation for how the plunder of golden teeth from deported Jews's mouth figures into a supposed maximum allowance of belongings per deportee, or even glasses. MG, feeling the need to toss any possible idea that might stick and dismiss the issue, also oddly point out that there is no proof that the clothes did not originate from Treblinka I, hoping that a small labor camp could explain a massive amount of recovered goods." (footnote 144 on p. 310)

I will respond immediately to the first point, and return to the second question at the end of this argumentation.

On p. 312 Myers explains:

"As shown earlier, August Frank's September 26, 1942 order to the Aktion Reinhardt staff included instructions for the removal of gold teeth from Jews (see the second quoted instruction)."

Therefore from the simple presence of the word "dental gold [Zahngold]" in Frank's letter of 26 September 1942 Myers – never one to avoid fantasies – deduces imaginary "instructions for the removal of gold teeth from Jews"! Because he omits to tell that this letter was directed to the camp of Auschwitz and to the SS Garrison Administration (*SS-Standortverwaltung*) of Lublin, and therefore *also* to the Majdanek

²⁰⁶⁹ Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, *op. cit.*, p. 160.

camp, he completely misinterprets the significance of the topic. It is in fact known that the extraction of gold teeth from dead detainees in Auschwitz was a common and official practice well before Frank's letter. According to the examining magistrate Jan Sehn, in 200 days during 1942, 16,325 gold teeth or other valuable metals were extracted from 2,904 corpses.²⁰⁷⁰ For this activity there were special printed forms with the following wording:

"Häftlingszahnstation des K.L. Auschwitz. Auschwitz, am ... 194...

An die Politische Abteilung des K.L. Auschwitz.

Bei der zur Einäscherung freigegebenen Leiche des ...Häftl. Nr. ... wurde folgender Zahnersatz entfernt: 1.) Edellegierung R ... L 2.) Gold R ... L

Gliederzahl Gliederzahl

Gesamtgliederzahl

Der Leiter der Häftl. des K.L. Auschwitz

SS-Untersturmführer."

"Inmate Dentist of the K.L. Auschwitz. Auschwitz, on ... 194...

To the Political Section of the K.L. Auschwitz.

From the corpse approved for incineration of inmate ..., no. ... the following dental prosthesis were removed:

1.) Precious alloy R ... L

2.) Gold R ... L

Number of items

Number of items

Total number of items

The Chief of the inmate denistry of K.L. Auschwitz

SS-Untersturmführer."

The one quoted above concerning a Dąbrowski Johann, detainee number 18306, bears the date of 9 July 1942.²⁰⁷¹

With regard to the fact "that there is no proof that the clothes did not originate from Treblinka I," Myers here summarizes our argument with an essential omission, because we wrote that "there is no proof that at least a part of this material did *not* come from Treblinka I instead of from Treblinka II."²⁰⁷² This is simply a statement of principle, without any intention to quantify the extent of this hypothetical "part."

[83] *"On February 6, 1943, the head of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Oswald Pohl, sent out a report on the utilization of textile materials recovered from the Jewish actions in the Aktion Reinhard and Auschwitz camps during the past year. Most of the materials would have originated with the Reinhard camps (which were transferred to Lublin), as*

²⁰⁷⁰ Höss trial, volume 3, p. 86.

²⁰⁷¹ J. Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. I, Poznań, 1946, picture outside text.

²⁰⁷² *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 160.

they treated more Jewish arrivals than the Auschwitz camp in 1942. In Pohl's report, he counted a total of 825 freight cars full of goods which were transferred to various Reich bureaucracies, which included 262,000 adult outfits, tens of thousands of pieces of bed linen and a wide variety of male, female, and children's clothing, along with 2,700,000 kg of 'rags' (old and unusable clothes)." (p. 310)

In footnote 147 Myers states: "Mattogno ignores the fact that 'rags' was a term for clothing too poor to reuse." This is another risible distortion of what I wrote, because in the quoted document NO-1257 the only connection between the number of railway freight cars and the weight of the "old textile material [*Textil-Altmaterial*]" listed therein concerns "rags [*Lumpen*]," I took this figure as a basis for an estimate of the clothing of the deportees,²⁰⁷³ given that, regarding their weight and volume, there is no great difference between ragged and normal clothes.

Myers's argument is even more ineffectual because by speaking of "*Aktion Reinhard and Auschwitz camps*," he attempts to make believe that all of the proceeds of "Aktion Reinhardt" resulted from the "camps," and in particular from Belżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, whereas in reality the greater part obviously came in from the Ghettos. This already follows from the Katzmann report of 30 June 1943:

"Gleichzeitig mit den Aussiedlungsaktionen wurde die Erfassung der jüd. Vermögenswerte durchgeführt. Außerordentliche Werte konnten sichergestellt und dem Sonderstab 'Reinhard' zur Verfügung gestellt werden. Außer den erfassten Möbeln und grossen Mengen an Textilien, usw. wurden im einzelnen erfasst und dem Sonderstab 'Reinhard' abgeführt: [...]"

"Simultaneous with the resettlement operations, the seizure of Jewish property was carried out. Extraordinary assets were sequestered and placed at the disposal of the 'Reinhard' special staff. Besides the seized furniture and large amounts of textiles, etc. the following items were aquired and handed over to the 'Reinhard' special staff: [...]"

Then a very specific and detailed description of the goods looted until 30 June 1943 follows, which ends with this sentence:²⁰⁷⁴

"Bei der im Dezember 1941 durchgeführten Pelzaktion konnten 35 Waggon Pelze abgeliefert werden."

"During the fur operation carried out in December 1941, 35 freight cars of furs could be delivered."

Therefore among the spoils of "Aktion Reinhardt" we find not only the Jewish goods looted from the Ghettos but also those seized even before "Aktion Reinhard" began. The list also includes dental gold, albeit

²⁰⁷³ *Ibid.*, p. 159.

²⁰⁷⁴ L-018. IMT, vol. XXXVII, pp. 401-403.

a rather small amount, less than 12 kg: “11.73 kg dental gold – dental prostheses [11,730 kg Zahngold -Zahnprothesen].”²⁰⁷⁵

[84] “Mattogno’s analysis of this and other documents are entirely unconvincing. He believes that since a document from the *Generaldirektion der Ostbahn* (Directorate General of the Eastern Railroad, *Gedob* for short) refers to a goods train from Treblinka containing ‘articles of clothing of the *Waffen-SS*,’ that it is ‘particularly improbable’ that the train contained clothing from Jewish deportees. The designation was likely issued by the *SS-Wirtschaftler* of *HSSPF Ost* (Economic office of the *HSSPF* in Poland, which was *de facto* a *Waffen-SS* office) to facilitate the shipping of the clothing, as material related to the *Waffen-SS* held priority in transportation. Also, as Treblinka was not located anywhere near the area of operations of the various *Waffen-SS* units, Mattogno would be hard pressed to explain how and why the units’ uniforms were brought back to Treblinka for cleaning/delousing/sorting; his conjecture lacks any type of evidentiary weight.” (p. 310)

Myers’s analysis is much more “unconvincing” than mine. The hints to the “*SS-Economist* [*SS-Wirtschaftler*]” and to the “priority in transportation” are simply convenient suppositions, completely without proof. Such an approach enables him to give any answer to anything at all.

The heading of the document doesn’t show “Head Office of the Eastern Railways [*Generaldirektion der Ostbahn*],” but “*Ostbahn* freight handling Treblinka [*OSTBAHN GÜTERABFERTIGUNG TREBLINKA*].” It states that on the next day, 14 September 1942, a train was scheduled from Treblinka to Lublin via Siedlce. The recipient was simply “Lublin.” The writing “pieces of clothing of the *Waffen-SS* [*Bekleidungsstücke der Waffen-SS*]” does not indicate the recipient, but the freight. In fact it appears under the stamp marking “wagonloads [with] Wehrmacht items in covered wagons up to 2,500 kg each ... 50^[2076] wagonload[s] of Wehrmacht items in covered wagon [*Wagenladungen Wehrmachtgut in gedeckten Wagen bis zu je 2500 kg ... 50 Wageladung Wehrmachtgut in gedecktem Wagen*].”²⁰⁷⁷ Myers’s interpretation would make sense if the train had been sent to the “garment factory of the *Waffen-SS* [*Bekleidungswerke der Waffen-SS*]” at Lublin, which also recycled civilian clothing. The description of the load contents as “pieces of clothing of the *Waffen-SS* [*Bekleidungsstücke der Waffen-SS*]” suggests uniforms rather than civilian garments. What

²⁰⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 402.

²⁰⁷⁶ Handwritten.

²⁰⁷⁷ J. Gumkowski, A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, facsimile outside text.

would the purpose have been of sending civilian clothes to the Waffen-SS anyway?

The fact that the train originated at the *train station* of Treblinka does not necessarily mean that the contents of the freight cars originated from the nearby camp. It could merely have been a load of military uniforms which had arrived at Treblinka station some days earlier from the East and was dispatched to the laundry and disinfestation plants of Lublin on 14 September.

If on the other hand the document is examined through the orthodox Holocaust lens, we ought to consider that the train could hold about 337,5²⁰⁷⁸ tons of clothing. However, until 28 August 1942 312,500 people had been deported to Treblinka (see point 67). If each of them brought along 10 kg of clothing, the total amount would have been 3,125 tons, without counting the first third of the month of September, to which another 50,000 deportees can be assigned, meaning an additional 500 tons of clothing. This means that the above train would have contained only some 9% of the clothing brought along by the deportees, which does not prove anything as far as the alleged extermination goes. It could very well have been another confiscation in Treblinka of part of the luggage of the deportees.

[85] *“Mattogno also ignores other relevant documents which deconstruct his baseless assumptions regarding the deportees’ property. In his discussion of documents recording goods from the Treblinka camp, Mattogno engages in the snapshot fallacy. While Mattogno argues that 1,300 freight cars would have been necessary to carry what he expects the total amount of clothing to be for the Treblinka deportees (10 kg per deportee), he finds it ‘ridiculous’ that the September 13, 1942, Gedob document only counts 50 train cars of clothing leaving Treblinka. Not included in his analysis on clothing, however, are two other available Gedob documents recording train loads of clothing departing from Treblinka: one from September 9, recording 51 such cars, and one from September 21, recording another 52 cars. Thus, within a twelve day period in September 1942, Treblinka shipped out 153 freight cars of clothing (12% of Mattogno’s assumed total). With Globocnik’s recognition that by 1 January 1944 the Reinhard program had recorded some 2,000 freight cars of textile goods, whatever deficit of textile rail cars Mattogno felt existed was thoroughly covered.”* (p. 311)

Another pitiful display of Myers’s bad faith. First of all, he doesn’t give any reference for the clothing transports of 9 and 21 September,

²⁰⁷⁸ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 159.

and this for a reason, because the source is actually Arad, who in turn gives no reference at all except for a statement by Franciszek Ząbecki.²⁰⁷⁹ The first document is an outbound travel warrant called “Wehrmacht delivery slip, part 1 [*Wehrmachtfahrschein, Teil I*]” with the stamp “Eastern freight processing Treblinka 9 Sept. 1942 [*Ostbahn Güterabfertigung Treblinka 9. Sep. 1942*].” The train went “from Treblinka to Lublin via Siedlce [*von Treblinka nach Lublin über Siedlce*]”; the names of the towns are handwritten. The train consisted of 50 freight cars loaded with “clothing of the Waffen-SS [*Bekleidung der Waffen-SS*].” The second document is another “Wehrmacht delivery slip, part 1 [*Wehrmachtfahrschein, Teil I*]” with the same stamp, but with the date “21. Sep. 1942.” This one, too, was directed from Treblinka to Lublin via Siedlce and consisted of 52 freight cars with “pieces of clothing of the Waffen-SS [*Bekleidungsstücke der Waffen-SS*].”²⁰⁸⁰ The handwriting of the pen-written parts is very similar to the documents of the 9 and 13 September, including the unreadable signature of the processing clerk (*Abfertigungsbeamte*). The three documents do present some differences, however, which I have summarized in the following table:

<i>Wehrmachtfahrschein</i> Wehrmacht delivery slip of:	9 Sept. 1942	13 Sept. 1942	21. Sept. 1942
<i>Fahrnummer</i> freight number:	671101	671002	671001/002/003
scheduled departure: (“ <i>geht am...</i> ”)	10 Sept. 42	14 Sept. 42	missing
location (<i>Standort</i>) and date:	missing	Treblinka, 13 Sept. 1942	missing

They could be three authentic documents or three forgeries created by the same hand. Regardless, it would not change anything: there would still be only 152²⁰⁸¹ freight cars versus the required 1,300 calculated by me! For the calculation above, a further 50,000²⁰⁸² deportees would be added, which would result in a total of about 4,125 tons of clothing, of which only 1,033 tons, or 25%, would have been redis-

²⁰⁷⁹ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 158.

²⁰⁸⁰ The two documents are reproduced in facsimile in: Szymon Datner, Janusz Gumkowski, Kazimierz Leszczyński, *Genocide 1939-1945*, op. cit., pp. 284f.

²⁰⁸¹ The 50 railway carriages of the 13 September 1942 transport are included, which for the sake of the argument I here assume to have contained the clothes of the deportees.

²⁰⁸² According to the “plagiarist bloggers,” the “rectified” number of the deportees to Treblinka in September 1942 was of 151,287 (p. 479), approximately 50,000 for each ten days.

patched. However, all this doesn't prove anything regarding the alleged extermination either.

The second argument is completely laughable. On p. 486 of their *Manifesto* the "plagiarist bloggers" estimate that the alleged victims of "Aktion Reinhardt" were per total 1,394,000 (Bełżec: 435,000; Sobibór: 170,000; Treblinka: 789,000). Globocnik's final report, which Myers is referring to, covers the entire operation, *i.e.* all the above-mentioned camps. Therefore, if we assume that each person carried 10 kg of clothing resulting in a total of 13,940,000 kg, then, if assuming the above-mentioned estimate of one freight car containing 6,750 kg of rags/clothing, the total outcome would have been more than 2,065 freight cars. Globocnik on the other hand, under the heading "spun textiles [*Spinnstoffe*]," registered "1,901 freight cars with clothing, underwear, duvets and rags [*1901 Waggon mit Bekleidung, Wäsche, Bettfedern und Lumpen*]." Moreover, as I explained above, this material did not at all come exclusively from the camps, but was above all collected in the Ghettos.

These 1901 freight cars also included the "large amounts of textiles" seized by SS-*Gruppenführer* Fritz Katzmann from more than 434,000 Jews from Galicia who had been "resettled [*ausgesiedel*]." These textiles had been "handed over to the 'Reinhard' special staff"²⁰⁸³ in addition to *at least a part* of the 825 freight carts from the Lublin and Auschwitz camps (assuming that Lublin had been collecting clothes from the other three Aktion Reinhardt camps).

[86] Myers puts forward three silly testimonies regarding the confiscation of the goods of those deported to Treblinka (Oscar Strawczyński, Abraham Krzepicki and the SS-man Ernst Gollak, pp. 311-312), but is strangely silent about the preeminent witness Samuel Rajzmann, the only one who reports on the loot sent from Treblinka to Germany in a detailed manner,²⁰⁸⁴ even though his data has no objective confirmation or proof.

[87] *"The movement of goods from the Reinhard camps to Lublin is supported by several documents. On 16 April 1943 for instance, when Dutch Jews were being transported to the Sobibór camp a wide variety of personal goods (i.e. 5000 combs, 1000 toothbrushes, 6400 clippers, 12800 spectacles) were brought to 'Bekleidungswerke, Lublin, Chopinstr.(asse) 27' by SS-Sonderkommando Sobibór. [153] The same location in Lublin had also sorted out some 100,000 pairs of shoes in January 1943 as well.*

²⁰⁸³ L-018. See point 83.

²⁰⁸⁴ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 157.

[154].” (p. 312)

The corresponding footnote 153 reads: “SS-Sonderkommando Sobibor an die Bekleidungswerke Lublin, 16.4.43, AGK NTN 144, p.109”; footnote 154 states: “Abt IVa, Betr. Schuhe u. Stiefel, 13.1.43, gez. Wippern, AGK NTN 144, p.108.” In the “Cut and Paste Manifesto” the meaning of the acronym “AGK” is not explained, and it is clear that Myers does not even know it. It refers to the “*Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce*” (Archive of the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland) which Myers, just like his befitting fellow-travellers, abbreviate as “AIPN” (fn 94, p. 296; fn 217, p. 324). Another pitiful plagiarism!

He could have also added the transport of a freight car of “clothing [*Bekleidung*]” of 5,000 kg sent from Sobibór to the “Garment factory Lublin [*Bekleidungswerke Lublin*]” on 23 April 1943,²⁰⁸⁵ but even this, considering its low order of magnitude, proves nothing. Regarding the 100,000 pair of shoes, it is as I explained above: the shoes as well as the clothing and all the other articles looted from the Jews came from the Lublin district as a whole and not only from the three “extermination camps.” Myers was probably disoriented by his plagiarism, because it is rather unlikely that the document he mentioned was signed by Wippern. On 15 July 1942 Globocnik, in a “note [*Notiz*]” addressed to SS-Hauptsturmführer Höfle and SS-Sturmbannführer Wippern, had assigned to them their respective responsibilities as follows:²⁰⁸⁶

“Eine Zentralkartei zu erstellen, wonach die gesamten anfallenden Werte der Judenumsiedlung aufgenommen und geführt werden.

a) für alle Edelmetalle, Devisen usw. bei SS-Stubaf. Wippern

b) für alle Kleidungsstücke, Schuhe usw. bei SS-Hstuf. Höfle.”

“To compile a central register in which all incoming valuables of the Jewish resettlement have to be recorded and administered

a) for all precious valuables, currencies, etc. by SS-Stubaf. Wippern

b) for all clothing, shoes, etc. by SS-Hstuf. Höfle.”

The task received by Höfle was then confirmed in another “note [*Notiz*]” of 23 July 1942 (by which time Höfle had been promoted to *Sturmbannführer*):²⁰⁸⁷

“Gemäss anliegender Notiz des Brigaf. ist sofort eine Zentralkartei zu erstellen. Für Kleidungsstücke, Schuhe usw. wird diese Kartei bei Ustuf.

²⁰⁸⁵ Photocopy of the document in: Thomas Blatt, *Sobibor. The Forgotten Revolt*. Issaquah, 1998, picture outside text.

²⁰⁸⁶ J. Kermisz, *Dokumenty i Materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Tom II, “Akcje” i “Wysiedlenia,” *op. cit.*, p. 183.

²⁰⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 185.

Meierhofer geführt. Bestandsmeldung ist jeweils am 28 j.M. bei Stubaf. Höfle einzureichen."

"According to the attached note of the SS-Brigadeführer, a central register is to be established immediately. For clothing, shoes, etc. this register shall be administered with SS-Untersturmführer Meierhofer. Inventory notices shall be dispatched on the 28 of every month to Sturmbannführer Höfle."

The person responsible for the collection of shoes was therefore Höfle, not Wippern.

[88] *"As shown earlier, August Frank's September 26, 1942 order to the Aktion Reinhard staff included instructions for the removal of gold teeth from Jews (see the second quoted instruction). This process has been confirmed by the testimony of several witnesses."* (p. 312)

I have already explained that the Lublin garrison administration (*Standortverwaltung*), to which Frank's letter was addressed, had nothing to do with the "Aktion Reinhard staff," which was a "Department [*Abteilung*]" of the SS- und Polizeiführer. I also explained the origin of the gold teeth. Myers's resorting to various testimonies on the extraction of teeth from the alleged victims of Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka (pp. 312-313) is therefore inconclusive. He does not explain the reason why, in spite of these huge teeth extraction activities described by his witnesses, Globocnik's final report, which contains a long list of gold items and valuable metals of all kinds, makes no mention of gold teeth at all.²⁰⁸⁸ The Katzmann report, as I already pointed out, on the other hand mentions "11.73 kg dental gold – dental prostheses [*11,730 kg Zahngold – Zahnprothesen*],"²⁰⁸⁹ but evidently it does not refer to the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps.

[89] The argument that follows bears no relationship to the topic Myers has on hand:

"Among the documents that was used by the court to convict Lorent was a letter dated December 1944 returning unused carbon monoxide gasholders to I.G. Farben.

The delivery of gas canisters from I.G. Farben's BASF site in Ludwigs-hafen has also been documented, a fact which Mattogno denies in his Chelmno book." (p. 313)

The Lorent trial to which Myers refers occurred in 1970. It is at the very least strange that a document of such importance has never been produced in the subsequent forty years. It is clear that Myers only has second hand knowledge of it.

²⁰⁸⁸ PS-4024. IMT, vol. XXXIV, pp. 58-63 and 86-89.

²⁰⁸⁹ L-018. IMT, vol. XXXVII, p. 402.

As for the IG-Farben deliveries, Myers refers to Friedlander (1997; fn 164, p. 313). These two documents dated 17 December 1943 and 8 February 1944 have already been mentioned in 1983 by Willi Dressen, but without any reproduction of their text.²⁰⁹⁰ As I remarked elsewhere,²⁰⁹¹ we are confronted with two phantom-like documents which, despite their apparent importance, still haven't been published, thirty years after Dressen's reference to them, most likely because their contents do not confirm the standard interpretations by orthodox Holocaust historians at all.

In practice, there is nothing genuinely "documented." We only have simple affirmations. My conclusion that there is no documentary evidence that "IG-Farben of Ludwigshafen delivered carbon monoxide in bottles to the euthanasia centers"²⁰⁹² is therefore unchallenged, and even moreso in the particular context of my criticism of Beer's article regarding the "gas vans," which mentions the matter of the "IG-Farben in Ludwigshafen" with this citation: "Statement by A. Becker of 28.1.1969 [*Aussage A. Beckers vom 28.1.1969*]."²⁰⁹³ How can one explain that a resourceful researcher like Beer, even though he allegedly could have quoted two documents, chose only to refer to a simple witness statement?

[90] "Pohl's earlier mentioned February 1943 report also lists the delivery to the Reich Ministry of Economics of a freight car with 3,000 kg of women's hair. In response, Mattogno relies upon a document specific to the Sachsenhausen camp to assume (without any direct evidence) that 'these 3,000 kg of hair... was therefore the harvest of a series of haircuts of the prisoners of Auschwitz and Lublin in 1942.' Unfortunately for Mattogno, not only is this supposition without evidence, it is also directly refuted by it. There does exist a Wehrmacht invoice recording the delivery of 400 kg of hair from Treblinka to the Paul Reimann Company in Friedland on November 21, 1942. Thus, the notion that hair of Jewish deportees was shorn at the Reinhard camps and delivered elsewhere is a documented fact." (p. 314)

This is another argument proving Myers's duplicity. These 3,000 kg of "women's hair [*Frauenhaare*]" are registered in the "List of the amount of used textile materials turned in by decree of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (SS-WVHA) from the Lublin and

²⁰⁹⁰ W. Dressen, "Euthanasie," in: Eugen Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, *op. cit.*, p. 52 and footnote 86 on p. 307.

²⁰⁹¹ *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, *op. cit.*, p. 53.

²⁰⁹² *Il campo di Chelmo tra storia e propaganda*, *op. cit.*, p. 12.

²⁰⁹³ M. Beer, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," *op. cit.*, p. 405.

*Auschwitz camps [Aufstellung über die von den Lagern Lublin und Auschwitz auf Anordnung des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt abgelieferten Mengen an Textil-Altmaterial].*²⁰⁹⁴ Myers has the effrontery to claim that this figure is my own "supposition without evidence"!

In footnote 168, he anticipates a risible objection which I would never have dreamt of suggesting:

"While MGK might wish to explain this document as due to the hair-cutting of the Treblinka labor camp, it is worth noting that Mattogno highlights a 'large transport' of hair from the Sachsenhausen camp as 275 kg. MGK cannot expect anyone to seriously maintain that a much smaller labor camp was able to produce nearly 50% more hair in a cut than a larger concentration camp."

With this Myers gives another proof of his obtuseness. It is known that on 6 August 1942 Glücks sent to all the concentration camp commanders Pohl's order to retain the hair cut from the detainees:²⁰⁹⁵

"Der Chef des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes, SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl, hat auf Vortrag angeordnet, dass das in allen KL anfallende Menschenschnitthaar der Verwertung zugeführt wird. Menschenhaare werden zu Industriefilzen verarbeitet und zu Garn versponnen. [...] Es wird daher angeordnet, dass das anfallende Haar weiblicher Häftlinge nach Desinfektion aufzubewahren ist. Schnitthaare von männlichen Häftlingen kann nur von einer Länge von 20 mm an Verwertung finden."

"The head of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl, has ordered on request that clipped human hair accruing from all concentration camps (KL) be submitted for reutilization. Human hair will be processed to industrial felts and spun to yarns. [...] Therefore it is ordered that the accruing hair of female inmates is stored after disinfection. Clipped hair of male inmates can be put to reuse only by a length of at least 20 mm."

Myers does not provide a source for the shipment of 400 kg of hair from Treblinka, but refers us to an on-line blog post by Romanov: "Cf. Sergey Romanov, 'Ugly Voice is Completely Ignorant About Documentary Evidence, HC blog, 6.7.2006'" (footnote 168 on p. 314). The source is in fact the ARC website²⁰⁹⁶ which, as I explained at the beginning, has cautioned the "plagiarist bloggers" against linking to their site, due to their delinquent activities.

The fact that the hair of detainees deported to Treblinka was also cut does not demonstrate their killing at all, even more so since all witness-

²⁰⁹⁴ NO-1257.

²⁰⁹⁵ USSR-511. IMT, vol. XXXIX, pp. 552-553.

²⁰⁹⁶ www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/hairbill.jpg.

es report that the hair was cut when the deportees were still alive. That this was done "prior to their murder in the gas chambers" (p. 314) remains to be proven. This cutting of hairs is, on the other hand, perfectly compatible with our transit camp hypothesis, given that it is part and parcel of regular hygienic practices and disinfestation procedures. Myers himself quotes a statement by Stangl according to which Treblinka received a "disinfecting machine" or "disinfection machine" to disinfect the hair cut from the deportees, something fully compatible with our thesis.

Myers closes the matter with these words:

"Thus, the notion that hair of Jewish deportees was shorn at the Reinhard camps and delivered elsewhere is a documented fact." (p. 314).

As if we had denied this fact and as if this fact proved in any way the veracity of the alleged extermination!

[91] Occasionally Myers has some twitch of intelligence, but he immediately withdraws from it with trepidation:

"The documents and several eyewitness statements converge on several aspects of the plunder of deportee property, including hair, clothing, and gold teeth. In and of themselves, these evidentiary converges do not conclusively prove homicidal gassings at the Reinhard camps. There is a possibility of an innocuous explanation for the transfer of this material, but unfortunately for MGK, all the available evidence only points to a more sinister interpretation, one which fits into the wider picture of the evidence so often ignored or distorted by MGK regarding Aktion Reinhard." (p. 315)

Therefore the topic of the "plunder of deportee property" does not prove the existence of the "extermination camps," but "unfortunately" for us there are witnesses "all of whom directly relate the property plunder issues directly to homicidal gassings of their Jewish owners" (p. 315)

[92] But immediately afterwards this alleged proof becomes "indirect" once more:

"While serving to indirectly confirm mass gassings at the Reinhard camps, the plunder issue also has caused a slight division among the beliefs of MGK in their few brief general references relevant to the subject. In their original account, Treblinka, while no where explicitly stating so, Matogno and Graf suggest that Treblinka housed delousing facilities used for clothing, presumably also including the clothing of the Jewish deportees, which were then given back to the deportees, providing no details on when or how the clothes were deloused, and when or how they were presented back to the arrivals." (p. 315)

As usual Myers completely misinterprets what I wrote. Regarding

the transport of 50 freight cars of “clothing pieces of the Waffen-SS [Bekleidungsstücke der Waffen-SS]” from Treblinka to Lublin expected on 14 September 1942 (mentioned in points above) I explained:²⁰⁹⁷

“Perhaps the articles of clothing mentioned are simply Waffen-SS uniforms, which were being reloaded on their return from the eastern front for the purpose of cleaning/delousing/sorting.”

It should be obvious to everyone, excepting maybe Myers, that the operations of “cleaning/delousing/sorting” would have been performed in Lublin, the final destination of the delivery, rather than in Treblinka. As for Treblinka, we have emphasized the compatibility of the witness descriptions of the alleged gassing installations with disinfection facilities. These descriptions represent – in our opinion – a misinterpretation of the reality of the camp as seen already in the 15 November 1942 report about the “steam chambers” of Treblinka, and this is the main issue of the topic raised there.

[93] *“In Sobibór, a brief mention is made by MGK similarly suggesting that the deportees’ clothing was deloused and given back to the arrivals following some vague and unspecified hygienic measures. On the same page (!) in Sobibór, a different claim is held that following the undressing of Jews, prisoner clothes were issued to wear in supposed work camps in the East. Thus, not only do MGK take no account of the 2000 railcars of textile goods confiscated during Aktion Reinhard, they also fail to coherently explain the process by which deportees were presented with (their or another’s) clothing.”* (pp. 315-316)

This Myers is really surprising. For him two parts of the same procedure – the collection and the disinfection of the clothing of the deportees on the one hand, and their being returned in view of the resettlement to the East on the other hand – represent two “different claims”!

The passage to which Myers refers reads as follows:

“What Freiberg withheld from the court was the fact that he himself had seen SS men distributing clothes¹⁷¹ to detainees that supposedly were to be sent to the gas chambers. In an interview by Japanese journalist Aiko Sawada from 1999, Freiberg stated:

‘Another time some people received new clothes and were sent to the shower room. ‘You will work for us in German factories, but first you are going to take a shower,’ the German soldiers told them. Up to then they had been strict, but now they suddenly became friendly as they handed them clothes and told them that they could use the showers. I thought it very suspicious.’”

In note 171 two possible explanations are discussed: a very unlikely

²⁰⁹⁷ Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit., p. 157.

one and one which is more likely, that the clothes “were picked up to be disinfested and then distributed to newly deloused deportees.”²⁰⁹⁸

As can be seen, the alleged issuing of prisoner clothes to the deportees’ is an invention by Myers, just like the claim that they “were issued to [be worn] in supposed work camps in the East.”

[94] He concludes this painful paragraph with the following observation:

“Thus, not only do MGK take no account of the 2000 railcars of textile goods confiscated during Aktion Reinhard, they also fail to coherently explain the process by which deportees were presented with (their or another’s) clothing. Given the huge amount of clothing taken from deportees during the Reinhard, in light of MGK’s resettlement hypothesis are we to believe that Jews travelled to the east naked?” (p. 316)

This silly conclusion is worthy of the whole deranged paragraph. As I explained above, the 1,901 (not 2,000) freight cars of textiles did not come exclusively from the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps but also and predominantly from the Ghettos. The deportees brought with them at most 15 kg of luggage per person,²⁰⁹⁹ which usually consisted mostly of clothes and possibly also spare shoes. The “Guidlines for the evacuation of Jews [*Richtlinien für die Evakuierung von Juden*]” of France drafted by Dannecker on 26 June 1942 prescribed:²¹⁰⁰

“Pro Person muss mitgenommen werden: a) 1 Paar derbe Arbeitsstiefel, 2 Paar Socken, 2 Hemden, 2 Unterhosen, 1 Arbeitsanzug, 2 Wolldecken, 2 Garnituren Bettzeug (Bezüge und Laken), 1 Essnapf, 1 Trinkbecher, 1 Löffel und 1 Pullover, ferner die notwendigsten Toilettengegenstände.”

“Each person must carry along: a) 1 pair of solid working boots, 2 pairs of socks, 2 shirts, 2 underpants, 1 work overall, 2 woolen blankets, 2 sets of bed linens (duvets and sheets), 1 food bowl, 1 drinking cup, 1 spoon and 1 sweater, in addition to the most necessary toiletries.”

As explained above, the 6 February 1943 “list [*Aufstellung*]” mentions 825 freight cars of “used textile material [*Textil-Altmaterial*]” coming specifically from the Auschwitz and Lublin camps. Moreover, in the accompanying letter Pohl specifies:²¹⁰¹

“Aus der anliegenden Aufstellung ist die bisher aus den Lagern Auschwitz und Lublin abgefahrene Menge an Altmaterial aus der Judenumsiedlung zu ersehen.”

²⁰⁹⁸ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 80.

²⁰⁹⁹ Treblinka. *Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 278.

²¹⁰⁰ RF-1221. IMT, vol. XXXIX, p. 3.

²¹⁰¹ NO-1257.

"From the attached list can be gleaned the amount of used material from the Jewish resettlement as carried away so far from the Auschwitz and Lublin camps."

The economic part of "Aktion Reinhardt" also involved the Auschwitz camp. The report of Pohl's visit to Auschwitz on 23 September 1942 mentions a "disinfestation and effects chamber Aktion Reinhardt [*Entwesungs- und Effektenkammer Aktion Reinhardt*]," corresponding to Building (*Bauwerk*) 28, the so called "Kanada I" building, although its official denomination was "disinfestation and effects barracks [*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*]" and moreover there is a reference to a "Station 2 of Aktion Reinhardt [*Station 2 der Aktion Reinhardt*]." ²¹⁰²

Even in May-June 1944 a "Sonderkommando Reinhardt" existed in Auschwitz which employed 2,505 female detainees on 19 June. ²¹⁰³ The references are so glaring that in order to explain them Bertrand Perz and Thomas Sandkühler have posited the hypothesis that Auschwitz, too, was part of the alleged plan of Jewish extermination under "Aktion Reinhardt." ²¹⁰⁴ This hypothesis, as I have proved elsewhere, is completely without foundation. ²¹⁰⁵

It is certain, however, that the entire luggage was sequestered from the registered detainees, together with the clothes and shoes they wore, which were exchanged with camp uniforms and clogs. It is even likely that the unregistered deportees, destined for the "eastern migration [*Ostwanderung*]," were also deprived of most of their luggage. The so-called Auschwitz Album shows pictures of the deportees' belongings piled up in front of the trains from which they were unloaded and also inside the two "effects storages [*Effektenlager*]" at Birkenau, ²¹⁰⁶ yet also pictures of deportees unfit for labor allegedly walking to the "gas chambers" with hand luggage consisting of cookware, bags and bundles. ²¹⁰⁷ These deportees were not expecting to take a shower in the "gas chambers," but their transfer away from Auschwitz. ²¹⁰⁸ Needless to say that these property confiscations also increase the spoils of the "Aktion Reinhardt," like those carried out until the end of December 1942

²¹⁰² RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

²¹⁰³ GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 157.

²¹⁰⁴ B. Perz, T. Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhardt' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht." In: *Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 26, no. 5, 1999, pp. 283-318.

²¹⁰⁵ "Azione Reinhardt" and "Azione 1005." Effepi, Genova, 2008.

²¹⁰⁶ Anna Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac, *L'Album d'Auschwitz*. Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1983, pp. 147-163.

²¹⁰⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 185-187, 191, 192.

²¹⁰⁸ *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*. Effepi, Genova, 2007. In the annex I have reproduced the most significant pictures of the topic.

which ended up in the 825 freight cars mentioned above.

Finally, regarding the silly inference that “Jews travelled to the east naked,” there is nothing that prevents the delousing and return of the clothes worn by the deportees, and at the same time the confiscation of all or part of those clothes contained in their 15 kg luggage, which is overall compatible with the meager loot of the camps as demonstrated by documents.

The “Announcement [*Bekanntmachung*]” of 22 July 1942 which communicated the resettlement of the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto to the East (“*nach dem Osten umgesiedelt*”) stated under 3):²¹⁰⁹

“Jeder jüdischer Umsiedler darf vom seinem Eigentum 15 kg als Reisegepäck mitnehmen. Gepäck mit mehr als 15 kg wird beschlagnahmt.”

“Each Jewish resettler is allowed to bring along 15 kg of his property as travel luggage. Luggage exceeding 15 kg will be confiscated.”

They furthermore had bring food (*Verpflegung*) for 3 days.

[95] On p. 316 begins another section, this one bearing the title: “The Gassing Engine: Diesel or Gasoline?” Before I move on to examine it, I should note that Myers and the other “plagiarist bloggers” maintained an eloquent silence about a fundamental question regarding the tale of the “gas chambers” at the Reinhardt camps, which I formulated as follows:²¹¹⁰

“As far as the gassing technology is concerned, the descendance of those at Belżec and at Sobibór from the gas chambers of the euthanasia institutions is furthermore inconsistent, because for the latter carbon monoxide gas in cylinders is reported to have been used, whereas for the former there allegedly was a switch to exhaust gas from an engine, Diesel at Belżec, gasoline at Sobibór. Who decreed when, where, and why such an essential departure from the original way of operation?”

For the first gas chambers at Belżec this new gassing technology is not documented; to be more precise, no kind of technology is documented here at all. As far as Sobibór is concerned, mainstream Holocaust historiography suddenly brings in an engine for the gassings, more on an act of faith that the local gas chambers were identical to those of Belżec than on anything else.”

One of the essential cornerstones of orthodox Holocaust historiography, the derivation of the claimed “gas chambers” at the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps from those of the euthanasia “Aktion T-4,” turns out to be hollow and meaningless, first because there is no documentary ev-

²¹⁰⁹ “Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawa,” in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*. Warsaw, January-June 1951, no. 1. p. 111.

²¹¹⁰ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, p. 257.

idence that the euthanasia centers used gas chambers based on CO bottles, and second because there is no reliable piece of evidence, not even anecdotal in nature, that sheds some light on who, when, how and why the bottled CO technology was replaced with engine exhaust gas. This discontinuity, this missing link breaks the presumed chain which would carry the killing method "Aktion T-4" to "Operation Reinhardt" and renders the whole affair inconsistent.

[96] After having briefly summarized the topic, Myers explains:

"Instead of debating such particulars, we believe that it is more effective to first revisit the sources of engine identification within the Reinhardt camps and gas vans in order to determine the strength of this claim popularly assumed by some academics and courts." (p. 316)

Since all they offer is a simple reinterpretation of sources already known, the "plagiarist bloggers" reveal an overbearing arrogance and inflated sense of self-importance, pretending to correct "some academics and courts." On the other hand, Myers does not explain at all why these "academics and courts" stated (for Belżec and Treblinka) that Diesel engines were used as the means of killing instead of gasoline engines, *i.e.* if the sources were so clear that the latter were used in the Reinhardt camps.

[97] Myers states first of all that gasoline engines were used in Chełmno, but this pertains to the alleged "gas vans" and has nothing to do with the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps. He then continues to say that in Sobibór a gasoline engine was used, which is old news and was established in 1966 by the Hagen Court with reference to Fuchs's testimony.²¹¹¹ The real problems arise with Belżec and Treblinka:

"About the engine in Belżec in September 1944 Rudolf Reder stated: There was an annex made to the 'bath' building from the side which was the farthest from the railway line, in which there was a compressor, working from a petrol engine. To this machine gas cylinders were brought. From the compressor the pipes went into each chamber. In each chamber on the wall there was a small netting to which the gas-pipe went."

As we see, at that time Reder assumed that the killing apparatus was a compressor. Whether this implies that he thought that air was pumped out is unclear, as well as it is unclear what role the gas cylinders played. Regardless of the confusion, Reder spoke of the petrol engine on which the system was based.

In December 1945, Rudolf Reder made another statement:

I myself saw that in that small room there was an engine with petrol fuel

²¹¹¹ A. Ruckerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 166.

that looked very complicated. I remember that the engine had a flywheel, but I could not make out any other specific construction or technical features. This engine was always operated by two technicians, Russians from the armed camp staff. I know only that the engine used 4 cans of petrol each day, because that is how much petrol was brought to the camp every day. It was when the petrol was delivered to the engine room that I briefly had the opportunity to look inside the room." (p. 318)

The witness Reder was well-known by the German Courts, which were aware of his Belżec booklet (which I deal with later). He was even interrogated in preparation of the Oberhauser trial.²¹¹² Therefore Myers must still explain why the Munich Court decided on a Diesel engine.²¹¹³ Why did the German judges evaluate the witness statements differently than Myers?

In his first declaration of November 1944, Reder had not yet decided what the extermination system was. He merely said:²¹¹⁴

"Z urządzenia gazowego, ustawionego za domem, specjalnymi rurami puszczono gaz."

"From the gassing device located behind the building the gas was fed through appropriate pipes."

During the 22 September 1944 interrogation Reder introduced a "compressor [*kompresor*]" and "gas bottles [*ballo 'ny s gazom*]"²¹¹⁵ as gassing devices. On 23 December 1944 Reder mentioned an "engine with gasoline power drive [*motor o napędzie benzynowym*]" which had a "drive wheel [*koło napędowe*]."²¹¹⁶

In this context Myers addresses a statement by Reder, which I myself had pointed out:

"MGK have pointed out that Reder did state that the engine exhaust 'was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers.' [191] As has been noted elsewhere, it is likely that Reder witnessed the exhaust being channelled out of the pipe (directed away from the gas chamber), a point which was similarly made for the other Reinhard camps through the testimony of Sobibór Gasmeister Erich Bauer as well as Treblinka worker Abraham Goldfarb. The aforementioned Treblinka 'motorist' Nikolay Shalayev also explicitly testified that during the gassing 'the

²¹¹² *Ibid.* pp. 68-69 and 353. At that time Reder used to call himself Roman Robak.

²¹¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 133.

²¹¹⁴ "Wieczne ognie Belżca" (The eternal fires of Belżec), in: *Czerwony Sztandar*, 1 November 1944, p. 2.

²¹¹⁵ GARF, 7021-149-99, p. 17. The interrogation is not dated: the calendar date is deduced from his handwritten text (GARF, 7021-67-75, p. 164) which curiously has at the end of each page the signature "Reder" in cyrillic characters (Редер).

²¹¹⁶ AGK, OKBZN Kraków, NTN, 111, p. 3.

exhaust pipe was covered up and the valve of the pipe was opened, through which the exhaust entered the 'bath.' This convergence of independent testimonies about an obscure and non-obvious detail speaks well of Reder's credibility on this issue." (pp. 318-319)

Here Myers demonstrates his bad faith once more. Reder did *not* refer to the exhaust gas coming out of a pipe "directed away from the gas chamber," but he was specifically discussing the actual killing method and stated that the exhaust gas went right into the open, as results from the complete text that Myers cites in footnote 191.²¹¹⁷

"I am not in a position to say precisely what chemical process was used to murder the people in the chambers at Bełżec. I know only that from the engine room a pipe, one inch in diameter, went to each of the gas chambers. Those pipes had their outlet in the individual chambers. I cannot say whether any gases were fed through those pipes into the chambers, whether they compressed the air in the chambers, or whether the air was pumped out of the chambers. I was often on the ramp at the moment the doors were opened, but I never smelled any odor, and on entering a chamber right after the doors were opened I never felt any ill effects on my health. The bodies in the chamber did not show any unnatural discoloration. They looked like live persons, most had their eyes open. Only in a few cases were the corpses bloodstained. The air in the chambers, when they were opened, was pure, transparent and odorless. In particular, there was no smoke from the exhaust gas of the engine. The [exhaust] gas was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers."

In this regard Myers also fails to mention the memoir which Reder published in 1946, in which he wrote:²¹¹⁸

"The machine was a meter and a half by a meter; it was a motor and a wheel.^[2119] The machine ran for twenty minutes by the clock. They shut it down after twenty minutes. Right away the doors of the chambers leading to the ramp were opened from the outside and the corpses were thrown on the ground, making a huge mound of corpses several meters high.

All I saw were canisters of gasoline. [...] We believed that the machine either produced high pressure or created a vacuum, or that gasoline produced carbon monoxide which killed the people."

In summary, according to Reder's various statement, after a "gassing" the room's air was "pure, transparent and odorless," "there was no smoke from the exhaust gas of the engine" and one could not detect

²¹¹⁷ *Bełżec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 37-38.

²¹¹⁸ R. Reder, *Bełżec*. Kraków, 1946, p. 46. The English translation is taken from: R. Reder, *Bełżec*. Fundacja Judaica. Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1999, p. 126.

²¹¹⁹ "Motor i koła," a clear reference to the drive wheel ("koło napędowe") of the 23 December 1945 statement.

"any odor," which was the logical consequence of the fact that the exhaust gas of the engine "was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers." This excludes the third possibility envisaged by the witness, namely that the killings were carried out with the exhaust gas of the engine. Therefore the extermination methods which Reder allowed for were either "high pressure" or "vacuum." Myers should also ask why Reder, after having spent approximately three months in Bełżec, did not know how the deportees were killed.

[98] What Myers says on this issue is truly incredible:

"Either way, likely from seeing the exhaust channelled into the open air, Reder did express confusion in his memoirs over the engine's specific role in the gas chamber operation; Reder thought it could be used to kill by high pressure, air suction, or exhaust fumes. This misunderstanding over the engine's exact role does not detract from Reder's obvious point that people were brought to the chambers and were murdered." (p. 319)

So the fact that Reder, after having been in Bełżec for three months, had no idea how the detainees were killed, is unimportant to Myers. What is important is that he stated that the deportees were killed! Historiographically speaking, this statement is a preposterous blunder, but it is also a blunder in the judicial sense, which is so dear to the "plagiarist bloggers." In a real homicide court case a witness declaration like this would be completely shattered by any defense lawyer without much effort and for good reasons.

[99] The relationship between Reder and Gerstein constitutes an important problem, which Myers relegates to a footnote:

"It should be noted that the fact that Reder mentioned petrol engine shows independence of his testimony from that of Gerstein. However, Kues argues at length for the possibility of influence in his 'Rudolf Reder's Bełżec – A Critical Reading' mentioned above. He bases the alleged connection between the statements on the number of people per chamber – 750 in some accounts of Gerstein and in one account of Reder. However this connection is refuted by the fact that Reder mentions this number in his 1944 testimony (22.09.1944, GARF 7021-149-99, p.17): 'In each chamber 750-770 people were crowded.' Gerstein, of course, officially testified about 750 people per chamber only in 1945" (footnote 195 on p. 319)

In 1985 I formulated this hypothesis as well. Now that I am in possession of a more ample documentation, I can return to the question. The similarities between Gerstein's description and that of Reder are undeniable, and in theory they could therefore come from real and independent experiences. Yet there are also similarities on things which are evidently false, plus there are inexplicable contradictions that make

this possibility implausible.

Regarding false similarities, there is the fateful figure of 700-800 persons per chamber. The number appears already in the Gerstein report "Killing facilities in Poland [*Tötungsanstalten in Polen*]" of 25 March 1943.²¹²⁰

"The next day or several days later, depending on arrivals, 700 to 800 people are pushed together in to a courtyard. [...] The door is opened and the 700-800 people destined for death are whipped inside until they are squeezed like herring in a barrel and unable to move."

Since this report predates Reder's interrogation quoted by Myers (22 September 1944), the plagiarism would theoretically be chronologically possible.

Regarding glaring contradictions, let's look at the size of the gassing facility. In the article published on 1 November 1944 Reder stated that the gassing building measured approximately 100 m × 100 m ("*około 100 × 100 m*").²¹¹⁴ Myers might claim that this is a typo, but 6 rooms of 25 m² plus a corridor 15 meters long and 1.5 meters wide,²¹²¹ in total 172.5 m², fit neither in a building measuring 100 m × 10 m = 1,000 m², nor in one of 10 m × 10 m = 100 m². In the latter case the "gas chambers" would have measured (100 m² - [15×1.5]m²)÷ 6 = 12.9 m² each, and therefore the victim's packing density would have been an average (750 ÷ 12.9 =) 58 persons per m², a number somewhat short of "reasonable" even for Myers and his partners!

The fact remains that the text has the dimensions as 100 m × 100 m. How do we explain this enormous contradiction to the Gerstein report?

Conversely, if the "gas chambers" measured 4 m × 5 m or 5 m × 5 m, in spite of the nonsense put forth in this regard by the "plagiarist bloggers," they would still have contained an impossible number of people, and therefore the figure of 700-800 or 750 must have another origin.

Similarly untrue is the claim that the corpses remained standing in the chambers:²¹²²

Gerstein: "... the dead are still standing [... *les morts sont encore debout*]."²¹²³

Reder: "...the corpses were in erect position [...*trupy były w pozycji*

²¹²⁰ F. Brayard, *An Early Report by Kurt Gerstein*, *op. cit.*, pp. 175-176.

²¹²¹ R. Reder, *Bełżec*, *op. cit.*, p. 44.

²¹²² Without the support of the legs, the corpses would have collapsed due to their weight.

²¹²³ PS-1553, p. 4 of the report.

stojącej].”²¹²⁴

But there is another bewildering similarity:

Gerstein: “They tell me: naked even during wintertime [*On me dit: aussi en hiver nus*].”²¹²⁵

Reder: “...naked, barefoot, even in winter and on the snow [...*nago, boso, nawet w zimie i na śniegu*].”²¹²⁶

Since according to their own accounts both Gerstein and Reder came to Bełżec during summertime 1942 and since the camp commenced its activity at the beginning of spring and ceased it in fall, how can this bizarre reference to wintertime be explained?

The fact that a great deal is known about the clandestine Jewish and Polish wartime reports with respect to the alleged “extermination camps,” this does not mean that everything is known. There are interferences and logical interconnections which may have eluded us. One concerns the mass graves of Bełżec and of Treblinka. Beginning with his 22 September 1944 interrogation, Reder mentioned graves measuring 100 m × 25 m × 15 m,²¹²⁷ something he notoriously repeated in his subsequent statements.²¹²⁸ It has remained unnoticed so far that Wiernik had made the same identical statement regarding Treblinka one year earlier.²¹²⁹

“*Masowy grób miał 100 m długości 25 m szerokości 15 m głębokości (100 x 25 x 15 = 3 7500 m³).*”

“*The mass grave had 100 m in length, 25 m in width and 15 in depth (100 x 25 x 15 = 37,500 m³).*”

In the typewritten report he lowered these measures to 50 × 25 × 10 m: “The size of each [grave] was approximately 50 × 25 × 10 [meters] [*Wielkość każdego była około 50 × 25 × 10*],”²¹³⁰ a sentence deleted from the booklet *A Year in Treblinka*” but again included in Donat’s version.²¹³¹ From Andrzej Kola’s archeological research on the mass graves of Bełżec, which I summarized in a table in my related study, it

²¹²⁴ R. Reder, *Bełżec, op. cit.*, p. 47.

²¹²⁵ PS-1553, p. 3 of the report.

²¹²⁶ R. Reder, *Bełżec, op. cit.*, p. 48.

²¹²⁷ GARF, GARF, 7021-149-99, p. 18.

²¹²⁸ *Bełżec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, p. 74.

²¹²⁹ J. Wiernik, “*Relacje Żyda, uciekiniera z Treblinki, Jankla Wiernika, zamieszkałego w Warszawie przy ul. Wołyńskiej 23, lat 53*,” p. 1, in: Ghetto Fighters House Archives online, Collections Section, Catalog No. 3166.

²¹³⁰ Typewritten draft of J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince*, p. 3 in: Ghetto Fighters House Archives online, Collections Section, Catalog No. 3166. The exact same sentence appears in the published Polish version on p. 3.

²¹³¹ J. Wiernik, “One Year in Treblinka,” in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.*, p. 153.

appears that the largest of the 33 allegedly identified graves, all with different shapes and dimensions, had a volume of 2,100 cubic meters.²¹³²

The results of the recent investigations in Treblinka by Caroline Sturdy Colls, as little as we know about it, do not in any way confirm the dimensions indicated by Wiernik. Sturdy Colls stated in fact that one grave she surveyed "is 26 m long, 17 m wide and at least four metres deep,"²¹³³ and, since she brings it up as an example, it probably is one of the biggest. However, its 1,768 m³ are quite insignificant compared to the 37,500 m³ of Wiernik graves. Hence both witnesses, Wiernik and Reder, made the same false statement regarding two different camps: can one really believe that this is a coincidence?

But there is another no less surprising coincidence: the capacity of the gas chambers – 700-800 persons – is found in an account by Samuel Rajzman's published in 1945 about Treblinka.²¹³⁴

"Every woman was shaved to the skin with a clipper, then sent to the bath establishment, which consisted of 10 cabins with room for 700 to 800 persons each."

In conclusion, the most likely explanation of the similarities between Gerstein's and Reder's statements is a pre-existing image known to both on which they partly reproduced more or less faithfully and partly changed and adapted according to their personal experiences, moods or preferences. It goes without saying that this theory is for the time being not fully demonstrable, but that does not mean that it is completely far-fetched. At least it explains the otherwise inexplicable fact that two witnesses see the same thing at the same time (Gerstein went to Belzec on 18 August 1942, Reder was deported there one day earlier) which they nevertheless describe in some contradictory terms, while also agreeing on arcane yet evident falsehoods.

The most evident contradiction concerns the type of engine and the extermination method: for the engineer Gerstein the extermination was performed with the exhaust of a Diesel engine; for Reder the exhaust gases of a gasoline engine never entered the "gas chambers" and the killing happened either via "high pressure" or "vacuum."

[100] Gerstein obviously upsets the fallacious reconstruction made

²¹³² *Belzec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, p. 73.

²¹³³ *Treblinka: Revealing the hidden graves of the Holocaust*, in: BBC News Magazine, 23 January 2012, www.bbc.co.uk/news/magazine-16657363

²¹³⁴ S. Rajzman, "Uprising in Treblinka," in: *Punishment of War Criminals*. Hearings before the Committee on Foreign Affairs House of Representatives. Seventy-ninth Congress. United States Government Printing Office, Washington, 1945, p. 122.

by Myers, who is then at pains to discredit him:

"Perhaps most prominent among the Reinhard witnesses was Kurt Gerstein, head of the Waffen-SS disinfection office, who famously visited Belżec and witnessed a gassing in late summer 1942. In his reports, the gassing engine is ascribed to run on diesel. Gerstein referred to statements from Globocnik (hearsay) regarding the need to 'improve the service in our gas chambers, which function on diesel engine exhaust.' Throughout his reports, while several mentions are made regarding the diesel engine, particularly its alleged breakdown, nowhere does Gerstein report actually seeing the engine. Instead, it is more likely that Gerstein passed on the diesel bit from Globocnik or Pfannenstiel (see below). It is also interesting to note that, in the publications following his discussions with Dutch resistance members in February 1943, no specific reference is made of diesel engines; instead, the engine is simply described as that of a 'big tractor.'" (pp. 322-323)

With this desperate attempt Myers raised another red flag about his blatant dishonesty and ignorance.

From an exterminationist perspective, it is Globocnik's assignment on 17 August 1942 which touches the very essence of Gerstein's "mission." In fact, Gerstein went to Lublin (together with Wilhelm Pfannenstiel) with a shipment of "100 kg of prussic acid" in bottled liquid form (which didn't even exist) on behalf of the RSHA (through SS-*Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther), as an assignment given to him on 8 June 1942. Globocnik is said to have disclosed to him that he was supposed to carry out two tasks. One was the disinfestation of the clothing and textile articles or "collection of spun material [*Spinnstoffsammlung*]" and the other far more important task consisted of changing the "operation of our gas chambers, currently working from the exhaust of a 'Diesel' engine, to something more toxic and working more quickly, i.e. prussic acid [*service de nos chambres de gaz, maintenant fonctionnant par échappement d'un moteur 'Diesel,' à une chose plus toxique et fonctionnant plus vite, c'est acide prussique*]." ²¹³⁵ I may add in passing that Myers, who has never seen this document (I already mentioned that in his footnote 48 he describes it as "affidavit by Gerstein, 25.4.1945, 1553-PS"!), quotes it from Arad! (footnote 211). In one of the reports written in his native language, Gerstein described the event more clearly: ²¹³⁶

"- Ihre andere – noch weit wichtigere Aufgabe ist die Umstellung unse-

²¹³⁵ PS-1553, pp. 1 and 2 of the report.

²¹³⁶ T/1310 p. 8

rer Gaskammern, die jetzt mit Dieselauspuffgasen arbeiten, auf eine bessere und schnellere Sache. Ich denke da vor allem an Blausäure."

"- Your other – and far more important task is the conversion of our gas chambers, which now work with Diesel exhaust gases, to a better and quicker thing. I am thinking especially of prussic acid."

Myers's attempt at dismissing the whole event as mere "hearsay" is ludicrously ineffective as an argument, because Gerstein found out about the Diesel engines not from the babbling of a washerwoman but personally from the head of "Aktion Reinhardt," Globocnik, as part of a specific order that fell within the context of a top secret mission of the RSHA. What can "hearsay" mean in this context? If one claims, like Myers does, that the meeting between Globocnik and Gerstein really happened, then one must believe that Globocnik spoke to Gerstein about gasoline engines, but the latter for some mysterious reason remembered Diesel engines. This is not only devoid of any sense but also categorically denied by Gerstein himself.²¹³⁷

"Heckenholt ist der Chauffeur des Diesels [...]. Mit den Abgasen seines Diesels sollen die Menschen hier zu Tode gebracht werden. [...] Aber der Diesel funktionierte nicht. Das käme verhältnismäßig selten vor, sagte man mir. – Der Hauptmann Wirth kommt. Man sieht, es ist ihm peinlich, dass gerade heute passieren muß, wo ich hier bin. Jawohl ich sehe alles! und ich warte. Meine Stoppuhr hat alles brav registriert. 50 Minuten, 70 Minuten – der Diesel springt nicht an! [...] Der Hauptmann Wirth schlägt mit der Reitpeitsche den Ukrainer, der dem Heckenholt beim Diesel helfen soll, in's Gesicht. – Nach 2 Stunden 49 Minuten – die Stoppuhr hat alles wohl registriert! – springt der Diesel an!"

"Heckenholt is the driver of the Diesel [...]. With the exhaust gases of his Diesel the people are supposed to be brought to death. [...] But the Diesel did not function. This would happen relatively rarely, I was told – Captain Wirth arrives. One sees that it is embarrassing to him, that today of all days it has to happen when I am here. Yes, I see everything! and I wait. My stopwatch registered everything properly. 50 minutes, 70 minutes – the Diesel does not start up! [...] Captain Wirth lashes the whip into the face of the Ukrainian who is supposed to help Heckenholt with the Diesel. – After 2 hours 49 minutes – the stopwatch registered everything well – the Diesel starts up!"

Hence Gerstein spent at least 2 hours and 49 minutes next to the Diesel engine, watching the desperate attempts to get it going.

At this point I will open a paranthesis. In his arrogant "re-examination of the relevant testimonies," Myers claims to follow this

²¹³⁷ PS-2170, p. 6.

standard:

“witnesses who had closer experiences to the actual gassing engine share a large agreement that they were run by gasoline/petrol, while those witnesses with only an indirect hearsay knowledge of the engine were more likely to identify it as diesel. It didn’t matter whether the witness was a perpetrator, bystander, or a survivor, only the matter of direct knowledge is important in identifying the testimonies which should be used to establish the method of murder.” (pp. 316-317)

But Gerstein is a direct witness and also more important than Reder. He was in fact a “graduated engineer [*Diplomingenieur*]” and “mining expert [*Bergassessor*],”²¹³⁸ that is a technician able to distinguish with a simple glance a Diesel engine from a gasoline engine. If therefore he declared to have seen almost three hours of attempts to start a Diesel engine, Myers cannot doubt his witness testimony. And even more coarsely the ARC website, from which the “plagiarist bloggers lifted their “re-examination of the relevant testimonies,” took a chance by saying already in 2006.²¹³⁹

“The theory of a diesel motor in the Belżec gas chambers is based on the testimony of Kurt Gerstein (1945) who had (according to his own statement) not seen the motor but just heard it.”

This statement is refuted by at least 2 hours and 49 minutes of direct observation of the Diesel engine by Gerstein.

Myers’s pretense that “instead, it is more likely that Gerstein passed on the diesel bit from Globocnik or Pfannenstiel” is no less ridiculous. Here Myers sensationally refutes himself, because he admits that Globocnik influenced Gerstein by telling him about the Diesel engines: but wasn’t all this mere “hearsay” just a while ago? Similarly absurd is his reference to Pfannenstiel. He writes in this regard:

“Accompanying Gerstein to Belżec was Professor Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, director of the Hygienic Institute at the University of Marburg/Lahn. In 1959, Pfannenstiel stated: The engine itself was not in a separate room, rather, it stood freely on a podium. It was operated with diesel fuel.” (p. 323)

Here the clumsy plagiarist has struck again. He offers the citation “Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, 9.11.1959, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 25259, Bd. 1, p.138” (footnote 214), although his source and copied quote come out of my Belżec study!²¹⁴⁰ Since Pfannenstiel went to Belżec together with Gerstein, if he declared that there was a Diesel engine, from an ortho-

²¹³⁸ T/1310 (report written in German and dated “Rottweil, den 4. Mai 1945”), p. 1.

²¹³⁹ *Gas Chambers Introduction*, www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_intro.html.

²¹⁴⁰ *Belżec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, p. 59.

dox Holocaust perspective his testimony *confirms* Gerstein's. Myers on the other hand pretends that Gerstein somehow borrowed the reference to the Diesel engine from Pfannenstiel, a bizarre and laughable thing, given that by the time Pfannenstiel gave his first interrogation (30 October 1947),²¹⁴¹ Gerstein had already been dead for a couple of years.

Myers's final argument provides additional evidence of his hypocrisy. He states that in his report "Killing institutions in Poland [*Tötungsanstalten in Polen*]" of 25 March 1943 Gerstein spoke about "a 'big tractor'" instead of a Diesel engine, but he offers no explanation at all for the reason of these and other relevant contradictions with respect to the reports of 1945, which I discussed above. This is another example of his opportunistic use of testimonies – apart from the fact that German tractors were powered by Diesel engines.

Because of Myers's disorganized and fragmentary treatment of those matters quoted and dealt with in my point 97, I had to discuss these arguments with those that Meyers raises some pages later. Therefore, I will now resume my answer from where I left off.

[101] From the orthodox perspective and also judged by Myers's fancy criteria, Gerstein's witness report, corroborated by that of Pfannenstiel, prevails over Reder's account. No doubt this is why the Munich Court preferred the diesel over the gasoline version.

From a historiographical point of view, the problem is even more serious, if not inextricable: the two most important witnesses of the claimed events in the Belżec camp overtly contradict each other on the extermination system: which one, if any, should we choose and why? The dilemma is without an obvious solution, as the most recent orthodox tome examining it demonstrates: Achim Trunk has indeed relied on Reder's testimony to demonstrate that a gasoline engine was utilized in Belżec, while completely ignoring Gerstein.²¹⁴² Since Pfannenstiel necessarily tips the scales in favor of the Diesel engine, the "revision" of the "plagiarist bloggers" and historians (Trunk) is revealed for what it really is: a clumsy attempt to dodge revisionist objections.

[102] In his desperate attempt to attribute a gasoline engine to Belżec, Myers resorts to the testimony of Kasimierz [Kazimierz] Czeraniak:

²¹⁴¹ *Ibid.*, p. 53.

²¹⁴² A. Trunk, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, *op. cit.*, pp. 34-35. See my considerations in: *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, *op. cit.*, pp. 30-31.

"Another witness who became closely involved with the Belżec engines was the Polish mechanic Kasimierz Czerniak, who helped establish the power supply at the camp. In his work, Czerniak happened to see the engine used for homicidal gassings:

The motor of the small power station had 15 H.V., in contrast to the large power station which had the power of 200 H.V. From this motor, pipes led underground to take away the engine exhaust. Where these pipes went, I don't know.(...) The 200 H.V. motor was mounted on a base at the back of the barrack.

Later, Czerniak had the opportunity to more closely examine this barrack.

I have seen that on this barrack there were three doors from a wooden ramp and that from this ramp, a narrow gauged railway led to another part of the camp. The aforementioned doors were sliding doors which locked with hooks/pegs; they moved with the help of wheels on a track. The 'Blacks' laughingly told me that this barrack was a store. I understood that it was where the gas chamber was located.

Czerniak also helped maintain and repair the engines used by the Germans at the camp during Belżec's operation. This means that when Czerniak states that, 'The 200 H.V. motor was powered by gasoline, as were the three other mentioned cars,' his statement comes with a good deal of direct knowledge and experience with the engines. Despite Czerniak's key vantage point, MGK have omitted him completely from their works, while Matogno ignored him from a list of Belżec witnesses 'known to be important' in regards to the engine." (pp. 319-320)

I obtained access to this testimony only recently, and therefore in my Belżec study I had indeed "ignored" it, but not intentionally. Myers on the other hand, with his usual hypocrisy, distorts it intentionally. In order to reveal this, I quote the pertinent passage of Czerniak's testimony, despite its length.²¹⁴³

"In der Zeit, als das Vernichtungslager in Betrieb war, haben die Deutschen mich nach Belżec mitgenommen und in das Gebiet des Lagerelektrizitätswerks gebracht, welches sich, wenn man von der nach Lemberg führenden Strasse ins Lager kommt, auf der rechten Seite des Lagers befand. Das Elektrizitätswerk war in einer Baracke errichtet. Damals musste ich den Generator mit dem Motor, der ihn antrieb, verbinden. Die Stromspannung kann ich nicht angeben. In der Baracke, in der sich die genannten Maschinen befanden, war eine Verteilungstafel, von der viele Kabel ausgingen.

Ausser diesem S-Werk gab es im Gebiet des Lagers noch ein zweites

²¹⁴³ Protokoll der Zeugenvernehmung of Kazimierz Czerniak of 18 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, pp. 1171-1172.

Elektrizitätswerk, welches früher erbaut war und in der Nähe des obengenannten Werks lag. Die Spannung des Stroms aus dem früheren E-Werk war 220 Volt und 20 Amp. Dieser Strom diente nur zur Beleuchtung des Lagers und der Baracken. Dieses Elektrizitätswerk war beträchtlich kleiner als das später errichtete. Der Motor des kleinen Elektrizitätswerks hatte 15.H.V.,^[2144] dagegen der des grossen Elektrizitätswerks die Stärke von 200 H.V. Von diesem Motor führten unter der Erde Rohre zur Abführung von Auspuffgasen. Wohin diese Rohre führten, weiss ich nicht. Damals habe ich bemerkt, dass es ausser den Baracken, in denen die E-Werke waren, noch andere Baracken gegeben hat. Auf dem Gebiet des Lagers sah ich herumgehende Juden, die bei den Arbeiten im Lager beschäftigt waren. Der Motor mit der Stärke von 200 H.V. war an den auf dem Boden der Baracke liegenden Balken befestigt.

Nach Ablauf von 2 Wochen wurde ich von den SS-Leuten wieder in das Lager in Belzec gebracht. Damals nahm ich die Masse von Weichen der Schmalspurbahn, die von der Baracke, in welcher die Juden umgebracht wurden, zu den Gräber führte.

Dieses Mal hatte ich die Gelegenheit, bei dieser Baracke zu sein. Ich habe gesehen, dass aus dieser Baracke drei Türen auf eine Holzrampe führten und dass von dieser Rampe ein Schmalspurgleis das sich im oberen Teil des Lagers verzweigte, lief. Die genannten Türen waren Schiebetüren, die mit Haken verschlossen wurden; sie bewegten sich mit Hilfe der auf Schienen laufenden Räder. Die ‚Schwarzen‘ sagten zu mir lachend, dass diese Baracke ein Magazin sei. Ich habe verstanden, dass sich darin die Gaskammer befindet.“

“During the time when the extermination camp was in operation the Germans took me with them to Belzec and brought me in the area of the camp electrical power plant, which was located on the right side of the camp when arriving at the camp on the road leading straight to Lvów. The power plant was built in a barrack. At the time I had to connect the generator with the engine which was powering it. I cannot give the voltage. In the barrack, in which the mentioned machines were located, was a distribution pannel from which many cables originated.

Besides this power station there was a second power plant in the area of the camp which was constructed earlier and which was located in the vicinity of the aforementioned plant. The voltage of the electricity from the earlier power station was 220 volts and 20 amps. This electricity only served for illuminating the camp and the barracks. This electrical power plant was considerably smaller than the one later constructed. The engine of the small electrical power plant had 15 H.V., while the engine of the big electrical power plant had a power of 200 H.V. From this engine ran un-

²¹⁴⁴ “H.V.” means “Hochvolt,” “High Voltage,” an error for “PS,” “Pferdestärke,” “horse power.”

derground pipes for leading away the exhaust gases. Where these pipes ran, I do not know. At that time I noticed that there have been other barracks apart from the barracks in which the electrical power plants were. In the camp area I saw Jews going about who were occupied with work in the camp. The engine with the power of 200 H.V. was mounted on the beams lying on the floor of the barrack.

After 2 weeks had passed, I was brought back to the Belżec camp by the SS-men. At that time I measured the shunting switches of the narrow gauge railway, which led from the barrack in which the Jews were killed to the graves.

This time I had the opportunity to be next to this barrack. I have seen that from this barrack three doors led to a wooden ramp and that from this ramp a narrow gauge railtrack originated which branched off in the upper part of the camp. The mentioned doors were sliding doors which were closed with hooks; they moved with the help of wheels rolling along rails. The 'Blacks' told me laughing that this barrack was a storage room. I understood that the gas chamber was inside."

Myers dishonestly leaves it to understand that the barrack later examined by Czerniak was the same in which the engine of 200 HP was located: "The 200 H.V. motor was mounted on a base at the back of the barrack. Later, Czerniak had the opportunity to more closely examine this barrack." In reality they were two different barracks. This stretching of the testimony is needed to artificially create a connection between the electricity-generating engine and the alleged gassing barrack, although no such connections was made by the witness. In fact, he does not say that the underground pipes (!) which ran from the "electrical power plant" barrack reached the "gassing barrack," nor that the latter worked with the exhaust gases of the engine. He speaks about three doors, but of only one "gas chamber." The description of these doors is also in contradiction to the one given by Kozak, according to whom "all the doors of this barrack opened towards the outside."²¹⁴⁵ Czerniak also knows nothing about the claimed second gassing building.

Myers's statements on the type of engine mentioned by Czerniak is the peak of dishonesty. Myers in fact writes that "Czerniak states that, 'The 200 H.V. motor was powered by gasoline, as were the three other mentioned cars,'" explaining in footnote 197: "Statement recorded in margins of document." Yet the testimony in question is a sworn translation from Polish into German performed by the "Publicly appointed and sworn translator for the Polish language [*Öffentlich bestellter und bee-*

²¹⁴⁵ *Belżec in Propaganda...*, op. cit., p. 45.

digter Dolmetscher für die polnische Sprache]" Dr. Anton Szentyr (as results from the stamp applied on the document), the side note is handwritten in German and says: "The 200 H.V. power engine was operated with gasoline, as well as the mentioned 3 motor vehicle[s] [*Der 200 H.V. starke Motor wurde mit Benz. angetrieben, ebenso die genannten 3 Kraftwage[n]*]." ²¹⁴⁶ It is unknown who the author is, but since the translation was prepared in West Germany 14 years after Czerniak made his deposition in communist Poland, it certainly was not added as a result of a remark made by Czerniak. Hence the remark was most probably added by a prosecuting judge. The mention of the "3 motor vehicle[s] [*3 Kraftwage[n]*]" harks back to the following passage of Czerniak's statement: ²¹⁴⁷

"Für das Lager in Belzec habe ich drei solche Filter für drei Autos angefertigt, mit denen die Juden von den Deutschen in das Vernichtungslager gebracht wurden."

"For the camp in Belzec I have fabricated three such filters for three cars, with which the Jews were brought into the extermination camp by the Germans."

These filters were allegedly needed to "separate the smoke from the clean [exhaust] gas and to further lead away this gas [*den Rauch vom reinen Gas zu trennen und dieses Gas weiter abzuführen*]," ²¹⁴⁷ for what reason is not known. Maybe the SS was very progressive and environmentalist and preferred non-smoking vehicles...

Finally, since the 200 HP engine was located in the barrack containing the "electrical power plant" and was connected to a power generator that produced electricity at 220 volts, the most obvious assumption is that it was a Diesel engine.

[103] *"For Treblinka the key testimony is that of a guard Nikolay Shalayev, who was one of the infamous Treblinka 'motorists.'"* (p. 320)

This "key testimony" dates back to 18 December 1950 and 20 December 1951 (fn 199f., p. 320), by which time the gasoline engine was already taken for granted by the Zamość district judge Jan Grzybowski for the Belżec camp ²¹⁴⁸ and, together with the Reder depositions and booklet, had already started to influence the subsequent witnesses.

Myers also quotes an interrogation of Ivan Semyonovich Shevchenko on 8 September 1944 who mentions "a high-power engine which

²¹⁴⁶ Protokoll der Zeugenvernehmung of Kazimierz Czerniak of 18 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, p. 1171.

²¹⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 1172.

²¹⁴⁸ Bericht über die Ereignisse der Untersuchung in der Sache des Vernichtungslagers in Belzec (translation from Polish), 11 April 1946. ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1225.

worked on petrol or ligroin," a generic and doubtful statement, since the witness did not even know what kind of motor fuel the engine was using. He mentions nine gas chambers (instead of the customary ten), the tenth room being the one for the engine; in that way he was refuted by the sketch of the second gassing facility made by Jurowski. Myers amusingly grasps at straws to "explain" this contradiction: "Despite the highly accurate nature of his testimony, Shevchenko may be confused on the issue of the tenth chamber" (footnote 201 on p. 320). The poor witness was "confused"!

Also here Myers does not explain why the Düsseldorf Court²¹⁴⁹ and Holocaust specialists, such as Arad,²¹⁵⁰ spoke about a Diesel engine for decades: have they all been imbeciles or was there a "conspiracy" against the gasoline engine?

[104] Myers risks an explanation of the witness testimonies concerning Diesel engines:

"However, there exist lots of testimonies by survivors, perpetrators and bystanders about diesel engines. It should be noted, however, that they're not as numerous as testimonies which don't talk about the type of engine at all. How these testimonies could arise is easily explainable. For example, as we've seen, it was customary to keep generators (which likely were all diesels) together with the gassing engines, and from this arrangement, confusion about the engines among those who had no direct knowledge about them was inevitable." (p. 321)

The argument is ridiculous. First of all, Myers assumes *a priori* that all proponents of the Diesel engine are in error, and not those of the gasoline engine. From a testimonial point of view, the question can be answered with certainty only for Bełżec. On the one hand we have Kurt Gerstein's testimony, a German mining engineer by education and an acting sanitation expert (if that does not confer the appropriate expertise, what does?), a "direct" witness, corroborated by Pfannenstiel, who not only observed and finally heard the engine but had received specific details and instructions about it, and who went on a mission whose scope included the precise means of extermination.

On the other hand, we have Rudolf Reder's gasoline engine whose description only allows for its use alongside a "high pressure" or "vacuum" chamber. Hence choosing the Diesel engine was inescapable for orthodox historiography. The subsequent judicial/moral "certainties"

²¹⁴⁹ A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 203 and 204.

²¹⁵⁰ Y. Arad, "Die 'Aktion Reinhard': Gaskammern in Ostpolen," in: Eugen Kogon et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, op. cit., p. 163

are a direct consequence: in the first gassing complex of Sobibór (April 1942) a gasoline engine was installed, yet in the second complex of Bełżec the choice was a Diesel engine, even though the killing apparatus in Sobibór had been tested by a chemist!

The story of the "confusion" between the Diesel engine which serviced the electrical generator and the gasoline engine for the killing (although Arad says exactly the opposite), can neither be credibly maintained for Bełżec where the Diesel engine is exterminationistally ascertained, nor for Sobibór since, as I mentioned above, according to Franz Hödl's testimony both a Diesel and a gasoline engine existed in that camp, although the former was allegedly never used (even though the diesel engine must have been running frequently, if not constantly, to generate electricity). As for Treblinka, Shevchenko states in his testimony that in the tenth room of the second gassing complex there was only a patrol or ligroin engine which was used for the extermination; this means that the electrical power generator and its Diesel engine were located somewhere else completely; so how was it possible to "confuse" these two engines?

As I noted in chapter 3, the argument advanced by Myers could just as well be turned on its head and interpreted, in a revisionist sense, as the genesis of the propaganda claim of extermination via engine exhaust.

[105] *"In regard to Sobibór, instead of recognizing the clear and direct evidence of petrol engines, MGK prefer to dishonestly criticize a hearsay report by Stanislaw Szmajzner, who reports of receiving a letter from a friend in the extermination area and who refers to a diesel engine."* (p. 321)

Another stupid lie from our lousy plagiarist. The passage he refers to (footnote 204) is an analysis of the account by Stanisław Szmajzner²¹⁵¹ in which he mentions a message from his friend Abraham speaking of "a large Diesel engine." With his typical dishonesty, Myers ignores our comment that immediately follows:²¹⁵²

"A Diesel engine as the murder weapon has been accepted by official historiography for the Bełżec and Treblinka camps, but not for Sobibór. In this case most of the witnesses prefer not to specify an engine type, whereas the late U.S. political scientist Raul Hilberg expressly assigned a gasoline engine to this camp."

Subsequently we also cited Fuchs's testimony regarding the "Rus-

²¹⁵¹ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit., p. 25.*

²¹⁵² *Ibid., p. 26.*

sian gasoline engine.”²¹⁵³ Myers then adduces some testimonies (Ignat Danilchenko, Hubert Gomerski, Hans-Heinz Schütt) which speak about a Diesel engine in Sobibór as a proof “that information about diesels was spread through rumours,” (p. 321) but this contrasting body of testimonies only serves to demonstrate that engine exhaust extermination story itself “was spread through rumours.”

[106] Let’s return to the thread about Gerstein and Pfannenstiel:

“In a confidential interview with Holocaust denier Paul Rassinier, which MGK ignore in their work, Pfannenstiel discussed the gassing at Bełżec, including the engine which he personally viewed. In the talk Pfannenstiel related the point about a diesel motor, which had six straight cylinders, and whose strength he guessed was 200 horsepower.” (p. 323)

Myers comes up with another stupid lie which I already refuted in 1985.²¹⁵⁴ I will first briefly describe the genesis of this lie and then explain why it is a lie.

Rassinier narrates that “one day in the month of June 1963” he received the visit of an elderly German who read his *Mensonge d’Ulysse* and who told him of his visit to Bełżec on the same day that Gerstein was there. He confirmed in general terms the description of the Gerstein report, albeit reducing enormously the scale (for instance, he spoke of 40-50 victims for each “gas chamber” instead of 700-800). In 1979 Georges Wellers wrote, critiquing Rassinier’s work, that this mysterious visitor “could well be the professor, doctor Wilhelm Pfannenstiel [*peut bien être le Professeur, Docteur Wilhelm Pfannenstiel*]” (my emph).²¹⁵⁵ Two years later, Pierre Vidal-Naquet transformed this supposition into absolute certainty: “the identification, absolutely certain, of the Nazi visitor with Pfannenstiel has been established by G. Wellers (*Mythomanie*, p. 32-35) [*l’identification, absolument certaine, du visiteur nazi avec Pfannenstiel est établie par G. Wellers (Mythomanie, p. 32-35)*].”²¹⁵⁶ In reality Wellers’s supposition is refuted by a solid proof. On 3 August 1963 Pfannenstiel wrote to Rassinier a letter starting with these words:²¹⁵⁷

“*Sehr verehrter Herr Rassinier!*

Den Empfang Ihres Briefes vom 29. Juli 1963 bestätige ich mit bestem

²¹⁵³ *Ibid.*, p. 184.

²¹⁵⁴ *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, op. cit., pp. 127-128.

²¹⁵⁵ G. Wellers, *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1978, p. 34.

²¹⁵⁶ P. Vidal-Naquet, *Les Juifs, la mémoire et le présent*. Maspero, Paris, 1981, footnote 50 on p. 229.

²¹⁵⁷ Photocopy of the letter in: W. Stäglich, U. Walendy, “NS-Bewältigung...,” op. cit., p. 20.

Dank. Wie Ihnen unser gemeinsamer Freund Grabert bereits sagte, würde ich mich sehr freuen, Sie persönlich kennen zu lernen."

"Dear Mr. Rassinier!

I acknowledge with gratitude the receipt of your letter of 29 July 1963. As our common friend Grabert already told you, I would be very pleased to get to know you personally."

Therefore on 3 August 1963 Rassinier and Pfannenstiel did not yet know each other, while the mysterious visitor had visited Rassinier two months earlier. This is the reason why "MGK ignore in their work" (p. 323) this false claim about Pfannenstiel's alleged statement.

In footnote 215 Myers adds:

"Rassinier's secret meeting with Pfannenstiel is problematic for MGK's theory as Pfannenstiel theoretically could have denied and refuted the gassing charge without punishment to the world's then foremost Holocaust denier, and instead proclaim the 'truth' of a delousing function at Belzec. Instead, Pfannenstiel continued to defend the historic veracity of the gasings."

As the mysterious visitor was not Pfannenstiel, this meeting is hardly "problematic" for us. In the above-mentioned letter Pfannenstiel also wrote:²¹⁵⁷

"Bei dieser Gelegenheit will ich Ihnen gern den Eindruck schildern, den ich von Kurt Gerstein empfangen habe. Ihre Vermutungen über das Zustandekommen seines Berichts, einer in der Tat höchst ungläubwürdigen Kolportage, in dem die "Dichtung" die Wahrheit bei weitem überwiegt, sowie über die Art seines Todes dürften auch meinem Dafürhalten zutreffend sein."

"On this occasion I would like to describe the impression I got from Kurt Gerstein. Your assumptions about the emergence of his report, in fact highly implausible scribbblings in which 'fiction' far outweighs truth, as well as about the nature of his death, may be accurate in my opinion as well."

These are certainly not words of "confirmation" of the Gerstein report, on the contrary. Moreover, Rassinier (mistakenly) suspected that the Gerstein report had been drawn up by the "two military inquisitors – a Major D.C. Evans and a J. W. Haught – who were said to have started the interrogation of Kurt Gerstein" and that he died due to tortures during his interrogations.²¹⁵⁸ By confirming Rassinier's suspicions, Pfannenstiel thus inflicted a further blow to the credibility of the Gerstein report.

[107] Myers also introduces a testimony by Karl Alfred Schluch

²¹⁵⁸ P. Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, op. cit., pp. 259-260.

who mentions a Diesel engine in Belzec:

“For the gassings an engine was started up. I cannot give a more detailed description of the engine because I never saw it. I am certainly not a specialist, but I would say that based on the sound, it was a medium-sized diesel engine.” (p. 323)

The source is “Karl Alfred Schluch, 11.11.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p.1514” (footnote 216). Myers has again plagiarized the quotation and source from my Belzec study!²¹⁵⁹ It is worth dwelling on his incredible comment, though:

“Aural evidence in this case is also weak because it is possible that at times a diesel engine was also turned on in order to drown out noises associated with the gassing procedure. Although at present we don’t have direct evidence that such a procedure was employed at Aktion Reinhard camps, we do know that it was sometimes employed in Auschwitz and Majdanek , therefore this possibility can be argued for by analogy. It need not have been employed always, or even often, but only a few times for a few witnesses to associate the sound of a diesel engine with gassings.” (pp. 323-324).

This eccentric reasoning is typical for Myers: Schluch, in reference to the alleged gassings, claims to have heard the “sound [*Geräusch*]” of a mid-size Diesel engine. The above-mentioned quotation continues as follows: “It was started up only when the Jews were in the chambers and the doors were closed [*Er wurde erst dann angelassen, wenn sich die Juden in den Kammern befanden und die Türen geschlossen waren*].”²¹⁶⁰ It is therefore certain that the “sound [*Geräusch*]” referred to the gassing engine and that there was no other audible engine in action “in order to drown out noises associated with the gassing procedure.” I fact, not a single witness speaks about any such noise-maker engines for any of the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps. But because such a procedure is claimed by witnesses for the Auschwitz and Majdanek camps, it follows that it becomes possible “by analogy” also for these camps! Therefore if Schluch thinks he heard the humming of a Diesel engine started when deportees were gassed, it could really be “by analogy” just running to drown the screams of the victims. So he messed up and everything regarding his Diesel engine testimony is settled! I have seldom come across a more idiotic type of reasoning. Only Muehlenkamp could compete with that.

[108] Myers plagiarizes my Belzec study also in regard to the testi-

²¹⁵⁹ *Belzec in Propaganda...*, op. cit., p. 68.

²¹⁶⁰ Interrogation of Karl Alfred Schluch of 10 November 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1514.

mony by SS-*Scharführer* Heinrich Gley, of which he copies both the text and the given source (p. 324 and footnote 218).²¹⁶¹ He then mentions further testimonies describing a Diesel engine (Aleksandr Semigodov, Filipp Babenko, Josef Oberhauser, p. 324) which, as with all the other evidence, should constitute a "convergence of evidence" toward a Diesel gassing engine, but he quickly handwaves them away with the usual stupid arguments.

[109] Afterwards Myers switches to Treblinka. He observes that the "Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland" in its 1946 report did not mention the type of the engine used²¹⁶² and that this also applies to Wiernik and Rudolf Höss, who "inspected the extermination process at Treblinka" (p. 325). Myers neglects to mention that this visit took place "in Spring 1942"²¹⁶³ when the camp did not yet exist, alternatively in 1941, even before the alleged utilization of the Zyklon B in Auschwitz for killing purposes,²¹⁶⁴ a witness truly befitting Myers clumsiness!

Other witnesses, on the other hand, explicitly mentioned a Diesel engine: Pavel Leleko, Nikolai Malagon, and Aleksandr Skidan (pp. 325-326). To these one must also add Elias Rosenberg and Samuel Wilenberg (p. 326).

And this is the extraordinary conclusion reached by Myers:

"In sum, the statements of witnesses who identified the gassing engine as diesel but who did not claim to have seen it or to have a sufficient level of technical knowledge to identify the engine, who were not directly involved with the engines themselves, or had little reason to establish such a trivial and unimportant (to them) detail cannot be used to establish the type of the engine.

The talk of diesel can easily be ascribed to rumours and confusion within the camp by misidentifying any engine as the gassing engine, especially as diesel engines were regularly used as power generators. It is also possible that some of the later witnesses relied on the publicity of Gerstein's diesel meme. However, all of the talk about a diesel engine used for gassing is simply mistaken. Those who had a direct knowledge of the engines and a sufficient level of expertise in all three camps (Fuchs, Bauer and Hoedl in Sobibór, Czerniak and Reder in Bełżec, and Shalayev in Treblinka), men

²¹⁶¹ *Bełżec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, p. 66.

²¹⁶² Myers writes about hearsay, because here he does not quote any source. In his article "Obóz zagłady Treblinka," Łukaszewicz limited himself in fact to speak about "combustion engines" (motorami spalinowymi) and of "combustion gas" (gazu spalinowego), *op. cit.*, p. 136.

²¹⁶³ NO-1210.

²¹⁶⁴ PS-3868.

who helped operate, install, or worked in close proximity to the gassing engines all agree on the use of gasoline for homicidal gassings." (p. 326)

A conclusion as false and misleading as its premises. As I emphasized many times before, nobody disputes that based on testimonies the gasoline engine claim takes precedence in Sobibór, and therefore Myers merely preaches to the choir. Regarding Belżec, it is preposterous, as I have already pointed out, to consider Reder as trustworthy – if not for anything else than because he only “corroborates” extermination via “high pressure” or “vacuum” chambers – at the expense of Gerstein, a graduated engineer (*Diplomingenieur*) and mining expert (*Bergassessor*). It is also futile to invoke Czerniak’s testimony, since all there is to it is Myers’s trickery. Finally, the only witness claiming a gasoline engine for Treblinka, Shalayev, made his deposition in 1950, when he may have been influenced by the Polish propaganda of the period relating to Belżec. Even though he was one of the two “motorists,” he could only offer a dull and incompetent description of the engine: “It was an ordinary, four-cylinder engine which used gasoline and, according to the story of the German machine operator, was of Russian make” (p. 320), and therefore he was not even able to discern a Russian engine from a German one!

[110] Myers accuses revisionists of being “dogmatic” about the question of the type of engine, stating that “since Friedrich Paul Berg first proposed the argument at the 1983 International Revisionist Conference, wherein he articulated the inefficiency of diesel engines for mass murder, the diesel issue has been an integral part of the Revisionist case against the Reinhard camps” (p. 327). He concludes his pathetic rant by stating that, “if the engines ran on petrol (as the strongest evidence shows), then one of the central Revisionist arguments against gassings at the three Reinhard camps, as well as the nearly three decades of work Friedrich Paul Berg has put into the diesel issue, has proven to be worthless” (*ibid.*).

It is exactly the opposite: only after Berg’s arguments had been published, did orthodox Holocaust historians begin to realize the unsustainability of the Diesel engine claims, long officially endorsed by the Courts for Belżec and Treblinka. They then thought of the only possible way out: the “re-examination” of witnesses already thoroughly examined in order to get rid of the embarrassing Diesel engine.

But Berg’s technical arguments aren’t the only revisionist objections. There are also historical arguments which make Myers’s reconstruction even more senseless than it appears. The reader may have no-

ticed that he studiously ignores any reference to the Lublin-Majdanek camp, and yet it was also part of the "extermination centers" of the "Aktion Reinhardt." Why does he keep silent on this issue? The answer lies in the (alleged) organization of the extermination.

The chronology of the claimed "gas chambers" must indeed be integrated with other key events:

- The first gassing facility at the Belżec camp is said to have been built in November–December 1941.
- The first gassing facility at Sobibór was allegedly completed by the mid-April 1942.
- The first gassing facility of Treblinka was supposedly installed during the first half of June 1942.
- On 8 June 1942 Gerstein claims to have received a communication from the RSHA about his "mission," which purportedly was later revealed to him by Globocnik in Lublin on 17 August 1942: to change the operating system of the "gas chambers" by replacing Diesel exhaust with hydrogen cyanide. Evidently such a decision, if real, had to have been made no later than in early June within the RSHA with the Globocnik's approval.
- The second gassing facility at Belżec is claimed to have been completed by the end of June 1942.
- The second gassing facility at Sobibór was ostensibly built in June–September 1942.
- The second gassing facility of Treblinka, finally, was presumably realized in a month starting in late August/early September 1942.

All these "gas chambers" operated with engine exhaust, the exact type of which is considered irrelevant for the sake of the present argument. If Gerstein's story is indeed true, Myers must explain why Globocnik, after having accepted the idea of using prussic acid instead of the combustion gases of engines, allowed the construction of "gas chambers" operating with engine exhaust to continue, two of which were still under construction on 17 August. One must choose between either the obviously false (Gerstein's narrative) and the evidently senseless (Globocnik's instruction).

The Lublin-Majdanek camp complicates the matter further: its "gas chambers" were allegedly built in September–October 1942, but supposedly operated partially with Zyklon B, and partially with bottled carbon monoxide.²¹⁶⁵ This alleged fact raises many problems: why did

²¹⁶⁵ Tomasz Kranz, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Majdanek," in: Gün-

Gerstein’s “mission” result only in a partial implementation in Majdanek? Why was it that gassing with engine exhaust wasn’t initially introduced there either, as in the other “Aktion Reinhardt” camps? Why was the bottled CO gassing system abandoned for Belzec and for the other camps? As all four camps were subordinated to Globocnik, how can these glaring disparities be explained?²¹⁶⁶

[111] Myers closes this section by noticing correctly that the “plagiarist bloggers” aren’t the only ones “revising” the engine type, but that many esteemed orthodox historians have done so as well:

“For specialists, though, diesel engines have been rejected in favour of petrol. Peter Witte, Jules Schelvis, Christopher Browning, and Martin Gilbert, have all proven willing to place petrol engines at the Reinhard camps on the basis of direct evidence.” (p. 328)

For Witte, he refers to what he wrote on a Wikipedia discussion page (footnote 242).²¹⁶⁷

“Die Theorie eines Dieselmotors für die Gaskammern in Belzec geht auf die Aussage von Kurt Gerstein (1945) zurück, der aber nach eigenem Bekunden den Motor nicht gesehen, sondern nur gehört hat.”

“The theory of a Diesel engine for the gas chambers in Belzec originates from a the statement by Kurt Gerstein (1945), although according to his own statement he did not see the engine, but only heard it.”

It is the same text published by the site ARC which I quoted above, and the lie is also the same. In this context he quotes Reder:²¹⁶⁷

“Rudolf Reder, der einzige damals bekannte Überlebende des Vernichtungslagers Belzec, trug nach eigener oft wiederholter Aussage (ab 1944, erstmals publiziert Kraków 1946) täglich 4 bis 5 kanistry benzyny (Benzinkanister) in den Motorenraum der Gaskammern. Dort befand sich die ‘maszyna,’ motor pedzony benzyna (ein mit Benzin betriebener Motor).”

“Rudolf Reder, at that time the only known survivor of the Belzec extermination camp, brought according to his own oft-repeated statement

ter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, op. cit., pp. 221-222.

²¹⁶⁶ As a concentration camp, the Majdanek camp was subordinate to the SS-WVHA, but, from an orthodox point of view, this institution had no say in the process of extermination. Hence it could not have any effect on the choice of methods. According to Barbara Schwindt, Majdanek “was included in the ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ program of extermination” in July 1942, and in the context of this operation it served a “dual function,” i.e. “the function of a labor camp and of an extermination camp for Jews and Jewesses.” B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, op. cit., pp. 125, 129. Hence regarding the alleged extermination, Majdanek depended exclusively on Globocnik.

²¹⁶⁷ http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benutzer_Diskussion:Pidou_Bleu#Vernichtungslager_28Diskussion.29_-_Benzin-_oder_Dieselmotorabgase.3F Witte also mentions a gasoline engine for Sobibor, which was already known, but does not specify the type of engine for Treblinka.

(from 1944, first published in Kraków 1946) every day 4 to 5 kanistry benzyny (gasoline canisters) to the engine room of the gas chambers. There the 'maszyna,' motor pedzony benzyna (a gasoline powered engine) was located."

I am so very "dogmatic" that, ever since 1985 in all of my pertinent studies, I had analyzed Reder's testimony mentioning explicitly the gasoline engine.²¹⁶⁸

"Questa macchina (maszyna) era un motore (motor), ma non Diesel, come asserisce Gerstein, bensì a benzina ('maszyna,' motor pedzony benzyna), e consumava 80-100 litri di benzina al giorno."

"This machine (maszyna) was an engine (motor), although not Diesel, as Gerstein states, but gasoline powered ('maszyna,' 'motor pedzony benzyna'), and consumed 80-100 liters of gasoline daily."

Therefore these esteemed historians have "discovered" this testimony in all its breadth about twenty years too late. The recourse to Schelvis is specious, since, as I have repeatedly pointed out, the gasoline engine had already been established as such by the Hagen Court in 1966.

Browning deals with the issue in a context that is worth reporting.²¹⁶⁹

"Once again, human memory is imperfect. The testimonies of both survivors and other witnesses to the events in Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka are no more immune to forgetfulness, error, exaggeration, distortion, and repression than eyewitness accounts of other events in the past. They differ, for instance, on how long each gassing operation took, on the dimensions and capacity of the gas chambers, on the number of undressing barracks, and on the roles of particular individuals. Gerstein, citing Globocnik, claimed the camps used diesel motors, but witnesses who actually serviced the engines in Bełżec and Sobibór (Reder and Fuchs) spoke of gasoline engines."

But he too commits a "distortion," falsely stating that Gerstein "cited" Globocnik and that he did not see the engine.

Finally, regarding Gilbert, Myers makes the reference to a website which – as of my writing this – no longer exists. He quotes this sentence of the British historian: "I will study these carefully, and amend my text accordingly" (footnote 245). And that's all!

Witte speaks of Bełżec, Sobibór and Chełmno,²¹⁷⁰ Schelvis only

²¹⁶⁸ *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso, op. cit., p. 133.*

²¹⁶⁹ C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution, op. cit., p. 27.*

²¹⁷⁰ Witte indeed (in the above-cited German Wikipedia discussion) maintains that, in order to "publicly expose" the "Holocaust deniers," the "Diesel theory" needs to be rejected.

about Sobibór, Browning about Bełżec and Sobibór, Gilbert does not mention any camp, and nobody mentions Treblinka. Regarding Bełżec, neither Witte nor Browning explain that their new fundamental witness, Reder, not only stated that he did *not* know the killing method, but his description logically excluded that it happened through the exhaust gases of the gasoline engine, since the gases it produced were vented directly into the open. Dishonesty or ignorance? Whatever the case, their assessment about the type of engine used does not appear to be too valuable.

[112] On p. 328 Myers introduces another section with the title "Corpse Color," which Thomas Kues will discuss in depth in his chapter "Carbon Monoxide Poisoning and Skin Discoloration" further below. Myers gives this issue much more prominence than we did in our publications. In the Sobibór book it does not appear at all, while it takes only seven text rows in the Treblinka book.²¹⁷¹ As for Bełżec I will address Myers objections here:

"In a postwar statement that Mattogno dishonestly left out, Pfannenstiel specifically noted the cause of asphyxiation in testimony about his trip to Bełżec as the cause of the 'bluish faces' in some of the gas chamber victims. Mattogno is aware of this statement, as he quotes from the exact location in the interrogation document, but he selectively left out Pfannenstiel's association of the blue faces with asphyxiation (not carbon monoxide poisoning) made in the sentence immediately after his quote; instead, Mattogno dishonestly criticizes Pfannenstiel by alleging that carbon monoxide victims should have been cherry-red, despite the clear statement by Pfannenstiel that the blue faces were not the result of carbon monoxide." (p. 328)

Myers's accusation is laughable. Evidently he judges others by his own behavioral standards: being an impostor, he thinks everyone is like him.

Here is my quotation together with the relevant comment.²¹⁷²

"Once the hair of the women had been shorn, the whole transport was led into a building containing 6 chambers. As far as I know, only 4 were needed that time. When the people had been locked into the chambers, the exhaust gases of an engine were fed into these chambers. Gerstein determined that it took 18 minutes for everything to become quiet in the chambers. [...] Once stillness reigned, the outer doors of the chambers were opened and the corpses brought out, checked for gold teeth, and then piled up in a pit. Again, this work was performed by

²¹⁷¹ Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit., p. 73.

²¹⁷² Bełżec in Propaganda..., op. cit., p. 56.

Jews. No physician was present. I did not notice anything unusual about the corpses. Some were bluish in the face.'

The 'bluish' coloration of the corpses is dealt with (as is the rest) in the Gerstein report: 'On jette les corps, bleus, humides [...]' (they throw the blue, wet corpses). As has already been noted, the victims of poisoning from carbon monoxide (contained in the exhaust gases of a diesel engine) have a 'cherry-red' or 'pink' color, not blue.'

Myers reproaches me for not reproducing the following sentence: "This is not conspicuous, though, because this is about an asphyxiation [*Dies ist jedoch nicht auffallend, da es sich um einen Erstickungstod handelt*]." ²¹⁷³ Did I perhaps try to "conceal" the term "asphyxiation [*Erstickungstod*]?" In this quotation Pfannenstiel states that "the exhaust gases of an engine were fed into these chambers." Since he speaks also explicitly about "gassing [*Vergasung*]," ²¹⁷⁴ I did not consider that Pfannenstiel had made a medical diagnosis but had obviously taken "death by asphyxiation" to be synonymous with "gassing death," according to the generally attributed sense of the term "asphyxia" within Holocaust literature. For instance: ²¹⁷⁵

"They were Treblinka, near the railway line from Warsaw to Bialystok, Sobibór to the east of Lublin, and Belzec in Eastern Galicia. In each of these camps, hundreds of thousands of Jews were put to death, asphyxiated by gas."

Even a specialist on Belzec like Robin O'Neil writes: ²¹⁷⁶

"Jews deported there were asphyxiated in the specially designed vans which pumped the engine's exhaust into the sealed rear compartment." Grossman's statement is even more to the point: ²¹⁷⁷

"Various means were employed to effect death. One was to force into the chambers the exhaust fumes from the engine, taken from a heavy tank, that was used to generate electricity for the camp. Such fumes contain 2 to 3 per cent of carbon monoxide, which combines with the haemoglobin in the blood to form a stable compound known as carboxyhaemoglobin. Carboxyhaemoglobin is far more stable than the compound of oxygen and haemoglobin that is formed in the alveoli during the respiratory process. Within fifteen minutes all the haemoglobin in the blood has combined with carbon monoxide, and breathing ceases to have any real effect. A person is

²¹⁷³ Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel, Darmstadt, 6 June 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 43.

²¹⁷⁴ Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel, Marburg-Lahn, 9 November 1959. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 139

²¹⁷⁵ Arthur Suzman, Denis Diamond, *Six Million Did Die*. Johannesburg, 1978, p. 105.

²¹⁷⁶ R. O'Neil, *Belzec: Stepping Stone to Genocide; Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question*, cap. 7, in: www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/belzec1/bel070.html

²¹⁷⁷ C. Rajchman, *Treblinka: A Survivor's Memory 1942-1943*, op. cit., p. 155

gasping for air, but no oxygen reaches their organism and they begin to suffocate; the heart races frenziedly, driving blood into the lungs, but this blood, poisoned as it is with carbon monoxide, is unable to absorb any oxygen. Breathing becomes hoarse and laboured, and consciousness dims. People show all the agonizing symptoms of suffocation, and they die just as if they were being strangled.”

The Russian term translated as “suffocation” is “*uduš'e*” (удушье),²¹⁷⁸ which means, precisely, asphyxia, suffocation. The author does not describe the coloring of the corpses and he does not indicate the type of the engine used. He then explains that “a second method, and the one most generally employed at Treblinka, was the use of special pumps to remove the air from the chambers,” while “a third method, employed less often, was the use of steam.”²¹⁷⁹

I may add in passing that the “plagiarist bloggers” do mention this writing by Grossman, without any reference to its text, in footnote 49 on p. 16 (“Vasily Grossman, Treblinksii [sic] ad, Moscow 1944”) and in the bibliography (p. 538). It is therefore possible that this is another plagiarized title.

Since Myers drew attention to the issue, it is worthwhile studying it in depth. German toxicologist Achim Trunk, who is also interested in the coloring of the corpses, acknowledges:²¹⁸⁰

“Die Opfer einer Kohlenmonoxid-Vergiftung sind in der Regel an einer Rotfärbung der Schleimhäute zu erkennen, da das mit Kohlenmonoxid beladene Hämoglobin (und damit das Blut insgesamt) eine kirschrote Farbe hat.”

“The victims of a carbon monoxide poisoning can usually be recognized by a red coloration of the mucous membranes, since the carbon monoxide-laden hemoglobin (and thus the blood as a whole) has a cherry red color.” He then explains:²¹⁸¹

“Die bläuliche Farbe von Erstickten verweist auf Sauerstoffmangel als Todesursache; sie resultiert aus der vollständigen Entladung des Hämoglobins von Sauerstoff – das Hämoglobin nimmt dann eine blaurote Farbe an – und der Beladung mit Kohlendioxid.”

“The bluish color of the asphxiated denotes as a cause of death the lack of oxygen; it results from the complete oxygen depletion of the hemoglobin

²¹⁷⁸ V. Grossman, *Treblinskij ad* (The hell of Treblinka), GARF, 7021-115-8, p. 187 (p. 20 of the report).

²¹⁷⁹ C. Rajchman, *Treblinka: A Survivor's Memory 1942-1943*, op. cit., pp. 155-156.

²¹⁸⁰ A. Trunk, “Die todbringenden Gase,” in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, op. cit., p. 28.

²¹⁸¹ *Ibid.*, footnote 25 on p. 32.

– the hemoglobin then receives a blue-red color – and the saturation with carbon dioxide.”

By applying this scientific knowledge to historiography, it results that the bluish or cyanotic coloring of the victims would not be caused by the exhaust of a gasoline engine, but rather a Diesel:²¹⁸²

“Falls Dieselmotoren eingesetzt wurden, dauerte das Sterben mit Sicherheit sehr viel länger, da Dieselmotoren deutlich weniger Kohlenmonoxid produzieren. Zudem stoßen sie eine beträchtliche Menge an Reizstoffen aus. In diesem Fall wurde der Tod unter Umständen durch die Kombination von Kohlenmonoxid-Vergiftung (innere Erstickung) und Sauerstoffmangel (äußere Erstickung) [verursacht].”

“In case that Diesel engines were put to use, the dying certainly lasted very much longer because Diesel engines produce considerably less carbon monoxide. Additionally they emit a significant amount of irritants. In this case, the death was [caused] under these circumstances by the combination of carbon monoxide poisoning (internal asphyxia) and oxygen deprivation (external asphyxia).”

Hence, if the corpses of Belzec were blue (Gerstein) or bluish/cyanotic (Pfannenstiel), the logical conclusion of this argument is that in this camp the victims were killed with a Diesel engine. This is exactly the opposite of what is affirmed by Trunk who, as I have shown above, brings Reder's witness account into play instead.²¹⁸³

Myers presents a further argument. He dwells on the health status of the Warsaw Ghetto Jews in 1941-1942 and quotes a medical study according to which the inhabitants suffered, *i.a.*, from anemia, had “insufficient haemoglobin” and even had “an average cardiac output (volume of blood circulated by heart to body) which was 50% of the normal output of a human being” (p. 330). From an article by Charles Provan he then lifts the following quotation originating from a work of forensic pathology:

“When the victim is anaemic the (classical ‘cherry-pink’) color may be faint or even absent because insufficient haemoglobin is present to display the color. In racially-pigmented victims the color may obviously be masked, though may still be seen on the inner aspect of the lips, the nail-beds, tongue, and palms and soles of hands and feet. It is also seen inside the eyelids, but rarely in the sclera.” (pp. 329-330)

While unobjectionable, the argument is for the very same motives also valid for the cyanosis phenomenon:

“Anemic patients do not show cyanosis even with a very low partial

²¹⁸² *Ibid.*, p. 32.

²¹⁸³ *Ibid.*, pp. 34-35.

*pressure of oxygen in the arterial circulation (PaO₂), unless there is an independent cause for cyanosis.*²¹⁸⁴

“Una persona affetta da anemia non diventa quasi mai cianotica, dal momento che non ha emoglobina sufficiente per otterere 5 g di emoglobina deossigenata in 100 mL di sangue arterioso.”

*“A person affected by anemia almost never becomes cyanotic, since there is not enough hemoglobin to obtain 5 g of deoxygenated hemoglobin in 100 ml of arterial blood.”*²¹⁸⁵

*“Cyanosis does not occur in anaemic hypoxia because the total haemoglobin content is low.”*²¹⁸⁶

The implication is that, at least with severely anemic cases, some of the corpses produced by the “gas chambers” of the Reinhardt camps would be neither “cherry-red” nor “blue.” But if, as some witnesses report, they *were* “blue,” “bluish” or cyanotic, then these were people with more or less normal hemoglobin levels in their bloodstream. If they had been gassed with carbon monoxide (gasoline engine), their corpses would have had a “cherry-red”; if they had had a “blue” or bluish coloring instead, and if Trunk is right, this only indicates a Diesel engine.

Both conclusions radically contrast with Myers’s thesis, invalidating it.

[113] *“MGK have always cited the English edition of Wiernik’s text, seemingly never bothering to check the original Polish. The problem that arises here is that Wiernik, in the original Polish version of 1944, uses a vernacular expression: the gassed were ‘żółci-zatruci.’*

‘Zatruci’ means ‘poisoned,’ – ‘żółci’ here comes from ‘żółć,’ meaning ‘gall,’ a substance often associated with ‘poison,’ (e.g. the German ‘Gift und Galle speien,’ not from ‘żółty,’ which means ‘yellow’). In Polish literature, we often find ‘żółć’ associated with ‘cierpienie,’ ‘suffering.’ So Wiernik, who is using poetic language in this instance, wants to tell us that the victims were ‘dead as a doornail’ (or something to that extent). Thus MGK had criticized Wiernik on the basis of a misunderstood translation.” (pp. 332f.)

Here we find ourselves confronted with more hocus-pocus. First I may quote the Polish sentence at hand: *“Nie ma ładnych i brzydkich, wszyscy żółci-zatruci.”*²¹⁸⁷ The first part means: “There are no beautiful and ugly.” These two adjectives are in the genitive plural form, because

²¹⁸⁴ Norman Beck, *Diagnostic Hematology*. Springer, London, 2009, p. 203.

²¹⁸⁵ Arthur C. Guyton, John E. Hall, *Fisiologia medica*. Elsevier Italia, 2010, p. 529.

²¹⁸⁶ Nicholas J. Talley, Simon O’Connor, *Clinical Examination: A Systematic Guide to Physical Diagnosis*. Elsevier Australia, 2010, p. 25.

²¹⁸⁷ J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince, op. cit.*, p. 7.

there is a negation in the sentence. As to the second part, the claim that "“żółci” here comes from “żółć,” meaning “gall,” is an enormous fairy tale. The term “żółci” is in fact the nominative plural of the personal masculine form of the adjective “żółty”²¹⁸⁸ (yellow), just like “zatruci” is the nominative plural of the personal masculine form of the adjective “zatruty” (poisoned). The meaning of the phrase is therefore: “There are no beautiful and ugly, all [are] yellow and poisoned.” This is also confirmed by the original typed version of the Wiernik report, where the conjunction “i” (and) appears between the two adjectives: “*Nie ma ładnych i brzydkich, wszyscy żółci i zatruci*” (There are no beautiful and ugly, all [are] yellow and poisoned).²¹⁸⁹

Romanov has mocked me because in my study on the “Bunkers” of Birkenau I had misunderstood the meaning of the Polish abbreviation “bł”: but here he does much worse!²¹⁹⁰

The yellow coloring of the corpses is without a doubt a reference to chlorine gas that was associated with a yellowish green pall and which, according to Wiernik, was used for the purpose of killing in the “gas chambers” (see above, point 76).

[114] “*One would think that since MGK were the ones to focus on corpse color descriptions, that they would actually check Wiernik’s original description. Revisionist scholarly standards must not be too strict. Recently however, many years after making the allegation and only after being informed of the translation problem Kues withdrew his criticism of Wiernik’s statement, dismissing him as having ‘nothing concrete to say about the appearances of the corpses.’*” (p. 333)

As I demonstrated above, verifying “Wiernik’s original description” fully confirms that for him the corpses were “yellow.” As for Thomas Kues, in the footnote mentioned by Myers he wrote:²¹⁹¹

“In the previously published version of this article Treblinka key witness Jacob (Jankiel) Wiernik was listed as witness number 5, due to the English (as well as Yiddish) translation of his pamphlet A Year in Treblinka mentioning ‘yellow’ corpses (‘There was no longer beauty or ugliness, for they all were yellow from the gas,’ in the Polish original: ‘Nie ma ładnych i brzydkich, wszyscy żółci-zatruci.’) It has since been pointed out to us by a

²¹⁸⁸ See the related declination in: [http://de.wiktionary.org/wiki/żółty_\(Deklinacja\)](http://de.wiktionary.org/wiki/żółty_(Deklinacja)).

²¹⁸⁹ Typewritten draft of J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince*, p. 6 in: Ghetto Fighters House Archives online, Collections Section, Catalog No. 3166.

²¹⁹⁰ The grammatical “explanation” if it was not written by Romanov himself, has in any case his approval, and therefore he is either its author or co-author.

²¹⁹¹ T. Kues, “Skin discoloration caused by carbon monoxide poisoning – Reality vs. Holocaust eye-witness testimony,” in: *Inconvenient History*, www.revblog.codoh.com/2011/06/skin-discoloration/#_edn40

scholar who wishes to remain anonymous that we are here dealing with a mistranslation of a Polish idiomatic expression, żółci-zatruci, where 'żółci' does not come from the word for 'yellow' (żółty) but for 'gall' (żółć) which has in vernacular an association with 'poison,' cf. the German expression 'Gift und Galle.' Thus Wiernik (in his known testimonies) has nothing concrete to say about the appearances of the corpses."

As one can see, Kues's only mistake is having taken for granted this fantastic story by Myers/Romanov.

[115] I now proceed to examine the section entitled "Archaeology of the Gas Chambers," which starts on p. 333.

"A relatively recent development among Revisionist writers has been a heavy focus on physical evidence in their denial; likely a sign of intellectual bankruptcy, brought about by their failure to refute countless witnesses and documents, as well as provide a coherent and supported alternative explanation of resettlement. In nearly all of MGK's writings since 2002 with the original German edition of Treblinka there has been a similar focal point on 'forensic' evidence, including in their criticisms of all three Reinhard camps." (p. 333)

Because this was our *first* study about the camps of the "Aktion Reinhardt," it is completely pointless to speak about a sign of "intellectual bankruptcy."

[116] *"Globocnik was also eager to destroy as many documents related to the camps as he could, writing to Himmler in January 1944 that "all vouchers should be destroyed as soon as possible, as has been done in the case of all other documents pertaining to this operation (Reinhard)."*

The question must be asked, why such a strong campaign to conceal evidence for the camps' functions would be necessary if they ultimately served as innocent transit camps for purposes of resettlement as proposed by MGK?." (p. 334)

Myers distorts the meaning of the passage by quoting too short an excerpt in order to hide his deception. I insert the passage back in its context:²¹⁹²

"Die ganze Abrechnung enthält 2 Teile:

1.) Wirtschaftlicher Teil der Aktion Reinhardt, mit der Unterteilung

a) Abrechnung und Ablieferung erfasster Werte und

b) Abrechnung der aus der Arbeit erzielten Werte

2.) Die Siedlerwirtschaftsgemeinschaft, deren wirtschaftliche Gebarung ebenfalls auf meiner Arbeit beruhte, die nunmehr in zivile Hände übergeht.

Bei der gesamten Abrechnung Reinhardt kommt noch das eine dazu,

²¹⁹² PS-4024. IMT, vol. XXXIV, p. 71; official English translation found in NCA, Supplement A, p. 744

daß deren Belege baldigst vernichtet werden müssen, nachdem von allen anderen Arbeiten in dieser Sache die Unterlagen schon vernichtet sind."

"The total accounting is composed of two parts:

1. The economic part of the Aktion Reinhardt with the subdivisions

a. Accounting and delivery of the assets seized and

b. Accounting of the assets attained by the work.

2. The Settlers' Economic Association, the conduct of whose economy also rested on my work, and which is now being transferred to civilian hands.

One thing has to be added to the total accounting of 'Reinhardt' which is that their receipts must be destroyed as soon as possible after the records about all other operations in this matter have already been destroyed."

The German term used here (*Abrechnung*), translated here as "accounting," means "closing of the accounts." The destruction of the "receipts [*Belege*]" refers therefore to the points 1) and 2) mentioned above, the destruction of the "records [*Unterlagen*]" refers to all other "operations," and not to camps. Aware of this, Myers has presented a false translation that simply eliminates the inconvenient "operations [*Arbeiten*]."

I now reply to Myers's two questions:

- Why were the documents destroyed? Because this was the bureaucratic practice. The "Destruction protocol [*Vernichtungsprotokoll*]" of the "Organisation Todt. *Einsatzgruppe VII*. Oberbauleitung Heydebreck" dated 29 January 1945 contains the list of more than 280 records which were destroyed according to the relative protocol. The heading explains that the documents were "secret matters [*Geheime Sache*]" and "secret state matters [*Geheime Reichssache*]." They refer nonetheless to installations or to completely normal reports, such as "building material [*Baumaterial*]," "Gas supply Heydebreck [*Gasversorgung Heydebreck*]," "Z-Program of air-raid protection [*Z-Program des Luftschutzes*]," "air raid 13.10.44 [*Fliegerangriff 13.10.44*]," "securing of bridges [*Sicherung von Brücken*]," "drink water supply [*Trinkwasserversorgung*]." ²¹⁹³ There were certainly better reasons to destroy the documents regarding the Reinhardt camps.
- Why were all the camps destroyed? First of all in order not to leave to the Soviets any parts of camps, or even completely intact camps, which the Jewish and Polish propaganda had already de-

²¹⁹³ VHA, Fond OT, 25/7, pp. 300-302.

fined as “extermination camps.”²¹⁹⁴ It also goes without saying that no retreating army leaves intact installations or logistic structures of any type that can be used by the enemy. For this reason the Germans also destroyed the Treblinka I camp, which was a simple labor camp.

[117] *“Polish Judge Lukaszkiwicz travelled to Treblinka in late 1945 to investigate the grounds of the camp site, with the help of several Treblinka survivors. Excavations and diggings were performed between November 9 and 13, largely focusing on locating the mass graves in the camp. Briefly on one of the days, a search was also undertaken for the gas chambers of the camp. Lukaskiewicz recorded the search as follows:*

November 11, 1945

A series of test excavations were performed at the place where the [gas] chambers had to have been located, in order to find their foundation walls if possible. Pits 10 – 15 meters in length and 1.5 meters deep were dug. Undisturbed layers of earth were uncovered by this.

Thus, the search for the gas chamber was unsuccessful. This should no come as a complete surprise. The witnesses who directed the brief Polish investigation on sites to excavate (Samuel Rajzman, Tanhum Grinberg, Szimon Friedman, and M. Mittelberg) were not direct witnesses to the gasings, as they did not work in the extermination sector of the camp, so there is no reason why we should expect them to know the exact location of the gas chambers, especially when they could have been confused as the site had been thoroughly devastated by the retreating Nazis and the Polish ‘gold rush’ that ensued. The investigating team also does not appear to have been exhaustive in their search for the structures, as seen by their continued work on other grave sites that same day, and the limited amount of work put towards locating the gas chambers (‘test excavations’).” (p. 334)

As a source Myers refers to “Protokol czynności wykonanych w terenie w toku dochodzenia sądowego w sprawie obozu śmierci w Treblince, AIPN NTN 69, p.97R” (footnote 279), or properly written “Protokół czynności wykonanych w terenie w toku dochodzenia sądowego w sprawie obozu śmierci w Treblince” (Protocol of the tasks performed on the grounds of the death camp Treblinka, which forms the object of

²¹⁹⁴ This propaganda was adopted and spread by the Soviets themselves well before the liquidation of the Treblinka and Sobibór camps. In an article published in *Pravda* in April 1943, for example, it was reported that two camps existed in Treblinka: Camp A for Polish prisoners and Camp B, where daily “masses of people” (ethnicity not mentioned) were supposedly killed by means of steam in hermetically sealed chamber. As sources the article gave a publication of an unspecified “interallied information committee” and – most noteworthy – a report broadcast by a “clandestine Polish radio station.” “Pol’sha - gitlerovskij ‘dom smerti’” (Poland, a Nazi ‘House of Death’), *Pravda*, 21 April 1943, p. 4.

the judicial examination). In reality this clown plagiarized the quotation from our Treblinka study!²¹⁹⁵ In fact, in the report in question a sole witness is mentioned, Rajzman, but only in connection with the activity of 9 November.²¹⁹⁶

Regarding the activity of 11 November, Łukasziewicz says that the digging was performed on the site "where the chambers had to have been located [*gdzie powinny się były znajdować komory*]"²¹⁹⁷ to the best of his knowledge. His investigation ended on 29 December 1945, this being the date that appears in the corresponding German translation for the Nuremberg trials. In this report the Polish judge described both alleged gassing facilities of Treblinka, the first on the basis of the testimonies of Puchała and Leon Finkelstein (Finkelsztajn), and the second based on the testimonies of Wiernik, Henryk Reichmann, Aron Czechowicz (Czechowicz) and Finkelstein.²¹⁹⁸ Therefore Łukasziewicz knew very well where to dig, but the result was that "the excavations uncovered undisturbed layers of earth [*wykopy wykazały nienaruszone warstwy gleby*]," which is a sensational refutation of the testimonies.²¹⁹⁹

[118] Then Myers tries to give an answer to another of the crucial problems of orthodox holocaust historiography: the lack of archeological traces of the "gas chambers" in the area of the former Bełżec camp:

"During the late 1990s, Toruń University Professor Andrzej Kola led an archaeological team to perform work on the Bełżec camp site. During the work, Kola discovered the remains of two buildings that he originally suspected served as the first and second phase gas chambers, which he labelled buildings 'D' and 'G' in his report. Kola later concluded that building 'D' did not operate as a gas chamber, but held to his view that the wooden remains of building 'G' could 'hypothetically be regarded as the remains of the 2nd gas chamber.'" (p. 335)

After having quoted Kola's comment, the gist of which can be summed up with this sentence: "Reder's information – that the building was made of concrete – does not seem to be convincing, because no traces of concrete objects were spotted in the central part," he adds:

²¹⁹⁵ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 85.

²¹⁹⁶ The report is reproduced in photocopy in: Stanisław Wojtczak, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Warsaw, 1975, XXVI, p. 183-185, p. 97 of the report. Translation of the whole report in: *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 84-86.

²¹⁹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 184, p. 97bis of the report. The number of page 97 refers to the *recto* and to the *verso* of the sheet, which Myers denominates "97 R."

²¹⁹⁸ Z. Łukasziewicz, *Vernichtungslager "Treblinka."* USSR-344, p. 5.

²¹⁹⁹ S. Wojtczak, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II," *op. cit.*, p. 184, p. 97bis of the report.

"As previously pointed out by Alex Bay, Kola's suggestion that the second phase gas chamber was completely wooden does not take into account the fact that several nearby graves were found to have brick rubble during the archaeological work, which can be seen in the image presented below. Three of the four graves containing bricks were located within 50-60 meters of Kola's building 'G,' the presumed new gas chamber." (p. 336)
 Bay wrote about it as follows:²²⁰⁰

"One supposes that if the SS thoroughly razed the building, including footings, nothing should remain except disturbed soil horizons. The fact that Kola's excavations revealed a small area with traces of rotted wood, and no masonry remains implies that the gas chamber was less substantial in material construction. However, countering the indications that led Kola to doubt that Reder was correct about a masonry gas chamber is Kola's inventory of nearby g[r]ave pits in which he listed four graves excavated that contained brick rubble, and three of the four were within 50 to 60 meters of the chamber site (see Illustration 4.6.3). This is an indication that when the building was torn down, part of it at least was made of brick which was dumped close by."

Summarizing, Kola's assertion that the second gassing building was "completely wooden" would be refuted by the fact that three nearby graves "contained brick rubble" which came from the gassing building. This criticism by Kola is obviously only a pretext to be able to claim that archaeological traces of the second gas chamber building have disappeared. The Polish archaeologist has in fact observed:

"In the place of the biggest concentration of non grave structures the archeological survey recognised the traces of non-defined building with the size of about 15 x 3,5 m (building G). It was a completely wooden building. They may have been relicts of the second gas chamber from the second stage of the camp existence." (p. 336)

The reasoning is fallacious and meaningless. First, regardless of any other consideration and as explained above, the second gas chamber building must have had a surface of approximately 172.5 m² (6 chambers of 5 m × 5 m plus a corridor of 1.5 m × 15 m), while "Building G" measures only 52.5 m². If it really were the remains of the gassing building, each "gas chamber" would have measured ((52.5 m² – 22.5 m² (area surface of the corridor) ÷ 6 =) 5 m²!

This already shows in abundance the stupidity and the bad faith that must have aided Kola, Bay and Myers's thought processes. (Only Muehlenkamp would probably find a way to cram 750 persons in there.

²²⁰⁰ A. Bay, "Belzec: Reconstruction of the Death Camp." "4.6 – Camp II: The Killing and Graves Area," in: <http://holocaust-history.org/belzec/deathcamp/>

At the end of the day, this would amount to a trifling 150 persons per m²...)

Bay's and Myers's fallacious argument is also evident from the following: The pits containing brick fragments, according to Kola, are nos. 7, 8, 12 and 20.²²⁰¹ The aerial photograph which Myers published on p. 335 shows, from left to right and demarcated in yellow, the pits nos. 12, 8 and 7.²²⁰² But in this photograph the position of "Building G" is not indicated. Kola reports that it is located "in the northern part of the camp, in the north-western area of ha 16,"²²⁰³ and therefore it must be represented in his findings plan by the black rectangle located in the center, high above, near pit no. 8,²²⁰⁴ as it is the only building reported as being present in the ha 16.

Having said this, the fact that pits no. 7 and 8 near the "Building G" (grave no. 12 is more distant) contain "brick rubble" does not mean anything at all. The Bay's/Myers's explanation is laughable and aberrant at the same time: by the presence of "brick rubble" in three pits they pretend to deduce, within a radius of 50-60 meters, the presence of a brick building, of which no architectonic trace exists! This highlights the full and heartfelt extent of the "plagiarist bloggers" and fellow travellers' despair, as they are forced to "prove" the existence of what does not exist.

The presence of the pits in question containing "brick rubble" has a very simple explanation: from the end of 1945 until 1963 the area of the camp was exposed to indiscriminate diggings by the local population in search of valuable objects. Moreover, 9 graves were dug on the order of the Regional Investigative Judge of the district court of Zamość, Czesław Godziszewski, on 12 October 1945.²²⁰⁵ In light of these chaotic excavations it is not surprising that some "brick rubble" coming from who knows where ended up in these re-filled dig-ups.

²²⁰¹ A. Kola *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997-1999*. The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000, pp. 25f., 28 & 33.

²²⁰² In the plan showing the findings of Kola, the grave number 7 is not indicated. He localizes it "in the north-central part of ha XVII." Yet the "Map of the drills within the camp," in which the grid of the hectares is shown, the hectare XVII takes only a small triangle with sides of approximately 40 × 65 m in the north-east corner of the camp, where however there are no graves. One must then intend hectare XVI, where some graves appear just in the central part of the northern sector. A. Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews...*, *op. cit.*, p. 19, 25 and 70 in the sequence.

²²⁰³ A. Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews...*, *op. cit.*, p. 61.

²²⁰⁴ In *Bełżec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, p. 117, I had referred to this plan with the indication of the position of "Building G."

²²⁰⁵ A. Kola *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 79-80 and 88-90.

Myers himself inflicts the *coup de grâce* to his thesis by noting:

“On the other hand, arguments against Prof. Kola’s interpretation of building ‘G’ are also brought up by archaeologists Gilead, Haimi and Mazurek, who conclude that ‘the claim that building G is a gassing installation cannot be substantiated.’” (pp. 336-337)

[119] “Bay also believes that the new gas chamber in Belžec could have been built on a wooden grade beam foundation, a system which would be efficient, cheap, and quick to build. On top of the foundation, brick walls could then be used for the building as a whole, creating and dividing it into six gas chambers. During the liquidation of the camp itself, the building could have been taken apart, if anything leaving parts of the wooden foundation behind in some areas (not necessary in all areas of the building, meaning Kola could have missed some parts of the building).” (p. 335)

This appears to be another desperate explanation which is categorically refuted by Kola’s findings. The pictures enclosed by him in his study show in fact that the buildings marked “B,” “C,” “D” (see Ill. 8.23) and “F” had concrete or brick foundation walls.²²⁰⁶ Particularly significant are the two photographs of the remains of the “building,” one of which I reproduce below.²²⁰⁷



Ill.8.23: Photo of the remains of “Building D”

Kola advises us on this building that “because of the lack of remains of wall constructions (rubble or mortar) one can presume it was built of wood, so it was relatively easy to demolish,”²²⁰⁸ a reasonable argument, and the exact opposite of what the Bay/Myers claim regarding “Building G.” Of course, the second gassing building, if it ever existed, would have left ruins such as those that appear in this photograph, although

²²⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 51, 52, 56 and 60 in the sequence.

²²⁰⁷ *Belžec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, p. 124.

²²⁰⁸ A. Kola *Belžec. The Nazi Camp for Jews...*, *op. cit.*, p. 54

bigger.

[120] *"However, what neither Mattogno nor Kues tell their readers is that Prof. Kola did not investigate all objects and structures in the camp area, as he expressly pointed out in his book when writing that the examined relics of 8 buildings were 'only few of all the objects of the camp' and that further interpretation was possible 'only after more detailed excavation.' This means that one cannot exclude the hypothesis that traces of one or both gas chamber buildings could still have been found by 'more detailed excavation' in other places in the camp area."* (p. 337)

This argument confirms one more time Myers's brazen dishonesty. Here is in fact the complete text of Kola, quoted by him:²²⁰⁹

"Archaeology could be helpful to reconstruct the camp building and establish the functions of located objects. Relics of 8 buildings were examined, some of them with their cellar parts buried in the ground. They are, however, only few of all the objects of the camp. The further interpretation is possible only after more detailed excavation. In the light of the studies no traces of the gas chambers from the 1st stage of camp functioning were found. The traces of a wooden building in the central part of the camp can be hypothetically regarded as the remains of the 2nd stage gas chamber."

Therefore Myers twists what Kola wrote by stating the opposite of what Kola explicitly says. From the context it results in fact clearly that the Polish archeologist did not even remotely imagined finding "gas chambers" "in other places in the camp area." On the contrary, he examined all the objects which could have a relationship to "gas chambers": from the first building he did not find any trace, whereas the identification of the second gassing building as "Building G," as I have shown above, is not possible, not even "hypothetically." This reality underscores the complete bankruptcy of Holocaust historiography on the "gas chambers" of Bełżec.

[121] *"At the same time, Mattogno's above-quoted reasoning is a showpiece of Revisionist ill-reasoning (to put it politely). To the extent that archaeological findings contradict eyewitness testimonies, either of the two are wrong, that's all. If it's the eyewitness testimonies that are wrong, this does not mean they are 'inadmissible.' It only means that they cannot be relied on as concerns the particular details proven wrong by archaeology, and arguably that their reliability as concerns other details is also questionable bar corroboration by other evidence. However, the description of the gas chamber building in the camp's second phase as a concrete rather than a wooden building comes from several eyewitnesses independent of each other, and there's no reason to assume that all these eyewitnesses*

²²⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 69. For a "casual" error, Myers indicates p. 66 (footnote 289).

were wrong about the essential features of homicidal gassing at Belżec. Thus the likelier conclusion to be derived from this contradiction is that Prof. Kola's hypothesis regarding building 'G' is wrong and building 'G' was either the first gas chamber building or no gas chamber building at all." (p. 337)

This is supposed to be a critique of my conclusion on the topic at hand, which Myers quotes on p. 337:²²¹⁰

"To recapitulate: On the one hand, the archeological findings contradict the testimonies and the judicial findings, making them inadmissible; on the other hand, Kola's hypotheses regarding the functions of 'Building G' are in disagreement with the testimonies and the judicial findings. However, if we are to accept the official thesis, we cannot free ourselves from these sources: Either the gas chambers did exist the way the witnesses have described them, or they did not exist at all. And because the archeological findings contradict the witnesses, the gas chambers of the second phase of the camp never existed."

This argument by Myers is instead "a showpiece" of his portentous hypocrisy (to put it politely). Kola in fact makes the same argument, but in reverse: because nothing was found where the second gassing building should have been, the witness is at fault and the building was not made of bricks but of wood!

The article by Isaac Gilead, Yoram Haimi and Wojciech Mazurek quoted by Myers on p. 337 alludes to this discussion:²²¹¹

"The downright rejection of Reder's observation (and that of Pfan-nensstiel [sic]) is methodologically problematic, and it is profitable to discuss this point in the framework of historical archaeology. It is generally agreed that one of the challenges facing the historical archaeologist is the artefact/text dichotomy. When they are in accordance, reconstruction of past events is safer, but what about apparent (or alleged) contradictions? If contradictions are apparent and real, we are talking about spaces between or within artefact and text, about dissonances, that may reveal additional aspects hitherto unknown (Galloway, 2006: 42-44). However, to establish if in a given case dissonances exist, the nature and quality of the evidence, of both the archaeological and the historical data, should be re-examined carefully. Kola does not re-examine the credibility of Reder or Pfan-nensstiel, or the feasibility of their observations before rejecting them. It is not our intention to critically review the testimonies of Reder and Pfan-nensstiel; we leave it to professional historians. We can, however, comment on the archaeological evidence and interpretation."

²²¹⁰ *Belżec in Propaganda...*, op. cit., p. 94.

²²¹¹ I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," in: *Present Pasts*, Vol. 1, 2009, pp. 10-39.

The problem here is that archeological findings and witness testimony are at real odds: the resulting "dissonance" cannot completely "reveal additional aspects hitherto unknown," because the archeological findings are by default factual whereas witness testimony may or may not be true: if they are true, they must correspond to the archeological facts; if they don't, then they are false. This is simple and linear logic, and seemingly entirely foreign to Myers.

His concluding argument is indeed disarmingly bad for his thesis: If in fact "the description of the gas chamber building in the camp's second phase as a concrete rather than a wooden building comes from several eyewitnesses independent of each other," but if in the location where it must have been no trace of it can be found, there exists every "reason to assume that all these eyewitnesses were wrong about the essential features of homicidal gassing at Belzec." The conclusion which logically emerges is that "Building G" could be neither the first nor the second gassing building, which demolishes all the testimonies.

[122] *"This, in turn, would mean that either Prof. Kola sought the gas chamber building in the wrong place (a distinct possibility because his investigation did not cover all objects in the camp area, as pointed out above) or that the SS understandably went to great lengths to remove all traces of the gas chamber buildings that might allow for their location and identification. Why such thorough erasure should not have been possible Mattoigno does not explain, instead offering a silly argument at incredulity whereby the SS would not have thoroughly erased the traces of the gas chamber building unless they 'sensed that over half a century later Kola and Robin O'Neil would come looking for them with their manual drill.' Archaeologists investigating the place half a century later were certainly not the SS-men's concern, but Soviet or Polish forensic investigators employing archaeological means to identify the gas chamber buildings are likely to have been, which is why Mattoigno's argument comes across as rather unintelligent."* (p. 338)

The first argument (the search in the "wrong place"), as I have shown above, is the result of a misinterpretation made by Myers and therefore of no value.

The second argument (the removal by the SS of "all traces of the gas chamber buildings") is frankly "rather unintelligent." As I explained above, the SS left the concrete or brick foundation walls of the buildings "B," "C," "D" and "F." Why would they have to completely destroy the alleged gassing buildings? In order to please Myers?

The "Soviet or Polish forensic investigators" had more than satisfactory testimonial "certainties" about the "extermination camp" of Belzec

for their judicial-propagandistic purposes. The identification of the remains of the “gas chambers” is in fact a historiographical problem completely foreign to the “plagiarist bloggers” mental horizon. On the other hand, with their well-known predisposition to lie, they could have declared as “gas chambers” any surfacing relict, so that, in order to protect themselves, the SS should have removed all remains of all buildings, something which they no doubt had time and leisure to do.

Therefore my ironic conclusion remains perfectly valid:

“That there is indeed not a trace of the presumed gas chambers”

is admitted candidly by O’Neil who writes:

“We found no trace of the gassing barracks dating from either the first or second phase of the camp’s construction.”

Of course he blames that fact on the SS’s efforts to erase any vestiges of the alleged gassing structures, but who can seriously believe that they could have succeeded in making the buildings, foundations and all, disappear without a trace? Unless the SS had sensed that over half a century later Kola and Robin O’Neil would come looking for them with their manual drill!”²²¹²

[123] *“Due to the limited or unfinished archaeological work throughout the camps the issue of the gas*



Illustration 8.24: Belżec after the “museum” works. From: <http://www.jewish-guide.pl/sites/Belżec>



Illustration 8.25: Paved path leading through the center of the thick concrete layer covering the former site of the Belżec camp.

Photo taken by Anthony Richards in October 2012.

²²¹² *Belżec in Propaganda...*, op. cit., p. 96.

chambers' locations remains unclear at this point, a situation which MGK have exploited in their criticisms of the exterminations. Even if buildings were discovered and declared to be the gas chambers, no doubt MGK would provide some excuse to continue their denials of the reality of homicidal gassings; Gilead et al. point out in their article that, as the 'standing gas chambers of Majdanek and Auschwitz-Birkenau are currently denied as such (by Holocaust deniers), there is a minimal chance, if at all, that future exposure of poorly preserved remains of gas chambers' will cause deniers any reason to correct their beliefs." (p. 341)

For Bełżec, as I explained above, the "archaeological work" is by no means "limited or unfinished." In any case the fateful "museum" decision to cement and cover the entire area of the former Bełżec camp with stones (see Ill. 8.24 and 8.25) has in fact rendered impossible any verification of Kola's statements, especially regarding the mass graves.

[124] On pages 338-339 Myers moves on to Sobibór. After having outlined with obvious embarrassment the disastrous result of the archaeological research in respect to the localization of the alleged "gas chambers," he concludes:

"Archaeological work at the Sobibór camp is still ongoing, with publications from the archaeological team expected to appear in 2011, along with a documentary of their work to be released in the fall through the Public Broadcasting Service (PBS). Thus, no solid conclusions can be obtained until the mentioned archaeological team's full research is published." (p. 339)

The book in question has been published by Marek Bem and Wojciech Mazurek in 2012. An annex of 38 pages describes the research carried out in the years 2001-2002, 2004, 2008, 2009, 2010 and 2011. From this report, which will be examined in detail by Thomas Kues in his part of the present chapter, transpires all the anguish of these waves of investigators engaged in a frantic search for the "gas chambers," always with disappointing results. Mazurek, who is the author, plaintively concludes his analysis with this observation:²²¹³

"Above all, it is necessary to fully understand the area of the Camp III. There, apart from locating other possible mass graves, it is necessary to pinpoint and identify the gas chamber area."

Therefore, after eleven years of wearisome research "the gas chamber area" has still not been identified!

[125] On p. 341 the section "Gas Chamber Ventilation" begins. My-

²²¹³ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*. Published by The Foundation for "Polish-German Reconciliation." Warszawa-Włodawa 2012, p. 131.

ers immediately introduces an objection addressed to me:

"In his Belzec book, with a reference to medical literature (published in 1931) on harmful gases, Mattogno writes:

Taking into account the density of carbon monoxide of 0.967 (relative to air), which is practically equal to that of hydrogen cyanide (0.969), and mindful that killing the victims within 15–30 minutes would have required reaching a lethal concentration of some 5,000 parts per million (5.7 milligrams/liter) within the gas chambers, it would certainly have been necessary to ventilate the chambers or to wear an independent breathing apparatus on entering, but none of the main witnesses ever mentioned this." (pp. 341-342)

He cites examples of ventilation for Treblinka and Sobibór which obviously have nothing to do with Belzec, the camp to which I was referring. Regarding this camp, he states that Schluch (the sole witness) spoke about ventilation in a passage translated and quoted by me immediately after the one referred to above.²²¹⁴ However, everybody agrees on the meaning of "main witnesses," with which I was obviously referring to Gerstein, Reder and Pfannenstiel, the others being minor witnesses who made statements about twenty years after the alleged events.

Myers should explain what this ventilation consisted of, since the witness Reder, who mentioned a gasoline engine, said that after a "gassing" the doors were opened without any precaution, because the air of the premises was "pure, transparent and odorless" (see point 97).

Myers cannot restrain himself from plagiarizing me even now; the source alleged by him is: "Karl Alfred Schluch, 11.11.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p.1513" (footnote 309), but in reality both the quotation and the citation are taken from my book.²²¹⁵

[126] *"As with Auschwitz-Birkenau, Revisionists put a high emphasis on safety precautions that Jewish laborers should have been awarded in their functions during the Nazi exterminations; of course, such an emphasis is certainly misplaced, as the Nazi staff need not value the life of any Jew."* (p. 342)

The argument is inconsistent, because the "safety precautions" would have covered first of all the SS guard personnel near the "gas chambers." Schluch declared in fact:²²¹⁶

"Außerdem mußten wir, wenn wir zu dem entsprechenden Dienst eingeteilt worden waren, auch die Gaskammern kontrollieren"

²²¹⁴ *Belzec in Propaganda...*, op. cit., p. 67.

²²¹⁵ *Ibid.*, footnote 206.

²²¹⁶ Interrogation of Karl Alfred Schluch of 10 November 1961, ZStL,162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p.1513 p. 1513.

"In addition we also had to check the gas chambers when we were scheduled for the corresponding shift."

On p. 343 Myers concludes the chapter with the typical delirium with which it was written: he shows himself "abysmally ignorant of the multitude of evidence" which contradict his account of the "gas chambers" and he limits himself to present "mockeries and a few selected criticisms of witness statements," concealing and distorting all things which "adequately and reasonably refute the credibility of the numerous witnesses (perpetrators, prisoners, and bystanders) for the gassings."

His chapter, which should constitute the center and the principal purpose of the "plagiarist bloggers," with its painful succession of unsubstantiated, false, silly and aberrant statements sinks into the abyss of its own historiographical inconsistency and marks the total bankruptcy of the "gas chambers" thesis.

8.2. Thomas Kues's Response

8.2.1. Carbon Monoxide Poisoning and Skin Discoloration

In the following paragraphs I will examine the arguments presented in Myers's section on "Corpse Color" and respond to those not already addressed above by Carlo Mattogno.

Myers begins his critique of my arguments relating to the significance of the cherry-red skin discoloration typically caused by carbon monoxide (CO) poisoning by attacking my use of a series of contemporary reports drawn up in the period 1940-1942 by Jewish physicians in the Warsaw ghetto relating to what they termed "hunger disease." (p. 329):

"Kues dishonestly represents the work of the Warsaw physicians. In his article, Kues cites a chart put together as a review of autopsy results of strictly hunger disease deaths. Kues includes the statistic that anaemia was found in only 5.5% of the autopsy cases as 'an indication that even among fatal cases of malnutrition, anaemia was far from always present.' However, Kues leaves out an important statement by the physicians related to the lack of anaemia found in the autopsies."

Myers then presents the following quotation from the report referred to by me in my article on CO poisoning and skin discoloration:²²¹⁷

²²¹⁷ Myron Winick (ed.), *Hunger Disease: Studies by the Jewish Physicians in the Warsaw Ghetto*, Wiley, New York 1979, p. 226; for my paper see: Thomas Kues, "Skin discoloration caused by carbon monoxide poisoning: Reality vs. Holocaust eye-witness testimony," originally published online in 2008 (www.codoh.com/node/657), a revised and updated version was pub-

“We must emphasize that only 5.5% of the cases showed advanced anaemia. Fairly large amounts of hemosiderin are found in livers and spleens, and it is certain that in hunger disease R[ed]B[lood]C[ell]s are being destroyed, but on the other hand as a result of the diminished size of the organs and tissues, the amount of blood left is enough to prevent the symptoms of advanced anaemia.”

Myers continues (pp. 329–330):

“Thus, the anaemia that Kues refers to is advanced anaemia, which was less present than more mild forms. Kues must realize this, for he quotes reports from the physicians examining patients of hunger disease openly stating that ‘anaemia was prevalent.’

The points that ghetto residents suffered from anaemia and hemodilution are very noteworthy, as they greatly undermine any expectation that Aktion Reinhard victims should have exhibited a cherry-red lividity.”

The statement that “anaemia was prevalent” comes from the section on “Clinical material” in Dr. Michal Szejnman’s paper “Changes in Peripheral Blood and Bone Marrow in Hunger Disease.” Szejnman describes the criteria for the cases used for his study as follows (emphasis added):²²¹⁸

“Our research was of long duration. In our statistics we used data from patients with edema, dehydration, or slow heart action. We eliminated cases where we suspected complications or concomitant diseases. We considered only patients with no fever, no specific organ symptoms, negative results in tests for parasites and for blood in feces, lack of tuberculosis bacilli, and negative X-rays (this sometimes created a problem because we had to transport very sick people to a different building, and often did not have the facilities to do so. Therefore not all cases were X-rayed). Skin changes were considered very important. Our patients were mostly from refugee centers, where their living conditions were unsanitary. Almost all had lice, scabies or pyoderma. The cases with extensive skin lesions were not included because of the possibilities of secondary eosinophilia and leukocytosis. (...). We could not inoculate cultures for dysentery and therefore all of these cases were excluded from our statistics. However, blood tests were similar in all of the cases of acute diarrhea; that is, they showed extensive leukocytosis and some anemia, making them different from pure hunger disease.

Thus our study contained cases of true hunger disease, with edema, effusions in body cavities, and eventual dehydration, bradycardia, slight bloodless diarrhea, polyneuritis, and some changes to pellagra (one case).

lished online in 2011 at: www.revblog.codoh.com/2011/06/skin-discoloration/ Myers in this section for some inexplicable reason only cites the earlier version of the article.

²²¹⁸ M. Winick (ed.), *Hunger Disease*, op. cit., pp. 164f.

Our diagnosis was often confirmed at autopsy. (...)

In selecting cases for our study we used the following criteria:

Severe clinical symptoms.

Extensive edema.

Nervous system abnormalities.

Color of the skin. (In hunger disease it is pale as a result of edema, or pigmented as in Addison's disease. Sometimes the pallor is yellowish, like suntan. In these cases the blood abnormalities are most severe.

We are not presenting our data in percentages but as actual number of cases. [...]

Table 1 demonstrates that of 32 cases only six had 4 to 5 million red blood cells. Thus anemia was prevalent. The largest group of patients [10 cases] had 3 to 4 million red blood cells. Therefore we consider this number as average for slightly advanced hunger disease. Seven cases had only 2 to 3 million RBCs, seven cases only 1 to 2 million, and two cases below 1 million. The lowest red blood counts in the material we examined were 570,000 per cc and 670,000 per cc."

From this we may gather that "anemia was prevalent" among a population of 32 clinical cases, consisting of "people with clinical symptoms" and pallid skin, "mostly from refugee centers," many of which died at the hospital. The mention of "refugee centers" requires some elucidation. By September 1941, some 115,000, or slightly less than one-third, of the inmates of the Warsaw ghetto were refugees, *i.e.* Jews evicted from other villages, towns and cities, mainly in Poland.²²¹⁹ Some of these refugees who could not find homes within the regular ghetto housing system had to live in more or less makeshift "refugee centers" or "hostels." As outsiders among the native Warsaw Jews in an already overcrowded ghetto, these refugee Jews often found themselves in the most abject of living conditions. A study on the Warsaw ghetto has the following to say on the "refugee centers":²²²⁰

"The conditions in the overcrowded and unheated hostels, often without windowpanes, sewage, and the most basic equipment, were terrible, falling far below even the usual standards of the ghetto. They were the worst places in the whole sealed district: hotbeds of abject poverty, disease, mass hunger, and death. [...] Józef Rode, the author of a memoir preserved in the ŻIH Archive, recalls: 'The town of the refugees at 1-3-5 Dzika Street. We saw there a picture which even the most vivid fantasy of an artist could not have created, and which could not appear even in dreams. Excrement

²²¹⁹ Barbara Engelking, Jacek Leociak, *The Warsaw ghetto: A guide to the perished city*, Yale University Press, New Haven (CT) 2009, p. 314.

²²²⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 315.

flowing over the corridors and stairs; piles of leftovers, garbage, excrement in the courtyard up to the level of the first floor; in the rooms, the living – if you could still call them living – sleeping next to corpses, typhus patients together with the healthy, men, women, children – fantastic shades. The whole – like Dante's Inferno.'"

In March 1942 the refugee centers/hostels described above housed a total of 8,000 refugees, including 3,146 children.²²²¹ What we are dealing with here is thus a sample of the ghetto sub-population most prone to starvation and disease. That anemia was prevalent among the 32 cases is therefore hardly surprising – especially considering that skin color was one of the selection criteria. The Warsaw doctors defined "mild anemia" as having "3 to 3.5 million red blood cells"²²²² per cc, which means that of these 32 severely ill and starved patients, at least 6 (some 20%) were not anemic, some 10 were mildly anemic, and the rest, some 50%, suffered from advanced anemia.

The "statistic that anaemia was found in only 5.5% of the autopsy cases" refers to a study of 492 autopsies performed in the Warsaw ghetto between 1 January 1940 and 22 July 1942 on cases deemed to be "'pure' hunger disease with no other complications." These autopsies corresponded to merely some 15% of the total number of autopsies (3,658) performed in the relevant hospital department during the period in question.²²²³ To conclude from these statistics that the majority, let alone the vast majority, of the more than two hundred thousand Warsaw Jews sent to Treblinka suffered from anemia severe enough to prevent the visible discoloration typical of fatal CO poisoning is simply risible. In one of the medical sources cited by Myers (on p. 330) we read that "[w]hen the victim is anaemic the (classical 'cherry-pink') color *may* be faint or even absent because insufficient haemoglobin is present to display the color" (emphasis added). We also find in medical literature that lividity *may* appear some 50-100% slower in corpses of anemic persons.²²²⁴ This of course implies that cherry-red lividity appears in some of the cases of fatal carbon monoxide poisoning where the victim suffered from anemia. One forensic-medical source lists the color of *normal* lividity in anemia victims as "pale purple,"²²²⁵ implying that a livid-

²²²¹ *Ibid.*, p. 314.

²²²² M. Winick (ed.), *Hunger Disease*, *op. cit.*, p. 53.

²²²³ *Ibid.*, p. 233.

²²²⁴ P.V. Guharaj, M.R. Chandran, *Forensic Medicine*, 2nd ed., orient Longman, Hyderabad 2003, p. 63.

²²²⁵ Nagesh Kumar Rao, *Textbook of Forensic Medicine and Toxicology*, Jaypee, New Delhi 1999, p. 126, table 5.1: "Postmortem stains – changes in color and its causes." The same table lists

ity that can be discolored appears also in cases of anemia. Another source explicitly states (emphasis added):²²²⁶

“The color of the livor may also indicate the cause of death. Deep purple livor is often seen in asphyxial deaths, whereas bright cherry livor is characteristic of carbon monoxide poisoning, cyanide poisoning, or a death in ice water or snow. [...] The absence of livor can be noted in cases of severe anemia or exsanguination.”

Thus for the cherry-red discoloration to become invisible (in a light-skinned person)²²²⁷ due to anemia it would require a loss of haemoglobin comparable to that of a person who has bled to death. But who knows, maybe in the schlock-horror fantasies of Myers *et al.* the Reinhardt camps were haunted not only by the Cujo-like presence of the demonic, pony-sized Saint Bernhard dog Barry but also by Count Dracula himself?

It must be pointed out that the deported Warsaw Jews constitute only 20% of the alleged Reinhardt victims, making the fallacious generalization used by Myers even more absurd. In addition, the anemia argument is much harder to apply to the Jews deported from Western, Central as well as South-Eastern Europe to the Reinhardt camps, since the Jews in these countries were generally detained in camps or ghettos for only a relatively short period of time before being sent to the Reinhardt camps, and, in general, were better fed than the Polish Jews.

Myers continues his argument (p. 330):

“Residents of the ghetto had an average cardiac output (volume of blood circulated by heart to body) which was 50% of the normal output of a human being. This is an important fact as Risser et al believe that low carboxyhemoglobin levels in carbon monoxide victims (which they believe is strongly correlated with the absence of cherry-red discoloration) can be explained as due to a ‘compromised ability to oxygenate.’ This poor inability to properly oxygenate is well reported for the future Treblinka victims by the Jewish physicians, but certainly also held true for Jews living in other ghettos across the Generalgouvernement, where similar starvation conditions abounded.”

Again, Myers, to use his own words against him, “dishonestly repre-

the color of lividity for CO poisoning as “cherry red” and that for Cyanide poisoning as “bright pink.”

²²²⁶ Enid Gilbert-Barness, Diane E. Debich-Spicer, *Handbook of Pediatric Autopsy Pathology*, Humana Press, Totowa (NJ) 2005, p. 478.

²²²⁷ For an illustrated example of how highly visible the typical cherry-red discoloration is even in victims of darker skin color, cf. Avishek Kumar, Ravi Rautji, “Fatal Unintentional Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Inside a Garage. A Case Report,” *Journal of the Indian Academy of Forensic Medicine*, 32(2), pp. 174f.

sents the work of the Warsaw physicians" by misapplying their study of a limited number of severely ill ghetto inmates to the more than 300,000 individuals in the ghetto. In addition, he presents no data as to what degree the impaired oxygenation he ascribes to the alleged gas chamber victims would actually diminish the cherry-red discoloration caused by CO poisoning. This argument is therefore moot. As for the notion that severe anemia was rampant among the other ghetto populations in the Generalgouvernement, this is merely my opponents extrapolation of his false generalization regarding the Warsaw Jews, devoid of any evidentiary support.

Myers further writes (p. 331) that "Kues also is incorrect to assume that the cherry-red color of carbon monoxide victims is present 'in at least 95% of all fatal cases' of such poisoning," stating further in footnote 259 on page 331 that "Kues cites two studies, one of which clearly states that it found such a characteristic in 91% of the CO cases it surveyed." The study in question is the one of 388 car exhaust gas suicides in Denmark committed between 1995 and 1999.²²²⁸ In 11 cases (2.8% of the 388 total) putrefaction or burns were so extensive that livor mortis could not be seen, while in 15 cases (3.9% of the total) the author of the autopsy report had neglected to record the color of livor mortis. These "non-visible" and "neglected" cases will have to be counted out completely for now and assumed to be "neutral." Thus remain (388 – 26 =) 362 "visible" and recorded cases. Of these, 353 cases displayed "the characteristic pink livor mortis," while 9 cases displayed a normal-colored livor mortis. As for the 9 cases without cherry-red discoloration, 3 concerned victims that had survived more than a day after the event of poisoning, hence had been poisoned only mildly. Among the "visible" and recorded cases, therefore, 97.5% displayed a cherry-colored livor mortis. While it is safe to assume that the ratio of cherry-colored to non-cherry-colored corpses among the "non-visible" cases was more or less the same as that for the "visible" and recorded cases, it seems logical that cherry-colored livor mortis was less prevalent among the 15 cases where the autopsy report author had neglected to write down the color of livor mortis (as the cherry-red color by itself would bring attention). If one is to base an estimate of the prevalence of cherry-red discoloration on the total number of cases surveyed, it would be most reasonable to place the percentage at approximately 95% (assum-

²²²⁸ A.H. Thomsen, M. Gregersen, "Suicide by carbon monoxide from car exhaust-gas in Denmark 1995–1999," *Forensic Science International*, Vol. 161, No. 1 (August 2006), pp. 41–46.

ing that only some 50% of the undescribed cases displayed the discoloration). Even in the extremely unlikely circumstance that cherry-red discoloration was present in *none* of the "non-visible" and "neglected" cases, this would still mean that 91% of the CO victims displayed a cherry-colored livor mortis.

The reason why I stated that cherry-red discoloration is present "in at least 95% of all fatal cases" is because I considered the Danish survey together with an Austrian survey of 182 cases of unintentional fatal CO poisoning between 1984 and 1993 (Risser *et al.*, also referred to by Myers), which showed that "in 98.4% of unintentional carbon monoxide-related deaths livor mortis was clearly cherry-pink."²²²⁹ Therefore I was fully justified to estimate a percentage in excess of 95%.

Myers next tries to discredit my meta-survey by quoting a "review of ten years' worth of carbon monoxide victims in Louisville, Kentucky," published in September 2008 (emphasis added).²²³⁰

"Fatal CO intoxication has been described in persons who did not exhibit the classical cherry red cutaneous lividity (27-29). Although the presence of cherry red lividity in these victims aids in postulating a potential cause of death, it is not always a reliable characteristic feature. Twenty-eight cases in our study pool, representing c. 30% of the total cases (n=94) reviewed, failed to show classic cherry red lividity at autopsy. In the victims, who exhibited neither decompositional changes nor cherry red lividity (n=13), COHbg (carboxyhemoglobin) ranged from 29% to 71.5%. Classical cherry red lividity was absent in decomposed cases secondary to the literal rainbow of cutaneous putrefactive discoloration. From the data from our study pool, we conclude that CO intoxication often occurs without cherry red lividity, in part from decompositional color alterations manifested at autopsy."

From this Myers concludes: "Thus, a study more recent than any cited by Kues lowers the expectation of a cherry-red appearance in corpses to 70%." Disregarding the fact that the article in question appears to be a thinly veiled attempt at weakly countering the arguments regarding Diesel exhaust gas presented by revisionist writer F.P. Berg based on a single case where a driver with a heart disease was found "in the secure

²²²⁹ Daniele Risser, Anneliese Bönsch, Barbara Schneider, "Should coroners be able to recognize unintentional carbon monoxide-related deaths immediately at the death scene?," *The Journal of Forensic Science*, Vol. 40 No. 4 (July 1995), p. 597.

²²³⁰ Sean M. Griffen, Michael K. Ward, Andrea R. Terrell, Donna Stewart, "Diesel Fumes Do Kill: A Case of Fatal Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Directly Attributed to Diesel Fuel Exhaust with a 10-year Retrospective Case and Literature Review," *Journal of Forensic Science*, 53/5, September 2008, p. 1208.

cab of a running diesel tractor trailer truck,"²²³¹ it is clear that Myers failed to read carefully. From the review of a mere 94 fatal cases ($\frac{1}{6}$ of the combined number of cases in the Danish and Austrian surveys) we may conclude the following: (94 – 28 =) 66 cases or 70% of corpses displayed cherry-red lividity, (28 – 13 =) 15 cases or 16% exhibited "decompositional changes" and no cherry-red lividity, while finally 13 cases or 14% displayed no cherry-red lividity without exhibiting "decompositional changes." In the last category the carboxyhemoglobin level "ranged from 29% to 71.5%." As mentioned in my article, the carboxyhemoglobin level in the average CO poisoning survivor is 28.1%, whereas the average in fatal cases is 62.3%; the probability of survival being more or less 50% at a carboxyhemoglobin level of 50%. This implies that of the 13 non-decomposed victims not showing cherry-red discoloration some, if not the majority, had a carboxyhemoglobin level clearly below that which one would expect in the alleged Aktion Reinhardt "gas chamber" victims.

In comparison, the carboxyhemoglobin level in people who commit suicide in closed garages by letting the motor of their car run seldom reaches some 70–80%, as my meta-survey reveals. We may compare this with Table 2, "Autopsy findings in nonfire CO intoxication autopsy cases," in the article by Griffin *et al.* and cited by Myers:²²³²

"Total cases reviewed:	94
Average (COHb [carboxyhemoglobin percentage]):	54.8%
Total cases with any heart disease:	50
Average (COHb):	52.6%
Total cases with moderate-to-severe CAD [coronary artery disease]:	16
Average (COHb):	56%
Total cases with no decomposition:	71
Average (COHb):	56.6%
Total cases with decomposition:	23
Average (COHb):	49.4%
Total cases with no cherry red lividity:	28

30% of all reviewed cases did not show classic cherry red discoloration" Thus more than half (at least 53% and possibly up to 70%) of the 94

²²³¹ Despite this unique finding of rather dubious value, the authors of the article have to admit that "in the medical examiner area, lethal CO poisoning from inhalation of diesel fumes from any make or model of on-road vehicle is virtually unheard of and contemporary medical literature does not report it" as well as that "an exhaustive literature search and personal communication yielded no reported cases of fatal CO poisoning, accidental or suicidal, directly attributed to diesel fuel exhaust from a motor vehicle or boat"; *ibid.*, p. 1206, 1208.

²²³² *Ibid.*, p. 1208.

CO victims studied in the survey suffered from a heart disease and/or coronary artery disease – hardly a very representative population, even when applied to Polish ghetto Jews – yet nearly half of these people with heart and artery diseases still displayed the “classic cherry red discoloration,” despite their impaired cardiac output and oxygenation. This fact clearly indicates that, even if some of the alleged Treblinka gas chamber victims suffered from impaired cardiac output, nearly half of this category would still have displayed cherry-red discoloration. Indeed, Myers excels at proving his own illiteracy.

As for the claim that the Louisville review published in 2008 is more reliable than the Danish report from 1999, Myers should explain what relevant scientific advances were made in the meantime that would render the findings of the latter (or those of the other surveys discussed by me) as obsolete.

Myers rambles on (p. 331):

“Indeed, it remains unclear when the corpses should have displayed the discoloration. In Kues’ article on the issue, after citing several sources of medical literature discounting the appearance of the cherry-red color in non-fatal cases as a reliable indicator of CO poisoning due to its rarity amongst patients, Kues finds one such example sufficient enough to declare that such an appearance is ‘not highly exceptional.’”

Myers is here deliberately quoting me out of context. What I do write is the following (emphasis added):²²³³

“Cherry-red discoloration sometimes appears in non-fatal cases of CO poisoning, i.e. it is visible also in ante-mortem states (Item 1). According to available medical literature, such cases are not the rule, but on the other hand not highly exceptional. Such discoloration would appear more or less directly after the blood cells had started absorbed the carbon monoxide.”

“Item 1” here refers to the case of a young man of Italian descent who attempted suicide with CO but was rescued; the physician attending to him was “struck by the appearance of the patient’s cherry-red face.”²²³⁴ From this I concluded that “it is apparent that cherry-red skin discoloration *can* be highly visible even among survivors of carbon monoxide poisoning” (emphasis added).²²³⁵ What I pointed out is the

²²³³ T. Kues, “Skin discoloration caused by carbon monoxide poisoning: Reality vs. Holocaust eye-witness testimony,” *op. cit.*, quoted after the second revised version of the article posted at the *Inconvenient History* blog on 25 June 2011 (some half a year before the publication of the “Cut and Paste Manifesto”).

²²³⁴ Bruce L. Danto, M.D., “The Man with a Red Face,” *The American Journal of Psychiatry*, Vol. 121:3 (September 1964), pp. 275f.

²²³⁵ T. Kues, “Skin discoloration caused by carbon monoxide poisoning: Reality vs. Holocaust eye-witness testimony,” *op. cit.*, both versions.

simple fact that a vague cherry-red discoloration *can* appear already in *ante-mortem* states of CO poisoning, due to the elementary fact that the cherry-red color itself is due to the physical effect of carbon monoxide joining with hemoglobin and thus appears together with the initial stage of poisoning, albeit at first not to a visible degree. That this is “not highly exceptional” is clear from “Illustration 1” in my article (both versions), which show a faint yet visible reddish flush on the hand of the victim of a non-fatal case of CO poisoning, and which has not been claimed to show anything extraordinary, as well as from the many quotations adduced by me which, *in reference to non-fatal (clinical) cases*, speaks of cherry-red discoloration as “rare” (but not highly exceptional).²²³⁶ Myers has also neglected the second half of footnote 23 in the revised version of my article, in which he can read:

“Cf. also John J. Miletich, *Tia Laura Lindstrom, Cyril H. (FRW) Wecht, An Introduction to the Work of a Medical Examiner: From Death Scene to Autopsy Suite, ABC-CLIO, 2010, p. 16: ‘The blood of a person who died of carbon monoxide poisoning will continue to be bright red after death; the blood of someone who died of cyanide poisoning will be pink’ (emphasis added). This statement by Miletich [et al] clearly implies that the discoloration is a phenomenon in effect before death.*”

A medical handbook published in 2007 states that the “bright red color of carboxyhemoglobin provides an important clinical or postmortem clue to the problem [of the cause of death]: the patient’s skin is cherry red, *even in death*” and that the “characteristic cherry-red coloration of skin *persists in death*” (emphases added).²²³⁷ This again supports the fact that the visibility of the cherry-red color, created when “CO binds irreversibly with hemoglobin to produce bright red hemoglobin,”²²³⁷ is not exceptional in *ante-mortem* cases.

Of course, in the context of the alleged Aktion Reinhardt gas chamber killings, the *ante-mortem* appearance of the alleged victims is not really an issue. What is important is the *post-mortem* appearance. The point here is that the discoloration would be in place at the time of death in the vast majority of cases, although visible rather as a bright red flush. The process of blood settling known as livor mortis would only concentrate this discoloration, as the blood in the dead body would pool together due to the force of gravity.

Myers next goes on to argue (p. 331) that the cherry-red discolora-

²²³⁶ Cf. Section 3 of my article.

²²³⁷ Thomas H. McConnell, *The Nature of Disease: Pathology for the Health Professions*, Lippincott Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore/Philadelphia 2007, p. 210.

tion would not be an issue because it would not be visible until the corpse had entered the stage of livor mortis. This counterargument is invalid, because as seen below, lividity begins already some 15 to 20 minutes after death, reaching the phase of confluence (homogenous hypostasis of blood over a larger area) already after 0.5 to 2 hours and maximum confluence 4 to 10 hours after death. Yitzhak Arad describes the alleged procedure for transporting the corpses of the alleged victims from the gas chambers to the mass graves thus:²²³⁸

"The decision to establish a permanent prisoner staff in the camp applied to the extermination area as well. The Jews there faced more difficult living and working conditions than those throughout the rest of the camp. They had to remove the bodies of the dead from the gas chambers and carry them to the burial ditches, located up to 100 meters away. (...)

[The Gas Chamber Body-Disposal Team] of several dozen men had the job of removing the bodies from the gas chambers and taking them through the doors to the concrete platform built alongside the chambers. There they laid the bodies for removal by the body transport team. The body-disposal team's work was the hardest physically and emotionally. After gassing, the hundreds of people standing up in the gas chambers became a solid block of bodies. Separating and removing them was extremely difficult. (...)

[The Body Transport Team] was the largest prisoner work team in the extermination area, comprising some one hundred men. Its task was to carry the bodies from the platform next to the gas chambers to the mass burial ditches. After experimenting with various methods of conveying the bodies, the Germans fixed upon stretchers as the fastest way. Two men carried the stretcher, which looked like a ladder with leather carrying straps. The bodies were placed on the stretchers face up to facilitate the work of the Dentisten. (...)

The prisoner work team known as the Dentisten was located between the gas chambers and the burial ditches. It numbered about twenty to thirty men whose job was to extract, with pliers, the gold, platinum, and false teeth from the corpses. The dentists also examined the bodies, especially those of the women, for valuables hidden in the body orifices. Part of the team worked at cleaning and sorting the extracted teeth and preparing them for shipment. (...)

[The Burial Detail] of several dozen men worked at the burial ditches. After the victims' bodies were thrown into a pit by the body-transport workers, the corpses were arranged in rows by the burial detail. To save space, the bodies were arranged head-to-foot; each head lay between the feet of two other corpses, and each pair of feet between two heads. Sand or

²²³⁸ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 111f.

chlorine was scattered between the layers of bodies.”

Considering the logistics, manpower, methods and bottlenecks present in this scenario it must have taken *at least* some two to three hours in order to complete the whole procedure from the opening of the exterior gas chamber doors (and by then many if not all of the alleged victims would already have been dead for several minutes) to the completion of arranging the corpses in the mass grave – even in the case of a gassing of “only” some 1,000 people, and even if the work was “carried out at a constant run,” as Arad asserts.²²³⁹ By then their lividity would have entered the stage of confluence or maximum confluence. Myers’s counterargument regarding non-visibility of cherry-red discoloration prior to the onset of livor mortis is therefore completely moot.

Myers finally argues that

“physical pressure upon a corpse either prevents or severely limits the color appearance during livor mortis; as mentioned earlier in this chapter the gas chambers, while not always filled to extreme levels, had many people per square meter which would have brought pressure upon the corpses.” (p. 332)

The medical source to which Myers refers in fact states the following.²²⁴⁰

“In carbon monoxide (CO) intoxication and cyanide intoxication the color of hypostasis [i.e. the settling of primarily blood due to gravity, resulting in lividity] is cherry pink (...)

Of great criminalistic significance are the phenomena of disappearance of lividity on pressure and disappearance of lividity after turning. In the early stages, lividity will completely disappear on soft thumb pressure, with an increasing post mortem interval, the blanching pressure must increase. With this further passage of time, lividity will disappear only incompletely on pressure, until eventually it will not disappear at all (Table 9.5).

If the body is turned over in the early post mortem interval, some or all of the hypostasis will move to the altered most dependent areas. With a comparatively longer post mortem interval, only some of the hypostasis will relocate to the new dependent area and only slight blanching will be noted in the originally dependent area (Illustration 9.8).”

But exactly during which period of time after death can lividity in a corpse “either be prevented or severely limited” by applying physical pressure? The table (9.5) specifically cited by Myers, which bears the title “Time course of different criteria of lividity according to W. Neave

²²³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 111.

²²⁴⁰ Jason Payne-James, Anthony Busuttill, William S. Smock (eds.), *Forensic Medicine: Clinical and Pathological Aspects*, Greenwich Medical Media, London 2003, p. 98.

(1978)," reads as follows:²²⁴⁰

LIVIDITY	TIME POST MORTEM
Beginning	15–20 min
Confluence	0.5–2 h
Maximum confluence	4–10 h
Complete disappearance on pressure	10–20 h
Incomplete disappearance	10–30 h
Complete shifting	2–6 h
Incomplete shifting	4–24 h
Only slight pallor after shifting	20–30 h

Thus, just like the onset of "incomplete disappearance," the complete disappearance of lividity upon physical pressure sets in only some 10 hours after death, that is, long after one would expect the last of the alleged victims to have been pulled out of the "gas chamber" after a gassing. Myers's counterargument is therefore yet again proven to be fallacious by his own source. His final conclusion (p. 332) that "[w]hen these facts are combined with the unlikely chance that Poland's malnourished Jews would turn cherry-red after a gassing (due to the numerous health problems described above), the variables that determine the appearance and visibility of such a discoloration, and the dishonest presumptions of the deniers' argument to this end, we can dismiss their cherry-red corpse color claims as unsubstantiated" is, in fact, unsubstantiated, as I have shown all of the arguments leading to this conclusion to be fallacious or moot.

If the alleged mass gassings with CO at the Reinhardt camps had in fact taken place, then the majority of the victims would undoubtedly have displayed cherry-red discoloration of their skin, and the most striking sight of this discoloration, as amply illustrated by numerous autopsy photos, would doubtlessly have etched itself into the memories of those who observed it. The fact that none of the Aktion Reinhardt (or Chelmo) witnesses have ever referred to such discoloration clearly points to the mendacious nature of their "gas chamber" statements taken as a whole.

8.2.2. Myers's Critique of Archeological Evidence at Sobibór

Myers spends only a total of some two pages attempting to obfuscate or explain away the evidence, highly embarrassing to him and his companions, which Andrzej Kola produced during his 2000-2001 archeo-

logical survey of Sobibór. Myers’s “critique” on this topic begins thus (p. 338):

“Archaeological studies have also taken place at the site of the Sobibor camp. Kola briefly conducted work at the site in 2000–2001, during which he identified mass graves and uncovered the remains of five buildings in a small section of the camp.”

Myers neglects to inform his readers, though, that the “small section of the camp” surveyed corresponds to the 4 hectare area encompassing all of the former Camp III or “death camp proper” of Sobibór. Kola carried out a total of 1,805 drillings in that area. His team subsequently embarked on a number of excavations of structural remains presumably detected during the survey.²²⁴¹ The area surveyed is therefore the only one of real relevance for the question whether Sobibór functioned as a “pure extermination camp.” Myers continues (*ibid.*):

“It is noteworthy that during the work, Kola did not perform excavations in the areas where he suspected the gas chambers to be, in close proximity to the mass graves, presumably for the same reasons that precluded excavations in the mass grave areas at Belzec, i.e. concerns of religious Jews about what they considered a desecration of the dead.”

First it must be pointed out that any suspicion that the “gas chambers” were located “in close proximity to the mass graves” contradicts all known maps, sketches and descriptions of Camp III drawn by persons who reportedly frequented this area (primarily the SS men Bauer, Bolender and Hödl), which unanimously place the “gas chamber building” at a distance of some 50 to 100 meters from the grave pits. In his brief report on his survey, Kola writes:²²⁴²

“The disruptions are located mostly in the area of the graves, especially between the graves. Their identification is impossible without excavations. Considering the location (the region of the graves), we can suspect that they may be remains of the camp buildings with functions directly linked to the killing of the victims. They could be remains of e.g. a gas chamber or marks of intensive activity in the region of the graves e.g. soil surface transformations, which can be the result of moving the corpses or cremated remains. Excavations could possibly reveal the origins of these structures.”

Later in his article Kola writes that it “has to be remembered that numerous relics of camp buildings were found in the area of the mass graves, which need further archaeological verification.” Is it therefore reasonable to assume that the remains of the alleged homicidal gas chambers may be located in this area after all? Myers writes:

²²⁴¹ Cf. J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór...*, *op. cit.*, p. 112.

²²⁴² *Ibid.*, p. 152.

"During further studies of the camp site by archaeologist Yoram Haimi's team, the location of the gas chambers remained a key issue for the archaeologists to solve. A possible location may already have been found."

He then goes on to quote (on p. 339) from an online article published in the U.S. edition of *Reader's Digest* of August 2010, in which a statement by geophysicist Paul Bauman is reproduced without context:²²⁴³

"Yoram [Haimi] noticed a number of post holes, and he used those to target his excavations for the possible site of the gas chambers. After the Germans blew up the gas chambers, they pulled the concrete pillars out of the ground, and pieces of metal fell into the holes. Those pieces of metal became readily identified as magnetic anomalies."

What Myers conveniently forgets to quote is a statement from Haimi himself in the same online article, where we could read plain and clear (emphasis added):²²⁴⁴

"I feel that after the Germans exploded the important buildings in the camp, they buried everything in a pit in the woods. For an archaeologist, this is the best place to excavate. And we're still looking for the gas chambers. There is also a plan to build a new museum once we finish our excavations. Four countries are working on this – Poland, Israel, Holland, and Slovakia."

From this statement²²⁴⁵ we have to draw the tentative conclusion that Haimi's reported discovery of "a number of post holes" in the end led to nothing. Also, since an agreement on constructing a new memorial at Sobibór was reached in August 2010, it would seem that no future gas chamber discoveries at Sobibór were expected at that time.²²⁴⁶ Myers, however, does his best to keep alive the desperate hope that a discovery of the fabled gas chambers may still be forthcoming (p. 339):

"Archaeological work at the Sobibor camp is still ongoing, with publications from the archaeological team expected to appear in 2011, along with a documentary of their work to be released in the fall through the Public Broadcasting Service (PBS). Thus, no solid conclusions can be obtained until the mentioned archaeological team's full research is published. In ad-

²²⁴³ Leonard Felson, "The Secrets of Sobibor: An Oral History," *Reader's Digest*, August 2010, p. 120.

²²⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 122.

²²⁴⁵ It should be pointed out that Myers *et al.* no doubt learned of this article through a blog post of mine from November 2010, wherein I linked to a now defunct online copy of it; T. Kues, "UK Forensic Archeologist Sets Out To Refute Treblinka 'Deniers'" <http://revblog.codoh.com/2010/11/uk-forensic-archeologist-sets-out-to-refute-treblinka-deniers/>

²²⁴⁶ Cf. T. Kues, "New 'Memorial Center' Planned for the Sobibór 'Death Camp,'" online: www.revblog.codoh.com/2010/08/new-memorial-center-planned-for-the-sobibor-death-camp/

dition to the expected archaeological studies, Alex Bay has also been analyzing wartime photographs of Sobibor in an effort to better detect the remains of structures and aspects of the former camp.”

The promised analysis (or tea leaves reading) by Mr. Bay has yet to appear, despite the fact that it was announced at the now defunct “Under Sobibor” website already at the time when we were writing our study on the camp in question. No doubt Kola’s results as well as those by Haimi *et al.* caused some obstacles for Bay’s “reconstruction” of the Sobibór “extermination camp.”

A book on the archeological surveys at Sobibór, written by Marek Bem and Wojciech Mazurek, indeed appeared in 2012. I will analyze this publication in depth in the next section, but first I will discuss Myers’s further comments on Kola’s discoveries. Let’s begin with Myers’s comment on Kola’s “Object A.” (p. 339):

“Also with Sobibor, MGK have feebly attempted to use the archaeological evidence to support their transit camp thesis by focusing on two of Professor Kola’s Sobibor finds. The first, building ‘A,’ was described by Kola as a small building measuring 2.75 × 2.75 m with a basement, likely with an oven, and that probably functioned as a blacksmith’s workshop. Without any evidence whatsoever, MGK instead wish to see this building as containing a hot air disinfection furnace or a hot-water boiler, drawing a comparison (again, without evidence) to the Zentralsauna in Auschwitz. That this building was isolated from all other structures discovered by Kola by many meters (unlike the Zentralsauna), that no type of piping was discovered to carry heated water, and that there is no witness or documentary evidence for such a building (the latter is usually demanded by Revisionists) does not stop MGK from their wishful thinking.”

In fact, the ones resorting to wishful thinking are our opponents. As for the interpretation that the building served as a blacksmith’s workshop, Kola writes that “The large amounts of pre-fabricated iron bars as well as some iron tools (drill, file, and chisel) that were discovered *could indicate* that this was a blacksmith’s workshop.” (emphasis added).²²⁴⁷ This interpretation may sound believable at first, but as we have pointed out in our Sobibór study, it does not fit at all into the given context.²²⁴⁸

“For what reason would a smithy be placed in the ‘extermination area’? All maps of the camp further agree that a smithy was located in camp I among various other workshops, and there is no mention of a Camp III smithy in eye witness testimony. Also, in a small camp such as Sobibór

²²⁴⁷ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, p. 154.

²²⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 154-155.

there would certainly be no need for more than one smithy."

Indeed, the placement of a smithy in Camp III makes no sense whatsoever.

That "no type of piping was discovered to carry heated water," or at least none was found at the site, could be explained by the fact that such piping as well as the furnace itself likely were considered too useful to be left behind at the time of the liquidation of the camp, and could also be easily removed. Our opponents repeatedly stress that the three Reinhardt camps have to be treated as a whole, and in this spirit I will point out that there exists documentary evidence showing that a significant amount of piping was delivered to Treblinka during that camp's period of construction.

On 19 June 1942 (*i.e.* almost one month before the opening of the camp) the commandant of Treblinka, Dr. Irmfried Eberl, sent a letter to the commissar for the ghetto in Warsaw, Dr. Heinz Auerswald, in which he ordered the following "still needed" items for the "Treblinka camp [*Lager Treblinka*]":²²⁴⁹

*"10 m 1/4 Zoll Kupferrohr
5-10 kg Schweissdrahtstangen
2 kg Messingdraht zum Hartlöten
Je 50 m Eisenrohr: 1 Zoll, 3/4 Zoll, 1/2 Zoll
Je 20 Eisenrohr-T-Stücke: 1 Zoll, 3/4 Zoll, 1/2 Zoll
Je 30 Eisenrohr-Kniestücke: 1 Zoll, 3/4 Zoll, 1/2 Zoll
Je 20 Stück Doppelnippel (Verbindungsstücke): 1 Zoll, 3/4 Zoll, 1/2 Zoll
6 Wasserdichte Lichtarmaturen mit Fassung, verschliessbar mit Gitter
10 Wasserhähne 3/4 Zoll mit Schlauchanschluss
10 Wasserhähne 1/2 Zoll mit Schlauchanschluss
Elektrische Glühbirnen 120 Volt: 30 Stück 25 Watt
20 Stück 60 Watt
20 Stück 75 Watt
20 Stück 100 watt

300 m 2-adrige G.A. Litze
1000 m Freileitungsdraht 2,5∅
Freileitungsklemmen"
"10 m copper pipes 1/4 inch
5-10 kg welding wire rods
2 kg brass wire for brazing*

²²⁴⁹ This document is reproduced online at www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/treblinka/docs/Treblinka%20-%20eberl%20letter.jpg and also in Ian Baxter's Treblinka book (unpaginated section with photographs). This as well as the following letter from Eberl can also be found in facsimile in J. Gumkowski, A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, , *op. cit.*, reproductions on unnumbered pages.

50 m iron pipes of each of the sizes: 1 inch, 3/4 inch, 1/2 inch
 20 iron pipe T-fittings of each of the sizes: 1 inch, 3/4 inch, 1/2 inch
 30 iron pipe elbow joints of each of the sizes: 1 inch, 3/4 inch, 1/2 inch
 20 double nipples (connection pieces) of each of the sizes: 1 inch, 3/4
 inch, 1/2 inch
 6 waterproof light fixtures with sockets, sealable with grille
 10 water-taps 3/4 inch with hose connection
 10 water-taps 1/2 inch with hose connection
 Electric light bulbs 120 Volt: 30 items 25 Watt
 20 items 60 Watt
 20 items 75 Watt
 20 items 100 Watt

 300 m duplex wire G.A.
 1000 m for overhead lines 2.5 [mm] diameter
 Clamps for overhead lines.”

On 7 July Eberl wrote again to the commissar, notifying him that the camp would be ready for operation on 11 July and ordering additional items for the camp.²²⁵⁰ Most of these were related to lighting, but among them were also “3 intake strainers [*Saugkörbe*] for wells with check valves [*Rückschlagventil*] 1½ inch.” From testimonial evidence we know that a Polish construction worker named Grzegorz Wozniak worked on coordinating the piping and trenching during Treblinka’s construction phase.²²⁵¹

In the 7 July letter, as well as in another letter dated 26 June 1942 already mentioned by Mattogno (point 63 in this chapter), the requested items are specified as needed for the construction or expansion of the “Treblinka labor camp [*Arbeitslager Treblinka*].” Based on this designation alone one might assume that the camp referred to was the Treblinka I penal labor camp situated at the quarry some 2 km south of Treblinka II. What speaks against this is first the fact that the requests were sent by Irmfried Eberl, whose private correspondence documents his service as commandant of Treblinka II. Eberl may have had some form of jurisdiction also over Treblinka I,²²⁵² but no evidence exists that Treblinka I – which was established already in 1941 – was undergoing reconstruction or expansion during the period in question. Since, addi-

²²⁵⁰ Reproduced online at: www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/bigeberl.jpg

²²⁵¹ Cf. Ian Baxter, *The SS of Treblinka*, Spellmount, Stroud 2010, pp. 33f.

²²⁵² “SS Sonderkommando Treblinka,” which is known from Eberl’s private correspondence to have been the designation of the SS unit at Treblinka II, is shown by documents to have been in charge of large-scale deliveries of gravel that was most likely mined at the nearby Treblinka I gravel pit, implying a close formal relationship between the camps; cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka, op. cit.*, p. 115, 330-331.

tionally, Treblinka II was indeed under construction then, most points to the “Treblinka labor camp” and the “Treblinka camp” mentioned in the letters as being the same camp, namely Treblinka II.

The fact that the term “labor camp” may have been misleadingly applied to Treblinka II in these two letters does not prove *per se* that Eberl, in alleged correspondence with other German authorities dealing the “Jewish question,” was attempting to cover up the existence of an extermination camp. There may have been other reasons behind the use of the term, such as a perceived need to camouflage the sensitive nature of a facility used for mass deportations, mass confiscation of personal belongings and possibly also euthanasia, as well as more mundane reasons, for example bureaucratic ones.

For what purpose would the small Treblinka II camp, supposedly a “pure extermination camp,” need *at least* 160 meter of piping? From an exterminationist viewpoint the apparent conclusion is that it was used for a fake shower installation that was part of the murder weapon. Yitzhak Arad describes the alleged first gas chambers at Treblinka as follows:²²⁵³

“During the camp’s first months of operation, there were three gas chambers, each 4 × 4 meters and 2.6 meters high [...]. A room attached to the building contained a diesel engine, which introduced the poisonous carbon monoxide gas through pipes into the chambers, and a generator, which supplied electricity to the entire camp. [...] Inside the chambers the walls were covered with white tiles up to a certain height, and shower heads and piping crisscrossed the ceiling – all designed to maintain the illusion of a shower room. The piping actually served to carry the poison gas into the chambers. When the doors were closed, there was no lighting in the chambers.”

But is this setup really believable? Given a room height of 2.6 m, the shower heads would have been placed some 2.3–2.4 m above the floor – clearly within reach of the taller of the alleged victims, as well as shorter ones lifted up by or standing on others.

According to the verdict by the Düsseldorf Treblinka trial against Kurt Franz *et al.*, each of the three chambers in the old gas chamber building could hold 200 to 350 victims, *i.e.* a capacity of 600 to 1,050 victims per gassing.²²⁵⁴ Considering that during the first month of the camps operation some 6,000 to 8,000 Jews were sent to the camp from

²²⁵³ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 42.

²²⁵⁴ Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 117.

the Warsaw ghetto every day,²²⁵⁵ this would mean that some 6 to 14 gassings would have to be carried out daily. Further, considering the design usually employed for the shower installations in the German concentration camps,²²⁵⁶ it seems inevitable that the “fake” piping and shower heads would have been damaged by panicking, desperate victims on a daily basis – *i.e.* if lethal exhaust gas had indeed been streaming out from these showers. The notion that it would have been feasible to feed the gas into the chambers using a fake shower installation is therefore, at closer glance, absurd. Another indicator that the piping, if indeed used for the “bath house” described by witnesses, formed part of an actual shower installation is the fact that, as well as ordering the piping, Eberl also ordered “*waterproof lighting fixtures with sockets [Wasserdichte Lichtarmaturen mit Fassung]*” (emphasis added).

Even more significant are the “3 intake strainers [*Saugkörbe*] for wells with check valves” ordered on 7 July 1942. Intake strainers are large sieve-like devices, sometimes surrounded by buoyancy material, and equipped with a check valve or setback valve. They are placed at the intake end of a suction hose, which in turn is connected to a pump. Its function is to prevent coarse litter from entering the hose and to ensure that the hose is kept filled with water.²²⁵⁷ Intake strainers are usually employed by fire fighters as a means to obtain the large amounts of water needed for their fire hoses from dirty waters sources (such as ponds, rivers or lakes), but they can also be used in wells as part of a pump device.

According to the most ambitious exterminationist attempt to visually reconstruct Treblinka, the Peter Laponder maps from the early 2000s,²²⁵⁸ a total of five wells existed in the camp: one well for the German staff in the northernmost part of the camp, one near the kitchen of the Ukrainian guards, one west of the living quarters of the Jewish prisoners and south of the “zoo,” one in the “reception camp” near the railway siding where the arrivals disembarked their trains, and finally one in the “death camp proper,” in the immediate vicinity of the original “gas chamber building.” The third of these wells is visible in one of

²²⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 275f.

²²⁵⁶ Cf. photos of such showers at Dachau and Majdanek online at <http://static.panoramio.com/photos/original/32565498.jpg> and www.whale.to/b/DachauShowers.jpg

²²⁵⁷ Cf. <http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saugkorb> and also <https://store.primopumps.com/Suction-Hose/products/18/>

²²⁵⁸ Online at: www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/maps.html

Kurt Franz’s photographs of the Treblinka “zoo.”²²⁵⁹ It is apparent that this well was manually operated, and no suction hose (or similar device) is in sight.



Illustration 8.26: “Fragment of the piping that carried exhaust fumes to the gas chambers of Belzec” as displayed at the Belzec memorial.

Photo taken by Anthony Richards in 2012.

So far I have not been able to find any detailed descriptions of the other four wells, but it appears that the first three were all used in connection with the kitchens for the guards and prisoners, so it is likely that they all resembled the one seen in the Kurt Franz photo. The presence of three intake strainers at the camp indicates, however, that there was a need to draw a considerable amount of water from possibly as many as three wells. Such a need may possibly have arisen in the reception camp, where water under pressure could have been used for cleaning the emptied railway wagons, but I have found no testimonial evidence stating that this well was equipped with a suction system. This would seem to indicate that one or more of the intake strainers were used in the “death camp proper.”

²²⁵⁹ Another photo of the object is available online at: www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/treblinka/treblinkagallery/Treblinka%20zoo%20and%20well%20.html

From an exterminationist viewpoint such an installation would be rather pointless, but from a revisionist viewpoint it is perfectly explainable, as a shower installation used by hundreds of deportees at a time would have required drawing large amounts of water. If the pump system was powered by an engine (as is often the case), this might help explain the origin of the allegation that engine-exhaust gas was used for homicidal gassings. In this context it is worth pointing out that the exhibition at the visitor center of the Belżec memorial displays an object labeled as being a “Fragment of the piping that carried exhaust fumes to the gas chambers of Belżec. It was found on the Belżec site in the 1960s.” (see Illustration 8.26). This rusty item, however, with its perforated basket-like lower part clearly bears a resemblance to a strainer with a dual intake.

As for testimonial evidence, we may refer to Stanislaw Kozak’s witness statement on the first Belżec “gas chambers” (emphasis added):²²⁶⁰

“The elbowed pipes on the walls of the barrack were connected to the pipes running below the floor. In each of the three parts of the barrack in question we set up ovens weighing about 250 kilograms. One has to assume that the elbowed pipes were later connected to the ovens.”

Note that “30 iron pipe elbow joints [30 *Eisenrohr-Kniestücke*]” were among the items ordered by Eberl for Treblinka. Thus while some of the piping ordered for that camp was likely used for showers and piping between the shower facility and a well, where one or more of the intake strainers were employed, other piping may have been used for a facility which deloused clothing and other articles using steam or hot air, giving rise to the Treblinka “steam chambers” legend, appearing *i.a.* in the 15 November 1942 propaganda report on the camp:²²⁶¹

“The steam-room [...] is adjacent to the building. Inside the steam-room there is a large vat which produces the steam. The hot steam comes in to the chambers through pipes installed there, each having a prescribed number of vents.”

In connection with Kozak’s testimony it is worth mentioning a letter to the Gestapo in Litzmannstadt (Łódź) on the subject of “Delivery of iron material to the Special Commando K [*Lieferung von Eisenmaterial an das Sonderkommando K*]” dated 11 May 1943.²²⁶² “Special Commando K” is generally agreed to stand for “Sonderkommando

²²⁶⁰ ZStL, 252/59, Bd. 6, p. 1130 (translation from Polish into German); also online in NIOD, archive 804, inventory 8, p. 138.

²²⁶¹ C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 53.

²²⁶² T-1298.

Kulmhof” and was the designation of the staff posted to the alleged “extermination camp” of Chełmno (in German Kulmhof). The letter lists a number of iron items, among them 1 “water reservoir [*Wasserreservoir*]” of 335 kg (which may possibly have been used for purposes of firefighting), “iron boiler pipes [*eiserne Siederohre*]” with a total weight of 1,600 kg (neither total length nor number of items is specified), and, most interestingly, “1 compl. disinfection oven w/ chimney [*1 Kompl. Desinfektionsofen m. Schornstein*]” weighing 2,050 kg.

Although the Chełmno camp was no longer in operation at this point in time, it is possible that the actual delivery of these items was carried out considerably earlier, because the letter, which concerns only the return of iron ration coupons (*Eisenscheine*) for the listed items, does not mention any delivery date(s).

While the ovens described by Kozak clearly were of a much smaller size than the oven mentioned in the list, they most likely all served the same purpose, namely the delousing of the clothing and other belongings of deported Jews, which was an integral part of the true function filled by Chełmno as well as Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, namely that of transit camps. Erhard Michelsohn, a German who had been resettled to the village of Chełmno, testified after the war.²²⁶³

“One day in the winter of 1941/42 several cars drove to the town hall, opposite the school, and several SS men in field gray uniforms got out. I could observe this from the school. They went into the town hall and conferred there with Amtskommissar Schulz. Afterwards, Schulz told me that a Sonderkommando would establish a Durchgangslager [transit camp] in Chełmno. The SS men told him that Jews would pass through here on their way to Russia.”

Returning to Sobibór – which, it must be stressed, is reported to have served as the model for the Treblinka camp – we note that Andrzej Kola discovered the remains of a concrete well (Object C) “40–45 cm below the tarmac surface” in “Hectare XXV, Ar 35.”²²⁶⁴ This is under the square, tarmac-covered memorial which visitors reach before continuing northwest along the path to the large circular “ash mound” memorial in the grave pit area. Object A is located at the south-western corner of the tarmac square, while the well is located roughly at the north-

²²⁶³ P. Montague, *Chełmno and the Holocaust*, op. cit., p. 51.

²²⁶⁴ Andrzej Kola, “Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze,” in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć. Biuletyn Rady Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa*, No. 4(21) 2001, p. 119. A photo of the well can be seen online at www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/sobibortoday/Sobibor%20Gas%20Chamber%20Well.html

eastern corner of the same square, close to Objects B and D.²²⁶⁵

The latter two objects are the remains of two buildings (both probably wooden) measuring 4 m × 3.5 m and 5.2 m × 3.0 m in ground area, respectively. In both buildings numerous toilet and clothing-related articles were found, such as soap dishes, clothing buttons, ladies’ combs and hairclips, belt buckles, etc.²²⁶⁶ The distance from the well to Object A with the furnace is some 15 to 20 meters, hardly a long distance to be bridged by water pipes or hoses.

The former Sobibór SS staff member Franz Hödl testified in 1963 that “a dug water well” was located close to the gas chamber building.²²⁶⁷ According to Erich Bauer, five wells existed in the camp: three of an old type with buckets hanging from ropes. One of them was located in the “*Vorlager*” (the SS administration area), one in Camp I, and the third in Camp III. In addition there were two “new wells, real ones with pipes and concrete.”²²⁶⁸ Bauer does not mention in his testimony where in the camp the latter two wells were located, but since the description of a concrete well of modern type fits Kola’s Object C, we may surmise that more than one well existed in Camp III.

According to Kola, the objects A to D were most likely part of the same compound of structures.²²⁶⁹

“When analyzing the topography of objects A, B, and D, their regular arrangement catches one’s attention – they are located along a line running in North-South direction. Plenty of further anthropogenic changes were encountered close to the earth’s surface, which suggests the presence of more objects, i.e. relics of unidentified buildings.”

Kola goes on to claim that the presence of the well (Object C) suggests the possible location of a row of buildings belonging to the personnel “directly involved with the extermination,” but the presence of a coal-fired furnace in Object A (that cannot reasonably be interpreted as a “blacksmith’s workshop”) and the findings of toilet and clothing-related articles in the other identified buildings – which according to the official version of events should not be found here, where the victims supposedly arrived naked, but in Camp II, with its sorting and storage barracks – suggest instead a compound of buildings used in a delousing process.

²²⁶⁵ Cf. Marek Bem, Wojciech Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, *op. cit.*, p. 111.

²²⁶⁶ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 155f.

²²⁶⁷ Interrogation of Franz Hödl, Linz 18 April 1963; NIOD archive 804, inventory 47, p. 328.

²²⁶⁸ Testimony of Erich Bauer, Berlin, 8 October 1974; StA.Do-Gom-PB-III, pp. 1131-1131R.

²²⁶⁹ A. Kola, “Badania archeologiczne...” *op. cit.*, p. 120.

Finally it is worth pointing out that the location of Object A corresponds exactly to the place indicated by the local Polish witness Jan Piwonski to be the site of the gas chamber building.²²⁷⁰ While Piwonski never claimed to have set foot in the camp itself during its period of operation, he observed the construction as well as the dismantling of the camp, and he was reportedly also in contact with some of the Ukrainians working there as guards. He claims, though, that the gas chamber building could be observed from outside the camp.²²⁷¹

“I did not see if there was any special place in the camp, where people were killed. I do not exclude that there may have existed a place like that, but I have not seen such a place with my own eyes. From the Sobibór railway station there ran a dirt road on the left side of the railway track, as seen in the direction of Włodawa [i.e. north]. The road then continued on through a railway underpass to the right side of the railway track and then further. From the road running parallel to the railway track one could see the chapel and the gas chamber. At this spot the distance between this road and the fence amounted to 50–60 m. If one traveled this road in a horse-drawn vehicle you could see even better into the camp from this spot.”

Piwonski also testified that, when inspecting the former camp site after the German retreat in 1944, he had observed the (at least partially preserved) 200 m long fenced-in pathway leading from Camp II to Camp III and the entrance to the “gas chambers.”²²⁷²

As noted in our study on the camp,²²⁷³ Object A is mostly likely the origin of the brick and concrete debris found by the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland at a location identified by unnamed witnesses as having been “the site of the building with the gas chambers.” Since Object A only measured 2.75 m × 2.75 m in area, it can safely be ruled out as the remains of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. On the other hand it is easy to see how a building housing, or connected to, a delousing chamber could have been transformed by the fantasy of rumor-mongers and propagandists into a homicidal gas chamber.

Our opponents continue with the discussion of the remarkable find labeled by Kola as Object E (p. 338):

“One of the buildings he did excavate (building ‘E’), estimated around

²²⁷⁰ Cf. overlay map from the Sobibór Hagen trial; NIOD archive 804, inventory 65, p. 36.

²²⁷¹ Testimony of Jan Piwonski Sr., 29 April 1975; ZStL 208 AR-Z 643/71 Bd. 4, p. 449.

²²⁷² ZStL 208 AR-Z 643/71 Bd. 4, p. 450. According to Robert Jühr’s testimony from 24 May 1962, on the other hand, the pathway was no longer to be seen when he arrived in the camp in late October 1943; ZStL 208 AR-Z 251/59, Bd. VII, p. 1317.

²²⁷³ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 160, no. 467.

60 m long and located in the south-western section of the extermination area, was guessed by Kola to serve as an undressing barrack.”

Myers’s presentation of Kola’s description is clearly distorted: Object E consists of the remains of two differently-sized wooden barracks. Kola writes that the larger barrack had a width of 6 m and an identified minimum length of some 60 m, but possibly projected another 20 to 25 m in southern direction for a total length of 80 to 85 m (I will return to the issue of the actual length of Object E in the next section). The smaller, laterally situated barrack, measuring 14 m × 4 m, closed off the larger barrack to the north and formed a T-shape together with it.²²⁷⁴

As for Kola’s interpretation of the building’s function, he proposes as a “working hypothesis” that, rather than being the remnants of the alleged gas chamber building, the structure is “more likely to have been used as an undressing facility where the victims’ clothing and equipment was sorted.”²²⁷⁵ As noted in *Sobibór*, the undressing/sorting facility hypothesis is as incongruent with the testimonial evidence as is the gas chamber interpretation, since the witnesses maintain that the victims undressed in Camp II, near the railway tracks, where their left-behind clothes and belongings are said to have been stored and sorted as well.

Myers continues (pp. 339–340):

“Regarding Kola’s building ‘E,’ MGK capitalize on various perceived inconsistencies: while ‘all maps of Sobibor place the gas chamber building in the south-western part of Camp III, which is exactly where Object E is located,’ the characteristics of Object E are ‘absolutely incompatible with those of the alleged second phase gas chamber building,’ among other things because ‘no witness has ever mentioned the presence in Camp III of a structure the size of the larger barrack,’ Prof. Kola’s suggestion that Object E served as an undressing or sorting barrack is dismissed because ‘it lacks a basis in the testimonial evidence and is in fact contradicted by the eye witnesses who claim that the Jewish deportees had to undress before they entered the camouflaged pathway, known as the Schlauch (tube). (while dismissing testimonial evidence whenever it is incompatible with the Revisionist agenda, MGK have no problem with invoking testimonial evidence or the lack thereof when it suits their argument).”

Myers’s summary of the “perceived inconsistencies” pointed out by us is misleading, because he conceals three crucial points with his phrase “among other things”:

– Object E consists of the remains of two *wooden* barracks, whereas

²²⁷⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 157.

²²⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 159.

the alleged second phase gas chamber building, from which the archaeological evidence would primarily derive, is claimed to have been a solid structure of *bricks and/or concrete*.

- The larger barrack, having a width of 6 meters and a length of at least 50 m, covers an area almost three times as large as that of the alleged second phase gas chamber building, while the width of the barrack does not allow for a structure with two rows of gas chambers placed alongside a central corridor as claimed by the witnesses. The length alone is some three times that described by the witness Franz Hödl and some four times that implied by the verdict of the Hagen Sobibór trial.
- The presence of a large number of toilet and clothing-related items in the larger barrack does not fit at all with the alleged gassing procedure.

The general assertion that we have treated testimonial evidence dishonestly and inconsistently is thoroughly discussed in Chapter 9 and 10 and thus does not need to be addressed here. It is disingenuous to imply, like Myers does above, that it does not really matter that no witness has ever mentioned the presence of a structure the size of the larger barrack in Camp III. Since obviously none of the Ukrainians and Germans who set foot in Camp III could have missed observing this huge barrack, their silence about it speaks volumes about the reliability of their testimonies – which forms the sole evidentiary basis for mass gassing allegations.

Unlike Kola with his unfounded claim that Camp III contained an undressing or sorting barrack, and unlike museum director Marek Bem, who brazenly tried to pass off the larger barrack as the gas chamber building,²²⁷⁶ Myers is at least clever enough to invent the hypothesis that Object E did not exist during the camp's period of operation, thereby circumventing the problem of the witnesses' silence (p. 340):

"MGK's arguments amount to much ado about nothing if one considers the simple explanation that Object E was a building set up after the camp's dismantlement, namely that it was part of the 'small farm' created on the area of Sobibor (as well as the other two Aktion Reinhard camps) 'for reasons of surveillance,' according to Globocnik's letter to Himmler dated January 5, 1944. [4024-PS; IMT Vol. XXXIV, p. 72] Though this document is mentioned in other contexts by MGK, the inconvenient reference to the 'reasons of surveillance' (why surveillance?) that these farms were meant to serve, along with other parts of 4024-PS discussed in this section,

²²⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 167f.

is conveniently omitted by these ‘inconvenient historians.’”

Myers’s “simple explanation” is, however, completely fallacious in all aspects, as we shall see.

Let us begin with Globocnik’s letter, which in no way confirms the extermination allegation, but merely the plunder of valuables and belongings of the deported Jews. While it is indeed correct that Globocnik mentions that “a small farm” had been established in “each camp” for “reasons of surveillance [*Überwachungsgründen*],” this does not necessarily support the hypothesis of the “pure extermination camps.” There is, however, at least one other possible explanation which does not derive from the letter but which is congruent with the state of evidence.

As we have shown with several examples in our books and articles, atrocity propaganda about the Reinhardt camps portraying said installations as “death factories” began circulating among Polish and Polish-Jewish underground sources at an astoundingly early stage, in fact already in early Spring of 1942. It probably didn’t take long before German intelligence became aware of this propaganda, and there can be little doubt that the German authorities in charge of the “Final Solution” were fully aware of it by the end of 1943. This might in turn have led to the apprehension that the mortal remains of those Jews who actually had been buried at these sites might be dug up and utilized for anti-German propaganda.

What then about the hypothesis that Object E was part of such a small farm erected for “reasons of surveillance” which did not exist during the camp’s period of operation? Let us first check the diametrical opposite of Myers’s hypothesis, namely that Object E might have existed *prior* to the camp’s existence and was demolished before or during its construction. This possibility can safely be ruled out with the help of an aerial photograph taken on 11 July 1940, which shows that the future Camp III in its entirety was covered by trees that likely were several decades old.²²⁷⁷

Unfortunately, not a single aerial photo exists – or is known to exist – showing the camp itself. However, on 30 May 1944 another aerial photograph was taken by the Luftwaffe over the area.²²⁷⁸ This photo shows that three groups of buildings remained at the former camp site: one in the so-called “*Vorlager*” in the southern part close to the railway

²²⁷⁷ Reproduced in John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence, op. cit.*, p. 100 (it should be mentioned that Ball has misidentified some buildings appearing in the photo). Also online at www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap16.jpg

²²⁷⁸ Reproduced in *ibid.*, p. 101 and online at www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap13.jpg

(including some houses pre-dating the camp which had been used as administrative buildings),²²⁷⁹ one consisting of two or three structures immediately to the west of the camp perimeter, identified by witnesses as a post for perimeter guards, and finally one group of 4 to 6 buildings to the north-west of the “*Vorlager*.”

On the 2002 map by Bill Rutherford, based on eyewitness statements and maps in combination with the air photos discussed here, the third group of surviving buildings is identified as containing a combined stable and cowshed, a storage of silverware and an electricity generator, an awning covering camp vehicles and an administration house.²²⁸⁰ This sector of the camp was known as the “*Gut*” (estate or farm) according to Arthur Matthes, who was responsible for it during the camp’s liquidation period.²²⁸¹

In the area of the former Camp III, on the other hand, not a single remaining structure can be seen on the 1944 aerial photograph. The final liquidation of the Sobibór camp took place in late November or early December 1943,²²⁸² and the region where the camp was located was “liberated” by the Red Army on 21-22 July 1944.²²⁸³ If Myers’s hypothesis was correct, this would mean that Object E was constructed at the earliest in November or December 1943 – hardly the season most suitable for large-scale construction work – and then for no apparent reason dismantled completely in May 1944 at the latest, that is, more than two months before the arrival of the Red Army. Bem and Mazurek mention an air photo taken as early as 28 March 1944.²²⁸⁴ Since in their extensive discussions of Object E (see below) they do not mention anything about a corresponding structure being visible in any of these photos, it is justified to conclude that the timeframe for the construction, usage and dismantling of the hypothetical farm building proposed by Myers must be reduced even further, from November/December 1943 to late March 1944.

The local Polish railway worker Franciszek Parkola testified.²²⁸⁵

²²⁷⁹ A ground photo of the remaining parts of the SS compound, taken in 1944, can be seen online at www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/p10.jpg

²²⁸⁰ Online at www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap21.jpg

²²⁸¹ Testimony of Arthur Matthes, 4 July 1962; ZStL 208 AR-Z 251/59, Bd. VII, p. 1387.

²²⁸² J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, op. cit., pp. 189f.

²²⁸³ The Bug River was crossed by the Red Army on 21 July and the town of Chełm, south of Sobibór, was officially liberated on 22 July; Jerzy Lukowski, Hubert Zawadzki, *A Concise History of Poland*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 2001, p. 241.

²²⁸⁴ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, op. cit., p. 89.

²²⁸⁵ Testimony of Franciszek Parkola, 5 May 1965; StA.Do Sob 85 PM V p. 135. Translation from Polish into German.

“Die SS-Leute und die ‘Askaris’ fuhren ab, und nach einer gewissen Zeit kam eine Gruppe von Ukrainern unter der Anführung zweier deutscher SS-Leute und bewachte dieses Gelände.”

“The SS people and the ‘Askaris’ [Ukrainian guards] left and after a certain period of time a group of Ukrainians commanded by two German SS men arrived and guarded the site.”

According to Jan Piwonski, the post-liquidation guards were “probably Armenians” and commanded by a group of Germans.²²⁸⁶ Marek Bem and Wojciech Mazurek provide us with more information on the post-liquidation history of the camp site. The liquidation of the camp was completed by mid-December 1943, leaving untouched the renovated former forest district’s building (the camp commandant office called “Swallow’s nest”) “as well as a few barracks in the *Vorlager* where the Ukrainian guards lived.”²²⁸⁷ This is not the whole truth, though, since, as already noted, the “*Gut*” still remained. In January 1944 the Construction Service (*Baudienst*) in Chełm took over the former camp site and used it as a camp for its Polish laborers, who, together with their guards, spent their free time digging holes in the search for hidden money and valuables.²²⁸⁸ One of those young Poles, Antoni Raczyński, left the following testimony in 1966.²²⁸⁹

“[...] between January and April 1944, I was in the area of the liquidated Sobibór camp together with several dozen colleagues, born in 1925, as a group of forced ‘Baudienst’ labourers (the so-called ‘swashbucklers’) sent there from the main Baudienst camp in Chełm Lubelski. We were accommodated in three or four barracks remaining near the railway platform and the Kolonia Sobibór railway station. The barracks used to be occupied by the camp guards. Apart from those barracks, there was also a large barn-storage hut, which we had no access to, our commandant’s house – half-German half-Czech (I don’t remember his name), and one more barrack occupied by the Ukrainian guards who served with the German armed forces. [...] We were forbidden to move about the area of the camp. [...] Only later, at the beginning of Spring, when the days are longer, did we have an opportunity to look at the post-camp yard. The whole area was levelled and planted with coniferous tree saplings. Some of the saplings were quite big and I remember that, perhaps, these were planted because

²²⁸⁶ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, *op. cit.*, p. 22.

²²⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 20.

²²⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 22. In 1945–1947 the former camp site was used, ironically, as a transit camp by Polish-Soviet authorities in their transfer of ethnic Ukrainians from the Lublin region. According to the witness Raczyński, these Ukrainian deportees were also among the many treasure-seekers littering the site with holes like a Swiss cheese (*ibid.*, p. 24).

²²⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 23.

the previous ones had withered."

The barracks where the Poles were housed, the barrack of the Ukrainian guard and the commandant's house are no doubt identical with the remaining "Vorlager." As for the "large barn-storage hut" to which the Polish laborers lacked access, it is likely identical with the combined stable and cowshed building on the Rutherford map, located inside the "Gut." It is clear that it cannot be identical with Object E, since this by no means of the imagination could be described as a "hut." Moreover, Raczyński describes the rest of the former camp site as "levelled and planted with coniferous tree saplings."

Given these circumstances, the presence of a huge, at least some 50 to 60 m long barrack less than 400 m away from their lodgings obviously could not have gone unnoticed by the people in the Construction Service (*Baudiensst*) camp, yet Raczyński does not even hint at such a building. To this illuminating testimony we must add that it makes very little sense that the Germans would have constructed such a clearly unnecessarily huge barrack, just in order to keep a small security detail with agricultural utilities or storage, when the more or less intact buildings which were already present there could have served the same purpose.

Finally, the fact that Kola discovered a large number of toilet and clothing-related artefacts inside this larger barrack (including hairclips and hair combs, under- and outerwear buttons, spectacle frames and cases, scissors, belt buckles and belt clasps)²²⁹⁰ deals the final blow to Myers's embarrassingly weak hypothesis. It is clear that Object E stems from the period of the camp's operation, and that it formed an integral part of Camp III. The mere notion that the experienced archeologist Kola, who like our opponents must have been jarred by the incongruence of this discovery with the orthodox picture of the camp, would not have mentioned the possibility of a structure post-dating the camp, if he had the slightest reason for doing so, is in itself rather unlikely.

The reason why Sobibór staff members kept quiet about Object E when testifying about Camp III is easy to explain from a revisionist perspective: since the building, judging by its size, most likely served as a bath and delousing facility for deportees transiting through Sobibór, the indicted former guards had to replace it – for reasons of procedural strategy – with a homicidal gas chamber building located on the very same spot. Its descriptions were derived, directly or indirectly, from the

²²⁹⁰ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 159.

Gerstein reports on Belżec. Kola’s discovery of Object E thus proves that the SS and Ukrainian witnesses were led, in one way or another, to make false statements of what went on in Camp III. There is only one feasible explanation for this falsification: to cover up that Sobibór in reality functioned as a transit camp.

8.2.3. New Book on Archeological Surveys at Sobibór 2000–2012

In 2012 the director of the Sobibór memorial museum Marek Bem and Polish archeologist Wojciech Mazurek published a book with the title *Sobibór. Archeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000–2011*. This book, which together with Jules Schelvis’s study constitutes the most important exterminationist work on the camp, deals the final blow to our opponents’ vain hope that the hard facts are on their side. Below I will comment extensively on the material presented by Bem and Mazurek.

Death Toll and Killing Procedure according to Marek Bem

Amazingly, already in the introduction to the book Marek Bem manages to make a fool of himself by commenting on the death toll.²²⁹¹

“In my view, the number of people murdered in this complex (taking into account all the calculations made so far), was at least 300,000. This figure is, however, dependent upon the still-unresolved question of the poorly documented railway deportations to Sobibór from places like Lublin, Warsaw, Trawniki, Sampol, Tuchów, Smoleńsk, Mohylew, Borbujsk [sic], Dubienka and Lvov. Resolving this problem could perhaps confirm that, indeed, at least 300,000 people were exterminated in Sobibór. Indeed, it cannot be excluded that the number could actually have been bigger.”

Thus Bem’s estimate of the camp’s death toll is nearly twice that of Schelvis’s 169,000! Since the Höfle document shows that 101,370 Jews were sent to Sobibór until the end of 1942, Bem must believe that roughly twice that number arrived at the camp during the period from January to October 1943 – despite the fact that all sources agree that the number of deportees during the second calendar year of operation was much lower than during the first, with a considerable lull from the arrival of the last Dutch convoy in late July 1943 to the first transport from the east in mid-September. Without giving a source, Bem is moreover

²²⁹¹ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archeological research...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 5f.

the first to assert that convoys arrived in Sobibór from Warsaw, Smolensk (in Russia), Mogilev (in eastern Belarus) and Bobruisk (also in eastern Belarus). Bem also writes that "[t]he decision to build the camp was most probably taken at the end of the Summer of 1941,"²²⁹² a date which does not sit well with the whole supposed "*Führerbefehl*" chronology, as discussed in chapter 2.

Next we should note for later reference how Bem describes the extermination procedure (emphasis added):²²⁹³

"The old, the disabled and the ill were loaded onto the wagons of the camp narrow-gauge railway and were told that they were going to the Lazzaret [field hospital]. Instead they were shot dead in Camp III. The rest of the newcomers were sent to Camp II. From there, naked and already divided into groups, they were herded to the gas chambers. In doing this, the women went first through a barrack where some prisoners (the so-called barbers) sheared their hair (which was considered to be of economic value). The gas chambers were furnished in such a way as to look like typical bath houses. At first, these could accommodate 200 people at a time. After the restructuring of the gas chambers, their capacity doubled. The victims were killed by means of exhaust fumes pumped in the chambers from a special annex with a petrol engine inside. The gassing procedure lasted a dozen or so minutes. When the gassing was over, the corpses were removed from the chambers and searched for hidden valuables (...). Next, the bodies were trundled to and then placed into the mass graves in Camp III. In the Autumn of 1942, the corpses of the victims began to be incinerated on special grills made from rail tracks, in open-air crematoria. The layers of bodies were interlaced with wooden logs, and then the bodies were poured over with a flammable substance and set on fire. The ashes were then thrown into pits dug in Camp III."

Below we will find out how much – or rather, how little – of this description is in fact supported by the archeological evidence. As for the claim that the hair of the female victims "was considered to be of economic value," I have already remarked how ridiculous it is to believe that the SS would have created a bottleneck in the extermination procedure just to get hold of about 100 kg of hair per transport, and that the procedure is much more consistent with a context of prophylactic hygiene.²²⁹⁴

In describing the present-day Sobibór memorial, Bem makes the following statement on the location of the alleged gas chamber building,

²²⁹² *Ibid.*, p. 6.

²²⁹³ *Ibid.*, pp. 6f.

²²⁹⁴ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 94.

which I will address later.²²⁹⁵

“In all likelihood, the obelisk symbolising the gas chamber and the monument of a woman prisoner with a child in her arms (built at the same time as the mound) stand on the site of the gas chamber. This is what the planners and authors of these monuments aimed at when they undertook the task of building them. They wanted to have them built on the alleged site of the gas chamber. Many of the latest historical analyses imply that, indeed, this might be the place where the gas chambers used to be.”

The obelisk in question is located in the western half of the above-mentioned tarmac square,²²⁹⁶ around which Objects A-D were found. As noted in the previous section, the Polish witness Jan Piwonski pinpointed the location of the “gas chambers” at this place – and more exactly the site of Object A.

Liquidation of the Camp and Early Investigations

The first chapter of the book is devoted to a “short history of the camp’s liquidation,” the most vital parts of which I have already cited in the previous section. At the chapter’s beginning we learn that on 19 October 1943, five days after the prisoner revolt, a meeting was held where, among others, Sipo and SD Commander Walter Bierkamp, Cracow Order Police Commander Hans Dietrich Grünwald, and Head of the Armaments Inspectorate Maximilian Schindler met to discuss the state of security in the Generalgouvernement, the danger posed by the Jewish camps in the region, and the strengthening of security police forces. It was resolved, or so we are told, as no reference is given, “to take the final decision about how many Jews should be recognised as indispensable and useful as a labour force, and how many should be immediately ‘removed from the General Government’ region.” Himmler was then informed by Hans Frank about the conclusions of the meeting.²²⁹⁷ Bem and Mazurek maintain:²²⁹⁷

“The unprecedented escape of the prisoners from the extermination centre in Sobibór, which meant the necessity to liquidate the camp, gave Himmler the pretext to commence the final stage of the extermination of Jews in the General Government lands.”

This of course ignores the prisoner and mass escape from the Treblinka “extermination camp” two and a half month earlier, on 2 August

²²⁹⁵ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, *op. cit.*, p. 12.

²²⁹⁶ Cf. “Sobibor Death Camp Memorial Site,” www.scrapbookpages.com/Poland/Sobibor/Tour01.html

²²⁹⁷ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, *op. cit.*, p. 16.

1943.²²⁹⁸ Although this revolt did not lead to the immediate liquidation of the Treblinka camp, one might think that it would have caused the German leaders to react at a much earlier stage.

In the second chapter Mazurek and Bem chronicle the first post-war inquiries and investigations carried out at the camp site – primarily by the Historical Commission at Central Jewish Committee in Poland and the Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (which conducted the official investigation into the Sobibór camp) – as well as the topography of the camp. The chronicle begins:²²⁹⁹

"On the 28th of September, 1945, the Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland informed the prosecutor of the Regional Court in Lublin,^[2300] that the Commission had been notified that in Włodawa province, next to the Sobibór railway station, the Germans had founded a 'Death Camp,' where, during 1942–1944, numerous transports were sent for extermination, not only from Poland, but also from France, Czechoslovakia, Hungary and Italy."

Considering that Sobibór was liquidated in late 1943 and that no convoys from Hungary or Italy ever reached it, it is clear how well-informed these "investigators" were as late as September 1945! The Commission initially knew of four witnesses: Zeld Metz, Salomon Podchlebnik, Salomea Hanel and Hersz Cukiermann.²³⁰⁰ In October/November 1945 a site inspection was carried out, a situational plan drawn up and photographs were taken. At least nine witnesses were heard, among which at least two former camp prisoners (unnamed by Bem and Mazurek). Samples of ashes and bones from the camp area were also sent to Cracow's Institute of Court Expertise to determine whether they derived from incinerated human corpses.²³⁰¹ The results of this survey were revealed to the public only in 1947 in a report by the Commission which we have discussed in our Sobibór study.²³⁰²

²²⁹⁸ The prisoner revolt in Treblinka was reported by the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* in London already on 23 September 1943, and could thus not have been a later invention based on the narrative of the documented Sobibór revolt, as suggested online by certain holocaust skeptics; the report gave the date of the Treblinka revolt as August the same year; "Jews in 'Death Camp' Revolt, Set Fire to Execution Chambers and Barracks," *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, 23 September 1943.

²²⁹⁹ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, *op. cit.*, p. 27.

²³⁰⁰ A certain Kazimierz Schnierstein.

²³⁰¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 28f.

²³⁰² J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 24f, 107f.

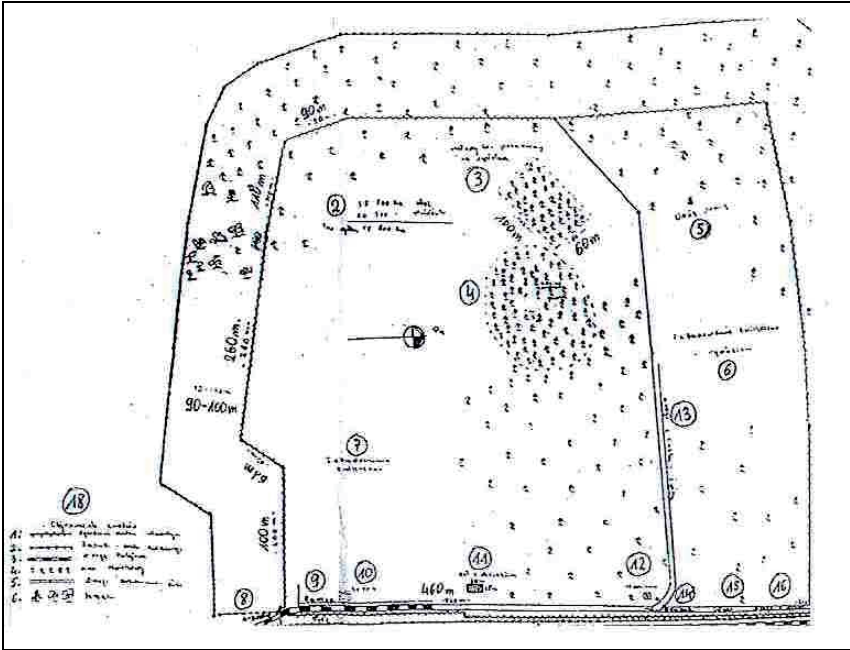


Illustration 8.27: Situational plan of the former camp site from 1945.

Bem and Mazurek present a situational plan showing the former camp site drawn up by Krzysztof Skwirowski in 1945 (Illustration 8.27).²³⁰³ Like virtually all maps of Sobibór it is orientated with south to the left and north to the right. This map shows that the 20 m × 15 m pit filled with chloride discovered by the Commission and marked on the situational plan as legend no. (11) was in fact located near the railway tracks and not, as erroneously assumed by us in our Sobibór study, in Camp III. On the map the number object marked with (3) is captioned as a “young forest planted over the ashes,” (4) a “forest growing over the former gas chambers,” (5) a “labor camp,” (6) “buildings destroyed and removed,” (7) “buildings destroyed,” (8) a gate, (9) the railway platform, (10) a “shed,” (12) the chapel, (13) a “path made from cinder and gravel,” (14) another gate, while the captions for (15) and (16) are unreadable and (17) is the Sobibór railway station.

The location of the “labor camp,” presumably identical with the munitions dismantling camp also known as Camp IV or the “northern camp,” is somewhat remarkable, given that most witness maps place it to the east of Camp III, rather than to the north of it as here. I will return

²³⁰³ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, *op. cit.*, p. 32.

below to the very interesting feature of the "path made from cinder and gravel."

Witness Maps of the Camp

In the third chapter Bem and Mazurek focus on "plans, sketches and drawings describing the area of the camp." They begin by discussing witness statements that had already been made during the war by a former Ukrainian guard who had deserted.²³⁰⁴

"Zachar Filipowicz Poplawski, in his memorandum from the 7th of October, 1943, informed the plenipotentiary of the Communist Party of Byelorussia in the Brest Oblast that, while serving in the Voroshilov and Zhukov army units, he learnt about other crimes committed by the Germans. This man, the political officer of the Voroshilov Soviet partisan unit, received, through official channels, reports from several partisans from this unit, namely Eiberg (political officer of the 1st company of the Voroshilov unit), Captain Abdulalijew and Partisan M. Żukowski (Bukowski). They reported on a death camp which was situated in the neighbourhood of the Sobibór railway station on the Brest–Chelm railway route.

He [Poplawski] wrote that in the camp was a 'furnace' – 'bath house' which consisted of 8 chambers with '500-person capacity each'. In the summer of 1943, Poplawski was also informed about the gas chambers in the death camp by partisans who had come to join the Zhukov unit from the other side of the Bug river. [...] The above-mentioned Captain Abdulalijew notified Poplawski that in their unit was a witness to the Sobibór camp as he had served there as a guard. He had escaped from Sobibór in the Spring of 1943, got across to Soviet partisans and reported to his new superiors about the Sobibór camp, providing them with very detailed information. His name was (Karakasz? Mrakasz?) Iwan Michajłowicz^[2305] (born in 1922). He was a Ukrainian by descent, a member of the Komsomol, with secondary education. He was a sergeant in the Red Army.

During the German invasion of the Soviet Union, he was taken prisoner by the Germans. After two-months' training in Trawniki, he went on to do service as a guard in the German extermination centre in Sobibór. After 28 days, probably at the end of April 1943, he escaped from the camp, together with nine other people [...]. In July, 1943, he joined Zhukov's Soviet partisan unit [...] and he presented to his superiors a detailed report on his service in the Sobibór extermination camp."

²³⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 55.

²³⁰⁵ "Michajłowicz," here given with a polonized spelling taken over by the translator, is clearly the patronym, while "Karakasz" or "Mrakasz" is no doubt the surname. No information is provided as to the further fate of this witness, except that he "with time became a platoon commander."

Remarkably enough, this witness is mentioned nowhere in the 2007 English edition of Schelvis’s study, suggesting either that the statement had not yet been discovered by then, or that Bem did not notify Schelvis about its existence, despite Schelvis’s visits to and contacts with the Sobibór memorial museum.

Despite the obvious importance of this witness statement and despite the fact that they make extensive, up to two pages long quotes from other testimonies, Bem and Mazurek only reproduce a short piece from the actual witness report as forwarded by Popławski (ellipses in Bem and Mazurek):²³⁰⁶

“(...) they take the stripped corpses to the pyre, throw them onto the ground and quickly place them on the rail tracks (about 1000–1500 people at a time). Then they light a small fire and the bodies start burning. Only one ‘ Mr. ‘ German is sitting in the restaurant over a glass of rum, giving out orders, ‘That one is working badly, shoot him. Look at that one! He’s not laughing, drown him in a barrel of water. Oh, yet another! He is too weak – hang him.’ What remains after the bodies of those people, who an hour or so ago were still alive, was white burnt-out bones, which are now turning into ashes and will be thrown into the pits. This process is going on night and day. People die and the Germans take all their belongings, making themselves richer and richer (...).”

This short quote clearly shows that the “witness description” with its over-the-top German sadism and blatantly ridiculous cremation capacity (1,000 to 1,500 corpses incinerated in about an hour, with the help of only a “small fire”!) is a mere piece of propagandistic nonsense, which is likely why the description of the alleged extermination facility is not quoted, or even summarized. It seems a safe bet that it is more or less incongruent with the official version. Because the reference for the document containing the testimony is given as “Marek Bem’s private collection” we have no means to review the rest of it. What we do have available for analysis, though, is a map of the camp, “undoubtedly [...] drawn in the Spring of 1943 or in the early Summer; obviously before the construction of Camp IV commenced” (Illustration 8.28).

²³⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 78.

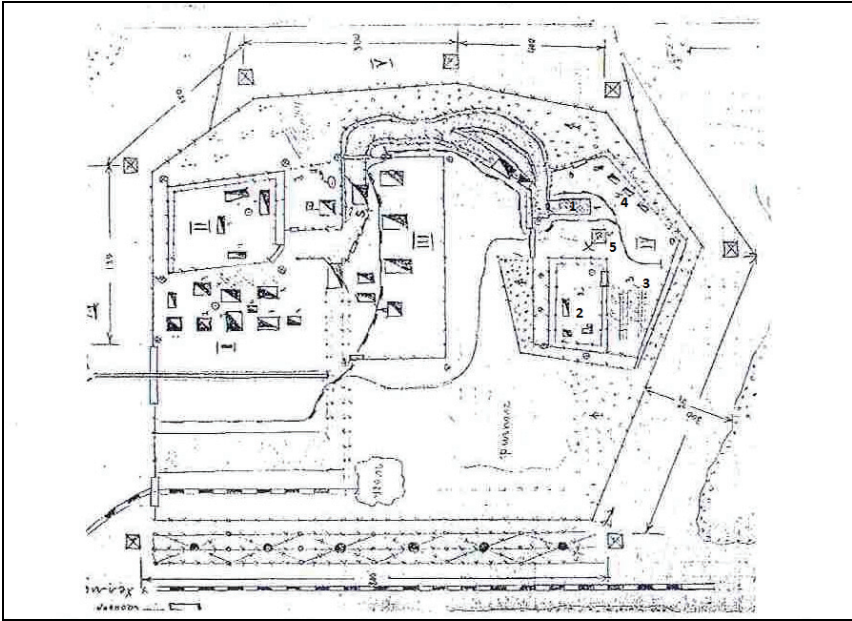


Illustration 8.28: Map of the camp drawn by Ivan Michajlovich Karakas in 1943.²³⁰⁷ Duplicate legends have been added to the Camp III (here “Camp IV”) section in order to facilitate reading of the map.

In contrast to virtually all other descriptions of the camp, the “death camp proper” is not designated “Camp III” but “Camp IV” instead, whereas what is usually called “Camp II” – the place where the deportees were received and their confiscated belongings stored and sorted – becomes “Camp III.” The future Camp IV – here “Camp V” – is placed neither in its usual location east of Camp III, nor to the north of it as in Skwirowski’s situational plan of 1945, but to the west of Camp II, approximately where the Rutherford plan places the barracks of the Ukrainian perimeter guard.

Considering that Karakas is supposed to have escaped from the camp around the end of April 1943, and since the Himmler directive to convert the “Sobibór transit camp [...] into a concentration camp” and to install a “dismantling unit for captured enemy munitions” there²³⁰⁸ – a directive which indeed resulted in the installation of such a munitions plant in the form of a large bunker in a new section of the camp – was only issued on 5 July 1943, it seems more likely that Karakas’s “Camp IV” is identical with the above-mentioned guard barracks rather than

²³⁰⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 56.

²³⁰⁸ NO-482.

with the “*Nordlager*,” which according to most testimonies was established only later in the summer of 1943.

For the “death camp proper” – “Camp IV” – Karakas provides the following legends, as quoted by Bem and Mazurek.²³⁰⁹

“*Camp IV housed: 1. Bath house where the Jews were gassed, 2. Camp where the Jewish Camp IV labourers live, about 150 of them, 3. Incineration pits where the Jews are cremated, 4. (Tea Room?) and SS guardroom. Next to it, the houses – maintenance workshops, 5. Tower with a heavy machine rifle.*”

It must be admitted that the depiction of the camp’s outer perimeter is remarkably close to what can be discerned from the 1944 air photo, and much more exact than most other maps, which tend to depict the camp as a rectangle. This supports the notion that Karakas was indeed a guard at the camp. The general layout of the camp is mostly congruent with the Bauer map used at the Hagen trial, although there are considerably fewer barracks marked out, especially in the “*Vorlager*” and in Camp I. In addition, the distance between the railway sidespur on the one hand and the “*Vorlager*” and Camp II on the other (“I” and “II” on the map, respectively) is remarkably exaggerated. It is most noteworthy that Karakas has marked out at least two large “incineration pits” in the north-eastern section of Camp III, whereas Kola’s survey detected only one small cremation pit (measuring 10 m × 3 m × 0.90 m) located considerably more towards the center of Camp III.

Next Bem and Mazurek briefly discuss a sketch with Dutch captions attached to the Report of the Concentration Camps Resolution Bureau in the Hague, dated June 1946, remarking that “[s]o far the source from which this plan was taken has not been established.”²³⁰⁹ The map in question²³¹⁰ marks out a signboard in the “undressing square” in Camp II, which according to the legend bore the inscription “*Staatliche Seuchenbekämpfungsstelle*” (State epidemics control facility). This exact German designation appears in a letter by the Czech-Jewish eyewitness Kurt Thomas (born Kurt Ticho) which he wrote to the Red Cross, dated 29 July 1946, Boskovice, Czechia.²³¹¹ Since we have not found this phrase used elsewhere, this suggests that the map was based at least in part on an unknown earlier description or sketch made by the same Kurt Thomas. The map is quite schematic and shows only four features in the “death camp proper” – the “gas chamber,” a crematory pyre, a

²³⁰⁹ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, op. cit., p. 57.

²³¹⁰ Reproduced in better quality in NIOD archive 804, inventory 65, p. 66.

²³¹¹ NIOD archive 804, inventory 20, p. 95.

“barrack” and the narrow gauge railway shown as leading straight for a longer distance up to the gas chamber area.

After this we come to a map published by the Historical Commission at the Central Jewish Committee in Poland, “most probably in 1946,” and, according to Zbigniew Łukaszewicz (in 1947), “drawn by former camp prisoners.”²³¹² Bem and Mazurek comment as follows on the map identified by them as probably identical with that of the Historical Commission mentioned by Łukaszewicz:²³¹³

“The detailed description of the road leading from the railway platform to Camp II, the accurate sketch of Camps II and III, the unusually large number of details about the part of the camp where the sorting barracks were, and the much less precise and very general sketch of the infrastructure of Camps III and IV, may imply that this is the sketch Zbigniew Łukaszewicz talks about. Accordingly, it was made up on the basis of the information, provided between 1944–46, by the Jews who had survived the camp (during this period, testimonies and accounts were given by prisoners working in Camps I and II, namely: [Hersz] Cukierman, [Schlomo] Podchlebnik, [Dov] Freiberg, Zelda Metz, Menche Chaskiel, Leon Feldhendler and Powroźnik, among others).”

On the detail of the map reproduced as Illustration 8.29, the number (32) marks a “barrack where women took off their shoes [*barak dla kobiet do rozbierania butow*],” (33) a “barrack where women took off their dresses and underwear [*barak dla kobiet do rozbierania sukien i bielizny*],” (34) a “barrack where women had their hair cut [*barak dla kobiet gdzie scinano włosy*],” whereas in the actual Camp III we find marked as number (35) the “gas chambers [*komory gazowe*]” shown as housing six individual chambers along a central corridor, (36) the “engine hall [*hala motorow*],” (37) the “crematory [*krematorium*],” (38) a “workshop [*warsztat*],” (39) the “former graves [*byłe groby*]” and (2) “men’s barrack [*baraki meskie*].”²³¹⁴ There is no indication in the legend why the “crematory” is crossed out. The barracks marked (32) and (33) are not found on any other map, and the testimonies known to us regarding the procedure of the handling of the deportees maintain that both men and women undressed, although separately, more or less completely at the “reception square” near the railway side spur. Here we must remind our readers that the haircutting barrack (34) was staffed by prisoners from Camp I and II, so that this part of the camp should

²³¹² M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, *op. cit.*, p. 58.

²³¹³ *Ibid.*, pp. 58f.

²³¹⁴ Reproduced in better quality in NIOD archive 804, inventory 65, pp. 11-13.

have been known by at least one or two of the witnesses mentioned by Bem and Mazurek.

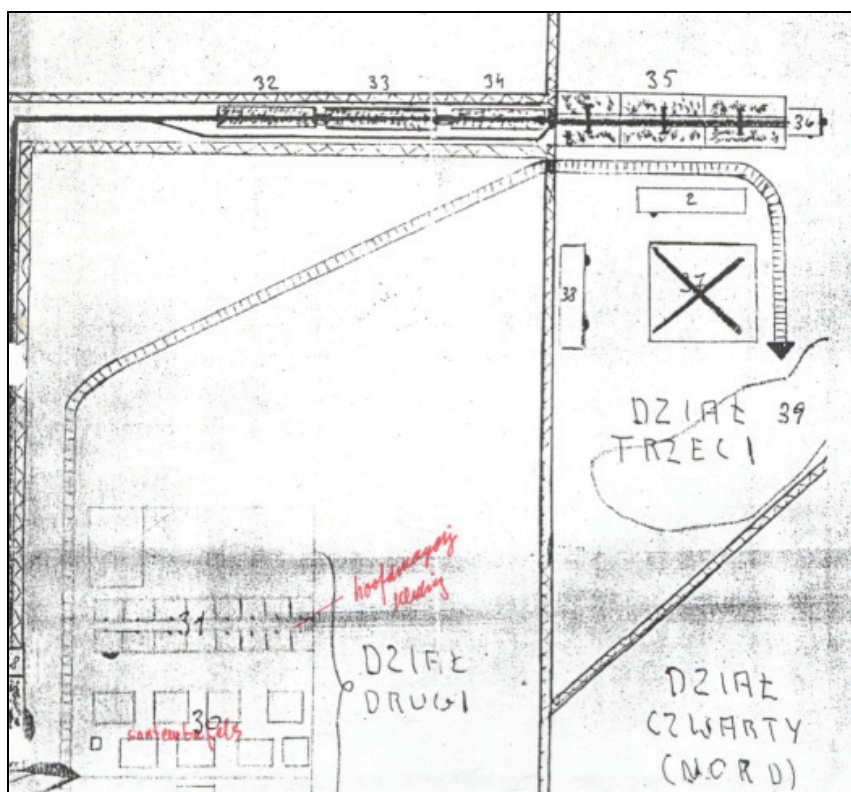


Illustration 8.29: Detail of the presumed 1946 Jewish Historical Commission map of “The Death Factory in Sobibór” (“*Fabryki śmierci w Sobiborze*”), showing Section Three (“*Dział trzeci*”) and its vicinity (annotations in red by J. Schelvis)

Regarding the Erich Bauer map used at the Hagen trial, Bem and Mazurek inform us that, besides the sketch used as the basis for this map, there supposedly existed a second sketch drawn by Bauer “which probably presented Camp III” and which “has been mislaid.”²³¹⁵ On the following pages, Bem and Mazurek present a number of later maps of the camp drawn by Yitzhak Arad, Tomasz Blatt, Jules Schelvis, Alex Cohen, Martin Gilbert, Eugen Kogon and Michael Tregenza, most of them already published elsewhere. Tregenza’s map²³¹⁶ is typical of this exterminationist fantasist, depicting the area of Camp III as almost

²³¹⁵ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, *op. cit.*, p. 60.

²³¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 64.

completely filled up with huge mass graves.

Next follows a section of sketches and maps drawn by former prisoners – Moshe Bachir (Szklarek), Chaim Engel, Kurt Thomas (Ticho), Stanisław Szmajzner and Alexander Pecherski. Only the rough sketch made by Pechersky features any details worth commenting – I will return to this later. I will also discuss the sketches drawn by the former SS camp staff members Kurt Bolender and Franz Hödl later in this chapter and in Chapter 10.

8.2.4. Archeological Research at Sobibór 2000–2011

In the concluding and no doubt most important chapter of the book, Wojciech Mazurek describes in chronological order and considerable detail the archeological research carried out at the former Sobibór camp site between 2000 and 2012. Below I will summarize and comment briefly on this survey chronicle, after which I go on to analyze the information provided with regard to the three most vital issues raised by it.

8.2.4.1. Kola's Survey in 2000–2001

There is no need to dwell on Mazurek's summary of Andrzej Kola's 2000–2001 drillings and excavations, as we have already discussed said surveys in depth in our Sobibór study. The following part, however, deserves a comment:²³¹⁷

"The Toruń expedition identified the location of seven mass graves. All of these graves, which are beneath the [circular memorial] Mound and south of it (graves Nos. 3–6), were double in character: crematory in the upper layers, and, in the lower layers – skeletal – with the remains of human bodies in adipose-wax. Two graves (Nos. 1 and 2), located west of the Memorial Mound, were crematory in character, which implies that they were built [sic] later, in the Summer of 1942, when the area of the camp was being extended and when the cremation of the corpses dug out of the pits had started. Out of all the discovered mass graves, the researchers had and still have the greatest difficulty in interpreting grave No. 7 located south of grave No. 4. Professor Andrzej Kola claims that the existence of indefinite transformations around this cremation grave implies that, perhaps, it was the place where the corpses were incinerated."

The hypothesis that the two pits not containing saponified corpses were dug only after cremations had commenced would mean the reduc-

²³¹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 98.

tion of the hypothetical maximum volume available for the interment of uncremated corpses by 3,720 m³, corresponding to some 25%. I will return to the issue of the number of grave pits in my discussion of statements by former Sobibór camp staff members in Chapter 10. As for grave pit no. 7, it had a measured depth of up to 90 cm, so that it is hardly likely it was ever used for interment; Kola’s interpretation of it as a cremation pit still seems the most likely.²³¹⁸

8.2.4.2. The Survey of 2004

In July-August 2004, after a three-year break, the Museum of Łęczyńsko-Włodawskie Lake District in Włodawa under the leadership of Marek Bem took the initiative to resume archaeological research at the former camp site, in cooperation with the U.S. TV corporation *Discovery Channel*, the German geophysical company *Büro für Geophysik Lorenz* and the Polish archeological company *Sub Terra Badania Archeologiczne*. The general purpose of the renewed research was to explore “selected areas of the former camp in order to localise them more precisely,” while the specific tasks were set as follows:

- To localize the remains of Camp IV, containing the ammunition dismantling plant.
- To verify the anomalies identified by Kola’s teams in the area south of Object E, which according to Kola could be somehow connected with the alleged gas chambers.
- To localize the route of the so-called “Ascension Street” (“*Himmelfahrtstrasse*”), the alleged fenced-in pathway leading from Camp II to the area of the alleged gas chambers;
- To determine, based on the planigraphy of trees bearing traces of barbed wire, the location of the camp’s external perimeter.

In order to carry out the tasks, the new archeological team employed two complementary geophysical methods: a geomagnetic method involving the measurement of magnetic anomalies found down to a few meters below the ground surface, and an electromagnetic method, which involved sending electromagnetic waves into the ground and measuring the impulses reflected against objects or interferences in the earth layers. The team adopted the topographical grid used by Kola in the reports on their subsequent surveys and excavations.²³¹⁹

²³¹⁸ Cf. J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 120.

²³¹⁹ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 101-103.

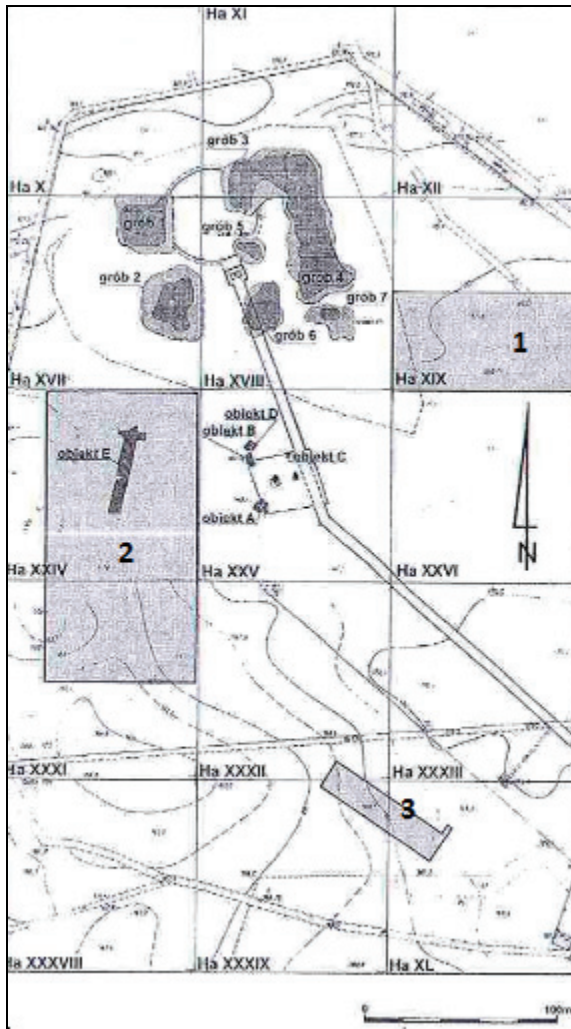


Illustration 8.30: The areas researched in 2004 (numbers added by the author – 1: the area containing the bunker in Camp IV; 2: the surveyed area around Object E; 3: the surveyed area along the unused road)²³²⁰

On the former site of Camp IV, the team detected a huge magnetic anomaly, rectangular in shape, with a side of about 18 m, its axis oriented in NW–SE direction. This was interpreted as the remains of a brick bunker containing nine separate rooms, with the steel re-bar rein-

²³²⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 102.

forcement in its roof giving rise to the magnetic anomaly. The only discovered objects were a tea spoon with a tea brewer, a piece from a rack wagon and some metal wire wound around a tree stump.²³²¹

Within the presumed area of the southern range of Camp III, the team examined an area corresponding to 1 hectare in size, with a length of 150 m and a width of 60–70 m, covering the area of Object E with wide margins as well as the area to the south of it. On both sides of Object E, “large magnetic and electromagnetic anomalies were registered.” On the western side, these anomalies formed a regular rectangle measuring 18 m × 9 m, with the longer side on a north-south axis. Mazurek writes:²³²²

“This object was tentatively interpreted as the room for the combustion engine producing the exhaust fumes that were pumped into the gas chambers.”

Such an interpretation, however tentative, seems highly spurious in light of the witness statements on said “room,” considering that all available witness statements and maps depict or imply the “engine room” or “engine house” to have been a shed or small barrack, basically housing only the alleged gassing engine and some equipment used in connection with it. An 18 m × 9 m barrack would hardly have been constructed for this purpose. One would rather expect Mazurek *et al.* to have interpreted the anomaly as the gas chamber building itself, as it fits rather well with the witness statements dimensions-wise. It is clear, however, that the archeologists must have had good reason not to propose such an interpretation, as this possibility is not even mentioned in a footnote.

As we shall soon see, the archeologist’s tentative interpretation was not to be long-lived.

On the eastern side, located parallel to Object E, the team found further anomalies, which were not as regular as those on the western side:²³²²

“Making even a preliminary interpretation of these anomalies was at that stage of the archaeological program an extremely difficult task. The researchers considered either the possibility that this anomaly is the trace of a room connected with the process of murdering people in the gas chambers, e.g. the so-called ‘barber-shop,’ or it was a storage place for the valuables recovered from the victims’ corpses (gold teeth or personal jewelry).”

²³²¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 104f.

²³²² *Ibid.*, p. 105.

At a distance of some 60 m south of the above-mentioned anomalies, the team discovered another concentration of magnetic field deformations in the shape of a rectangle measuring 30 m × 15 m, its longer axis convergent with Object E.²³²²

"Whether this is still a continuation of object E, or a completely different object, it was difficult to state. However, this convergence of the orientation of the longer axis implied that this could have been the final section of the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse,' where the so-called 'barber-shop' building was located, in which the women destined for the gas chamber had their hair chopped."

Because the geophysical research south of Object E "had not produced the expected results (*i.e.* the discovery of anomalies in the form of a linear continuum outlining the route of [the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse'])," the team concentrated instead on a part of an unused, some 6 m wide forest path located west of the museum building. A strip of this path, measuring 70 m × 15 m, was marked off and geophysically surveyed, resulting in the discovery of a large number of small anomalies, determined to be objects of everyday use such as spectacles and pocket knives etc. It was impossible to either exclude or confirm that this area contained the initial section of the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse,' although a small-diameter wooden pole discovered at the path's eastern end was concluded to possibly have been an element of the entrance gate to this path.²³²³

With regard to the search for the camp's outer perimeter, a task which had been begun by Kola, the team managed – based on the findings of barbed wire traces and remains on trees – to outline more or less exactly all of the camp borders except the section to the north, *i.e.* beyond Camps III and IV, where no such trees (nor natural borders) could be found. As for the western section, "the fence is clearly discernible, at times having three layers of entanglements."²³²⁴ Mazurek also provides a topographical map with the discovered or presumed borders of the camp outlined (Illustration 8.31 below)

²³²³ *Ibid.*, p. 106.

²³²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 108.

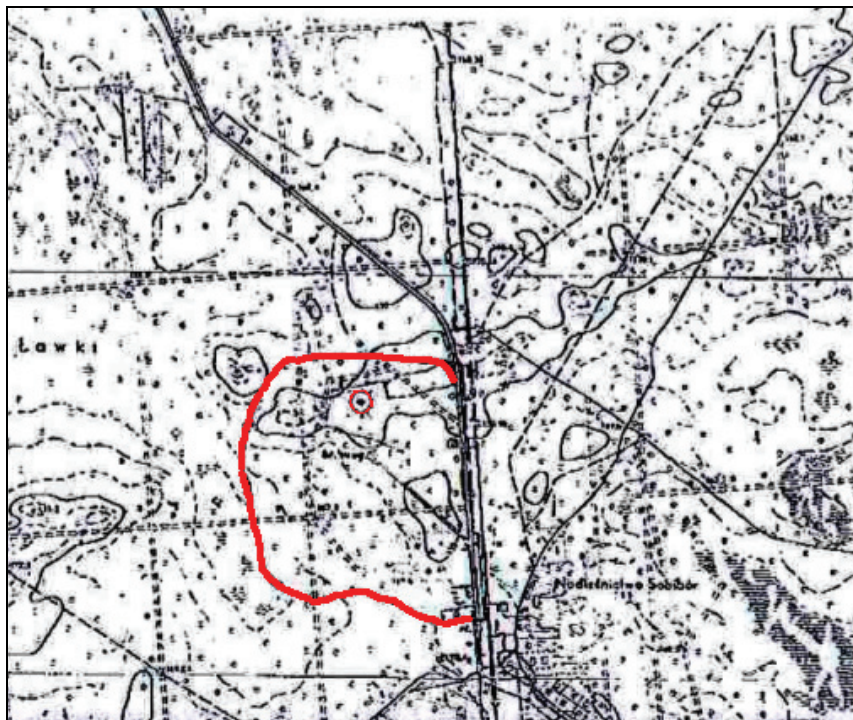


Illustration 8.31: Topographic map of the Sobibór area with the former camp border marked out (north at top). For the sake of clarity the border as well as the outline of the circular memorial mound has been marked in red by the author. To the east (right) the camp border ran parallel with the railway track.²³²⁴

8.2.4.3. The Survey of 2007

Reportedly due to a lack of financial resources, the research at the camp site was recommenced only in October 2007 when archeologists from the Ben-Gurion University in Israel, including Yoram Haimi and Isaac Gilead, joined forces with the former team based around the Włodawa museum. The renewed research focused on two tasks:

- Excavation work in Camp IV, in the area north and south of Object E, as well as small scale exploratory excavations on the presumed site of the ‘*Himmelfahrtstrasse*’;
- Continuation of previous geophysical research, mainly on the site of Camp II,²³²⁵ within an area of 5 hectares.

Because of financial problems, the scheduled excavation work was

²³²⁵ This may possibly be a mistake (in Bem and Mazurek’s book) for “Camp III.”

limited to the area west of the northern part of Object E where the magnetic anomalies had previously been found. The team also partially explored a piece of the western wall of Object E. In order to tentatively identify the area north of Object E, an area of some 100 square meters of forest bed was cleared, and excavated soil was also sieved for objects.²³²⁶

During the brief survey of 2007, an area of some two ares (200m²) of land next to the western wall of Object E was explored (cf. Illustration 8.32). Here the team found numerous shallow hollows filled with “black, burnt-up sand containing a large number of pieces of charcoal” deriving from thin tree branches. In the same layer were found pieces of spectacles, dentures, cigarette cases, machine gun cartridge cases, bullets, numerous shards of glass bottles and perfume containers (some with inscriptions in Dutch), some scissors and knives, as well as fence elements (pieces of barbed wire, nails and iron wire staples). Among the findings were also building remains in the form of concretes and brick pieces, all of “very small” size. Some burnt and charred bone fragments were also discovered.

Beneath this artefact layer the archeologists came across “two shal-

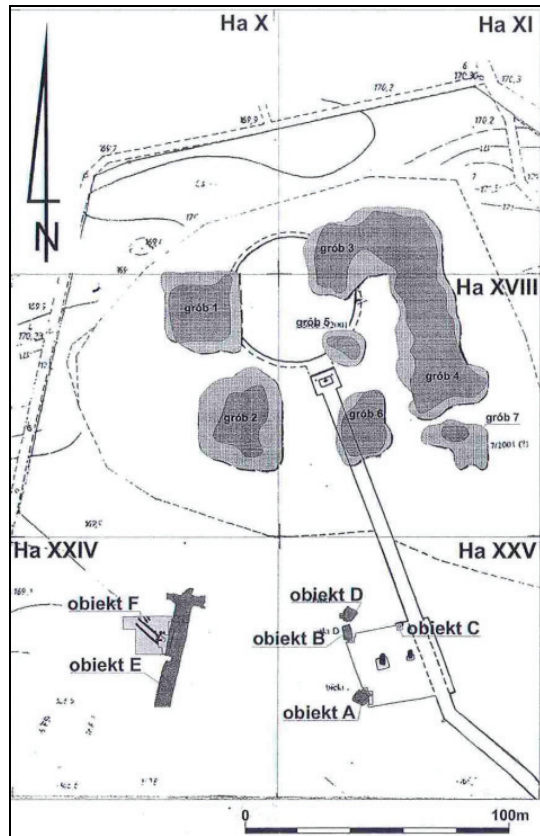


Illustration 8.32: The small area (in grey) containing Object F excavated in 2007.²³²⁷

²³²⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 109.

²³²⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 111.

low, parallel ditches,” each 70 cm in width, “filled with light-grey sand.” These formed a narrow corridor running from the central western wall of Object E in north-west direction, which the researchers dubbed Object F. The end of this object, some 14 m from the western wall of Object E, “was poorly visible in the yellow-grey sand.” The team also discovered two post-holes in the space between Object E and F, as well as “the bottom parts of at least two wooden posts by the western wall of object E and inside.”²³²⁸

In the researched area north of Object E the researchers found no magnetic or electromagnetic disruptions, but on the other hand many portable artifacts were discovered, most of them in a layer of black, burnt-up sand: pieces of glass bottles (some 900 in all – some of them with inscriptions in Dutch), more than 300 pieces of barbed wire, some 100 nails, iron wire, metallic rings and hoops (“which might come from the construction of the ‘*Himmelfahrtstrasse*’”) as well as pieces of concrete (some 100) and brick (some 80). There were also found some “burnt-white bone fragments, probably human-derived,” as well as pieces of dentures and personal belongings such as pieces of spectacle frames, fragments of and whole glass lenses, glass cigar cases, also some barber’s tools like iron scissors, eau de cologne bottles, perfume containers and a piece of a shaving brush.²³²⁹

The researchers also concluded that the magnetic anomalies identified in 2004 near Object E had been “formed as a result of the presence of numerous iron artefacts (for example, pieces of barbed wire, clasps or nails).” No traces of deeper diggings were detected, and there were no other traces of camp structure, apart from the relics of Object F. This would mean that the anomalies to the east and west of Object E could not have been buildings, but considering the rectangular shape of the anomaly to the west, this at least must have been some form of superficial structure, perhaps a fenced storage area of some sort.

Most importantly the team concluded that, “[t]aking into account the results of the research conducted in 2001, 2004 and 2007, we can, with a high degree of certainty, state that object E is not the remains of the gas chambers.”²³³⁰ Instead, the team basically adopted the same hypothesis for this structure as proposed by Kola six years earlier, proposing that it “had been a building where prisoners undressed or [...] a sorting area of the items left by the victims.”²³³⁰

²³²⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 110-112.

²³²⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 112.

²³³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 113.

8.2.4.4. The Survey of 2008

During 2008 only non-invasive geophysical research was carried out. This time the team was aided by the Canadian Worley-Parsons company and its employees Paul Bauman and Brad Hansen, as well as by the University of Hartford, USA. The geophysical survey was carried out in the open area south of the memorial mound, in the forested area west of the paved lot with the monument, and in the area of the excavation work of 2001 and 2007, around Object E and F (cf. Illustration 8.33 below). The research area west of the paved lot was divided into eight grid squares, each with a side length of 20 m. The researchers made use of a GPS system, an EM61 high-definition metal detector, an EM38 conductometer, a GEM19 Overhauser GPS vertical magnetic gradient, ground penetrating radar (GPR) and high-definition air photos taken at low height from balloon tethered to the ground.²³³²

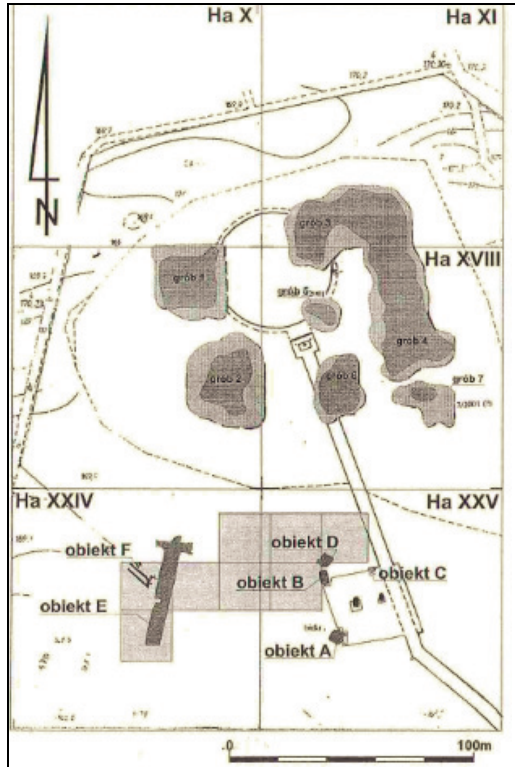


Illustration 8.33: “Areas where the geophysical research in 2008 was conducted,” map drawn by R. Ratajczak.²³³¹

The survey produced the following results:²³³³

1. In the area of the eight grids, west and northwest of Objects A–D, the metal detector identified hundreds of small and medium-sized scattered metal objects, some of them seemingly forming “clear geometrical patterns, which implies that they could have been some-

²³³¹ *Ibid.*, p. 115.

²³³² *Ibid.*, pp. 113-116.

²³³³ *Ibid.*, p. 117.

- how connected with the camp’s former buildings, explosion debris fields or other elements of the camp’s infrastructure.”
2. In the grids numbered 1 and 8 the GPR “implied the existence of foundations,” whereas in the remaining six grids “the presence of a great amount of scattered rubble” was detected.
 3. The air photos taken “confirmed the border of the mass grave area located in the open field” and highlighted areas with younger trees, implied to have been planted in connection with the liquidation of the camp.
 4. The magnetic data collected in the open field displayed “a certain number of anomalies coming from buried metal. One of these, particularly big, was uncovered at the junction of two mass graves. This anomaly might imply the existence of the steel sleepers that had been used to incinerate the human remains.”
 5. In the open field the conductometer registered the existence of “separate areas where some metal is buried.”
 6. Four deep magnetic anomalies were identified west of the paved lot and were located in a line running south to north.

Since the map of the 2007 research areas provided in the book does not enumerate the eight square grids, we cannot know for certain where the detected “foundations” were located.

In a brief 2010 article on the 2008 geophysical survey written by Paul Bauman *et al.*, we are provided with some further information. Here we learn that the area with the eight grids “was suspected to be over, or in proximity to the gas chambers” and that “GPR data were collected in the eight grids in the wooded areas, and along four lines across areas of interpreted mass burials.”²³³⁴ This article, however, does not provide information on the enumeration either, although it speaks of “a foundation” in singular,²³³⁵ not in plural as in Bem and Mazurek. Neither do we get any information regarding the exact location of the large magnetic anomaly suspected to be buried rails.

It is striking that the team, despite having at their disposal GPR equipment and despite the use of meteorological balloons to delineate the borders of the mass graves, apparently did not bother with determining the volumes of said pits in their present state.

²³³⁴ Paul Bauman *et al.*, “Geophysical exploration of the former extermination center at Sobibór, Poland,” *Symposium on the Application of Geophysics to Engineering and Environmental Problems*, vol. 23 (2010), p. 962.

²³³⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 963.

8.2.4.5. The Survey of 2009

The research carried out in 2009 covered excavations at the site of the former Camp IV and in the area west of the paved lot where anomalies had been identified the previous year. The latter research area contained seventeen excavation pits measuring 5 m × 5 m or 2.5 m × 2.5 m.²³³⁶ During their excavations, the archeological team concluded that the area between Objects A–D and Object E had not been “intensively used.” The smaller and bigger objects previously detected here and interpreted as pits were hypothesized to be, at least in part, the result of post-war illegal diggings in search of buried valuables.

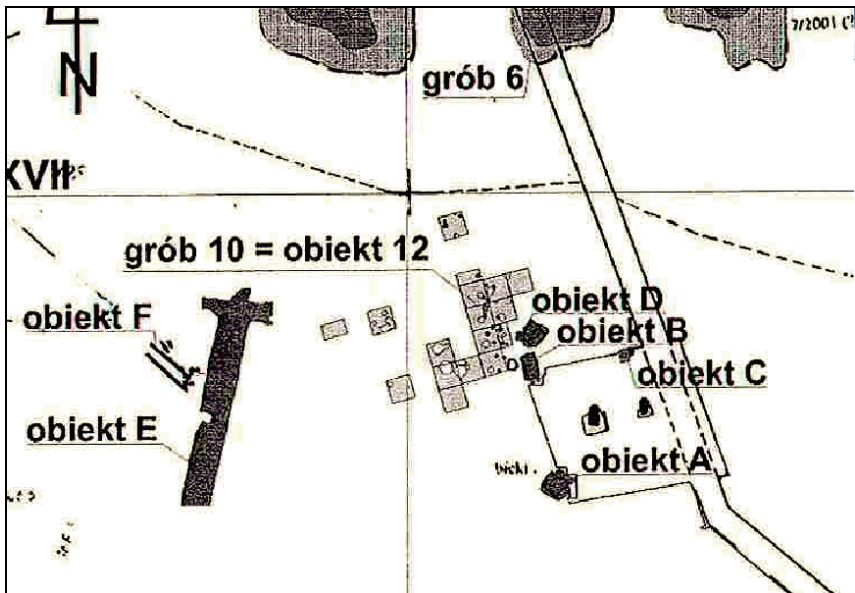


Illustration 8.34: “Location of the test trenches from 2009,” map drawn by R. Ratajczak (detail).²³³⁷

Northwest of Objects B and D “three rows of regular well preserved post-holes” were discovered, running “almost ideally” along the axis of the excavation area. Remains of concrete and barbed wire were found in several post-holes. The post-holes were interpreted as the remains of three fences, placed at a distance of 3.75 to 4.75 m from each other. The post-holes to the north “most probably” signify “the bend of the fence towards the western direction.” Mazurek writes that “[t]he analysis of the continuation of the relics of the fence in relation to the objects locat-

²³³⁶ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, *op. cit.*, p. 118.

²³³⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 120.

ed by the asphalt paved lot implies the locations of objects A, B and D along the discovered fence-line.”²³³⁸ The team also found in the same area a small “object, oval in plan (No. 12) [...] between two of the post-holes which form the western line of the fence.” From this object the excavators “obtained numerous small pieces of bone (burnt white), which at times form a solid layer within the earth. It was hard to determine precisely how to interpret this object. It cannot be excluded that this might have been a small cremation grave (No. 10).”²³³⁸ Judging by the map of the research areas, and the data we have on the size of the excavations, this object could have measured only a few meters in length (cf. Illustration 8.34 below)

Mazurek summarizes the excavation results of 2009 as follows:²³³⁹

“[I]t can be stated that the magnetic anomalies identified in 2008 and registered west of the asphalt paved lot and west of objects B and D, had been formed as a result of the construction of the fence between Camps II and III, the load-bearing elements of which were wooden posts. Most of the discovered relics of post-holes formed the projection of a fence-line along a north-south axis, which had a continuation towards the southern and northern directions.

The contrast between the small number of mobile findings west of the discovered fence and east of these, imply a high level of activity on the site of the former camp, within the area of the present asphalt paved lot where the Monument and the Obelisk are located. This, in turn, might imply that here, relics of the gas chambers will be found.”

8.2.4.6. The Survey of 2010

The research of 2010 was a continuation of the excavations carried out in 2009, and explored, by means of trenching and sieving, 6.5 ares (650 m²) located to the north and south of the rows of post-holes discovered in 2009. Some one hundred additional post-holes were uncovered, forming two parallel fence-lines, at a distance of some 1.75 m from each other, running along a north-south axis along the western edge of the paved lot. Neither the northern nor the southern end of the fence-lines was uncovered.

In addition to the post-holes, the team discovered a 2 m × 1 m object, oval in plan and trapezium-like in cross section, filled with black sand and “locksmith’s waste.” According to Mazurek, these items perhaps “had something in common with the assembly of the narrow-

²³³⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 119.

²³³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 121.

gauge railway line.”²³⁴⁰ In the area of the paved lot the team moreover found “numerous mobile artefacts, which used to be the personal belongings of the Sobibór victims,” including pieces of jewelry, combs, toothbrushes and cigarette cases. Also found were a silver pendant with inscriptions in Polish (“Hanna”) and Hebrew (“GOD”), and an unspecified number of “pieces of dental work” (which, needless to say, Mazurek arbitrarily identifies as belonging to “gas chamber victims”).²³⁴⁰

While supervising drainage construction work conducted near the former commandant’s house (the “Swallow’s Nest”) the team also discovered some relics determined to have been part of the Camp I infrastructure, as well as “a few pieces of glassware which apparently come from a chemist’s shop,” among these two small bottles produced by the company Klawe in Warsaw. “This implies,” writes Mazurek, “that nearby, perhaps, there used to be a clinic for the German camp personnel.”²³⁴⁰ The company *Mag. Klawe A.G.* was, during the German occupation of Poland, a subsidiary of the *Alfred-Freyberg-Stiftung* in Dessau which supplied serums and vaccines to the German Army. The *Alfred-Freyberg-Stiftung* also included the *Getak – Institut für Schädlingsbekämpfung und Desinfektion GmbH* (“Institute for pest control and disinfection Ltd.”) in Berlin.²³⁴¹

While it seems logical that the bottles found near the commandant’s house were used to vaccinate members of the camp staff – such injections are reported by other former members of the camp personnel to have been carried out by SS-*Oberscharführer* Hermann Michel, the senior male nurse whose task it was to hold the supposedly “deceptive” speeches to the arriving deportees – this discovery may possibly provide hints regarding the company/companies from which the camp administration obtained the disinfectants that almost certainly were used in connection with the transit camp’s facilities for delousing and disinfection. Perhaps it is most likely that such procurements were handled centrally in Berlin on behalf of all of the three Reinhardt camps.

8.2.4.7. The Surveys of 2011

During 2011 the archeological research, continued in the form of excavations, was carried out during two periods, the first in April-June and the second in October-November. The renewed research, which as far as we know is the latest to date, was conducted at the request of the

²³⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 124.

²³⁴¹ <http://recherche.lha.sachsen-anhalt.de/Query/detail.aspx?ID=196149>

steering committee for the construction of a new memorial at Sobibór, which is constituted by the states of Israel, Poland, Slovakia and the Netherlands. During the spring survey, the southern part of Camp III was explored. This, Mazurek states, is “where the gas chamber was located.”²³⁴² The researched area corresponded to “over 1 hectare” and was explored by numerous open excavation pits with a total area of 31.5 ares (=3,150 m²). In addition to this seven ares were surveyed by means of a geological drill.²³⁴² As a result of this survey, 710 immobile objects were discovered, most of them relics of post-holes and traces of old tree roots. The post-holes for the most part form linear patterns. These were interpreted as the “inner fences” of Camp III. Among the linear post-hole patterns were found the continuations of the two parallel rows discovered during the previous surveys. Mazurek writes (emphasis in original):²³⁴³

“Their range in a northerly direction was not identified. The outermost post-holes were situated at a distance of 20 metres south of the Memorial Mound.

In a southerly direction, on the other hand, both rows of post-holes reach up to the ditch, about 30-50 cm wide, which is oriented in south-west and north-east direction towards the south-eastern corner of the asphalt paved lot. There they meet with the line of post-holes running parallel to this ditch at a distance of about 150 cm. Exactly 5 m south-east of this ditch, runs another ditch, ideally parallel to it, also revealing a row of post-holes on its outer side. In the inner space between these ditches, are rows of post-holes located just next to them, mostly at the level of the outer post-holes. This is the outermost south-westerly part of the original fence-line. Here, both ditches, together with the accompanying post-holes, turn south, beyond the area scheduled for the research of the Spring 2011. This pattern of two rows, together with the accompanying post-holes are interpreted as being the remains of the final section of the ‘Himmelfahrtstrasse,’ which should have led straight to the gas chambers. Additionally, right next to the south-east corner of the asphalt paved lot surmounted with the Monument, three rows of small hollows were found. These could be the relics of the wooden steps leading up to the gas chambers.”

In the area to the south of the continuation of the supposed “*Himmelfahrtstrasse*” a few rows of smaller post-holes were discovered, connecting the break in the south-eastern ditch with the end of the asphalt road running towards the memorial mound via the paved lot. This was tentatively hypothesized to have been the remnants of the “Barbers’

²³⁴² M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, op. cit., p. 125.

²³⁴³ *Ibid.*, p. 126.

barrack," which "might have been built on a pile foundation structure" (no source is cited in support of this assumption).²³⁴³

Few immobile objects were identified north of the paved lot, while to the south of it the excavators uncovered "a collection of a few larger post-holes, which might have formed the line of entanglements" around the [sub-]camp inhabited by the Sonderkommando."²³⁴³ By "Sonderkommando" no doubt the Jewish labor detail of Camp III is meant, rather than the SS camp staff (known from documents as "*SS-Sonderkommando Sobibór*").

No relics were found in the area between Objects A-D and Object E. The team concluded that this area had been covered by a young forest during the time of the camp's existence, a hypothesis consistent with the 1944 air photos.

Object E was confirmed to project at least 75 m to the south, with a constant width of 6 m. Its walls were found to be sloping, "with visible signs of wood boarding at times." At a distance of about 50 m from the northern border of the object, a 2 m wide sand embankment was found. "It is possible," Mazurek writes, "to hypothesize that object E was a shooting range."²³⁴⁴ I will discuss this conclusion extensively below.

To the north of Object E, apparently parallel with the smaller 14 m × 4 m barrack, the excavators found the external wall corner of "an object similar to object E." The area covered by this structure was estimated at 15-20 m × 5-6 m. In the fill of this object some small iron items and fragments of broken vodka bottles were found.

To the south and east of grave no. 2 the excavators found a hollow sloping from the south in a northerly direction, changing further north into grave no. 2. The slope contained "tiny particles of charcoal" but no remains of burnt bones. Moreover, to the

*"[s]outh of grave No 7, in the trenches and by means of the boreholes that were drilled, the excavators discovered and identified the range of another mass grave. It is rectangular, about 25 by 5 m in size. Its longer axis lies west-east. The object is about 190–210 cm deep. In its foot-wall, the excavators found 3 layers of burnt bones, with the bone thickness of 10–15 cm, interlaced with layers of clear, light grey sand."*²³⁴⁴

This find, which was labeled "Grave No 9" (although no "Grave No 8" is mentioned) has been duly considered in Carlo Mattogno's reply on the issue of mass graves (Chapter 11) and will not be discussed further here. Some meters to the south-east of this pit a "sizeable rubbish tip"

²³⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 127.

was discovered, containing “women’s combs and hairpins, the broken glass of different bottles, pieces of barbed wire, iron nails, iron nipples and other iron items.”²³⁴⁴

The main tasks of the Autumn expedition was to “ascertain the continuation of the road to the gas chambers” from its southernmost portion as excavated during the Spring expedition, to where it met the former Camp II, and to determine the full outline of Object E and understand its function.²³⁴⁵

As for the first task, the survey results are complex enough to necessitate an extended quotation.²³⁴⁶

“At first, the so-called ‘Himmelfahrtstrasse,’ from the last turning before the gas chambers (the relics of which should be located under the asphalt paved lot where the Monument is located) runs in a southerly direction at an approximately 30° angle. After meeting with the post-war reconstructed ‘Remembrance Lane,’ this feature [...] makes another turning to the south-east, this time at a 15–20° angle, and runs for about 55–60 metres. The road then makes its last turning, after which the ‘Himmelfahrtstrasse’ runs in a due easterly direction, reaching, after 40 metres, the gate of Camp II. If all these lengths are added up, the total sum equals about a 240-metre distance.

At the southern end of the ‘Himmelfahrtstrasse,’ the southern ditch (object 250) had two post-Holes from the inner side. Moreover, at a distance of about 17 metres south of the east end of the ‘Himmelfahrtstrasse,’ the excavators found a regularly rectangular hollow, about 6 m by 2 m in size and 0,5 m deep. This could be the relic of the so-called ‘Cash Office,’ where the SS staff made the prisoners leave their valuables as a false deposit. South of this ‘Cash Office,’ at least 8 post-holes were found. These ran in two rows at a distance of 2 metres parallel to each other. However, understanding the relationship between the end of the ‘Himmelfahrtstrasse’ and the fence-line, as well as the infrastructure of Camp II, requires further excavation research.

In the southern ditch of the ‘Himmelfahrtstrasse,’ about 10–12 metres before the last turning, there is a 4-metre-wide gap, similar to the one in the final section of this road. This breach is directed towards a few rows of small post-holes running parallel to this road at a width of about 5 metres. This area, with two gaps in the ‘Himmelfahrtstrasse’ fence, might have had something in common with the so-called ‘Barbers’ Barracks’. Taking into account the fact that the recognition of the southern part of the ‘Himmelfahrtstrasse’ was carried out by means of the probe drilling method, it can be assumed that only a part of the continuation of the road was en-

²³⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 128.

²³⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 129f.

closed by a high fence. Also, we cannot exclude the existence of a greater number of similar breaks. In order to resolve this question, it is necessary to undertake further excavation research east of the northern continuation of the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse,' to clarify the problem of the location of the 'Barbers' Barracks'.

At the crossroads of the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse' with the presently-existing 'Remembrance Lane,' on the western side of the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse,' the excavators found the remnants of a dirt road which, running from the south, turns at this point towards object E. Some traces of vehicles that had got bogged down in this area, during the time when this death camp existed, are evident. The road runs from that point in a north-westerly direction. It was there that a tiny piece of a bigger object was found (which is implied by the bores from 2001). It is about 1.5–1.6 metres deep. Its identity can only be determined through further excavation research. Such research seems necessary in view of the similarity of its ceiling to the fill of the object which turned out to be another cremation mass grave (No 8)."

The above-mentioned features can be seen on a plan drawn by Rafal Ratajczak²³⁴⁷ which I reproduce in detail below, adding letters in red to facilitate reading.

Finally, the team further uncovered the southern portion of Object E. It was found that the total projection of the larger structure amounts to a total of 100 meter. The object is exactly 6 m wide along its entire length, except for the southernmost final four meters where the width is 8 m. In the southern external wall corner, the archeologists discovered "the remains of wooden stairs." In the southernmost portion of the object "numerous brass cartridge cases" were excavated; to the right (east) these were mainly rifle cartridge cases, to the left (west) mainly machine gun cartridge cases. From the north, "the wider part" of Object E (*i.e.* the smaller barrack) is bordered "almost for its entire width" by a "natural sand embankment, 1 m wide, with a passage of about 1 m in width from the eastern side." Similar embankments, "regularly quadrangular" with a width of 3 m, "up to the half mark" of Object E were found "in the 50th metre (about 2 m wide) and in about the 25th metre on the western side" of Object E.²³⁴⁸ As for the function of the structure, Mazurek writes.²³⁴⁸

²³⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 132.

²³⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 130.

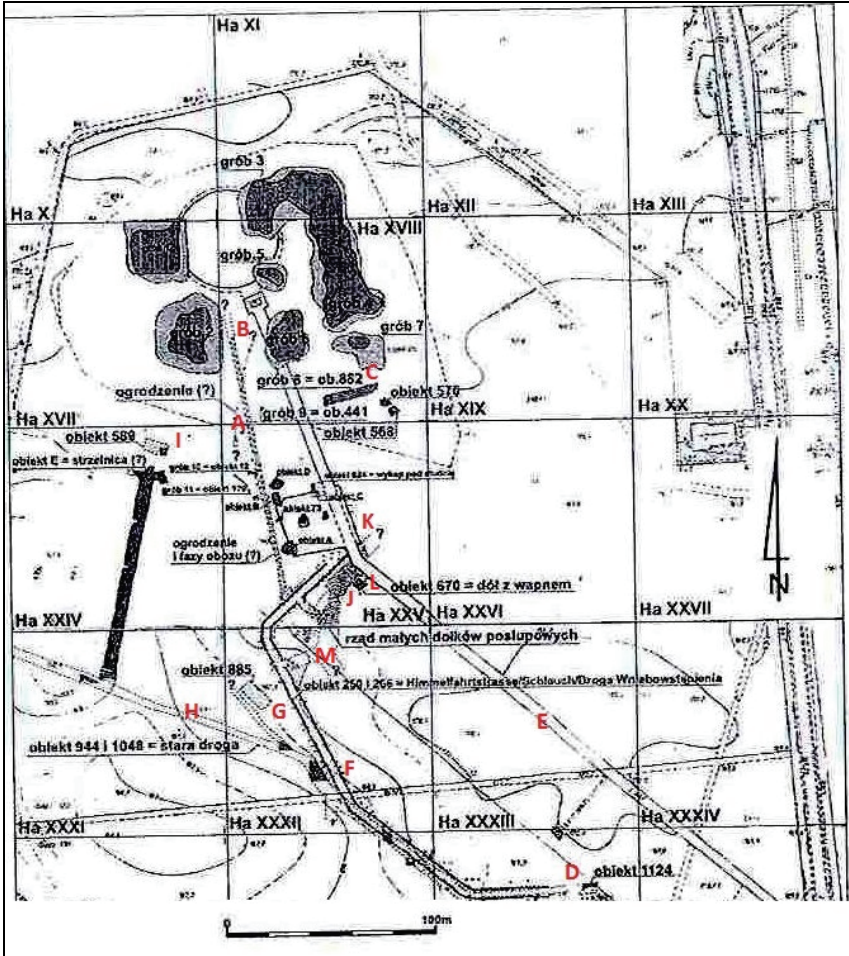


Illustration 8.35: “The results of the excavation research conducted during the Spring and Autumn expeditions of 2011, compared with the mass graves and other objects discovered during the previous exploration work, as well as the objects of the existing camp infrastructure reconstructed on the basis of archival maps” (detail).

A = the fenced in pathway; B = slope at the edge of Grave No 2 and the end of the path; C = “Grave No 9”; D = probable entrance gate of the ‘Himmelfahrtstrasse’ with the possible remains of “Cash Office”; E = the post-war “Memorial Lane”; F = the “Himmelfahrtstrasse” (fenced-in pathway from Camp II to Camp III); G = unknown “bigger object”; H = remains of dirt road leading to Object E (and beyond); I = “object similar to object E” (measuring 15–20 × 5–6 m) J = “row of post-holes” possibly related to the “Barbers’ Barracks”; K = site of the possible “steps leading to the gas chambers”; L = “hollow with lime”; M = the other site possibly related to the “Barbers’ Barracks.”

"It is possible to define, with high probability, that the function of object E was a shooting range. At the present stage of the archaeological program, to confirm this hypothesis, it is necessary to launch a search for analogous objects in order to unambiguously determine its function."

As we will see in the next section, however, the issue of the function of Object E is considerably more complex than presented here.

8.2.4.8. Bem and Mazurek's interpretation of Object E

As seen above, by 2011 the Sobibór archeologists had concluded that "[i]t is possible to define, with high probability, that the function of object E was a shooting range." This interpretation, however, is problematized to a considerable degree by Bem and Mazurek themselves in their chapter on eyewitness maps:²³⁴⁹

"The archeologists' hypothesis, which tentatively assumes that the whole of the uncovered object 'E' is the remains of a former shooting range, raises some doubts. It is possible, though, that object 'E' was not a coherent whole, but rather consisted of two independent and different parts, each serving a completely dissimilar function. The natural sand embankment pinpointed in its half length [50 m], might have been the borderline between those parts. There is also a possibility that a barbed wire fence ran there on both sides of the 2-metre-wide path, which was the inner fence isolating Camp III from the remaining parts of this extermination centre. The vast majority of the accounts given and plans drawn by some witnesses (former prisoners, camp staff members and Ukrainian guards) mark this place as the fence surrounding Camp III.

*Due to such a division of object 'E,' it is possible to make a distinction between the two parts: northern and southern. In all probability, the excavation of Professor Andrzej Kola in the 2001 field season pinpointed almost the whole of the northern part, while the one in 2011, brought to the fore the information found within the southern part of object 'E'. The reports on the two expeditions imply that the remains of construction elements and the artefacts found in those two parts differ from each other. The existence of such a division can also be implied by the road (independent of the *Himmelfahrtstrasse*), clearly visible in the air photos of the camp, which connected Camp II with the southern end of the northern part of object 'E.'*"

I will return in the following section to the road mentioned and its identification. Mazurek and Bem next present the following hypothesis:²³⁵⁰

"Some of the camp survivors marked on their own sketches an object

²³⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 78f.

²³⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 79.

which, without specifying its function, they called the 'fenced working yard' or 'barrack'. Each of them marked it behind the fence, within Camp III. Assuming that it is actually two independent camp objects, it is possible to hypothesize that the northern one was the alleged 'Lazaret' (the site where shootings took place), while the southern might have been connected with the so-called Camp V (the Ukrainian guards' barracks, the reserve camp of the camp guards.)"

Elsewhere in this chapter they elaborate in more detail on this interpretation of Object E:²³⁵¹

"Perhaps the object is the relic of an extended wooden barrack that was about 60 metres^[2352] long and 6 metres wide. It could also have been a yard surrounded by a high fence. [...] At its northern end, the object was bordered by another adjoining 'building,' 14 metres by 4 metres in size. [...]"

In light of the above-mentioned findings [toilet articles and personal belongings in the larger structure, spent bullets and cartridge cases in a part of the smaller barrack], it is natural to ask what function such a huge barrack served. Undoubtedly, in its northern annex (the smaller barrack), victims were shot. The accumulation of so many bullets in a small area implies that the victims were lying at the time of their shooting. [...]"

It can be assumed that from the autumn of 1942 to October 1943, the same procedure was followed in transporting the victims by narrow-gauge railway wagons to the area of the crematorium pits where they were shot and then burnt together with the other corpses brought from the gas chamber. We could assume then, that the promises the Germans made that all those present on the ramp [sic] would be taken to the 'Lazaret' (field hospital), were intended to effectively calm them down. However, from the moment the two wagons at a time left the loading platform filled with the sick, the infirm and the disabled, as well as children and pregnant women, there was no need to continue the farce. Those dozen or so people were taken near to the crematorium pit, were forced to undress, were shot and then their bodies were burnt.

The act of rolling only two narrow-gauge wagons at a time, filled with just a dozen or so victims to the place of their death, was the only means possible to guarantee the element of surprise, keep full control over the victims and maintain the speed of execution. The object discovered by the archaeologists in 2001, indicated in different descriptions by means of letter 'E' (located 50 metres away from the gas chambers), and presented in the former prisoners' accounts in the form of a fenced yard, could have played the role of the 'long-awaited Lazaret'. This was the place where the people

²³⁵¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 72-74; 75-77.

²³⁵² No doubt they here mean 50 m, as this is the point where the second sand embank was found which they assume to be the border between the two structures. It seems like that Bem and Mazurek inadvertently copied the 60 m figure from Kola's report.

sentenced to death by shooting were taken [...]. Groups who arrived in the so-called 'small transports,' i.e. transports of several dozen Jews, could have been sent there as well. [...]

*Most probably, smaller transports of prisoners were not taken to the gas chamber. Rather, they were force-marched, after all the routine reception procedures, from Camp II, along the initial parts of the 'Road to Heaven' and directed left towards the double-fenced path running towards the Lazaret or the 'waiting room'. The path led the prisoners into a barrack or a fenced yard. [...] Closed in a big barrack or inside a fenced yard, they were under full control. Before the promised 'disinfection,' they undressed and were taken a few at a time to a place in front of the northern wall of the barrack. To this structure, as preliminary research has shown, another 'structure' was adjoined. Perhaps this was either a fenced-in area or a shelter, 14 metres by 4 metres in size. It is in that place that the prisoners were shot. First, it appears they were forced to lie down on the ground.'*²³⁵³

In the light of the evidence presented, the hypothesis that the southern half of the longer section of Object E functioned as a shooting range does appear believable. The shooters would accordingly have stood at the southern end of the range, standing to the right when practicing with rifles and to the left when practicing with machine guns. The targets may have been placed on or in front of the sand banks found 25 and 50 m from the southern end. It is somewhat curious though, that this structure would go completely unmentioned even in the testimonies of former Ukrainian guards. It isn't marked out on the Karakasz map either (see fig. 8.28 above). One possible reason for this could be that it was constructed only during the final phase of the camp's existence, whereas many of the Ukrainian guards who later came to make depositions had been transferred from the camp during the spring of 1943 or earlier.²³⁵⁴

As pointed out by Bem and Mazurek themselves, the difference between the types of findings made in the southern and northern portion of the longer object clearly speaks against the northern portion having been part of a shooting range: Kola mentions a large number of toilet articles, clothing-related artefacts and personal belongings that were found in the larger barrack – all items completely unconnected to practice-shooting – but nothing of bullets or fragments of such, which one would expect to find if the northern portion had made up the end half of

²³⁵³ *Ibid.*, pp. 75–77.

²³⁵⁴ One of those Ukrainian guards, Prokofij Bussinij, who was transferred to Auschwitz sometime in early 1943, claimed that there had been no shooting practice for the Ukrainian guards in the camp; StA.Do Js 27/61 Aktenband V, pp. 608f.

a shooting range.

What does seem improbable is the speculation that the northern parts of Object E may not have been buildings at all but merely fenced-in yards. In the case of the northern (smaller) barrack, the archeologists found “two massive, 210 cm long wooden beams” with 5-6 cm diameter holes at regular intervals, some of them still filled with pegs. Next to these were found “two structural beams of the barrack” entrenched in the sand.²³⁵⁵ A “fenced yard” would obviously not have contained any such structural elements. Likewise,²³⁵⁶

“in the central part of the large barrack, reverse imprints of vertically embedded pillars were discovered in the archeologically barren sand. It can therefore be presumed that the barrack’s wooden floor was placed on a pillar structure some distance (approx. 60–70 cm) from the ground.”

Moreover, “in several places charcoal, decayed or charred wooden boards and planks were found.”²³⁵⁶ If we were dealing merely with fenced-in yards, then obviously the outlines of the structures would be marked by post-holes at regular intervals, yet Kola mentions nothing of such holes, and only speaks of “relics” and “imprints” of “barracks.” It seems obvious that the notion of Object E as one or two fenced yards is simply something thought up by Mazurek and Bem to fit the extremely vague witness descriptions of such a “fenced yard” supposedly located in Camp III, to be discussed below.

As for the notion that the larger structure served as a “waiting room” from where people were sent to be shot in the smaller barrack, identified as the fake ‘Lazaret,’ this hypothesis is obviously spurious. It is simply not believable that the Germans would have built a barrack measuring 60 m × 6 m (360 m²) just in order to contain a “dozen or so” or even “several dozens” of Jews, who for the most part were sick people, elderly, children and invalids. In addition to this, the presence of the at least 14 m long fenced-in corridor (Object F) protruding from the western side of the larger barrack in the direction of the camp perimeter, *i.e.* the opposite direction from which the hypothetical “Lazaret” victims would have entered the building, makes no sense in the context sketched out by Bem and Mazurek.

Despite Kola’s discovery in a section of the smaller barrack of 1,830 spent Mauser and Mosin-Nagant rifle bullets, which he describes as having been “shot into the ground and hence deformed,”²³⁵⁷ there is rea-

²³⁵⁵ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 158.

²³⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 157.

²³⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 158.

son to doubt Bem and Mazurek's conclusion that the smaller barrack served as an execution site where victims were "forced to lie down on the ground" before being shot. In two footnotes to the German edition of our Sobibór study it was pointed out by our editor.²³⁵⁸

"The Mauser 98k^[2359] was the standard-issue rifle of the German Wehrmacht during the Second World War. Due to its length of 1,110 mm [...] this weapon is certainly not suitable for executions at short distance, such as in the case of executions of people lying down on the floor of a room. Moreover, the penetrating power of this weapon at such a short distance is so large, that the bullet would have passed through the body at high velocity only to then pose a potential risk to bystanders in the form of a ricochet. Finally the ammunition is expensive compared to that used by pistols. For these reasons pistols were principally used for shootings at short distance. [...] The repeater rifle Mosin-Nagant^[2360] was the standard-issue rifle of the Red Army infantry. Because of its length of 1,306 mm this weapon is even less suitable for executions at short distance than is the Mauser 98k."

In addition to this argument we must bring to attention the striking fact that Kola mentions nothing of the presence of any human bone fragments, despite the fact that the killing of thousands of people by means of a shot to the nape of the neck would inevitably have meant that the soil below them would have been peppered with fragments of skulls and vertebrae. Furthermore, none of the witnesses speak of the "Lazaret" as being an actual building, even if only a small barrack. Instead they unanimously maintain that the sick Jews were shot at the edge of a mass grave. For example, Alfred Ittner testified:²³⁶¹

"Auf entsprechende Frage muß ich sagen, daß mir der Begriff 'Lazarett' geläufig ist. Hiermit war die Grube im Lager III gemeint. Ich habe auch gesehen, daß die gebrechlichen und kranken Juden an den Gruben im Lager III erschossen worden sind."

"To the corresponding question I must reply that the term 'Lazarett' is familiar to me. By this was meant the pits in Camp III. I have also seen how the infirm and sick Jews were shot by the pits in Camp III."

And the Ukrainian guard Prokofij Bussinij:²³⁶²

"Solche Juden, die nicht gehen konnten, wurden manchmal in das 'La-

²³⁵⁸ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Matogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010, p. 202, footnotes 492f.

²³⁵⁹ Cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mauser_98k

²³⁶⁰ Cf. <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mosin%E2%80%93Nagant>

²³⁶¹ Interrogation with Alfred Ittner, Kulmbach, 17 July 1962; ZStL 208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. VII, p. 1427.

²³⁶² Interrogation of Prokofij Bussinij, Kiev, 8 August 1975; StA.Do Js 27/61 Aktenband V, p. 604.

zareth’ gebracht. Es war aber kein Krankenhaus, so hieß die Grube, neben der sie erschossen wurden.”

“Such Jews who could not walk were sometimes brought to the ‘Lazareth.’ This was no hospital, however; it was the name of the pit next to which they were shot.”

The only exception seems to be the Ukrainian guard Razgonayev, but in his case, the ‘Lazareth’ was only a stop-over from which the victims were brought to the same pit or pits.²³⁶³

“Those civilians who were unable to move on their own, in particular, were shot. As a rule, immediately after unloading of the train, they would be taken by the ‘work detail’ to a separate hut, called ‘clinic’ and they stayed there until those who could move on their own had been exterminated in the gas chambers. The number of the sick from one train would come to 30-50 people, depending on the number of trains that would arrive on one day. All the sick who had stayed at the ‘clinic’ were brought by a ‘work detail,’ undressed, to the pits and were shot by us – the Wachmans and the Germans, at short range.”

An alternative explanation for the spent rifle bullets found in the smaller barrack would be that they were not fired inside the building, but collected elsewhere (perhaps at the presumed nearby shooting range) and only stored there. During the dismantling of the barrack the spent bullets would then have inadvertently been buried in the soil. In this context it must be pointed out that the numerous remains of toilet articles, clothing items and personal belongings encountered “immediately underneath the layer of humus” in the object “appeared on the entire site of Object E”²³⁶⁴ (emphasis added) – in other words, such items were discovered also in the small barrack, which seems at odds with the hypothesis that it functioned as an execution site and that the victims undressed before they were led there from the larger barrack/yard.

As for the “fenced yard” mentioned fleetingly in testimonial evidence, Erich Bauer in his map of the camp marked out a “fenced enclosure” just to the west of the “gas chambers.”²³⁶⁵ We may recall here that just to the west of Object E, the 2004 geophysical survey detected a large magnetic and electromagnetic anomaly in the form of a regular rectangle measuring 18 m × 9 m, which initially was thought to be the “engine room” of the gas chambers but later was ruled out as a building relic. Could this have been the structure marked out by Bauer as a

²³⁶³ Interrogation of Mikhail Affanaseivitch Razgonayev, 20–22 September 1948, www.holocaustresearchproject.org/trials/sobiborwachman.html

²³⁶⁴ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 158.

²³⁶⁵ M. Novitch, *Sobibor. Martyrdom and Revolt*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980, p. 37.

“fenced enclosure”? Again, we must stress that almost all maps of the camp place the alleged gas chamber building near the southwestern corner of Camp III, which is exactly where Object E is located. The archeological research results of 2000-2011 allow us to draw the following conclusion:

A large barrack existed in Camp III measuring at least 50 m × 6 m, to which a smaller barrack measuring 14 m × 4 m was adjoined. As

- a) neither of the structures fit the description,
- b) no hard evidence supports the notion that Sobibór functioned as a “pure extermination camp,”
- c) all documentary evidence point to Sobibór having functioned as a transit camp for Jews,
- d) the above-mentioned personal items were discovered in Object E, and
- e) because of the portent silence of the witnesses on the subject of Object E, despite this being almost certainly the largest building in the camp,

it is most likely that the object served a function in the context of the main purpose of the camp – to delouse and transit Jews bound for the Occupied Eastern Territories.

8.2.4.9. The Futile Search for the “Gas Chambers”

As seen above and in *Sobibór*, the archeologist’s search for the alleged “gas chamber building” in this camp has led them to one retreat after another. Following Kola’s initial, very half-hearted hypothesis that Object E could have contained the fabled chambers of death – a suggestion which Bem in obvious desperation still clung on to as late as 2009²³⁶⁶ – the subsequent archeological teams have exhausted the areas to the west and east of the above-mentioned object as well as the area around and between the identified grave pits. After subjecting the whole of the former Camp III site to probe drillings, excavations, geophysical surveys and more probe drillings, the pitiful seekers of the gas chamber grail arrived exhausted at one final, possible location for the “gas chambers” in 2012 A.D.:²³⁶⁷

“However, the list of yet-unanswered questions is still long and their explanations can only be found through further excavation. Above all, it is necessary to fully understand the area of Camp III. There, apart from locat-

²³⁶⁶ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór, op. cit.*, pp. 167f.

²³⁶⁷ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research..., op. cit.*, p. 131.

ing other possible mass graves, it is necessary to pinpoint and identify the gas chamber area. Taking into account that the ‘Himmelfahrtstrasse’ extends in a northerly direction, it can be assumed that these should be located either beneath the asphalt paved lot where the Monuments are located or is east of it.”

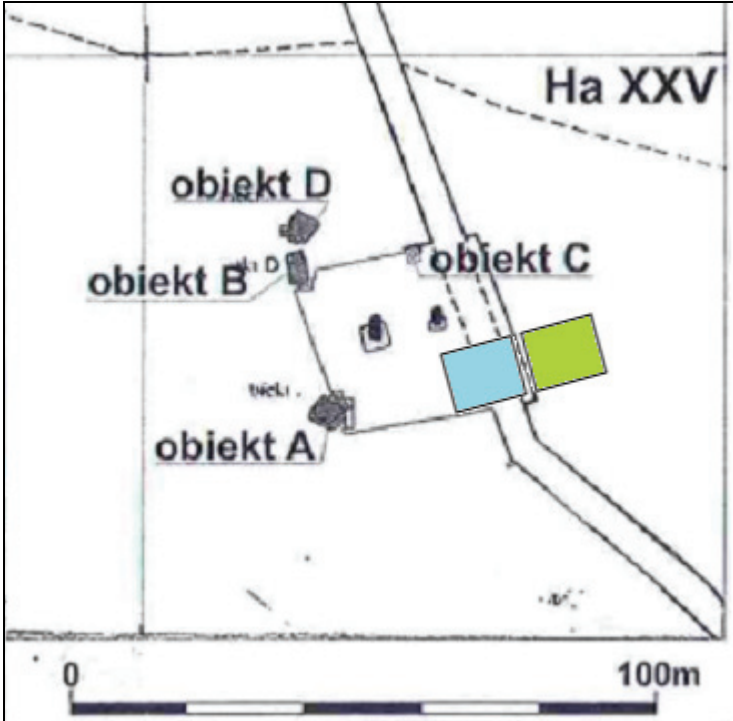


Illustration 8.36: The two possible (approximate) locations of the alleged gas chamber building according to Bem and Mazurek.

More precisely, the spot is “right next to the south-east corner of the asphalt paved lot surmounted with the Monument” where “three rows of small hollows were found” which “could be the relics of the wooden steps leading up to the gas chambers.”²³⁶⁸ Marek Bem does not even hesitate to write that “In all likelihood, the obelisk symbolising the gas chamber and the monument of a woman prisoner with a child in her arms [...] stand on the site of the gas chamber.”²³⁶⁹ But how likely is it in fact that any remains or traces corresponding to the alleged gas chamber building are actually to be found in the area pinpointed by Bem and Mazurek?

²³⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 126.

²³⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 12.

As we have already pointed out in *Sobibór*, any remains of the alleged gas chambers must primarily derive from the second phase building, the outline of which must be estimated at a minimum of 10 m × 13 m.²³⁷⁰ In Illustration 8.36 I have approximated the two possible locations of the “gas chambers” as described by Mazurek, superimposing differently colored, scale-correct outlines of the hypothetical building on the relevant portion of the 2007 survey map.

Here we must turn to Kola’s description of the methods employed during his 2000-2001 investigation in order to fully understand the research area in question (emphasis added):

“Due to the considerable area to be explored, initially the drilling locations were determined by the intersections of a 5 meter grid, with an additional, narrower grid at sites where the drill cores had shown positive results (i.e. in places where cultural objects had been located – e.g. relics of buildings or graves). With this assumption in mind, at least 400 drillings would be required on each hectare.

During the springtime phase, 4 hectares of the area of the former Camp III (i.e. hectares XVII, XVIII, XXIV and XXV) were fully investigated by coring. In each hectare 400 [i.e. 20 × 20] basic drillings were made; additional drillings enabling a more detailed localization of the remnants of anthropogenic structures were made in places of soil disruptions. (...) In hectare XVII 90 additional drillings were carried out, 76 in hectare XVIII, 18 in XXIV, and 21 in XXV; thus altogether there were 1,805 drillings made on 4 hectares.”²³⁷¹

As can be seen in Illustration 8.36, both possible locations are clearly within the boundaries of hectare XXV, which like the other four hectares was fully investigated by drillings made using a 5 m grid. The total number of drillings for the four hectares (1,600 basic drillings + 205 additional drillings) show that Kola’s drillings surveyed hectare XXVI in its totality, including the asphalt paved lot with the monuments. As can be seen in Illustration 8.37, Kola’s drill would have struck the area hypothetically covered by the “gas chambers” at a minimum of four points (intersections) on the grid, regardless of which of the two locations. Here we stress again that the second phase gas chamber building is unanimously claimed by witnesses to have been a solid building of concrete and/or brick.

²³⁷⁰ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 150.

²³⁷¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 111f.

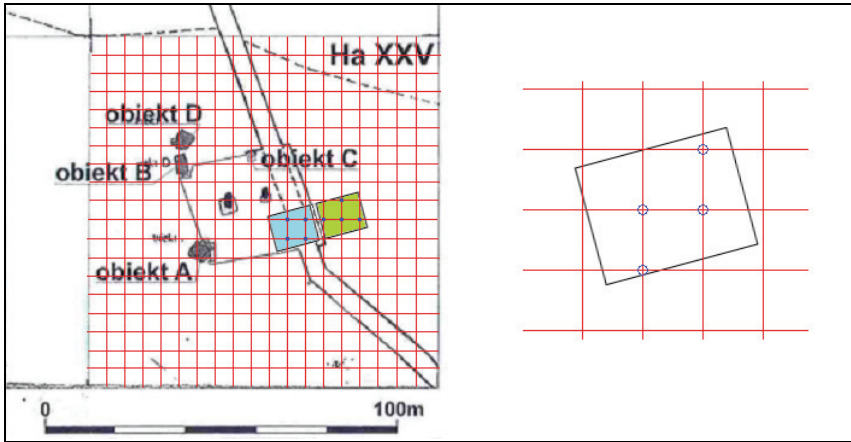


Illustration 8.37: Survey map of hectare XXV with the 5 m drilling grid superimposed (left) and outline of the alleged second phase gas chamber building against a 5 m grid. Hypothetical positive drills are marked as dark blue circles.

The discovery of the objects A, B and D were made on the basis of one or two positive basic drillings for each object. All of these structures were small barracks, with the exception of Object A, which appears to have contained at least some brick elements. Objects B and D were identified by the drillings despite being the remains of small wooden structures (4 m × 3.5 m and 5.2 × 3 m, respectively) whose construction elements had been demolished and removed, in the case of Object D leaving only an “imprint.”²³⁷² It goes without saying that it would have been extremely difficult, if not to say impossible, to demolish a massive concrete or brick building so that it would leave even less of an “imprint” than the wooden barracks.

Despite this, none of Kola’s basic drillings from the area in question encountered anything warranting excavation, or even a mention in his published survey report. From this we may conclude with almost complete certainty that the “relics of the wooden steps” discovered next to the south-east corner of the tarmac square are connected to a structure *which does not correspond to the alleged gas chamber building* – i.e. if they are relics of steps at all. Mazurek, Haimi, Gilead or any other archeologist could of course easily prove us wrong by verifying the supposed location of the “gas chambers” – after all we are talking of the excavation or geophysical survey²³⁷³ of a mere 4–6 ares. On the other

²³⁷² *Ibid.*, pp. 155f.

²³⁷³ As seen in the following section on Treblinka, the tarmac cover, if left intact during the con-

hand, the failure to detect any remains there – or, even worse from an exterminationist viewpoint, further structures incongruent with the official version of events – would inevitably spell the final defeat of the orthodox holocaust archeologists, even if this defeat would never be publicly admitted by them.

On 21 August 2012 an interview with Yoram Haimi and others appeared in online media, conducted by Associated Press.²³⁷⁴ In this we read of the "landmark excavation" by Haimi *et al.*, which included preparing a layout of the camp and "pinpointing the location of the gas chambers" where "some 250,000" (!) Jewish victims are "believed" to have been murdered. In fact, the "heavy concentration of ashes" is said to have led Haimi to estimate that "far more than 250,000 Jews" were killed! Even notorious Holocaust theologian Deborah Lipstadt chimes in, stating that any archeological findings indicating a higher death toll are "not out of sync with other research that has been done."

Haimi, who, we learn, spends his ordinary working days carrying out digs for Israel's antiquities authority, dwells on the find of an identification tag engraved with the name of a 6-year-old Dutch-Jewish girl, Lea Judith de la Penha, "confirmed" by Yad Vashem as having been murdered at Sobibór, calling her "the symbol of Sobibór" and an example of indiscriminate mass murder. We also learn that at the time of the publication of the article Haimi was about to travel to Poland for yet another excavation session.

The Israeli archeologists at Sobibór, we further learn, are not allowed to bring any of their findings out of Poland, but Haimi is said to regularly consult the Yad Vashem's International Institute for Holocaust Research, which supposedly assists him in interpreting the findings and "gives them historical perspective."

As for the fabled gas chambers, Haimi's mapping of the "*Himmelfahrtsstrasse*" is described as a "major breakthrough" that has enabled him to determine, as Marek Bem puts it, "where to look for the gas chambers"

The article recounted above is a showcase of Shoah pseudoscience as its most pathetic and laughable. To begin with, there exists no "other research" outside of the 70-year-old propaganda campaign pointing to a "higher death toll at Sobibór," one exceeding 250,000, as brazenly

struction of the planned future monument, would pose no problem for a survey using ground penetrating radar.

²³⁷⁴ "Israeli archaeologist digs into Nazi death camp," Associated Press, 21 August 2012, online: <http://news.yahoo.com/israeli-archaeologist-digs-nazi-death-camp-184106960.html>

claimed by Deborah Lipstadt. The same of course goes for Bem's absurd figure of "over 300,000" victims. As shown by the Höfle document and other reliable data, and as acknowledged by Jules Schelvis, the number of Jews *deported* to Sobibór could at the most have been around 170,000. To maintain their assertion that almost twice that number were actually killed in the camp, Lipstadt *et al.* would have to either question the reliability of the Höfle document, and by extension the Korherr report, which repeats the annual total given by the former document, or to suppose that in 1943 Jews were sent to Sobibór from previously "unknown" locations.

As the transports from Western, Central and South-East Europe as well as those from within the Generalgouvernement are fairly well known, there is very little margin to sift "new" victims from. The only real viable option seems to be the Occupied Eastern Territories (as seems to be hinted at by Bem from his out-of-the-blue mention of transports from Smolensk, Mogilev and Bobruisk), but this would in turn threaten to compromise the orthodox historiography on the *Einsatzgruppen* activities in the same region. The theologian Lipstadt should clearly refrain from counting other things than angels dancing on a pinhead...

The fact that one of the leading Sobibór archeologists, Yoram Haimi, believes the victim figure to be far in excess of 250,000 is likewise painful. The basis for this assertion is a claimed "heavy concentration of ashes," but this has, to date, no support whatsoever in any publication. Neither Kola, Gilead, Haimi, Mazurek nor any of the other Sobibór archeologists have published any serious estimate of the amount of crematory remains present in the detected burial pits. We may conclude that Haimi is wildly exaggerating, engaging in "death camp jingoism" (similar to Tregenza's and O'Neil's idiotic attempts at upping the Bełżec death toll),²³⁷⁵ or that he simply has no idea how many crematory remains some ten thousand corpses leave when incinerated on the alleged primitive pyres.

Let us be kind here and assume the latter alternative. From what we know, Haimi is a middle-aged fellow who usually spends his days digging up old pottery and the like. We have no indication that he has any form of forensic expertise, or even any real expertise relating to the holocaust for that matter. Indeed, the Yad Vashem's International Institute

²³⁷⁵ To their honor, we must add that this was in the 1990s, prior to the discovery of the Höfle document.

for Holocaust Research and its head, Professor Dan Michman, helps him "interpret his findings and gives them historical perspective." While Haimi's "details are exact," "based on facts" and "hard evidence" constituting "an important tool against Holocaust denial" according to Michman, all we have in support of this are his words. Considering that neither he nor the other august holocaust historians of Yad Vashem have made any effort whatsoever to refute our arguments against the exterminationist hypothesis, or for that matter to present even a shred of hard evidence for the existence of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, we may as well speak of the Great and Powerful Michman, the humbug holocaust rabbi providing his pottery-digging protégé with pious exegesis on the sacred mysteries of Sobibór.

Haimi's use of Lea Judith de la Penha as the "symbol of Sobibór" is nothing more than contemptible propagandistic appeal to emotions. The Yad Vashem Holocaust memorial's "confirmation" that she was murdered at Sobibór is of course completely vapid, as their database merely consists of transport lists coupled by forms filled in by Jews claiming the death of relatives, usually on the basis of hearsay or assumption. What can be verified is that Lea Judith de la Penha was deported to Sobibór. The fact that an identification tag bearing her name ended up buried in the soil in the camp site does not in any way prove that she was killed there or anywhere else, or that Sobibór functioned as a "pure extermination center." We are, indeed, fully in our right to ask, in the face of this disgusting propaganda, whether Haimi *et al.* would feel relieved if they learned that this little girl was *not* murdered in the camp – or if they would feel something akin to disappointment...

Ironically, Lipstadt, Dwork and Haimi are correct in asserting that archeological research has important things to contribute to holocaust historiography, and that it even is, as Haimi puts it, "the future research tool of the Holocaust." As we have seen, all exterminationist attempts at resorting to hard scientific methods, including archeological and forensic surveys, have resulted in embarrassing failures. It is thus with great delight that we learn that Haimi *et al.* have now set out to destroy the last refuge of the Sobibór "gas chamber legend." We very much look forward to reports on their future findings.

8.2.4.10. The Paths of Camp III

In order to get a better grasp of what the archeological surveys have actually revealed about Camp III, it is most useful to produce a composite map overlaying the archeological finds as presented on the excava-

tion maps and descriptions upon the May 1944 air photo. To facilitate the drawing of such a map I have first compared (Ill. 8.38) this air photo with a different one taken in 1971, which clearly shows the asphalt paved lot with the monuments and the memorial mound, two features also appearing on the excavation maps.

Based on this I have in turn produced a composite map (Illustration 8.39) on which the findings from the 2000-2011 archeological surveys have been placed in scale on top of the 1944 air photo. For reasons of convenience I have placed north at the top of the map (rather than to the right, as is usually done with maps of Sobibór).

What immediately strikes one from viewing this map – actually, from viewing most maps of the camp – is the distance between the alleged gas chamber building and the burial pits. If the gas chambers were indeed located near the south-east corner of the paved square with the monument, then the distance from it to the closest pit would have amounted to at least some 65 m. Clearly it would have made much more logistical sense to place the grave pits in the immediate vicinity of the gas chambers, thus minimizing the need for transporting the corpses.

Then we have the obvious discrepancies between our map and the eyewitness plans – besides the telling absence of Object E from the latter. Erich Bauer’s map places the barracks of the Jewish labor detail by the south-eastern corner of Camp III, *i.e.* approximately where Objects A-D are located, which in turn have no counterparts whatsoever on his map. The Karakas map (Illustration 8.28) is likewise problematic in this regard, as it features an “SS guardroom” and two or three “maintenance workshops” by the north-western perimeter of Camp III, but no buildings corresponding to Objects A, B and D in the southern/south-eastern part. Neither do any of the witness maps display the fenced-in path leading to Grave No. 2.

Most important of all, however, is the fact that the surveys revealed not one but two paths leading from Camp II to Camp III. This point is also addressed by Bem and Mazurek:²³⁷⁶

²³⁷⁶ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 70f.

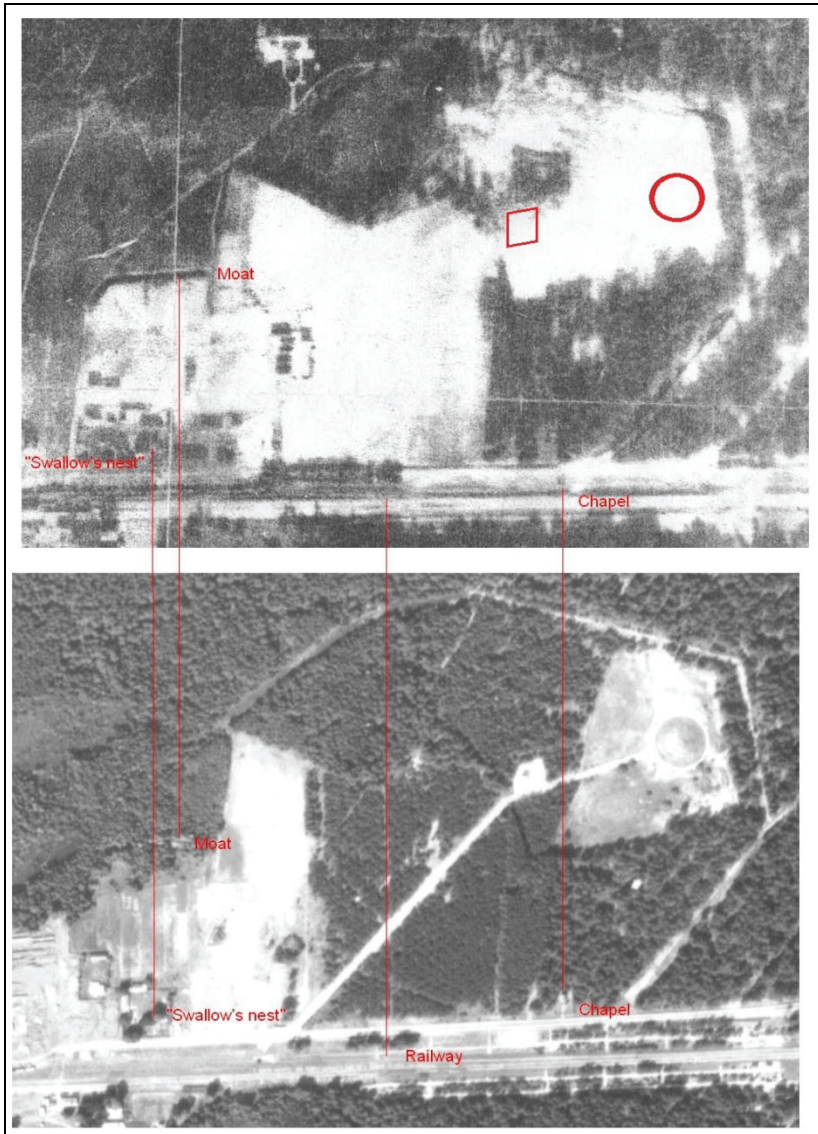


Illustration 8.38: Comparison of air photos of the former camp site taken in 1944 (above) and 1971 (below) respectively, with the future memorial mound and tarmac lot with monument outlined in red on the 1944 photo.²³⁷⁷

²³⁷⁷ The 1971 air photo can be found online at www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap17.jpg

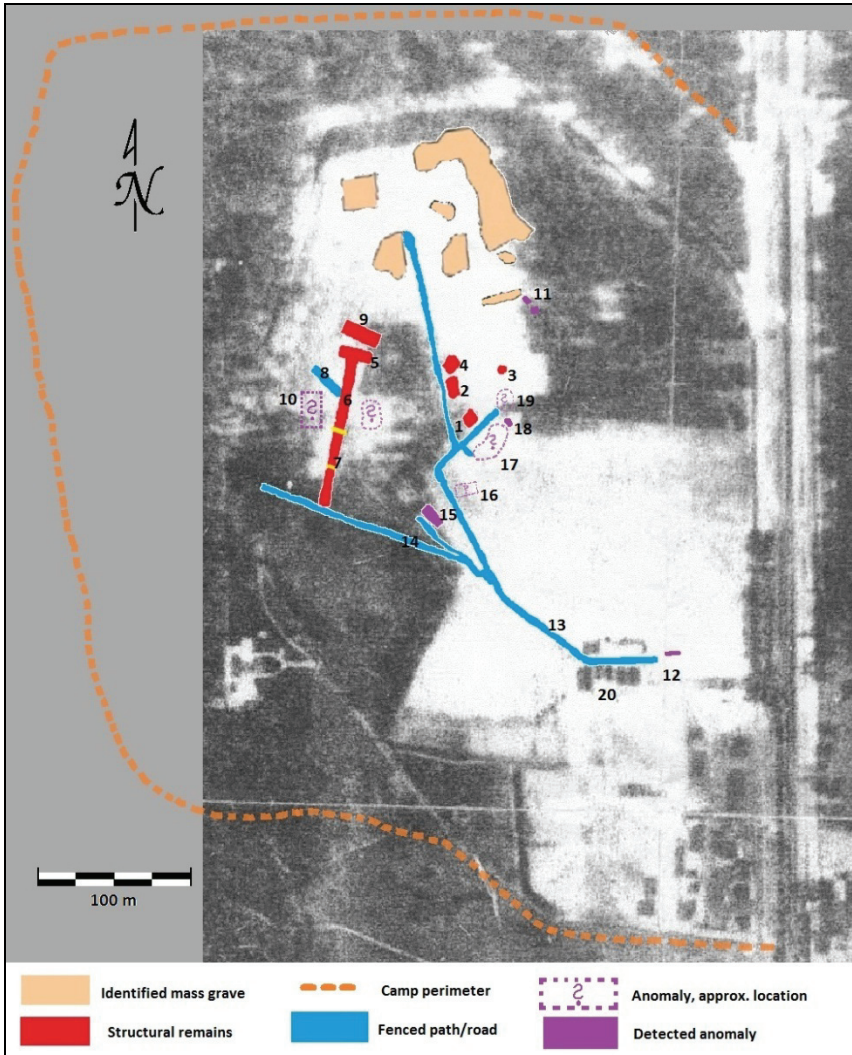


Illustration 8.39: A Composite map of Camp III as revealed by the archeological surveys.

Legend: **1)** Object A; **2)** Object B; **3)** Object C; **4)** Object D; **5)** The smaller barrack of Object E; **6)** The northern part of Object E (the larger barrack); **7)** The southern part of Object E (presumed shooting range); **8)** Object F (corridor leading in NW direction); **9)** Remains of building “similar to Object E”; **10)** Large rectangular magnetic anomaly (E. Bauer’s “fenced enclosure?”); **11)** Rubbish tip; **12)** Probable entrance gate of the “Himmelfahrtstrasse” with the possible remains of the “Cash Office”; **13)** The “Himmelfahrtstrasse”; **14)** “Dirt road” leading toward the southern end of Object E; **15)** “Big object” found near a path deviating from the dirt road; **16)** Anomaly possibly related to the “Barbers’ Barracks”; **17)** Row of post holes speculated to be connected with “Barbers’ Barracks” and Camp III labor detail housing; **18)** “Hollow with lime”; **19)** Location of the presumed “steps leading to the gas chambers”; **20)** Buildings in Camp II identified as having been used as storage facilities and/or agricultural facilities.

“Alexander Peczerski,^[2378] in July, 1974, at the request of the court in Frankfurt, made a rough sketch of the camp. It can undoubtedly be assumed that Peczerski (though he stayed in the camp for only 22 days) knew precisely the topography of Sobibór. After all, he had spent a considerable amount of time preparing the camp prisoner’s revolt. Unfortunately, the sketch he drew does not contain any details, since it was only an outline of the camp. Still, it is worth having a closer look at the two marked roads linking Camp II with Camp III. His is the only sketch where these two roads connect the two Camps. All the remaining plans show the *Himmelfahrtstrasse* (the ‘Road to Heaven’) alone. It is quite likely that on this plan, Peczerski, apart from the path leading to the gas chamber, marked the path leading from Camp II to a place is also marked in some other plans (those by Bolender, Blatt and Schelvis, the plan from the court trial in Hagen). This is the path that also leads to what is most frequently referred to as ‘the fenced working yard’ or ‘barrack’. Regrettably, although they marked this object on their plans or sketches, none of the witnesses provided any details as to its function, or the communication system between this place and the rest of the camp infrastructure.”

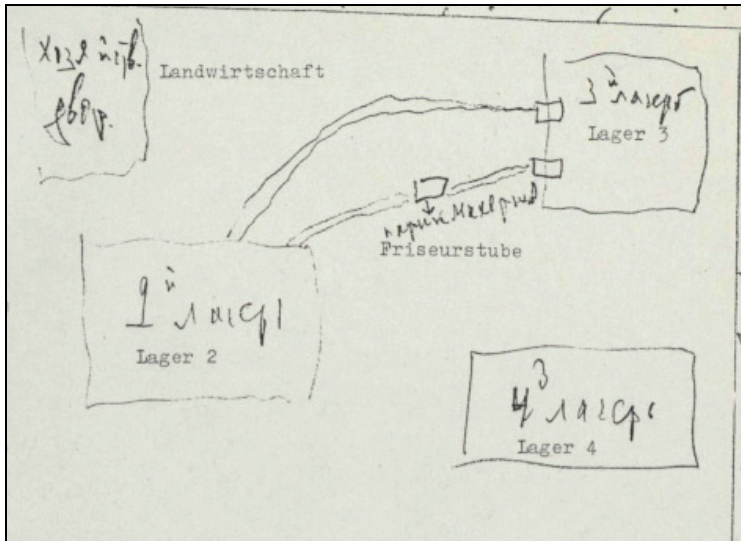


Illustration 8.40: Pechersky’s 1974 sketch of the Sobibór camp (“*Friseurstube*” = Barber’s hut, “*Landwirtschaft*” = Agriculture).²³⁷⁹

²³⁷⁸ Bem and Mazurek here employ a Polish spelling of the witness’ Russian surname, which is usually rendered in English as Pechersky.

²³⁷⁹ Detail of sketch of the Sobibór camp drawn by A. Pechersky during his interrogation on 17 July 1974; NIOD archive 804, inventory 65, p. 23.

While Bem and Mazurek’s observation on Pechersky’s knowledge of the camp topography is no doubt correct, they have skirted an important issue: How come that none of the other eyewitnesses, many of whom spent a year or more in the camp, ever reported on the second path/road? As for the Jewish witnesses, several of them claim to have worked in or around Camp II, from where the second path ought to have been observable, at least in part. Surely most of the German staff and Ukrainian guards must have been aware of it. This blatant omission seems rather akin to that relating to Object E, and may very well be due to the pathway’s role in Sobibór’s actual function as a transit and delousing camp.

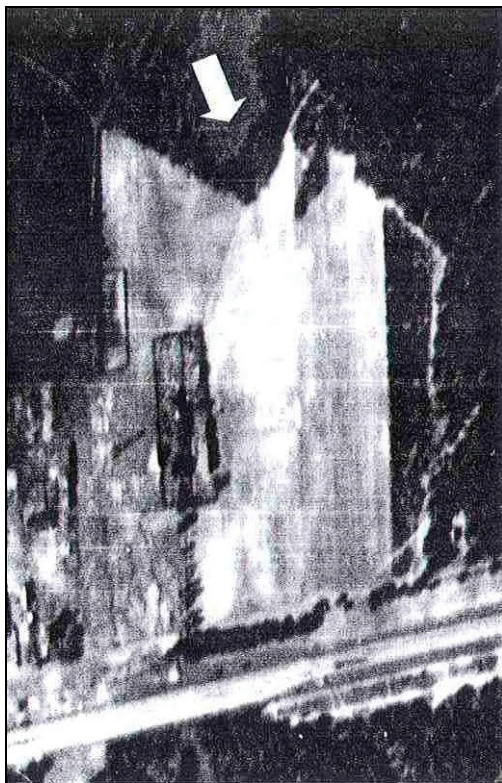


Illustration 8.41: Detail of 11 July 1940 air photo with arrow pointing to a road/path (up = west)²³⁸⁰

Bem and Mazurek assert that the “dirt road” marked out on their 2011 survey map predated the camp and is visible in a Luftwaffe air photo taken on 11 July 1940, see Ill. 8.41.²³⁸⁰

“Marked in the photo is the then existing road which could have functioned, later in the camp[’s history], as the road leading to the above-mentioned object ‘E’ (archeological description from 2001) – the alleged place where prisoners were shot dead, the camp’s ‘Lazaret’. This is also referred to in the plans drawn by some witnesses as ‘the fenced working yard.’”

This seems only partly convincing, as the road in question appears to end after running twenty meters or so into the forest. Possibly this stump of a road was later reused and extended. The identification of the

²³⁸⁰ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, *op. cit.*, p. 76.

road seems more convincing in their enhanced (?) 1944 air photo copies:

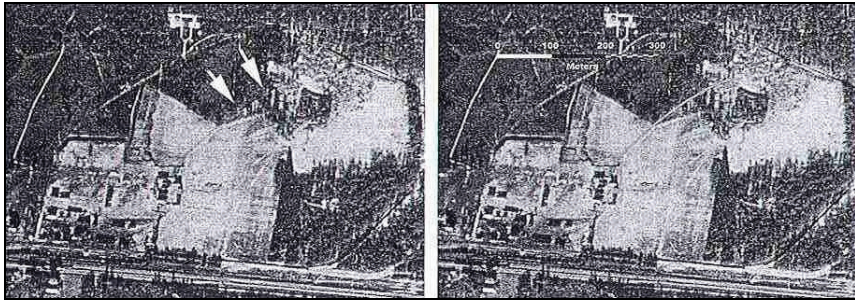


Illustration 8.42: Bem’s and Mazurek’s identification of the “dirt road” in the 1944 air photo(s).²³⁸⁰

I write “seems” because a comparison with our composite map (Ill. 8.43 below) reveals that the road identified by Bem and Mazurek on the 1944 air photo(s) is not identical with the “Dirt road.” The latter passes by the southern corners of Object E and continues on for at least some 20-30 meters. The former, apparently originating from approximately the same point as the path identified as the “*Himmelfahrtsstrasse*,” just to the east of the visible group of buildings in the former Camp II, enters the wooded area at a far more acute NNW angle than the “Dirt road” and passes through the southern part of the “neck” of the wooded area (between Object E and the “*Himmelfahrtsstrasse*”) before arriving at an open area in front of the eastern wall of Object E (to the east of which there, curiously enough, appears to be two rectangular clearings in the wood, each some 20 m long). One notable feature is that the “Big object” and the small spur of a path leading to it are located parallel to the identified path, similar to how the “Barbers’ Barracks” is depicted in the map to have been placed on a spur path to the “*Himmelfahrtsstrasse*,” although on the 2011 survey map the spur path to the “Big object” is shown, needless to say, to deviate from the “Dirt road.”

For the sake of convenience I will call the dirt road marked with a green “D” in illustration 8.43 above the “Dirt road,” whereas I will designate the path indicated by Bem and Mazurek in the 1944 air photos and here marked out by me with orange-colored arrows as “Path 2,” “Path 1” on the other hand being the fenced-in pathway which Bem and Mazurek identify as the “*Himmelfahrtstrasse*” and which has been marked out using that name in the illustration above.

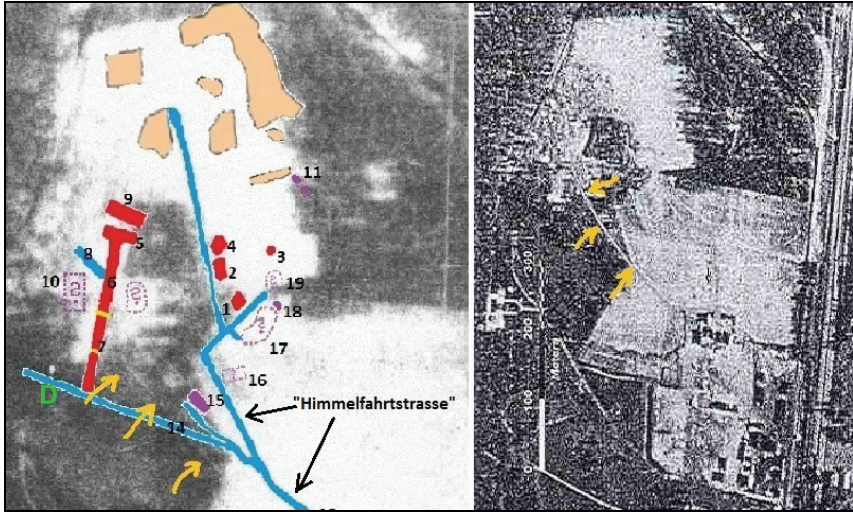


Illustration 8.43: A comparison of Bem and Mazurek’s air photo with the composite map, orange arrows pointing to the path/road identified by Bem and Mazurek in the 1944 air photo(s)

Considering

- a) the above-discussed problems of the archeologists’ interpretation of Object E as the “Lazaret,”
- b) Mazurek’s telling neglect to discuss the function of the fenced-in corridor Object F in connection with this interpretation, and
- c) the fact that the angle at which Object F deviates from the western wall of Object E appears to be more or less identical with that of Path 2,

an alternative interpretation would be that the people moving along Path 2 in the direction of Camp III would, at least in some cases, pass by the “Big object” on the spur path, then return to Path 2, on which they continued until reaching the clearing to the east of Object E. From there they would enter the large barrack and undergo some form of treatment or perform some activity before exiting from the west side of the large barrack via Object F. But what function would the “Dirt road” have then served? One possibility could be that it was built as an access road in connection with the construction of Object E and perhaps other structures as well, such as perimeter guard towers.

What is immediately striking about the outline of Object F in the 2007 survey map is the way the path appears to lead directly to what on the Rutherford map is marked out as a corridor-shaped clearing in the wood, leading from the western side of Camp III to the railway. On the

Rutherford map this corridor is made to form part of the outer camp perimeter. However, as shown by the archeological survey of 2004, the outer perimeter was located considerably farther to the north and west.

The 1944 air photo shows the north-eastern end of the perimeter located close by the railway, where another corridor-like clearing in the woods of some 50-60 m to the north of the other one can be seen. Rutherford’s perimeter can therefore only have been an inner boundary of the camp – but it could also have served as what it looks like, namely a passage used to reach the railway from Camp III. In *Sobibór* I presented in brief the following hypothesis:²³⁸¹

“Finally we come to the ‘evidence’ that ‘no-one ever came out alive.’ The problem of this argument becomes evident by even a cursory glance at the various maps of Sobibór. The most ‘correct’ map, drawn by Bill Rutherford in 2002 and partially based on air photos, shows that the northern, eastern, and western borders of the vaguely trapezoidal camp III area hardly could have been observed from other parts of the camp. This means that deloused deportees could have left camp III unnoticed by inmates in camp I and II. Interestingly, the Rutherford map shows a sort of passage leading from the northeast [read: northwest] corner of camp III through the forest in the general direction of the main railroad.”

This hypothesis finds support in information left by two witnesses, the Austrian former SS man Franz Hödl and the Polish villager Jan Krzowski. In connection with Hubert Gomerski’s appeal trial in 1974, Hödl produced a plan of the camp (Illustration 8.44).

Note that both the “*Himmelfahrtstrasse*” and the path encircling the camp is designated by Hödl using the peculiar term “*Schlauchgang*.” While “*Gang*” means path, pathway, “*Schlauch*” is a tube or hose, implying that the path was surrounded on both sides by some type of fence, and/or that people were funneled through it.

Jan Krzowski (b. 1916) lived in the village of Żłobek Duży, some 2 km northwest of Sobibór. From the beginning of 1940 to the end of 1942 he worked at the Sobibór railway station. After this he worked from the beginning of 1943 to July 1944 as a signalman at the Bug-Włodawa railway station. Each day Krzowski walked on foot from his home in Żłobek Duży to the railway station.²³⁸²

²³⁸¹ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 97f.

²³⁸² Testimony of Jan Krzowski, Lublin, 7 August 1974; ZStL 208 AR 643/71, Bd. 3, p. 414. Official court translation from Polish into German.

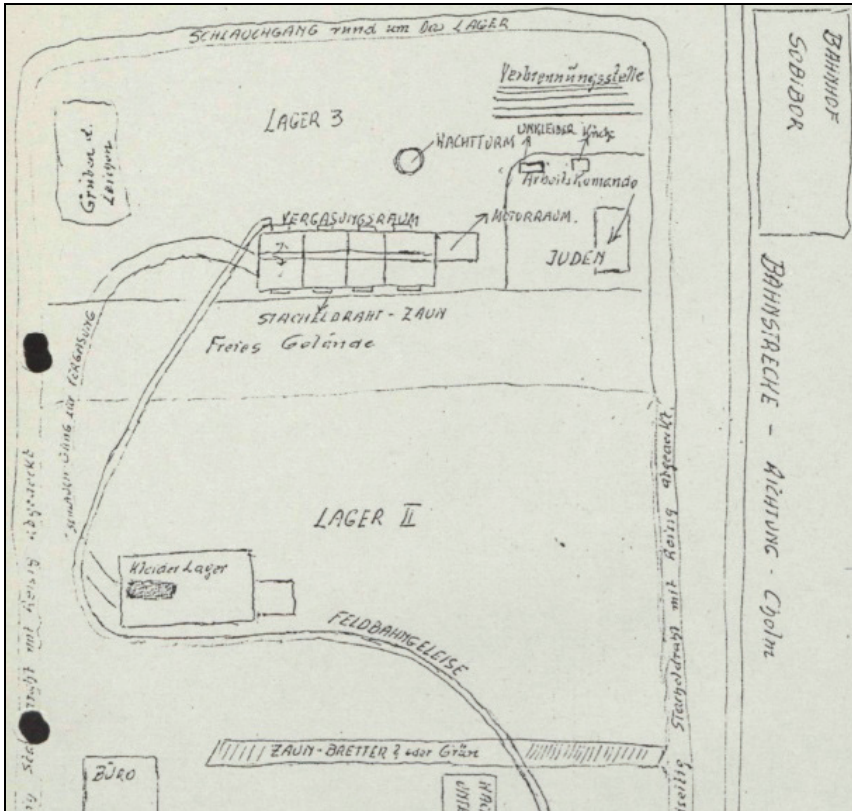


Illustration 8.44: Franz Hödl's 1974 plan of Sobibór.²³⁸³

Büro = office; *Zaun* = fence; *Kleider-Lager* = clothing camp; *Feldbahngleise* = narrow-gauge rail; *Schlauchgang zur Vergasung* = tube-formed path to the gassing installation; *Freies Gelände* = cleared area; *Stacheldraht-Zaun* = barbed-wire fence; *Vergasungsraum* = gassing room; *Motorraum* = engine room; *Juden* = Jews; *Arbeitskommando* = labor detail; *Verbrennungsstelle* = incineration site; *Wachturm* = guard tower; *Gruben d. Leichen* = corpse pits; *Schlauchgang rund um das Lager* = tube-formed path around the camp; *Bahnhof Sobibór* = Sobibór railway station; *Bahnstrecke Richtung Cholm* = Railway line in direction of Cholm; *Stacheldraht mit Riesig abgedeckt* = barbed-wire covered with brushwood.

“Wenn ich zur Arbeit nach Sobibor ging, oder von der Arbeit zurückkehrte, oder auch zur Eisenbahnstation Bug-Wlodawa, dann umging ich dieses Lager von der Nordseite her. Mein Kollege hingegen, Weichensteller bei der polnischen Staatseisenbahn (PKP), Jan Piwonski, ging zur Arbeit nach Sobibor von seinem Hause aus in Zlobek Maly über den kleinen Weg, ähnlich wie auch ich, jedoch umging er das Lager von der Südseite her. Auf

²³⁸³ Detail of sketch of the Sobibór camp drawn by Franz Hödl in Linz on 25 September 1974; NIOD archive 804, inventory 65, p. 15.

der mir gezeigten Skizze stimmt alles mit dem überein, was ich im Gelände von Sobibor gesehen habe, mit Ausnahme der sogenannten Todesstraße; diese führte nicht durch die Mitte des Feldes III und IV des Lagers in Sobibor, sondern an der Abgrenzung der westliche Seite der Felder III und IV zum Krematorium."

"When walking to Sobibór to work, returning home from work, or when going to the railway station Bug-Włodawa, I passed by this camp on its northern side. My colleague, Jan Piwonski, who was a signalman by the Polish State Railways (PKP), walked to his work in Sobibór from his house in Żłobek Mały using the small road, similar to how I did, but he passed by the camp on its southern side. On the sketch showed to me everything is in agreement with what I saw at the Sobibór site, with the exception of the so-called 'Road of Death'; this did not lead through the center of Camp III and IV of the Sobibór camp, but along the border on the western side of camps II and IV to the crematorium."

As for the visibility of the camp from the outside, Krzowski states:²³⁸⁴

"Ich erinnere mich daran, daß zum Bau des Lagers in Sobibor von den Deutschen ca. 500 Juden aus Włodawa zusammengetrieben worden sind. Die Juden sägten den Wald ab, teilweise auf der gegenüberliegenden Seite der Station Sobibor, und bereiteten einen Platz vor, wo später das Lager stand, oder richtiger, ein Teil des Lagers, der auf der vorgezeigten Skizze als Lager III bezeichnet ist. Mein täglicher Weg zur Arbeit führte über den Waldpfad durch das Terrain, das später von den Juden als das erwähnte Lager III vorbereitet wurde. [...] Nach der Umzäunung des Lagerterrains mit Draht mied ich den früheren Pfad und das Gelände des Lagers, welches von vorn und von der Station sowie Eisenbahngleisen abgedichtet war mit Zweigen, die zwischen die Drähte gesteckt worden waren über eine Strecke von ca. 200 m. Senkrecht zu diesen Gleisen von der Südseite des Lagers her auf einer Strecke von ca. 300 m waren ebenfalls Zweige in die Umzäunung eingeflochten. Der restliche Teil des Lagers war nicht auf diese Weise durch Zweige abgeschirmt, denn dort war er von einem Kiefernwald umgeben. Von der Nordseite her gesehen, wo auch ich den Pfad durch den Wald zur Arbeit benutzte, war dieser Wald etwas lichter und durchscheinig. Deshalb konnte ich auch die Erdaushebungen in einer Länge bis zu 100 m sehen. An dieser Stelle errichteten die Deutschen Holzbaracken, derer es etwa acht gewesen sein können."

"I remember that the Germans brought some 500 Jews from Włodawa for the construction of the camp in Sobibór. The Jews cut down the forest, partially on the opposite site of the Sobibór railway station, and prepared the site where the camp was later located, or rather, the part of the camp

²³⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 414f.

designated as Camp III on the plan shown to me. My daily walk to work went along a forest path through the grounds which were later prepared by the Jews as the site of the above-mentioned Camp III. [...] After the camp grounds had been fenced in with wire, I avoided my earlier path and the camp area, which, from the front and from the station as well as from the railway, was blocked from view by branches which had been intertwined with the wires for a stretch of some 200 m. At a right angle from the railway tracks along the southern border of the camp for a stretch of some 300 m, branches were likewise woven into the fence. The rest of the camp was not blocked from view by branches in this way, as it was surrounded by a pine forest. Seen from the northern side, where the path I used ran, the forest was more sparse and easy to see through. Therefore I could see the earth excavations measuring up to 100 m in length. On this spot the Germans erected wooden barracks, of which there might have been approximately eight.”

Jan Krzowski does not specify in which part of Camp III the “crematorium” was located. It is not even entirely clear what he meant by the word, except that it was housed in a building constructed “in September 1942.”²³⁸⁵ Despite the name it does not appear to be connected to the incineration of corpses, because Krzowski speaks of incineration sites where corpses were cremated on top of pyres made by railway gauge.²³⁸⁶ For Krzowski the “crematorium” was most likely identical with the “gas chamber building.”

His description of the killing of the victims, supposedly derived from information given to him by Ukrainian guards, is confused and appears to be a juxtaposition of a number of Sobibór propaganda classics: the witness speaks of a “bathing facility” where the victims were “doused with water” (!) before being “asphyxiated with some kind of gas,” alternatively with “lead oxide [sic] from a combustion engine,” while their screams were drowned out by the cackling of a flock of geese kept by the Germans for this special purpose. After the gassing was over, “the floors in this bathing facility were lowered automatically so that the corpses of those poisoned with gas fell down below.”²³⁸⁷ Elsewhere he speaks explicitly of “gas chambers.”²³⁸⁸

The notion that the victims were “doused with water” before being killed with gas makes no sense and sticks out like a sore thumb – what we see here is likely a piece of real history slipping through the web of

²³⁸⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 411.

²³⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 413.

²³⁸⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 412.

²³⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 417

propagandistic nonsense. Even more remarkable is his insistence that the "*Himmelfahrtstrasse*" did not lead through the central part of Camp III, but along the "border on the western side" of Camp III to the "crematorium." This layout, however, makes absolutely no logistical sense from an exterminationist viewpoint, as it would mean that the victims would have had to make an extensive, semi-circular detour to the west before entering the "gas chambers."

As Krzowski could not have picked up this notion from any post-war source, and since neither he nor anyone else would have had any reason to make up this detail, the most likely explanation is that we are dealing with an authentic memory. The picture of a fenced path leading from some kind of building toward the western border of Camp III of course fits very well with Object F extending in a northwestern direction from Object E.

The fact that Krzowski, from his location to the north of the camp, could observe "approximately eight" wooden barracks by the "earth excavations" – presumably Kola's grave pits – is also interesting. While it is certainly not out of the question that these might be identical with the structures uncovered by the archeologists in Camp III, it seems odd in that case that the witness would equate the location of the barracks with that of the excavations, given that the distance between the burial pits and the objects A-E is some 60-80 m. Could it be that these wooden barracks, perhaps of a makeshift construction, were located to the north or west of the grave field (perhaps west of hectare XVII) and served to shelter deloused deportees waiting for their eastbound trains to arrive?

While this is only speculation – but speculation ultimately resting on a basis of hard evidence – the basic route of the deportees through Camp III is worth considering. There are two main possibilities. The first is that Path 1 and Path 2 respectively served as a "clean path" and an "unclean path," or vice versa. "Unclean path" should be understood as a pathway for deportees yet to be deloused, whereas "clean path" would be a pathway for deportees who had gone through delousing. This division fits the general layout of delousing facilities.²³⁸⁹ Implicitly the deloused deportees would have been led back to Camp II (the reception camp), or perhaps more likely to a separate compound in or near it. This hypothesis suffers from the fact that the camp's prisoners would no doubt sooner or later have become aware of the people returning

²³⁸⁹ Cf. Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., *op. cit.*, pp. 62, 128, 131.

through the “clean path.” No hints of such goings-on, however slight, are to be found in the witness testimonies – but on the other hand, the witnesses would have had obvious reasons to keep quiet about such a thing.

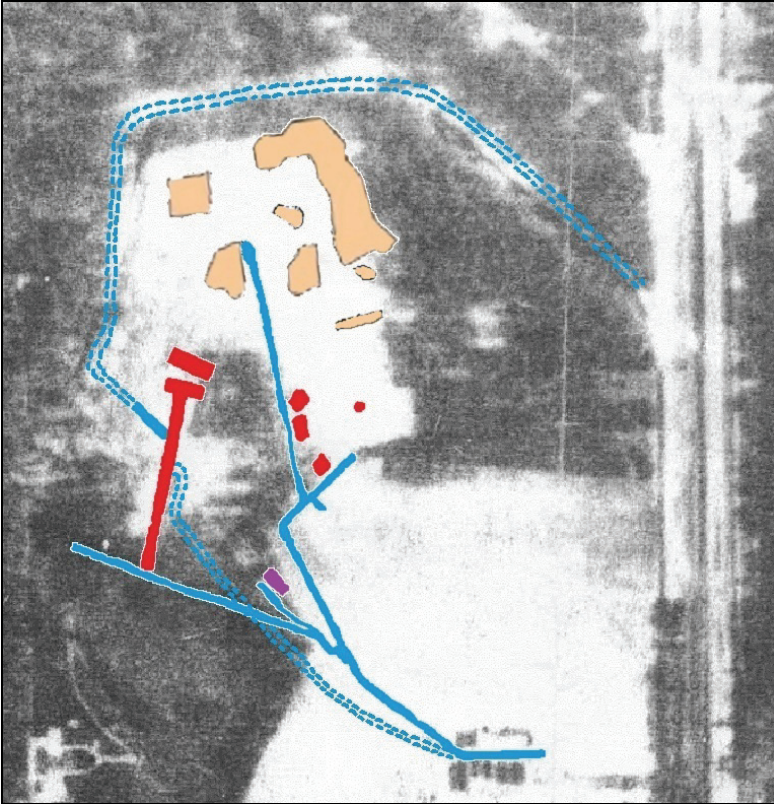


Illustration 8.45: Hypothetical route of the deportees passing through Camp III (dotted blue line)

The second main possibility is that only one of paths 1 and 2 served as the “unclean path,” and that the “clean path” led from somewhere inside Camp III, possibly starting from Object F, to the railway, without crossing Camp II or IV. The (very approximate) route of this hypothetical path is marked with dotted blue double lines on Illustration 8.45. It would harmonize well with the “tube-formed path” marked out by Franz Hödl on his sketch as running along the western, northern and eastern border of Camp III, and its final west–east stretch corresponds to the “path made from cinder and gravel” marked out on the situational plan drawn up by Krzysztof Skwirowski in 1945 (Illustration 8.27 above). As mentioned above, the route may have been interrupted by an

overnight stay in barracks (or perhaps fenced-in enclosures) in those cases when a departing train was not already waiting for the deportees.

This hypothesis suffer from the problem that it has to explain why there are two paths (Path 1 and 2) leading from Camp II to Camp III. A possible explanation for this would be that one of the paths was used to lead the more obvious candidates for "euthanasia" to their site of killing. In this case the path in question was most likely identical with Path 1, considering the extension of it which leads to the edge of grave pit no. 2. The further north-eastern continuation of the main path may in this case have led to a place where corpses of those who had died *en route* and others were stored while awaiting interment, possibly indicated by the presence of the "hollow with lime" marked out on the 2011 survey map (which goes unmentioned in Mazurek's presentation of the archeological finds).

An alternative explanation would be that one of the paths was used for a different purpose than the funneling of people, perhaps for the transport of clothes and other goods to be deloused, or used, to and/or from Camp III. Our second hypothesis on the other hand, according to which only an "unclean" path led from from Camp II/the "reception camp" to Camp III, has the merit that it explains how the notion of Camp III as a "death camp" could be spread among the inmates to begin with – as the deloused deportees could have left Camp III without the prisoners in the other parts of the camp noticing. It also fits well with witness descriptions of the supposed "deception" of the inmates, such as Dov Freiberg's statement that the camp staff "maintained that they distributed other clothes and that from Camp No. 3 trains were departing to the Ukraine."²³⁹⁰ While it seems more likely that the deloused deportees were simply led up to the railway main track and embarked their east-bound train from there, it should not be excluded that there existed a second railway sidespur aligned with the end of the "clean path." In that case trains may indeed have departed from Camp III bound for the Ukraine or elsewhere.

All of the above theses could no doubt be verified by further archeological research carried out by objective-minded scientists. What is clear at the present is that the archeologists' findings at Sobibór effectively destroy the established exterminationist picture of Camp III and its function, while, on the other hand, remaining fully congruent with the transit camp hypothesis. No doubt any future research will only

²³⁹⁰ State of Israel, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. III, p. 1168.

serve to worsen the intellectual bankruptcy which Bem, Mazurek, Haimi *et al.* now find themselves in.

8.2.5. C. Sturdy Colls’s Archaeological Research at Treblinka

In 2010 news began to spread that a young British forensic archaeologist from Staffordshire University, Caroline Sturdy Colls, had set out to refute “Holocaust Deniers” by locating the mass graves and alleged gas chambers at the Treblinka “extermination camp” using “the most up-to-date scientific techniques.” In an online video, Sturdy Colls made the following illuminating statement:²³⁹¹

“Forensic archeology is the collection of evidence for use in a legal case. This can be anything from investigating a single murder to genocide or war crimes. It’s hard to believe that there has been no systematic search for the six million victims who perished in the Holocaust. 800,000 people were murdered here at Treblinka and their bodies were never found. It’s time we started looking.”

As I commented at the time, a forensic archaeologist like Sturdy Colls must be aware that it is a given in murder cases that crime scene investigators do their best to secure technical and forensic evidence, and most importantly the physical remains of the victim. It is indeed very “hard to believe” that no such elementary technical-forensic investigation was carried out in this case of (alleged) murder of 800,000 people!

In this context the obscurantist blabber of our opponents is nothing less than astonishing (p. 331):

“A relatively recent development among Revisionist writers has been a heavy focus on physical evidence in their denial; likely a sign of intellectual bankruptcy, brought about by their failure to refute countless witnesses and documents, as well as provide a coherent and supported alternative explanation of resettlement.”

Let me rephrase this nonsense in the light of Caroline Sturdy Colls revealing admission:

“A very recent development among exterminationist writers has been the half-hearted attempt to misinterpret physical evidence in their denial of facts; likely a sign of desperation, brought about by their failure to refute revisionist arguments, as well as provide a coherent and supported historiography on the alleged homicidal gas chambers.”

²³⁹¹ Thomas Kues, “UK Forensic Archeologist Sets Out To Refute Treblinka ‘Deniers,’” www.revblog.codoh.com/2010/11/uk-forensic-archeologist-sets-out-to-refute-treblinka-deniers/

It is symptomatic for a fundamental historiographical flaw that for our pseudoscientific opponents the strongest type of evidence – that is, physical evidence in whatever form – is the least important. The ignorance and silence on technical, forensic, medical and physical facts runs like a red thread through mainstream holocaust historiography.

In January 2012, more than a year after the first news, two radio interviews and one article appeared focusing on the first revealed findings by Sturdy Colls achieved during a survey in the summer of 2011. Below I will summarize my contemporary comments on the statements made by Sturdy Colls.²³⁹²

In an episode of University of Birmingham's online radio program *Ideas Labi*, Sturdy Colls described her method as follows:

"I used a number of non-invasive techniques at Treblinka and what this means is, as you quite rightly pointed out, the ground wasn't disturbed due to Jewish burial law so the methods used didn't involve any form of ground disturbance or excavation [...]. So the techniques that were used, there was a process of archival research which involved looking at documentary records, revisiting historical data if you like, looking at known data and assessing it with an archaeological eye, so looking for information about the landscape. Then there was a process of looking for aerial photographs of the site, any ground based photography, accounts by the witnesses, plans that had been created, etc., to build up a database of information so that when I did do the survey all of that could be corroborated against my results. So in the field this involved field walking, so assessing the landscape, topographic survey which used advanced GPS and total station surveying to demarcate features on a plan of the site allowed us to record micro-topographic change which may be indicative of buried features. And also to assess the visibility of other features such as a number of artefacts that were actually identified in quite a remote part of the site. Then moving on from that to look below the ground I used a number of geophysical techniques, so quite often mentioned is ground penetrating radar and this was one of the methods used but this was also corroborated with other methods that detect other physical properties in the soil. So I also used resistance survey and an extension of that which allows 3D imaging of buried remains as well, to ensure that all of the properties of the buried remains could be characterized accurately."

In the same program she described her preliminary findings thus (emphasis added):

"[T]he survey results when corroborated with historical information

²³⁹² Thomas Kues, "Comments on Treblinka Statements by Caroline Sturdy Colls," www.revblog.codoh.com/2012/01/comment-sturdy-colls/

have indicated that there are a number of surviving building foundations at Treblinka just below the surface and also a considerable amount of obviously structural debris which the Nazis would have been simply unable to have removed from the site, and this supports accounts written by post-war investigators which commented upon the visibility of artefactual remains, structural remains, at the camp. We've also identified a number of pits at the site. Again, all these pits have been mapped and corroborated with witness plans and this is indicative of a number of probable graves at the site. [...W]e seem to have a situation here where it's been commonly believed that all of the victims at Treblinka were cremated, they were destroyed without trace, however, the research has revealed a much more complex picture of the disposal patterns used by the Nazis. [...] there are a number of photographs and physical evidence that we observed on the ground at Treblinka that demonstrates that these bodies were not reduced to ash, that some survive as mass graves in the truest sense and that also the ashes of the victims were redeposited into the pits that they were originally exhumed from upon Himmler's order in 1943."

I will return to the issue of the detected pits vs. eyewitness testimony further below. Sturdy Colls concluded the *Ideas Lab* interview by remarking that she was not finished with Treblinka:

"The survey demonstrated that the site has got huge potential in terms of what we can learn from the application of archaeological method and very much was the tip of the iceberg in terms of being the first survey of what I hope will be many more to come. I hope to return to the site later on this year [2012] and there will be subsequent seasons of fieldwork in coming years. As I mentioned, at the moment what we've got is a map of what survived at the camp as a result of my findings. However, in order to build up a map of the camp as it existed we need to do more work, we need to survey the site. Only a small proportion of the site has actually been surveyed so there's huge potential to find out more about the history of this camp in the future."

In the radio program "Hidden Graves of the Holocaust," aired by BBC Radio 4 on 23 January 2012, 20:00 GMT, Carolyn Sturdy Colls sheds some further light on her findings:

"I have identified a number of buried [sic] pits using geophysical techniques. These are considerable. One in particular is 26 meters by 17 meters. [...] We are talking about a considerable number of bodies [which] could have been contained within pits of that size. [...] The survey technology does not allow us to go to certain depths. I know that it is over 4 meters [...]. It's a considerable pit. [...] there were a number of pits, in particular to the rear of what of what is now the current memorial, five that are actually in a row, again of a considerable size, in an area where witnesses state this was the main body disposal area, this is behind the gas chambers, it

was where the majority of victims who were sent there were then subsequently buried, and later where the cremative remains of the victims were also placed."

Sturdy Colls also mentioned that she had discovered "two sorts of structures that [...] are likely to be the old and new gas chambers at Treblinka."

More interesting than the two interviews is a brief article written either by Sturdy Colls herself or by BBC editorial staff based on her verbal or written statements, which was published on the website of the BBC on 23 January 2012.²³⁹³ In this we read:

"The existence of mass graves was known about from witness testimony, but the failure to provide persuasive physical evidence led some to question whether it could really be true that hundreds of thousands of Jews were killed here. Although they lasted only a few days, those post-war investigations [in 1945-1946] remained the most complete studies of the camp until I began my work at Treblinka in 2010. This revealed the existence of a number of pits across the site.

Some may be the result of post-war looting, prompted by myths of buried Jewish gold, but several larger pits were recorded in areas suggested by witnesses as the locations of mass graves and cremation sites. One is 26 m long, 17 m wide and at least four metres deep, with a ramp at the west end and a vertical edge to the east. Another five pits of varying sizes and also at least this deep are located nearby. Given their size and location, there is a strong case for arguing that they represent burial areas. [...] As well as the pits, the survey has located features that appear to be structural, and two of these are likely to be the remains of the gas chambers. According to witnesses, these were the only structures in the death camp made of brick."

This article is illustrated with two composite maps on which the outlines of the findings made by Sturdy Colls have been superimposed on a modern-day aerial photograph of the former camp site and a 1944 aerial photograph of the same area respectively. In Illustration 8.46 I have placed these two composite maps side by side, moved the main legend and the scale and slightly increased the picture size in order to allow for easier comparison of scale. On the map to the left I have also arbitrarily numbered the "probable burial/cremation pits" from 1 to 10.

²³⁹³ "Treblinka: Revealing the hidden graves of the Holocaust," www.bbc.co.uk/news/magazine-16657363 The article carries a heading which concludes with the words "...writes forensic archaeologist Caroline Sturdy Colls" giving the clear impression that what follows is a piece written directly by Sturdy Colls herself; on the other hand the article isn't signed. Nevertheless it is clear that the contents of the article are derived from Sturdy Colls together with the composite maps.

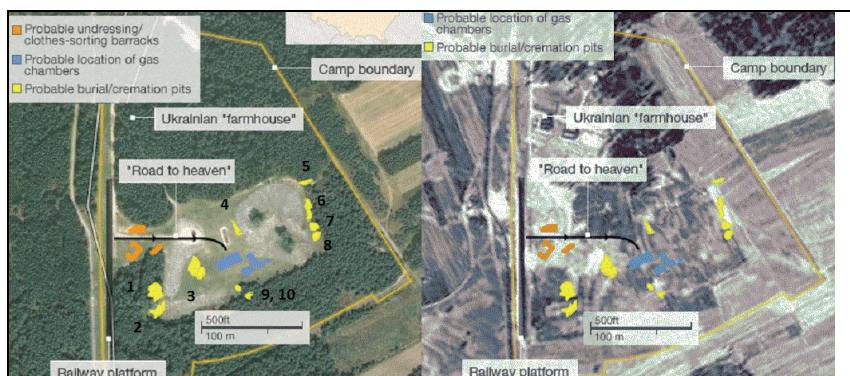


Illustration 8.46: Sturdy Colls's two composite maps of Treblinka.

The information furnished by the two interviews, the article and the maps allows us to make the following observations:

1) The pit which Sturdy Colls mentions "in particular" and which is stated to have a surface area of "26 meters by 17 meters," that is a total of 442 m², is most likely identical with the irregular pit no 3, located some 25 m south of the large memorial cenotaph. This is clearly the largest in surface of the 10 pits identified; most of the others are considerably smaller.

2) As far as the surface area is concerned, two of the thirty-three mass graves identified by Andrzej Kola at Bełżec (pits nos. 1 and 27) are larger (with 480 and 540 m² respectively), whereas 2 more (nos. 7 and 14) are almost of the same size (364.5 and 370 m² respectively).²³⁹⁴ Of the six burial pits identified by Kola at Sobibór, two pits (nos. 2 and 4) are larger or even significantly larger (with surface areas of 500 and 1,575 m² respectively), whereas two other graves were nearly of the same surface size (pits nos. 1 and 6, with 400 and 375 m² respectively).²³⁹⁵ Yet whereas at Bełżec some 435,000 and at Sobibór some 80,000 uncremated corpses are alleged to have been interred, the number of uncremated bodies buried at Treblinka is supposed to have amounted to at least some 700,000. Would it then not make sense for the Germans to use mass graves of a larger size at Treblinka than at the other two Reinhardt camps?

3) The eyewitnesses Eliahu Rosenberg and Chil Rajchman, who to our knowledge are the only witnesses to have provided detailed statements on the dimensions of the mass graves in the "death camp proper,"

²³⁹⁴ C. Mattogno, *Bełżec*, op. cit., p. 73.

²³⁹⁵ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, op. cit., p. 120.

claim pits of sizes vastly larger than the largest pit mapped by Sturdy Colls. Eliahu Rosenberg stated in 1947 that the mass graves measured $120\text{ m} \times 15\text{ m} \times 6\text{ m}$, giving a surface area of $1,800\text{ m}^2$ and a total volume of $9,900\text{ m}^3$.²³⁹⁶ Chil Rajchman writes in his witness account from 1944 that "[t]he pits were enormous, about 50 metres long, about 30 wide and several storeys deep. I estimate that the pits could contain about four storeys."²³⁹⁷ The burial pits thus measured $1,500\text{ m}^2$ according to Rajchman and maybe as much as $(1,500\text{ m}^2 \times 12\text{ m} =) 18,000\text{ m}^3$ in volume. This means that the largest of the pits discovered by Sturdy Colls corresponds to less than one third of the surface size claimed by Rajchman and to one fourth of the surface area claimed by Rosenberg! How then can she seriously maintain that the detected pits are corroborated by testimonial evidence?

4) Before we roughly estimate the volume of the pits detected by Sturdy Colls, it must be recalled that the deepest of the pits identified by Kola at Bełżec and Sobibór (no. 3 at Sobibór) measured 5.80 m, whereas the depth of the remaining pits averaged some 4 m. It is unlikely that the pits at Treblinka were considerably deeper on average. Very generously assuming, however, Eliahu Rosenberg's estimate of 6 meters (Rajchman's estimate of some 12 meters can be safely dismissed as an exaggeration), and even more generously assuming (for the sake of argument) 6 meters to be the effective depth, with the pit walls being vertical instead of sloping (an obviously unrealistic assumption, which is moreover contradicted by Sturdy Colls's statement that this pit had a "ramp" at the west end and a "vertical edge to the east," implying that three out of four side walls were oblique), pit no 3 would have a volume of $(26\text{ m} \times 17\text{ m} \times 6\text{ m} =) 2,652\text{ m}^3$. Assuming a hypothetical maximum capacity of 8 corpses per m^3 , this means that the pit in question could have contained in total $(2,652\text{ m}^3 \times 8\text{ m}^{-3} =) 21,216$ corpses. Since the so-called Höfle document *interpreted from an exterminationist viewpoint* shows that 713,555 victims were killed at Treblinka until the end of 1942, and since virtually all sources maintain that non-experimental cremations on a significant scale did not commence at Treblinka until 1943, at least 700,000 corpses would have had to have been interred in the camp. This would have necessitated no less than $(700,000 \div 21,216 =) 33$ pits of the same size as pit no. 3 (as per our overly generous estimate), with a total surface area of $14,586\text{ m}^2$, or nearly 1.5 hectares.

²³⁹⁶ Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 138.

²³⁹⁷ Chil Rajchman, *Treblinka. A Survivor's Memory 1942-1943*, *op. cit.*, p. 60.

5) Pits nos. 1 and 2, which together appear to have a surface area of some 600 to 700 m², are located in the western part of the camp site, near the torn-up railroad sidespur, clearly outside of the “death camp proper.” These may be identical with the mass graves mentioned by the witness Abraham Kszepicki, in which the bodies of Jews who had died *en route* to the camp were buried during the first months of operation.²³⁹⁸

6) The four pits numbered 5 to 8 are placed in a not very straight row and are no doubt identical with the pits of “considerable size” “in a row” located in the area which witnesses state “was the main body disposal area [...] behind the gas chambers” mentioned by Sturdy Colls in the BBC interview.²³⁹⁹ Pits 5 to 8 cover a surface area roughly corresponding to 175 to 200% of the area of pit no. 3.

7) Altogether, pits 1 through 10 as mapped by Sturdy Colls cover a surface hardly exceeding 3,500 m². Assuming an average effective depth of 4 meters – slightly deeper than the average depth of the pits at Belżec (3.88) – with vertical pit walls and disregarding the likely enlargement of the original grave volumes due to clandestine diggings and other causes, the total effective volume of the “probable burial/cremation pits” detected by Sturdy Colls in 2010-2011 would amount to (3,500 m² × 4 m =) 14,000 m³. The pits at Belżec as identified by Kola have a total estimated volume of 21,310 m³, whereas those at Sobibór have a total estimated volume of 14,719 m³.

The obviously exaggerated estimate of 14,000 m³ could have contained a maximum of (14,000 m³ × 8 m³=) 112,000 corpses. Then again, all of these pits may not have been used for burial – as acknowledged by Sturdy Colls herself. According to Yitzhak Arad some 312,500 Jews were murdered in Treblinka merely “during the first five weeks of the killing operation.”²⁴⁰⁰ The files of the Warsaw Jewish Council show that 251,545 Jews from the Warsaw ghetto were deported to Treblinka between 22 July 1942 and 12 September 1942.²⁴⁰¹ Moreover, as already mentioned, the Höfle document states that 713,555 Jews were deported to Treblinka until the end of 1942. Judging by the information revealed, the hitherto identified “probable burial/cremation pits”

²³⁹⁸ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 85.

²³⁹⁹ In the BBC interview Sturdy Colls gives their number as “five.” Either this is a simple mistake or one of the pits 5 to 8 on her map (perhaps no. 6) was at that time considered by her to constitute two separate pits.

²⁴⁰⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 87.

²⁴⁰¹ C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, pp. 275-276.

could have contained only a small fraction of this enormous number of people.

8) Sturdy Colls's statement that "the failure to provide persuasive physical evidence [of mass graves] led some to question whether it could really be true that hundreds of thousands of Jews were killed here" implies that the presence of mass graves itself would be enough to refute the "deniers." This, however, is not correct, as it is clear that mass graves of considerable size must have existed at Treblinka, even if it was in fact only a transit camp. Holocaust historian Dieter Pohl estimates that up to 5% of the deportees to the Reinhardt camps perished *en route* due to suffocation, dehydration, crushing caused by panicking deportees etc.²⁴⁰²

Considering that the reception of transports at Treblinka during the intense initial months of operation is claimed to have been grossly mismanaged by the first camp commandant, Dr. Irmfried Eberl, leading to the delay of transports at way stations – and this in the summer heat of July and August – there is no reason to doubt that a certain number of Jews must have died *en route* from Warsaw to Treblinka. On the other hand, the trip from Warsaw to Treblinka when following the transportation schedule lasted "only" 3 hours and 55 minutes, so that for this group of deportees (making up roughly one third of the total number of Treblinka deportees) the *en route* death ratio is unlikely to have reached that posited by Pohl.²⁴⁰³ The *en route* death ratio for transports originating from more distant parts of Poland and from other German-controlled countries was likely higher than that for the Warsaw deportees due to the longer travel time required. There are also reasons to assume that a smaller percentage of the deportees afflicted with contagious or mental diseases or being too weak for further transport were subjected to "euthanasia" at the camp. To this should be added a smaller number of deaths from various causes among the camp inmates.

9) The reference to the discovery of a "more complex picture of the disposal patterns used by the Nazis" and of "mass graves in the truest sense" suggest the presence of one or more pits filled with uncremated corpses. A detailed survey of such pits could shed light on the actual number of corpses originally interred in the other pits. It is also note-

²⁴⁰² Dieter Pohl, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhardt': Aufgaben der Forschung" in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin 2011, p. 194.

²⁴⁰³ Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 107.

worthy that Sturdy Colls used the label "probable burial/cremation pits," thus that one or more of the pits may have been used for cremations and not for interment. The dimensions of an identified cremation pit could give important hints as to the actual cremation capacity at Treblinka.

10) As for the alleged gas chamber buildings, we learn nothing other than that Sturdy Colls has identified two brick structures. On the composite maps, however, not two but four structures are marked out, of which the largest is likely to be the one identified by Sturdy Colls as the "new gas chamber building." The three other structures, two of which are relatively large, are located close to each other. One must suppose that one of the two larger structures has been identified by Sturdy Colls as the "old gas chamber building." According to the most elaborate exterminationist effort to map Treblinka based on aerial photos and eyewitness testimony, the 2004 map of Peter Laponder,²⁴⁰⁴ the only structures located adjacent to the "old gas chamber building" were a water pump shelter, a tiny guardhouse, and a watchtower. Yet on the composite map we have two large structures next to each other.

It is worth noting that none of the pits or structural remains are located under the stone-and-concrete covered area of the Treblinka memorial (the bluish-gray area on the left part of Illustration 8.44). In an interview with Sturdy Colls appearing in a Dutch newspaper in 2012 she states that she believes that "most of the mass graves are located under the granite stones,"²⁴⁰⁵ implying that this area, corresponding to roughly 1 hectare, has not yet been surveyed. One may surmise that either this area will be surveyed during forthcoming expeditions, or it will be stated that the area cannot be surveyed due to the concrete cover. An assertion such as the latter would, however, raise justified doubts. One of the authorities on the forensic use of ground penetrating radar, John J. Schultz, writes:²⁴⁰⁶

"Another advantage of using GPR to search for clandestine grave detection is that it can be used to detect buried features under cement or blacktop without causing any damage. This is one of the most important advantages of using GPR because there are limited search options to use when the search must be performed over a hard surface. GPR is the preferred search option for this type of investigation and has been used suc-

²⁴⁰⁴ www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/bmap9.jpg

²⁴⁰⁵ "Massagraven in Treblinka ontdekt," *NRC Handelsblad*, 26 January 2012, p. 19.

²⁴⁰⁶ John J. Schultz, "The Application of Ground-Penetrating Radar for Forensic Grave Detection," in: Dennis Dirkmaat (ed.), *A Companion to Forensic Anthropology*, Wiley-Blackwell, Chichester 2012, pp. 94f.

cessfully in a number of cases to detect the graves of individuals buried under cement slabs for concealment."

Schultz elsewhere describes one such case where an individual grave was detected under a concrete slab using GPR.²⁴⁰⁷

"In December 2003 author Schultz was requested by the Orange County Sheriff's office (OCSO) to perform a GPR search at a residential home. The case involved a son who was accused of killing his father 15 years earlier and more recently killing his mother. Homicide detectives had received a number of tips that led them to believe that one body, the father's, had been buried under the concrete slab in the garage. One informant, a neighbor, had noticed that the cement floor in the garage had been repaired and was told by the son that a leaking water pipe had been repaired. However, this was suspicious because water pipes did not run under the concrete slab in this area of the house. In addition, the son had contracted with a stone specialist to surface the entire garage floor surface with Chattahoochee stone, which is a common patio surface for in-ground pools and not garage floors. Furthermore, the stone specialist reported that half of the garage floor, the right side, was lined with 4 by 8-foot (1.2 × 2.4 meter) sheets of diamond-plated steel. [...]

Homicide detectives also believed that the mother, who had been missing for approximately three months, was buried in the backyard of the residence. When detectives and crime scene personnel conducted a preliminary search, it was noted that two recently poured concrete slabs were present in the backyard. It was decided to first perform a GPR survey of the smaller of the two slabs in the backyard. Results of the survey indicated that a grave was not present under the slab, and therefore this area was eliminated from further searching. While preparing to survey the second slab in the backyard, law enforcement received a tip that the second body was located at a second residential home, which was confirmed later that evening.

Prior to performing the GPR survey in the garage, a cadaver dog had alerted on the floor in an area where the concrete slab had been repaired. The Chattahoochee stone along with the diamond-plated steel sheets that lined one side of the garage were removed, revealing the patched cement floor. Multiple GPR transects were laid out and data were collected in this area (Illustration 6.22). The results from the area directly under the repair showed a large enough disturbance to indicate a buried body (Illustration 6.23). [...] Careful excavation of the area revealed a skeleton that was later positively identified as the father."

Schultz's Illustration 6.23 (reproduced below as Illustration 8.47)

²⁴⁰⁷ Tasha L. Dupras, John J. Schultz, Sandra M. Wheeler, Lana J. Williams, *Forensic Recovery of Human Remains: Archaeological Approaches*, 2nd ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton (FL) 2012, pp. 150f.

shows that the concrete slab in question had a thickness of some 20 to 30 cm, but it is established that GPR can penetrate even thicker concrete slabs. According to a table found in a standard technical work on GPR, when used for the “[d]etermination of thickness of concrete elements, which are only accessible from one side (e.g. concrete base plate),” the “[m]aximum thickness which can be measured” is 0.5 m when using GPR with a 500 MHz antenna.²⁴⁰⁸

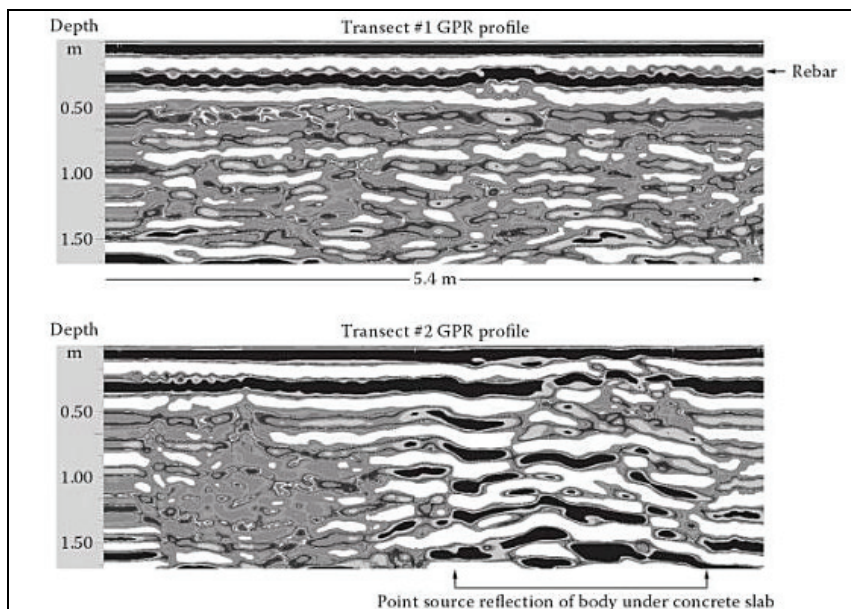


Illustration 8.47: “Ground-penetrating radar reflection profiles of garage floor with Transect 1 showing the rebar embedded in the concrete slab and no indications of a buried body, while Transect 2 shows the point source reflection of the buried body directly under the area where the floor had been repaired.

As any ground-level photo of the “Symbolic Cemetery” will reveal, the monument area is not covered by one giant slab, but by a mosaic of smaller slabs. As can be clearly seen on the photo below (Illustration 8.48), which shows a plastic file with papers of A4 format (210 mm × 297 mm) placed between two lines of concrete slabs, the individual slabs have a thickness of some 30 cm, which should allow for GPR investigation similar to that described by Schultz. Moreover, between

²⁴⁰⁸ Table 9.2 “Fields of application of nondestructive testing methods for structural investigation of concrete,” in David J. Daniels (ed.), *Ground Penetrating Radar*, 2nd ed., The Institution of Engineering and Technology, London 2004, p. 405.

many of these slabs are gaps ranging from a few centimeters to up to some 10 cm in width, often running in more or less straight lines.²⁴⁰⁹ The distance between the "grave stones" in turn varies considerably but is frequently at an estimated 50 cm or more. The type of one-wheeled GPR trolley employed by Sturdy Colls's team has a width of only some 40 cm.²⁴¹⁰ As for the ground to be found below the concrete slabs, we know that "[g]eophysical surveys using GPR systems work best in dry sandy soils."²⁴¹¹

When examining the former camp site in 1945, Judge Łukaszkiwicz noted that the soil here indeed consists mainly of sand,²⁴¹² something which makes the site ideal for GPR surveys. While it may not be possible to cover the entire monument area with GPR transects running from one edge of the monument to the opposite without removing a number of the "grave stones," it certainly does not seem unfeasible to collect a larger number of relatively shorter GPR profiles that would, at least approximately, pinpoint the outlines of any pits present underneath the slabs. One can only hope that due consideration is given to such an option, but considering what the exterminationists have to lose if they do *not* discover the huge mass graves required by the official version, we may expect the word "impossible" to not be far removed from their lips.

Of course, it is the exterminationists' moral obligation to prove the veracity of their allegations, which include the presence of mass graves of the required size at the Treblinka site. In the end, however, free scientific inquiry must be allowed to investigate the ground at Treblinka unhampered by any allegations of violations of Judaic burial law – violations which in any case would not be caused by probings and excavations of burials such as those at the Reinhardt camps, as amply shown by Carlo Mattogno in Chapter 11.

²⁴⁰⁹ Besides the illustration above see for example www.znak.org.pl/graph/invitations/mainphoto/large/Treblinka.jpg and <http://4.bp.blogspot.com/-KYCILHIFfoY/UC8HhwNzNfi/AAAAAAAAAAk/AJYVSYAohog/s1600/DSC00237.JPG> (panorama photo).

²⁴¹⁰ Cf. "Treblinka – prawdę o zagładzie skrywa ziemia," <http://odkrywey.pl/drukuj.html?wid=14191403&smg4sticaid=6f21d>

²⁴¹¹ Tosha L. Dupras *et al.*, *Forensic Recovery of Human Remains*, *op. cit.*, p. 135.

²⁴¹² Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 86.



Illustration 8.48: Concrete slabs at the Treblinka “symbolic cemetery.”

Photograph taken by Anthony Richards in 2012.

So far, Caroline Sturdy Colls has published nothing concrete on her Treblinka findings. In an article published in the summer of 2012 dealing with various sociological and theoretical aspects of “Holocaust archeology” she devotes two pages to her Treblinka survey but divulges no new information whatsoever. We learn, however, that “[t]he use of the non-invasive methods has paved the way for a long-term collabora-

tion with the Muzeum Walki i Męczeństwa w Treblince and has opened up the opportunity for excavations away from probable burials,²⁴¹³ confirming that the survey project is continuing and suggesting future excavation of the structural remains tentatively identified by Sturdy Colls as the "gas chambers" as well as further geophysical mapping of pits in areas hitherto not surveyed.

As it appears that Sturdy Colls will reveal her findings to the public only gradually and over an extended period of time – her doctoral thesis is under lockdown until 2017,²⁴¹⁴ although "a major new book" based on the "results of the work at Treblinka" is scheduled for publication in 2014²⁴¹⁵ – and since so far we have only very little information to go on, we are, needless to say, not able at this point in time to make any definite statements on the findings. It is worth noting, however, that according to the website of Staffordshire University, "[f]urther field seasons [at Treblinka] are planned for 2013."²⁴¹⁵ We may remark with certitude, however, that, in order to save the official version of events, Sturdy Colls will have to find the area under the covered part of the memorial in the former "death camp proper" filled to the brim with deep mass graves. If only a few additional pits of the same size as the hitherto detected ones are found there, or none at all, this will inevitably mean the final nail in the coffin of the Treblinka "extermination camp" legend.

²⁴¹³ Caroline Sturdy Colls, "Holocaust Archaeology: Archaeological Approaches to Landscapes of Nazi Genocide and Persecution," *Journal of Conflict Archaeology*, Vol. 7 No. 2, May 2012, p. 92. Sturdy Colls has also published an article in Polish, which despite its length presents nothing concrete that is worth commenting on; C. Sturdy Colls, "O tym, co minęło, lecz nie zostało zapomniane. Badania archeologiczne na terenie byłego obozu zagłady w Treblince," *Zagłada Żydów. Studia i Materiały*, vol. 8, pp. 82-118.

²⁴¹⁴ <http://theses.bham.ac.uk/3531/>

²⁴¹⁵ *Forensic and Crime Science News* 2012, www.staffs.ac.uk/faculties/sciences/news_and_events/news_archive/forensic_science_news_2012.jsp

Chapter 9: Myers’s “Direct” and “Indirect” Witnesses

By Jürgen Graf

9.1. Preliminary Remarks

On their blog, our adversaries from *Holocaust Controversies* can afford to be selective. As I mentioned in the introduction to this paper, they hunt for isolated mistakes in revisionist texts and then use these errors to discredit the texts in question in their entirety. In other words, they apply the principle *falsus in uno, falsus in omnibus* (false in one thing, false in all things). Evidently they could not resort to this tactics in a paper pretending to be an extensive refutation of three revisionist books on the Reinhardt camps. This time they had no choice but to discuss all major topics addressed in these books, and one of these questions was the reliability of the eyewitnesses of the alleged mass extermination. After all, the whole “death camp” story is exclusively based on the declarations of such eyewitnesses, including the confessions of perpetrators, who are eyewitnesses as well.

As any unbiased reader immediately notices, the eyewitness reports about the alleged homicidal gassings at Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka not only teem with impossibilities and improbabilities, but also flagrantly contradict each other. In view of this fact, any attempt to demonstrate that these witnesses spoke the truth and that their declarations are unimpeachable historical sources is not exactly an enviable task. It would be interesting to know if Jason Myers, a junior member of *Holocaust Controversies*, was foolish enough to volunteer for this suicide mission or if this thankless job was assigned to him by his four senior partners, just as in the army unpleasant chores are regularly assigned to greenhorns.

A study of Myers’s chapter 6 (“Death Camp Witnesses”) reveals that this anti-negationist greenhorn is every bit as dishonest as his cronies. Let me now prove this accusation. On p. 367, Myers writes:

“Though not a member of the SS, as previously mentioned, Wilhelm Pfannenstiel also provided confirmation of the gassing at the Reinhard camps in private to Holocaust denier Paul Rassinier.”

The words “as previously mentioned” refer to the previous chapter, where Myers had stated on page 323:

“In a confidential interview with Holocaust denier Paul Rassinier, which MGK ignore in their work, Pfannenstiel discussed the gassings at

Belzec, including the engine which he personally viewed. In the talk Pfannenstiel related the point about a Diesel motor, which had six straight cylinders, and whose strength he guessed was 200 horsepower."

Myers's source is "Paul Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, Newport, Noontide 1978, Chapter 13, V. Conclusions. www.ihr.org/books/rassinier/debunking2-13.html" (footnote 215)

In the respective passage, Rassinier describes the visit of an unnamed German who called upon him *in June 1963*. His visitor told Rassinier that there had been homicidal gassings on a limited scale, carried out by a handful of criminals, and that he had personally witnessed one of them.

Could this man, whose identity Rassinier did not disclose, by any chance have been Wilhelm Pfannenstiel? No, it could not have been him, because Pfannenstiel and Rassinier did not meet before August 1963, two months after Rassinier had been called on by the anonymous German. On 3 August 1963, Pfannenstiel wrote a letter to the French revisionist, stating that the Gerstein report was "a piece of trash" in which "poetry far outweighs the truth." In the same letter, he told Rassinier that he looked forward to his visit.²⁴¹⁶ Nothing indicates that the two men had ever met before. Indeed, the contents of the letter categorically exclude this possibility, because in this case the main topic of their discussion would of course have been the Gerstein Report, and Pfannenstiel would not have needed to explain in his letter of 3 August 1963 what he *privately* thought of this report, which he had *publicly* endorsed in order to stay out of prison. Nevertheless, Myers has the insolence to write:

"Rassinier's secret meeting with Pfannenstiel is problematic for MGK's theory as Pfannenstiel theoretically could have denied and refuted the gassing charge without punishment to the world's then foremost Holocaust denier, and instead proclaim the 'truth' of a delousing function at Belzec. Instead, Pfannenstiel continued to defend the historical veracity of the gasings." (Ibid.)

On page 352, Myers repeats this idiocy, claiming that "Pfannenstiel's private admission to revisionist Rassinier on the reality of the homicidal gassings is lethal to MGK's belief" (footnote 37). While this imaginary "private admission" is by no means lethal to our "belief," the impudent falsification he is guilty of would indeed be lethal to Myers's prestige, if he had any to begin with.

The same Myers who demonstrates his appalling lack of scientific

²⁴¹⁶ W. Stäglich, U. Walendy, "NS-Bewältigung. Deutsche Schreibtischtäter," *op. cit.*, p. 20.

ethics by ascribing a freely invented private admission of guilt to Pfanenstiel accuses Mattogno, Kues and me of applying the unscientific principle of *falsus in uno, falsus in omnibus*, thus insinuating that we resort to the very same tactics his four mates make abundant use of on their blog. Myers writes:

"The method they [Mattogno, Graf and Kues] and other deniers proffer on dozens of witness testimonies largely amounts to a game of 'anomaly-hunting,' which also radically applies the principle of falsus in uno, falsus in omnibus (false in one thing, false in all things), using it to the effect that a single falsehood or mistake invalidates not only the testimony of the specific witness in question but also casts suspicion on the reliability of all witnesses." (p. 346)

Like his crony Terry in chapter 1, Myers here presents a straw man version of the revisionist method. Of course, neither Mattogno nor Kues nor I ever asserted that "a single falsehood or mistake invalidates the testimony of the specific witness in question." If a former deportee states that he was transferred from camp A to camp B in October 1942 and documentary evidence shows that the transfer occurred in November 1942, then no reasonable person would regard such an error as a sufficient reason to reject the whole testimony. After all, human memory is imperfect.

On the other hand, there are indeed cases where a single "error," which more often than not turns out to be a brazen lie, is sufficient to demolish the entire credibility of the witness in question. A significant example will illustrate this point.

In his book about Auschwitz, French-Jewish Holocaust historian Léon Poliakov quotes a former inmate of that camp, the Slovakian Jew Dov Paisikovic, who had stated that at Auschwitz the cremation of a corpse required four minutes.²⁴¹⁷ As a group of British cremation specialists ascertained in 1975, the average time required for the incineration of an adult body in a crematorium oven is 63 minutes,²⁴¹⁸ so the time mentioned by Paisikovic is 15 to 16 times lower than the real one. Since Paisikovic cannot possibly have made such a preposterous statement in good faith, he must of necessity have lied. His reason for doing so is obvious: If the cremation of a body at Auschwitz required at least one hour, the capacity of the crematoria was clearly insufficient to incinerate the corpses of the alleged gassing victims. Considering that

²⁴¹⁷ Léon Poliakov, *Auschwitz*, Paris 1964, p. 159.

²⁴¹⁸ E.W. Jones, R.G. Williamson, "Factors which affect the process of cremation," *Annual Cremation Conference Report*, Cremation Society of Britain, 1975.

Paisikovic lied with respect to an absolutely essential question, no historian worthy of this name would use his testimony to "prove" the alleged homicidal gassings at Auschwitz, even if Paisikovic's description of the gassing procedure did not contain any glaring absurdities (which it actually does²⁴¹⁹). In such cases, the principle *falsus in uno, falsus in omnibus* unreservedly applies, but as the example of this Slovakian Jew shows, liars do not usually content themselves with one single lie.

After this indispensable clarification, I will now reply to Myers's principal arguments.

9.2. Myers's Categories of Witnesses

Myers states:

"Whilst they are never categorized as such by Mattogno, Graf, and Kues in their collective works, the witnesses for the Aktion Reinhard camps can be grouped in one of three ways: bystanders, victims and perpetrators. All three of these categories had varying levels of proximity to the actual extermination area." (p. 344)

I already discussed the "confessions of perpetrators" in an earlier chapter. As for the declarations of "bystanders," such as local villagers living next to Belżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka, Myers argues that

"a good example of the importance and possible usefulness of indirect witnesses can be seen in regards to the burial and cremation that took place in the three camps, from which the surrounding localities suffered through stench, smoke, and sometimes an overcast of firelight." (p. 356)

However, none of this proves that the three Reinhardt camps were extermination centers equipped with homicidal gas chambers. Without the faintest doubt, thousands of Jews perished in the deportation trains, or died during their stay in the three camps, and as there were no crematoria in any of them, the dead bodies were burned in the open air, most of them after previous burial.

This leaves us with the second of Myers's three categories, the "victims," to wit Jewish prisoners. Myers distinguishes between "direct witnesses" who claim to have seen the alleged extermination procedure with their own eyes, and "indirect witnesses" who rely on hearsay:

"One of the typical distortions in the works of MGK is a conflation of

²⁴¹⁹ Among other impossible things, Paisikovic claimed that a gassing operation with Zyklon B only lasted three or four minutes, whereupon the ventilation was switched on (Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Würenlos 1994, p. 135-139). For anybody familiar with the characteristics of the pesticide Zyklon-B, the absurdity of this assertion is self-evident.

direct and indirect (or hearsay) witnesses statements regarding the death camps. [...] This deceptive technique serves to provide false targets for their criticism of the witness statements from which to cast doubt on direct witnesses; attacking the rumors of an indirect witness only reflects upon the actual rumor, and not the credibility of the witness. These distortions are usually found in the disparagement of points that are not accepted by proper Holocaust historians (e.g. electrocution chambers, vacuum chambers, etc.) and then artificially extended to cover the mechanisms attested to from direct witnesses (engine gas chambers).” (pp. 354f.)

The overwhelming majority of Myers’s witnesses belong to the second category, the “indirect” (or “hearsay”) witnesses. According to Myers, this is due to the fact that there were only a handful of survivors among those Jewish detainees who had been forced to work in the inner (extermination) area of the three camps and had therefore been able to view the killing operations:

“For the Treblinka camp, there were a very small number of prisoners who worked in the extermination camp area and were able to successfully escape from the camp, largely due to the August 2, 1943 revolt. For Belzec, only one prisoner who worked with the gas chambers returned alive from the camp, while for Sobibor there are literally no witnesses who survived from the inner (extermination) area.”²⁴²⁰ (p. 355)

For Holocaust fundamentalist Myers, it is a matter of faith that no “direct” or “indirect” Aktion Reinhardt witness ever lied:

“We do not believe that any of the Aktion Reinhardt witnesses that we have quoted have lied in the testimony we included, but rather may be prone to exaggeration or other such errors.” (p. 348)

Regrettably Myers fails to explain where an “exaggeration” ends and a lie begins. Let us assume that Myers stole my only car. If I later testify in court that I was the proud owner of twenty-five cars and Myers stole them all, will Myers then have the right to call me a liar? According to his iron-clad logic, the answer is no: I did not lie, I was only “prone to exaggeration or other such errors”!

²⁴²⁰ Not content with such a patently ridiculous statement, Myers makes the outrageous assertion that only 25,000 people died in the fire-bombing of Dresden. With respect to this worst single atrocity of World War II, he writes: “Several witness statements suggested the death toll lay significantly above 100,000 victims, even though the actual death toll has recently been revised to around 25,000” (*ibid.*). As a matter of fact, a report of the Ordnungspolizei of Dresden stated: “Until the evening of 20 March 202,040 dead bodies, predominantly women and children, were recovered. The number of victims is expected to rise to 250,000.” www.cpgg.info/doc/tagesbefehl_47htm. Incidentally, the National Socialist government tried to conceal the dimension of the slaughter in order to avoid outbreaks of panic among the German population. Cf. Wolfgang Hackert, *Bombenlügen. Richtigstellung zum Terrorangriff auf Dresden*, Kopp Verlag, Rottenburg 2011.

We will now examine what Myers's "direct" and "indirect" witnesses, who are occasionally "prone to exaggeration or other such errors," but never ever lie, have to say about the alleged gassings at Belżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka.

9.3. Belżec

As we just saw, Myers states that "for Belżec, only one prisoner who worked with the gas chambers returned alive from the camp." (p. 355). In footnote 52, he tells us that this prisoner was Rudolf Reder. Now, Myers may or may not have read Reder's booklet *Belżec*, first published in Polish in 1946²⁴²¹ and translated into English by M. M. Rubel in 2000,²⁴²² but as Thomas Kues's article "Rudolf Reder's Belżec – a Critical Reading"²⁴²³ cannot possibly have escaped his attention, he knows exactly that this "eyewitness report" is an *omnium gatherum* of lunacies, even if Myers's crony Mühlenkamp makes a futile attempt to defend it.²⁴²⁴

I will content myself with pointing out some of the most conspicuous absurdities of Reder's testimony:

Reder, who was born on 4 April 1881, claims to have been deported to Belżec on 16 August 1942 together with 5,000 other Lemberg Jews. Of those 5,000, supposedly only eight remained alive a few hours after arrival, and Reder was one of them. By some major miracle, this 61 years old man was spared for hard labor.

Although the Belżec camp had the shape of an irregular quadrilateral measuring roughly 250 m × 300 m, Reder described it as a courtyard, one square kilometer in size, enclosed on all sides by barbed wire.

According to Reder, 750 people were regularly crammed into each gas chamber of the gassing building. But if we follow Yitzhak Arad, the new gassing building of Belżec, which became operational in July 1942 (the month before Reder's arrival), measured 24 × 10 m and contained six gas chambers measuring either 4 × 8 or 4 × 5 m. Using these dimensions, Reder's figure of 750 people crammed into each chamber implies that 23 to 37 victims were standing on one square meter!

While Reder failed to mention the number or size of the Belżec mass

²⁴²¹ Rudolf Reder, *Belżec*, Krakau 1946.

²⁴²² Rudolf Reder, "Belżec," in: *Polin: Studies in Polish Jewry*, volume 13, 2000.

²⁴²³ <http://codoh.com/node/651>

²⁴²⁴ Roberto Mühlenkamp, "The oh-so-unreliable Rudolf Reder,"

<http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2010/09/oh-so-unreliable-rudolf-reder.html>

graves in his booklet, he had previously testified to a Jewish commission that there had been 30 such graves, each having a surface measuring 100 × 25 m and containing 100,000 corpses. But then the total surface of the graves (7.5 ha) would have been bigger than the entire camp (approximately 7 ha). Incidentally, Reder's assertions about the size of the mass graves are categorically refuted by Prof. Andzej Kola's archeological survey of the territory of the former camp (*Bełżec*, chapter IV).

Reder describes the "gassing procedure" at Bełżec as follows:

"The gas was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the gas chamber."

So what was the engine good for, and what did the victims die of? Enlighten us, Myers! Thrill us with your acumen!

According to Reder, between 30 and 40 *Arbeitsjuden* (labor Jews) who were so exhausted that the SS decided they were unfit to continue performing hard labor were shot every day. Since Reder spent three and a half months in the camp (at the end of November 1942 he miraculously managed to escape), we cannot but conclude that this mature gentleman of 61 years had survived about 105 selections!

At the end of his aforementioned article, Kues sarcastically states:

"By translating and presenting Bełżec, M. M. Rubel has done us all a favor. That it was published in a rather obscure scholarly journal [...] should not be blamed on him. It is however significant that the public are fed innumerable accounts of minor witnesses to the 'death camps,' witnesses who at the very most describe a few flaming chimneys, dark smoke, and Dr. Mengele. The actual words of the most crucial Holocaust witnesses, such as Reder, Gerstein, Wiernik, Tauber et al. are apparently, for some inexplicable reasons, not suitable for the minds of the general public. Would it not be the height of 'Holocaust education' if Reder's and Gerstein's words were printed and distributed to all school children and college students in the western world?"

Indeed! Myers's "only prisoner who worked with the gas chambers [and] returned alive from the camp" is the author of a report so demented that orthodox Holocaust historians can at best quote some innocuous excerpts from it, just as they cannot quote more than a few mangled excerpts from the Gerstein report without disclosing the overwhelming absurdity of this "key document"!

Myers's last trumps are the post-war "confessions of perpetrators." Some trumps indeed. I see no reason to repeat what I said about Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, his public "confessions" and his alleged private "admissions," but I will shortly dwell on the 1965 Bełżec trial at Düsseldorf, my main source being Mattogno's *Bełżec* (pp. 62-69). The va-

garies of this trial were summarized by Adalbert Rückerl.²⁴²⁵

"The main proceedings against the only defendant [...], Josef Oberhauser, lasted a mere four days, from January 18 to 21, 1965.^[2426] The court interrogated 14 witnesses. 13 witnesses had been members of the SS or the T4 organization at the time. [...] Among the witnesses were six suspects against whom the penal court had dropped charges. Five of them, as well as another witness, had since become defendants in the Sobibor trial."

As Mattogno shows in his analysis of the testimony of these witnesses, their descriptions of the gassing procedure are largely copied out of the Gerstein report, including the legendary "bluish color" of the corpses. Quite obviously, during the preliminary proceedings the prosecution had shown these men, six of whom had been suspects, the text of the Gerstein report and asked them if they were willing to confirm its veracity, which they did. The six former suspects promptly received their reward: Instead of sitting in the dock, they were promoted to the rank of "witnesses" and did not spend a single day in jail for their alleged aiding and abetting, with others, in the murder of hundreds of thousands of Jews at Belzec.

As Rückerl states, five of these men were also defendants in the Sobibór trial at Hagen (1963-1965). These men were Erich Fuchs, Werner Dubois, Heinrich Unverhau, Robert Jühns and Ernst Zierke.²⁴²⁷ For "aiding and abetting with others in the murder of at least 79,000 persons," Fuchs was sentenced to four years imprisonment, while Dubois got three years for "aiding and abetting with others in the murder of at least 15,000 persons." Unverhau, Jühns and Zierke were acquitted (*Sobibór*, pp. 183, 185)

But let us return to the Belzec trial. For the sake of fairness, it should be underlined that, far from contending themselves with repeating what they had read in the Gerstein report, the witnesses revealed certain aspects of Belzec which Gerstein had failed to notice. Perpetrator Werner Dubois confessed to the following atrocity:

"It also happened that I organized a soccer match with 22 Jews on the sport ground; Jews from No. 1 camp were able to watch it under proper guard." (Belzec, p. 65)

This is exactly the relaxed atmosphere we would expect to find in an extermination camp where almost 2,000 people are murdered every day,

²⁴²⁵ Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., pp. 83 f.

²⁴²⁶ Oberhauser was sentenced to four and a half years in prison but released after serving half of his sentence. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Josef_Oberhauser

²⁴²⁷ <http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Belzec-Prozess>

isn't it, Myers?

9.4. Sobibor

As Thomas Kues points out in *Sobibór* (p. 77), and as Myers concedes on p. 360 of *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka*, the only former inmate of Sobibór who claims to have seen the gas chambers with his own eyes is Yacuu Biskowitz. On 5 June 1961 he testified at the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem:²⁴²⁸

“Not everybody had the opportunity [to see the killing installations], but I had. When I was passing by the two larger stores in Camp 2, I detached the cart and pushed it towards Camp 3. I was supposed to leave it at the gate, but I could not hold the vehicle back. The gate opened and it pushed me inside. Since I knew I would not get out alive from there, I began to run back at top speed and managed to reach my place of work without anyone noticing. I kept this a secret – I am stressing this – even from the inmates of the camp who worked with me. From a distance, I saw the pit and the hollow and the small train that carried the dead bodies. I did not see the gas chamber from the inside; I only saw from the outside that there was a very prominent roof, and that the floor opened and the bodies fell below. [...] Underneath the gas chamber, there was a hollow which already contained bodies.”

As we see, Biskowitz testified to the existence of a gas chamber with a collapsible floor. Since even mainstream historians concede that such a thing did not exist, Biskowitz's declaration was by necessity false, which means that he committed perjury. Now let us see how our intellectual titan Jason Myers interprets this embarrassing fact:

“... they [Mattogno, Graf, and Kues; as a matter of fact, the chapter in question was written by Kues] do not seem to recognize the strenuous circumstance under which Biskowitz was able to see the installations (likely for only a few seconds), and thus is unable to have gotten a close look at the scene. Moreover, in their quote of Biskowitz, MGK disingenuously leave out the witness' admission that he did not see the floor underneath the gas chamber opened up ('I did not see that'). Thus, more than just a distortion, they actually invert the meaning of Biskowitz' testimony.” (p. 360)

So although Biskowitz clearly stated: *“I only saw, from the outside, that there was a very prominent roof, and that the floor opened and the bodies fell below”* (Emph. added), Myers accuses Kues of having left out *“the witness' admission that he did not see the floor underneath the gas chambers opened up,”* thus *“inverting the meaning of Biskowitz'*

²⁴²⁸ State of Israel, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, op. cit., vol. III, p. 1188.

testimony"! Whom does this hapless anti-revisionist dilettante hope to fool with such ridiculous lies?

Still, by Myers's own admission, Biskovitz' description of the gas chamber is not credible because the witness had seen it "under strenuous circumstances" and "likely for only a few seconds." In other words, the testimony of the only Jewish "direct witness," to use Myers's term, is worthless! Not a very promising beginning, I'm afraid to say.

What about the "indirect witnesses" who described outlandish murder weapons, such as "chlorine" or "a thick dark substance"? Myers argues that "attacking the rumors of an indirect witness only reflects upon the actual rumor, and not the credibility of the witness." (p. 354), but provided that Myers is right and that his "secondary witnesses" have not invented these stories themselves but merely repeated rumors, these rumors had not fallen from the sky, nor had they grown on the hedges of Sobibór. They had been spread by inmates whom the "indirect witnesses" relied upon.

As we see, Myers is entangled in a mesh from which there is no escape. By his own admission, the testimony of the only "direct witness," Biskovitz, is devoid of any value, and the "indirect witnesses" had simply parroted wild rumors they had heard from others (assuming that they had not invented these rumors themselves). How on earth can any rational person use such "eyewitness testimony" to prove a horrendous mass murder in chemical slaughterhouses?

Myers makes a lot of fuss about the fact that Sobibór key witness Alexander Pechersky does not claim to have witnessed the killing procedure himself; he writes:

"One of the indirect witnesses most cited and attacked by MGK is Alexander Pechersky, a former Soviet POW who was sent to Sobibor and who led the 1943 uprising in the camp. Pechersky, as often quoted by MGK, reported that in the gas chambers of the camp 'a heavy, blackish substance poured down in spiral shapes'. Pechersky learned of this information, as he records in the same passage but which is often left out in the relevant quotes by MGK, from another inmate in the camp who had been there longer, but who also had not seen the inside of the gas chambers. [...] Thus, the description of the gassings that Pechersky learned of was passed through multiple people before he learned of it, likely varying with every transmission. He was not an 'eyewitness' to the extermination, as Graf once [in the 1996 brochure Holocaust or Hoax?] deceitfully declared." (pp. 360f.)

When I wrote *Holocaust or Hoax?*, I had not yet read Pechersky's *Revolt in Sobibór* (as a matter of fact, I only did so in 2009); I relied on

Mattogno's *Il mito dello sterminio ebraico*.²⁴²⁹ Mattogno quotes Pechersky correctly, but does not mention that this witness did not claim to have observed the extermination procedure himself; he had allegedly gotten his information from a “short stocky Jew” who had already been interned at Sobibór for a certain time (*Sobibór*, p. 88). Knowing only the passage quoted by Mattogno, I naturally assumed that Pechersky was a self-styled direct witness.

As I demonstrate in *Sobibór* (pp. 86 f.), Pechersky was a notorious liar, so I am pretty sure that the “short stocky Jew” from whom he purportedly learned about the killing technique was one of his many puerile inventions. But even if this short stocky Jew actually existed and Pechersky quoted his utterances correctly, this does not help Myers a bit, because in this case Pechersky had relied upon the statement of a man who had either been lying or repeated the lies of others!

As for another “indirect witness,” Moshe Bahir, Myers writes:

“Graf [...], though recognizing a detailed and lengthy account by Moshe Bahir, included in a collection by Miriam Novitch, suggests that Bahir is not a credible witness for the hearsay statement (overheard from two camp officials) that Himmler's 1943 visit to the Sobibor camp marked the millionth Jew murdered in the camp. This number of Jews was never deported to the camp; however how does such a camp rumor (which may or may not have been exaggerated or properly heard by Bahir) determine the credibility of the rest of the testimony?.” (p. 346)

The two camp officials Beckman and Bredov allegedly made this statement in February 1943, when slightly over 100,000 Jews had been deported to the camp (*Sobibór*, p. 32). Let's assume, for argument's sake, that, except for a tiny number of *Arbeitsjuden*, all these Jews had indeed been gassed upon arrival, as orthodox historians assure us. Let us further assume that Beckmann and Bredov boasted about this “feat” in the presence of a prisoner. In this case Bahir had exaggerated the number of those killed by a factor of almost ten. On the other hand, if he had “not properly heard” the statements of the two SS men, as Myers suggest, his hearing must have been severely impaired, otherwise he could not have misunderstood “der hunderttausendste” (the one hundred thousandth) as “der millionste” (the millionth). If the SS men had been a little bit more far-sighted, they surely would have given this future star witness a hearing aid so that he could record their admissions properly, without undue exaggeration!

²⁴²⁹ Carlo Mattogno, *Il mito dello sterminio ebraico: Introduzione storico-bibliografica alla storiografia revisionista*, Sentinella d'Italia, Padova 1985.

Myers argues that such a "camp rumor" (!) is insufficient to determine the credibility of the rest of Bahir's testimony. In order to gauge the "credibility" of this witness, it suffices to quote a short excerpt from the sentence of the Hagen trial:²⁴³⁰

"The witness Moshe B.[ahir] asserted credibly: while he was waiting at the tables in the German mess hall in the entry camp, SS-Scharführer B. had approached him, asking him bluntly whether he was aware of what was happening in camp III. When he said he did not know, B. was dissatisfied. He then placed an empty can on [Moshe Bahir's] head and tried to knock it off by pistol shots, all the time asking him whether he really did not know anything."

Hence, the *Scharführer* did not know what was going on in camp III, but expected a detainee, who – at least according to the traditional accounts of Sobibór – was strictly forbidden to enter that part of the camp, to tell him! The fairy tale of the SS men shooting tin cans off detainees' heads also appears in connection with other camps (*Sobibór*, p. 187). The fact that the German judges regarded Bahir's assertion as "credible" shows that these gentlemen were about as intelligent or fanatically blinded as Mr. Jason Myers.

Now let's have a look at what the Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland had to say about the gas chambers of Sobibór in its 1947 report:²⁴³¹

"The evidence collected leads to the conclusion that the chambers were located in a building above ground and consisted of wood on the inside. The outer walls of this building were made of cement. It probably contained 5 chambers, which could accommodate some 500 persons. They were killed by means of exhaust gases produced by an engine located next to the chambers and linked to them by means of pipes."

The commission did not adduce a single eyewitness testimony to substantiate this description; as a matter of fact, this would not have been possible, as there were no eyewitnesses. Nor was the description based on material evidence, for there was no such evidence; the commission only found "a certain amount of rubble at the site which witnesses have stated to have been the site of the building with the gas chambers." The description was not founded on the "confessions of perpetrators" either, because the first trials of former SS men stationed at Sobibór took place three years later, in 1950. So what was the basis

²⁴³⁰ Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager...*, op. cit., p. 191.

²⁴³¹ Z. Łukaszkiwicz, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze" (The extermination camp of Sobibór), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckiej w Polsce*, vol. III, Poznań 1947, pp. 49f.

of these claims? There is only one possible answer: The Gerstein report about Belżec! As Gerstein had claimed that at Belżec mass murders had been committed in a gassing building subdivided into several chambers, and that the victims had been killed by the exhaust fumes of an engine located next to the chambers, the commission, which apparently thought that the stories about "chlorine," a "black liquid" and a "collapsible floor" were a bit too silly, simply extended Gerstein's description to Sobibór, a camp this mentally deranged SS officer briefly mentioned in his report but did not claim to have visited.

As the "gassing building" had been *invented* by a Polish commission in 1947, it is not in the least surprising that neither Prof. Andrzej Kola nor Gilead, Haimi and Mazurek were able to find this elusive building. Undoubtedly Myers will argue that further archeological research will ultimately reveal physical evidence backing up the gas chamber story. So buy yourself a spade, Myers, go to Sobibór and dig until the cows come home!

9.5. Treblinka

In August 1944, the Red Army conquered the area around Treblinka. A Soviet commission consisting of several officers went to work immediately and carried out investigations between August 15 and 23 on the ground of the former Treblinka camp. The Soviet investigators questioned twelve former Jewish inmates of the alleged "extermination camp." In its report the commission stated that no fewer than three million people had been murdered at Treblinka in the following way:²⁴³²

"The 'bath' was a house, which consisted of 12 cabins, each 6 x 6 m in size, 400 to 500 people at a time in one cabin. It had two doors, which could be sealed hermetically. In the corner, between ceiling and wall, were two openings connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the room. The people suffocated within six to ten minutes."

Both this insanely high death toll ascribed to the camp and the grotesque killing technique described in the report are of course highly embarrassing for the orthodox Holocaust historians and their acolytes. Why had not even one of the twelve Jewish witnesses interrogated by the Soviet commission identified the murder weapon as the engine of a tank whose exhaust fumes were blown into the gas chambers? Were

²⁴³² GARF, 7021-115-11.

they all blind, or mentally deficient?

Myers states:

"Mattogno and Graf quote two witnesses mentioning that people were killed by pumping the air out of chambers – the August 17, 1944 testimony of Abe Kon and the August 22, 1944 testimony of Kazimierz Skarzynski. It turns out that Kon gave another statement on August 22 in which he described the method of murder as gassing ('They let the gas in. After 6-15 minutes – death'), while Skarzynski gave a further statement on August 23 wherein he mentioned gas chambers ('The Jews who were led to gas chambers'). No doubt MGK would use this to prove some sort of a conspiracy, with new information dictated to the witnesses. However, this example just shows that the relative value of indirect testimonies about technical details can be quite low – both Kon and Skarzynski obviously had known about the method only from rumors, and later, when they were summoned for interrogation, they apparently met other survivors who had a more direct knowledge. Thus they changed their statements accordingly. In fact, in the first official Soviet report about Treblinka composed on August 24, 1944 [...] we still read only about the pumping out of air as a murder method, which fact shows that there was no conspiracy, only understandable confusion."

So the "indirect witnesses" Kon and Skarzynski, who "obviously had known about the method only from rumors," later met "other survivors who had a more direct knowledge." Who were these "other survivors"? And why did the Soviet commission prefer the testimony of indirect witnesses to those of direct witnesses?

A "direct witness" who had described killings by means of exhaust fumes was Yankel Wiernik, whose testimony *Rok w Treblince* (A Year in Treblinka) dates from May 1944,²⁴³³ but who did not appear before the Soviet commission. The credibility of this witness can be judged in the light of statements like the following:²⁴³⁴

"It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fire. [...] 'When corpses of pregnant women were cremated, their bellies would burst up. The fetus would be exposed and could be seen burning inside the mother's womb.'"

The "understandable confusion" (Myers) about the killing method continued even after the Soviet commission had styled its report. On 15

²⁴³³ Wiernik's testimony was translated into English in the same year: Y. Wiernik, *A year in Treblinka*, published by American representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944. The text can also be found in Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, op. cit.

²⁴³⁴ A. Donat, *The Death Camp Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 170

September 1944, a second commission, consisting of Polish and Soviet citizens, composed a “protocol of a provisional preliminary investigation and inquiry into the former camp Tremblinka (sic!)” where we read:²⁴³⁵

“In the beginning, the method was employed of pumping the air out of the room by means of a small car engine. Then as a result of the large number of the doomed a chemical substance began to be used.”

Equally in September 1944, Stalin’s Jewish star liar Vasili Grossmann honored Treblinka with his visit. Based on conversations with “survivors” and “bystanders,” he later wrote his lurid pamphlet *The Hell of Treblinka*, translated into French in 1945,²⁴³⁶ in which he asserted that there had been three methods of mass killing: Gassing, scalding with hot steam and suffocation by evacuation of the death chambers by means of vacuum pumps. Quite obviously Grossmann was not sure which variety of the Treblinka extermination legend would finally triumph, so he prudently mentioned all three of them.

In December 1945, the “understandable confusion” still prevailed, because in that month the new Polish government stated in an official document that at Treblinka, “several hundreds of thousands” of people had been killed by means of hot steam.²⁴³⁷ As we remember, this technique had been described by the resistance movement of the Warsaw ghetto in its report of 15 November 1942. Only in 1946 were the steam chambers and vacuum chambers replaced by gas chambers.

9.6. Miscellaneous Inanities

On page 349, Myers rehashes a phony argument already adduced by his crony Terry in the chapter “The Hoax that dare not speak its name”:

“Nowhere in their work have MGK detailed the origins of this contradictory ‘pack of lies’. Ironically, the divergences on minor details in witness statements that MGK point out [...] help to show their consistency with authenticity and truth. If the testimonies cited by MGK were coerced or scripted, one would expect consistency, not contradiction.”

This argument would only be sound if MGK claimed that the cock-and-bull stories diligently spread by various Jewish resistance movements during the war had been coordinated by some central agency from the beginning. But as I stressed in my introduction (section 8), nei-

²⁴³⁵ GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 44.

²⁴³⁶ Vasili Grossmann, *L’enfer de Treblinka*, B. Arthaud, Grenoble and Paris 1945.

²⁴³⁷ PS-3311.

ther Mattogno, Kues nor I or any other serious revisionist ever made such a silly assertion. The tales about electrocution facilities, steam chambers, vacuum chambers and gas chambers were nothing but war propaganda concocted by Jewish underground fighters who wanted to mobilize the world against the oppressors of their people. Only after the war did organizations such as the *Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland* construct a somewhat coherent history of the alleged mass extermination, relegating the electrocution facilities, steam chambers and vacuum chambers to the memory hole.

On page 350 Myers writes:

"In the 1920s, the French-American veteran Norton Cru took a literalist scalpel to the corpus of memoirs and fiction produced by the survivors of the trenches, noted many exaggerations and impossibilities in their accounts, but in the end concluded that only 7% of such accounts were entirely useless. Nowhere, of course, did he conclude that the trench warfare did not happen." (p. 350)

This analogy is fundamentally flawed because we do not depend on eyewitness accounts to know about the trench warfare. Any student of this tragic chapter of European history will easily find piles of documents about it in French, German, and British military archives. In view of this fact, it is not surprising that only 7% of the memoirs penned by survivors of the trenches were entirely useless. After all, these survivors had described real events, even if some of them might have succumbed to the temptation of exaggerating the hardships of the trenches or to brag about invented heroic feats.

In the section "Witness Convergences." (pp. 378 f.), Myers writes:

"What MGK fail to clearly acknowledge [...] is that the witnesses who report on the gas chambers also mention things that are corroborated by documents, or other independent testimonies. This demonstrates and verifies the reliability of the witness statements, a reliability that then extends to their statements regarding the existence of gas chambers and exterminations in the camps. The October 14, 1943 revolt in Sobibor has also been recorded in documents, as well as attested to by several camp witnesses. [...] Up to this point, MGK have never challenged the occurrence of this event. [...] The fundamental point is that the witnesses recalled and detailed the Sobibor revolt and escape (often a crucial part in their testimony), which is substantiated and verified by several contemporary documents." (pp. 378f.)

How desperate must a man be to resort to such a hare-brained argument? If a former inmate of a camp lied about homicidal gassings, or exaggerated the number of victims of his camp by a factor of 10 or 100,

although this *does* ruin his credibility, it does evidently *not* mean that the rest of his testimony is necessarily false as well. He may still have told the truth about the names and the ranks of the SS men who served at his camp, the daily working schedule, the quantity and quality of the rations allotted to the prisoners, the hygienic conditions prevailing in the camp etc.

Once again, I will illustrate my point by a striking example. Leon Feldhendler, who was interned at Sobibór from early 1943 until the revolt on 14 October of the same year, stated after the war that at Sobibór mass killings had been committed by means of chlorine²⁴³⁸ – a statement obviously untrue even according to the orthodox version of the events in the camp. The very same Feldhendler described the living conditions of the Jewish artisans in the following words:²⁴³⁹

"In camp I, Jewish tradesmen worked for the Germans – joiners, tailors, cobblers. They had their own barracks for sleeping in. There were 30 Germans and 180 Ukrainians. The tradesmen were living very nicely, in their workshops, they had comfortable quarters. [...] Their daily rations consisted of half a kilogram of bread, soup, horsemeat, groats (from the transports) twice a week. [...] Work: From 6 a.m. through 12 noon, an hour for lunch and then again work until 5 p. m. [...] Time off between 5 and 10, at their discretion."

As I find it a bit difficult to believe that the Jew Feldhendler would have embellished conditions at Sobibór in order to enhance the reputation of his former jailers, I conclude that this particular statement of his is entirely credible, despite the fact that he had lied about killings by means of chlorine.

As the October 14, 1943, uprising was undoubtedly the most dramatic episode in the history of the Sobibór camp, it would be very odd indeed if it were not mentioned and described by former inmates, whether they had actively participated in it or not. Evidently this does not prove that the same witnesses told the truth when speaking about mass killings by chlorine, or a black substance, or exhaust fumes. All this would be easily understood by any moderately intelligent schoolboy or schoolgirl, but apparently Jason Myers, who majored in history at undergraduate (p. 529), is unable to understand it – or *pretends* to be unable to understand it.

At the end of chapter 6, this august historian chides Mattogno, Kues and me for pointing out "alleged contradictions among witnesses (with-

²⁴³⁸ Nachmann Blumental (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materialy*, op. cit., pp. 199f.

²⁴³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 204.

out any further analysis).” (p. 381)

Very well, Myers, let us have a look at one of these “alleged contradictions among witnesses” which Mattogno, Kues and I reject “without further analysis.” As I mentioned in *Sobibór* (pp. 182f.), three Jewish witnesses, Samuel Lerer, Esther Raab, and Eda Lichtman, testified to the fact that one Shaul Stark was brutally murdered by SS men. In August 1950, a Frankfurt court sentenced former SS man Hubert Gomerski to life in prison (he actually served 22 years before being pardoned), one of the crimes imputed to him being his alleged participation in the murder of Stark. I quote from the verdict:²⁴⁴⁰

“The detainee Stark, who had to take care of the pigs held in the camp, was so severely beaten by the defendant [Gomerski] and by Frenzel that Stark in desperation ran out of the camp through the gate which happened to be open at that time. The defendant and Frenzel ran after him and shot him several times. Seriously wounded – his body was ripped to the point that his entrails were hanging out – Stark was brought back into the camp and presented in this state to the other detainees assembled for this purpose. These occurrences have been confirmed by the witnesses L. [Samuel Lerer] and R. [Esther Raab]. The latter has also asserted that Stark was subsequently shot.”

Once the reader has stopped marveling at the fact that the gate at an “extermination camp” at times “happened to be open,” he should consult the collective volume *Sobibór: Martyrdom and Revolt*, edited by Miriam Novitch, and read the testimony of Eda Lichtman:²⁴⁴¹

“Shaul Stark took care of the geese, fed them and weighed them every day. One time a goose became ill and died. Frenzel, Bredow, Wagner and Weiss whipped Stark to death. The man’s last words were: ‘Avenge me, comrades, avenge me.’”

On p. 346, Myers bewails the fact that

“not a single member of MGK have been formally educated in any field relevant to a proper analysis of witness testimony (e.g. law, history, psychology).”

This is quite true, but despite our lack of formal education in any of these fields, Mattogno, Kues and I are sufficiently intelligent to understand that these two testimonies are fundamentally incompatible, because the witnesses disagree on three key elements of the story: a) the animals taken care of by Stark; b) the way Stark was killed; c) the identity of the SS men who killed him. We therefore conclude that a) either Lerer and Raab lied, or b) Lichtman lied, or c) all of them lied. Since

²⁴⁴⁰ Verdict of Landgericht Frankfurt am Main of 25 August 1950. 52 Ks 3/50, pp. 4f.

²⁴⁴¹ Miriam Novitch, *Sobibór: Martyrdom and Revolt*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980, p. 57.

these three Jewish witnesses were all inveterate liars (for Lichtman, see *Sobibór*, pp. 47, 73, 80f., 99; for Lerer and Raab see *Sobibór*, pp. 173f.), the third possibility is by far the likeliest. But for Myers, who does not believe that any of the *Aktion Reinhardt* witnesses have ever lied (p. 348), these "alleged contradictions," which MGK reject "without further analysis." (p. 381), are irrelevant: After all, the three witnesses agree that Shaul Stark had taken care of animals, that he had been killed, and that his murderers had been SS men. In other words, the witnesses had simply made three insignificant and excusable errors: 1) they had mistaken pigs for geese, or geese for pigs; 2) they had mistaken a whip for a gun, or a gun for a whip; 3) they had mistaken Gomerski and Frenzel for Frenzel, Bredow, Wagner, and Weiss, or Frenzel, Bredow, Wagner, and Weiss for Gomerski and Frenzel!

Chapter 10: Testimonies on the "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps

10.1. Carlo Mattogno's Response

Jason Myers is also the author of Chapter 6 of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," entitled "Death Camp Witnesses." He engages in a snobbish discussion of "methodology" in relation to the value of testimonies, which contrasts starkly with his childish and mendacious discussion of evidence in Chapter 5.

[1] Myers immediately gives us a taste of his notable hypocrisy, as he asks in reference to contradictions in the estimates of victims of the bombing of Dresden on 13/14 February 1945, which range from 25,000 to 180,000: "As MGK declare exaggerations of camp death tolls to be 'lies,' would they do the same for Dresden victims and witnesses?" (footnote 17 on p. 348)

Myers neglects the essential element of the issue: The exaggerations relating to the "death camps" have no historical-documentary basis, as the reality of the camps as such is based merely on testimonies, whereas the bombing of Dresden is a fact, which reality is not affected by contradictions as to the number of victims. It is obvious that these are two completely different things: If two witnesses provide two inconsistent measures of the perimeter of the Colosseum, this does not detract at all from the architectural and historical reality of this structure, which exists independently from the testimonies. If, on the other hand, two witnesses provide divergent measurements for the hoof of a Centaur, or the horns of a Faun, these testimonies are linked directly to the claimed reality of these creatures for which our witnesses are the only guarantors. In practice, real data are independent of testimonies, whereas the "death camp" data depend exclusively on testimonies. Myers professes a strange form of superstition in which testimonies create reality: If many witnesses say the same thing, then that thing is real. Such a belief is infantile, because testimonies may correlate on the false and absurd (as I have shown above in a few examples), so that even if there were 300 reports (p. 345) all in agreement on the notion of the "extermination camps," they would not, without any solid objective evidence backing them, guarantee that we were dealing with historical reality. What then, if the testimonies moreover contradict each other?

[2] Myers claims that "Kues cannot grasp that simply presenting a

list of contradictions does not prove anything with regard to the probability of hoax versus error." (p. 349). The exact opposite is true: a list of concordant testimonies proves nothing with regard to the veracity of said statements. Myers seeks to counter this fact through the usual appeals to "methodology":

"Much of MGK's work can be summed up as an attempt to dismiss testimonial sources altogether. Such an attitude, we contend, is entirely contrary to all known methods of inquiry or fact-determination in law or history. [...] No sensible historian since then has dissented from such a view." (p. 349)

Just as "law" and "history" are completely different areas, "history" and "Holocaust history" are two completely different disciplines, the latter being a mere attempt at rendering war propaganda in an historiographic way. Thus it is only orthodox holocaust historians who believe blindly that testimonies can create facts.

[3] Myers adds:

"Ironically, the divergences on minor details in witness statements that MGK point out (which, as we have shown are to be expected with witness testimony) help to show their consistency with authenticity and truth. If the testimonies cited by MGK were coerced or scripted, one would expect consistency, not contradiction." (p. 349)

This is a notion which only makes sense within the "conspiracy theory" context which so obsesses the "plagiarist bloggers": Only a central, single agency could ensure "consistency." As I have already explained above, the witnesses did nothing but elaborate, each in their own way, upon the propaganda stories or previous testimonies from which they derived, more or less exactly, their own statements, and this is the primary origin of the contradictions.

[4] After the above ridiculous paragraph, Myers continues on to an equally inconsistent subchapter entitled "Treatment of Witness Testimony." (p.350). He quotes a long passage from Browning on the imperfection of "human memory" which was quoted by Thomas Kues in our study on Sobibór but there without the following sentence:

"Gerstein, citing Globocnik, claimed the camps used diesel motors, but witnesses who actually serviced the engines in Belżec and Sobibór (Reder and Fuchs) spoke of gasoline engines. Once again." (p. 350)

Myers comments: "Putting aside Kues' dishonest omission of one of his crucial points..." (p. 351). Here Myers's stupidity overcomes his bad faith, because the sentence omitted by Kues is indeed a "crucial point," but one which works in his favor, as it constitutes further confirmation of the thesis of the imperfection of the "human memory"! He

would have been dishonest, on the other hand, if he had cut out the end of the passage from Browning: "however, without exception all concur on the vital issue at dispute, namely that Belzec, Sobibór, and Treblinka were death camps whose primary purpose was to kill in gas chambers through the carbon monoxide from engine exhaust, and that the hundreds of thousands of corpses of Jews killed there were first buried and then later cremated." (p. 350). But he did not.

Myers derives from this passage the following conclusion of his own:

"If witnesses generally concur with one another about the primary purpose and operation of the camps (extermination), then any divergences regarding relatively minute details (size of gas chambers, duration of gasings, number of graves) or items that they did not directly know (specifics of gassing operation, details on burial or cremations) are essentially irrelevant to the reality of the camps' ultimate purpose." (p. 351)

This view, which could be defined as "agreement on essential matters," is absurd and contrary to any real historiographical method, because it does not allow for the reconstruction of historical events. For example, as pointed out above, Reder and Gerstein agree on the "primary purpose" of Belzec: that it served the extermination of the deportees. However, "Ranke's famous dictum, that the task of history was to show 'how it really was' (*wie es eigentlich gewesen war*)." (p. 349) is valid here as well: *how* did this extermination take place? Through the exhaust gas from a Diesel engine or through "high pressure" or "vacuum"? From the perspective of historiography only a fool could consider such issues as the "size of gas chambers, duration of gasings, number of graves" to be "minute details," because it is precisely these details which, taken together, form the backbone of historical reconstruction. The absurd method and futile historiography of the thesis of "agreement on essential matters" becomes clear when one moves from theory to practice, as shown by the following concrete example. In my study of the "first gassing" at Auschwitz²⁴⁴² I have analyzed a large number of testimonies on the alleged event in question, which all agree on the "primary purpose" of the "gassing" but contradict each other as to all the "details." If one attempts an historical reconstruction based on these testimonies, the result is the following account:

One day, sometime between the spring of 1941 and November–December 1942, the first gassing of human beings was carried out at

²⁴⁴² C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, *op. cit.*, pp. 69-85.

Auschwitz I in the old crematorium or in the basement of Block 11, or at Birkenau. Some of the testimonies mention an exact date: 14 August or 15 August, 3–5 September or 5–6 September or 5–8 September or 9 October 1941. The gassing was carried out after the evening roll call, during the closure of the blocks (*Blocksperr*), so that no prisoner could see what was happening; or in broad daylight, in front of the eyes of the prisoners standing idle in the sunlight. Prior to this the basement windows had been bricked in, or covered with earth, or filled with sand or boarded up with wooden planks. In the basement of Block 11 were confined only Russian prisoners of war, who were only officials or officers and non-commissioned officers, or soldiers, or partisans, or political commissars, or who were in fact not Russian, but Polish, or a mix of Russian and Polish prisoners. The victims of the gassing consisted of 60 or 200 or 400 or 500 or 600 or 680 or 700 or 850 or 1,473 Russian prisoners and 100–150 or 190 or 196 or 200 or 220 or 250 or 257 or 260 or 300 or 400 or 1,000 Polish inmates. What is certain, however, is that their number totaled 200 or 300 or 320 or 350 or 500 or 696 or 800 or 850 or 857 or 980 or 1,000 or 1,078 or 1,400 or 1,663. The sick inmates were selected from the hospital blocks by Dr. Schwela or by Dr. Jung or by Dr. Entress. These patients were brought to the cells by male nurses or by inmates from the punishment detail. The Rapportführer Gerhard Palitzsch alone or together with an SS man nicknamed "Tom Mix," or Palitzsch together with another man known as the "Strangler," or SS-Unterscharführer Arthur Breitwieser threw in all three cannisters of Zyklon B into the corridor or into the cells, or 2 cannisters into each cell. The Zyklon B was introduced through the door or through the air intake vents (*Lüftungsklappe*) or through openings above the doors of the cells. The gassing was carried out in the cells, or in a single cell, or in the corridor, or in the "gas chamber," and the doors were sealed hermetically, or they were open. The victims died immediately or were still alive after 15 hours. The corpses were taken out the next day or the following night, or after 1–2 days or after 2 days or three days later, or on the fourth day or the sixth day. This was done only by a group of male nurses, or to be exact, by more than 20 or 30 or 80 male nurses, or exclusively by 20 detainees from the punishment detail. This work lasted a whole day or a whole night or 2 nights or 3 nights. The corpses were undressed in the corridor of Block 11, or in the external courtyard, or were not undressed at all. The bodies of the victims were taken to the crematorium and cremated, or brought to Birkenau and buried in mass graves, or partly cremated and partly buried.

The thesis of "agreement on essential matters" is clearly aberrant also in the legal field. In a murder case, for example, what kind of justice would be served, if it sufficed for the conviction of a defendant that the testimonies agreed on the "essential matter," that is, the murder itself, although contradicting each other on basically all the "details," such as the weapon, the place, the time and the modalities of the crime? It is precisely these "details" which give substance and significance to the testimony, which would otherwise be a mere abstraction devoid of content.

[5] Myers concludes his jumble of irrelevant arguments concerning false confessions with the following remark:

"None of this information supports Kues' hope (never declared, but simply suggested) that hundreds of Nazi perpetrators and auxiliaries falsely confessed to extremely violent crimes across the globe for several decades, and the overwhelming majority of whom never bothered to retract them, in public or private." (p. 352)

As I explained above, all concerned parties found themselves supporting the dogma of the "gas chambers" for various reasons, because this had by then been established as judicial and media "truth." The German defendants "confessed" in the hope of having their sentences mitigated and, in the climate of terror still reigning in Germany to this day, it is obvious that no one would have dared to recant, even in private.

[6] Myers next elaborates upon a study by psychologist Willem A. Wagenaar, "who was an expert witness for the defense in Demjanjuk's trial in Israel" in collaboration with Jop Groeneweg, entitled "The Memory of Concentration Camp Survivors." The study in question consists of an analysis of testimonies from former inmates of the labor camp Erika in the Netherlands. From this study Myers draws the following conclusion:

"Thus, the situation with the Camp Erika survivors closely parallels that of the Aktion Reinhard witnesses: there are subjects on which witnesses vary, but in crucial elements, they are consistent." (p. 353)

This argument is foolish both because it assumes *a priori* that the witnesses in the Aktion Reinhardt testified in good faith – which has yet to be proven – and because to the research of Wagenaar one may oppose other investigations concerning the subject of "false memories," that is the "subjective experience of remembering something if that something did apparently not happen in reality."²⁴⁴³

²⁴⁴³ Melanie Caroline Steffens, Silvia Mecklenbräuker, "False Memories. Phenomena, Theories,

Such investigations are also used in the judicial field:²⁴⁴⁴

"Based on his studies, [Hugo] Munsterberg believed that witness observations were filled with 'chaos and confusion,' and that '[a]ssociations, judgments, suggestions, penetrate into every one of our observations.' Additionally, he believed that the sources of error in recollection began at the time of the observation, stating that 'the observation itself may be defective and illusory; wrong associations make it imperfect; judgments may misinterpret the experience; and suggestive influences may falsify the data of the senses.' Munsterberg was the first major proponent of using psychologists in criminal cases to help juries understand the vagaries of eyewitness identification. Today, Elizabeth Loftus is probably the most well-known expert on the strengths and weaknesses of eyewitness testimony. In the Preface to the 2nd Edition of her 1979 book, Eyewitness Testimony, Loftus claims that prior to 1986 more than one thousand people had been wrongfully convicted of a crime, and some of those convicted were executed. Loftus firmly believes evidence supports the finding that information acquired by memory can subsequently be changed, and 'that once memory for some event is distorted by intervening events, the information acquired during perception of the original event may never be recorded.' Additionally, Loftus contends that people can come to believe they saw and heard things that never really happened, and largely unconsciously, use re-fabrication to fill in gaps of incomplete memory."

Myers's conclusion can thus be turned on its head: the situation of these witnesses "closely parallels that of the Aktion Reinhard witnesses," as both the former and the latter could have come "to believe they saw and heard things that never really happened."

[7] Following these inconclusive speculations, Myers begins to approach the subject of the chapter. In the section "Direct and Indirect Witnesses" he starts out by making the following objection:

"One of the typical distortions in the works of MGK is a conflation of direct and indirect (or hearsay) witness statements regarding the death camps." (p. 354)

I pre-suppose that this distinction, speaking in strict terms, is purely a literary one, because "direct" witnesses (needless to say I am referring to the deportees) are such witnesses only because they have declared themselves as such. In practice, there exists no documentary confirmation that these individuals were actually detained in the camps in ques-

and Implications," *Zeitschrift für Psychologie/Journal of Psychology*, vol. 215/1, 2007, pp.12-24.

²⁴⁴⁴ Scott Woller, "Rethinking the role of expert testimony regarding the reliability of eyewitness identifications in New York," *New York Law School Law Review*, vol. 48, no. 1&2, 2003, p. 340.

tion. Myers adds:

"This deceptive technique serves to provide false targets for their criticisms of witness statements from which to cast doubt on direct witnesses; attacking the rumour of an indirect witness only reflects upon the actual rumour, and not the credibility of the witness. These distortions are usually found in the disparagement of points that are not accepted by proper Holocaust historians (e.g. electrocution chambers, vacuum chambers, etc.), and then artificially extended to cover the mechanisms attested to from direct witnesses (engine exhaust gas chambers). Readers should thus be offended by MGK's slight of their intelligence, expecting the audience to be unable to distinguish between a hearsay testimony and a genuine eyewitness." (pp. 354–355)

With characteristic hypocrisy Myers accuses us of distortions while distorting the meaning of our thesis. We have in fact presented a study of the literary genesis of the "gas chambers" to show how these propaganda stories have influenced the development of the testimonies of the "direct witnesses." Typical in this respect is the story of the "steam chambers" of Treblinka, which, as I have demonstrated above, is the basis of Wiernik's story and of subsequent testimonies about the "gas chambers."

[8] Here, as always, Myers adopts a "deceptive technique." To be precise, he states:

"For the Treblinka camp, there were a very small number of prisoners who worked in the extermination area and were able to successfully escape from the camp, largely due to the August 2, 1943 revolt. For Bełżec, only one prisoner who worked with the gas chambers returned alive from the camp, while for Sobibór there are literally no witnesses who survived from the inner (extermination) area." (p. 355)

In the footnotes he lists the following "direct witnesses." For Treblinka: "Jankiel Wiernik, Chil Rajchman [Henryk Reichman], Szya Warszawski, Jerzy Rajgrodzki, Eliyahu Rosenberg, Sonia Lewkowicz, Abraham Goldfarb, Chaim Steir, Pinchas Epstein, and Abraham Bomba" (footnote 51). For Bełżec: "Rudolf Reder" (footnote 52). Myers asserts that none of these "direct witnesses testified to the 'abandoned' murder methods" (footnote 50). The reality is quite different. Reder, as I have shown above, categorically *ruled out* the hypothesis of the "engine exhaust gas chambers," leaning instead towards "high pressure" or "vacuum" as killing agents. With regard to Treblinka, in all of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" the testimonies of Warszawski, Rajgrodzki, Rosenberg, Lewkowicz, Steir and Epstein are cited only in this footnote, thus Myers apparently knows nothing about their testimonies and can

only improperly assert that they refer to "engine exhaust gas chambers," something which, as I will show below, in some cases is demonstrably false. Bomba is quoted a number of times (pp. 314f., 345, 355), but without any of these citations referencing "gas chambers," so that Myers's statement must be considered as abusive also with regard to this witness. In his first deposition Rajchman stated: "The killings were carried out either by pumping out of the air or by introduction of CO." Wiernik spoke of killing by chlorine.²⁴⁴⁵ Finally, as regards Sobibór, "there are literally no witnesses who survived from the inner (extermination) area."

The claim that all of Myers's witnesses' confirm the "engine exhaust gas chambers" is therefore only a childish lie, the fruit of his "deceptive technique."

[9] After this disastrous approach, Myers has to resort to the "indirect witnesses." He begins with a passage from an interrogation of Erich Lachmann (pp. 355f.) which is supposed to "prove" the reality of the extermination of Jews in the Reinhardt camps on the basis of the "observer" theory already proposed by Terry in Chapter 1. This turns out to be even more inconsistent when compared to the same witness's statements from 3 March 1969 regarding Trawniki. I will return to this witness in point 15.

[10] Myers continues discussing other evidence relating to smoke and stench from corpses. Here I will first analyze the formal aspect, in particular the sources, before finally focusing on their value, thereby demonstrating their absolute irrelevance.

"A good example of the importance and possible usefulness of indirect witnesses can be seen in regards to the burial and cremations that took place in the three camps, from which the surrounding localities suffered through stench, smoke, and sometimes an overcast of firelight. Belzec resident Maria Daniel, whom Mattogno derisively and ignorantly labels as 'an insignificant witness who never put her feet into the camp,' reported:

'We could see a machine that took out the corpses from the graves and threw them into the fire. There were a few such fires going simultaneously. At that time a dreadful smell dominated the whole area, a smell of burned human bones and bodies. From the moment they began burning the corpses, from all directions of the camp came the smell of the corpses. When the Germans completed the burning of the corpses, they dismantled the camp.'" (p. 356)

The source provided is: "Vernehmung Maria Daniel, 16.10.1945,

²⁴⁴⁵ Cf. Chapter 8.

BAL B162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 1, p. 1154" (footnote 58). This is the usual silly boasting, because the text is taken from Arad.²⁴⁴⁶ Myers pretends to have seen the document he cites, using the German "*Vernehmung*" (interrogation), whereas in fact the interrogation took place in Polish and the source mentioned is a German translation ("*Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen*") entitled "*Protokoll der Zeugenvernehmung*" (Protocol of the witness interrogation). The name of the interrogated, Maria Daniel, is mentioned only some lines below.²⁴⁴⁷

[11] "*Janusz Peter, who lived in Tomaszow Lubelski some 9 km away from Belżec, wrote in his memoir that people on passenger trains arriving near the death camp often "had to vomit or pass out" due to the smell, while others had to leave the area because they constantly suffered "severe headaches, weight loss, loss of appetite, or anaemia."* [59] *Another Pole from Tomaszow Lubelski stated that the townspeople kept rags soaked in cologne for when the stench became unbearable.*[60] *Josef L., a Pole from Rawa Ruska some 14 km away from Belżec, reported before the end of the war that fires were visible at night with the smell of burning flesh, while certain wind gusts would cause human hair to be blown to his town* [61]; *such a distance is supported by Belżec construction worker Stanislaw Kozak, who reported smelling the stench of burnt corpses up to 15 km away from the camp.* [62]." (p. 356-357)

The source provided in footnote 59 reads: "Peter, W Belzcu, p. 196, cited in Kuwalek, Belżec, p. 351." (p. 357). The problem is that "Kuwalek, Belżec" in all of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" appears only here, while "Peter, W Belzcu" appears only in this very footnote: a highly scientific procedure! The correct source is: Robert Kuwalek, "Belżec," in: *Der Ort des Terrors. Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager. Band 8*, edited by Wolfgang Benz and Barbara Distel, C.H. Beck Verlag, München 2008. On p. 351 of this volume we find in fact the passage cited by Myers, which is taken from Janusz Peter, "*W Belżcu podczas okupacji*" ("Belżec during the occupation"), in turn part of the book by the same author entitled *Tomaszowskie za okupacji* ("The Tomaszów region under occupation"), Tomaszów Lubelski 1991, p. 196. Myers conveniently forgets to reproduce the final sentence of the quote:²⁴⁴⁸

"*Letztendlich fuhren sie [die Nazis] einige Waggons Zement an und bedeckten die Gruben mit einer Betonschicht*"

²⁴⁴⁶ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 173. Arad has "Damiel."

²⁴⁴⁷ ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1154.

²⁴⁴⁸ R. Kuwalek, "Belżec," in: W. Benz, B. Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors*, op. cit., vol. 8, p. 351.

"At the end of it they [the Nazis] brought in some wagons with cement and covered the pits with a layer of concrete."

This is a somewhat unusual method to remove the corpse stench! We may ask: if this doesn't discredit the entire "testimony," why does it go unmentioned by Myers?

Footnotes 60 and 61 refer to the same undetermined source: "Kuwalek, 'Bełżec,' pp. 355-6, citing Aussage Wladyslawa G., 17.12.1959, BArch Ludwigsburg B 162/208, Bd.3, S.404" and "Kuwalek, 'Bełżec,' p. 356, citing Aussage Josef L, 1.10.1945, BArch Ludwigsburg B 162/19 276."

Finally we have the source given in footnote 62: "Stanislaw Kozak, BAL B 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd.1, p. 1227." Myers cannot resist his compulsory use of vaunted sources. He has therefore utilized the reference mentioned in the same article,²⁴⁴⁹ in which, however, another source is given: "Aussage von Stanislaw Kozak in: APMM, Fotokopien, Sign. 1284, OKBL, Ds. 1604/45."²⁴⁵⁰ That Myers has not seen the document page he cites is demonstrated by the fact that it does not contain an interrogation of Kozak, but a "Report concerning the results of the investigation into the case of the extermination camp in Bełżec [*Bericht über die Ergebnisse der Untersuchung in der Sache des Vernichtungslagers in Bełżec*]," a translation from Polish of a document dated 11 April 1946. Kozak's declaration relating to the smell supposed sensed from a distance of 15 km is found in the same volume I of the *Zentralstelle Ludwigsburg*, but on p. 1132. In my study of the Bełżec camp I quoted an excerpt of this report and immediately below this Kozak's declaration, while providing the respective sources: "ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1227 (translation from Polish into German)" and "*Ibidem*, p. 1132."²⁴⁵¹ This clearly confused the plagiarists, who subsequently attributed Kozak's declaration to page 1227.

[12] *"Around Sobibór there were similar observations. Pani Gerung stated that people in Chelm knew what was going in the camp, as 'They could smell it-the air was rancid even though it was 20 miles away. And the sky lit up in the night with their terrible fires.'" (p. 357)*

Myers refers to "Gitta Sereny, *Into That Darkness*, p. 116" (footnote 63). Here we have a further proof of his grossly superficial treatment of testimonies. The witness statement is a rather late one, as it dates to

²⁴⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 356: "Dieser furchtbare Gestank war bis in 15 km Entfernung zu riechen" ("This terrible stench could be smelled up to a distance of 15 km").

²⁴⁵⁰ *Ibid.*, note 107 on p. 369.

²⁴⁵¹ C. Mattogno, *Bełżec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, p. 83, notes 248 and 249.

March 1972, when Sereny visited Sobibór and there interviewed Włodzimierz Gerung and his wife.²⁴⁵² "Pani," which Myers evidently takes to be a given name, stands in Polish language for "Mrs."

[13] *"In a contemporary 1943 report written by Slovakian Jewish deportees who were selected for labor at Sobibór and worked in nearby camps, one Jew who worked in ZAL Krychow reported that in the vicinity around Sobibór one could always see a fire at night, and that in the wider area there was a perceptible stench from the burning of hair."* (p. 357)

The report in question is also invoked by Terry in Chapter 3, and my reply to it is found in Chapter 6, point 176. The relevant passage reads:²⁴⁵³

"In der Umgebung von Sobibór ist in der Nacht immer Feuer zu beobachten und im weiten Umkreis ist ein Gestank nach verbrannten Haar wahrzunehmen. Verschiedene Anzeichen lassen darauf schliessen (die Bevoelkerung behauptet es jedenfalls), dass die Leichen, welche vordem durch Elektrizitaet und Gas hingerichtet wurden – und spaeter begraben wurden –, jetzt exhumiert und verbrannt werden, um keine Spuren zurueckzulassen"

"In the neighbourhood of Sobibór, at night, one can always see fire and smell the stench from burning hair for far away. There are indications allowing to conclude (the population is claiming it anyway) that the bodies, having been killed with electricity and gas – and later buried – are now being dug up and burnt to remove all traces."

Myers avoids mentioning that we are dealing here not with a direct observation, but a mere opinion, just as those relating to electricity and gas.

[14] *"Such a stench from Sobibór was not limited to the noses of nearby Jews and Poles. Hans Wagner, the commander of Sicherungsbataillon 689 in Chelm who was later ordered to respond to the revolt in the Sobibór camp, stated after the war that his soldiers discussed amongst themselves and with him the smoke and stench that originated from the extermination camp."* (p. 357)

The source given is "Vernehmungsniederschrift Hans Wagner, 21.10.1960, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Vol. III, p. 562" (footnote 65). This is the umpteenth case of plagiarism. In fact, Myers draws the information from Schelvis:²⁴⁵⁴

"In addition to the SS-Polizei-Reiterabteilung, the Wehrmacht too had been alerted after the revolt, as was Hans Wagner, commander of Sicher-

²⁴⁵² Gitta Sereny, *Into that darkness*, op. cit., p. 116.

²⁴⁵³ J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, op. cit., p. 215.

²⁴⁵⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 177.

heitsbataillon 689 stationed at Chelm.

Der Kommandant des Sicherheitsbataillons 689, Standort Chelm, ... He had already been made aware that Sobibór was a death camp; his soldiers had told him that whenever they returned to Chelm from Wlodawa, they would see smoke rising up from a camp by the station at Sobibór"

Here, too, our plagiarist erred when copying, writing "Sicherungs-battalion" (securing battalion) instead of "Sicherheitsbataillon" (security battalion"). It hardly needs mentioning that this is the only page in the entire "Cut and Paste Manifesto" where Hans Wagner appears.

The text of the original statement reads:²⁴⁵⁵

"Mehr und mehr ging das Gerücht, daß die Lagerinsassen von Zeit zu Zeit vergast und im Walde innerhalb des Lagers verbrannt wurden. Das hatte etwa einen Umfang von 6 km. Auch meine Soldaten besprachen sich untereinander und berichteten mir in einzelnen Fällen, daß es zeitweise im Lager so rauche und stinke."

Translated:

"More and more the rumor spread that the inmates of the camp were gassed from time to time and burnt in the woods inside the camp. This had a circumference of some 6 km. My soldiers discussed this among one another and in individual cases reported to me that at times it was stinking and smoking so much in the camp."

Thus the stench had not been perceived on a continuous basis, as one would expect from an "extermination camp," but only "at times"!

[15] *"The stench was so bad that SS-Scharführer Lachmann told of persons sent to Sobibór from the Trawniki camp who were forced to return with illness due to the smell of corpses; [66] when Lachmann actually was stationed at the camp and witnessed the mass graves being filled with corpses and a chlorine substance for himself, he stated that the smell was "excruciating." [67]."* (p. 357)

The source indicated by Myers in footnote 66 reads: "Schelvis, Sobibór, pp. 34-35, citing Anklageschrift (indictment, Streibel trial, ZStL-643/71-120/121." This refers to an interrogation of Erich Lachmann dated 3 March 1969 which is mentioned by Myers in footnote 55 as "Vernehmung Erich Lachmann, 3.3.1969, StA Hamburg 147 Js 43/69, Bd. 81, p. 15461; cf. Schelvis, Sobibór, p. 34-35, citing from the Anklageschrift (indictment) against Streibel quoting the same interrogation." But if Myers really had the original document, why then is he quoting it second-hand from Schelvis? This is a confirmation of the fact that this source, as pointed out above, is plagiarized.

²⁴⁵⁵ Protocol of interrogation of Hans Wagner, 21 October 1960. ZstL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Vol 3, p. 562.

Footnote 67 refers to a "Verantwortliche Vernehmung von Erich Gustav Willi Lachmann, 21.6.1961, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Vol. 4, p. 680." Here Myers offers us another glaring example of his dishonest and hypocritical use of testimonies. In the interrogation in question, Lachmann claimed that he was transferred from Trawniki to Sobibór "in summer 1943 [*im Sommer 1943*]." ²⁴⁵⁶ When confronted by the interrogator with the fact that he then could not have met Hans-Heinz Schütt in Sobibór, as this SS man had left the camp in Spring 1943, he said that he did not remember exactly. One may assume that Lachmann was erring about the season, but that does not make much difference. In fact, he declared. ²⁴⁵⁷

"Die Juden, die im Vernichtungslager arbeiteten, waren damit beschäftigt, eine große Grube für die Leichen zu graben"

"The Jews working in the extermination camp were busy digging a large pit for the corpses."

And here is the context in which the single word appears which Myers quoted (emphasized): ²⁴⁵⁸

"Die Massengräber, die ich im Lager drei gesehen habe, lagen etwa 60 bis 70 Meter von den Gaskammern entfernt. Ich selber habe ein Massengrab gesehen, das noch offen war. Die Leichen lagen in mehreren Schichten nackt übereinander. Ich kann aber auch bei oberflächlichster Schätzung nicht angeben, wieviel Leichen in diesem Massengrab lagen. Dieses Massengrab hatte etwa die Größe von 60 × 60 Metern. Es müssen auf jeden Fall einige Tausend Juden gewesen sein, die in dieser Grube lagen. Die Leichen waren mit Chlorkalk bestreut. Es stank fürchterlich."

"The mass graves which I saw in Camp III were located at a distance of some 60 to 70 meters from the gas chambers. I myself saw one mass grave that was still open. The corpses were lying naked in several layers on top of each other. I cannot, however, even give a superficial estimate as to how many corpses were in this mass grave. The mass grave had a size of some 60 x 60 meters. There must in any case have been some thousands of Jews lying in this pit. The corpses were strewn over with chlorinated lime. The stench was excruciating."

But the excavation of grave pits and the interment of corpses is said to have ceased in the fall of 1942, from which point onward the bodies are said to have been exhumed and cremated. ²⁴⁵⁹ Thus, if Lachmann had arrived at Sobibór in Spring 1943, he would have witnessed mere cre-

²⁴⁵⁶ Interrogation of Erich Gustav Willi Lachmann dated 21.6.1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Vol. 8, p. 678.

²⁴⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 679.

²⁴⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 680.

²⁴⁵⁹ J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 133.

mations, but that he explicitly denied:²⁴⁶⁰

“Von Verbrennungen von Leichen ist mir nichts bekannt”

“Nothing is known to me about cremations.”

There is another, no less important issue with this testimony. According to Lachmann, his task was to inspect the guards, which meant that he had opportunity to enter Camp III and observe the “gas chambers”:²⁴⁶¹

“Das Haus, in dem die Vergasungen vorgenommen wurden, war etwa 12 m lang und 5 m breit. In dem Haus, es handelte sich um ein festes Steinhäus, das nur aus einer Parterre bestand, befanden sich drei Kammern, die von außen zugänglich waren”

“The house in which the gassings were carried out was about 12 m long and 5 m wide. In the house, which was a solid stone house and had only one floor, there were three chambers, accessible from the outside.”

He thus saw only what corresponds to the first gassing installation. As mentioned above, the second installation is said to have been built between June and September 1942, which makes Lachmann’s arrival at Sobibór in the spring of 1943 even more problematic. Moreover, according to Kola’s archaeological investigations, none of the mass graves at Sobibór had dimensions even close to 60 × 60 m (= 3,600 m²), the largest of the pits measuring 70 × (20 to 25) m (= 1,400 to 1,750 m²).²⁴⁶²

Myers not only ignores this series of contradictions, but also treats Lachmann as an “indirect witness,” despite the fact that he claimed to have seen the “gas chambers,” and Myers cites from his deposition only one single word: “*fürchterlich*,” “excruciating”!

[16] *“Regarding Treblinka, the August 24, 1944 report by a Soviet investigative commission found that there were ‘statements of hundreds of inhabitants of villages’ within a 10-15 km radius of the death camp who saw giant columns of black smoke from the camp, while inhabitants as close as 2 km to the camp (in the village of Vul’ka-Kronglik²⁴⁶³) stated that they actually heard the cries of people. This information was contained in a report heavily quoted by Mattogno, but these lines were perhaps unsurprisingly omitted from his own publication.”* (pp. 357–358)

Myers is truly incredible! For him, the simple affirmation “According to the statements of hundreds of villagers ...” in a Soviet report con-

²⁴⁶⁰ Interrogation of Erich Gustav Willi Lachmann dated 21.6.1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Vol. 8, p. 682.

²⁴⁶¹ *Ibid.*, p. 680.

²⁴⁶² J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 120.

²⁴⁶³ This is the village of Wólka Okraglik, 7 km south-east of Treblinka. Like his worthy colleagues, Myers has a habit of ignorantly using distorted names.

stitutes a piece of "evidence." The same authority asserts that the "bath" (the facility for mass murder) was equipped with a machine that "pumped the air out of the room" ("vikačivala vozduch iz kameri" "выкачивала воздух из камеры").²⁴⁶⁴ Hence doesn't this air pump, likewise based on witness statements, constitute a piece of "evidence" as well?

The allegation of the existence of a hundred statements is a typical Soviet exaggeration. Where are these statements? Why doesn't Myers quote from them? It is clear that the affirmation summarized above is irrelevant, because neither the persons who made the statements, the dates on which the statements were made, nor the statements themselves are known. This of course does not mean that none of them exist. In this respect it is worth pointing out that Myers "unsurprisingly omitted" the real statements found and cited by us, such as that of the Pole Kazimierz Skarzyński, who spoke of smoke visible at a distance of 15 km from the camp and detectable at a distance of 30 km in the case of strong winds.²⁴⁶⁵

[17] *"There also exists another piece of indirect information which Mattogno has long ignored, the documented complaint from the Wehrmacht commander of Ostrow, located 20 km away from Treblinka, which states that 'Jews in Treblinka were not adequately buried and as a result an unbearable smell of cadavers pollutes the air.' Despite Mattogno's feeble attempts to blame the stench on the few thousand of bodies buried at the Treblinka I labor camp, inmates at that same labor camp had no problem identifying the source of terrible smells from nearby death camp. Treblinka I prisoner Mieczyslaw Chodzko stated that 'the spring winds brought with them the smell of burning bodies from the nearby extermination camp. We breathed in the stench of smouldering corpses...At night we gazed at skies red from the flames. Sometimes you could also see tongues of flames rising into the night.'"* (p. 358)

The note quoted by Myers reads:²⁴⁶⁶

"24.10.1942 / Ortskommandantur Ostrów meldet, dass die Juden in Treblinka nicht ausreichend beerdigt seien und infolgedessen ein unerträglicher Kadavergeruch die Luft verpestet"

"24.10.1942 / Ostrów local commander reports that the Jews in Treblinka were insufficiently buried and as a result an unbearable smell of cadavers pollutes the air."

²⁴⁶⁴ "Akt" dated 24 August 1944. GARF, 7021-115-9, p. 108. Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 66

²⁴⁶⁵ C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 65.

²⁴⁶⁶ NARA, T-501,219/461.

In footnote 71 Myers writes:

"Mattogno, 'Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp.' Mattogno states 'Moreover, nothing excludes that the document in question referred to the above-mentioned 6,800 corpses buried near Treblinka I, a possibility which renders Muehlenkamp's comparison still more ridiculous.'"

A clarification is necessary in this regard. Muehlenkamp adduces the note mentioned above "in order to further illustrate to what extent the mass graves were filled at the Aktion Reinhard(t) extermination camp,"²⁴⁶⁷ to which I objected elsewhere:²⁴⁶⁸

"Il testo originale del documento dice 'nicht ausreichend beerdigt,' ossia 'seppelliti insufficientemente,' il che può significare soltanto che erano stati ricoperti di uno strato insufficiente di terra, perciò si diffondeva la puzza.

Ma che cosa c'entra questo col presunto 'maggiore sfruttamento possibile del volume della fossa' ('the best possible use of the available grave volume') o con la presunta disposizione accurata dei cadaveri nelle fosse?

Per di più, nulla esclude che il documento in questione si riferisse ai circa 6.800 [recte: 6.500] cadaveri summenzionati di Treblinka I, eventualità che rende ancora più ridicolo il paragone di Muehlenkamp."

"The original text of the document says 'nicht ausreichend beerdigt,' that is 'insufficiently buried,' which can only mean that the bodies were covered with an insufficient layer of soil, causing the stench to spread.

But what has this to do with 'the best possible use of the available grave volume,' or with the presumed precise disposition of the bodies in the mass graves?

Moreover, there is nothing that excludes that the document in question could not be referring to the 6,800 [correct: 6,500] corpses buried at Treblinka I, the possibility of which makes Muehlenkamp's comparison all the more ridiculous.")

Myers instead invokes the document as proof for the reality of the alleged mass extermination and "refutes" my explanation about the possible origin of the *cadaverous stench* in the mass graves of Treblinka I, which contained about 6,500 corpses, based on Chodzko's statement that he could smell *burning flesh* in March 1943! The somewhat colorful translation of the Polish text adduced by Myers was simply stolen from Arad²⁴⁶⁹ along with the source cited in footnote 72.²⁴⁷⁰ The literal

²⁴⁶⁷ http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2009/07/belzec-mass-graves-and-archaeology-my_26.html

²⁴⁶⁸ C. Mattogno, *Belzec e le controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp*, op. cit., p. 59

²⁴⁶⁹ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 177.

²⁴⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 416, footnote 15 reads: "Mieczyslaw Chodzko, 'Wspomnienia Treblinkarza' (hereaf-

translation of the passage in question would be:²⁴⁷¹

“Wraz z powiewami wiosny docierał do nas swąd ciągle spalanych ciał, mdlawy swąd z pobliskiego obozu śmierci. To esesmani zacierali ślady zbrodni. Oddychaliśmy ciągle wonią spalanych trupów naszych najbliższych, pomordowanych w komorach gazowych w Treblince. [...] Wieczorami długo wpatrywaliśmy się w zaczerwienione odbłaskami płomieni niebo. Czasami było dokładnie widać języki ognia.”

“Together with the gusts of spring came the smell of bodies being continuously burnt, the nauseating smell of the nearby death camp. The SS were obliterating the traces of the crime. We kept breathing in the smell of the burnt corpses of our close relatives killed in the gas chambers of Treblinka. [...] In the evenings we gazed for a long time upon the sky, which was red from the reflections of the flames. Sometimes you could see distinct tongues of fire.”

The date of this account is not indicated, but it was probably written down in the 1950s. However, in his first statement on Treblinka I, dated 5 October 1944, Chodzko makes no reference to what is described above.²⁴⁷² Since Treblinka I was located only 1.5 km as the crow flies from Treblinka II, Myers has to explain how it is possible for “hundreds” of witnesses located 15 km from the “extermination camp” to have observed on an almost daily basis what Chodzko witnessed only occasionally (“*czasami*,” sometimes) in attenuated form (“*języki ognia*,” tongues of fire), as well as how it is possible that Chodzko could not have smelled the stench of the 6,500 corpses (10,000 corpses according to the expert Piotrowski) buried some 500 meters from Treblinka I.²⁴⁷³ This is yet another example of Myers’s hypocritical use of testimonies.

Before continuing I will complete my discussion of the message from the *Ortskommandantur* Ostrów. It contains two unlikely elements: One is the reference to the Jews. If the purpose of the protest was to have the bodies buried in a more adequate manner, there would have been no need to introduce this “*bavure*” (slip) to borrow a term from Pressac. The other is the distance from Ostrów Mazowiecki to Treblinka – approximately 20 km as the crow flies. Can it seriously be believed that, even with a favorable wind, the smell carried from Treblinka could have been experienced at this distance as “unbearable [*unerträglich*]”?

ter, Chodsko), B.Z.I.H., 1958, No. 27, p. 93.” For comparison, Myers’ “source”: “Mieczysław Chodzko, ‘Wspomnienia Treblinkarza’, BZIH 27, 1958, p.93.”

²⁴⁷¹ Mieczysław Chodzko, “Wspomnienia Treblinkarza,” in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, July-September 1958, no. 27, p. 93.

²⁴⁷² M. Chodzko, “‘Higiena’ w Treblince” (“Hygiene” at Treblinka), in: N. Blumental, *Dokumenty i materiały, op. cit.*, pp. 175-177.

²⁴⁷³ C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, pp. 87f.

And why did the cadaverous stench become unbearable only towards the end of October 1942?

In the spring of 1942 the Polish engineer Jerzy Królikowski was assigned to the construction of a railroad bridge over the Bug river near Małkinia, located on the railway line Małkinia-Siedlce. His accommodation was located some 400 meters from the Treblinka railway station. On 23 July 1942 he saw the transport of Jewish deportees arriving. Regarding the stench he recounts:²⁴⁷⁴

“Trupy zagazowanych – jak już wspomnieliśmy – grzebano w obozie w wielkich mogiłach i zasypywano ziemią. Skutki tego gały się wkrótce odczuć w bliższych i nawet dalszych okolicach Trebłinki. Dnia 11 sierpnia 1942r. (takich dat się nie zapomina) poczuliśmy pierwszy raz straszliwy trupy odór, jaki przyniósł do nas południowy wiatr wiejący od Trebłinki”

“The corpses of the gassed – as already mentioned – were buried in the camp in huge graves, which were filled in with earth. The results were sensed first in the surrounding area closest to Treblinka and, later, in places further away. On 11 August (a date I will not forget) we sensed for the first time the terrible smell from the corpses, which the south wind brought to Treblinka.”

According to orthodox holocaust historiography, some 150,000 Jews were gassed and buried at Treblinka as of 10 August 1942, so that the fact that Królikowski, at a distance of 3 or 4 km from the Treblinka “extermination camp,” sensed this cadaverous stench for the first time on the 11th of this month appears rather problematic, even more so than the notion that the Wehrmacht soldiers stationed in Ostrów Mazowiecki, some 20 km away from the camp, smelled it at the end of October.

[18] *“Another Treblinka I inmate, Israel Cymlich, wrote in 1943 that ‘smoke was billowing from the pits and the terrible smell of burning human bodies spread through the air.’”* (p. 358)

Considering that this witness was detained in Treblinka I, which, as mentioned above, was located some 1.5 km as the crow flies from Treblinka II, any person of intelligence and good faith would ask how Cymlich could possibly know that the smoke “was billowing from the pits,” but Myers does not meet these criteria, as is obvious from his conclusion:

“Obviously the smells that Cymlich and Chodzko experienced were from the cremation of the mass graves filled with hundreds of thousands of

²⁴⁷⁴ J. Królikowski, “Budowałem most kolejowy w pobliżu Trebłinki” (I built a railroad bridge near Treblinka), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, Warsaw, January–March 1964, no. 49, pp. 51f.

Jews in the Treblinka extermination camp, which the Wehrmacht command of Ostrow believed were 'not adequately buried.'" (p. 358)

"Obviously" this is a dishonest and ridiculous interpretation, because, as the "plagiarist bloggers" are well aware, the cremation of corpses, according to the canon of Holocaust historiography, began "at the end of February/beginning of March 1943." (p. 445). This is the reason for Myers's hypocritical silence on the date of the complaint from *Ortskommandantur Ostrów*: 24 October 1942.

In Chapter 8 Muehlenkamp returns to the issue with equal dishonesty, stating:

"From Treblinka extermination camp there are reports of corpse burning as early as August and September 1942. [27] These cremation procedures don't seem to have been aimed at destroying all corpses in the graves, but rather at carbonizing the upper layers to stretch burial space and for hygienic purposes.[28] The same may have applied to reported cremations in the months of October, November and December 1942, another possibility being that these were early and not very successful attempts at wholesale cremation, perhaps motivated by shortage of burial space and/or by complaints such as one from the Wehrmacht local commandant in Ostrow about the unbearable stench of corpses emanating from Treblinka because the Jews there were not sufficiently buried.[29]." (p. 445)

Footnote 27 gives the following sources:

"Krzepicki, 'Eighteen Days in Treblinka,' p. 92; Eddi Weinstein, Steel Quenched in Cold Water, The Story of an Escape from Treblinka, Jerusalem: Yad Vashem, 2001, online excerpt under <http://www.zchor.org/losice/weinstein.htm#treblinka>; deposition of Samuel Rajzman on 26.09.1944, quoted in M&G, Treblinka, p. 141f."

Krzepicki wrote:²⁴⁷⁵

"A few days later, the excavation was stopped and a new system was instituted. They started burning the dead in the graves and we used to dump into the graves old clothes, valises and trash which we had picked up in the yard. These articles were set on fire and kept on burning day and night, filling the camp with billows of smoke and the odor of burning flesh."

The witness was deported to Treblinka on 25 August 1942 and escaped the camp after having been detained there for merely 18 days.

Weinstein arrived to Treblinka on August 24 and recounts his arrival at the camp as follows:²⁴⁷⁶

²⁴⁷⁵ A. Krzepicki, "Eighteen Days in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.*, p. 92.

²⁴⁷⁶ www.zchor.org/losice/weinstein.htm#treblinka

“We all believed that the soldiers were going to shoot us the minute they opened the doors of the cattle cars. Several minutes later, when the doors were opened, we were struck by the sickening stench of burning flesh ...”

Thus according to this witness the cremation of the corpses was under way already on 24 August. However, on the next day, when Krzepicki arrived, there was no cremation going on, as this witness tells us.²⁴⁷⁷

“There were various kind of ditches in that place. At a distance, running parallel with the outermost camp fence, there were three giant mass graves in which the dead were arranged in layers. Closer to the barracks, a somewhat smaller ditch had been dug. This was where our 60 men were put to work. A group of workers walked around the area, dusting the corpses with chlorine powder, which they dipped from big barrels with their buckets”

According to Krzepicki, cremations commenced at least two days later, on 27 August.

Rajzman in his turn states as follows:²⁴⁷⁸

“In den ersten Monaten – wie man mir erzählte – wurden die Leichen begraben und mit einer Erdschicht bedeckt, wobei die Zahnärzte die goldenen Zähne herausrissen, sobald die Leichen aus den Kabinen herausgeschleppt wurden. Bei meinem Eintreffen im Lager wurden die Leichen in primitiven Öfen verbrannt, Tag und Nacht loderten die Scheiterhaufen”

“During the first months – as I was told – the corpses were buried and covered with a layer of soil, while the dentists tore out the gold teeth immediately after the corpses had been dragged out of the cabins. At my arrival in the camp the corpses were burnt in primitive furnaces. The pyres blazed day and night.”

Rajzman arrived in Treblinka on 27 September 1942, and only upon his arrival the practice of cremation started, however not “in the graves,” but “in primitiven Öfen” (in primitive furnaces). Thus all three witnesses adduced by Muehlenkamp are in fact contradicting each other on “essential” matters.

It is worth taking a closer look at S. Rajzman’s testimony. In the above-mentioned interrogation, just before the passage I already quoted, he declares as follows:²⁴⁷⁸

“In der ersten Zeit erfolgte die Tötung mit Hilfe des Auspumpens der Luft aus den Kabinen; dann ging man zu einer anderen Methode über –

²⁴⁷⁷ A. Krzepicki, “Eighteen Days in Treblinka,” in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 86.

²⁴⁷⁸ Witness interrogation protocol of Raissmann Samuil Jakovlewitsch of 26 September 1944. GARF, 7445-7-126, p. 242. USSR-337.

Vergiftung durch Chlor-Gas und Cyklon-Gas. Auf dem Territorium des Lagers befand sich ein spezielles Materiallager mit einer grossen Menge (bis 15 to) des sogenannten Chloren. Chloren stellte äusserlich Steine von weisser Farbe dar. Täglich wurden von meinem Augen in die zweite Abteilung Fässer dieses Chlorens hineingetragen."

"During the first period of time the killing was carried out by pumping out the air from the cabins; this was subsequently replaced by another method – poisoning by chlorine gas and Cyklon gas. On the territory of the camp was located a special storage containing a large amount (up to 15 ton) of the so-called chlorene. Externally chlorene looked like stones of a white color. Barrels of these chlorene were carried into the second section [of the camp, i.e. the "death camp proper"] before my eyes on a daily basis."

As if this were not enough, the witness ascribes to Treblinka the figure of 2,775,000 victims for the period "from 1.10.1940 [sic] 2.8.1943 [vom 1.10.1940 2.8.1943]"!²⁴⁷⁹ From the above we can judge the reliability of this witness.

In a later statement given to the Jewish Historical Commission, Rajzman returned to the issue of cremation, altering his previous version:²⁴⁸⁰

"A przy tym wszystkim odór był okropny. Szedł od dołów, gdzie bagier kopał groby. Było to o jakie 100-150 metrów za naszym ogrodzeniem. Wtedy jeszcze trupy grzebano. a było trupów ze 20 tysięcy dziennie. był też odór palonych trupów, bo w naszym obozie znajdował się dół głęboki, później nazywany 'lazaretem,' gdzie palił się ciągle ogień i gdzie palono zarówno trupy z transportów, jak i osoby zamordowane na placu"

"Besides all this there was a terrible stench. This came from the area of the graves where an excavator was digging pits. This was about 100–150 meters from our fence. At that time the corpses were still buried. There were some 20,000 corpses every day. There was also a smell of burnt corpses, because in our camp there was a deep pit, called the 'Lazarett,' where raging flames were unceasingly burning both the corpses of the transports and the persons killed on the spot."

In the text published by Donat, dating from the early fifties, Rajzman presented a third version:²⁴⁸¹

"As soon as we came to Treblinka, we could smell the stench of tens of thousands of corpses. When I arrived, the Germans weren't cremating the

²⁴⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 240.

²⁴⁸⁰ S. Rajzman, "Mój pobyt w Treblince" (My stay at Treblinka), in: N. Blumental, *Dokumenty i materiały*, op. cit., p. 183.

²⁴⁸¹ S. Rajzman, "The end of Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 232.

corpses; they were burying them, tens of thousands of people in ditches. They later figured that burying the victims was not such a good idea, because someday those ditches would be dug up and what had gone on there would become known. So they made these fires with grates and they brought steam shovels. They dug the dead out of the ditches and loaded them on the fire, where they burned 24 hours a day. The Germans poured oil on the corpses and oil underneath, and the fire burned continuously."

Here Rajzman is clearly referring to the alleged mass cremations in the spring of 1943.

In footnote 28 on p. 445 Muehlenkamp awkwardly tries to explain one of the contradictions present in these accounts:

"Rajzman's mention of pyres suggests otherwise, but it is possible that he mixed up the burning he witnessed upon arriving at the camp with the later wholesale cremation in his recollection."

In reality it is more likely that the witnesses "mixed up" mere propaganda stories, the same as he did with the claims regarding the pumping out the air ("*Auspumpen der Luft*") and "chlorine gas and Cyklon gas [*Chlor-Gas und Cyklon-Gas*]."

The three testimonies mentioned above relate to a period between 24 August and 27 September 1942. Muehlenkamp therefore quite arbitrarily introduces "cremations in the months of October, November and December 1942" which are not attested to by any witness. His hypothesis is nothing but ridiculous:

- 1) "carbonizing the upper layers to stretch burial space and for hygienic purposes" – as if space was lacking at the Treblinka site. From Muehlenkamp's viewpoint this is all the more foolish because he supposes that the mass graves could contain "19.51 (20) corpses per cubic meter." (p. 418), from which follows that the mass grave described by Wiernik, measuring $100 \times 25 \times 15 = 37,500 \text{ m}^3$ (cf. Chapter 8, point 97), could hold $(37,500 \times 20 =)$ 750,000 bodies – the vast majority of the alleged Treblinka victims! – in an area of a mere 2,500 square meters, while the total area of the camp amounts to 13.45 hectares²⁴⁸² or 1,345,000 square meters. As for the alleged "hygienic purposes," any carbonization of the surface layer of corpses in the graves would, needless to say, not have prevented the decay of all those below.
- 2) "these were early and not very successful attempts at wholesale cremation, perhaps motivated by shortage of burial space and/or by complaints such as one from the Wehrmacht local commandant in

²⁴⁸² Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz zagłady Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 134.

Ostrow about the unbearable stench of corpses emanating from Treblinka because the Jews there were not sufficiently buried." Shortage of burial space is, as explained above, merely a ridiculous excuse. If the cremations contradictorily described by the three above-mentioned witnesses with relation to the period from 24 August to 27 September 1942 were attempts at wholesale cremation, then they were not attempts at intentional carbonization of the bodies, and in any case, they could have no relation to the Wehrmacht commander's complaint, as they are said to have commenced two months before this was made.

I also note the flagrant contradiction between Myers and Muehlenkamp on this issue: while the former asserts that the commander could smell the stench coming "from the cremation of the mass graves filled with hundreds of thousands of Jews in the Treblinka extermination camp," although he "believed" the stench originated from the corpses not having been 'adequately buried,'"²⁴⁸³ the latter has it that the cremations (anachronistically) began as a result of these complaints.

In footnote 29 on p. 445 Muehlenkamp provides the following source:

"Regarding the connection between this complaint and the start of systematic corpse exhumation and cremation see Jens Hoffmann, 'Das kann man nicht erzählen': 'Aktion 1005' – Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten, Hamburg: Konkret, 2008, p. 234."

Hoffmann, however, refers to cremations "in the spring of 1943 [im Frühjahr 1943]." With regard to this he only states as follows:²⁴⁸⁴

"Die Entscheidung der Täter für die Verbrennung der Leichen war u.a. auch durch Beschwerde einer in der Umgebung von Treblinka stationierten Wehrmachtseinheit beeinflusst worden. Ende Oktober 1942 hatte sich die Ortskommandantur von Ostrów darüber beschwert, daß 'ein unerträglicher Kadavergeruch die Luft verpestet.'"

"The decision of the perpetrators to cremate the corpses was, among other things, also influenced by complaints from a Wehrmacht unit stationed in the vicinity of Treblinka. At the end of October 1942 the local commander in Ostrów had made the complaint that 'an unbearable stench of corpses is befouling the air.'"

This reasoning, however, does not make any sense from a extermi-

²⁴⁸³ This seems to me to be the meaning of what Myers writes. The alternative would be that, although corpses were being cremated at Treblinka, the commander of Ostrów only sensed the smell of putrefactions of other corpses that were inadequately buried.

²⁴⁸⁴ Jens Hoffmann, "Das kann man nicht erzählen." "Aktion 1005" – Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten. KVV konkret, Hamburg, 2008, p. 234.

nationist viewpoint, because cremations are said to have commenced only about four months later, and because this event was supposedly a direct result of Himmler’s visit to Treblinka in late February/early March 1943, and perhaps even initiated on his direct order.²⁴⁸⁵

[19] After this excursion on the idiocies of Muehlenkamp, I will now return to my rebuttal of Myers, who continues appealing to “Father Patrick Desbois,” allowing me to draw the following conclusions as previously announced.

The “observation” of smoke or flames or the olfactory perception of cadaverous stench by “bystander witnesses” does not prove anything and is historiographically irrelevant, because the issue at stake is not the quality – whether there existed mass graves and pyres (something which is not contested) – but the quantity: what was the true extent of the mass graves and cremations? The real issue is this: do the “observations” of the witnesses confirm the exterminationist figures for those allegedly gassed? As they cannot possibly provide such a confirmation, Myers finds himself in the same situation as those who, citing a number of testimonies relating to smoke coming out from the chimneys of the crematoria at Birkenau (as well as from a small pyre in the northern courtyard of crematorium V), pretend to have furnished “indirect evidence” that 900,000 unregistered Jews were gassed and cremated at Birkenau. Such a claim is patently absurd.

[20] *“Bystander witnesses have also given more recent evidence of witnessing shootings and smelling the cremations. Father Patrick Desbois interviewed the village priest of Belżec, aged 91, who described how, along with other villagers, he had watched executions from his roof. He also stated that his mother ‘couldn’t bear the smoke’ so had to shut herself up in the cellar. Another Desbois interviewee, a peasant, explained that the commander of Belżec camp requisitioned his wheat and barley sorting machine. When he went back to collect his machine, after the deportations had finished, he found that ten such machines were being used to sift Jews’ ashes.”* (p. 358)

For principle reasons, the interviews conducted by Desbois in 2007(!) are worth absolutely nothing when regarded from a historiographic viewpoint – at best they may be considered part of the Holocaust *Haggadah*. As for their contents I refer to my analysis thereof.²⁴⁸⁶

In this specific case, the “priest of Belżec” stated to Desbois that

²⁴⁸⁵ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., pp. 73-174.

²⁴⁸⁶ C. Mattogno, *Patrick Desbois e le “fosse comuni” di Ebrei in Ucraina*, at: http://ita.vho.org/052_desbois_fucilazioni.htm

during the war he would go up on the roof and observe "with binoculars [...] the executions in the camp."²⁴⁸⁷ But what did these "executions" consist of? Desbois was clearly not interested in knowing and thus never asked the question. As for the smoke, I have already explained why this has no unequivocal relationship to the cremation of the alleged 434,500 holocaustic corpses. As for the story of the "wheat and barley sorting machine" *i.e.* threshing machine, this shows once again Myers credulity and lack of critical sense. It is worth pondering this claimed scene: A "peasant," from which the commandant of Bełżec had borrowed a threshing machine (handing him a ticket/receipt in return), goes to the camp to get it back. Was he shot for daring to do this? Gassed? Not at all – he returned safely.²⁴⁸⁸

"I went to the camp door with his ticket to get my machine. The Germans opened the door and I went into the front room [sic, the "front room" seems a probable translation error] where 10 wheat sorters had been placed. Poor Jews had had to turn the handles of the machines. Instead of wheat, they were ventilating Jews' ashes."

Debosis was told a very similar tale by another resident of Bełżec, the son of a farmer whose horse was borrowed (again in exchange for a ticket/receipt) by the SS.²⁴⁸⁹

"As the war dragged on, his father got worried and went to the camp with his ticket to collect his horse. He talked about how his father had seen the ash mills operating in the camp, old agricultural machines that were used to sort wheat from other grains. The Nazis used them to ventilate the ashes from the bodies, and to find dental gold."

So here we have another "direct witness," a Polish citizen that the Germans allowed entrance into their death camp to view the proceedings! And, of course, orthodox holocaust historiography decrees that gold teeth were extracted from the victims *before* their burial (or cremation). Debosis ends his retelling of the ten Bełżec threshing machines story stating:²⁴⁹⁰

"I decided to take back, in a van, three wheat sorters, one of which is exhibited in the Holocaust Memorial in Paris."

No mention is made as to whether it was from the very same gentleman who told him the story of the threshing machines that he acquired these three, nor as to whether the gentlemen offered Desbois the

²⁴⁸⁷ Patrick Desbois, *The Holocaust by Bullets. A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth Behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*, Palgrave MacMillan, New York 2008, p. 22.

²⁴⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 154.

²⁴⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 23f

²⁴⁹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 155.

opportunity to purchase even more of them.

It is clear from the accounts that the SS at Belżec had nothing to hide and that they let people enter the camp for even the most trivial reasons. This has surprised even Desbois, who writes in this regard about a "puzzle" of the alleged extermination: "How was this possible when the camp was right in the middle of a small town?"²⁴⁸⁹ And since, as noted by Tregenza, everyone in the Belżec village knew everything, how is it possible that for months rumors were spread about an electrocution facility being present in the camp?

[21] *"At least three Polish villagers testified to the investigators of Belżec in 1945 that they heard about the test gassing at Belżec from the Trawnikis."* (p. 359)

In footnote 75 Myers provides the following sources for this statement:

"Browning, Origins, p. 543 n.163. Names and dates of testimonies given by bystanders to the Polish Commission in 1945 include Kazimierz Czerniak, 18 October 1945. Further testimonies relating to the construction of the camp and the gassing facilities can be found in the testimonies of: Edward Luczynski, 15.10. 1945; Michael Kusmierczak, 16.10.1945; Eustachy Ukrainski, 11.10.1945; Jan Busse, 23.5.1945; Marie Wlasink, 21.2.1945; Jan Glab, 16.10.1945; Edward Ferens, 20.3.1945; and Eugeniusz Goch, 14.10.1945; cf. O'Neil, Belżec, chapter 8 n.19: <http://www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/Belżec1/bel080.html>."

Browning in fact confines himself to the following laconic remark:²⁴⁹¹

"The testimony of the Polish villagers, based on what they learned from the Ukrainian guards, dates the test gassing of the Jewish workers to February 1942. Belżec trial, 6:1126 (Mieczysław Kudyba), 1150 (Michał Kusmierczak), and 6:1158 (Jan Glab)."

Here is what O'Neil writes:²⁴⁹²

"Another observer and witness to the building of the gassing barracks during the experimental period was the Polish mechanic Kazimierz Czerniak, who had his workshop in the nearby town of Tomaszów-Lubelski. Czerniak, in his evidence to the Polish War Crimes Investigating Commission, recalled the Germans coming to his workshop to have pipe-work welded, which he later delivered to the camp personally and had a look inside the chambers.[19] When he asked a Ukrainian the purpose of the building, he was told it was a storeroom (the Ukrainian smirked), but Czerniak guessed

²⁴⁹¹ C. R. Browning, Jürgen Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, op. cit., note 163 on p. 543.

²⁴⁹² R. O'Neil, *Belżec*, ch. 8, "Belżec: The Experimental Phase" in: www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/belżec1/bel080.html

it was a gassing barrack by its construction, the lack of windows, and wooden doors that opened outward onto a ramp.

On a number of occasions, the Germans took Czerniak into the camp to carry out maintenance work and to install the narrow gauge rails that linked the gas barracks to the field of mass graves. Shortly after, on another occasion when he visited the camp, he saw piles of discarded clothes being sorted by Ukrainians and Jews."

O'Neil's footnote 19 reads:

"TAL/OKBZ: Statement of Kazimierz Czerniak, 18 October 1945. Further testimonies relating to the construction of the camp and the gassing facilities can be found in the testimonies of: Edward Luczynski, 15.10. 1945; Michael Kusmierczak, 16.10.1945; Eustachy Ukrainski, 11.10.1945; Jan Busse, 23.5.1945; Marie Wlasink, 21.2.1945; Jan Glab, 16.10.1945; Edward Ferens, 20.3.1945; and Eugeniusz Goch, 14.10.1945. For overview of the witness Ukrainski (inhabitant of Belżec), see: Longerich, Ermordung, 360-362."

Here Myers provides me with yet another excellent opportunity to demonstrate his dishonesty and hypocrisy with regard to sources. In Chapter 8 I pointed out his imposture with regard to the witness Kazimierz Czerniak. The witness Eustachy Ukrainski declared:²⁴⁹³

"Die Gaskammer wurde, sobald sie mit den Menschen gefüllt wurde, dicht verschlossen, wonach dorthin das Verbrennungsgas hineingeführt wurde, das von einem neben der Gaskammer montierten Motor mit 250 HP erzeugt wurde. Dieser Motor stammte wahrscheinlich von einem Flugzeug."

"As soon as the gas chamber had been filled with people it was sealed tight, whereafter combustion gas generated by an engine of 250 HP mounted next to the gas chamber was fed in. This engine had likely been taken from an airplane."

The rumors circulating at the time and this testimony refer to the (singular form) "the gas chamber." The value of this witness statement is evident from what it describes as facts drawn from direct observations made by others:

"Die Gesamtzahl der in das Vernichtungslager in Belżec gelangten Transporte mit Juden schätze ich genau auf 500. Diese Zahl habe ich auf Grund von Daten festgestellt, die ich von den während der deutschen Besetzung auf der Bahnstation Belżec tätigen Beamten des Bahnbetriebes erhalten habe."

"I estimate the total number of Jewish transports that arrived in the Belżec extermination camp at precisely 500. I have determined this number

²⁴⁹³ Protocol of the witness interrogation of Eustachy Ukrainski on 11 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, p. 1118.

on the basis of data which I have received from railway officials who worked at the Belżec railway station during the German occupation.”

The witness further specified that a transport on average contained 3,500 people, so that, adding the 100,000 people brought in by trucks, “we will arrive at a number of 1,800,000 people murdered in the camp [werden wir als die Zahl der im Lager Ermordeten etwa 1.800.000 Personen erhalten].”²⁴⁹³

The witness Eugeniusz Goch reported the following.²⁴⁹⁴

“Einer von der ‚Schwarzen‘ erzählte mir während der Errichtung der Gebäude für den genannten deutschen Wächter, dass man die Juden mit Gas vergiftete, aber ich erinnere mich nicht, mit welchem Gas. [...] Sonst sagten die einen Leute, dass die Juden im Lager Belżec mit Gas vernichtet werden, die anderen meinten, dass dies mit dem elektrischen Strom erfolgte, die anderen wiederum behaupteten, dass sie in einer Kammer getötet wurden, aus der man die Luft auspumpte, wodurch sie erstickten.”

“One of the ‘Blacks’ [Ukrainian guards] once told me during the construction of the buildings for the mentioned German guard, that the Jews were being poisoned with gas, but I cannot remember with which gas. [...] Apart from that, some people said that the Jews in the Belżec camp were exterminated with gas, whereas others were of the opinion that this was accomplished by means of electric current; yet others maintained that they were killed in a chamber, from which the air was pumped out, so that they were asphyxiated.”

He added.²⁴⁹⁴

“Einer von den ‚Schwarzen‘ sagte einmal zu mir, dass ein Gestapomann ihm verraten haben soll, im Vernichtungslager Belżec seien 2.000.000 Juden umgekommen”

“One of the ‘Blacks’ once told me that a Gestapo man had divulged to him that 2,000,000 Jews had been put to death in the Belżec extermination camp.”

The witness Edward Luczyński claims to have learned from the Ukrainian guard Wasiuk that the gas chamber (“*die Gaskammer*”) (singular) was operated with a gasoline engine. Unfortunately, his informer was dead and could thus not confirm nor deny anything.²⁴⁹⁵

The witness Jan Głąb asserted.²⁴⁹⁶

“Die nackten Juden wurden in den angeblichen Baderaum, das heisst in

²⁴⁹⁴ Protocol of the witness interrogation of Eugeniusz Goch on 14 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, p. 1136.

²⁴⁹⁵ Protocol of the witness interrogation of Edward Luczyński on 15 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, p. 1139.

²⁴⁹⁶ Protocol of the witness interrogation of Jan Głąb on 16 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, p. 1157.

die Gaskammer, getrieben, wo sie mit Gas gemordet wurden. Die Dauer eines Mordes betrug etwa 15 Minuten. Womit die Juden in der Gaskammer getötet wurden, ist schwer festzustellen. In der Zeit, in der die Juden in die Gaskammer getrieben wurden, war im Gebiet des Lagers ein starker Motor (250 H.P.) im Betrieb. Man erzählte, dass die Juden mit Verbrennungsgas getötet wurden. [...]

In der Zeit, in der das Vernichtungslager in Betrieb war, haben die 'Schwarzen' in meiner Eisenbahnwerkstatt 48 Paar Spezialscharniere gemacht und eine beträchtliche Anzahl von Schmalspurbahnschienen für die Umkehren gebogen. Daraus schliesse ich, dass diese Scharniere für den Boden der Gaskammer verwendet wurden, der sich nach der Tötung der Juden öffnete, wodurch die Leichen nach unten fielen, von wo sie mit Loren in ein gemeinsames Grab abgefahren wurden"

"The naked Jews were driven into the so-called bath, that is, the gas chamber, where they were murdered with gas. The act of murder lasted some 15 minutes. It is hard to determine by what means the Jews were killed in the gas chamber. While the Jews were being driven inside the gas chamber, a strong engine (250 HP) was running inside the camp area. It was said that the Jews were killed with combustion gas. [...]

During the period when extermination camp was in operation the 'Blacks' made 48 pairs of special butt-hinges in my railroad workshop, as well as a considerable number of narrow gauge rails that were bent to be used for inverters. From this I conclude that the butt-hinges in question were used for the gas chamber floor, which opened after the Jews had been killed so that the corpses fell down below, from where they were taken in trolleys to a common grave."

The witness Edward Ferens claims to have spent seven weeks constructing the Belzec camp in the autumn of 1941. Six barracks were built, including a special one, which he describes as follows:²⁴⁹⁷

"Diese kleine Baracke war von allen Seiten her gut abgedichtet; es wurde auch eine Schmalspurbahn gebaut, die von dieser kleinen Baracke ins Feld führte. [...]

Sie erzählten mir, dass die Juden zu einigen Hunderten in die Baracke gepresst wurden, wo man sie mit elektr. Strom tötete, und dass man ihre Leichen dann mit der Kleinbahn zu dem Graben beförderte"

"This small barrack was carefully sealed on all sides, and a narrow gauge railway was built there as well which led from this small barrack to the field. [...]

"They [Ukrainian guards] told me that the Jews were pressed some hundreds at a time into the barrack, where they were killed with electric cur-

²⁴⁹⁷ Protocol of the witness interrogation of Edward Ferens on 20 March 1946. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, pp. 1222f.

rent, and that they were then brought with the narrow gauge railway to the pit."

Only someone of perfect bad faith could adduce this jumble of unreliable and unlikely statements as "evidence," and if only as "indirect," i.e., circumstantial "evidence," for gassings at Belżec. Myers, however, who is something of a master when it comes to bad faith, has the effrontery to write:

"Hopefully it has been made apparent to the reader that bystander witnesses can possess great value as sources of evidence, especially when they are not the only, or even primary, form of evidence that is available on a subject. One could hardly, in an honest way, describe the above evidence from the indirect sources as 'insignificant.'" (p. 359)

Even in this critique Myers flaunts his dishonesty, because in the text to which he refers (in footnote 77 on p. 359) I write:²⁴⁹⁸

"Yitzhak Arad, one of the major specialists on Belżec among the official historians, dedicated only one scant page to the question of corpse cremations, in which he refers to H. Gley, to the report of the Zamość prosecutor, and to the statement of seven lines of one Maria Daniel [recte: Daniel], an insignificant witness who never put her feet into the camp!"

As can be seen, I was here referring specifically to the testimony of Maria Daniel, which, among other things, stated the following.²⁴⁹⁹

"Man hat erzählt, dass die Juden nach dem Verlassen der Waggons im Gebiet des Lagers in den sogenannten Baderaum getrieben wurden, wo man sie durch Gas ersticken liess. Die anderen erzählten, man habe die Juden mit dem elektrischen Strom getötet."

"It was said that the Jews, after leaving the wagons inside the camp area, were driven into the so-called bath, where they were asphyxiated by gas. Others said that the Jews were killed by means of electric current."

The few lines devoted to the cremation of the corpses²⁴⁹⁹ are generic and as irrelevant as the account in its entirety. Considering that so many of the Belżec villagers had virtually free access to the camp and that some even carried out work on the inside (the witness Czarny, for example, entered the camp on three occasions²⁵⁰⁰) you cannot help but wonder how the Jewish and Polish propaganda stories, starting with the lie about killings with electric current, came to be circulated at all, and, even more so, how it is possible that the villagers as late as October 1945 knew so little about the camp – in fact, only fragments of propa-

²⁴⁹⁸ C. Mattogno, *Belżec*, pp. 84f.

²⁴⁹⁹ Protocol of the witness interrogation of Maria Daniel on 16 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, p. 1154.

²⁵⁰⁰ Protocol of the witness interrogation of Kazimierz Czerniak on 18 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, pp. 1171-1172.

ganda stories that were developing at the time.

[22] *"While they seem to ignore bystander and indirect accounts when it suits them, as Mattogno did in Treblinka [79], one of the points which MGK heavily deride in their works is only supported by indirect witnesses: the subject of the supposed collapsible floors in some of the Aktion Reinhard gas chambers. In Belżec, Mattogno can only cite two statements by non-witnesses for such a floor at the Belżec camp, which he quotes without comment [80]."* (p. 359)

In footnote 79 Myers provides the following reference and comment: "M&G, Treblinka, p. 152. He did so by artificially limiting the possible source base to merely Polish resistance reports, which have already been discussed." This is contradicted, however, by the very page referred to, on which is discussed the testimony, already mentioned above in point 16, by Kazimierz Skarzyński, who was a "bystander." The other testimonies which I am supposed to have ignored in fact correspond to the mere allegation in the Soviet report of 24 August 1944 that there existed hundreds of such statements from inhabitants of the villages surrounding Treblinka.

The following objection is stupid as well as hypocritical. Outlining the propaganda stories surrounding the "extermination camp" of Belżec I mentioned – among various other fantasies – that of the collapsible floor as it appears in two versions, one by Jan Głąb quoted above, the other recounted by Rozalja Schelewna Schier.²⁵⁰¹ What is important in this context is that this lie circulated, and the fact that it is retold by two "non-witnesses" only serves to further prove its propagandistic nature. But who put this lie in circulation, and why?

[23] *"In Sobibór, MGK cite indirect witness statements from Ya'akov Biskovitz, Alexander Pechersky, Zeldia Metz, Ursula Stern, Chaim Engel, Ber Freiberg, and Moshe Bahir mentioning a collapsible floor at that camp. No effort is made by MGK to locate these sources within the camp, perhaps due to the inconvenient fact that none of these witnesses worked in the extermination area (for instance, Zeldia Metz worked to knit, launder, and iron clothes.)"* (pp. 359–360)

What I have noted in the preceding point is true here as well: again the context is that of the propaganda story surrounding the "extermination camp" Sobibór. Myers's charge that we have made no effort "to locate these sources within the camp" becomes decidedly ridiculous when we consider that Myers himself explicitly states that "for Sobibór there are literally no witnesses who survived from the inner (extermination)

²⁵⁰¹ C. Mattogno, *Belżec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, p. 20

area." (p. 355). Since the witnesses mentioned above survived the camp, they obviously were not direct witnesses (with one exception, which I will discuss below), but what then is the point of Myers's demand? It is instead he who should ask how and why all these legends arose.

[24] *"As MGK recognize, the only witness who claims to have seen the gas chambers, and who testified to the existence of a collapsible floor, is Biskovitz. However, they do not seem to recognize the strenuous circumstances under which Biskovitz was able to see the installations (likely for only a few seconds), and thus is unable to have gotten a close look at the scene. Moreover, in their quote of Biskovitz, MGK disingenuously leave out the witness' admission that he did not see the floor underneath the gas chamber opened up ('I did not see that'). Thus, more than just a distortion, they actually invert the meaning of Biskovitz's testimony."* (p. 360)

Ya'akov Biskowitz testified under oath at the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem during the 65th hearing on 5 June 1961. I will now reproduce the relevant passage from his interrogation.²⁵⁰²

"[Attorney general] Below, on the left, there are the gas chambers, and on the extreme left you wrote "Fire Pit." What is that?"

[Biskowitz] Yes, that is the fire in which the victims who were brought out the gas chambers were burned. After some time, a buzzing sound would be heard, the floor opened up, and the victims fell into the deep hollow below and were conveyed in this little train into the pit where the eighty men of Camp 3 were working, and they burned the bodies."

"[Presiding Judge] You described the inside of the gas chamber. For example, you told us how the floor opened up and the bodies fell below into the railway waggons."

[Biskowitz] Into the hollow below.

[Q.] Did you see this with your own eyes, or are talking of things that you heard from others?"

[A] I will describe a shocking scene here.

[Q] But first of all – did you, in general, have an opportunity of seeing these things from the inside?"

[A] Not everybody had the opportunity, but I, by chance, did. By chance I was taken to bring a cart with a barrel of chloride. When I was passing by the two larger stores in Camp 2, I detached the cart and pushed it towards Camp 3. I was supposed to leave it near the gate, but I could not hold the vehicle back. The gate opened and it pushed me inside. Since I knew I would not get out alive from there, I began to run back at top speed and managed to reach my place of work without anyone noticing. I kept this a

²⁵⁰² *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit., vol. III, p. 1184, 1188.*

secret – I am stressing this – even from the inmates of the camp who worked with me. From a distance, I saw the pit and the hollow and the small train that carried the dead bodies. I did not see the gas chamber from the inside; I only saw, from the outside, that there was a very prominent roof, and that the floor opened and the bodies fell below. I did not see the gas chamber from the inside; I only saw, from the outside, that there was a very prominent roof, and that the floor opened and the bodies fell below.

[Q] *You came to this conclusion from the nature of the structure?*

[A] *Not from the nature of the structure – I saw it from afar even while I was running away quickly, although I cannot describe it exactly, after nineteen years.*

[Q] *Please understand me. You are somewhat familiar with these matters. Did you see the floor when it had opened up?*

[A] *I did not see that – I merely saw the underneath the gas chamber, there was a hollow which already contained bodies”*

This quote reveals the incredible hypocrisy of Myers. As we have seen, he claims that “in their quote of Biskovitz, MGK disingenuously leave out the witness’ admission that he did not see the floor underneath the gas chamber opened up (‘I did not see that’). Thus, more than just a distortion, they actually invert the meaning of Biskovitz’s testimony.” In reality, the witness first declared: (*italics added*): “I only saw, from the outside, that there was a very prominent roof, and that *the floor opened and the bodies fell below.*” He then went on to state that he had seen that “underneath the gas chamber, there was a hollow which already contained bodies” and that he had also seen “the pit and the hollow and the small train that carried the dead bodies.” As it follows from the final assertion that the victims could not be gassed while suspended in mid-air, the floor would had to have opened, or tipped, or contained a trap door, but this is irrelevant with regard to the “eyewitness” statement about the “hollow,” the “bodies” and the “small train.” Myers is thus himself carrying out a “distortion” inverting the meaning of this testimony. As for his “psychological” explanation, it is frankly ridiculous. Even during the supposedly “strenuous circumstances” and within the frame of a few seconds the witness could identify without difficulty the three elements of the “hollow,” of the “bodies” and of the “small train.”

Myers next ventures into the following fantastic explanation:

“Biskovitz came to his conclusion of a collapsible floor because he viewed bodies allegedly lying underneath the gas chambers ‘from a distance.’ We believe it is more likely that, being too far to see underneath the gas chambers and in a panic to leave the area, Biskovitz viewed corpses in proximity to the chambers, which he confused as underneath (probably as a

result of rumours around the camp). MGK dishonestly give the impression that Biskovitz personally witnessed the floor in operation, which he clearly did not see." (footnote 85, p. 360)

The last observation is nothing but a malicious insinuation, because our quotation is not followed by a comment and it is not suggested that "Biskovitz personally witnessed the floor in operation."

[25] Myers dwells at length on a quote by Alexander Pechersky, which refers to "a heavy, blackish substance poured down in spiral shapes" as a means of extermination. The objection is rather futile, but I will discuss it nonetheless. Myers accuses us of having treated Pechersky as an eyewitness to the alleged extermination *per se*, writing "He was not an 'eyewitness' to the exterminations, as Graf once deceitfully declared." (p. 361). Here, too, the bad faith of Myers is striking. This single case of alleged deception on this issue appears in Jürgen Graf's publication *Holocaust or Hoax? The Arguments*, where, in chapter XII, he writes: "One of the eyewitnesses, a Soviet Jew named Alexander Pechersky, described the mass murders as follows (9):" and, in the relative footnote: "(9) Alexander Pechersky, *La rivolta di Sobibór*, in Yuri Suhl, *Ed essi si ribellarono*, Milan, 1969, p. 31"

The testimony in question was initially introduced into the debate by myself in 1985, preceded by the following presentation: "In 1946 the 'gas chambers' of Sobibór were described like this: ... [*Nel 1946 le 'camere a gas' di Sobibór venivano descritte così:...*]"²⁵⁰³ I gave exactly the following source: "Aleksander Pechersky, *La rivolta di Sobibór*, traduzione jiddisch di N. Lurie. Mosca, Editrice statale Der Emes, 1946. In: Yuri Suhl, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*. Milano, 1969, p. 31"²⁵⁰⁴

As can be seen, this is the same source cited by Jürgen Graf. For any honest person (excepting, of course, Myers), it is clear that Graf believed in good faith that Pechersky had made this description as an eyewitness.

Pechersky is also mentioned in two of the three books that are the subject of the "critique" of the "plagiarist bloggers," namely my study on Bełżec and that regarding Sobibór. In the first one I introduced the quote with the following words:²⁵⁰⁵

"In 1946, witnesses imputed even more fanciful methods of murder to the Sobibór extermination facilities; Alexander Pechersky depicts them as

²⁵⁰³ C. Mattogno, *Il mito dello sterminio ebraico*, op. cit., p. 64.

²⁵⁰⁴ *Ibid.*, note 22 on p. 65.

²⁵⁰⁵ C. Mattogno, *Bełżec*, op. cit., p. 10.

follows: ...”

In the other book, as admitted even by Myers (p. 361), we have written correctly:²⁵⁰⁶

“If we follow Pechersky, we learn that, according to his informer, the mass murder was not carried out with engine exhaust gases at all, but by means of a “thick dark substance” which came down spiraling from the holes in the roof of the death chamber”

Myers’s whole argument is therefore sterile and tendentious.

At the end of this he provides us with another stupid exegesis upon the fantastic system of extermination described by Pechersky:

“A thick dark substance comes spiraling out from vents in the ceiling.” (p. 361)

Behold the comment of Myers:

“Even so, the “heavy, blackish substance” that Pechersky discussed (and which likely grew heavier and darker in description as the rumour grew) can certainly be understood as a reference to the engine exhaust utilized at the camp.” (*ibid.*)

This claim is ridiculous, as never once in his text does Pechersky mention “the engine exhaust”! Instead, he espouses the legend familiar to us from the testimony of the witness Biskowitz:²⁵⁰⁷

“The ‘bath’ attendant observes the entire procedure through a small pane in the ceiling. In fifteen minutes it is all over. The floors open up and the dead bodies tumble down into small wagons that are standing ready below, in the ‘bath’s’ cellars. The full wagons roll out quickly”

With his proverbial dishonesty, Myers not only fails to mention the passage in question, which follows immediately after his 18 lines long Pechersky quotation (which he copy-pasted from our Sobibór study, including our ellipsis and typographical error),²⁵⁰⁸ but in order to avoid discovery he makes the clipped quotation without even plagiarising the source cited in our study. Instead, he simply writes “Pechersky, ‘Sobibor Revolt.’” In the whole of the “Cut and Paste Manifesto,” our own source, Yuri Suhl, is never mentioned!

Myers rumination on Pechersky’s “direct” and “indirect” sources turns out to be spurious and inconclusive, because it simply moves the

²⁵⁰⁶ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 89.

²⁵⁰⁷ A. Pechersky, “Revolt in Sobibor,” in: Yuri Suhl, *They fought back: The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europe*. Crown Publishers, 1967, p. 12.

²⁵⁰⁸ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, pp. 69f. The quotation features a typographical error in the first sentence, reading: “He was an old inmate ...” It should read “He was an old-time inmate ...” Myers reveals his source by parroting the error, although later in his text Myers manages to get the phrase almost correct whilst relying on an alternative source (see chapter 10, point 41).

problem at stake from Pechersky to his alleged informants. In other words: From where came this nonsense? Did it come from “eyewitnesses,” who would therefore have been liars, or from propagandists who, because they had seen nothing, made up foolish stories?

There exists an outstanding case of a false “eyewitness” with regard to Sobibór, namely that of Śrul-Jakub Fajgenbaum, who was interrogated on 5 November 1945 by the investigatory magistrate of the Lublin District Court. The contents of this statement is known only from a summary made by the lawyer Leonard Reintzsch, who served as the legal defense of Karl Frenzel, in a motion to dismiss the witness addressed to the court in Hagen.²⁵⁰⁹

“Der Zeuge will im Winter 1942/43 in Sobibór angekommen sein, wo er nach dem Protokoll bis Herbst 1944 inhaftiert gewesen sein will.

Bei der Zahl 1944 muß es sich aber wohl um einen Schreibfehler handeln, weil der Zeuge an anderer Stelle sagt, er sei insgesamt 7 Monate im Lager gewesen.

Der Zeuge will beim Bau der Gaskammern mitgewirkt haben, er will auch dann im Lager III gearbeitet haben. Er erklärt, er habe zusammen mit anderen dafür Eingeteilten die auf Kleinwagen getragenen Leichen abgeholt und auf die Stapel gebracht. Die Leichen waren, wie er an andere Stelle aufgeführt habe, schwarz, die Menschen seien mit elektrischem Strom getötet werden.

Er will diese schwarzen Leichen dann auf Eisenbahnschienen gelegt haben, die sich über Gruben befanden.

Es ist immerhin interessant, daß wir endlich einen Mann als Zeugen haben, der im Lager III gearbeitet hat.

Bei seiner Vernehmung vom 7.9.1945, in der er ein anderes Ankunftsdatum angibt, hat er hinzugefügt, daß bei der Verbrennung der Leichen das Fett in Fässern gesammelt und irgendwohin abtransportiert wurde. [...]

Vielleicht bestehen nach Verlesung dieser Aussage auch berechnete Zweifel, ob der Zeuge tatsächlich im Lager III gearbeitet hat und er überhaupt im Lager war.

Es ist aber doch erstaunlich, daß schon 1945 von Leuten, die nicht im Lager waren, solche Aussagen überhaupt gemacht werden konnten.

Läßt das nicht den Schluß zu, daß schon 1945 auch in Polen ausführlich über das Lager Sobibór berichtet wurde, so daß sich Zeugen, die nicht im Lager waren, in diese Geschichte hineinhängen konnten und offensichtlich falsche Aussagen gemacht haben.

Also ist auch aus dem Jahre 1945 bis 1946 von den sog. Zeugen Gesag-

²⁵⁰⁹ Wiederaufnahmeverfahren Frenzel, Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, 45Js 27/61, Band XVI, pp. 148f.

tes nicht die letzte Wahrheit, sondern mit aller Vorsicht zu bewerten."

"The witness claims to have arrived in Sobibór in the winter 1942/43, where, according to the protocol, he claims to have then been detained until autumn 1944.

The number 1944 has to be a mistype, since elsewhere the witness states that he spent altogether 7 months in the camp.

The witness claims to have participated in the construction of the gas chambers, and to subsequently have worked in Camp III. He declares that he, together with other selected inmates, picked up the corpses and brought them on small carts to a pile. The corpses were, as he notes in other passages, black in color; the people are said to have been killed with electric current.

He then claims to have put these black corpses on railway tracks, which had been laid out across pits.

It is interesting, anyhow, that we finally have a witness who worked in Camp III.

In his interrogation dated 7.9.1945, wherein another arrival date is provided, the witness added that during the cremation of the corpses fat had been collected in vats and then sent away somewhere. [...]

Upon reading this statement there will perhaps arise justified doubt whether the witness actually worked in Camp III and even if he set foot in the camp at all.

It is remarkable, however, that already in 1945 such statements could be made by people who never set foot in the camp.

We may conclude from this that already in 1945, reports about the Sobibór camp circulated also in Poland containing such detail, that witnesses who never were in the camp were able to latch on to these and make obviously false statements.

Hence not even what was told by the so-called witnesses in the years 1945 to 1946 can be taken as the final truth, but has to be evaluated with the utmost caution."

The website of the Holocaust Education & Archive Research Team informs us that Jakub Fajgenbaum "[e]scaped from the camp during the revolt in October 1943"²⁵¹⁰ – so we would have to take them on their word and assume that this is the only direct witness "who survived from the inner (extermination) area" – but why then did he tell these grotesque and bizarre propaganda stories?

[26] *"The early testimony of Samuel Rajzman, in which he described exterminations by vacuum chambers, chlorine, and 'Cyclon-gas' (presumably Zyklon-B), is cited as an example of the 'hopeless confusion' of early*

²⁵¹⁰ Sobibor Death Camp "Remember Me,"

www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/sobiborrememberme.html

survivor accounts. In reality, and as Mattogno’s quote of Rajzman shows but which he fails to recognize, Rajzman was passing along hearsay testimony that was at least second or third hand. Mattogno and Graf then go on to criticize Rajzman for adapting his information on the Treblinka exterminations as more reliable information came out and remaining vague in details on the gassings; this is irrelevant as Rajzman was not a direct witness to the exterminations. The ‘hopeless confusion’ in this instance then is only from Mattogno and Graf.” (p. 361)

This is another example of the hypocrisy regarding the specious distinction between “direct” and “indirect” witnesses. In the text referred to by Myers we wrote the following.²⁵¹¹

“A succinct example of the hopeless confusion, which then prevailed among the eyewitnesses with respect to the method employed in Treblinka for the extermination of Jews, are the statements of Samuel Rajzman. Rajzman, characterized by A. Donat as ‘nestor of the Treblinka survivors,’ was questioned on September 26, 1944, by the military examining judge of the military prosecutor’s office of the 65th Soviet Army, First Lieutenant of Justice Jurowski. He stated that he had arrived in Treblinka on September 27, 1942, and remained there until August 2, 1943, therefore, according to his statement, spent more than ten months in the camp and had to know all about the gas chambers as well as their function, if there were any.”

Here we thus have a prisoner who spent more than ten months in Treblinka but who despite this knew nothing about the alleged extermination program. To explain away this fact, Myers, with sublime hypocrisy, falls back on the loophole of “indirect” testimonies and “hearsay,” but how come then that said “hearsay” speaks of “poisoning by means of chlorine gas and Cyklon gas [*Vergiftung durch Chlor-Gas und Cyklon-Gas*]” (cf. point 18) instead of “poisoning by means of the combustion gas from an engine”? Who invented and propagated such lies in Treblinka, and why? These are the questions which Myers should answer, instead of resorting to childish games of trickery.

[27] *“Another example illustrating the difference between direct witness testimony and hearsay are the witness statements about vacuum chambers, which witnesses later changed into statements about gas chambers. Mattogno and Graf quote two witnesses mentioning that people were killed by pumping the air out of chambers – the August 17, 1944 testimony of Abe Kon and August 22, 1944 testimony of Kazimierz Skarzyński. It turns out that Kon gave another statement on August 22 in which he described the method of murder as gassing (“They let the gas in. After 6-15 minutes – death”), while Skarzyński gave a further statement on August 23 wherein*

²⁵¹¹ C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., pp. 67f.

he mentioned gas chambers ("the Jews who were led to gas chambers")." (pp. 361–362)

Here Myers brings up a subject which he had already discussed in chapter 5. For my part, I reaffirm what I wrote in Chapter 8, point 73:

The fact that Kon made a contradictory statement five days later and Skarzyński one even the next day, only serves to further prove the total unreliability of these witnesses.

During the deposition of 22 August 1944, Abe Kon exposed only a summary of his previous testimony with some variation, as it results from the comparison of the two text passages:²⁵¹²

"The bath consisted of 12 cabins. Each cabin [measured] 6 × 6 m. The height amounted to 2.5 m. In one cabin they drove 400 people each. The persons stood standing tightly pushing each other. They threw the children on their heads. They introduced the gas (мускали газ). Within 6 to 15 minutes the death [occurred]. They buried the corpses in a pit 100 meters away from the bath. Six months later – I do not remember exactly – they exhumed them and they burned them. I think that not less than one million Jews burned in total, that is that they forced the people to enter the bath three times daily. Every day they killed 15-18,000 Jews."

And here is the testimony of 17 August:²⁵¹³

"The bath consisted of 12 cabins. Each cabin [measured] 6 × 6 m. The height amounted to 2.5 m. In one cabin they drove 400 people each. The persons stood standing. They threw the children on their heads. The cabins had two doors, which could be sealed hermetically. In the corner between ceiling and wall two openings were connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the chambers. The people suffocated within 6 to 15 minutes. The second door was opened and the people were dragged out. The teeth were examined and golden teeth were ripped out. From thence the bodies were carried away on stretchers and were buried in the ground. They weren't buried any farther than 100 m away from the 'bath.' People were driven into the 'bath' three times a day. In this way 15,000 to 18,000 persons were destroyed each day."

It does not make sense to state that Kon "described the method of murder as gassing": he simply changed a relatively accurate description with an extremely generic one.

For what regards Skarzyński, his testimony of 23 August 1944 be-

²⁵¹² Ф. Д. Свердлов, *Документы обвиняют. Холокост: свидетельства Красной Армии* (*Dokumenty obvinjajut: svidetel'ctva Krasnoj Armii*, Engl.: The documents accuse. Holocaust: testimonies of the Red Army), Moscow, 1996, p. 106.

²⁵¹³ GARF, 7021-115-11, pp. 33-34. Cfr. *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., pp. 64f.

gins as follows:²⁵¹⁴

“... *The Jews died in a special chamber [в специальной камере, в специальной камере] within 10-12 minutes. The pit where they burned was 250^[2515] meter long, 20 meter wide, and 5-6 meter deep, with a railway tracks grid on the bottom, which constituted an air vent.*”

In his previous deposition he stated:²⁵¹⁶

“*Incarcerated Jews in the camp reported that many hundred prisoners at a time were penned in hermetically sealed chambers and were asphyxiated by pumping out the air. The people died very quickly – in 10 or 12 minutes. According to the stories of the Jews, the oven [печь, печь] was a pit of 25 m in length, 20 m wide and 5-6 m deep, with a grate made out of train rails on the bottom of the pit, which constituted an air vent.*”

In both cases the subsequent testimonies were less detailed than the previous, in relation to which they certainly cannot be considered a progress in our knowledge about the alleged extermination method of Treblinka.

[28] In this context Myers performs miserably with the usual inane explanations:

“*No doubt MGK would use this to prove some sort of a conspiracy, with new information dictated to the witnesses. However, this example just shows that the relative value of indirect testimonies about technical details can be quite low – both Kon and Skarzyński obviously had known about the method only from rumours, and later, when they were summoned for interrogation, they apparently met other survivors who had a more direct knowledge. Thus they changed their statements accordingly. In fact, in the first official Soviet report about Treblinka composed on August 24, 1944, i.e. already after the statements had been taken, we still read only about the pumping out the air as the murder method, which fact shows that there was no conspiracy, only understandable confusion.*” (p. 362)

Here we find again the “conspiracy” theme, an obsession of poor Myers! In reality, the two testimonies recount an early propagandistic lie (“vacuum chambers”) and later propaganda nonsense (“gas chambers”). The presumed encounter with witnesses who had “more direct knowledge” presupposes that the propaganda story of the “gas chambers” is true, while in reality this would simply be a pious *a priori* assumption.

To this must be added that the snippets of phrases quoted by Myers

²⁵¹⁴ F. D. Sverdlov, *Dokumenty obvinjajut: svidetel'ctva Krasnoj Armii*, op. cit., p. 109.

²⁵¹⁵ Error for “25.”

²⁵¹⁶ GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 16. Cf. *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 65.

– “They let the gas in. After 6-15 minutes – death” (Kon), “the Jews who were led to gas chambers” (Skarzyński) – in no way confirm his alleged “truth” (killings using the exhaust gas of an engine), since “gas” in the propaganda mythology we are dealing with could mean water vapor but also “*Chlor-Gas*” (chlorine gas) or “*Cyklon-Gas*” (Cyklon gas).

[29] *“It is also important to note that in their criticism of inmate knowledge of the exterminations, nowhere do MGK offer any positive argument to somehow explain the existing rumours in the camps; instead, it is all negative argumentation, almost entirely based on incredulity.”* (p. 363)

As noted above, the exact opposite is the case. From our point of view it is sufficient to establish that there existed a propagandistic mythology regarding the “extermination camps” which, by way of various fanciful and absurd developments, eventually ended up in the “gas chambers.” It is rather Myers who should explain how these rumors resulted from the existence of the “gas chambers,” as *a priori* presupposed by him. From the fact that they are repeated by “indirect” witnesses who nevertheless were interned in the “extermination camps,” it is clear that these “rumours” were conceived within the camps. But if that is so, who conceived them, and how, and why? Myers not only does not provide an answer, he does not even pose himself the question.

[30] On p. 363 begins a new section entitled “Dishonest Treatment of SS Witnesses,” the first pages of which contain objections made against the arguments by Thomas Kues and Jürgen Graf, and to which they respond individually (below in the present chapter and in Chapter 9, respectively). Myers, however, also raises some general question that I can not help but consider here:

“This attempt to discredit Bauer through an anomaly-hunting technique is therefore incoherent. It does not alter the fact that Bauer was already serving life with no immediate prospect of release, so cannot be accused of taking a ‘plea bargain’ (even ignoring the fact that West Germany did not have an American-style plea-bargaining structure). Kues makes no attempt to explain why Bauer chose to co-operate, because Kues knows that any such explanation will come across as a transparently faith-based assumption rather than a deduction from any actual evidence concerning how the West German legal system really worked. In the absence of any motive to lie, the only plausible assumption is that Bauer decided to tell the truth, but that the time which had elapsed between the end of the war and the date of his statement caused him to make minor errors.” (p. 365)

The “plea bargain” tale, which, as I pointed out in Chapter 3, did not exist in the legal system of West Germany, does not constitute our argument – this is merely an invention of the “plagiarist bloggers.” What

we speak of is the defendant's expectation for a more lenient sentence or tacit collusion in the case of a "confession." Bauer thus made his depositions in a historical-judiciary context that was already cast in stone: the "truth" of Sobibór did not result from the judicial process, but formed its pre-supposition, so that any denial of the cornerstones of this "truth" would have amounted to an insane defense strategy. Myers is absolutely right to say that the "only plausible assumption is that Bauer decided to tell the truth," but the defendant actually told the pre-defined, "self-evident" "truth."

[31] Speaking of Kurt Franz, Myers refer to two private communications from the former Treblinka commandant. The first of these is described as follows:

"During his time in jail, Franz corresponded with Michael Tregenza about the gas chambers and was visited by Demjanjuk's defence lawyer, Jerome Brentar. David Irving gave an example of the Franz-Tregenza correspondence:

'Mike Treganza [sic] wrote to Kurt Franz (deputy Kdt, owner of the Saint-Bernard dog called Barry, originally Stangl's; arrested 1959 and sentenced to life index, he died 1998) and Franz said to Mike from prison in a letter ca. 1980s he thought it was diesel, but never operated it himself).'" (p. 367)

The source: "David Irving, 'A Radical's Diary,' 2.3.2007, <http://www.fpp.co.uk/docs/Irving/RadDi/2007/020307.html>" (footnote 118). With all due respect to Irving, this source, from a historiographical point of view is ridiculous: Where is the original letter by Franz? And why was it not published by the intended recipient, Tregenza?

The second case:

"Brentar, in a speech to a Revisionist IHR conference, described a meeting with Franz:

In Germany, I met with the wartime commandant of the Treblinka camp, Kurt Franz, who was then serving a sentence in a prison near Düsseldorf. During our meeting, Franz told me: 'Mr. Brentar, several years ago six of your people were here, and I told them that this man [Demjanjuk] is not the Ivan of Treblinka. The Ivan of Treblinka was much older, had dark hair, and was taller. He had a stoop because he was so tall. So why do you come here again to ask me the same questions?'

If Franz had been framed by the West German authorities, Brentar would have been a perfect advocate for his justice: an international lawyer with connections to deniers, who could have publicized his case and presented the evidence that Jews were not exterminated at Treblinka. Conversely, if Franz were being coerced or in fear for his life, he would not have denied that Demjanjuk was Ivan of Treblinka.'" (p. 367)

This reasoning is fallacious. Recognizing that Demjanjuk was not "the Ivan of Treblinka," Franz stated merely that there was an "Ivan" dispatched to Treblinka, not that this individual was assigned to the "gas chambers." If Franz was "in fear for his life," this fear would have been more than justified if he had blatantly denied the historical-judicial "truth," but why would he have been afraid to deny something for which there was no certainty?

[32] *“Both Gomerski and Franz’s admissions in private about the Aktion Reinhard camps are reminiscent of Adolf Eichmann’s similar statements to journalist Willem Sassen prior to his arrest by Israeli police. Though not a member of the SS, as previously mentioned Wilhelm Pfannenstiel also provided confirmation of the gassings at the Reinhard in private to Holocaust denier Paul Rassinier. There also is the private Shoah interview that Claude Lanzmann conducted with Franz Suchomel, who was falsely promised anonymity by Lanzmann; this interview has been ignored across MGK’s entire ‘trilogy’. These and other private admissions, in which the relevant witnesses had easy opportunities to deny the reality of homicidal gassings but never did, are extremely damaging to MGK’s negationist beliefs. Perhaps due to the difficulty which they cause the three Revisionist writers, the confirmation of exterminations by perpetrators in such open and allowing circumstances has never been adequately addressed in MGK’s writings.”* (pp. 367–368)

Gomerski’s “admission” mentioned here consists of the fact that he had “stated in an interview that his crimes deserved a sentence of 8-10 years and acknowledged, ‘After all, I was there (Sobibór). I cannot deny that.’” (p. 366). Does the undeniable fact that he was at Sobibór prove that this was an “extermination camp”?

Regarding Pfannenstiel I have already explained why the story brought up by Wellers has no basis, and how this witness in his private communication with Rassinier expressed himself in terms decidedly in opposition to the thesis of Bełżec as an “extermination camp” (see Chapter 8, point 104)

The fact that Suchomel was deceived by Lanzmann (“was falsely promised anonymity”), if true, means nothing. Suchomel knew that he was facing a Jewish director, whom he explicitly called by name during the interview.²⁵¹⁷

Suchomel had been interrogated about Treblinka by the investigative judge of the District Court (*Landgericht*) Düsseldorf in October 1960,

²⁵¹⁷ Claude Lanzmann, *Shoah. The Complete Text of the Acclaimed Holocaust Film*, Da Capo Press, Cambridge (MA) 1995, p. 96 (“Mr. Lanzmann, that’s an exaggeration”).

and on 24 January²⁵¹⁸ and 7 November²⁵¹⁹ 1962 he was questioned about Sobibór (where he had stayed for a short while during the liquidation of the camp). Two years later he appeared as a defendant at the first Treblinka trial in Düsseldorf (12 October 1963 to 3 September 1965), where he was sentenced to six years in prison for aiding and abetting (*Beihilfe*) in the murder of 300,000 persons.²⁵²⁰ On 14 and 18 September 1967 he was again interrogated during the investigation in preparation of the second Treblinka trial (against Franz Stangl, 13 May to 22 December 1970).²⁵²¹ With that many interrogations in his past, it is absurd to suggest that Suchomel might have considered Lanzmann’s interview to be a simple private conversation, and even more so that he would have considered giving a Jewish director an account about Treblinka differing from those he had already told to the German judiciary.

In the “Cut and Paste Manifesto” Suchomel is mentioned ten times, but only one of these contain a quotation from a statement left by him (p. 302). Myers provides a reference to “Vernehmung Franz Suchomel, 14.9.1967, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 230/59, Band 13, pp. 3779-3780.; cf. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka*, p. 96” (footnote 117 on p. 302). Here we are dealing with the usual plagiarism, because both the text and the source are lifted, ellipsis and all, from Arad.²⁵²²

Suchomel’s description conforms to the worst stereotypes of historical-judiciary propaganda, with additions of fanciful details that makes his “testimony” even more tenuous. Suchomel spoke of mass graves that were six to seven meters deep and crammed with bodies, but strangely enough he saw this “just once, the first day [*une seule fois, le premier jour*].”²⁵²³ According to him, a single pit contained 80,000 bodies!²⁵²⁴

As for the “chaos” prevailing during the camp’s initial period of op-

²⁵¹⁸ ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, vol. 6, pp. 1129-1139.

²⁵¹⁹ ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, vol. 8, pp. 1613-1620.

²⁵²⁰ Treblinka-Prozess – Urteil LG Düsseldorf vom 3.9.1965, 8 I Ks 2/64, online: www.holocaust-history.org/german-trials/treblinka-urteil.shtml.

²⁵²¹ The interrogation of 14 September, entitled “Franz Suchomel speaks on Treblinka. Dusseldorf [sic] 14.9.1967” is available online at: www.holocaustresearchproject.org/trials/suchomelstatement.html It appears that this translation is incomplete.

²⁵²² Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, op. cit.*, endnote 8 (to chapter twelve) on p. 411: “Treblinka-Stangl, Band 13, pp. 3779f.” Myers made a single typo: “his process” instead of “this process.” To disguise this plagiarism, Myers has childishly added the German word “*Vernehmung*” (interrogation)!

²⁵²³ C. Lanzmann, *Shoah, op. cit.*, p. 46.

²⁵²⁴ Treblinka-Prozess – Urteil LG Düsseldorf vom 3.9.1965, 8 I Ks 2/64, in: www.holocaust-history.org/german-trials/treblinka-urteil.shtml

erations, he stated:²⁵²⁵

“Il arrivait toujours plus de gens, toujours plus qu’on n’avait pas les moyens de tuer. Ces Messieurs voulaient vider le ghetto de Varsovie au plus vite. Les chambres à gaz avaient une trop faible capacité. Les petites chambres à gaz. Les Juifs devaient attendre leur tour un jour, deux jours, trois jours”

“More people kept coming, always more, whom we hadn’t the facilities to kill. The brass was in a rush to clean out the Warsaw ghetto. The gas chambers couldn’t handle the load. The small gas chambers. The Jews had to wait their turn for a day, two days, three days.”

This also applied to the corpses: “the corpses piled up around the gas chambers and stayed there for days [*les corps s’amoncelaient autour des chambres à gaz et y demeuraient pendant des jours*].”²⁵²⁶ This is in contrast not only to the testimonies left by “survivors,” starting with Wiernik – at Lanzmann’s assertion that Treblinka had a daily extermination capacity of 18,000 Jews, Suchomel replies that this figure is exaggerated, giving instead as the real capacity “from twelve to fifteen thousand [*de douze à quinze mille*].”²⁵²⁷

Assuming that this capacity refers to the “new gas chamber building” (otherwise, there would have been no chaos), the SS would have passed from one extreme to the other: from a completely inadequate extermination capacity (in the old gas chambers) to a disproportionately large capacity (in the new gas chambers), given that after August 1942 (when a total of 223,217 deportees, or 8,667 on average per day, arrived in the camp) the most intense month in terms of the number of arrivals was October 1942, when a total of 184,916 deportees, or on average 5,965 per day, arrived in the camp (cf. “Table 8.19” on p. 480)

The *Shoah* interview with Suchomel contains another revealing statement, this one concerning the topography of Treblinka:²⁵²⁸

“Ce n’était pas grand. Cinq cents mètres dans sa plus grande extension. Ce n’était pas un rectangle, plutôt un losange. Représentez-vous: ici c’était plat et là on commençait à monter. Et au sommet de la colline se trouvait la chambre à gaz”

“It wasn’t big. Five hundred meters at its widest extension. It wasn’t a rectangle, more like a rhomboid. You must realize that here the ground was flat, and here it began to rise. And at the top of the hill was the gas chamber.”

²⁵²⁵ C. Lanzmann, *Shoah*, *op. cit.*, p. 46.

²⁵²⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 47.

²⁵²⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 96.

²⁵²⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 100.

As is known, however, there exists no such slope within the area of the former camp. It is clear that Suchomel drew from literary descriptions of Belzec – a camp which he never set foot in.²⁵²⁹ Since the slope never existed, Suchomel could not have seen the “gas chamber” at the top of it, and his entire testimony is therefore affected by this lie.

We have indeed “ignored” this interview, but certainly not for reasons of its value. Myers, on the other hand, “ignores” the second half of the interview, namely the one that contains the most obvious absurdities. To conclude, “these and other private admissions” are in fact completely inconclusive and do not even make the smallest dent on our arguments.

It is also worth noting that, while the scenes in *Shoah* featuring Suchomel total approximately 45 minutes, the full interview with Suchomel as shot by Lanzmann actually clocks in at 3 hours and 54 minutes,²⁵³⁰ and thus less than one fourth of it appear in the released movie. Obviously a thorough critique of Suchomel’s statements would require access to the interview in its entirety in video format or transcript, neither of which has so far been made publicly available. That Lanzmann, when editing *Shoah*, sometimes left the more improbable and absurd statements from his interviewees on the cutting floor is clear from the example of Abraham Bomba, who, as the full transcript of his interview reveals, claimed to have witnessed Jews being killed in vacuum chambers in Treblinka, a killing process which to boot took only 1 to 2 minutes!²⁵³¹

[33] *“Of course, there are also some SS witnesses who have never been discussed in MGK’s collective trilogy. One such example is Joseph (Sepp) Hirtreiter, who was the first SS man to be charged for crimes committed at Treblinka. Hirtreiter was arrested in Frankfurt on July 2, 1946 and, whilst being interrogated about his role in the euthanasia project at Hadamar, revealed that he had worked at a death camp in ‘Malkinia’ in which Jews had been killed in gas chambers. His interviewer did not know that Hirtreiter was referring to Treblinka, and thus did not pursue the matter.”* (p. 368)

Myers gives the following source: “De Mildt, In The Name of the People, p. 249; citing Rückerl, NS-Vernichtungslager, p. 39; JuNSV Lfd. Nr. 270, p. 262” (footnote 121)

He thus cites second-hand Rückerl’s book, in which on the indicated

²⁵²⁹ Cf. *ibid.*, p. 53.

²⁵³⁰ Interviews from the Claude Lanzmann SHOAH Collection preserved and available as of June 2012, <http://resources.ushmm.org/film/docs/shoahstatus.pdf>, p. 11.

²⁵³¹ Thomas Kues, “Treblinka – More Bumbings from Bomba,” <http://revblog.codoh.com/2009/10/treblinka-more-bumbings-from-bomba>

pages the following can be read:

"Am 12. Juli 1948 brachte die 'Frankfurter Neue Presse' eine kurze Notiz, daß eine Spruchkammer im Internierungslager Darmstadt Hirtreiter in die Gruppe der Hauptschuldigen eingereiht und auf die Dauer von zehn Jahren in ein Arbeitslager eingewiesen habe, da er überführt sei, 'daß er als SS-Wachmann im damaligen Konzentrationslager Malkinia in der Nähe von Warschau bei der Vergasung von mindestens 4000 bis 5000 Juden die Opfer sich ausziehen ließ und ihnen die Wertsachen abnahm.'"

"On 12 July 1948 the 'Frankfurter Neue Presse' carried a short news notice stating that a court in the Darmstadt internment camp had added Hirtreiter to the group of chief perpetrators and sentenced him to ten years in a labor camp, having convicted him because 'as an SS guard in the former Malkinia concentration camp near Warsaw he had, during the gassing of at least 4,000 to 5,000 Jews, forced victims to undress and confiscated their valuables.'"

The public prosecutor's office of Frankfurt am Main opened up an investigation into crimes committed in the Malkinia camp, but it soon turned out that it was the Treblinka camp.²⁵³²

On Hirtreiter there exists a document dated 13 July 1946 which informs us:²⁵³³

"In 1942 Subject was drafted into the Waffen SS and was sent to Lublin, where he received his SS uniform and the rank of an SS Unterscheführer. After basic training Subject was transferred to an SS Sonderkommando at Balkinia [sic], Poland. Subject claims that the purpose of the above-mentioned Sonderkommando was the 'rehabilitation' of the Jews. 'Later, however, I found out that these Jews were killed in the gas-chambers of Balkinia.'

Subject's duties with the above-mentioned Sonderkommando included the following:

- a) Receiving the Jews after their arrival at Balkinia and separating them into 'Arbeitskommandos.'*
- b) Before Jews were to be sent to the gas-chambers Subject had them undress completely in special 'dressing rooms' and then led them through barracks into the gas chambers.*

Subject further admits having witnessed on several occasions the burying of Jews after they had been killed. The corpses were thrown into huge mass-graves, only to be dug out again after a few weeks and then to be burned."

²⁵³² A. Ruckerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 39.

²⁵³³ Headquarters Counter Intelligence Corps. United States Forces European Theater Region II. Sub-Region Frankfurt., 13 July 1946. Subject: Hirtreiter, Josef (Target 1107). NARA (the copy of the document in my possession lacks an archive reference).

While it is certain that “Balkinia” is merely a transcription error for “Małkinia,” it is equally certain that Hirtreiter mentioned Małkinia, not Treblinka. Why?

The statements of the accused are generic but also partially at odds with the official version, in particular concerning the gassing procedure (if the victims had to undress “in special ‘dressing rooms,’” what then was the function of the “barracks” which they were led through before reaching the “gas chambers”?) and cremation (which commenced after only “after a few weeks” of inhumation)

In practice, Myers accuses me of having neglected a witness that is unknown even to himself!

[34] *“In addition to dishonesty, one could easily classify some of MGK’s handling of SS testimonies as sloppy. The clearest example of such is Carlo Mattogno’s discussion of Lorenz Hackenholt in Sobibór. Mattogno states that Hackenholt’s involvement with the gas chambers at Bełżec is ‘mentioned only in the ‘Gerstein report!’ Unfortunately, such a claim is simply and unequivocally not true. Mattogno himself would realize that Hackenholt’s involvement has been supported by more than just Gerstein if he would read his own writing within the same chapter in Sobibór, where he quotes the statement of Josef Oberhauser, and in Bełżec, where he quotes the statements of both Oberhauser and Karl Alfred Schluch.”*

For once the objection made by Myers is correct, and by this admission I show my good faith (because I am not necessarily a *minus habens* like Myers). The fact that he appeals to details of such minute relevance only demonstrates the futility of his argumentation.

[35] Next follows a subchapter on the “Hypocritical Use of Witness Evidence.”

“An area which manifests itself due to the lack of a proper method (as well perhaps intellectual honesty) from MGK is their almost comedic reliance upon witness statements that they simultaneously seek to discredit through their work. This dependence exposes just how weak the Revisionist evidence of delousing/transit camps really is, with deniers having to utilize sources which they deride and pour scorn on throughout their writings. Their desperation is aptly established by Mattogno in Treblinka: ‘If one assumes that Treblinka was a transit camp, then one can also interpret the description of the alleged extermination facilities by the witnesses.’ MGK are only able to conduct this bizarre interpretation of statements by inverting the meaning of the witness, such as their understanding of the camouflage measures that witnesses detail for the gas chambers as being literal, but misconstrued or misreported by the witnesses. They even do this for persons whom they label as ‘discredited.’ They also highlight testimonies as being given under oath when it suits their hypothesis of resettlement

(even when it is discredited through documentary evidence), but mock other statements given under oath describing exterminations as having no validity." (pp. 368-369)

As I have shown above, the real desperation is felt by Myers and others like him, who, for biased reasons, sustain the thesis of the "gas chambers": they are forced to resort to a vast arsenal of pseudo-arguments that are dishonest, hypocritical and frequently stupid.

In this specific case, our method, as we see it, is nothing exceptional: Considering that there exists no proof whatsoever for the reality of the "extermination camps," and that this hypothesis is contradicted not only by solid arguments but also by archeological evidence (cf. Chapter 8, 11 and 12), as well as the fact that the witness statements, both by "direct" and "indirect" witnesses, are simply literary developments of Jewish and Polish propaganda, each testimony inevitable contains some degree of distortion (*e.g.* the case of the "steam chambers" of Treblinka, a clear allusion to disinfection/disinfestation facilities turned by propaganda into installations of mass murder) which we are trying to rectify. Thus we do not "invert" the meaning of anything, but, on the contrary, we are attempting to find some truth about what really occurred from these testimonies that were embellished for propagandistic purposes. And if the witness, as if often the case, makes senseless and ridiculous statements that exposes the propagandistic nature or elements of the testimony, then that must be highlighted. If a witness is thus "discredited," this does not prevent us from finding elements of truth in his/her statements, which, we repeat, in our opinion are deformed by propaganda.

This methodical approach is certainly arguable, but the alternative is far worse: it would consist in presupposing the reality of the "gas chambers" together with the necessary *a priori* assumption of the authenticity of the testimonies and the resulting ridiculous efforts by Myers and his ilk to "explain" the absurdities and contradictions with which these are riddled. Accordingly, "direct" witness would initially have recounted senseless propaganda stories, only to later tell the "truth." The "rumors" reported by the "indirect" witnesses were picked up by them inside the camps, or communicated to them by "direct witnesses," or else were the result of a vulgar propaganda operation carried out by "indirect" witnesses – but what would have been the point of that, if they were actually real "direct" witnesses who knew the "truth"?

[36] *"An example of how desperate Revisionist researchers are in support of evidence for their resettlement thesis, Mattogno is even forced to use the mission of Kurt Gerstein, perhaps the witness most discussed and criticized by deniers for his description of the Reinhard exterminations. In*

Treblinka, Gerstein is referred to in support of delousing at the three camps, although Mattogno does so without referencing his testimony (which also does not even hint at an alleged delousing function of the camps). Indeed, Mattogno can only cite very weak circumstantial evidence (Gerstein was an expert in disinfection), which he considers sufficient enough to conclude that Gerstein's August 1942 mission served a hygienic purpose; why, if Gerstein went for hygienic purposes, would he not be sent to the supposed delousing camps early in their operation (he arrived in Belzec five months after the start of operations) is not explained." (p. 369)

This pseudo-argument only proves Myers's desperation. To expose his total inconsistency, it is enough to repeat the passage in question in its general context.²⁵³⁴

"The report of November 15, 1942, adds one further important piece of circumstantial evidence: the boiler room for the production of steam, which makes total sense in a disinfection and delousing facility, but which in an installation for extermination has no function whatsoever. Steam was in fact one of the methods at that time for disinfecting and delousing. The Silberschein Report completes the picture of the evidence: directly after their arrival, the deportees were informed they would be continuing their journey 'to work in the east.' [...]

It [The Silberschein Report] then says in the report that the Jews were sent 'into the gas- and ovenchambers' and were killed there – but why, for Heaven's sake, were they ordered to bathe beforehand? The alleged extermination facility, as it is represented in the sketch, is also otherwise revealing: the building consisted of a dressing room, a bathing room, a 'room for testing asphyxiation gases,' as well as a furnace or oven room, from whence a railway track led to the cemetery. What purpose, then, did the ovens serve? On the other hand, was not the bathing room identical to the room for testing asphyxiation gases (why, actually, a 'testing room'?) and therefore had to be a real bath, through which the deportees walked before they were lodged in one of the three camps mentioned above? But the dressing room as well as the ovens are not compatible with the extermination thesis, and indeed even less so with the version accepted today, for on the one hand the doomed are supposed to have undressed in the open, and on the other hand no historian claims that there were crematoria in Treblinka. If one views the entire facilities within another context, a medical-hygienic one, then the description works out to be a completely logical one. In a facility, which contains a dressing room and a bathing room, a furnace (or oven) room can contain nothing other than a delousing furnace, but then the adjacent room was definitely no 'room for testing asphyxiation gases,' but a disinfection/hot-air chamber. (In this connection, it is worth

²⁵³⁴ C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., pp. 293f.

mentioning that the supposed 'extermination camp' of Chelmno was also equipped with a delousing furnace.) Such disinfection furnaces were produced by several firms, among them the Topf firm in Erfurt, which installed two of them (with four hot-air chambers) in the central sauna in Birkenau, as well as the firm of H. Kori in Berlin, which produced less well-built ovens. One other firm, which produced hot air, steam, and steam/formalin delousing chambers, as well as other similar installations, was the Ing. C. Klobukowski & Co., located in Warsaw. [...] The structure of the two alleged gassing installations, however, which has been accepted by official historiography, seems to have been more suited to serve as hydrocyanic delousing chambers. In both, the chambers have two doors on the two opposing sides of the room, so that there is a 'clean' and 'unclean' side. In this connection, the mission of Kurt Gerstein acquires an obvious meaning. Gerstein was no expert in mass killings, but he was one in the field of disinfection, and indeed so well-qualified in such matters that in the foreword to his book on disinfection published by the Waffen-SS Hygiene Institute, the SS-Hauptsturmführer d. Res. Walter Dötzer expressed his gratitude to him: 'I should express my thanks to SS-Obersturmführer (F) Dipl.-Ing. [graduate engineer] Gerstein at this point for his advice in all technical questions.'"

As I have previously stated, the absurdity of Gerstein's "mission" pertains to both its "essentialities" and to its details,²⁵³⁵ here I simply noted that, in the context described above, this mission makes more sense in reference to hygiene than to extermination. This, with a curious form of schizophrenia, was declared by Gerstein himself, as Globocnik ordered in Lublin "to disinfect the huge amounts of textile fibers, of clothing and of shoes which gather in the facilities [*die großen Mengen Spinnstoffe, Wäsche, Kleidungsstücke und Schuhe, die in den Anlagen anfallen, zu desinfizieren*],"²⁵³⁶ a task perfectly suitable to his qualifications.

This is a fact which Myers attempts to sweep aside with inane ramblings. His bad faith is evident from the fact that he makes no effort to consider in detail the alternative – that Gerstein's "mission" was related to extermination. His only mention of this "mission" is his ridiculous claim that at Lublin "Gerstein referred to statements from Globocnik (hearsay) regarding the need to "improve the service in our gas chambers, which function on diesel engine exhaust.'" (p. 322, Myers here quotes PS-1553 from Arad!), thus Globocnik is supposed to have known of the killing systems in the "extermination camps" via "hear-

²⁵³⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 126-132, section "The 'Mission' of Kurt Gerstein."

²⁵³⁶ PS-2170, p. 3.

say"! (cf. Chapter 8, point 98). This is all that Myers writes regarding Gerstein's "mission."

From an exterminationist perspective, it would of course be much more reasonable, if the task of transforming the operating system of the alleged "gas chambers" – by introducing hydrogen cyanide in the three eastern extermination camps – had been entrusted to a specialist from Auschwitz. Such an expert would obviously not have brought with him bottles of liquid hydrogen cyanide, but cans of Zyklon B, which could easily have been procured at the Majdanek camp.

Such issues, of course, completely pass over Myers' rather obtuse head.

[37] *"Mattogno also believes such a trip would explain Rajzman's indirect hearsay (and incorrect) statement about the use of Zyklon-B at Treblinka, despite the fact that Rajzman was criticized in Treblinka for exhibiting 'hopeless confusion,' and testifying to things that were 'pure fantasy.'"* (p. 369)

In the context described by me above, right after mentioning Gerstein's "mission," I observed: "This furnishes an uncontrived explanation for Samuel Rajzman's reference to "Cyklon-Gas" – Zyklon B gas – in Treblinka"²⁵³⁷ Now, there is no doubt that Rajzman's claim regarding "chlorine gas and Cyklon gas [*Chlor-Gas und Cyklon-Gas*]" is "pure fantasy" both from the revisionist and the exterminationist viewpoint. So wherein lies the problem that I try to give the most logical explanation for it?

[38] *"Another prime example of the distorted interpretation of MGK can be seen in their treatment of the testimony by Judith Eliazer. Eliazer's testimony is quoted as follows:*

'On 10 March 1942 we went directly from Westerbork to Sobibór, where we arrived on 13 or 15 March. There we were selected. Thirty girls and 44 men were taken out. The remainder were gassed and burned. (We have seen that the others were moved away in tilting trolleys. They may have been dumped into pits.) Sobibór was not a camp. It was a transit camp.' (Mattogno's emphasis) .

For Mattogno, since Eliazer 'saw neither gas chambers nor cremations,' and was sent to other concentration camps after her selection at Sobibór, her experience can only be understood if Sobibór served as a transit camp. Such a conclusion is obviously a non sequitur, as Eliazer did not experience the fate of other deportees to the camp; Eliazer was not even subjected to hygienic measures in the camp (which Sobibór allegedly had, according to MGK) prior to being sent on to other concentration camps.

²⁵³⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 294.

MGK also hand wave Eliazer's statement on the fate of those Jews not selected out of the transport ('the remainder were gassed and burned'), without providing any additional evidence to show another fate. The distortion of Eliazer's testimony by MGK does not move their notion of a transit camp forward at all." (p. 370)

As is his habit, Myers provides another "example of the distorted interpretation," isolating the quote from the context of the paragraphs in which it appears. In this case the discussion regards the question whether the "baths" of Sobibór were "disguised" to look as such, or whether they were actual baths misrepresented as killing facilities by propaganda. Before Eliazer's testimony, we mention that by Jan Piwoński, who reported that "an SS man addressed the crowd at the camp stating that 'now you have arrived at Sobibór, this is a transit station; so now, you are going to pass through a series of high pressure sanitary systems, you will then be directed to areas where you will set yourselves up permanently and work,' which reminds us of an installation for the production of steam used for disinfection and/or disinfestation. In any case, it is a known fact that real showers and disinfestation facilities were claimed by Holocaust propaganda immediately after the war to have been merely fictitious installations designed to fool the victims." Later on we mention Himmler's letter dated 5 July 1943, in which Sobibór is explicitly defined as a "*Durchgangslager*"²⁵³⁸ (transit camp); thus the witness statements in question are confirmed by documentary evidence.

[39] *"In Sobibór, there are more such examples of Mattogno's inverted interpretation of witness statements, in more certain terms:*

'It is a fact that the first descriptions of the alleged extermination facilities given by the witnesses resemble more closely actual sanitary installations (showers and disinfestations) than homicidal gas chambers'.

In Treblinka, Mattogno noted that if one assumed the reality of a transit camp (a matter of belief), then witness statements could be also be seen in a similar light.

In Sobibór, however, this connection becomes a certainty ('it is a fact'). This 'fact' can only be accepted by a backward treatment of testimony, in which any details regarding the Nazi technique to deceive their victims are taken as real (without evidence) and the rest of the statements which refer to exterminations are ignored or discarded." (p. 370)

This is another example of Myers's "inverted interpretation," and a rather stupid example at that, because it is contradicted by the provided quote itself. It shows clearly that the phrase "it is a fact" refers to the

²⁵³⁸ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., pp. 287f.

fact that the description of the “bath” provided by the witnesses fits real baths better than extermination facilities. I have summarized this observation at the beginning of the relevant chapter as follows:²⁵³⁹

“As we have seen in chapter 4, the witnesses have described the alleged gas chambers of Sobibór as fake baths, but faked in such a way that they could have been real: “At first glance, everything looks as a bath should look – faucets for hot and cold water, basins to wash in” (Pechersky, see p. 70); “The bath was arranged as if it were really a place to wash (faucets for the shower, a pleasant environment)” (Feldhendler, see p. 71) and “everyone would be given a piece of soap.” (Razgonayev, see note 283)”

In point 35 I have already dwelt on our hypothesis’s motivation and on the absurdity of the contrary. Myers’s position is “a matter of belief” much more than ours, because it is in conflict with archeological surveys and with material impossibilities. For what concerns the “Nazi technique to deceive their victims are taken as real,” this statement of his is also “without evidence.”

[40] *“One victim of such a dishonest interpretation is Ukrainian Wachmann Mikhail Razgonaiev, who is criticized several times in Sobibór for his testimony regarding exterminations at Sobibór, but is quoted for his statement that ‘everyone would be given a piece of soap.’”*

After quoting This testimony’s passage in which the sentence in question appears, Myers concludes:

“Thus, in the sentence immediately following the phrase quoted by Matogno, Razgonaiev noted the ultimate fate of the deportees. Elsewhere in his testimony, Razgonaiev also specifically connected the soap to an effort by the camp administrators to ‘ensure security in performance of the extermination.’ One can clearly see how deluded MGK are if they think Razgonaiev’s testimony (given in 1948) more closely describes sanitary installations than a death camp.” (p. 371)

In one of our critiques we presented a long description by this witness of the killing installations, a long quotation of 31 lines.²⁵⁴⁰ We also found that the witness had stated that the camp had an area of 2 to 3 square kilometers,²⁵⁴¹ something which Myers would regard as a “mistake,” and finally we mentioned him in the context of the contradictory dates assigned by various witnesses to the beginning of cremations.²⁵⁴² In addition to what I have already explained in point 35, Myers’s blatant hypocrisy requires further clarification. A dishonest treatment of the

²⁵³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 283.

²⁵⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, pp. 265f.

²⁵⁴¹ *Ibid.*, p. 105.

²⁵⁴² *Ibid.*, p. 116.

testimonies on our part would be concealing what they said about the "gas chambers," presenting only those statements that are compatible with real baths. In this case, we would have "distorted" the testimony of Razgonaiev if we had mentioned only "his statement that 'everyone would be given a piece of soap,'" but instead we also presented his description of the "gas chambers." This applies also to the other witnesses. Because, as we see it, these testimonies are afflicted by propagandistic distortions already in their original form, our attempt, which Myers obtusely calls "distortion," to shed light on the truths buried in their contents, is in reality a form of benevolent correction.

[41] Myers return once more to Pechersky:

"Pechersky makes an odd source of evidence for Revisionists, as he is among one of the most targeted survivors for supposedly alleging a 'fanciful' method of murder. Mattogno attributes a description of the gas chambers with the appearance of a bath house, with faucets and wash basins, to Pechersky. Instead, as pointed out earlier, Pechersky is only quoting an 'old time inmate,' who learned his information from other discussions with camp inmates." (pp. 371-372)

This is as usual a silly lie from Myers. As explained in point 25 above, I never stated that Pechersky had "directly" witnessed the killing system described by him. Moreover, Myers has also distorted the meaning of the sentence of my book on Bełżec, cited above, in which the adjective "fanciful" appears:

"In 1946, witnesses imputed even more fanciful methods of murder to the Sobibór extermination facilities; Alexander Pechersky depicts them as follows: ..."

Now, it is a fact that "Alexander Pechersky depicts" the fantastic scene mentioned above, and it is also a fact that I did not write that "Alexander Pechersky saw" this scene.

[42] *"Similar such hearsay statements about the deceptive "bath" qualities of the gas chamber are also quoted by Mattogno along with Pechersky, such as Leon Feldhendler, who never worked in the extermination area." (p. 372)*

The witness in question stated as follows:²⁵⁴³

"The bath was arranged as if it were really a place to wash (faucets for the shower, a pleasant environment). The baths were places for gassing[s] [gazowniami]. Five hundred persons were gassed simultaneously. Sometimes, a stream of chlorine would be released, [czasem puszczano prąd chlorku] they were always trying out other gases"

²⁵⁴³ *Ibid.*, p. 71.

The fact that Feldhendler “never worked in the extermination area” does not alter the character of this propagandistic lie. Myers, I repeat, should rather explain *who* created and propagated such lies *inside the camp*, and why.

[43] Myers next rages against Jean-Claude Pressac, who made himself guilty of proposing the hypothesis, cited by us, “that Belżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka originally served as delousing and transit installations until mid-1942,” and subsequently attempts to discredit him as a scholar. According to Myers, he “was not as reliable on topics outside of his work on Auschwitz-Birkenau,” and as a consequence “Pressac’s baseless and faulty take on the Aktion Reinhard camps, in which he inverts witness statements and reports to fit a delousing operation, cannot help the credibility of MGK’s approach, which extends Pressac’s conjecture to, essentially, all witnesses.” (p. 372). It is truly staggering to see how these ignorant fundamentalists, these plagiarist amateurs elevate themselves to judges of all scholars and presume to hand down sentences of “reliability” or “unreliability” depending on whether or not the person in question agrees with their theses. Such an arrogance is both silly and childish.

[44] Next follows a long and silly discussion about our interpretation of the ovens mentioned by the witness Kozak, which Myers present thusly:

“Perhaps the most blatantly hypocritical use of witness testimony by MGK concerns Stanislaw Kozak.” (p. 372)

The fundamental problem is this: What function did these ovens serve in “gas chambers” using the exhaust gas from an engine? Myers, needless to say, carefully avoids answering this question. Our discussion, badly misrepresented by Myers, focuses on this question: Since there exists no connection between ovens and “gas chambers,” but on the other hand there exists a connection between ovens and disinfection facilities, we have developed the above-mentioned hypothesis, which is made more likely by the fact that, when the witness speaks of “water pipes,” he specifies “it is to be assumed that the elbowed pipes were later connected to the ovens.”²⁵⁴⁴ We have therefore proposed the hypothesis that these were “*Heißluftentwesungsöfen*,” hot air disinfestation ovens, while noting generally that “ovens” and “water pipes” makes much more sense in a context of disinfection than in one of extermination, as

²⁵⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 254.

is also the case with the “steam chambers” of Treblinka.²⁵⁴⁵

Myers asserts that this hypothesis about hot air disinfection ovens

“is extremely weak, for not only does it lack evidence, but at the time that the Aktion Reinhard camps were built and established, camp clothing delousing facilities overwhelmingly employed HCN (Hydrogen Cyanide, poison found in Zyklon-B); hot-air and steam facilities were extremely limited at this time, and were even shunned by the SS hierarchy. According to a March 11, 1942 order from the SS Budget and Construction Office (WVHA), overriding an earlier ban on the use of HCN for delousing measures, actions were to be taken to ensure the ‘conversion of all delousing facilities to operate with HCN,’ and specifically that ‘delousing by means of hot air or hot steam is only permissible insofar as they involve temporary installations, in which the necessary safety for the handling of HCN is not assured.’” (p. 374)

I am not in possession of this document and cannot confirm that the report of Myers reflects its contents. Myers, however, forgets one detail that is certainly not irrelevant: that Kozak began his work at Belzec on 1 November 1941 and completed it on 22 December the same year.²⁵⁴⁶ At this point in time a certain other directive was still in force, namely that issued on 5 June 1940 by the head of Office II – Construction (*Amt II – Bauten*) of the Main Office Budget and Construction (*Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*), SS-Oberführer Hans Kammler, which had as its subject “Delousing facilities” (“*Entlausungsanlage*”) and was directed at the *SS-Neubauleitung Auschwitz*. The directive begins as follows.²⁵⁴⁷

“Nach weitgehendster Einsparung von Eisen, Dichtungsstoffen Facharbeitern usw. sind künftig keine Blausäure, sondern Heizluftentlausungsanstalten [sic] zu bauen (Chef der Heeresrüstung und Befehlshaber des Ersatzheeres)”

“Following extensive savings on iron, sealing materials, skilled labor etc., hot-air delousing facilities are henceforth to be built instead of delousing facilities utilizing hydrogen cyanide (Chief of Army Equipment and Commander of the Replacement Army.)”

The final part in parentheses shows that this was a communication to the relevant officials at Auschwitz of a regulation of general character, which thus may have been valid also for Belzec.

As already explained above, Myers is completely at a loss to explain what function the “ovens” and “water pipes” would have served in “gas

²⁵⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 286.

²⁵⁴⁶ Protocol of the witness interrogation of S. Kozak on 14 October 1945. ZStL, 8AR-Z 252/59, pp. 1129f.

²⁵⁴⁷ RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 145.

chambers” operating with the exhaust gases of an engine, and therefore he can only resort to this usual loophole – discrediting the witness:

“Kozak’s statement on the presence of ovens at Belzec is a feature not corroborated by any other witness who took part in the construction of the Reinhard gas chambers, including those at Belzec. It also does not fit with the wider array of evidence for the Reinhard camps, which has been showcased in this critique. Yet MGK prefer to cling onto such anomalies, and disregard or dismiss other features which have been corroborated by multiple sources and witnesses, such as homicidal gassings. MGK to rely upon a witness who they criticize elsewhere in their work, making no explanation for the contradictory treatment.” (pp. 374–375)

It is true that Kozak’s testimony on the “ovens” and “water pipes” is unique, and that it is not “corroborated by any other witness,” but it is a “direct” testimony, and moreover the testimony of a person who himself carried out the installation of these ovens:²⁵⁴⁸

“In jedem von den drei Teilen der erwähnten Baracke haben wir Öfen mit je 250 kg Gewicht aufgestellt.”

“In each of the three parts of the above-mentioned barrack we set up ovens weighing about 250 kilograms.”

Thus Myers dismisses a preeminent testimony as a mere “anomaly,” attempting so to hypocritically discredit it while accusing us in turn of hypocrisy!

Myers’s treatment of testimonies is nothing short of amazing: Whereas an anonymous eyewitness who makes a declaration some sixty years after the event (the use of threshing machines at Belzec) and whose statement is not confirmed by any other witnesses is considered reliable, an identified eyewitness (Kozak) who left his statement four years after the event (the installation of ovens at Belzec), likewise unconfirmed by other witnesses, is declared to be unreliable!

As for Myers objections regarding the diary of Herman Kruk (pp. 375–378), Thomas Kues responds to these in Chapter 7, section 7.4.4.

[45] The final section of this chapter bears the title “Witness Convergences.”

“As has already been or will soon be covered in other areas of this work, witnesses agree with documents on the transport of Jews to the camps, of the property plunder of those deported (and gassed) Jews, and on the burial and subsequent cremation of Jews in Treblinka. In their fallacious attempts to discredit and discard witness testimony (except when it suits them), MGK are quick to point out that no blueprint or unequivocal

²⁵⁴⁸ Protocol of the witness interrogation of S. Kozak on 14 October 1945. ZStL, 8AR-Z 252/59, p. 1130.

document exists that mention the gas chambers at the Reinhard camps; thus, the witnesses are viewed as liars, and their testimony as un-credible. What MGK fail to clearly acknowledge, however, is that the witnesses who report on the gas chambers also mention things that are corroborated by documents, or other independent testimonies." (p. 378)

The fact that the testimonies agree on "essential" matters regarding deportations, confiscation of property and cremations does not render them credible in this aspect, partly because these parts mostly are developments of literary themes found in the propaganda, partly because the "details" contradict each other on almost everything. What makes them unreliable is not only the absolute lack of documents concerning the "gas chambers" and extermination, but also the technical-practical impossibilities surrounding the burials and cremations, as we shall see later.

The argument that the testimonies are credible because, in addition to being "consistent," they are "corroborated by documents" is rather childish, because the points that are thus "corroborated" have nothing to do with the "gas chambers" or the alleged extermination, starting with the famous prisoner revolt:

"The fundamental point is that the witnesses recalled and detailed the Sobibór revolt and escape (often a crucial part in their testimony), which is substantiated and verified by several contemporary documents." (p. 379)

Here "the fundamental point" is that this event does not prove that Sobibór functioned as an extermination camp, just as is the case with all testimonies and documents regarding the revolt.

"Another documented event in the history of the Aktion Reinhard camps is a February 1943 visit by Himmler to Sobibór, a visit heavily reported by witnesses in the camp." (p. 379)

Even this "convergence" of testimonies (which in fact place the visit on different and conflicting dates), however, does not prove that Sobibór was an extermination camp. That Jürgen Graf mentioned the month of March instead of the exact date of 12 February 1943 (pp. 379–380) is nothing but a simple oversight.

[46] Myers next accuses us of not having examined the aspects of the testimonies "outside of the gas chambers and burials/cremations," calling this a "fixation on such a limited aspect." (p. 380). As usual, this objection is completely senseless, because the entire "gas chamber" story rests exclusively on testimonies, so that it is clear that the critical analysis should focus primarily on what the testimonies have to say on the alleged extermination procedure. As stressed above, the convergence of testimonies does not at all guarantee their veracity, let alone

convergence on issues regarding details! Myers cites the example of Max Biala, "who was stabbed by an inmate during a selection that Biala was conducting of new and old arrivals to the camp." (p. 380). While mentioning several witnesses who told this story (p. 380), Myers does not provide a single document on the death of Biala or his killing under circumstances such as those described. Such sources are of course basically irrelevant, because even if this alleged event really took place, how would it prove that Treblinka was an extermination camp? This anecdote is similar to that regarding the killing at Auschwitz of *SS-Unterscharführer* Josef Schillinger by a Jewish detainee: also in this case we have testimonies (but no documents) that are more or less in agreement with each other, but does this demonstrate that homicidal "gas chambers" existed at Auschwitz which were used to exterminate Jews? Myers obviously does not realize how silly his own arguments are.

[47] Here, finally, is another whopper of the same caliber:

"In their accounts, the camp witnesses also identify many of the officials and camp guards that participated in Aktion Reinhard. One of those identified was SS-Oberscharführer Karl Franz, deputy commandant of Treblinka, who was sometimes referred to as 'the doll' by the inmates due to his innocent looking facial features. Franz's presence was reported by numerous witnesses, and is also recorded in Nazi documents related to the camp. Other figures that were spoken of by witnesses include Karl Ludwig, August Miete, Fritz Küttner, and Herbert Floss among such officials." (p. 381)

Myers's stupidity here is simply grotesque: this is like saying that, because ex-prisoners could "identify many of the officials and camp guards" of Auschwitz, starting with Höss, this was an extermination camp!

This chapter, together with the previous one, deals the final blow to the thesis of the Eastern "extermination camps." Myers's method, as clumsy and misleading as it gets, excludes from the outset the possibility of correct treatment of witness testimonies. To this he adds his proverbial dishonesty, unashamed plagiarism, and hypocrisy, when not being reduced to making argument-free, frustrated objections to our own arguments. Losing himself in sophistries relating to subtle distinctions, he proves not only unable to accomplish his critical task, but also fails to present anything constructive at all: his arguments are false, misleading or inconsistent and the only "convergence" he is able to show is one of his foremost qualities: dishonesty, hypocrisy and bad faith.

10.2. Thomas Kues’s Response

10.2.1. Myers’s “Minor Anomalies”: the Example of Rudolf Höß

According to Jason Myers, our criticism of eyewitness testimony about the alleged gas chambers amounts to “anomaly hunting” resulting merely in “the discovery of minor anomalies” which in turn “only amount to logical non-sequiturs,” which we then supposedly grossly exaggerate “in order to discard inconvenient evidence.” (p. 348). Myers subsequently brings up my comment on Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höß’s statements on his supposed visit to Treblinka (p. 349):

“Kues repeats this fallacy by quoting Butz’s dictum that ‘These are simply the sorts of contradictions that one should expect to emerge from a pack of lies,’ but Kues offers no basis for inferring lies rather than errors from the evidence he cites. Nowhere in their works have MGK detailed the origins of this contradictory ‘pack of lies.’ Ironically, the divergences on minor details in witness statements that MGK point out (which, as we have shown are to be expected with witness testimony) help to show their consistency with authenticity and truth. If the testimonies cited by MGK were coerced or scripted, one would expect consistency, not contradiction.”

But do the problems with, for example, Höß’s statements really amount to “minor anomalies” which in the end only “help to show their consistency with authenticity and truth”? In the 2008 article referred to²⁵⁴⁹ I compared six accounts left by Höß with regard to his alleged visit to the Treblinka “extermination camp.” These accounts all date from the period 1946-1947, *i.e.* only a few years after the alleged event. As I demonstrate, Höß manages to contradict himself, the official version of events and also documented historical facts on several crucial points. Here a brief summary will suffice:

In the affidavit PS-3868 Höß writes that “three other extermination camps: Belzek, Treblinka, and Wolzek [sic]” existed already in *June 1941*, whereas Treblinka was opened in July 1942, and Bełżec and Sobibór opened in March and May of that same year, respectively.

Since the chronological framework indicated or implied in the Höß accounts – namely that the visit took place sometime during the latter half of 1941 – is obviously impossible, exterminationists have interpreted it as taking place in reality at some point between late July and September 1942. Such a dating, however, leads only to further contradictions.

²⁵⁴⁹ Thomas Kues, “On Rudolf Höß alleged visit to Treblinka,” www.codoh.com/node/652

In two of the accounts the number of gas chambers is specified as 10 (no number is given in the other accounts). Yet according to the official version of events, Treblinka only had 3 gas chambers until mid-October 1942, when a new building housing 10 chambers was allegedly inaugurated. Höß, however, maintained that he had visited the camp during the period when "the action in connection with the Warsaw Ghetto was in progress." The large-scale evacuation of Warsaw Jews to Treblinka took place between 22 July and 28 August 1942, with a brief renewal of transports between 3 and 12 September 1942. Accordingly, Höß ought to have seen only three gas chambers, if any.

In PS-3868 Höß writes that the (unnamed) commandant of Treblinka informed him that he had "liquidated 80,000 [Jews] in the course of one half year." If we assume that the visit actually took place half a year after the opening of Treblinka, then the timeframe of Höß's visit would be December 1942 to January 1943, not late summer to early autumn 1942. The Höfle document shows that 713,555 Jews had been deported to Treblinka by the end of 1942, *i.e.* 9 times the number supposedly mentioned to Höß by the nameless Treblinka commandant. The documentation of the Warsaw Jewish Council shows that nearly 200,000 Jews had been deported to Treblinka from that city alone by the end of August 1942; the number of 80,000 deportees had already been reached on 3 August 1942.²⁵⁵⁰ But if Höß's visit instead took place in August 1942, then he couldn't have observed the victims being led to a building with ten gas chambers (which he claims to have inspected, not only viewed from afar, as he stated to the Nuremberg psychologist Goldensohn that he had "inspected the extermination chambers there"). It must be stressed that the commandant of Treblinka would have had no reason to drastically underestimate the number of alleged Treblinka victims – from an exterminationist viewpoint rather the opposite should be expected.

Höß told Goldensohn that each of the gas chambers was about the size of his Nuremberg detention cell, which the latter informs us measured "approximately eight feet by eleven feet," *i.e.* approximately 2.5 × 3.5 meters or 8.75 square meters. Yet Höß also claimed that "about two hundred people were shoved in at one time" in each chamber. This corresponds to 23 victims per square meter! According to the official version of events (based on the verdict of the Düsseldorf Treblinka trial) the gas chambers in the old building measured 4 × 4 m while those of

²⁵⁵⁰ Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 275f.

the new building measured 4×8 m. While the size of the first gas chambers – of which, as mentioned, there were ostensibly three, not ten – could possibly be conflated with that of Höß's prison cell, this is obviously impossible in the case of the new ones (which according to Arad could hold 380 victims each, *i.e.* almost twice the number estimated by Höß).

Höß claimed that "there were no peek-holes" in the Treblinka gas chamber doors, yet according to exterminationist historiography, each door "contained a small glass window, through which the SS men and Ukrainians checked to see what was happening and ascertained whether the victims were already dead."²⁵⁵¹

In the Goldensohn interview and in his memoirs, Höß stated that the gas chamber victims at the time of his visit were burned outdoors in ditches or on "racks made of rails." Mainstream historiography dates the commencement of cremations at Treblinka to March 1943, whereas the earliest date mentioned by a Treblinka witness (Glazar) is November 1942. Thus Höß's description is irreconcilable with a dating of the visit between July and September 1942.

In the pre-trial interrogation Höß claimed that the victims had to undress before they were put into the gas chambers, but in the memoirs it is stated that they entered the chambers still dressed (something which no other Treblinka witness has ever asserted).

In his pretrial interrogation as well as in his memoirs Höß stated that the building housing the gas chambers at Treblinka was located "immediately by the side of the railway tracks" so that the victims could be "unloaded right into the chamber." All other sources maintain that the gas chamber building was located at least some 100 m east of the railway tracks.

A common feature of the Höß accounts is that Treblinka is portrayed as a less than efficient murder factory, whereas Auschwitz with its crematories and alleged Zyklon B gas chambers is described as a considerable improvement upon the system of mass murder supposedly employed in the Reinhardt camps. The current official version of events, however, maintain that more than 800,000 Jews were killed in Treblinka within little more than a year – the vast majority of them actually within the space of less than half a year – whereas at Auschwitz some 800,000 to 900,000 Jews are claimed to have been gassed in the period from summer 1942 to October 1944. This of course makes Tre-

²⁵⁵¹ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 120.

blinka the vastly more efficient “extermination camp.” Höß’s description is easily explainable, though, in view of the vastly exaggerated propagandistic victim figures ascribed by him to Auschwitz, something which in turn serves to demonstrate that Höß’s statements on Treblinka are influenced by Soviet/Allied atrocity propaganda.

Can any sane person honestly file away the above listed incongruities in the statements of Höß as “minor anomalies” or “logical non-sequiturs,” or for that matter assert in good faith that I have “no basis for inferring lies rather than errors” in this case? Do said incongruities merely help to show the witness statements’ “consistency with authenticity and truth,” or do they in fact warrant my quotation from Butz that “These are simply the sorts of contradictions that one should expect to emerge from a pack of lies.” I leave this for my readers to decide.

10.2.2. False Confessions by Defendants during Trials

On page 352 Myers criticizes my reference to Gísli Guðjónsson’s research on false confessions:

“What Kues cannot cite, and what is regarded as important among Gudjonsson, is a retraction of such a false confession by perpetrator witnesses and defendants. Kues also leaves out Gudjonsson’s discussion of an empirical study for false confessions in Iceland (at an estimated rate of false confession per interrogation below 1%), which found that just 7% of all offences falsely confessed to were violent. The Iceland study also found that the overwhelming majority of false confessors were under the age of 21. None of this information supports Kues’ hope (never declared, but simply suggested) that hundreds of Nazi perpetrators and auxiliaries falsely confessed to extremely violent crimes across the globe for several decades, and the overwhelming majority of whom never bothered to retract them, in public or private.”

It must first be pointed out here that it is misleading to claim that many or most of the “Nazi perpetrators and auxiliaries” admitted to “extremely violent crimes,” as in virtually every case the defendant admitted only to complicity in murder (*Beihilfe zum Mord*). Very rarely do we find alleged perpetrators confess to committing atrocities on their own initiative, or even to direct involvement in killings; when the latter is the case within the context of the Reinhardt camps, it frequently concerns the killing of sick or infirm deportees and inmates, killings which may very well have a background in reality.

What Myers blatantly ignores in his critique is the context in which the confessions were made: the Icelanders surveyed by Guðjónsson

were not members of a vanquished, universally reviled political organization, their guilt, regardless of size, was not assumed à priori, and most importantly, if they wished to retract their confessions, there would be a reasonable chance that this plea of innocence was heard, rather than ignored or even silenced. The situation in which the SS men confessing to gas chamber mass murders found themselves was very much the opposite of this. It can be compared, as was done by Robert Faurisson already decades ago, to the atmosphere of the medieval witch trials, although in a more modern, ostensibly humane and subtle guise. And in contrast to what many people might assume, the confessions of the alleged witches, warlocks and heretics were far from always involuntary, as described by historian Richard Kieckhefer:²⁵⁵²

“Still, many subjects confessed even without torture. Indeed, there are known instances in which it is clear that subjects admitted their witchcraft before they were coerced in any physical way. In two trials in the diocese of Lausanne in 1461, the subjects confessed freely to having venerated the devil, and it was only afterwards that one of the judges demanded the application of torture to ensure that these confessions were accurate and complete. [...] Sustained imprisonment was sometimes effective as inducement to confession. In one trial for heresy at Eichstätt, in 1381, the heretic claimed that he would never admit guilt, even if heaven and earth poured forth bloody tears, and even if his body were pulverized, burned, or unnerved; but eight days in prison sufficed to convince him that he had been led astray by an evil spirit. [...] More common was the procedure recommended in the Malleus maleficarum, of promising a subject mercy if she confessed her guilt. [...] In a well known trial at Arras in the mid-fifteenth century, subjects were falsely promised minor penances if they confessed, but threatened with death if they refused to incriminate themselves. When they admitted their guilt the judges shocked them by releasing them to the secular court for burning. Likewise in one of the trials of 1461 in the diocese of Lausanne the subject’s initial confessions came ‘voluntarily’ when the bishop promised merciful treatment. The promise was not necessarily deceitful. Two subjects in the diocese of Lausanne were allowed to abjure their ‘heresy’ and receive penance.”

The similarity to the treatment of the defendants in the various holocaust trials is striking: in addition to probable or confirmed cases of torture (such as Rudolf Höß), many confessed after being “promised mercy,” that is, it was implicitly understood that they could get away with lenient sentences if they corroborated the official version of events be-

²⁵⁵² Richard Kieckhefer, *European Witch Trials: Their Foundations in Popular and Learned Culture, 1300–1500*, University of California Press, Berkeley/Los Angeles 1976, pp. 89f.

fore the court, or "threatened with death," that is, threatened with life in prison or possibly even extradition to countries where they could face a death sentence. As has already been pointed out, the majority of the defendants who stood trial for involvement in alleged gas chamber mass murders did indeed receive sentences that were astonishingly lenient in view of the number of murders to which they were found complicit (frequently only a few years). The argument that the defendants in the holocaust trials, in contrast to the defendants in the witch trials, would have had the opportunity to freely retract their confessions once/if they returned to freedom does not hold water, considering not only the effects of thought crime laws, possible political police surveillance and a surrounding society universally convinced of the reality of the "gas chambers," but also the fear which these released men would have to face of the possibility that they might be dragged back to prison based on further accusations from the "survivors." Then there is of course also the possibility that in some cases these former camp guards came to believe in the reality of the accusations and suffered from "false memory syndrome," or that they came to believe that their co-accused were guilty of crimes which in reality never happened.

What Kieckhefer has to say on the contents of the witch trial "confessions" is also well worth noting:²⁵⁵³

"Information extracted under coercion could derive from variety of sources. Some kinds of confession were no doubt true, even if made under torture. Others might be purely imaginary. Still others might be created from popular notions of what sorcerers or witches (or other criminals) did. But there was a special tool that was likely to mold the suspect's confessions in accordance with the judges' ideas: the interrogatory. Such lists of leading questions were included in all extensive inquisitorial manuals, and when they were not readily at hand they could easily be assembled either from the information in demonological literature or from confessions of earlier subjects. [...]"

Herbert Grundmann has shown the effect that employment of interrogatories had in trials for heresy, in which the words attributed to one heretic might be drawn verbatim from the trial of another heretic, or from a papal document condemning heterodox belief. These techniques suffice to explain the common elements in witches' confessions. The individual features that sometimes occur are likewise entirely comprehensible: once the leading question was posed the subject was free to interject specific details as needed, and to embellish upon the basic story that the question had sug-

²⁵⁵³ *Ibid.*, pp. 90f.

gested."

The "popular notions" about "sorcerers or witches" correspond in the holocaust trial context to atrocity propaganda, published or unpublished "eyewitness testimonies" and news reports on "death camps" and "gas chambers," while the "interrogatories" does not necessarily correspond to leading questions, although such were undoubtedly used in some cases (such as that of Hans Aumeier), but rather to an *a priori* determined basic "truth" about the "extermination camps" set down in the court indictments, the reports on the "extermination" declared as common knowledge at the Nuremberg trial, former testimonies, and other documents. That in turn the defendants were able to embellish their testimonies with additional details is hardly surprising, considering that they had common or individual real experiences from the camp to draw on in this regard.

Another comparison may be drawn to a recent judicial scandal in Sweden. In the 1990s, Sture Bergwall alias Thomas Quick, a psychiatric patient, confessed during therapy to having committed no fewer than 33 murders in Sweden and Norway between the mid-60s and the early 90s. In court, where the defendant's lawyer did nothing to defend his client or question the prosecutor's case, and the sessions were transformed into retellings of horror stories and bizarre explications on the defendant's supposedly repressed childhood memories (of torture and child murders allegedly committed by his own parents!), Bergwall was found guilty of eight murders, despite the conspicuous lack in all cases of any evidence beside the supposed perpetrator's confessions. In the Swedish press, Bergwall was invariably portrayed as the worst serial killer in Swedish history, and for many years anyone who publicly voiced skepticism with regard to Bergwall's guilt was apt to be dismissed as a conspiracy theorist. How, in a democratic state under the rule of law, could someone have been innocently convicted of eight murders – murders to which moreover the defendant had confessed voluntarily? The mere notion seemed ridiculous to most people.

In the early 2000s, Bergwall stopped his murder confessions and retreated into silence. In 2008, investigative journalist Hannes Råstam met with Bergwall, who confided in him that he had made up his confessions, partly motivated by search for notoriety, partly because of the unrestricted access to addictive psychotropic medication given to him as "reward" for continuing with his "confessional therapy." Råstam now started digging through the vast mass of investigation and court material on Bergwall, slowly revealing the scandalous truth: Not only was

Bergwall's statement on the use of drugs as reward true, but the interrogators, psychiatrists and prosecutors had fed the defendant with leading questions and “guidance” in connection with interrogations and crime scene visits, allowed the defendant to retract previous statements incongruent with known facts about the crimes and crime victims, buried “inconvenient” expert reports, withheld important information from judges and juries, and refrained from checking possible alibis as well as from questioning a number of crucial witnesses. Even more incredibly, Bergwall had been able, during generous leaves from the psychiatric institute where he was detained, to look up details on the murders in old newspapers at the National library in Stockholm. Some of the dead people who Bergwall claimed to have murdered turned out to have other suspected killers against which there existed real evidence, or to likely have been victims of accidents, or to even be alive. Also Bergwall's grotesque claims about his parents turned out to be mere fantasies. Through this extraordinary miscarriage of justice, a group of judiciary and psychiatrists had managed to “solve” a number of crimes, thereby furthering their own careers. It goes without saying that the revelation of the truth behind the “serial killer” caused public outcry and demands for an investigative commissions. So far Sture Bergwall has been acquitted of five out of eight murder convictions, to no small degree thanks to the late Hannes Råstam's investigative efforts.²⁵⁵⁴

Like Bergwall, the defendants in the holocaust trials focusing on the “extermination camps” were convicted in the absence of any technical evidence, based on witness statements alone. As with Bergwall, their confessions were rewarded (with often extremely lenient sentences). Like Bergwall's defense, the lawyers of the SS men did little or nothing in way of critically dissecting the overall charges and never brought up the issue of technical evidence. In both cases the involved judiciary can be said to have worked within a system that was actually outside of ordinary law, and for ulterior or opportunistic goals. Also in both cases, the defendants were essentially free to change essential parts of their confessions without hardly anyone pointing this out during the course of investigation or in court, and there (evidently) existed no real check on whether the defendants could have derived parts of their “confessions” from outside sources. Luckily there was no real political interests

²⁵⁵⁴ Hannes Råstam, *Fallet Thomas Quick. Att skapa en seriemördare* (The Thomas Quick case. How to create a serial killer), Ordfront, Stockholm 2012; “Thomas Quick. Der falsche Mörder,” *Berliner Zeitung*, 9 August 2012, online: www.berliner-zeitung.de/panorama/thomas-quick-der-falsche-moerder,10808334,16837908.html

involved in the Bergwall case, and while Råstam and those who shared his opinion on the innocence of the "serial killer" were at first rebuked and ridiculed by the involved judiciary and their allies in mass media, their scientific-critical method finally came to prevail. In the case of the "gas chamber" mass murderers, the use of "judicial notice" of "facts of common knowledge" (= the existence of the "gas chambers") and the persecution, prosecution and censorship of skeptics (*i.e.* revisionists) have protected the "confessions" of the "perpetrators" (as well as the statements from self-styled "eyewitnesses") from publicly voiced critical scrutiny.

10.2.3. Gustav Franz Wagner

According to Myers, I have dishonestly treated statements made by SS Gustav Franz Wagner (pp. 363–364):

"In Sobibór, Kues argues that SS camp official Gustav Wagner 'adamantly denied the existence of gas chambers at Sobibor.' He bases this claim on an article in the newspaper Folha de São Paulo on June 6, 1978, which quoted Wagner stating to the police: 'I never saw any gas chamber at Sobibor' ('Eu nunca vi nenhuma camara de gas em Sobibor'). However, Kues has lifted this quote from a series of reports in which Wagner contradicted this denial with a number of damaging admissions. On May 31, 1978, the Journo de Brazil reported:

'Wagner said: – No Jews were killed at Sobibór. There were other orders – Wagner said to the DOPS (of São Paulo) yesterday, shortly before contradicting himself by saying: 'Stangl did not kill anyone. Those who killed the Jews came out and they executed the orders, without which we knew nothing of it.' New contradiction: 'there were no gas chambers in Sobibór.'

The original news source on Wagner's arrest therefore noted contradictions in Wagner's account, which Kues has omitted, such as the obvious contradiction between 'No Jews were killed at Sobibór' and 'Those who killed the Jews came out and they executed the orders.' A similar contradiction suppressed by Kues in an article he uses is from Der Spiegel, which noted on the one hand that Wagner claimed 'not a single Jew was killed, neither by him nor by others. His role in Sobibór was with the production of barracks'; but on other hand quoted this exchange between Wagner and Szmajzner:

'Wagner...then committed one of his biggest mistakes. 'Yes, yes, I remember you well. I had you taken out from the transport, and I have saved the lives of you and your two friends who were goldsmiths.' 'So,' said Szmajzner, 'and my sister, my mother, my father and my brothers? If you

say you saved my life, then you have indeed known that others had to die. Wagner did not answer.'"

To begin with, Myers has clearly not read our Sobibór study very carefully, because otherwise he would know that it was not I who wrote that Wagner "adamantly denied the existence of gas chambers at Sobibór," but Jürgen Graf in his chapter on the Sobibór trials,²⁵⁵⁵ where the words are in reference to the *Folha de São Paulo* article (from 2 June, not 6 June) quoted by me in my chapter on eyewitnesses, where I write that "[a]t the time of his arrest Wagner confirmed that he had been posted in Sobibór, but explicitly denied the gas chamber allegations" (emphasis added).²⁵⁵⁶ Thus I did not comment on any *later* statements made by Wagner. The "contradiction" between Wagner's statements mentioned in the 31 May 1978 *Journó de Brazil* article quoted by Myers – which appears to be from the heading of an article rather than the article itself – is only imaginary, as Jews of course could have been killed in Sobibór without the existence of any gas chambers. That "not a single Jew was killed, neither by him nor by others. His [Wagner's] role in Sobibór was with the production of barracks" is of course not a direct quote from Wagner but merely a second- or third-hand quote presented by *Der Spiegel*, and should therefore not be taken as a 100 % accurate representation of Wagner's actual statement to the police, which, as far as we know, has never been quoted or properly referenced in any publication.

As for Wagner's reported comment to Szmajzner on having saved the latter's life: this statement – provided that it has been correctly translated – does not equate to an admission that Sobibór functioned as an extermination camp. It is not out of the question that Wagner, like the SS official Walter Föhl (cf. Chapter 7, section 7.3), had become convinced that a significant part, or even a majority, of the Jews resettled in the occupied eastern territories would perish/had perished by the end of the war due to harsh labor and living conditions. It is also not impossibly that – the according to all accounts very intelligent – Wagner had assumed that the resettled Jews had somehow been "done away with" at the end of or after the war. In both cases, Wagner's selection of Szmajzner and his friends for labor in Sobibór, where living conditions for the inmates may have been hard but, judged by the testimony of Polish-Jewish detainee and revolt leader Leon Feldhendler, nevertheless

²⁵⁵⁵ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 191.

²⁵⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 105.

relatively humane,²⁵⁵⁷ may from his point of view arguably have equaled "saving their lives."

In 1979 British journalist Tom Bower conducted an interview with Wagner, presumably in German. This interview, however, is only available to us in the form of isolated statements (translated into English) published in an article in the BBC magazine *The Listener*.²⁵⁵⁸ Below I reproduce all of Wagner's reproduced interview statements, with the exception of some irrelevant autobiographic ones.

Presumably Wagner's comments on the alleged mass extermination at Sobibór:

"I didn't think it was right. One saw these people exterminated who were really innocent, but there was nothing I could do. The maxim was: the Fuehrer's orders must be carried out. [...]"

I had no feelings, although at the beginning I did. It just became another job. In the evenings we never discussed our work, but just drank and played cards."

On the possibility of refusing to carry out orders, presumably with regard to Sobibór:

"They would have shot us. We were under oath, involved in top secret Reich work."

In response to presumably being pressed on the point "that it is scarcely credible that one can daily kill thousands and just not talk about it":

"We knew it was wrong. But what was the use of that? It was ordered. [...] We had a feeling that if we lost the war we would be saddled with the consequences. [...] I feel like an ordinary man, no different from others."

On his treatment of the Sobibór camp inmates:

"There was no reason to hurt them, they just obeyed. And we knew the way they were going to go was hard enough. No need to add beatings."

Wagner still maintained that he had never killed any Jews:

"It was against the rules."

He further denied having appropriated any Jewish valuables for himself:

"It's against my deepest convictions to make my fortune out of the misfortune of others. It's against my principles."

To which Bower himself adds that "he [Wagner] evaded the question of why it was wrong to take money from the people, but not wrong to gas them."

²⁵⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 392.

²⁵⁵⁸ Tom Bower, "Gustav Wagner: Angel of Death," *The Listener*, 21 June 1979, pp. 834-836.

At the end of the article we find two statements from Wagner on his time at the Hartheim euthanasia institute:

"I worked in the office doing the paperwork. I discovered what they were doing, but that was the doctors' decision. I didn't feel good but I was told that I was sworn to silence."

"I didn't think anything about what was happening. I didn't see how and when they were killed. Everyone knew it wasn't a pleasant business, but it was a matter for the doctors... We never discussed it. We just played cards in the evening. I mean there were so many young girls and others... lots of young healthy people, and we just didn't talk about it."

As can be seen above, Wagner made only two statements to Bower in relation to Sobibór which could be considered incriminating, namely the comment that innocent "people" were "exterminated," and the statement that he and his colleagues "knew the way they [presumably the Sobibór inmates] were going to go was hard enough." Neither statement, however, constitute an affirmation that Sobibór functioned as a "pure extermination camps," only that groups of people were killed in the camp. This, of course, provided that the translations of the statements are not misleading, and that Bower (or his editor) has not been "creative" in editing the interview: Can we trust, for example, that statements from Wagner relating to the euthanasia killings at Hartheim have not been moved out of context and portrayed as relating to killings at Sobibór? Note that the story about playing cards and not discussing work appear twice, the first time presumably with regard to Sobibór, the second time clearly with regard to Hartheim.

What on the other hand we can be certain about is that, if Wagner had said that Sobibór was an extermination camp, or that Jews were killed there in gas chambers, Bower would have jumped at the opportunity of including such statements in his article, as they would far outweigh the sensational value of any of the (supposed) utterances by Wagner that actually made it into the article. Indeed, Bower's comment that Wagner "evaded the question of why it was wrong to take money from the people, but not wrong to gas them" seems perfectly suited to hide an unwillingness on Wagner's part to go along with the gas chamber story. The only way to really evaluate an interview like this would be to scrutinize a complete, unedited recording or transcript of it. As it stands, its evidential value with regard to the "gas chamber" claims is nil.

Myers continues his "critique" thusly (p. 364):

"Moreover, American reports, easily available to Kues through online archives, contain more damaging admissions. The New York Times of June

11, 1978, quotes Wagner's admission of May 30 that 'I knew what happened there but I never went to see – I only obeyed orders. You would not want to see what they did there either.' Thus, Kues knowingly engages in dishonesty when he selectively quotes Wagner's statements."

To this I counterpose a much fuller report on Wagner's early statements on Sobibór, published in *Welt* on 5 June 1978:²⁵⁵⁹

"Das Konzentrationslager Sobibor bezeichnete Wagner als 'Paradies der Arbeit, in dem nur die Geisteskranken geopfert wurden, weil es für sie in Deutschland nicht genügend Krankenhäuser gab'.

Der Kommandant von Sobibór, Paul Stangl, war in Wagners Augen 'ein guter Mensch und Vorgesetzter'. Wagner selbst will sich in dem Konzentrationslager nur mit Konstruktionsproblemen beschäftigt haben: 'Ich habe nichts getan. Ich habe, ebenso wie Stangl, niemanden getötet. Die Henker kamen von draußen und zwar aus Lublin. In Deutschland bleibt der Schuster bei seinen Leisten.'"

"Wagner called the Sobibór concentration camp a 'paradise of work, in which only the mentally ill were sacrificed, since there were not enough hospitals for them in Germany'.

The commander of Sobibór, Paul Stangl, was seen by Wagner as a 'good human being and superior'. Wagner himself supposedly worked only on construction issues in the concentration camp: 'I never did anything. Like Stangl I never killed anyone. The executioners came from outside, more precisely from Lublin. In Germany, the cobbler sticks to his trade.'"

One might say that Myers knowingly engages in dishonesty when he selectively quotes Wagner's statements. From the above news article it is clear that Wagner admitted that mentally ill deportees were killed in the camp, something which fits perfectly with our hypothesis that such Jews (most likely together with those afflicted by epidemic diseases) were subjected to "euthanasia" in the Reinhardt camps. Wagner's statement that the "executioners" came "from Lublin" is interesting, especially since he could just as well have placed the blame (like Erich Bauer did) on some dead or missing SS man, or even on one or several of those of his former colleagues who had already stood trial in West Germany. This statement might imply that the "euthanasia" was carried out by "specialists" dispatched from Christian Wirth's headquarters in Lublin.

The only proper way to evaluate Wagner as a witness would be to analyze documentation on the interrogations of him which the Brazilian police and judiciary no doubt conducted in the period 1978 to 1979. So far we have been unable to access such material. Based on what we

²⁵⁵⁹ "Wagner: Deutschland soll für mich zahlen," *Die Welt*, 5 June 1978.

know of Wagner’s statements, however, it would be preposterous to offer them as evidence for the contention that hundreds of thousands of Jews were murdered in Sobibór in homicidal gas chambers.

10.2.4. The first gas chamber building at Sobibór

In one of his worst displays of intellectual dishonesty, Myers hand-waves my entire criticism²⁵⁶⁰ of the witness accounts about the “first gas chamber building” at Sobibór and the alleged first trial gassing carried out in it with just a line and a footnote. Claiming (p. 348) that the numerous discrepancies noted by us are “limited anomalies” which “essentially only amount to logical non-sequiturs,” Myers continues (in footnote 18):

“For instance, Kues’ criticism regarding the first gas chamber at Sobibor, with witnesses reporting different details on the victim group, and the structure of the building. Nowhere does Kues detail the ultimate point in referring to such ‘contradictions’. Is the attempt to say one witness was not there? That no witness was there? Such would be illogical. Indeed the lack of any connection among the anomalies founders even more when examining the evidence for all three camps.”

As for my argument concerning the structure/building materials of the “first gas chamber building” – the main point of which is that the main witnesses could not decide upon whether it was made of wood or bricks/concrete! – Myers’s shrugging this off is simply so blatantly dishonest that I can only admonish him to go back to elementary school. The importance of this glaring discrepancy is clear from the fact that Schelvis completely changed his mind on the “truthfulness” of Erich Bauer’s statement on the matter between two editions of his monography on the camp, without ever giving a reason for this turnaround.²⁵⁶¹

As for the “details on the victim group” of the alleged first “trial gassing,” Franz Stangl claimed that the victims consisted of “twenty-five labor Jews” (*i.e.* implicitly all males, since these Jews worked on constructing the camp) who were gassed with their clothes still on, while Erich Fuchs and Heinrich Barbl spoke of female victims (numbering “thirty to forty,” according to Fuchs) who had to undress before they entered the gas chamber building. Barbl even dumbfoundingly maintained that the victims were brought to the camp in a bus accompanied by Red Cross nurses! To add to the already striking discrepancy,

²⁵⁶⁰ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór, op. cit.*, pp. 262-269.

²⁵⁶¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 264f.

Stangl testified that Christian Wirth had overseen the trial gassing while behaving "like a lunatic," while Fuchs lists a number of SS men as being present at the event, but does not mention Wirth, despite the behavior ascribed to him by Stangl and despite the fact that SS-*Sturmbannführer* Christian Wirth was the responsible inspector of the Reinhardt camps!²⁵⁶²

10.2.5. Erich Bauer

Myers next turns to my treatment of the alleged "*Gasmeister*" of Sobibór, Erich Bauer, writing (p. 364) that in "one of his many articles, Kues also gives a dishonest paraphrase of one of Erich Bauer's statements." The "paraphrase" in question, found in an online article of mine published in 2008,²⁵⁶³ reads as follows:

"In the light of this revision of the number of Jewish deportees, it is curious to read what Erich Bauer, the alleged gas chamber supervisor or 'Gasmeister' of Sobibór, had to say on the death toll. According to Bauer's 'confession,' written while serving a life sentence in a Berlin prison, he had at one occasion overheard camp commandant Franz Stangl mention that 350,000 Jews had been killed at Sobibór (quoted in Klee et.al. The Good Old Days, p. 232). Since Stangl left Sobibór for Treblinka in September 1942, it follows that the final death toll would be much higher – that is, if we are to believe Bauer's testimony rather than the documentary evidence of the Höfle telegram."

Myers comments (p. 364) that "Bauer's actual statement [of 20 November 1962], taken from the same source cited by Kues, does not say the 350,000 figure came from Stangl," and continues by citing the source in question.²⁵⁶⁴

"I estimate that the number of Jews gassed at Sobibor was about 350,000. In the canteen at Sobibor I once overheard Karl Frenzel, Franz Stangl and Gustav Wagner. They were discussing the number of victims in the extermination camps of Belzec, Treblinka and Sobibor and expressed their regret that Sobibor 'came last' in the competition."

The German original reads:

"Ich schätzte die Zahl der in Sobibor vergasten Juden auf etwa 350 000 Menschen. In der Kantine in Sobibor habe ich einmal ein Gespräch

²⁵⁶² *Ibid.*, pp. 267f.

²⁵⁶³ T. Kues, "Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp. A Review," online: www.codoh.com/node/478

²⁵⁶⁴ Interrogation of Erich Bauer in Berlin on 20 November 1962; 208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. 8, p. 1595.

zwischen Frenzel, Stangel [sic] und Wagner mitgehört. Sie sprachen über die Zahl der Opfer in den Vernichtungslagern Belzec, Treblinka sowie Sobibor und äusserten aus Konkurrenzgründen ihr Bedauern, dass Sobibor 'an letzter Stelle rangierte.'"

Here I will readily admit that the paraphrase is incorrect, but not that it is "dishonest" – I simply made a hasty overinterpretation of the statement, and when I was later notified of this mistake, so much time had passed that publishing a correction to the book review in question did not seem a very high priority to me, and in the end I simply forgot about it. In *Sobibór* Bauer's 350,000 victim figure is mentioned thrice,²⁵⁶⁵ but never as anything else than Bauer's own estimate.

What is more important than this mistake of mine is the evolution of Bauer's statements regarding the "gas chamber" capacity and the victim figure. According to the verdict from his trial in Berlin in 1950, Bauer estimated the number of gassed Jews at 50,000 to 100,000.²⁵⁶⁶ When interrogated some ten years later, on 13 September 1960, Bauer stated:²⁵⁶⁷

"Die Anzahl der in Sobibor getöteten Personen schätze ich auf etwa 30–40 000. Ich kann hierüber keine genauen Zahlen angeben, weil die ankommenden Bahntransporten sofort in das Lager 3 gebracht und dort nach wenigen Stunden in den Gaskammern getötet wurden."

"I estimate the number of people killed in Sobibór at some 30,000–40,000. I cannot give any exact numbers, as the arriving railway convoys were brought immediately to Lager 3 and killed there in the gas chambers within a few hours."

About a year later, in 1962, Bauer had changed his victim estimate again:²⁵⁶⁸

"Nach meiner Schätzung sind in der Zeit von April 1942 bis November 1943 in Sobibor etwa 80.000 Juden vergast worden."

"According to my estimate some 80,000 Jews were gassed in Sobibór in the period from April 1942 to November 1943."

The gassing procedure *per se* is claimed by Bauer to have lasted some 20 to 30 minutes.²⁵⁶⁹

When interrogated on 20 November 1962, Bauer, now claiming to "tell the whole truth [*die volle Wahrheit sagen*]" in order to not have

²⁵⁶⁵ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 60, 103, 188.

²⁵⁶⁶ C.F. Rüter, *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 546. I will make here the caveat that I have not been able to access any early (1949–1959) interrogation protocols pertaining to Bauer. It would indeed be very interesting to read his statements from the time of his arrest.

²⁵⁶⁷ Interrogation of Erich Bauer in Berlin on 13 September 1960; 208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. 3, p. 522.

²⁵⁶⁸ Interrogation of Erich Bauer in Berlin on 10 January 1962; 208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. 5, p. 988.

²⁵⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 990.

himself and Gomerski end up as the only incriminated parties,²⁵⁷⁰ made the already quoted statement where he estimated the number of Sobibór victims at 350,000. He also stated that Kurt Bolender had "burnt tens of thousands of corpses [*die Leichen zu zehntausenden verbrannt*]."²⁵⁷¹

On 10 December 1962 Bauer testified:²⁵⁷²

"Die eigentlichen Vergasungsräume (eine Holzbaracke mit Zementfußboden und zwei Räumen von etwa 6 m × 6 m Grundfläche und vielleicht 50 Mann faßend) waren schon vorher von der SS errichtet worden. [...] Meines Erachtens im Frühjahr 1943 (vielleicht im Februar/März) ist die bisherige Holzbaracke durch einen Massivbau aus Beton mit wohl 6 oder 8 Vergasungsräumen errichtet worden; ich habe selbst die Räume nicht gesehen, sondern nur die Türen und Armaturen herangeschafft."

"The actual gassing rooms (a wooden barrack with concrete floors and two rooms, each with an area of approximately 6 m × 6 m and a capacity of perhaps 50 people) had already been constructed by the SS. [...] In my opinion the original wooden barrack was replaced in the spring of 1943 (perhaps in February/March) by a solid building of concrete with perhaps 6 or 8 gassing rooms; I myself did not see the rooms, but only brought there the doors and fixtures."

Bauer repeated that the gassing took 20–30 minutes, adding that one waited for the exhaust gas to disperse before the corpses were pulled out.²⁵⁷³ He also described the chronological distribution of the arriving transports as follows:²⁵⁷⁴

"Die Transporte von zur Vernichtung bestimmten Juden begannen etwa Ende Mai/Anfang Juni 1942. Es waren zunächst kleinere Transporte von polnischen Juden. Genaue Angaben über die Häufigkeit der Transporte kann ich nicht machen, da ich vornehmlich als Kraftfahrer eingesetzt und dann in der Regel einen Tag abwesend war, bei größeren Fahrten auch 2–14 Tage. Ich schätzte aber, daß anfangs wöchentlich etwa 2 Transporte angekommen sind. Diese Transporte in der Anfangszeit mögen vielleicht im Durchschnitt 150–200 Personen umfaßt haben. Dann wurde etwa im August 1942 eine große Pause gemacht, weil infolge der Hitze die Leichengruben aufbrachen. Sie wurden mit einem Bagger ausgehoben und verbrannt. Zum Winter wurden die Transporte wieder aufgenommen. Wieder waren es durchschnittlich etwa 2 Transporte in der Woche; es kam auch vor, daß die Folge der Transporte sehr unregelmäßig war, weil die Bahn-

²⁵⁷⁰ Interrogation of Erich Bauer in Berlin on 20 November 1962; 208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. 8, p. 1590.

²⁵⁷¹ *Ibid.*, p. 1591.

²⁵⁷² Interrogation of Erich Bauer in Berlin on 10 December 1962; 208 AR-Z 251/59; Bd. 8, p. 1666.

²⁵⁷³ *Ibid.*, p. 1669.

²⁵⁷⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 1666f.

strecke, welche die Kleinbahn nach Sobibor überqueren mußte, wechselnd von Fronttransporten überlastet war.

Im Jahre 1943 kamen dann größere Transporte etwa in der selben Folge an, zum Teil auch aus Holland. Diese Transporte mögen vielleicht jeweils etwa 350 Personen bis 450 Personen umfaßt haben, doch betone ich, daß ich insoweit nichts genaues sagen kann. Die Züge bestanden aus bis zu 10 Waggons, teils Güterzugswaggons (Viehwagen) teils auch aus richtigen Personenwagen."

"The transports of Jews destined for extermination began arriving in late May/early June 1942. At first these were small transports of Polish Jews. I cannot make any exact statement on the frequency of the transports, as I was primarily deployed as a driver and was away for the whole day, or sometimes even 2–14 days in connection with longer trips. I estimate, however, that at the beginning some 2 transports arrived per week. On average these transports during the initial period may have contained 150–200 people each. Then around August 1942 there began a long pause, since in the meantime the heat had caused the corpse pits to break open. The corpses were dug up with an excavator and burnt. During the winter the transports were resumed. Again there were on average some 2 transports per week. It also happened that the transports arrived very infrequently, since the railway line, which the small narrow gauge railway to Sobibór had to cross, was at times overburdened by transports bound for the front.

Then in the year 1943 a series of larger transports arrived, partly also from Holland. These transports may have contained each some 350 to 450 people. I stress, however, that I cannot say anything precise in this regard. The trains consisted of up to 10 wagons, partly freight wagons (cattle wagons), partly also real passenger wagons."

Generously counting the whole second half of May, and assuming the "long pause" to have begun on 1 September and "Winter" begun on 1 December, Bauer's estimates would mean that at most ($[200 \times 2] \times 15 =$) 6,000 Jews were gassed at Sobibór until the beginning of December 1942, and perhaps only a few thousand from then on until the end of the year! How could this figure possibly be reconciled with his previous claim of a total of 350,000 Sobibór victims – especially considering his drastic underestimating of the convoy sizes from the Netherlands in 1943 – or for that matter with the documented fact that 101,370 persons had arrived in the camp by the end of 1942? Moreover, why would the new gas chamber building have been necessary in the first place, if the "larger transports" contained at most only 450 Jews and only some 1,000 Jews arrived per week?

In a statement dated 10 October 1965, Bauer repeated that the con-

voys had contained “on average 100–200 people,”²⁵⁷⁵ and again mentioned the capacity per gas chamber as 50 to 60 people.²⁵⁷⁶ When questioned by the court on 15 November 1965, he stated:²⁵⁷⁷

“Die ersten Transporte waren klein, etwa 80 bis 100 Juden, die regulären Transporte waren größer; ich schätze 300 bis 500 Personen. Tags kamen manchmal 1 manchmal 2 Transporte, manchmal auch keiner. Genaueres kann ich darüber nicht sagen.”

“The first transports were small, perhaps 80 to 100 Jews, the regular transports were larger, I estimate 300 to 500 people. Daily there arrived sometimes one transport, sometimes two, but sometimes also none. I cannot make any precise statement in this regard.”

Thus suddenly the 1 to 2 transports per week had turned into 1 to 2 transports *per day*, with the “regular transports” consisting of up to 500 deportees.

Myers argues against me (p. 365):

“Kues does not explain why Bauer must have known ‘with accuracy the capacities of the gas chambers as well as the average number of daily gasings.’ Did Bauer keep a diary and write down the number of transports and their passenger contents? Did he measure the capacity of the chambers? The obvious answer has to be no, because his estimate was far too high. There are several reasons why such an error could be made (lack of access to some necessary data; misremembering the dimensions; not being aware of gaps in the transport schedule; miscalculating the number of days the gas chambers were in use; the variance of transport figures to the camp) that do not make the witness unreliable on the fact of whether Sobibor was a death camp.”

As usual, Myers’s argument is more than a little disingenuous. If Bauer, as per his own admission (of 15 November 1965),²⁵⁷⁸ had functioned as the “*Gasmeister*” in Camp III for at least the camp’s first phase, operating the “gassing engine” and regulating the gas flow, he must have known not only the time required for the extermination procedure but also, at least approximately, the approximate average number of deportees per transport, how many chambers there were, and how densely packed they were, as these factors would have had immediate bearing on his work. As seen above, Bauer also claimed that he had been involved in fitting the doors and fixtures in the second gas chamber building, so that he would have had an excellent opportunity to

²⁵⁷⁵ Statement by Erich Bauer in Hagen on 16 October 1965; StA.Do-X’65-177.

²⁵⁷⁶ Statement by Erich Bauer in Hagen on 16 October 1965; StA.Do-X’65-178.

²⁵⁷⁷ Testimony of Erich Bauer in Hagen on 15 November 1965, StA.Do-XI’65-561.

²⁵⁷⁸ Testimony of Erich Bauer in Hagen on 15 November 1965, StA.Do-XI’65-560: “*Ich war Gasmeister.*”

compare the total gas chamber size of the old and new building. Moreover, Bauer was "aware of gaps in the transport schedule," the lull in arriving transports caused by the supposed rebuilding of the "gas chambers" and of "the variance of transport figures to the camp." The fact that Bauer provided widely divergent victim figures, ranging from 30,000 to 350,000, while contradicting himself on the issue of the number and sizes of transports vis-à-vis the total victim figure, only serves to demonstrate that he was making things up as it suited him, and that these fabrications had only the most tenuous relation to actual reality. Most likely the 350,000 victim figure was something Bauer made up in order to ingratiate himself with the prosecutors in the Sobibór case then under preparation, perhaps in the vain hope of having his own case retried.

As for Bauer's description of how the gassing engine was rigged up and connected to the "gas chambers," I refer to Carlo Mattogno's discussion of this issue in Chapter 8, point 50.

10.2.6. Hubert Gomerski

Continuing his discussion of individual Sobibór staff members, Myers brings up SS-Unterscharführer Hubert Gomerski (p. 366):

"Kues is, of course, unable to substantiate any of his concerns about the coercion of Aumeier or Gomerski with any shred of evidence (as evident by the lack of footnotes in the section). We know for instance that SS-Unterscharführer Heinrich Unverhau admitted to his participation in the Aktion Reinhard camps 'on his own accord... during his first police interrogation in March 1948.' Indeed Kues' point is directly contradicted by the available evidence, as after his release Gomerski himself stated in an interview that his crimes deserved a sentence of 8-10 years and acknowledged, 'After all, I was there (Sobibor). I cannot deny that.'"

As for the supposedly spontaneous 1948 confession of Heinrich Unverhau, I have not seen it, and neither has Myers, apparently. It is not included in the huge Schelvis document collection available online. It would indeed be very interesting to see what was in fact stated in it.

As for Hubert Gomerski acknowledging his (hardly doubted) presence at Sobibór, and stating (decades after the handing down of his life sentence) that he deserved a sentence of 8–10 years in prison, this, needless to say, does not in any way prove the alleged mass killing of hundreds of thousands of Jews in the camp in question, nor does it contradict my speculation that Gomerski may have been given leading questions or "suggestions" regarding the presence of homicidal gas

chambers in the camp by his interrogators – as was in fact done in Hans Aumeier's case (concerning Auschwitz-Birkenau).²⁵⁷⁹

If we look at Gomerski's testimonial statements from the time of his arrest in 1949 to his appeal trial in the early 1970s we find that they diverge from the official version of events on a number of points. On 11 April 1950 Gomerski testified:²⁵⁸⁰

"Ich vermag nicht anzugeben, wann die ersten Transporte zur Vernichtung im Lager eingetroffen sind. Hierzu kann ich nur sagen, dass jedenfalls bereits im Jahre 42 Menschen getötet worden sind, ohne dass ich den Monat und den Umfang der Tötung im Jahre 42 angeben kann. Auch über die im Jahre 43 eingetroffenen Transporte vermag ich keine Einzelheiten anzugeben.

Wie hoch die Zahl der im Lager Getöteten gewesen ist, vermag ich nicht anzugeben. Nach meiner Schätzung mögen es in der Zeit meiner Anwesenheit in Sobibór etwa 25 bis 30 000 gewesen sein. Aus welchen Ländern die Getöteten gekommen sind, kann ich nicht sagen."

"I cannot say when the first transports arrived in the camp for extermination. On this issue I can only say that in any case people were killed already in 1942, although I cannot make any statement as to the month or the scale of the killings in 1942. Neither am I able to make any detailed statements on the transports arriving in 1943.

I cannot give the number of the people killed in the camp. According to my estimate it may have been some 25,000 to 30,000 during the period I was present in the camp. I cannot say from which countries the killed people came."

When interrogated together with Johann Klier on 21 August 1950, shortly before the verdict was passed that sentenced him to life in prison, Gomerski repeated the estimate:²⁵⁸¹

"Ich gab einmal an, dass die Zahl der Vernichteten nach meiner Schätzung etwa 25 000 betragen würde. Es ist technisch unmöglich, dass 600 000 Menschen vernichtet worden sein sollen."

"I once estimated that the number of those exterminated may have amounted to some 25,000. It is technically impossible that 600,000 people are said to have been exterminated."

Later during the same session Gomerski stated that "[a]n estimated 30,000 people were gassed in the camp."²⁵⁸² More than two decades lat-

²⁵⁷⁹ Cf. Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 133f.

²⁵⁸⁰ Testimony of Hubert Gomerski, 11 April 1950; NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 28.

²⁵⁸¹ Interrogation of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier, Frankfurt am Main, 21 August 1950; NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 36.

²⁵⁸² *Ibid.*, p. 40.

er, when interrogated in connection with his trial for appeal, Gomerski found it wise to adapt his victim estimate to the official version of events: he now maintained that 90,000 corpses had been interred before the exhumations and cremations began (the Hagen court had given 150,000 as a minimum victim estimate).²⁵⁸³ Apparently for the same reason he drastically increased his estimate of the gas chamber capacity. In 1961 he had stated.²⁵⁸⁴

“Die Transporte kamen immer recht unterschiedlich in der Zeit. Oftmals kamen in einer Woche zwei bis drei Transporte. Es kam aber auch oftmals vor, daß drei bis vier Wochen Pause war. Die Kapazität des eigentlichen Vernichtungslagers war auch nicht so groß, daß in dieser Anlage jede Woche mehrere Transporte ‘verarbeitet’ werden konnte. Meiner Meinung nach konnten auf einmal in jeder der Kammern 60 bis 80 Personen vernichtet werden. Ich meine, daß zwei oder drei Kammern vorhanden waren. Die genaue Zahl kann ich nicht mehr angeben. Ich kann mich aber genau erinnern, daß zur Vernichtung jeweils 250 Personen abgezählt wurden, es konnten also 250 Personen auf einmal ergast werden.”

“The transports always arrived rather irregularly. Usually two to three transports arrived in a week. It also often happened that there were lulls lasting three to four weeks. The capacity of the extermination camp proper was also not large enough that several transports could be ‘processed’ each week in this facility. In my opinion 60 to 80 people could be exterminated at once per chamber. I think that there were two or three chambers. I can no longer state the exact number. I remember clearly, however, that 250 people were counted off and sent to be exterminated, therefore 250 people could be gassed at a time.”

Thus, if we accept Gomerski’s contradictory statement, the old gas chamber building at Sobibór would have had the capacity of only 120 to 250 victims per gassing! In 1973, however, Gomerski testified that “[t]here were approximately 3 chambers; each of the chambers held 200-250 people [*Es waren ungefähr 3 Kammern, in die pro Kammer 200-250 Leute reingingen*].”²⁵⁸⁵ Thus 600 to 750 people could be gassed at a time, instead of 250. It should be pointed out that here Gomerski has nothing to say about a reconstruction of the gas chambers resulting in a new building with an increased number of chambers.

Gomerski also claimed that the first gassings took place much later

²⁵⁸³ Testimony of Hubert Gomerski, Frankfurt am Main, 28 November 1973; NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 188.

²⁵⁸⁴ Testimony of Hubert Gomerski, Butzbach, 19 September 1961; NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 105.

²⁵⁸⁵ Testimony of Hubert Gomerski, Frankfurt am Main, 28 November 1973; NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 188.

than in May 1942, as claimed by the court verdicts. When interrogated in 1949 he mentioned offhandedly that "[t]he gassings were carried out only at a very late stage [*Die Vergasungen wurden erst sehr spät durchgeführt*],"²⁵⁸⁶ a statement which begs the question what went on in the camp before that. When testifying in 1965, Gomerski claimed that he had arrived in Sobibór at the beginning of May 1942²⁵⁸⁷ and stated further:²⁵⁸⁸

"Als die erste Grube fertiggestellt war, vielleicht 2–3 Monate nach meiner Ankunft, wurde mit der Vergasung begonnen. Es kann nicht stimmen, daß vorher schon Juden dort getötet werden sind."

"The gassings began after the work on the first pit had been completed, perhaps 2–3 months after my arrival. It cannot be correct that Jews were killed already before that."

Later on during the same court session Gomerski claimed that the first transport had arrived for gassing 2 to 2½ months after his own arrival in the camp.²⁵⁸⁹ Thus according to Gomerski the gassings did not commence until July or August 1942! In 1964, however, Gomerski dated the arrival of the first transport to about a month after his own arrival.²⁵⁹⁰

Even more revealing are Gomerski's statements on the mass graves in Camp III. In 1964 he left the following description of how the grave pits were excavated:²⁵⁹¹

"Mit zu den ersten Arbeiten nach dem Eintreffen der Gruppe unter Stangl gehörte das Ausheben von Gruben im Lager 3. Es gab dort insgesamt drei große Leichengruben. Ungefähr schätzte ich die Länge der Gruben auf 30-40 m, die Breite auf 8-10 m und die Tiefe auf etwa 2-3 m. Die Maße mögen im einzelnen anders gewesen sein, so genau kann ich das heute nicht mehr sagen."

Es gab im Lager 3 drei Leichengruben, die in der Reihenfolge ihrer Erriichtung am rückwertigen Ende des Lagers (vom Zugang zum Lager 3 aus gesehen) und rechts an der Umzäunung hinter dem Wachturm sowie links an der Umzäunung schräg hinter der Gaskammer lagen. Von diesen drei

²⁵⁸⁶ "*Die Vergasungen wurden erst sehr spät durchgeführt.*"; Interrogation of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier, Frankfurt am Main, 23 August 1950; NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 53.

²⁵⁸⁷ Testimony of Hubert Gomerski before the court in Hagen, 2 December 1965 (date stated in protocol, according to a note by Schelvis the session took place on 30 November 1965); NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 135.

²⁵⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 136.

²⁵⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 141.

²⁵⁹⁰ Testimony of Hubert Gomerski, Butzbach, 24 February 1964;); NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 122.

²⁵⁹¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 122f.

Gruben ist die letztgenannte nicht mehr benutzt worden, weil inzwischen in dem Gelände hinter dem Wachturm eine Verbrennungsanlage errichtet worden ist. Diese bestand aus einer Reihe von Eisenträgern, über welche die Leichen gelegt wurden. Dann wurde unter dieser Reihe von Trägern ein großes Feuer entfacht. In der Folgezeit wurden auf diese Weise sowohl die soeben getöteten Juden als auch die Leichen aus den beiden zuerst genannten Gruben verbrannt.

Den Zeitpunkt der Errichtung dieser Verbrennungsanlage kann ich nicht bestimmen. Ich meine, daß ein Zusammenhang mit einem großen Durchbruch an der Ostfront im Jahre 1943 bestanden hat."

"Among the first tasks carried out following the arrival of Stangl's group was the excavation of pits in Camp III. There were in total three large corpse pits. I estimate the length of the pits to approximately 30-40 m, the width to 8-10 m, and the depth to some 2-3 m. The dimensions may have been different in individual cases; I can no longer say anything more specific on this.

There were three corpse pits in Camp III, located, in order of their excavation, at the far end of the camp (as seen from the entrance to Camp III), to the right by the fence behind the guard tower, and to the left by the fence diagonally behind the gas chamber. Of these three pits the last-mentioned was not used, since in the meantime an incineration facility had been installed in the area behind the guard tower. This consisted of a row of iron beams, on top of which the corpses were placed. After that a large fire was lit under this row of beams. In the following period of time the recently killed Jews as well as the corpses from the first-mentioned pits were burnt in this way.

I cannot determine the point in time when this incineration facility was installed. I believe that it came about in connection with large [Soviet] breakthrough at the Eastern Front in 1943."

Gomerski would thus have it that all the Jews killed in Sobibór during 1942 were interred in two pits of a total volume of 960 to 1,200 cubic meters. With a hypothetical maximum of 8 corpses per cubic meter, this would correspond to a total of 7,680 to 9,600 corpses, as compared to the 101,370 Jews brought to Sobibór during 1942 according to the Höfle document. Even assuming, as we did in our Sobibór study, that cremations began in October 1942, at a point in time when some 80,000 Jews had arrived,²⁵⁹² the implications of Gomerski's description fits very badly with the official version of events.

Testifying in Hagen in 1965, Gomerski gave somewhat different di-

²⁵⁹² J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór, op. cit.*, pp. 115-117.

mensions for the graves.²⁵⁹³

“Zunächst hatten wir zwei Gruben ausgegraben. Später ist dann noch eine weitere große Grube ausgehoben worden. [...]

Die Entfernung von der Gaskammer bis zur Grube war ungefähr 40–50 m. [...] Die Gruben hatten ein Ausmaß von 25 × 40 × 2 1/2 m. Die Erde bestand aus Sandboden; die Wände waren schräg abgebaut.”

“At first we dug two large pits. Later an additional large pit was dug. [...]

The distance from the gas chamber to the pit was approximately 40–50 m. [...] The pits measured 25 × 40 × 2.5 m. The soil consisted of sand, the walls were oblique.”

Later during the same court session he stated:²⁵⁹⁴

“Es wurden insgesamt drei Gruben geschaffen; die dritte Grube wurde nicht benutzt. Beim Eintreffen der ersten Transporte war die erste Grube noch nicht ganz ausgehoben. Die zweite Grube wurde erst ausgehoben, als die erste fast belegt war. Die dritte Grube wurde mit einem Bagger ausgehoben; sie wurde nicht belegt.

Anfang des Jahres 1943 kam der Bagger, vielleicht auch schon Ende 1942. [...]

Den genauen Zeitpunkt, wann der Bagger ins Lager kam, weiß ich nicht mehr. Die dritte Grube sollte auch zum Beerdigen dienen. Der Bagger wurde auch zum Leeren der Gruben benutzt. Die Leichen wurden sodann verbrannt. Soweit ich mich erinnere, wurde am Anfang nur aus den Gruben verbrannt; damals hatten wir Frostwetter.”

“Three pits were dug in total; the third pit was not used. At the time of the arrival of the first transport the first pit was not yet completely excavated. The second pit was excavated only after the first had almost been filled up. The third pit was dug by an excavator, it was not filled.

The excavator arrived at the beginning of 1943, but perhaps already at the end of 1942. [...]

I do no longer remember when exactly the excavator arrived in the camp. The third pit was also to be used for interment. The excavator was also used for emptying the pits. The corpses were then burnt. As far as I can remember only [corpses] from the pits were burnt in the beginning; back then we had frosty weather.”

If only two pits with a maximum total volume ($(25 \times 40 \times 2.5) \times 2 =$) 5,000 cubic meters were used for the interment of corpses, then at most ($5,000 \times 8 =$) 40,000 corpses could have been buried in said pits. Then again we must recall that Gomerski spoke of the pits having

²⁵⁹³ Testimony of Hubert Gomerski before the court in Hagen, 2 December 1965; NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, pp. 136f.

²⁵⁹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 141.

oblique walls, something which would further reduce the volume of the pits.

The notion that one or more pits were dug that were never used for the interment of not cremated corpses finds support in the testimony by Franz Hödl.²⁵⁹⁵

“Zur Aufnahme der Asche wurde ebenfalls im Lager III eine Grube ausgehoben, die man später schloss und auf der man dann Bäumchen pflanzte.”

“For the deposit of the ashes a pit was dug, likewise in Camp III, which was later closed and on top of which saplings were subsequently planted.”

As already quoted in Chapter 8, archeologist Wojciech Mazurek did indeed propose that the pits identified by him as containing only crematory remains were excavated after the switch from interment to cremations and thus never used for burial of uncremated corpses, but only for depositing of ashes:²⁵⁹⁶

“Two graves (Nos. 1 and 2), located west of the Memorial Mound, were crematory in character, which implies that they were built [sic] later, in the Summer of 1942, when the area of the camp was being extended and when the cremation of the corpses dug out of the pits had started.”

This reasoning would of course apply to Kola’s pits number 1 and 2 as well as the later identified “pit no. 9,” which likewise contained only cremated remains. The relatively small and shallow “pit no. 9” (measuring 25 × 5 × 1.9 to 2.1 m) may have been dug for the purpose of depositing crematory remains, but it could also have been originally excavated for another purpose, such as a pit for waste incineration (a “sizeable rubbish tip” was found close nearby, in the south-east corner of hectare XVIII, during the 2011 spring survey²⁵⁹⁷), which was only later filled with crematory remains.

One significant problem with the pit dimensions mentioned by Gomerski is of course the fact that Kola found only one pit with a length of 40 meter or more, namely pit no 4 – none of the other detected pits are longer than 25 meters! Thus only one of the pits could fit his largest estimate (25 × 40 × 2.5 m), whereas for the remaining cases his smaller estimate of 30 to 40 × 8 to 10 × 2 to 3 m is the only somewhat applicable one when using the lower-end length estimate of 30 m and treating it as an exaggeration by at least some 15%.

Gomerski also provided some further information on the locations of

²⁵⁹⁵ Testimony of Franz Hödl, Linz, 18 April 1963; 208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. IX, p. 1822.

²⁵⁹⁶ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, op. cit., p. 98.

²⁵⁹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 127.

the pits.²⁵⁹⁸

“Die Verbrennungsanlage war in der Nähe der Gaskammern. Eine dritte Grube, die unten im Lager III war, ist auf der Skizze nicht eingezeichnet. Die obere Grube wurde nicht belegt.”

“The incineration facility was located in the vicinity of the gas chambers. A third pit, located down below in Camp III, does not appear on the sketch. The upper pit was not filled.”

The “sketch” which Gomerski is referring to here is the Bauer map used during the Hagen trial,²⁵⁹⁹ as can be seen from his further references to numbered structures appearing on this map. Gomerski continued to hold on to the claim that only two pits had been used for interment: When testifying in 1973 in connection with his own appeal trial, Gomerski apparently found it wise to adapt some numbers to better fit the official version of events and thus spoke of a total of 90,000 buried victims, but these corpses, he stated, were buried in “both graves [*den beiden Gruben*].”²⁶⁰⁰ That only two or three pits were excavated for the burial of the corpses is supported by Alfred Ittner, who was in charge of the Jewish labor detail excavating the pits in Camp III, and who spoke of two pits in Camp III;²⁶⁰¹ by Kurt Bolender, who likewise claimed that only two pits had been dug before the start of cremations;²⁶⁰² by Erich Lachmann, who spoke of three pits,²⁶⁰³ and by Erich Bauer, who, in testimony as well as in the map which he drew of the camp for the Hagen trial, maintained that there had existed only two pits.²⁶⁰⁴

Let us summarize Gomerski’s statements on the grave pits:

- There were three pits in total, dug one after another, but only the first two were ever used for the burial of corpses.
- The pits measured either 30-40×8-10×2-3 m or 25×40×2.5 m.
- The walls of the pits were oblique.
- The distance from the gas chamber building to one of the pits, presumably the closest one, was approximately 40–50 m.

²⁵⁹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 144.

²⁵⁹⁹ Reproduced in Miriam Novitch, *Sobibor. Martyrdom and Revolt*, *op. cit.*, pp. 36f.

²⁶⁰⁰ Testimony of Hubert Gomerski, Frankfurt am Main, 28 November 1973; NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 188.

²⁶⁰¹ Interrogation of Alfred Ittner, Kulmbach, 17 July 1962; NIOD archive 804, inventory 49, p. 15 (208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. VII, p. 1433).

²⁶⁰² Interrogation of Kurt Bolender in Düsseldorf on 21 December 1961; 208 AR-Z 251/59, Bd. V, p. 957; cf. also the interrogation of Kurt Bolender before the court in Hagen, 18 December 1963; StA.Do-band 35-116.

²⁶⁰³ See Chapter 10, point 15.

²⁶⁰⁴ Testimony of Hermann Erich Bauer, Berlin, 10 December 1962; 208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. 8, p. 1666; the Bauer map is reproduced in Miriam Novitch, *Revolt in Sobibor*, *op. cit.*, pp. 36f.

- The first pit was located at the “far end of the camp” seen from the entrance gate of Camp III.
- The second pit was excavated “to the right” as seen from the camp entrance, “by the fence” and “behind the guard tower” (which is marked out on the Bauer map)
- The third, unused pit was located “to the left by the fence diagonally behind the gas chamber” and was identified by Gomerski as the “upper pit” on the Bauer map. This no doubt means the westernmost pit on the Bauer map, as this map is oriented with west at its top.

Gomerski’s statements on the approximate locations of the mass graves may be graphically represented as follows (note that this representation is neither to scale, only serving to show the relative approximate locations of the pits, nor is the alignment of the longer side of the pits based on the statements, but is arbitrary):

Two of Kola’s pits with only cremated remains (#1 and #2) roughly correspond location-wise to the western of the two pits marked out by Bauer, which Gomerski in turn maintained had never been used for the burial of uncremated corpses. Gomerski’s first and second grave pits, on the other hand, rather seem to correspond to Kola’s pits #3 and #4, respectively (the first at the far end of Camp III, the second “to the right” as seen from the camp entrance, and “by the fence,” *i.e.* near the eastern border of Camp III), which both contained uncremated remains of corpses in a saponified state. This would seem to confirm that Gomerski’s descriptions have a basis in reality.

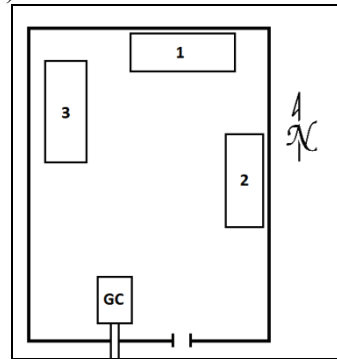


Illustration 10.1: A schematic representation of Gomerski’s statements on the approximate relative location of the mass graves in Camp III (numbered 1 to 3)

But then again, the dimensions mentioned by him are considerably smaller than those of Kola’s pit number 4. In the end, Gomerski’s statements on the burial pits can only be taken to support our conclusion that the original total volume of said pits was much smaller than the total volume estimated by Kola. They are also fully congruent with the notion that only some ten thousand corpses were ever buried in the camp. Add to this Gomerski’s contradictory statement on the capacity of the gas chambers and his initial claim that the Sobibór victims had numbered only some 25,000 to 30,000, and we have a witness which only a pious fool like Myers

would have the audacity to put forward as evidence in favor of the "extermination camp" hypothesis.

10.2.7. The Sobibór Prisoner Revolt, Himmler's 1943 Visit to Sobibór, and "Witness Convergences"

In the concluding and fittingly most pathetic part of his critique, Myers makes a remarkable attempt at conjuring up a supposed "convergence of evidence." As his ramblings in this issue has already been covered in most parts by Carlo Mattogno above, I will focus my own critique on his discussion of witness statements relating to the Sobibór prisoner revolt of 14 October 1943 and to Heinrich Himmler's visit to the same camp in early 1943, both of which he presents as a concrete example of "convergence" demonstrating the reliability of the witnesses (p. 379):

"The fundamental point is that the witnesses recalled and detailed the Sobibor revolt and escape (often a crucial part in their testimony), which is substantiated and verified by several contemporary documents."

Whereas the contemporary documents relating to the uprising are indeed few in number, there can be no doubt that it actually took place on the date in question, that 11 SS guards and 2 "Trawniki men" were killed by the inmates, and that a large portion of the inmates managed to escape from the camp. This we also note in the second chapter of *Sobibór*. What Myers completely avoids in his discussion is the fact that the witness accounts of the event in question put the "extermination camp" allegation in a highly questionable light. According to the accounts of the revolt leader Pechersky and others, the majority of the guards were killed not in combat situations but were struck with axes, hatches and clubs while alone with prisoners in their workshops, unarmed or with their weapons placed on some nearby table. As Jürgen Graf points out in *Sobibór* (p. 92), the uprising

"was possible only if the SS neglected to take even the most elementary precautions, because it did not even consider the possibility of an uprising. If, however, Sobibór was an extermination camp where a horrifying number of Jews had been murdered, where the Jewish workforce were facing death at any time and were whipped all along, one would have had to reckon permanently with a revolt. Thus, the absolutely hare-brained behavior of the SS who practically asked to be killed, as Pechersky describes it, proves that Sobibór was, instead, a camp where conditions may have been tough, but where the lives of the detainees were not in constant danger and where they were not continually ill-treated."

This conclusion is supported by other witness statements, such as Ester Raab’s that she had been employed in the camp armory from where ammunition and weapons were handed out to the guards – in other words a place where clearly no “extermination camp” administrator with any awareness of security issues would ever have permitted an inmate to be employed – or Zelda Metz’ account of how some detainees had escaped while being taken out of the camp to fetch water accompanied by a *single* Ukrainian guard (*Sobibór*, pp. 179f.). The fact that a number of the inmates who escaped on 14 October 1943 *voluntarily* returned to the camp later that same day (*ibid.*, p. 93) clearly shows that they must have believed that they could do so without risking certain death.²⁶⁰⁵ If Sobibór had in fact been a “pure extermination camp,” such a belief among the escaped inmates would be pretty much inconceivable.

The second example of “convergence” presented by Myers concern the visit of Heinrich Himmler to Sobibór in early 1943. Regarding the date of this visit we wrote in *Sobibór* (pp. 58f.):

“The date of the second visit is not known precisely, although it did take place in March of 1943. On 13 April 1943 the head of SS and police of the Lublin district, Odilo Globocnik, noted in a letter to SS-Gruppenführer Maximilian von Herff that, on the occasion of his stay (in Lublin) in March, Himmler had inspected ‘installations of ‘Aktion Reinhard.’ [...] Hence, Himmler’s visit to Sobibór must have taken place in March of 1943. [...] Claiming to quote from witness statements, B. Distel and J. Schelvis give the date of the visit as 12 February 1943, although the documents cited have it take place in March. This matter is symbolic, showing as it does how the orthodox historians operate.”

As the source of the March date we cite Christopher Browning’s expert report from the David Irving libel trial. Myers comments (pp. 379f.):

“What MGK leave off from Browning’s report is a crucial sentence within the same paragraph of their citation, where Browning states ‘Subsequent correspondence in the file concerning the recommended promotions of Aktion Reinhard personnel confirmed Himmler’s visit and inspection of Sobibor but dated it precisely to February 12, 1943.

This distortion thus undermines MGK’s criticism in Sobibór that historians rely upon a February date for Himmler’s visit based only on witness

²⁶⁰⁵ The fact that these Jews – along with the Jews remaining in the camp – appears to have been shot (as a measure of punishment or security) does not alter the fact that they would hardly have returned to the camp if they hadn’t believed that there was a chance that they would *not* be killed.

statements, and neglect documentary evidence. Graf sees this as 'symbolic, showing as it does how the orthodox historians operate'. The only thing that can be taken as symbolic from this instance is that MGK are extremely sloppy researchers, and distort their sources when it suits them. That they expect witnesses to recall an event in its exact detail years after its occurrence without mistake, when they themselves cannot even properly read a source, exposes the weakness of the Revisionist argument."

Here Myers has in fact discovered a genuine error in our book. Four documents from April 1943 concerning the promotion of Aktion Reinhardt personnel do indeed give the date of the visit to the Reinhardt installations as 12 February 1943.²⁶⁰⁶ It thus seems most likely that the vague dating of the visit to March in the documents cited by us is incorrect and that it in fact took place on 12 February. While this invalidates *this particular* criticism of ours against the holocaust historians mentioned, it does not invalidate our criticism of the contents of the witness statements concerning the Himmler visit. As we have demonstrated in *Sobibór* (pp. 58f.), they diverge on the alleged main event during the visit, namely the supposed demonstration of the workings of the homicidal gas chambers for the benefit of the *Reichsführer-SS*:

- Leon Feldhendler states that the visit took place in March 1943 and that the victims of the demonstration gassing were 200 women brought in from Lublin who had been "locked up in a special barrack for two days."
- Zelda Metz dates the visit to the "late summer of 1943" and that the victims, "7,500 beautiful young girls were brought in from [the Jewish camp on] Lipowa Street [in Lublin]."
- Thomas Blatt claims that the victims were "over 300 specially selected young Jewish girls from the nearby city of Włodawa."
- In 1949, on the other hand, the same Blatt stated that the victims were 80 Jews, gender unmentioned, who had arrived from Trawniki.²⁶⁰⁷ In 1965 they had become an unmentioned number of Jewesses from the same location.²⁶⁰⁸
- Moshe Bahir asserts that the victims, numbering "several hundred,"

²⁶⁰⁶ Reproduced in Henry Friedlander, Sybil Milton (eds.), *Archives of the Holocaust, Vol. 11, Berlin Document Center, part 2*, Garland Publishing, New York/London 1992, Document 435 on p. 343, Document 437 on p. 347, Document 439 on p. 349 and Document 440 on p. 350. In a letter from Globocnik to SS-Hauptsturmführer Grothmann dated 3 March 1943 it is also spoken of Himmler's "last visit" as having taken place recently; NIOD archive 804, inventory 51, p. 111.

²⁶⁰⁷ Thomas (Toivi) Blatt, Łódź, 8 January 1949; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 154.

²⁶⁰⁸ Thomas Blatt, court testimony in Hagen on 29 November 1965; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 238.

came from Trawniki.

- Abraham Kohn speaks of 500 Jewish girls from Trawniki: “As the execution was carried out, Himmler stood on the glass roof of the gas chamber and observed how the people were killed inside. He was a man [...] with a dark face and an evil appearance.”²⁶⁰⁹
- Philip Bialowitz believed that the girls had arrived from Majdanek, and that they were to be “experimented upon.”²⁶¹⁰
- Itzhak Lichtman stated in 1945 that Himmler had arrived in an air plane “in the summer of 1943” and that the victims came from various unnamed villages and small towns.²⁶¹¹
- Eda (Ada) Lichtman’s account of the “demonstration gassing” is even more divergent, not to say bizarre and quasi-pornographic.²⁶¹²

“We saw Himmler up close, since he wanted to see with his own eyes and confirm, that the people brought to Sobibor were burned, and how they were burned. How this experiment in extermination of humans was functioning. How they were burned after being killed in the gas chambers, how they were burned without their hair. For this purpose there arrived a transport with girls from Czechoslovakia, from Germany, tall, beautiful blond girls. The Germans prepared for Himmler’s visit some days in advance. The preparations were carried out day and night, and when he finally arrived, he went to the girls, who were waiting for him. He looked at them from head to heels, he looked at them from behind his glasses, he touched them, and together with them he went to Lager III, accompanied by high officers who had come from Holland.”

From this description one might gain the impression that Mrs. Lichtman worked as a scriptwriter for the kind of “Nazisplotation” sleaze movies that were churned out in the 70s and which had fore-runners in the 1960s Israeli “Stalag fiction.”

Myers avoidance of this non-convergence of the testimonial evidence exposes the weakness of the anti-Revisionist argument. What is further telling is the fact that the holocaust historians, despite the date of Himmler’s visit being known and the references to various locations as the origin of the hundreds or thousands of “beautiful Jewesses,” have not been able to locate any evidence for the transport of these alleged victims of the “demonstration gassing” (such as a note on a transfer of

²⁶⁰⁹ Abraham Kohn, Linz, 17 February 1977, NIOD archive 804, inventory 16, p. 90.

²⁶¹⁰ Testimony of Philip Bialowitz, New York 15 May 1965; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 84.

²⁶¹¹ Itzhak Lichtman, testimony left in Krakow on 15 December 1945; NIOD archive 804, inventory 17, p. 143.

²⁶¹² Taped interview with Eda Lichtman, Tel Aviv, 3 March 1964; NIOD, archive 804, inventory 17, p. 131.

Jewish prisoners, or even testimonies from other camps or ghettos) outside of the corpus of Sobibór testimonies. Hubert Gomerski, when confronted with the claim that a group of Jewish girls had been kept in the camp as part of the preparations for the Himmler visit, stated before the Hagen court: "That is simply out of the question."²⁶¹³

10.2.8. Addendum: A Complementary Survey of the Sobibór Eyewitness Testimonies

10.2.8.1. Additional Absurdities from Moshe Bahir

There are many downright absurdities to be found in the testimonies left by former inmates of the Sobibór camp. Some of them became known to us only after the publication of our study about Sobibór and are well worth mentioning here for the light they shine on the credibility of these witnesses. Ada Lichtman, for example, claimed that the SS men in the camp used human skulls as balls in the camp's bowling alley!²⁶¹⁴ One wonders: wouldn't it have been extremely difficult for the players to get a strike?

In this work of rebuttal as well as in our original study on Sobibór, we have given numerous examples of the bizarre claims made by the witness Moshe Ba(c)hir, alias Moses Szklarek. There are, however, several more absurdities to add to his account. In an long, undated account Bahir presents us with the following story:²⁶¹⁵

"I can remember a transport of naked women who, holding their babies in their arms, put up resistance at the entrance to the gas chambers. That was already at the end of 1943 – a transport of women from Poland. They did not believe in the lies which Oberscharführer Hermann Michel had told them. They attacked the guards with their milk bottles, which they held in their hands, and injured some officers. Panic broke out among the German heroes and they called for the help of the Ukrainians, who overpowered the naked women with great effort. Most of [the women] were killed already before entering the gas chambers."

Later in the account Bahir gives what appears to be another version of the very same story, but here the nationality of the women has been changed and the number of transports doubled:²⁶¹⁶

²⁶¹³ Testimony of Gomerski in Hagen, 7 Dec 1965; NIOD, archive 804, inventory 48, p. 160.

²⁶¹⁴ Testimony of Ada Lichtman, Tel Aviv, 26 October 1983; NIOD archive 804, inventory 17, p. 115.

²⁶¹⁵ Undated account by Moshe Bachir; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 36.

²⁶¹⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 43.

"During the last months Jews from Poland, the Ukraine and Russia were brought to the camp. [...] The women from these transports showed signs of resistance, even when they were already stark naked. I can remember that some transports from Poland and the Ukraine resisted having their hair cut and were driven with beatings and bullets into the gas chambers, without them having had their hair cut. [...] There were also two transports of women from the Ukraine, who put up resistance, after they had already undressed completely, with their babies in their hands, against the heroes [Bahir's sarcastic name for the SS guards], who were armed from head to toe. [The women] grazed the faces and broke their milk bottles over the heads of the German officers and their dastardly Ukrainian helpers. These women were killed before they reached the gas chambers."

Notwithstanding that the story in itself is hardly believable and smells of regurgitated atrocity propaganda, the claimed origin and date of the transport(s) does not fit with documented facts. To begin with, no convoys from the Ukraine are known to have arrived in Sobibór. Likewise, Jules Schelvis knows nothing of transports from Poland to Sobibór during the last months of the camp's operational period (August–September 1943). On 18 September 1943 a convoy was sent to Sobibór from Lida, which had previously been part of Poland, but according to the testimony of an *Organisation Todt* engineer who accompanied the transport, it consisted of both men and women.²⁶¹⁷ There may also have arrived a transport from the liquidated ghetto in Vilnius, which had also previously been part of Poland, but this is only supported by a vague second-hand rumor mentioned in the testimonies of Leon Feldhendler and Arkadij Waispapier.²⁶¹⁸ According to Arad, "[a]bout 4,300 to 5,000 elderly women and children were sent [from Vilnius] to Sobibór in the last days of September 1943" (emphasis added),²⁶¹⁹ while the young and middle-aged women able to work were deported to camps in Estonia. It does not seem very likely that elderly women would fight SS guards with milk bottles, while clutching babies...

Besides maintaining that transports arrived from Ukraine, Bahir incredibly enough writes of the arrival of convoys of not only Belgian Jews but also of Hungarian Jews,²⁶²⁰ despite the fact that the deportation of the Jews from Hungary did not begin until spring 1944, half a year after the liquidation of the Sobibór camp!

In his testimony of 10 April 1960, Bahir stated that he had been de-

²⁶¹⁷ J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, op. cit., p. 219.

²⁶¹⁸ Cf. *ibid.*, p. 220.

²⁶¹⁹ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 137.

²⁶²⁰ Undated account by Moshe Bachir; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 43.

ported from Komarow to Sobibór via Zamość on 16 March 1942, together with more than 2,000 other Jews, and that the train arrived after 3 days, *i.e.* on 19 March. On the train some of the deportees spoke of Sobibór as a death camp and said prayers of atonement.²⁶²¹ However, since it is maintained that the camp was still under construction in March 1942, and that the first transport (from Komarow) arrived on 3 May 1942,²⁶²² Bahir could not have arrived to the camp at this date, and the other deportees could hardly have heard rumors of Sobibór being a death camp. According to Schelvis, on the other hand, Bahir was deported from Zamość on 24 May 1942 with "one of the first transports."²⁶²³

10.2.8.2. Glaringly Different Descriptions of Individual Sobibór Staff Members

In our study on Sobibór I noted the glaringly different descriptions of Sobibór staff member Gustav Franz Wagner made by the witnesses Ada Lichtman and Esther Raab.²⁶²⁴ This example can be multiplied. For example, Philip Bialowitz, who was deported from Izbica to Sobibór in January 1943,²⁶²⁵ described Wagner as follows in a testimony from 1963.²⁶²⁶

"He beat and killed many people. Daily he would seek his victims, who he also found and killed."

In stark contrast to this is Schlomo (Salomon) Alster, who was deported to Sobibór from Chełm around November 1942²⁶²⁷ and who stated with regard to the same Wagner in 1975:²⁶²⁸

"Wagner was also bad. He beat people, but he never killed anyone."

Considering that the Jewish witnesses unanimously agree that Wagner was one of the most well-known, or infamous, members of the camp staff, how are we to explain such diverging testimonies?

A similar example can be made with regard to the SS Karl Frenzel, who was convicted to life in prison in 1966 based on a number of testi-

²⁶²¹ Testimony of Moshe Bahir, Tel Aviv, 10 April 1960; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 62.

²⁶²² J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 36.

²⁶²³ *Ibid.*, p. 231.

²⁶²⁴ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 99.

²⁶²⁵ J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 231.

²⁶²⁶ Testimony of Philip Bialowitz, New York, 15 May 1963; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 74.

²⁶²⁷ J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 231.

²⁶²⁸ Testimony of Schlomo Alster, Tel Aviv, 17 March 1975; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 25.

monies claiming that Frenzel on his own initiative had killed a considerable number of inmates. Thomas Blatt, who was deported from Izbica to Sobibór on 23 April 1943, testified in 1963:²⁶²⁹

“Frenzel was a noted sadist and murderer. He killed many prisoners. I myself have witnesses some 18 killings perpetrated by Frenzel. He beat people with a spade and occasionally shot some as well. Of the prisoners killed by Frenzel the following are known to me by name: Leizor Grüner, Kominkowski, Wolff, Stumzeiger. It is likely that my father likewise died as a result of the beatings Frenzel gave him with a wooden bludgeon. I myself was beaten several times by Frenzel with the whip and the bludgeon.”

Schlomo Alster on the other hand compares Frenzel favorably to Wagner, who “never killed anyone,” stating:²⁶³⁰

“There were also SS men who were not so bad. For example, Frenzel was not a bad man.”

What reason could Alster possibly have for whitewashing the reputations of the SS men Gustav Wagner and Karl Frenzel?

10.2.8.3. The “Evolving” Testimonies of Thomas, Pechersky, Biskubicz and Blatt

In *Sobibór* we wrote that Stanislaw Szmajzner, to our knowledge, is the only witness to have claimed that Zyklon B was used for the alleged mass killings in the camp.²⁶³¹ Here we must revise this statement, since there are in fact two additional witnesses who identify this delousing agent as the murder weapon. The first is Yehuda Lerner, who in 1959 made the following statement:²⁶³²

“The SS man Getzinger was the head of the gas chambers and the one who threw in the Zyklon gas to kill the people. After half an hour there was no trace left of all the Russian-Jewish prisoners of war, nor from the other Jews from the Minsk ghetto, they were all gassed.

Some months later something special happened to the SS man Getzinger who had gassed the Jews. Two Ukrainian helpers worked with him. As by now the Russian front gradually was getting closer to Poland, the two Ukrainians decided to go over to the partisans. Getzinger had the habit of bullying the Ukrainians, and now they wanted to exact revenge on him. One day they put a handgrenade between the Zyklon gas containers, and when

²⁶²⁹ Testimony of Thomas Blatt, Los Angeles, 30 April 1963; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, pp. 194-195; 208 AR-Z 251/59, Bd. 9, p. 1888f.

²⁶³⁰ Testimony of Schlomo Alster, Tel Aviv, 17 March 1975; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 25.

²⁶³¹ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 30.

²⁶³² Account by Yehuda (Leon) Lerner, Haifa, 16 December 1959; NIOD archive 804, inventory 17, p. 74.

Getzinger came to fetch new gas for the gas chambers, the grenade exploded and tore Getzinger to pieces.”

This story is obviously bogus, and not only for the mention of “Zyklon gas,” but also because the chronology is completely off kilter. The convoys from Minsk to Sobibór, one of which included Lerner himself,²⁶³³ all arrived during the latter half of September 1943, while – as is well known – the prisoner revolt took place on 14 October 1943. The accidental death of Anton Getzinger happened a few weeks prior to the revolt; according to Hubert Gomerski, who was present on the occasion, Getzinger was trying to zero the aim of a machine gun by using two Soviet grenades from the munitions storage in camp IV (the “*Nordlager*”) when one of them went off, killing him instantly.²⁶³⁴ Thus the period of time between the alleged gassing of a Minsk convoy described by Lerner and the death of Getzinger could have amounted to at most two weeks, not “some months.” Symptomatically, Lerner claimed in the same testimony that he had stayed for six weeks in the camp,²⁶³⁵ while still claiming that the revolt took place on 14 October²⁶³⁶ – he would thus have arrived in the camp around 1 September 1943, more than two weeks before the arrival of the first Minsk convoy. Lerner maintained the claim that he stayed for six weeks in the camp when testifying in April 1960.²⁶³⁷

The story of Getzinger and the Zyklon cans is not the only patently untrue statement left by Lerner in his 1959 account.²⁶³⁸

“I saw transports arrive from Belgium, Holland and Latvia. A few weeks before our revolt a transport arrived with women and children from Riga.”

While one may accept that Lerner may have mistaken the alleged convoy from Vilnius at the end of September 1943 as coming from Riga, there were no real transports which Lerner could have mistaken as coming from Belgium or the Netherlands. No convoy of Belgian Jews ever reached Sobibór, and the last Dutch convoy departed on 20 July 1943.

The second witness to mention Zyklon is the Slovakian Jew Kurt

²⁶³³ J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, op. cit., p. 220, 236.

²⁶³⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 255.

²⁶³⁵ Account by Yehuda (Leon) Lerner, Haifa, 16 December 1959; NIOD archive 804, inventory 17, p. 75.

²⁶³⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 76.

²⁶³⁷ Testimony of Yehuda Lerner, 5 April 1960; NIOD archive 804, inventory 17, p. 83.

²⁶³⁸ Account by Yehuda (Leon) Lerner, Haifa, 16 December 1959; NIOD archive 804, inventory 17, p. 5.

Thomas (born Kurt Ticho), who arrived in Sobibór in early November 1942 from the Piaski ghetto.²⁶³⁹ In a letter *cum* testimony to the World Jewish Congress from December 1961, Thomas wrote:²⁶⁴⁰

“By the cashier’s box the last valuables were handed over, wedding rings, watches etc., and from there the victims were driven into the gas chamber, which faucets then would blow the gas into the chamber. Instead of water there came from the faucets a lethal gas, which, at that time, if I recall correctly, was named Cyklon.”

According to Kurt Thomas, the alleged gas chamber building was designated “*Staatliche Seuchenbekämpfungsstelle*” (State epidemics control facility) and carried a sign reading “*Bad*” (bath).²⁶⁴¹ It is clear that Thomas, in contrast to the witnesses who had portrayed Erich Bauer as the “*Gasmeister*” responsible for the “gassing engine,” did not initially connect this SS man with the alleged mass gassings. In a letter concerning Sobibór staff members from 1949, Thomas mentions a “Rudolf [sic] Bauer” – “I believe he was a car mechanic.”²⁶⁴²

The fact that Kurt Thomas believed at least until 1961 that Zyklon had been used as killing agent can only mean that at that time he did *not* identify engine exhaust gas as the killing agent. However, in May 1963, in response to a specific (but not quoted) question from the senior public prosecutor in Dortmund, Thomas stated:²⁶⁴³

“I do not know who serviced the gassing engine, since it was located in Camp III, where I never was.”

Thus, based on a request of information from the judiciary, Thomas belatedly came to adapt his testimony to the official engine exhaust version.

As noted in our Sobibór study, the witness Alexander Pechersky wrote in his 1946 account of Sobibór that the victims in the “bath” were killed with a “thick dark substance” which came “spiralling out from vents in the ceiling.”²⁶⁴⁴ This description of the killing operation was supposedly given to Pechersky by another inmate. What is important here is not the ultimate origin of this description, but the fact that Pechersky does not refer to any alternative killing agent in this account.

²⁶³⁹ J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 240.

²⁶⁴⁰ Letter by Kurt Thomas to the World Jewish Congress, 3 December 1961; NIOD archive 804, inventory 20, p. 67.

²⁶⁴¹ NIOD archive 804, inventory 20, p. 66, 67, 95.

²⁶⁴² Letter by Kurt Thomas to Oberstaatsanwalt Frankfurt am Main, 20 April 1949; NIOD archive 804, inventory 20, p. 61.

²⁶⁴³ Testimony of Kurt Thomas, Cleveland, 21 May 1963; NIOD archive 804, inventory 20, p. 88.

²⁶⁴⁴ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 70.

When interrogated in Kiev on 11 August 1961, however, Pechersky had changed his statement on what he supposedly had learnt from his informant about the killings:²⁶⁴⁵

"In der dritten Zone des Lagers wurde die Vernichtung von Menschen durchgeführt. Wie man mir erzählt hat, wurden Menschen in besondere Kammern getrieben, diese Kammern wurde geschlossen und wurden diese Menschen mit Gas vergiftet. Darüber haben mir Leute ausgesagt, die eine schon längere Zeit als ich in Sabibur [sic] zurückgehalten worden sind. Besonders einer meiner Kameraden mit Namen Boruch, ein polnischer Jude, der in der Folgezeit am Aufruhr, den wir im Lager angezettelt hatten, teilnahm, sagte mir, was er von einem der Wachmänner erfahren hatte, nämlich, daß Personen, die im Lager ankommen und in die dritte Zone des Lagers kamen, von dort nicht mehr zurückkehrten."

"The extermination of human beings was carried out in the third zone of the camp. As I was told, people were driven into special chambers, these chambers were then closed and the people were poisoned with gas. This was told to me by people who had already been detained in Sabibur [sic] for a longer period of time than I had. In particular a friend of mine, a Polish Jew by the name of Boruch who later participated in the revolt instigated by us in the camp, told me what he had learned from one of the guards, namely that people, who arrived in the camp and were brought to the third zone never returned from there."

He continues his description of the gas chambers thus:²⁶⁴⁶

"Aus der zweiten Zone des Lagers brachte man die vollkommen entkleideten Personen in die dritte Zone, die mit besonderen Kammern ausgerüstet war, wo sogar Wasserleitung und kleine Wasserbecken installiert waren, die angeblich für Waschungen da waren. Das war jedoch alles eine Vortäuschung, denn sobald die Menschen in die Kammer eingetreten waren, wurde die Tür derselben geschlossen und man liess in die Kammer Gas strömen und an welchem diese Menschen erstickten."

"From the second zone of the camp the completely undressed people were brought to the third zone, which was equipped with special chambers, in which water pipes and even small water basins were installed, ostensibly for the purpose of washing. All of this was just a sham, however, because as soon as the people had entered into the chamber, the door to it was closed and gas was let into the chamber, which suffocated the people."

What then was the origin of this poison gas? Later on in the same testimony Pechersky recounts the following story:²⁶⁴⁷

²⁶⁴⁵ Protocol of interrogation of Alexander Pechersky in Kiev, 11 August 1961 (translation from Russian); 208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. XIII, p. 2673.

²⁶⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 2674.

²⁶⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 2676.

“Weiter geschah eines Tages folgendes, als wir in der vierten Zone des Lagers arbeiteten, kam zu uns einer der Deutschen ließ uns antreten und fragte, ob unter uns ein Elektroschweißer sei. Aus unserer Gruppe trat niemand hervor, aber die Deutschen fanden einen Elektroschweißer in der anderen Arbeitsgruppe, und wiesen denselben mit drei oder fünf anderen Arbeitern in die dritte Zone für die Durchführung irgend einer Reparatur. Im Lager verbreitete sich das Gerücht, daß der Mordmotor kaputt gegangen sei. Später, als diese Leute in die dritte Zone des Lagers gegangen waren, hat sie niemand mehr gesehen, und wir rechneten damit, daß sie ebenfalls vernichtet worden sind.”

“Further the following happened one day: as we were working in the fourth zone of the camp, one of the Germans came up to us, had us lined up and asked, if anyone of us was an electric welder. No-one from our group stepped forward, but the Germans found an electric welder in the other work detail and sent him together with three or five other workers to the third zone, where he was to carry out some kind of repair. In the camp the rumor spread that the murder engine had broken down. Since no-one ever saw these people again after they had gone into the camp’s third zone, we reckoned later that they had been exterminated as well.”

Thus fifteen years later the “thick dark substance” had inexplicably as well as conveniently been turned into exhaust gas from an engine! Now, if the rumors in the camp had it that the people sent to Camp III were killed by means of an engine, then why would Pechersky not have mentioned this in 1946, but instead recounted the ludicrous story about the “thick dark substance”?

A third example of the statements of a witness evolving to fit the official version of events can be found in the already discussed Jakub Biskubicz. Because his claim from the Eichmann trial – that he had witnessed the gas chamber building equipped with a collapsible floor while accidentally entering Camp III – clearly was too unbelievable, he found it wise while testifying before the court in Hagen in 1965 to change his mode of observation:²⁶⁴⁸

“I could see the gas chamber from above from camp II; its roof shone like metal. From the woods I could see the pits. I worked not far from Camp III. Out of fear I did not look much into [Camp III]. From the gas chamber one heard the noise of engines. One could also see the fire clearly.”

This “bird’s eye” version of course also allowed the witness to conveniently abandon the story of the collapsible gas chamber floor.

Thomas “Toivi” Blatt, who served as a key witness in the recent trial

²⁶⁴⁸ Testimony of Jakub Biskubicz, Hagen, 9 November 1965; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 130.

against John Demjanjuk in Munich, is another former Sobibór inmate who has modified certain parts of his testimony. In 1949 Blatt made the following statement:²⁶⁴⁹

"In 1943 the Germans enlarged the gas chamber. It could be seen from our camp how a Gestapo man walked to and fro on the glass roof of the chamber, looking inside."

That Blatt had himself observed this curious activity – described also in several other early Sobibór testimonies – is made clear by his statements from the Hagen trial.²⁶⁵⁰

"I did not see the gas chamber, as it was surrounded by a fence; one could see 1/4 of it from above [zu 1/4 konnte man sie von oben sehen]. One often saw Frenzel, Gomerski and other SS men moving around on the roof and looking down. There must have been a window there. One could also see the fire."

Later on in his court testimony Blatt repeated this claim:²⁶⁵¹

"Once or twice I saw SS men on the roof who were looking down. Therefore a window must have been located there [i.e. in the gas chamber roof]."

In a video interview from 1984, Blatt still made mention of the SS men on the gas chamber roof.²⁶⁵²

"The place where people were gassed and burned was fenced in, so that one could not look inside. We heard screams and saw the SS man Bauer on the roof of the gas chamber. We knew exactly what was going on there."

In what must be regarded as Blatt's definitive and most well-known account of his time in the camp, the memoirs *From the ashes of Sobibór*, published in 1997,²⁶⁵³ the observation of the men on the roof goes completely unmentioned. The obvious reason is of course that it is incongruent with the officially sanctioned description of the Sobibór gas chambers, which does not allow for an observation window placed in the roof of the gas chamber building.

The above-mentioned four examples clearly demonstrate how the testimonies of "eyewitnesses" to the Reinhardt camps evolved to suit the crucial points of the official version of events, thereby discarding

²⁶⁴⁹ Account by Thomas Blatt, Łódź, 13 June 1949; NIOD, archive 804, inventory 13, p. 151.

²⁶⁵⁰ Testimony of Thomas Blatt, Hagen, 23 November 1965; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 203.

²⁶⁵¹ Testimony of Thomas Blatt, Hagen, 29 November 1965; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 235.

²⁶⁵² Transcript of video interview with Thomas Blatt in Tricht, 1984; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 141.

²⁶⁵³ Thomas Toivi Blatt, *From the Ashes of Sobibor. A Story of Survival*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston 1997.

various absurd and contradictory statements regarding how the supposed extermination was carried out.

10.2.8.4. Hershl Cukiermann and His Rumor Mill

In the eyewitness chapter of our study on Sobibór we raised the issue of smuggled letters claimed to have reached the Jewish inmates of camp I and II from the isolated Jewish workers in Camp III, the “death camp proper.” We discussed three witnesses who maintain that such communication took place: Stanislaw Szmajzner, Moshe Bahir and the cook in the inmate kitchen, Hershl Cukiermann (or Zukerman). The latter, who arrived at the camp in one of the first transports in May 1942, maintained that the “real function” (*i.e.* the alleged mass gassings) were revealed to the inmates in the other parts of the camp through a device of his, as follows: The inmate kitchen also provided the workers of Camp III with food, which was carried to the gate of that camp in buckets. One day Cukiermann prepared a “thick crumb pie” and put a message inside asking the Camp III inmates for information on what went on in their camp. In one of the returned buckets he found a piece of paper with the dramatic message: “Here the last human march takes place, from this place nobody returns; here the people turn cold...” In another version of his account, Cukiermann changed the “thick crumb pie” into a “dumpling” and the reply message to a considerably more blunt one: “You shouldn’t have asked. People are being gassed, and we must bury them.” He also informs his readers there that said exchange of letters took place some ten weeks after his own arrival in the camp, *i.e.* sometime during the latter half of July 1942.²⁶⁵⁴ When testifying before the court in Hagen in 1965, Cukiermann’s account went thusly:²⁶⁵⁵

“The workers in camp I and II had no contact with the workers in Camp III. Bolender once brought a work detail from Camp III to the Ukrainians’ barracks next to our kitchen. With him was also the Kapo Franz. When Bolender left, I asked the people what was going on in Camp III. They told me that all arriving people were gassed and then put in mass graves. Over these quicklime was then spread.

Also, one time I had to cook dumplings [Knödel] for the workers in Camp III. In one of the buckets were these were put I placed a letter, wherein I asked, what was happening to the people [sent to Camp III]. I received a letter of reply, stating that all the people were gassed. The reply

²⁶⁵⁴ J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 81f.

²⁶⁵⁵ Testimony of Hershl Cukierman before the court in Hagen, 2 November 1965; NIOD archive 804, inventory 14, pp. 11f.

[from Cuckierman?] was very stupidly done. I could easily have been found out. That was some 2–3 months after I arrived in the camp. Before that I did not know for certain that it was a death camp. Koschowatzki [a Ukrainian guard] and the workers from Camp III also told what was going on in Camp III. I heard that Bolender always said: 'Man, get that dog, he's not working!'

I was also curious about why I sometimes had to cook food for 300 people in Camp III and another day for only 250 or 200 people. They told me that Bolender shot the workers who weren't moving fast enough.

It was indeed dangerous to inquire about all of this, but we were all sentenced to death and therefore did not have much to risk. My wife and children had been killed, I was not more precious than they.

As soon as Bolender had left, I took the risk of speaking to the people from Camp III. I did not speak for very long with them, since I was afraid of Bolender. It was an exception that people from Camp III came to the other parts of the camp."

Accordingly Cukiermann was informed about the gassings twice, once in letter, and once directly from Camp III workers. But why did he have to repeat his question about what was going on in the camp?

Some two years earlier, in 1963, when preparations for the Sobibór trial in Hagen was still underway, Cukiermann left yet another version of this story:²⁶⁵⁶

"The people brought to camp II were told that they were to take a bath and then sent to the Ukraine, where they were to be deployed as workers. These statements seemed believable, because the people were handed soap and towels. After some time had passed, I grew suspicious, however, since thousands of people were led to Camp III never to return. I decided to gain some knowledge and kneaded into a sausage a letter [knetete in eine Wurst einen Brief] in which I asked for information on what was happening to the Jews in Camp III. The provisions were meant for the Jewish labor in Camp III. After some time I received in an empty bucket the written reply that the Jews were gassed in Camp III. In the following period of time I made observations confirming the contents of the message. In Sobibor there arrived per week some three transports with Jews, who were killed in the gas chambers in Camp III."

While Cukiermann self-gratifyingly claimed to have been held in esteem in the camp as a good cook,²⁶⁵⁷ one cannot help but pity the inmates who had to eat the food of a cook unable to tell a sausage from a thick crumb pie or a dumpling! No mention is made in this testimony of

²⁶⁵⁶ Testimony of Hersh Cukiermann (as Harry Cukierman), New York 13 May 1963; NIOD archive 804, inventory 14, p. 31.

²⁶⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 35.

the supposed visit of a Camp III work detail to the Ukrainians' barracks in camp 1, but a Ukrainian guard appears divulging information about Camp III:²⁶⁵⁸

"During my stay in Sobibor I struck up a certain friendship with the Ukrainian Koschowatzki. He told me many things that had been a secret to me. I mostly asked him about the conditions in Camp III and thus learned that Gomerski was in charge there, and that Bauer was the Gasmester. Koschowatzki also told me that Bolender worked in Camp III. I saw Bolender daily on his way from Camp 1 to Camp III and back again. He usually brought a large dog named Barri with him. From Koschowatzki I learnt that Bolender was supposed to have shot numerous work Jews in Camp III."

The reality of this witness is also demonstrated by the fact that on 18 October 1949 he presented the following ridiculous atrocity story before the court in Frankfurt upon Main where Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier stood trial:²⁶⁵⁹

"Etwa im August 1942 wurde ein Transport von etwa 1600 Juden mit der Bahn eingeliefert. Sie waren in einem ganz schwachen heruntergekommenen Zustand. Im Gegensatz zu den bisherigen Transporten trugen sie Anzüge mit Streifen, ohne Wäsche. Ich wusste, dass diese Kleidung im Lager Maidanek [sic] getragen wurde. Einem dieser Leute der aus meinem Wohnorte mir bekannt war, frug ich heimlich nach seiner Herkunft und er sagte mir aus Maidanek. Diese 1600 Leute mussten sich unter einem langen im rechten Winkel führenden überdachten Raum hinsetzen und zwar im Lager 1. Erst nach 24 Stunden bekam ich den Auftrag von Oberscharführer Schütt für diese 1600 Menschen etwas dünne Suppe zu kochen. Ich erinnere mich noch genau, dass ich eine Griessuppe kochte. Ich habe die Suppe dann persönlich unter Zuhilfenahme einigen Leuten des Küchenpersonals ausgeteilt. Die Suppe reichte natürlich nicht für Alle. Zu diesen Zeit habe ich noch keine Toten gesehen. Die 1600 Menschen mussten dann noch 2 Tage in der sitzenden Stellung verbleiben. Der Grund dafür lag darin, dass [struck out: der Verbrennungsofen] die Gaskammern defekt waren und daher die vorgesehene Vergasung nicht stattfinden konnten. Da die Menschen es nicht mehr aushielten, teils vor Hunger, teils vor Schwäche, versuchten sie doch aufzustehen. Ich habe selbst gesehen, dass Gomerski einen der dicken Wasserkrüge aus Blech und Emaille mit einem Fassungsvermögen von etwa 15 bis 18 Liter nahm und denjenigen die aufstanden oder aufstehen wollten, mit Wucht auf den Kopf schlug, sodass diese tot umfielen. Bei

²⁶⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 36.

²⁶⁵⁹ Protocol of confrontation of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier with Hersz Cukirmann and Josef Cukirmann, Frankfurt am Main, 18 October 1949; NIOD Archive 804, inventory 48, p. 14.

den schwachen Zustand der Menschen ist es leicht verständlich, dass sie einem solch kräftig geführten Schlag sofort erlagen. Wagner hat dasselbe mit einem eisernen Schlauch gemacht. Dies ging während der ganzen zwei folgenden Tage lang, sodass nachher etwa die Hälfte der Menschen tot dalagen. Die Gaskammern waren mittlerweile wieder in Ordnung gebracht worden. Die Überlebenden mussten dann, sich gegenständig vor Schwäche stützend, selbst ins Lager 3 zur Vergasung gehen, während die Leichen von den Arbeitern durch das Lager 2 hindurch bis vor das Lager 3 gebracht und dort hingelegt wurden. Die Arbeiter durften ja das Lager 3 nicht betreten."

"Around August 1942 a transport of some 1,600 Jews was brought in by train. They were in a very weak, sordid state. In contrast to the transports until then they wore striped uniforms, with no underwear. I knew that such clothing was worn in the Maidanek [sic] camp. I discretely asked one of these people who I knew from my hometown where he came from, and he told me from Maidanek. These 1,600 people then had to sit down in a room covered by a perpendicularly raised roof. This was in Camp 1. Only after 24 hours had passed did I receive the instruction from Oberscharführer Schütt to cook some thin soup for these 1,600 people. I still remember clearly that I cooked a semolina soup. I personally handed out this soup with the help of a few people from the kitchen staff. Needless to say there was not enough soup for everyone. At this point in time I had not yet seen any dead [among the arrivals from Majdanek]. The 1,600 people then had to remain in this sitting position for two more days. The reason for this was that [struck out: the incineration oven] the gas chambers were malfunctioning and that the planned gassing therefore could not be carried out. When the people, partly because of hunger, partly because of their weakness, could not stand it any longer, they tried to stand up nonetheless. I saw myself how Gomerski took a thick water jug of sheet metal and enamel with a capacity of some 15 to 18 liter and hit anyone who stood up or attempted to stand up with force on the head so that the person fell down dead. Because of the weak condition of these people it is easy to see how they could be immediately struck down by such a forceful hit. Wagner did the same thing with an iron hose. This continued for the whole following two days, so that after this some half of the people were lying there dead. In the meantime, the gas chambers had been fixed up. The survivors then had to walk, supporting each other because of their weakness, to Camp III, where they were gassed, while the corpses were brought by the workers through Camp 2 to the gate of Camp III and left there. The workers, after all, were not allowed to enter Camp III."

Notwithstanding the absurdity of two SS men killing some eight hundred people with a water jug and a hose over the course of three days, it makes precious little sense within the official framework that

this transport, confronted with a malfunctioning gassing facility, would have been kept in Camp 1 for several days instead of just bringing them to Camp III in smaller groups and shooting them there. And why feed them before killing them? Of course, there exists no documentary proof for a transport from Majdanek to Sobibór to begin with...

Cukiermann's lurid description may be compared by the witness Samuel Lerer's account of the same event from 25 October 1949.²⁶⁶⁰

"An den Transport aus Maidanek [sic] kann ich mich auch erinnern. Die Leute waren ganz erschöpft und verhungert. Ich sah, wie sie sich um das bisschen Essen geschlagen haben, das ihnen gebracht wurde. Dabei haben Wagner, Gomerski, Frenzel, Bauer und andere mit ihren Pistolen eine ganze Anzahl totgeschossen. Auch wenn sie sonst vorbeigingen, haben sie ohne Anlass einfach hineingeschossen und haben mit der Peitsche geschlagen.

Ich habe nicht gesehen, dass Gomerski mit einer Wasserkanne geschlagen hat, jedoch war ich auch nicht immer dabei, sondern hatte meine Beschäftigung im Lager 2 im Pferdestall."

"I can also recall the transport from Maidanek [sic]. The people were completely worn out and starved. I saw how they fought over the little food that was brought to them. On this occasion Wagner, Gomerski, Frenzel, Bauer and others shot a considerable number of them with their pistols. Also when they just passed by, they shot into the crowd and beat them with their whips.

I did not see Gomerski use a ewer to hit people, but then again, I was not there all the time, since my work place was in Camp 2 in the horse stable."

It is clear that either Cuckiermann or Lerer, or both of them, are not telling the truth, and that Cuckiermann telling the truth is the least likely option.

Finally we will take a look at the testimony from him taken down by a certain M. Lewenkopf in Opole Lubelskie on 17 September 1944, *i.e.* only some eleven months after the prisoner revolt. As in all of his accounts, Cukiermann here states that he arrived at the camp in early May 1942. The general layout of the camp and the arrival of transport is described as follows:²⁶⁶¹

"The camp was divided into three parts. The first and the second had contact with each other. The third part was separated from the others. It

²⁶⁶⁰ Protocol of confrontation of Hubert Gomerski with Estera Raab and Samuel Lerer, NIOD Archive 804, inventory 48, pp. 22f.

²⁶⁶¹ Testimony of Hersz Cukierman in Polish, Opole, 17 September 1944; NIOD Archive 804, inventory 14, pp. 61f.

was located in the forest, and the entry to this area was guarded. All who went inside this camp were exterminated. A group of men, women and children, corresponding to the quantity the gas chambers [kamery gazowe] could hold, were rounded up, destined for Camp III. The unfortunates were led to Camp 2, where SS men gave the following speech to them: 'This is a transit camp from where people are sent to work in the Ukraine. You must therefore go to the bathhouse, at which exit you will receive clean underwear before continuing your journey.'"

Camp III in particular is described thusly:²⁶⁶²

"As already mentioned, Camp III was separated from the remaining camp. The gate was closed, and pine branches were inserted in the barbed wire surrounding it so that the view was blocked completely. The same kind of intervoven branches shielded the entire camp from the eyes of outsiders.

The workers who brought things for the people working in Camp III were forced to leave them 50 paces from the gate and then move away quickly. When new transports were arriving, food was in abundance, because foodstuff was taken from the arriving Jews. As the cook I lived with my son in a separate building. [...]

From each subsequent group of arrivals several people – more than ten – were selected to complete the team of workers, which for Camps 1 and 2 amounted to [illegible number ending with a zero] and for Camp III to 450. In Camp III working conditions were hard: beatings, tugs from an agitated dog and 50 lashes as punishment for bad work. The Jews here were exchanged for new ones very often; under the bad ruse of sending them to other camps, they were sent into the forest and shot. "

The claim that the detainees of Camp III numbered 450 people should be compared with Cukiermann's testimony in Hagen in 1965 (see above), wherein he stated that the number of Jews in Camp III that he had to cook for varied between 200 and 300.

Not unexpectedly, Cukiermann has some bizarre tales of cruelty to tell of Camp 1 and 2 as well.²⁶⁶³

"In Camp 1 and 2 the Jews were occupied with the sorting and packing of the victims' remaining belongings. Apart from this the craftsmen were continuously occupied with different tasks. To the work they went singing – such was the order – and for not complying with this they were beaten or rushed by dogs. During the work the SS men entertained themselves by beating the workers bloody, and when the blood was running, they poured vinegar on the wounds and continued beating them.

The men heading the work details were Jewish kapos [grupowy]. One SS man by the name of Paul was particularly sadistic and often – after roll

²⁶⁶² *Ibid.*, pp. 62f.

²⁶⁶³ *Ibid.*, p. 63.

call – he picked out an unfortunate man and gave him French Brandy to drink, after which the man was sick for a long time and often died from the poisoning.”

On the other hand, the Majdanek transport episode, as told by Cukiermann before the court in Frankfurt five years later, goes completely unmentioned in the 1944 testimony.

Cukiermann’s account of the lull in transports during the summer of 1942 and the construction of the new “gas chambers” is most remarkable.²⁶⁶⁴

“During the three months following our arrival, the killing actions were stopped, the officers got vacations from their arduous activity, and the demolition of the oven [piec] began. Not even two months later, ten bricklayers – all Warsaw Jews from Tremblinka [sic] – were brought in with two railway carriages together with food and bread as well as bricks. The work on the new oven [nowego pieca] was now begun. While this went on, the SS men put the word out that the new oven would be for Poles.

During this time, taking advantage of the presence of workers from Camp III in the kitchen, who were assigned there to carry out certain works, I learned of the tragic reality of Camp III. Our conversation took place in a whispering manner and in spite of the presence of guards. Now I learned that after the gassings, the corpses were buried in a grave containing 30,000–40,000 bodies. The corpses were sprinkled with chlorine [chlorkiem] and later buried. When the grave was full, it was covered with earth. Despite the chlorine in the graves’ surroundings it stunk very much.

After staying a few weeks in the camp, the workers asked where their families had gone. The SS men answered that they were in a camp in the Ukraine and that some of them worked independently as peasants on agricultural farms and that they would be reunited again in two weeks time. Sometimes an official from the labor office in Włodawa came and ordered clothing from the goods of the arriving Jews, and this official gave another story, namely that the Jews were directed from this camp to Kraków.

In the month of September the new gassing facility [nowe urządzenie gazowe] was completed. The facility had 8 rooms, each able to hold 100–120 people. In this way it was possible to murder 1,000 people at one time. After the building had been completed, new transports began to arrive.

In October 1942 an excavator arrived and work begun on extracting the corpses from the earth and burning them. During wintertime the transports started to come more rarely, and the people arriving in carriages were sent barefoot. Children on the trains were eating snow from thirst.”

In 1944 Cukiermann thus not only maintained that the transports to

²⁶⁶⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 63f.

the camp were halted for no less than some five months (May to September 1942), but also that Jews were brought in from Treblinka to do bricklaying work in connection with the construction of the "new gassing facility" – a claim found in no other witness account. Even more remarkably, the witness uses the term "oven" (*piec*) interchangeably with "gas chambers" and "gassing facility." That Cukiermann is not speaking of any cremation pyre is clear from the fact that

- 1) he initially states that the (first) "oven" was demolished "[d]uring the three months following our arrival," *i.e.* in the period May to July or possibly June to August 1942, and
- 2) he claims to have learned from Camp III detainees sometime in late summer 1942 that the corpses of the gassed were interred, not burnt; and
- 3) he gives the date of the beginning of cremations as October 1942.

Thus "oven" must be synonymous with "gas chamber." But how could this be, if Cukiermann had learned of the killing installations from those working in or near them? The most likely explanation is, of course, that he is merely repeating from Polish-Jewish atrocity propaganda the common "gas oven" motif.

Moreover, the story of the smuggled letters is completely missing in his 1944 testimony. Here we instead have the version that Cukiermann learned of "the tragic reality of Camp III" directly from Camp III prisoners, several months after his arrival in the camp. This not only helps to explain the anomaly of the "repeated revelation" in the 1965 testimony – the conversation with the Camp III detainees makes narrative sense only within the older version which had no smuggled letters – but also raises the question: were the purported letters from Camp III something Cuckierman made up after the war, and onto which some other witness (like Moshe Bachir) later latched on, or "real" and part of an underground propaganda operation actually conducted by Cukiermann and others among the camp prisoners, but which he found too blatantly spurious to mention in his first testimony? Regardless of which, we know that the court in Hagen considered Hershl Cukiermann (here named as Harry Cukierman) to be a "reliable witness"²⁶⁶⁵

²⁶⁶⁵ NIOD Archive 804, inventory 13, p. 4.

Chapter 11: “Aktion Reinhardt” Camps and Chełmno: Real and Alleged Mass Graves

By Carlo Mattogno

Chapter 7 was written by Roberto Muehlenkamp and deals with the question of “Mass Graves.” He explains his goals immediately:

“This chapter starts with a presentation of what is known about the mass graves at these four camps, mainly from forensic and archaeological investigations, followed by a discussion of the main claims and arguments adduced by Holocaust deniers (so-called Revisionists) Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, and Thomas Kues, whereby the physical evidence of said mass graves is not compatible with or need not correspond to mass murder on the scale that historiography has established.” (p. 382)

The victims of these camps would be in total 1,551,000, distributed as follows: Bełżec: 435,000, Sobibór: 170,000; Treblinka: 789,000; Chełmno: 157,000 (p. 382 and footnote 1)

Since “the focus will be the camps of the killing operation known as Aktion Reinhard, Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka.” (p. 382), it is not clear what the insertion of the Chełmno camp has to do with this. Given that, I start by analyzing the section “Number, Dimensions and Contents of the Mass Graves.”

[1] Muehlenkamp adduces first of all a very long quotation (almost two pages) from my study about Bełżec (pp. 383-384). This contains an “Account of the diggings in the cemetery of the Bełżec extermination camp” of the Regional Investigative Judge of the district court of Zamość, Czesław Godziszewski, dated 12 October 1945²⁶⁶⁶ and a further report on the survey from the following day, 13 October 1945.²⁶⁶⁷ Since Muehlenkamp quotes from the same source (footnote 5), it is clear that I was the first (at least in the Western literature) to quote from this document and he should at least take notice. His first point of critique is the following:

“Mattogno argued that the coroner’s ‘insistence, in the description, on single bones as if they were unique pieces leaves us wondering about the value one should attribute to the ‘very large’ quantity of corpses conjectured by the coroner’ – a conspiracy theory oblivious of the fact that the coroner was obviously interested in what the remains examined revealed about the victims’ age and sex, especially the presence of children among

²⁶⁶⁶ *Bełżec in Propaganda...*, op. cit., pp. 79f.

²⁶⁶⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 80f.

the victims." (footnote 5)

This is my relative text:²⁶⁶⁸

"The coroner's expert opinion, which comes at the end of the report, reached the following conclusions: The bones found were human in origin and came from a "very large" quantity of corpses; these corpses had been interred about three years earlier; some of them did not present traces of incineration; and the examination of the skulls and other samples excluded shooting as the cause of death. The presence of unincinerated corpses within the Belżec camp area is therefore nothing new. As far as their number is concerned, the Polish coroner's expert opinion gives no specific data, but the general tone of the report and its insistence, in the description, on single bones as if they were unique pieces leaves us wondering about the value one should attribute to the "very large" quantity of corpses conjectured by the coroner. In any case, the essential problem is not the existence, but the significance of these corpses. In other words: What does their existence prove?"

As in the case of the cadaveric stench, of the smoke and of the flames of cremations, what matters here is the quantitative factor, not the qualitative one: do these bone remains prove the killing of 435,000 people?

[2] After having reproduced the "Expert Opinion" of coroner Mieczysław Pietraszkiewicz which I already summarized and discussed in my book²⁶⁶⁹ (see point 1 above), Muehlenkamp, in order to explain "the extent of the mess of human ashes and other partial remains," publishes an excerpt of the inspection report by the Zamość examining magistrate of the camp area dated 10 October 1945 (p. 385). It mentions a surface "in a width of some 100 m [*einer Breite von etwa 100 m*]" along the northern border of the camp in which the soil had been dug up by local inhabitants in their search for valuables, and there were "large amounts [*in großer Menge*]" of human remains and burned bones.²⁶⁷⁰ Here the same problem persists: *how* big a quantity? We will discover this next.

[3] On p. 386 Muehlenkamp reproduces two pictures of "a pit made by robbery diggers [which] can be found in the archives of the Ghetto Fighters House (Image 7.1)" and "some of the human remains examined by the Polish coroner whose report is quoted by Mattogno (Image

²⁶⁶⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 81.

²⁶⁶⁹ On p. 384 Muehlenkamp writes that "[t]he coroner's report about the inspection of the corpses is followed by an expert opinion not transcribed and translated by Mattogno," while neglecting to mention that I did summarize it in my book. Muehlenkamp's readers could thus easily get the impression that I kept silent about this document in my book.

²⁶⁷⁰ A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., pp. 144f.

7.2).” Both pictures are reproduced below as Illustrations 11.1 and 11.2. As one can see from the pictures, the alleged “large amounts” are actually very small, which only confirms my doubts about the real amount of the human remains actually found.



Illustration 11.1



Illustration 11.2

At the time Belżec is said to already have been designated as an “extermination camp,” and therefore the findings should have consisted of extremely large quantities. Only a few months later, on 11 April 1946, the Zamość Assistant prosecutor summarized the results of his investigation about Belżec in a report in which he declared that the number of victims was 1,800,000.²⁶⁷¹

The two pictures presented alongside (Figures 11.3 and 11.4), which were taken in Belżec on an unknown date, fully confirm the ridiculously small magnitude of the human bones found there.

[4] Muehlenkamp presents a short summary of the archeological research conducted by Professor Andrzej Kola, and he refers to the pertinent comments by Michael Tregenza and Robin O’Neil. In this context he states:

“The presence of corpses in wax fat transformation besides cremation remains is mentioned in Kola’s description of the graves numbered 1, 3, 4, 10, 13, 20, 25, 27, 28 and 32. Core drilling by Kola’s team came upon corpse layers up to 2 meters thick in the graves’ lower parts. Why these corpses were left in the graves and not cremated by the SS is not known. Tregenza surmised that ‘perhaps after five months of supervising day and night the gruesome work of exhuming and cremating the hundreds of thousands of rotting remains the SS had simply had enough, and against orders, abandoned the task.’ A likelier explanation is that the SS simply found it too difficult to extract these corpses from the bottom of the graves, as is mentioned regarding Treblinka extermination camp by survivor eyewitness Oscar Strawczyński, who wrote that the graves ‘could never be emptied en-

²⁶⁷¹ ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 1225.

tirely, because blood mixed with water accumulated at the bottom.” (p. 387)

When considering that Tregenza estimates the number of these corpses at 15,000,²⁶⁷⁴ the question is not without importance from an exterminationist point of view. Next Muehlenkamp gives a sample of his method of deception: in order to explain the presence of saponified, hence uncremated corpses in Bełżec, he adduces an “eye witness testimony” about Treblinka! This *unique* testimony is in fact contradicted by Wiernik’s testimony, who wrote:²⁶⁷⁵

“By now about 75 per cent of the corpses had been cremated; [...]. Within a few days work begun to empty the remaining 25 per cent of the graves and the bodies were cremated.”

On the other hand, since the exhumation of the corpses is said to have been carried out using “an excavator which could dig up 3,000 corpses at one time”²⁶⁷⁶ – a rather gigantic machine!²⁶⁷⁷ – it does not make any sense that “the graves ‘could never be emptied entirely, because blood mixed with water accumulated at the bottom.’”

[5] On p. 389 Muehlenkamp presents a table about “Measurements



Illustration 11.3²⁶⁷²



Illustration 11.4²⁶⁷³

²⁶⁷² http://iis.infocenters.co.il/gfh/multimedia/GFH/0000005275/0000005275_1_web.jpg

²⁶⁷³ http://iis.infocenters.co.il/gfh/multimedia/GFH/0000005250/0000005250_1_web.jpg

²⁶⁷⁴ M. Tregenza, “Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust,” in I. Wojak, p. Hayes (eds.), “*Arisierung*” im Nationalsozialismus, *op. cit.*, p. 258.

²⁶⁷⁵ J. Wiernik, “One Year in Treblinka,” in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.*, pp. 180f.

²⁶⁷⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 170.

²⁶⁷⁷ The translation is conform to the Polish text, according to which the machine extracted “about 3,000 corpses at one time [naraz około 3.000 trupów].” J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince*. Ghetto Fighters House Archives, Catalog No. 3166, p. 13.

of the Belżec Mass Graves.” It is the same table already published by me,²⁶⁷⁸ in which I reported the dimensions, the depth and the volume of each of the 33 above-mentioned graves. The result is a total surface area of 5,490 m²²⁶⁷⁹ and a total volume of 21,310 m³. Muehlenkamp does not make any reference to my table, to which he added only some insignificant modification; his totals are in fact 5,391.75 m² and 21,310 m³. He adds a column about “calculated” volume, whose total is 23,604 m³ (hence bigger than the “estimated” volume of 21,310 m³); and also a row of “subtotals” in which the surface area is 4,084 m², the “calculated” volume of 18,290 m³, the one “estimated” of 15,840 m³. In this regard, Muehlenkamp explains:

“The total volume of all graves according to Kola’s estimates is 21,310 cubic meters, of which 15,840 cubic meters (line ‘Subtotals’) correspond to graves in which the estimated volume is smaller than the calculated volume in Table 2.1.1. The sum of estimated volumes in these graves (15,840 m³) is about 86.6 % of the sum of calculated volumes in the line ‘Subtotals’ (18,290 m³).” (p. 387)

The figures of 4,084 and 18,290 are derived from what Muehlenkamp writes in footnote 23 on p. 389: “Only graves in which Volume estimated < Volume calculated.” They are sums (of areas and volumes respectively) of individual graves matching this parameter. The first figure is for the area (m²), while the second stands for the calculated volume (m³) of those graves matching the parameter that the volume estimate < calculated. The use of these “subtotals” is, however, left unclear.

[6] *“A description of the Sobibór site during postwar examinations by investigating judge Zdzisław Łukaszewicz is quoted in Mattogno, Graf & Kues’ book about Sobibór.”* (p. 388)

Evidently Muehlenkamp did not find the document in question in any other book. He continues then to draw from our books without giving us credit for having published important documents hitherto unknown to at least Western historiography.

[7] On pp. 390-391 Muehlenkamp quotes the translation of the part of Prof. Kola’s archeological survey in Sobibór about the mass graves.²⁶⁸⁰ We were the first to retrieve the Polish text of Kola’s article, translate it and analyze it; the passage quoted by Muehlenkamp has al-

²⁶⁷⁸ *Belżec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, p. 73

²⁶⁷⁹ *Belżec. Propaganda, testimonianze...*, *op. cit.*, p. 98. In the American edition the number 5,919 wrongly appears.

²⁶⁸⁰ A. Kola, “Badania archeologiczne...,” *op. cit.*, pp. 116f.

ready been quoted by us,²⁶⁸¹ and he knew it well, but he preferred to ignore it in deference to the plagiarist bloggers's tale about our alleged meager documentation.

[8] On p. 394 Muehlenkamp presents a table about the measurements of the Sobibór mass graves according to Kola which is practically taken from our book;²⁶⁸² the totals are identical as well, a surface area of 3,210 m² and a volume of 14,718.75 m³. He limited himself to add a column "Volume corrected for sloping," in which the calculated volume is "corrected" by him to 12,746.50. This corresponds to 86.6% of our volume.

[9] About Treblinka, Muehlenkamp writes:

"Treblinka extermination camp has not yet been subject to an archaeological investigation. The most thorough investigation of the Treblinka site to this day was carried out in November 1945 by Judge Zdzisław Łukasziewicz. The thoroughness of this investigation is acknowledged even by Mattogno & Graf (M&G), who provide what they claim to be a complete translation of the report of November 13, 1945 signed by Examining Judge Łukasziewicz and State Attorney Maciejewski. M&G also quote parts of Łukasziewicz' protocol dated December 29, 1945, which was presented by the Soviets at the Nuremberg Trial as Document USSR-344." (p. 394)

The source adduced is: "Protokol czynności wykomanych w terenie w toku dochodzenia sądowego w sprawie obozu śmierci w Treblince, AIPN NTN 69, pp. 97-98; cf. M&G, Treblinka, pp. 84-86" (footnote 31).

It is the same title already bragged about by Myers (see Chapter 8, point 117), which Muehlenkamp copies with the same orthographic mistake. The correct title is "*Protokół czynności wykonanych w terenie w toku dochodzenia sądowego w sprawie obozu śmierci w Treblince*" (Protocol about the activity performed on the site during the judicial investigation of the death camp in Treblinka). Muehlenkamp takes from our book the following quotation "From the report of November 13, 1945," which in fact refers to day 11,²⁶⁸³ and also the quotation "From the report of December 29, 1945."²⁶⁸⁴

[10] "*Mattogno & Graf claimed that Łukasziewicz' investigations had failed to produce evidence of mass murder, obviously failing to take into account what a) the depth of the crater in which Łukasziewicz' ordered*

²⁶⁸¹ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., pp. 118-120.

²⁶⁸² *Ibid.*, p. 120.

²⁶⁸³ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., pp. 85f.

²⁶⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 87.

further excavations 'to discover the depth of the pit[s] in this part of the camp' (7.5 meters!), and b) the size of the area he found to be covered by human ashes and larger partial human remains, which was obviously the burial area or one of the burial areas of the Treblinka extermination camp sector (2 hectares = 20,000 m²), revealed about the enormous amount of burial space that had existed at that camp." (p. 395)

True to the plagiarist bloggers's method, they add to their plagiarism the misrepresentation of our statements, which are neither quoted nor is the page indicated where one can find them, for obvious reasons. Here are in fact our conclusions.²⁶⁸⁵

"Even the investigations performed by Łukasziewicz proved to be a complete failure in terms of this central question [that is the question of 'physical evidence' and of 'corpora delicti']. He arranged excavation at a quite definite spot in the camp where, according to the witness S. Rajzman, a mass grave was located, but discovered nothing of the kind. He had trenches dug, 10-15 m long and 1.5 m deep, at the places where, according to witnesses, the two alleged buildings for gassing had stood, yet merely encountered 'undisturbed layers of earth.' To be sure, he did find skulls, but without wounds from shooting. All the evidence examined by him (coins, documents, rags, containers, remnants of various objects) show merely that there was a camp at that place, and the human remains as well as the ashes prove only that bodies were buried or cremated in the camp. Nothing produced even the trace of evidence for a mass murder, to say nothing of such a crime committed against several hundred thousand people,"

...to be exact, 789,000 corpses. In footnote 33 Muehlenkamp adds:

"The German text of M&G, Treblinka, p. 107 reads: 'um die Tiefe der Gruben in diesem Lagerteil zu ermitteln' – 'to discover the depth of the pits in this part of the camp.' Łukasziewicz obviously assumed that the crater had been blown into one of the pits used to bury the corpses in 'this part of the camp' – his earlier mention of searching for the gas chamber building shows that he was in the former extermination sector of Treblinka – and that, by digging below the bottom of the crater to the bottom of this pit, he would establish how deep the burial pits in the extermination sector had been."

Our poor plagiarist, who boasted with the Polish title of the Łukasziewicz report only a few lines earlier, is forced to look up the German text of our Treblinka study in order to establish something in the original text!²⁶⁸⁶ Now, since he does not know the original text, how

²⁶⁸⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 89f.

²⁶⁸⁶ C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, op. cit., p. 108. Muehlenkamp writes wrongly 107.

can he be certain that the correct translation is "Gruben/pits" (plural) instead of "pit"? For a mere chance the correct translation is "pits" ("dołów"), but it does not take away from the fact that his method is arbitrary and inconclusive, just as his obvious conclusion.

[11] *"The aspect of the Treblinka site and the robbery digging there was also conveyed by Karol Ogródowczyk, member of a delegation from Warsaw that inspected the site:*

The fields are dug up and rummaged through, the pits are about 10 meters deep, bones are lying around and objects of all kinds, shoes, spoons, forks, chandeliers, hair of wigs worn by Jewesses. In the air hangs the stench of decomposing corpses. ... The foul smell so numbed me and my colleagues that we vomited and felt an unusual rasping in the throat. (...) Under every tree seekers of gold and gems have dug holes (...) Between the trees cavort local peasants, eager to find treasures. When we ask them 'What are you doing here?' they give no answer." (p. 395)

In footnote 34 Muehlenkamp adduces the following source: "Piotr Głuchowski and Marcin Kowalski, 'Gorączka złota w Treblince,' Duży Format Nr. 1/760, 7.1.2008, attachment to Gazeta Wyborcza, pp. 2-4." For obvious reasons Muehlenkamp does not give the original text, which is introduced as follows:

"Skalę dokonanych przez nich wykopków opisuje jednak dokładnie uczestnik innej delegacji z Warszawy Karol Ogródowczyk:"

Translated:

"Nevertheless a member of another delegation from Warsaw, Karol Ogródowczyk, accurately describes the scale of the excavations performed by them [the Soviets]:"

Then the text quoted by Muehlenkamp follows in a rather accurate translation.²⁶⁸⁷

"Pole przekopane i zryte, doły mają po 10 metrów głębokości, leżą kości ludzkie i porozrzucane rzeczy, buciki, łyżki, widelce, lichtarze, włosy z noszonych przez Żydówki peruk. W powietrzu wisi smród gnijących ciał... Odór tak nas odurzył, iż poczęliśmy z kolegą wymiotować i uczuliśmy drapanie niesamowite w gardle (...) Pod każdym drzewkiem otwory wykopane przez poszukiwaczy złota, brylantów (...) Między drzewami uwijają się miejscowe kmiotki żądne znalezienia skarbów. Zapytani przez nas 'co wy tu robicie?' nie dali żadnej odpowiedzi."

²⁶⁸⁷ Piotr Głuchowski, Marcin Kowalski, "Gorączka złota w Treblince" (Gold rush in Treblinka), in: *Gazeta Wyborcza*, 8 January 2008, in: http://web.archive.org/web/20090303094745/http://niniwa2.cba.pl/goraczka_zlota_w_treblince.htm. Some time before the two journalists write: "The Soviets brought from the Ceranów airfield at about 10 km [of distance] mines and unexploded shells. The load was buried in a mass grave, a Soviet soldier detonated it, Jews' corpses flew into the air."

“The fields are dug up and rummaged through, the pits are about 10 meters deep, bones are lying around and objects of all kinds, shoes, spoons, forks, chandeliers, hair of wigs worn by Jewesses. In the air hangs the stench of decomposing corpses. (...) The foul smell so numbed me and my colleagues that we vomited and felt an unusual rasping in the throat. Under every tree seekers of gold and gems have dug holes (...) Between the trees cavort local peasants, eager to find treasures. When we ask them ‘What are you doing here?’ they give no answer.”

Ogrodowczyk inspected Treblinka together with his colleague Michał Kalembasiak on 12 September 1945.²⁶⁸⁸ On 7 November of the same year Rachel Auerbach visited the former camp with an official delegation of the Central State Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland,²⁶⁸⁹ but her description does not reflect the bluntness of the report mentioned above.

[12] On p. 396 and 397 Muehlenkamp presents four pictures depicting “respectively, a moonscape of holes and what seem to be bones (Image 7.7), upturned soil/ash saturated with white shards that are obviously bone fragments (Image 7.8), a close-up of skulls and bones (Image 7.9) and a larger pit in the camp area (Image 7.10).” (p. 396). In the first two one can see only shapeless piles of soil, in the fourth a pit with – probably – some scattered bones. The only clear picture is the third, which I reproduce in Illustration 11.5.

All “material proofs” are absolutely insignificant compared to an alleged extermination of 789,000 persons. These pictures are coming – as Muehlenkamp states with great pomp – from the “collection of photographs put together by the author.” (p. 396), therefore – one can assume – they are the best he could find relating to this topic.



Illustration 11.5

[13] On p. 397 Muehlenkamp publishes a map of Treblinka (“Image 7.11”) for which he provides as source the website deathcamps.org (footnote 36 on p. 396). This source in turn, however, clearly got it from

²⁶⁸⁸ Jan Tomasz Gross, Irena Grudzińska Gross, *Golden Harvest*. Oxford University Press, 2012, p. 21.

²⁶⁸⁹ R. Auerbach, “In the fields of Treblinka,” in: A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, op. cit., pp. 19-73. Cfr. *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., pp. 82-84.

our book on Treblinka,²⁶⁹⁰ something which, needless to say, Muehlenkamp does not mention.

He must admit that “neither of the aforementioned investigations provided information about the number of mass graves and the shape and size of each of them.” (p. 396), but the plan plagiarized by him “shows a 1.8 ha area in the camp’s south-eastern part called the ‘area of cremation.’” (p. 396). The area in question, designated by the letter “g,” corresponds in fact to the “*miejsce palenia trupów 1,80 h.*” But what has the “site of the cremation of the corpses” (this being the meaning of the Polish caption) in common with that of their burial?

[14] With reference to the aerial photograph of Treblinka of September 1944, Muehlenkamp writes:

“The soil in this area is thoroughly churned up – so thoroughly that, according to Alex Bay, it is no longer possible to make out the shapes of individual mass graves. In the camp’s former ‘reception’ area/sorting yard, on the other hand, Peter Laponder, author of a model of Treblinka and three maps of the camp identified several mass graves on the September 1944 photograph (Image 7.13).” (p. 398)

Muehlenkamp informs us that “according to Peter Laponder” (the reference here is to a private message sent from Laponder to Muehlenkamp on 28 November 2006; footnote 45 on p. 398), in his “Image 7.13,” which I represent in Illustrations 11.6f., the arrows emanating from number 3 show “in all probability the Pits for Corpses which were used during the first phase of Treblinka.” (p. 399).

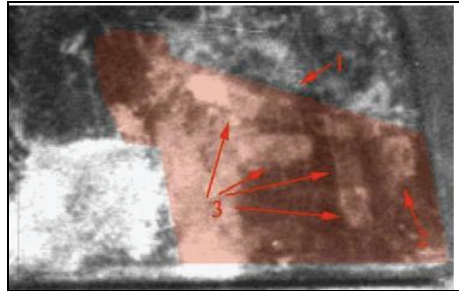


Illustration 11.6

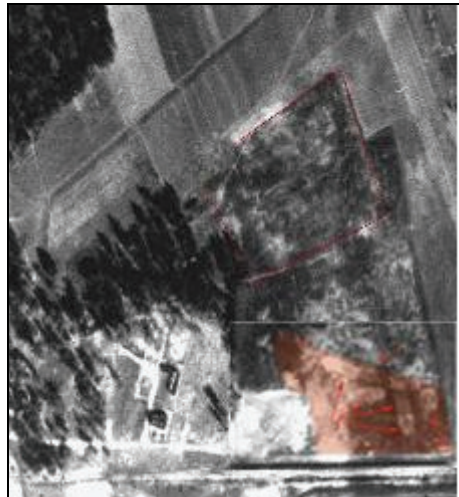


Illustration 11.7

²⁶⁹⁰ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit camp?, op. cit.*, document 8 on p. 322.

This location is topographically wrong. The area in question is in fact located in the south-eastern edge of the camp (see Illustration 11.7), far away from the area which Muehlenkamp highlighted as “the ‘area of cremation’” in the aerial picture of November 1944 (his picture 7.12, p. 398).

In fact, these mass graves are located in the former area of the “reception camp” and probably contained only the corpses of those deportees who had arrived dead in the camp. Their number had to be much smaller than that of the allegedly gassed, yet the area in which they are found is not much smaller than the “death camp proper.” But how then could the latter area contain the graves of the allegedly gassed? How much space would said graves have required?

[15] Finally Muehlenkamp gives the following data regarding Chełmno’s mass graves:

“First grave: Length 62 meters, width 5 to 8 meters, depth not stated.

Second grave: Length 254 meters, width 4 to 10 meters, depth 3 meters.

Third grave: Length 174 meters, width 8 meters, depth not stated.

Fourth grave: Length 182 meters, width 10 meters, depth not stated.”

(p. 400)

Whence the relative table:

“Table 7.3 Measurements of the Chełmno Mass Graves

<i>Grave #</i>	<i>Length m</i>	<i>Width m</i>	<i>Area m²</i>	<i>Depth m</i>	<i>Volume m³</i>
<i>1</i>	<i>62.00</i>	<i>6.50</i>	<i>403.00</i>	<i>3.00</i>	<i>1,209.00</i>
<i>2</i>	<i>254.00</i>	<i>7.00</i>	<i>1,778.00</i>	<i>3.00</i>	<i>5,334.00</i>
<i>3</i>	<i>174.00</i>	<i>8.00</i>	<i>1,392.00</i>	<i>3.00</i>	<i>4,176.00</i>
<i>4</i>	<i>182.00</i>	<i>10.00</i>	<i>1,820.00</i>	<i>3.00</i>	<i>5,460.00</i>
<i>Total</i>			<i>5,393.00</i>		<i>16,179.00.”</i>

(p. 400)

At this regard Muehlenkamp explains:

“Due to the comparatively small depth of the graves, it doesn’t seem necessary to apply a correction factor to take account of volume loss from sloped walls, as was done regarding the mass graves of Sobibór.” (p. 400)

This statement is inadmissible, because precisely for Chełmno witnesses have claimed that the walls of the alleged mass graves were sloped!²⁶⁹¹ I will address this topic again in point 56.

[16] After having taken and abundantly plagiarized our sources in his “presentation of what is known about the mass graves,” Muehlen-

²⁶⁹¹ *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda, op. cit.*, pp. 74-76. According to the witness “Szlamek,” a grave had the section of an upside-down trapezoid, with the smaller base on the bottom at 1,5 m depth and the bigger base at the top of 5 m.

kamp critiques my statements in this regard with his paragraph "Mattogno et al's Claims: Nature and Purpose of Archaeological Investigations." (p. 400)

Before addressing this, I may recall that I already refuted the insipid objections of this plagiarist in the paper "Bełżec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp,"²⁶⁹² which he basically ignores. I will not repeat the arguments laid out there, but merely add some new ones.

The first objection refers to a question of absolutely no importance. The maniacal insistence with which Muehlenkamp has brooded over this topic during the past years (in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" he even dedicates 3 pages to it!) raises doubts about his capability to discern reality from fiction. Anyhow, since I promised to also discuss the idiocies of the "plagiarist bloggers," I am forced against my will to dwell on it, but without focusing too much on the marginal subtleties of this plagiarist.

"In his book about Bełżec, Mattogno tried to present the archaeological investigations carried out in the area of that camp by Kola in 1997-1999 as a (failed) attempt to 'furnish the 'material proof' of the alleged extermination at Bełżec.' Kola is supposed to have been hired in order to obtain corroboration of eyewitness testimonies through physical evidence, and the reason why he restricted his work on the mass graves to core drilling instead of excavating the graves and exhuming the corpses, according to Mattogno, was a concern – motivated by the core drilling results – that excavation would lead to conclusions incompatible with the historical record of Bełżec extermination camp. Mattogno's insinuations ignored the stated purpose of Kola's archaeological work, which not only was not about furnishing material proof but also ruled out excavating graves and exhuming corpses because such would have had the very desecrating effect that Kola's employers intended to avoid..."

A quotation of Kola's text follows, from which I quote the most important part, as highlighted by Muehlenkamp:

"For its message, it was necessary to conduct archaeological research in order to thoroughly examine the topography of the former camp, so as to exclude areas with human remnants. So that we, in commemorating, do not violate the memory of those whom we want to commemorate." (pp. 400f.)

Then Muehlenkamp concludes:

"Confronted with the fallaciousness of his claims, Mattogno brought up

²⁶⁹² "Bełżec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," in: <http://codoh.com/node/975>. Italian version: *Bełżec e le controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp*, in: www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres9/CMMuehlen.pdf

a conspiracy theory whereby the 'official' purpose had been mere window-dressing for the actual purpose, which was to try finding physical proof of the mass murder at Belżec, the 'official' purpose having had the function of providing an alibi in case the investigation did not yield the desired results." (p. 401)

First of all it must be mentioned that the text in the above-mentioned quotation is not a statement by Kola, but is from the preface to his book written by Miles Lerman. Kola in fact speaks in this regard in more direct terms:²⁶⁹³

"The general purpose, essential for the project taken up already, is to obtain the basic knowledge of how the camp had been planned, particularly to establish where the mass graves had been located." (Emph. added)

Later he explicitly states that the real purpose of the investigation was to deliver archeological "proofs" to orthodox holocaust historiography:²⁶⁹⁴

"The big number [of mass graves] contains mainly ashes of bodies, which make killing and burying hundreds of thousands of people in one place possible."

I add that the article by Isaac Gilead, Yoram Haimi and Wojciech Mazurek fully confirms that the primary motivation of the investigations performed in Belżec was first of all an archeological and historiographical one. In fact the excavations performed in Chełmno by Ł. Pawlicka-Nowak with the help of the Museum of Konin in three stages during the years 1986-1987, 1997-2002 and 2003-2004 to look for mass graves and for burning installations and the excavations performed by Kola himself in Sobibór in the years 2000-2001 had nothing to do with the erection of monuments in these areas, but were part of a general project, exactly, of "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres."²⁶⁹⁵

Later Mazurek declared it in an even more explicit way:²⁶⁹⁶

"These aim, above all, at the precise localisation of the mass graves, and identification of the area of the former camp and its buildings, including the gas chamber [...]."

The foremost intention underlying the archaeological expedition at the Sobibór site by the Nicolaus Copernicus University in Toruń (led by Professor Andrzej Kola and carried out at the request of the Polish Board for the Protection of Monuments of Combat and Martyrdom in Warsaw), was to localise its mass graves."

²⁶⁹³ A. Kola *Belżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 9-10.

²⁶⁹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 40.

²⁶⁹⁵ I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," *op. cit.*, pp. 16, 27.

²⁶⁹⁶ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 91f. and 97f.

Paradoxically Kola described with great accuracy on 19 pages,²⁶⁹⁷ including drawings and descriptions of the drills, the mass graves of Bełżec which (according to Muehlenkamp) did not constitute the main goal of his archeological surveys, while he devoted only little more than half a page to the layout of the Sobibór camp,²⁶⁹⁸ which is said to have constituted the main goal of his survey of that camp!

Muehlenkamp complicates matters intentionally and gives an excessive importance to a question which is in fact very simple besides being also utterly irrelevant: the main goal of the archeological surveys was the localization of the mass graves, a secondary function was its museal character. But even if the priority list of goals were inverted and if locating the mass graves had been only secondary to the museal purpose, does it make a difference?

The reason why I wrote that Kola had "the principal aim of identifying the mass graves described by witnesses"²⁶⁹⁹ is the self-evident fact that his book, as one can infer from the title itself – *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych* (The Hitlerite extermination camp in Bełżec in the light of the archeological sources) – presents itself as an archeological book with historiographical claims. It is in fact a very accurate study of the mass graves and of all building structures discovered by him and brought back to light with specific excavations – all of which would have been completely unnecessary for mere museal purposes. That an aim of Kola's research was to locate the alleged "gas chambers" is also evident from his related discussions.

As a conclusion, the Italian exterminationist writer Frediano Sessi interpreted the Polish archeological surveys indeed in this way; with reference to the Nizkor site, he stated:²⁷⁰⁰

"Nel 1997-1998 un gruppo di lavoro polacco ha condotto una campagna di scavi, tesa a rintracciare il numero e l'esatta dislocazione delle fosse comuni."

"During 1997-1998 a Polish working group performed a series of excavations aimed at discovering the number and the exact location of the mass graves."

[17] Also on this issue Muehlenkamp adds the following:

²⁶⁹⁷ A. Kola Bełżec. *The Nazi Camp for Jews...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 21-40.

²⁶⁹⁸ A. Kola, "Badania archeologiczne...", *op. cit.*, pp. 116f.

²⁶⁹⁹ *Bełżec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, p. 71.

²⁷⁰⁰ F. Sessi, *Lager, centri di sterminio e luoghi di internamento*, in: www.fredianosessi.it/documenti/Lager%20centri%20di%20sterminio%20e%20luoghi%20di%20internamento.pdf, p. 20.

"The chief argument presented in support of this conspiracy theory was that it would not have been necessary to do an archaeological survey of the whole camp area to build a structure covering just one part of that area. However, the above-quoted foreword of Kola's book also mentions that the memorial was to cover the entire former camp area, rather than be restricted to a building structure somewhere in that area. Photos of the memorial site show that the memorial was actually implemented in this manner, a fact that Mattogno was obviously aware of. This means that identifying the parts of that area containing human remains in order to avoid their disturbance when building the memorial was a pertinent purpose, and that Mattogno's objection is moot.

In a later blog response to the refutation of his claims about the nature and purpose of the Bełżec archaeological survey This argument, first of all, flies in the face of professional design and construction procedures, as it postulates that the people in charge of designing and constructing the trench would have put the cart before the horses, planning the location and course of this building structure before checking whether conditions on site fit their planning, thereby risking the inconvenience and expense of having to redo their design every time it turned out to be incompatible with site conditions." (p. 402)

This phantom "conspiracy theory" is a real obsession for the "plagiarist bloggers." Above I mentioned that – even though the excavations are said to have been ordered only for museal purposes – this would not change anything, because their findings have been used by Kola for historiographical aims. Nevertheless the accuracy of his investigation assumes a goal independent from the mere museal one, that is: a survey with the purpose of locating the graves themselves (and of other archeological exhibits). For museal purposes the "Map of the drills within the camp"²⁷⁰¹ which showing (indicated with red circles) all the drillings relative to the mass graves would have been more than sufficient, without doing a specific study about every alleged²⁷⁰² single grave. The comparison between this map (Illustration 11.8) and the satellite view of Bełżec (Illustration 11.9)²⁷⁰³ shows that the museum restoration work (a trench together with the attached memorial) is based in fact on this map, and therefore, as I mentioned above, the survey of the mass graves and of the archeological exhibits was the Kola's specific task and com-

²⁷⁰¹ A. Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews...*, *op. cit.*, p. 70. The drawing is taken from the Polish edition: *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999. Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000.*

²⁷⁰² I will later explain the meaning of this phrase. Please see point 51.

²⁷⁰³ Both taken from A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu...*, *op. cit.*, p. 70



Illustration 11.8: “Map of the drills within the camp”



Illustration 11.9: Satellite view of Belzec, 2009

pletely independent from any museal purposes.

I skip Muehlenkamp’s other obsessive foolishnesses on this topic and pass on to the next objections after having pointed out the devastation in the Belzec area caused by the creation of the memorial, which is shown in all its evidence in the following picture (Illustration 11.10).



Illustration 11.10: The Belzec Memorial – the entire area covered with boulders cast in concrete.²⁷⁰⁴

If the main goal was to prevent any future verification of the data referred to by Kola and to prevent any further research, one could not have done any better to achieve this than by what was done to the area of that former camp.

[18] *“Mattogno furthermore claimed that the religious/ethical considerations of respect for the peace of the dead underlying the ‘official’ reason for Kola’s investigation were a mere pretext, arguing that, as it is desirable for Jews to be buried in Israeli land or with some soil of Israel if in the Diaspora, it would make more sense, from the point of view of Jewish religious beliefs, to exhume the corpses in wax-fat transformation buried in the Belzec mass graves and rebury them according to Jewish rites.*

Notwithstanding the considerations of this self-appointed expert in Jewish religious matters, the fact is that regarding the victims of the Nazi genocide of the Jews there are rulings of Orthodox Jewish courts whereby their remains should be left in peace. These rulings, which may have been related to the fact that exhuming and duly reburying the remains of millions interred throughout Eastern Europe was an impracticable task, were explained to Father Patrick Desbois by Orthodox Jewish legal experts including Rabbi Schlesinger, ‘people determined to scrupulously respect the prescriptions emerging from the laws of Judaism.’” (p. 404)

Here Muehlenkamp refers to “Father Patrick Desbois, The Holo-

²⁷⁰⁴ From www.scrapbookpages.com/poland/Belzec/Belzec01.html

caust by Bullets, New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2008, pp. 129-130” (footnote 63). Thus this rule has not prevented Desbois from opening a mass grave and to expose human bones (Illustration 11.11),²⁷⁰⁵ and then to take a picture on its edge (Illustration 11.12).²⁷⁰⁶



Illustration 11.11



Illustration 11.12

Furthermore I have reported various cases of exhumation and reburial of corpses of Jews killed by Germans or their allies:

a) Exhumation of Jewish corpses near Iași (Romania), 12 September 1945.²⁷⁰⁷

“The exhumation work began at grave No. I on September 12, 1945, and continued at grave No. II, and then at No. III. The work was periodically halted on public holidays and because of inclement weather. Due to the above circumstances, as well as the season, during that autumn, the Iasi Jewish Religious Community agreed to postpone the continuation of work on the exhumation. The exhumed bodies were buried in three large common graves in the Jewish cemetery. [...]”

The number of bodies exhumed from the three mass graves was 311

²⁷⁰⁵ From: “Les fusillades massives des juifs en Ukraine 1941-1944. La Shoah par balles,” in: www.memorialdelashoah.org/upload/minisites/ukraine/exposition5-desbois.htm

²⁷⁰⁶ From: “Father Patrick Desbois at a mass execution site uncovered at Busk in the L’viv region of Ukraine.” From: www.ushmm.org/museum/press/annualreport/2007/report.pdf, p. 10

²⁷⁰⁷ *The Holocaust Revealed. Documents*, in: www.logon.org/_domain/holocaustrevealed.org/Romania/Matatas/Iasi4.htm.

(three hundred and eleven)."

b) Exhumation of Jewish corpses near Kerecsend and Budapest (Hungary), 5 November 1957.²⁷⁰⁸



Illustration 11.13:
"Exhumation in the forest of Kerecsend."²⁷⁰⁹

Illustration 11.14: "The funeral of the 26 martyrs in Eger. They were murdered in the forest of Kerecsend. Mr. Székely the President of the Jewish Community of Eger delivers a speech."²⁷¹⁰

Illustration 11.15:
"Funeral procession held for exhumed bodies of Jewish forced laborers (Budapest)."²⁷¹¹

c) Exhumation of Jewish corpses near Lithuanian Jurbarkas (in Yiddish Yurburg), 1958:²⁷¹²

"In 1958, after significant efforts and demands were exerted, the government finally gave its consent to transfer the bones of murdered Yurburg Jews to the Jewish cemetery of Yurburg.

It was Mikhalovsky and his wife, Meigel and his wife, Zelde Frank, Shalom Rizman, Yehudah Fleisher, Yankl Levin, Leibl Elyashev and other Yurburikers who took part in the sacred work of commemorating the dead, after the bones were exhumed and transferred to the Jewish Cemetery."

d) Exhumation of Jewish corpses near Białystok (Poland):²⁷¹³

"The Jewish Reconstruction Committee, led by Dr. Szymon Datner [...]. The subcommittees included the following: historical research; production; social security; children's welfare; the secretariat; landsmanschaft; youth; schools; health care; drama; library; newsletter; exhumation and reburial

²⁷⁰⁸ "Photographs Documenting the Holocaust in Hungary," by László Karsai Ph.D.; www.holocaust-history.org/hungarian-photos/

²⁷⁰⁹ www.holocaust-history.org/hungarian-photos/jpg/06-1091.jpg; section.

²⁷¹⁰ www.holocaust-history.org/hungarian-photos/jpg/06-1103.jpg; section.

²⁷¹¹ www.holocaust-history.org/hungarian-photos/jpg/06-1089.jpg; section. See also the pictures 0696, 1090a, 1095, 1099, 1100a, 1101, 1102, 1104.

²⁷¹² "At The Seventh Kilometer on the Road from Yurburg to Smaleninken," by Leib (Aryeh) Eltashev, www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/jurbarkas/yur454.html

²⁷¹³ Jakow Pat, Chaim Szoszkes, *The Bialystoker Memorial Book – Der Bialystoker Yizkor Buch*, The Bialystoker Center, New York 1982, www.zchor.org/bialystok/yizkor9.htm

of Jewish martyrs; [...].

We also exhumed Jewish corpses from mass graves and reburied them in the Jewish cemeteries. Digging up these large pits, our exhumation brigade found the bodies of several resistance fighters murdered by the Nazis. [...] The total of exhumed corpses soared to 230. Evidently some of them had been forced into the pit and buried alive. They were all interred in the Ząbia cemetery on November 22, 1945."

e) During 1958 exhumations of Jewish victims from concentration camps in Germany were performed, in which Miriam Novitch also participated.²⁷¹⁴ Both Illustrations 11.16 and 11.17 relate to them.²⁷¹⁵

f) More recently, at the beginning of April 2011, in Popricani, in Romania, "the remains of dozens of Jews killed during World War II and found in a mass grave in northern Romania were buried Monday in a ceremony at the Jewish cemetery in Iași." Rabbi Elyakum Schlesinger also participated in the organization of the exhumations,²⁷¹⁶ the same person invoked by Muehlenkamp in

favor of the inviolability of Jewish corpses. The pictures taken at the time show English and American rabbis at work.



Illustration 11.16



Illustration 11.17

²⁷¹⁴ Documentation in: Ghetto Fighters House Archives, Catalog No. 105.

²⁷¹⁵ *Ibid.*, <http://iis.infocenters.co.il/gfh/multimedia/Albums/idea/%2057עמוד%20105%20אלבום.jpg>.

²⁷¹⁶ Popricani, Romania – In Photos: Burial Ceremony For WWII Mass Grave Remains, in: www.vosizneias.com/80166/2011/04/04/popricani-romania-in-photos-burial-ceremony-for-wwii-mass-grave-remains/



Illustration 11.18: “Rabbis from England and the United States bury the remains of dozens of Jews in a cemetery in Iasi, 410 km (251 miles) north of Bucharest, April 4, 2011.”²⁷¹⁷

g) Other Jewish exhumations are displayed in pictures on the website Ghetto Fighters House Archives, among others:²⁷¹⁸

“A burial service for the remains of Jews who had been murdered in Czestochowa and interred in a mass grave, then exhumed for reburial. The bodies were buried in wooden coffins. A speaker is giving a funeral oration before the coffins. Photographed on January 2, 1946.”

“The bodies of 54 Jews from Kurenets who were murdered during the Nazi occupation, exhumed to be transferred to the town’s cemetery for reburial.”

“The exhumation of the bodies of Jews killed in Kozenice (Kozhnits). The bodies were disinterred from a mass grave and brought to a Jewish cemetery for proper reburial.”

One can also quote the case of Perez Smolenskin:²⁷¹⁹

“Like many other poets and authors Zionist Perez Smolenskin, who later became Israel’s national poet, visited Meran/Merano. He died here in 1885 and was buried at the Jewish cemetery of Meran/Merano. After the

²⁷¹⁷ www.vosizneias.com/80166/2011/04/04/popricani-romania-in-photos-burial-ceremony-for-wwii-mass-grave-remains/

²⁷¹⁸ Ghetto Fighters House Archives, Photo Archive section, Catalog No. 10855, 16737, 43841, resp.

²⁷¹⁹ Jüdische Gemeinde Meran, “A state funeral in Israel,” in: www.juedischegemeindemeran.com/lang1/perez_smolenskin.html#

declaration of independence of the state of Israel, Smolenskin's mortal remains were transferred to Israel and buried with a state funeral"

Therefore the religious dictates would not have impeded the exhumation of corpses in a state of saponification and their re-burial in a Jewish cemetery, assuming that the corpses belonged to Jews, a probable fact but not a certain one; in 1940 the camp received some gypsies, among whom contagious diseases like typhus broke out,²⁷²⁰ and it is likely that a certain number of gypsies died and were buried there.

The statements by Rabbi Avi Weiss show that the Jewish political-cultural authorities in the whole matter of the museum of Belżec kept an attitude of total indifference in respect of Jewish religious dictates.²⁷²¹

"Several years ago the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum decided to build a Holocaust memorial for the 600,000 Jews murdered at Belżec.

Last June, I warned on these pages that 'Despite assurances by museum officials that 'we are being careful in construction not to disturb any human remains,' anyone familiar with the Belżec terrain, saturated in its depth and breadth with the ashes and bones of the Jewish dead, knows that this is well nigh impossible.'

With the recent publication of Andrzej Kola's book 'Belżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archaeological Sources,' no one involved with the memorial project can claim ignorance of the desecration that has occurred.

Kola documents how, in anticipation of creating the Belżec memorial, 2,227 very deep 'bore holes' were sunk every 16.25 feet in a systematic grid encompassing the Belżec site. Former museum chairman Miles Lerman, whose organization co-published the book, writes in the foreword that 'it was necessary to conduct archaeological research in order to thoroughly examine the topography of the former camp, so as to exclude areas with human remnants. So that we in commemorating, do not violate the memory of those whom we want to commemorate.'

Yet countless violations did occur as described in the book itself. Page after page of Kola's book describes what was found in the name of 'archaeological research.' In Grave Pit Number One, at a 'depth of about [6.5 feet] burnt human bones and charcoal were mixed together.' In Grave Pit Number Thirteen 'there was a layer of bodies in a wax-fat transformation.' Grave Pit Number Sixteen 'contained crematory ashes in layers with sand.' A colored map with red circles indicates where remains were found. Red circles are everywhere.

²⁷²⁰ E. Dziadosz, J. Marszałek, "Więzienia i obozy w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1939-1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, 3, 1969, p. 61.

²⁷²¹ A. Weiss, *A Monumental Failure at Belżec*, in: www.hir.org/amcha/belzec.html.

One cannot read Kola's account without wondering what possessed the Holocaust museum to become involved in an effort that so blatantly desecrated the remains of the dead."

Rabbi Weiss interpreted thus the museum project as a desecration "in the name of 'archaeological research,'" confirming that this was the primary goal for the Jewish and Polish authorities involved in it.

[19] Muehlenkamp concludes his observations with the unavoidable reference to "conspiracy theories":

"As concerns Kola's archaeological investigations at Sobibór, Matogno, Graf & Kues briefly hint at similar conspiracy theories when writing that, while the 'officially stated purpose' of the survey was 'basically the same as for the 1997-1999 excavations at Bełżec,' the search for 'artifacts 'linked to the organization of the genocide' – in other words remains of the alleged gas chambers – is also recognized as 'important' in Kola's report." (p. 406)

This is a further proof of the decisive importance which the "plagiarist bloggers" attribute to this issue, despite its irrelevance for our main arguments.

[20] *"Regarding the ongoing archaeological investigations at Sobibór, Gilead et al forestalled such conjectural humbug by stating very clearly that they consider Sobibór and the other Nazi extermination camps a past reality amply supported by written and oral documentation, which does not need to be proven by archaeological excavations, that archaeology has 'the role of supplementing information on the layout of the sites, structures and artefacts in use there, thus providing data for the historical reconstruction of the sites' but 'is not and cannot be an instrument to show deniers how wrong they are,' and that 'professors of geography, and archaeologists as well, should not waste time debating with people who think that the earth is flat.' This wholly reasonable approach – assuming that archaeological research is required to prove that Sobibór was what all known eyewitness, documentary and physical evidence show it to have been, i.e. an extermination camp, would be at least as far-fetched as assuming that archaeological excavations were required to prove the amply documented existence of Pompeii – is attacked in the strongest terms by MGK, who accuse Gilead et al of dishonesty and 'pseudoscience' – apparently unaware of what they are thereby calling themselves." (p. 406)*

Muehlenkamp dishonestly contorts the sense of our commentary about a much longer and articulate passage by Gilead et al.²⁷²²

"To recapitulate: The extermination of Jews at Sobibór is a 'historically established truth' based on eye witness testimony, Polish-Soviet reports,

²⁷²² Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., pp. 166f.

and a handful of documents relating to Jewish deportations, none of which mentions killings in any form. Since the extermination at Sobibór and other camps is an undisputed historical fact, there is no need to prove it with the methods of forensic archeology. Moreover, the remains of the alleged gas chambers are assumed to be in a state which makes impossible the verification of the gas chamber allegations, and therefore the results of the excavations and geophysical surveys carried out should not be, and cannot be, an attempt to verify the existence of the gas chambers. In turn, persons not satisfied with mere belief in eye witness claims and fanciful interpretations of documents are to be equated with flat-earthers and simply not debated with. The above is of course nothing but a pre-emptive clause, a guarantee to be able to pass off any uncomfortable data as irrelevant, and a carte blanche to ignore all negative critique of their conclusions, however well-founded it may be. The type of argumentation employed by Gilead et al. is typical of pseudoscience, as it is an impermissible attempt at immunizing one's thesis against any and all critique.

The dishonest approach of Gilead et al. becomes even more evident when considering the following passage in their article:

'It is generally agreed that one of the challenges facing the historical archaeologist is the artifact/text dichotomy. (...) If contradictions are apparent and real, we are talking about spaces between or within artifact and text, about dissonances, that may reveal additional aspects hitherto unknown (...). However, to establish if in a given case dissonances exist, the nature and quality of the evidence, of both the archaeological and the historical data, should be reexamined carefully.'

But how can an honest and unbiased re-examination of the evidence even be possible if the existence of the Sobibór gas chambers – for which there exist only the weakest type of evidence, namely eye witness testimony – is taken as an a priori fact? In short, Gilead et al.'s reasoning serves only to betray their intellectual bankruptcy. Their only chance to redeem their honor as scientists would be to actually present physical evidence backing up the gas chamber allegations. To date, this has not happened."

If this is not "pseudoscience," then what is it?

[21] Let's move on to the paragraph "Human Remains Found." Here as well, Muehlenkamp confronts me with dull objections of a maniacal meticulousness.

"In his Belžec book Mattogno claimed that out of 137 core drilling samples from mass graves visually represented in Kola's book, 'obviously the most significant ones of the 236 samples taken altogether' in mass graves, only 5 out of 17 visualized samples from graves nos. 3, 10 and 20 contained human remains – 'Thus, from all 236 drilling samples, we have only 5 'positive' cases, that is, 2%!' These 5 samples resulted from the drill penetrating a layer of 3 or 4 corpses on each occasion, 15 to 20

corpses in total. Allowing for 'the presence of other layers of corpses near those identified by Kola,' one may conclude that 'the most probable interpretation is that the graves contained at most several hundred corpses,' rather than many thousands as considered by Robin O'Neil or at least 15,000 as estimated by Michael Tregenza. These meager core drilling results, in the conspiracy theory discussed in the previous subsection, were the reason why Kola or his employers refrained from excavating the graves and exhuming the corpses, because they feared discoveries contrary to what Matogno calls the 'official historical version.'" (p. 407)

The general context is the one of the number of corpses in a state of saponification as identified by Kola. In particular, I critically analyzed Tregenza's following statement:²⁷²³

"Although it is difficult to attach a figure to the unburnt corpses, a conservative estimate would be on the order of at least 15,000."

Muehlenkamp launches himself immediately into a series of inconclusive statements. "First of all," the exhibited samples with "human corpses" are not 5, as I wrote mistakenly, but 6 (p. 407), as I have in fact *enumerated* them:

- grave no. 3: (1) 286/XVI-90-40 and (2) 332/XVI-85-40
- grave no. 10: (3) 483/XV-30-60, (4) 485/XV-30-50 and (5) 486/XV-25-50
- grave no. 20: (6) 1042/XIV-45-80.²⁷²⁴

"Second," the sample 484/XV-30-55 of grave no. 10 "shows the stylized 'x' shapes designating 'human bones and wax-fat mass,' and mentions a 'canine tooth' and a 'blockade.'" After various fanciful suppositions Muehlenkamp concludes: "An omission of the mention 'human corpses' behind 'blockade' in the drawing of sample 484/XV-30-55 is more probable." The consequence is that the samples containing "human remains" are 7.

In reality the graph of the sample in question does not show at all "the stylized 'x' shapes designating 'human bones and wax-fat mass,'" which are represented with a symbol similar to open scissors with the tips facing down, but a simple "x" describing "Burned human bones,"²⁷²⁵ as results from Illustrations 11.19f.²⁷²⁶

²⁷²³ *Belżec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, p. 77.

²⁷²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 78.

²⁷²⁵ A. Kola, *Belżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews...*, *op. cit.*, p. 15.

²⁷²⁶ A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Belżcu...*, *op. cit.*, p. 15.

In this regard I draw attention to Muehlenkamp’s comical interpretation of the wording “canine tooth” which shows all his critical perspicacity.²⁷²⁷

“First of all, if Mattogno really looked as attentively at the schematically represented soil samples as he implies, he should hardly have missed sample 484/XV-30-55 from grave # 10 in Figure 13 on page 15 of Kola’s book, in which, a little above the drill’s blockade (obviously by a layer of human corpses) there is expressly mentioned the finding of canine tooth. This means that Kola had no problem with mentioning animal remains in the mass graves.”

As I noticed in my reply:²⁷²⁸

“Thus for Muehlenkamp a ‘canine tooth’ is not a tooth in the human mouth (the *dentis canini*), but the tooth of a dog! The term used by Kola in the Polish text is ‘*kiel*’ which means (a human) canine tooth. In Polish ‘dog’ is ‘*pies*’ and the adjective ‘canine’ is genitive to the noun; a ‘dog tooth’ is therefore ‘*zab psa*.’”

But back to Muehlenkamp:

“Third, there is no indication that the 137 visually represented samples are necessarily ‘the most significant ones of the 236 samples taken altogether’ in mass graves.” (p. 408)

Muehlenkamp offers his usual drivel of inconsistent *minutiae*. He objects that Kola expressively declared to have published “examples of graphic illustration of the results” (p. 408). This is a strange objection, since I did not question this fact but simply interpreted its meaning: “Andrzej Kola publishes the results of 137 samples – obviously the most significant ones of the 236 samples taken altogether,”²⁷²⁹ therefore the remain-

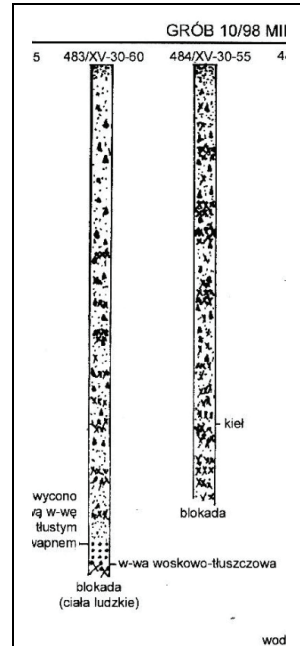


Illustration 11.19: The samples 483/XV/30-60 (on the left) and 484/XV/30/55 (on the right) of grave no.10

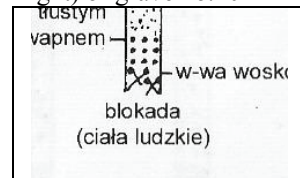


Illustration 11.20: The symbol for human corpses at the bottom of the column for sample 483/XV/30-60

²⁷²⁷ R. Muehlenkamp, “Carlo Mattogno on Belzec Archaeological Research – Part 4 (4),” in: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2006_05_01_archive.html

²⁷²⁸ “Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp,” in: www.codoh.com/node/975.

²⁷²⁹ *Belzec in Propaganda...*, op. cit., p. 77.

ing 99 were irrelevant or at least much less important. In my previous reply I observed as follows:²⁷³⁰

“The 137 diagrams published takes up four pages in a book with 84 pages (each of the pages show 32 diagrams) and therefore all 236 samples would have required no more than 8 pages, that is three more. Perhaps Kola wanted to save paper? Why did he not publish them, if they were not, in fact, irrelevant?”

Muehlenkamp dodges the fundamental question trying to distract the reader with insignificant subtleties. Given that Kola identified some corpses in a state of saponification, what was their number? 15,000, as estimated by Tregenza? In this perspective, if the remaining 99 samples would have proven the presence of such corpses in great numbers, can one really believe that Kola would have refrained from publishing them in order to save three pages?

[22] *“Mattogno’s ‘5 out of 236 = 2%’ – juxtaposition is thus not only as wrong, but also dishonest. An honest juxtaposition would have been to set the shown samples containing human remains only against those out of the shown samples from graves 3, 10 and 20 that were deep enough to reach layers of human remains at the bottom of the graves, which was the case with only 4 of the drills in grave # 10 visualized in Figure 13 (all of which hit layers of corpses, a ‘positive’ ratio of 100 %), 1 of the drills in grave # 20 visualized in Figure 16, which hit a corpse layer (a ‘positive’ ratio of 100 %), and the two drills in grave # 3, visualized in Figure 15, which hit human remains (286/XVI-90-40 and 332/XVI-85-40 – again a ‘positive’ ratio of 100 %).”* (pp. 408-409)

This statement is stunning. Everybody should understand that the discussion is not based on the corpses which *could* be found in the Belzec soil, but on those actually found by Kola with his drillings. Since the only data known are those provided by Kola, we can base our arguments only on these same data. What then has the depth of the drillings to do with the topic? Tregenza’s statement was based in fact on those drillings, and from their analysis one must start to ascertain if the number adduced by him has some foundation.

[23] The following objection is also unfounded: Muehlenkamp pretends that I had “briefly mentioned” the description of the contents of grave no. 27 but “omitted those of mass graves nos. 1, 4, 13, 25, 28 and 32, thereby creating the impression that they contain no mention of corpse layers and thus contradict Kola’s assertion that corpses were found in these mass graves.” (p. 409) In reality I mentioned this fact

²⁷³⁰ “Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp,” *op. cit.*

twice, the first time quoting Kola's text directly:²⁷³¹

"One can report graves filled with bodies in wax-fat transformation (in bottom parts of the ditches, as a rule), over which there are layers of body ashes and charcoal. Similar structure was reported in 10 graves (No 1, 3, 4, 10, 13, 20, 25, 27, 28, 32). In the rest of the graves in number of 23 only the layers of crematory ashes as well as charcoal placed on a few levels with sandy ground were observed."

And the second time by commenting like this:²⁷³²

"As we have seen above, A. Kola asserts that ten graves (# 1, 3, 4, 10, 13, 20, 25, 27, 28, 32) were 'filled with bodies in wax-fat transformation,' but then hastens to add that they were located 'in bottom parts of the ditches, as a rule,' which means that these graves were not, in fact, 'filled' with corpses in a state of saponification."

Therefore, according to Muehlenkamp, after having written twice that the graves in question contained "bodies in wax-fat transformation," I allegedly dishonestly "omitted" this in order to create "the impression" that the graves "contain no mention of corpse layers"!

[24] *"Actually Kola's descriptions of 5 graves (numbers 3, 13, 25, 27 and 32) contain information about the thickness of the corpse layers, which together with information about the area of these graves allows for estimating the number of corpses contained therein, under the assumption that the layers of corpses are as extensive as the graves' surface area [80] (see Table .4). The total volume of corpse layers in these five mass graves is 607.75 cubic meters. Assuming a density of 15 corpses per cubic meter, this volume corresponds to 9,116 corpses.*

Even with the density of 8 corpses per cubic meter that Mattoigno proclaims to be a maximum assuming that one third of the deportees were children, it corresponds to 4,862 corpses." (pp. 409-410)

First of all one must analyze what Kola says regarding the graves mentioned by Muehlenkamp:

GRAVE NO. 3: "a layer of bodies in wax-fat transformation below."²⁷³³ For this grave, exactly 2 samples of 9 (the 286/XVI-90-40 and the 332/XVI-85-40) refer to human remains, hence to speak of "a layer of bodies" is arbitrary, if not deceitful. In his book Kola does not provide a scale for the columns representing the drillings. Since the maximum depth of the drillings is 5.2 meters,²⁷³⁴ one must assume that this is the length of the longest column, 485/X-30-50, related to grave no. 10,

²⁷³¹ *Belžec in Propaganda...*, op. cit., p. 72

²⁷³² *Ibid.*, p. 76.

²⁷³³ A. Kola, *Belžec. The Nazi Camp for Jews...*, op. cit., p. 23.

²⁷³⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 27, grave no. 10.

which is 70 mm high, and at whose base appears the indication "groundwater."²⁷³⁵ Therefore I assume a scale of $(5.2 \div 0.07 =)$ approx. 1 : 75.

This allows us to calculate the thickness of the indicated layers of corpses based on the height of the segments marked as such by the corresponding symbol in the two relevant columns:

286/XVI-90-40: approx. 30 cm

332/XVI-85-40: approx. 70 cm

Furthermore in the first drilling the layer of corpses starts at a depth of ca. 2.90 m, in the second at ca. 3.50 m, which proves again that there was not a uniform layer of corpses as big as the surface of the grave.

GRAVE NO. 13: "There is a layer of bodies in wax-fat transformation with thickness of about 1.00 m in the bottom part."²⁷³⁶ Kola identified this grave on the base of 9 drillings, but he does not tell how many of these actually encountered corpses. The previous case shows his great sloppiness with real data, from which he draws unfounded conclusions, and therefore also in this case one can assume that the "positive" drillings constitute a minority part of those performed.

GRAVE NO. 25: "The bottom of the grave contains a 40-50 cm layer of bodies in wax-fat transformation, covered with lime layer."²⁷³⁷ For this grave the same reasoning as above is valid as well. It was identified based on 4 drillings. The scheme of the grave shows their position: drillings no. 1598/IX-80-55 and 1582/IX85-55 are along the longitudinal axis A-B and at a distance of 10 meters; drillings no. 1581/IX-85-60 and 1597/IX-80-49 are along the crossing axis C-D and at a distance of 5 meters. These 4 drillings delimitate a rhombus whose sides measure 5 m, 7.1 m, 5 m, 7.1 m, in total 25 m². Therefore based on drillings performed on the four edges, and without mentioning which of the samples were "positive," Kola claims that the whole area was filled with a layer of corpses.

GRAVE NO. 27: "The bottom part consists of a layer of bodies in wax-fat transformation nearly 1 m thick."²⁷³⁸ This case is identical to the previous one, only the orientation of the grave changes. Here as well 4 drillings determine the same rhombus, and Kola commits the same arbitrary act.

GRAVE NO. 32: "the bottom part contains bodies in wax-fat trans-

²⁷³⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 15.

²⁷³⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 28.

²⁷³⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 35.

²⁷³⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 36.

formation, covered with lime at the depth of about 3.60 m.”²⁷³⁹ Kola performed the survey based on 3 longitudinal drillings (along the axis A-B²⁷⁴⁰), but no crossing drilling to determine the width of the grave, yet nevertheless he declares it 5 meters wide!

This gives some ideas about Kola’s fraudulent method, about which I will elaborate more later. In this regard Muehlenkamp writes:

“*Mattogno (Ibid., p. 78) argues that this assumption is not warranted ‘in the light of the approximating method used by Kola (one sample every 5 meters).’ However, if one drills into human remains every five meters it is reasonable to assume that the area in between drills also contains human remains, unless there is the possibility of something else in between. This possibility was not present in the Belzec mass graves area. The method applied by Kola was the same he had applied in his investigation of the Soviet ‘Katyn crime’ killing sites at Kharkiv and Miednoje (Kola, Belzec, p. 13 n.14).*” (note 80 on pp. 409f.)

This observation lacks sagacity. It is one thing to follow this procedure in order to locate mass graves, then open them, exhume the corpses and subject them to autopsies, as happened at Katyn,²⁷⁴¹ but a different thing to utilize it to identify mass graves in order to estimate their dimensions without opening them.

Coming back to the main issue, the result of the identification of corpses in a state of saponification is therefore:

- 2 drillings in grave no. 3, with a thickness of 30 and 70 cm;
- an alleged layer of 1 meter for a surface of 199.75 m² (according to Muehlenkamp: p. 389); probably some more “positive drillings” like in the case of grave no. 3;
- a layer of corpses of 40-50 cm at maximum at the four edges of grave no. 25;
- a layer of corpses of 1 m thickness at maximum at the four edges of grave no. 27;
- a layer of corpses of undetermined thickness at maximum on three points of grave no. 32.

Muehlenkamp’s calculation is completely unfounded, since it is based on a series of completely arbitrary data. In his “Table 7.4.” (p. 410) he gives the following thicknesses of the layers of corpses:

- grave no. 3: 1 m (in reality 0.30 and 0.70 in only two drillings)
- grave no. 13: 1 m

²⁷³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 38.

²⁷⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 39, Figure 49.

²⁷⁴¹ *Belzec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, p. 77.

- grave no. 25: 0.45 m, average of 0.4-0.5 m
- grave no. 27: 1 m
- grave no. 32: 0.4 m (figure invented by Muehlenkamp).

The supposition that from the small number of performed drillings one can deduce that these five graves contained a continuous layer of corpses is completely arbitrary. All one can deduce with certainty is that two drillings encountered corpses; it can further be deduced that at most 20 more drillings were positive, which would determine the presence of corpses in 22 points of the five mass graves, that is 22 times 33 cm² (the surface area of the drilling probe with 65 mm diameter) of a total surface area of the graves of 685.75 m² according to Muehlenkamp. The drilling therefore hit upon 22 layers of corpses (2 certain and 20 supposed); even assuming 15 corpses for each drilling, Kola would have "ascertained" at maximum the presence of (22 × 15 =) 330 corpses.

[25] *"These are only five of the ten graves in which layers of corpses in wax-fat transformation were identified, and they do not include the biggest such graves. The other five graves containing human remains, in layers the thickness of which is not clearly stated in Kola's book, have a total area of 1,319 square meters. If the layer of corpses in each of these graves was only 40 cm thick as in grave # 32, the volume of the corpse mass in these graves would be 527.60 cubic meters, corresponding to 4,221 corpses at a density of 8 corpses per cubic meter or 7,914 at a density of 15 corpses per cubic meter. All 10 graves would thus contain 9,083 to 17,030 corpses, the latter a higher figure than the estimate of Michael Tregenza that Mattogno decried as wildly exaggerated."* (p. 410)

The remaining 5 graves are nos. 1, 4, 10, 20 and 28. I start out with Kola's descriptions.

GRAVE NO. 1: "the pit was filled with bodies in wax-fat transformation."²⁷⁴² These were 13 drillings, but Kola doesn't indicate the contents for any of them. Yet, as I mentioned above, Kola states that these corpses were "in bottom parts of the ditches, as a rule," and therefore this grave cannot be "filled with bodies."

GRAVE NO. 4: "The drilling was given up here at the depth of 2.30 m, because of a layer of bodies in wax-fat transformation."²⁷⁴³ The graphical representation of the 4 drillings (293/XVI/90-5, 294/XVI/90-0, 295/XVI/85-0 and 296/XVI-85-10)²⁷⁴⁴ does not at all show the symbol of the "bodies in wax-fat transformation," and therefore the related

²⁷⁴² A. Kola, *Belžec. The Nazi Camp for Jews...*, op. cit., p. 21.

²⁷⁴³ *Ibid.*, p. 23.

²⁷⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 17.

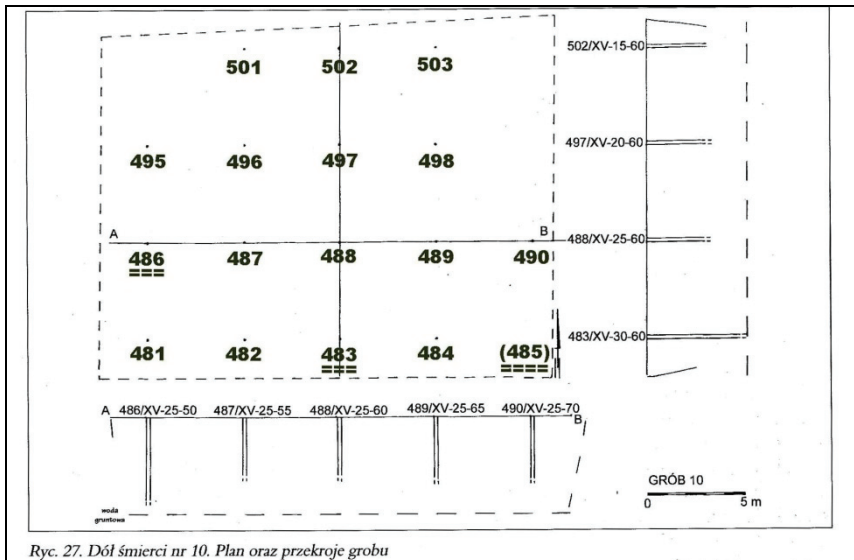
statement is either a mistake or a display of Kola's excessive zeal.

GRAVE NO. 10: "The grave was very deep (the drills in particular places were stopped at the depth of 4.25 to 5.20 m, because of bodies in wax-fat transformation and underground waters presence)."²⁷⁴⁵ Kola publishes the graphic scheme of 7 of the 16 drillings from this grave. Only 3 of them bear the symbol for human corpses:

483/XV/30-60, with a layer of approx. 20 cm

485/XV/30-50, with a layer of approx. 20 cm and another layer of approx. 20 cm 1.5 m further below

486/XV/25-50, with a layer of approx 30 cm.



Ryc. 27. Dół śmierci nr 10. Plan oraz przekroje grobu

Illustration 11.21: Schematic diagram of grave no. 10. From: A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu...*, op. cit., p. 27.

In Kola's related drawing, which I reproduce here, I inserted the number of individual drillings, highlighting the ones mentioned above. As is evident from this, drilling (likewise drillings 499, 500 and 504) is not even part of those used by Kola to determine the outline of the grave! Furthermore, of the surrounding drillings, nos. 481, 482, 484, 487 and 488 are negative. The last three are less deep, but the term marking them, "blokada" = blockade, does not necessarily mean that they were interrupted by the presence of human corpses, because in such cases the term used is "blockade (human corpses) [*blokada (ciała*

²⁷⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 27.

ludzkie)],” as for drillings 483 and 486.²⁷⁴⁶

This demonstrates the presence of some corpse in a state of saponification only in correspondence to the three above-mentioned drillings, and therefore it is absurd to speak of a layer of corpses covering the whole surface area of the grave.

GRAVE NO. 20: “The contents is made of crematory ashes. Burnt bones are also placed in layers with sand.”²⁷⁴⁷ This grave *did not* contain corpses in a state of saponification.

GRAVE NO. 28: “In the drill in its bottom part 2 clear layers of bodies in wax-fat transformation covered with lime were reported.”²⁷⁴⁸ As one can deduce from the related figure 45, Kola refers to drilling no. 1647/IX/70-30, the only one which is in “part 2” of the grave, the deepest part (the other two are in “part 1,” the shallower part of the grave).

To summarize, grave no. 1 contains a layer of corpses of undetermined thickness; grave no. 4 contains no corpses at all; for grave no. 10 the corpses are ascertained only from 3 drillings of the 7 published by Kola, while he remains silent about the remaining 9 samples, and therefore we have to limit ourselves to the certain data; in grave no. 20 there are no corpses at all; and in grave no. 28 they are indicated by one drilling out of three.

This exposes all the aberrations of Muehlenkamp’s calculation: of his alleged 1,319 m² of corpse layers, (96 [grave no. 4] + 286 [grave no. 20] =) 382 m² are imaginary, since they do not contain corpses, as well as ¹³/₁₆ of the 432 m² of grave no. 10 = 351 m² and ²/₃ of the 25 m² of grave no. 28 = 17.7 m². The calculation needs to be done based on 97.7 m² instead, plus an undetermined surface of the 480 m² of grave no. 1.

For what concerns the thickness of the layer, the only certain data come from the 3 drillings of grave no. 10, from which one can deduce a value of ((20+40+30) ÷ 3 =) 30 cm. Muehlenkamp’s assumption of a layer of 40 cm is a simple supposition; he plays it even “moderately,” quoting Kola’s statement that “in some of the graves the layer of corpses reached a thickness of ca. 2 meters.” (p. 411). This is true, but it is also one of the Polish archeologist’s usual uncertain statements: which graves are we dealing with? And why did he not publish the complete documentation? This all further confirms that Kola’s working method is very approximate and lacks seriousness.

Even assuming the yet to be demonstrated hypothesis that grave no.

²⁷⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 15.

²⁷⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 31.

²⁷⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 37.

1 had an even layer of corpses as big as its surface, the total area would correspond to $(480+97.7=) 577.7 \text{ m}^2$, the volume to $(577.7 \times 0.3=) 173.31 \text{ m}^3$ and the number of corpses, according to the more than debatable coefficient of Muehlenkamp, $173.31 \times 15 = 2,600$, a figure far away from the pretended 7,914. In reality, as the cases of graves no. 3, 10 and 28 show, also for grave no. 10 one must assume a number of "positive" drillings much lower than that performed, and therefore the figure of 2,600 is without doubt highly inflated.

Muehlenkamp's eccentric calculations most likely parallel those presumably performed by Tregenza in estimating the presence of 15,000 corpses in a state of wax-fat transformation; this would explain why Kola did not furnish any indication about the drillings containing corpses remains (with the exception of the few mentioned above) and why he did not investigate the issue in a more thorough way, for instance by drilling every meter or meter and a half into the graves containing corpses in a state of saponification.

My evaluation about the number of corpses, therefore, remains still the most reasonable:²⁷⁴⁹

"One may conclude that the most probable interpretation is that the graves contained at most several hundred corpses."

[26] After these very sharp observations, Muehlenkamp moves on to Sobibór:

"Human remains in wax-fat transformation were also found in the lower layers of graves nos. 3, 4, 5 and 6 at Sobibór. Their quantity cannot be estimated because Kola's comparatively brief report contains no information about the thickness of the layers of human remains. These four graves have a total area of 2,310 square meters, so if the corpse layers in each are only 40 cm thick (as in Belżec grave # 32) and cover the same area as the graves' surface, the graves contain 924 cubic meters of corpse mass, i.e. 7,392 to 13,860 corpses considering the same densities (8 or 15 corpses per cubic meter) that were considered above regarding the Belżec mass graves.

Mattogno, Graf & Kues claim that corpses are not distributed over the entire area of the mass graves, in support of which they invoke Kola's preliminary survey report from 2000, which is supposed to contain the information that 'Of the initial 15 core samples taken on the eastern side of the memorial mound, 6 encountered human remains; 4 of those contained 'fragments of burnt human bones and charcoal,' whereas 2 contained both human ashes and remains of saponified corpses.'" (p. 411)

²⁷⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 79.

At the end he states that "this argument is fallacious for various reasons" and he gives three of them, which I do not even consider, because – since he could not take Kola's text from our book, as we did not quote it – the plagiarist is forced to imagine and to suppose.

The Polish archeologist has described the preliminary stage of his work as follows.²⁷⁵⁰

"The first series of 10 drillings was designed for hectare XVII in the western part of the current small tarmacked path which leads to the memorial erected in the 60-ies. Five of them had a positive result (4/XVI-80-95, 5/XVII-70-90, 7/XVII-60-90, 9/XVII-50-90, 10/XVII-50-95) and were interpreted as traces of graves. In these drillings, in a depth of already 20 cm a layer of brown soil containing wooden charcoal and burned human bones was registered. The thickness of the grave's layer in these drillings varied from 60 cm in drilling 5/XVII-70-90 to at least 430 cm in drilling 9/XVII-50-90. [...]

15 successive drillings were performed in hectare XVIII on the eastern part of the memorial. The drillings numbered 15/XVIII-40-60, 16/XVIII-40-70, 17/XVIII-40-80, 22/XVIII-30-60, 23/XVIII-20-60 and 24/XVIII-10-60 contained remains of burned human bones and of wooden charcoal and in two cases – 23/XVIII-20-60 and 24/XVIII-10-60 – even hair was found, and the peculiar corpses odor was determined typical for mass graves due to an incomplete putrefaction process, characteristic of corpses laying in a very humid soil due to the lack of oxygen (a state of corpses in the so-called transformation into wax-fat). In both surveys the drillings were stopped at a depth of 230 and 250 cm. The layering of the remaining drillings performed in this area turned out to be intermingled, but without the presence of burned human bones."

Of the above-mentioned 15 drillings, the 8 described were performed in the area of the graves which Kola numbers as 3, 4, 5 and 6. Kola's plan attached to his article, although merely partly describing his activities, enables us nevertheless to ascertain that at least 5 of said drillings were performed by him in the area of grave no. 4 (see point 54). Since the odor of fat-wax was determined in only two samples, it is evident that the corpses in a state of saponification were not present everywhere in grave no. 4, and therefore what is really "fallacious" is Muehlenkamp's pretense, together with his subsequent calculation.

[27] The subsequent objection is another proof for Muehlenkamp's

²⁷⁵⁰ A. Kola, "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r.," (Report about the archeological research on the site of the former Jewish extermination camp in Sobibór in the year 2000), in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, no. 3, July-September 2000, p. 91. Kola states to having performed the research with a drill of 65 mm of diameter with a penetration capacity of 5-6 meters.

lack of the sense of proportions and of reality. In 18 lines we have tried to explain to whom the corpses in a state of saponification could be attributed and why they were not cremated. This is obviously a simple hypothesis, but we deemed it necessary not to leave the question unanswered, even though we resorted to mere assumptions. In the general outlook of our study about Sobibór these hypotheses are absolutely insignificant, both because we could have left them completely out or because we could have proposed other ones. In any case, nothing would have changed the fact of the presence of some corpses in a state of saponification in some mass graves. But Muehlenkamp works himself up about this detail dedicating to it more than two pages (pp. 411-413)! Considering the dubious value of the question, it is not even worth analyzing the Muehlenkamp's counter-assumptions, which he presents with peevish meticulousness.

The only important fact is that he does not give any explanation regarding the presence of corpses in a state of saponification in the above-mentioned mass graves: Who were they? Why were they not cremated? This problem arises from an exterminationist perspective, not from a revisionist one: If Sobibór was an extermination camp and the corpses of the victims were cremated to erase the traces of the crime, why were these corpses in a state of saponification not cremated? For Muehlenkamp the question is even more testing, because he fantastically calculates the number of these corpses "in the thousands rather than the hundreds." (p. 411). Instead of answering these important questions, he loses himself in a cluster of vain details.

[28] The subsequent critique concerning Treblinka presents the same characteristics as the previous ones: a detailed discussion of irrelevant particulars:

"As previously mentioned, Treblinka has not yet been subject to an archaeological investigation. Yet is it known from site inspection and investigation reports what the extermination camp site looked like in late 1945, with cremation remains as well as skulls, bones and other parts of human bodies covering an area of at least 1.8 hectares and saturating a huge bomb crater in which Judge Łukaszkiwicz ordered further digging in order to establish how deep the mass graves in the camp's extermination sector had been (see section one of this chapter). Mattoigno felt that this enormous mess of human remains required an explanation, and in trying to put together one that fit Revisionist notions they concocted the amusing theory that the skulls and body parts described by Łukaszkiwicz were from inmates of the Treblinka I labor camp who had died during a typhus epidemic in 1943, musing that this could also 'furnish an explanation for the odd cir-

cumstance that Treblinka II was bombed.’ What readers are asked to believe here is that the Soviets used explosives to scatter the body parts of a few hundred typhus victims from the Treblinka I labor camp over an area of at least 1.8 ha (the size of the ‘area of cremation’) and to a depth of 7.5 meters (the depth to which human ashes and larger body parts were found in the crater that Judge Łukasziewicz ordered to be further excavated) at Treblinka II, which was located around 2 km to the south of the Treblinka I

labor camp. This is supposed to have made for the countless human bones found throughout those 18,000 square meters that are mentioned in the judge’s report of December 29, 1945. And what is more, it seems that the Soviets are also supposed to have covered this huge area with ashes and bone fragments as described by Łukasziewicz and visible in Image 7.8, even though the bodies at Treblinka I labor camp had not been cremated.” (p. 414)

The pretense that “cremation remains as well as skulls, bones and other parts of human bodies” covered “an area of at least 1.8 hectares” is in total contradiction to the related photographic documentation. It is in fact known that the Poles took pictures of the remains found at Bełżec. In point 3 I adduced the two most significant pictures offered by Muehlenkamp from his “archive,” pictures which are silly from a quantity point of view because no person in their right mind would adduce them as a proof for the murder of 435,000 people. I will elaborate on these exhibits during the discussion of the mass graves allegedly identified by Kola.

The photographic exhibits of the Treblinka area are of a very poor magnitude similar to that of Bełżec, as results from the Illustrations reproduced here.

The Illustrations 23 and 25 show the devastation of the surface of the camp with – most probably – human bones in certainly not big numbers scattered



Illustration 11.22: “Skeletal remains at the site of the Treblinka extermination camp.” From: Ghetto Fighter House Archives, Photo Archive section, Catalog No. 11335



Illustration 11.23: “Skeletal remains at the site of the Treblinka extermination camp.” From: Ghetto Fighter House Archives, Photo Archive section, Catalog No. 11336

around.

The Illustration 26 shows instead a group of abusive diggers of the village of Wólka Okraglik caught by Polish militia in the area of the Treblinka camp.

In point 10 I already quoted the first part of our considerations criticized by Muehlenkamp. Here I reproduce the next part:²⁷⁵¹

“Among the objects discovered, the skulls as well as the human body parts found in a state of decomposition deserve particular attention. From whom did they come? If we hold to the official historiography, this question remains unanswered. According to this, the cremation of the bodies exhumed from the mass graves was finished by August 2, 1943, the day of the prisoner revolt. During this revolt, at least 300 to 400 prisoners are supposed to have been killed within the camp or in the vicinity of the wire fence, and in the following three weeks, allegedly more than 30,000 Jews from the ghetto of Białystok were gassed, whose bodies neither the Soviets nor the Poles discovered. If there were such killings, these victims therefore must have been cremated. The same is true for the bodies of those killed in the revolt. The surviving prisoners were not, say, killed on the spot, rather they were transferred to Sobibór on December 20, 1943, as can be gathered from a corresponding Wehrmacht bill of lading. If decomposing body parts were found in November 1945, this discovery is also inconsistent with the thesis that the victims involved were murdered more than two years before. Finally, it is strikingly problematic that no single complete body was discovered. From whom, therefore, did the skulls and body parts come? Were they perhaps taken from the mass graves of Treblinka I? Could these have been the



Illustration 11.24: “Human skeletal remains in the Treblinka camp.”

From: Ghetto Fighter House Archives, Photo Archive section, Catalog No. 11338



Illustration 11.25: “Skeletal remains at the site of the Treblinka extermination camp.” From: Ghetto Fighter House Archives, Photo Archive section, Catalog No. 11337

²⁷⁵¹ Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit., p. 90.

remains of victims of the typhus epidemic, which had raged in the camp at the end of 1943? This hypothesis seems all the more plausible as none of the skulls exhibited gunshot wounds. It could also furnish an explanation for the odd circumstance that Treblinka II was bombed: the bombs destroyed not only the two buildings, which in all probability were left intact by the Germans, but also scattered the rotted body parts over a wide area and thus increased the horrible effect of the 'extermination camp'. In fact, the discovered body parts were thoroughly exploited in propaganda."



Illustration 11.26: From: P. Głuchowski, M. Kowalski, *Gorączka złota w Treblince* (Gold fever in Treblinka), in: *Gazeta Wyborcza*, 8 January 2008, in: http://web.archive.org/web/20090303094745/http://niniwa2.cba.pl/goraczka_zlota_w_treblince.htm

As with the case of the corpses in a state of saponification at Belzec and Sobibór, the presence in the Treblinka area of uncremated skulls and bones presents a problem for orthodox holocaust historiography, but certainly not for us. We also tried to explain it with simple assumptions; we could have brought forward alternative hypotheses here as well, for instance that these remains belonged to persons who had died in the camp or arrived there dead. Or we could have abstained from positing any explanation at all, as the burden of proof is entirely on the supporters of the extermination camp thesis. As usually Muehlenkamp does not provide any answer, limiting himself to silly criticisms and irrelevant suppositions.

[29] *"Two pages later Mattogno & Graf indulged in further musings about the bomb craters. In their tortuous reasoning the Soviets may have tried to lay 'false tracks' by doing exactly what the Germans would not have done because 'the craters produced by the bombs would have ren-*

*dered visible the traces of the alleged mass murders.' M&G may want to explain how those manipulating Soviets could possibly have spread 'false tracks' over 18,000 square meters and to a depth of 7.5 meters by bombing an area which the SS had made all efforts to give the look of innocuous agricultural or forest land, unless the human remains later found by Łukasziewicz **were already there** when the bombs exploded. It is also hard to understand what 'traces which could in no way be made compatible with the thesis of mass extermination' those manipulating Soviets could have hoped to 'obliterate' by bombing that area." (pp. 414-415)*

In this regard we observed the following:²⁷⁵²

"Łukasziewicz found several bomb craters on the camp grounds and even two unexploded bombs. The largest crater was 6 m deep and possessed a diameter of approximately 25 m. Therefore the camp must have been bombed, and most surely not through an error. The Germans, who according to official historiography had wiped away all the traces of their crimes by dismantling the barracks, tearing down the walled structures, leveling, plowing the terrain and planting it with lupines, would have had no interest in bombing the camp, for in the first place there was nothing left to destroy, and in the second place, the craters produced by the bombs would have rendered visible the traces of the alleged mass murders. From an aerial image of the camp Treblinka II taken in November 1944, it is further revealed that the camp at that time – therefore after the area was taken by the Red Army – had not yet been bombed. Thus, the bombardment must have been caused by the Soviets. But the camp Treblinka had already been liquidated in November 1943, and there were no military targets in its direct vicinity. Treblinka I, which was still in operation in May 1944, was not bombed. Why, therefore, did the Soviets drop bombs on Treblinka II? Perhaps in order to obliterate the many traces left behind by the SS, traces which could in no way be made compatible with the thesis of mass extermination, and to lay false tracks that seemed to confirm this thesis?"

One more time we are confronted with a big problem for orthodox holocaust historiography, but for us this is practically irrelevant: why did the Soviets intentionally bomb the area of the "extermination camp" of Treblinka? From our point of view it is sufficient to take note of what happened and to wait for the answer by orthodox holocaust historians. The hypothesis proffered by us is an attempt to explain. This does neither add nor subtract anything from our arguments. Instead of giving an explanation for the bombing, Muehlenkamp again embroils himself in insignificant details. With childish emphasis he highlights that the human remains "**were already there** when the bombs exploded," as if we

²⁷⁵² *Ibid.*, pp. 92f.

claim that in the camps of Aktion Reinhardt no dead bodies were to be found. The gist of my argument is that the bombing would have shattered and scattered the remains of an insignificant number of corpses (insignificant from an exterminationist perspective, that is), originally concentrated in single spots – real evidence– across a vastly wider surface, thus creating the false impression that extermination on a huge scale had indeed taken place at the site – “false tracks”. Even so, what we are dealing with here is merely an impression; as I explained above, the question is of purely quantitative nature: either the findings in the three Reinhardt camps demonstrate the killing of (435,000 + 170,000 + 789,000) 1,394,000 people or at least a victim figure in the magnitude of several hundred thousands, or they do not.

[30] *“The only reasonable explanation for the aspect of the site described by Łukasziewicz is that the bombs brought to the surface ashes and larger human remains buried where the bombs had exploded, as was recognized by Rachel Auerbach.”* (p. 415)

We can entirely endorse this statement, but the problem remains without solution for Muehlenkamp: why was there an “enormous mess of human remains” in the Treblinka camp area despite the meticulous cremation by the Germans to hide the traces of their alleged crime?

Muehlenkamp quotes a passage of the article by Głuchowski and Kowalski (with the reference “Głuchowski and Kowalski, ‘Gold Rush,’” footnote 96 on p. 415) which I quoted above:

“In the autumn of 1944 Ukrainian and Russian guards appeared again, but this time in Stalin’s service. With their arrival the peasant digging became an enterprise. From Ceranów airport, 10 km away, the Soviets brought along mines and blind bombs. The explosive charge was lowered into a mass grave, a Soviet fellow detonated it, and the Jewish corpses flew through the air.” (p. 415)

Finally he concludes:

“Soviet participation in the gold rush at Treblinka may also have been the reason why the bomb craters’ provenance was not mentioned in Łukasziewicz’ report of November 13, 1945.” (p. 415)

Again Muehlenkamp occupies himself with very insignificant details, yet he shirks the main problem: why did the Soviets bomb the Treblinka camp area while “knowing” that it was an “extermination camp”?²⁷⁵³ Why did they also detonate “mines and blind bombs” in the

²⁷⁵³ The fact of the aerial bombardment results from the writings of Łukasziewicz, who speaks of the discovery of “two unexploded bombs” inside the camp area (*Treblinka, op. cit.*, p. 85), and from Auerbach, who mentions “*pociski i bomby*,” that is, artillery projectiles and aerial bombs (R. Auerbach, “Treblinka. Reportaż” in: *Zagłada Żydów. Studia i Materiały*, , vol. 8, 2012, p.

soil? If one crater had a diameter of 25 m and a depth of 6 m, it is evident that the force of the explosions must have scattered human remains over a much wider area.

Muehlenkamp's conjecture is quite far-fetched: the Soviets are supposed to have joined the Polish peasants like vulgar marauders, bringing with them explosives.

[31] On p. 416 a new section begins titled "Capacity of the Graves." I ignore Muehlenkamp's superfluous detailed ramblings and come directly to the point. In my study about Bełżec I calculated that the mass graves of Bełżec allegedly identified by Kola (21,310 m³) could contain theoretically only 170,480 corpses based on 8 corpses per cubic meter,²⁷⁵⁴ instead of the approximately 435,000 of official historiography: where were the remaining corpses buried?

In this rough calculation I wanted to show the quantitative magnitude of the actual maximum grave capacity, which is clearly incompatible with the thesis of mass extermination.

Muehlenkamp recurs as usual to the paraphernalia of sophistic details: the average height of the Polish Jews was 1.60 m and "a person with a height of 1.60 meters is underweight at 38 to 48 kg," so his average value is " $(38+48) \div 2 = 43$ kg." (p. 417). Moreover the average weight of two adults and one child would be 34 kg and not 55.1 kg (p. 418).

Now, if the average weight of an adult Jew deported to Bełżec was 43 kg, why were two persons necessary to carry a corpse to the mass graves, as Reder had stated? In fact he wrote: "It took two workers to drag one corpse away,"²⁷⁵⁵ while they carried on the shoulders "the corpses of small children...two at time."²⁷⁵⁵

Leon Weliczker, an alleged member of the "Death Brigade" (the purported "*Sonderkommando* 1005"), in relation to one of the first opened mass graves, was even more explicit.²⁷⁵⁶

"Tak nosili trupy we dwóch, jeden trzymając je za ręce, drugi za nogi. Każdy trup ważył po 70-80 kilogramów. Były to trupy stosunkowo świeże, z przed 2 tygodny, t.zn. z okresu likwidacji ghetta."

"In this way they carried the corpses in pairs, one holding it by the

72). According to Głuchowski and Kowalski, the Soviets brought to Treblinka "*miny i niewypały*," mines and unexploded projectiles, so that it would seem that they used both aerial and ground bombs.

²⁷⁵⁴ *Bełżec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, p. 85.

²⁷⁵⁵ R. Reder, *Bełżec*. Fundacja Judaica, *op. cit.*, p. 131.

²⁷⁵⁶ L. Weliczker, *Brygada śmierci Sonderkommando 1005 (Pamiętnik)*. Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Łódź, 1946, p. 42.

arms, the second by the legs. Every corpse had a weight of 70-80 kilograms. They were relatively fresh corpses, of 2 weeks earlier, this means from the period of the liquidation of the ghetto [of Lwów]."

Muehlenkamp's criticism would affect also Robert Jan van Pelt, who assumed an even higher average weight of 60 kg for the victims of the "gas chambers" at Auschwitz.²⁷⁵⁷ Based on these data, Muehlenkamp calculates 12 corpses for each cubic meter (p. 418). However, "[w]ith the more realistic weights for malnourished Polish ghetto Jews that the author established above, the average would be $663.4 \div 34 = 19.51$ (20) corpses per cubic meter" (*ibid.*). Or rather, according to "Provan's test group" "19.95 (20)" persons would fit into one cubic meter. As if such fatuous nonsense were not enough, Muehlenkamp tops it off with something even sillier: by "applying Polish ghetto weights to Provan's test-group members" he arrives at the startling result of "25.39 corpses per cubic meter," and therefore "the 21,310 cubic meters of grave space estimated by Kola could have taken in over 540,000 dead bodies" (footnote 107 on p. 418)

But in his initial criticism Muehlenkamp had deduced from "Provan's test group" a completely different conclusion:²⁷⁵⁸

"However, I will use Provan's experimentally proven figure of 703 for my ensuing calculations.

If 703 living persons could fit into a space of $5 \times 5 \times 1.9 = 47.5$ cubic meters, this meant a density of ca. 15 persons per cubic meter in the Belżec gas chambers. What applies to living people certainly applies to corpses, so it can be assumed that 15 corpses out of a transport to Belżec made up in more than half by children could be made to fit into one cubic meter of burial space in the Belżec mass graves. Assuming such composition for all transports to Belżec, and without taking into consideration the emaciation and size factors mentioned by Provan, the 21,310 cubic meters of burial space estimated by Kola could have taken in 319,650 corpses – if they had been thrown in there all at once."

With his trickery Muehlenkamp gained space for another ($[19.51 \times 21,310] - 319,650 =$) 96,108 corpses, but that is still not enough: wouldn't it have been better to assume an even slightly bigger fantasy amount and to state that in a single cubic meter ($435,000 \div 21,310 =$) 20.4 corpses could easily fit? Perhaps they were a little smaller, perhaps they were a little more emaciated, perhaps... As for Provan's risible "experiment," I refer the reader to what I already wrote in my first re-

²⁷⁵⁷ Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, pp. 470, 472.

²⁷⁵⁸ R. Muehlenkamp, *Carlo Mattogno on Belżec Archaeological Research – Part 4 (1)*, in: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec_27.html.

buttal.

Muehlenkamp concludes his dense series of stupid remarks thus:

"With this calculated concentration for an adult+adult+child group weighing as much as half-starved Polish ghetto Jews can realistically (even somewhat optimistically) be expected to have weighed, the number that could be buried at one time in the space estimated by Kola for the 33 graves he found was $19.51 \times 21,310 = 415,758$. This is close to the total number of victims of Belżec extermination that is now accepted by historiography, the 434,508 mentioned in the Höfle Report)." (p. 419)

The rare pictures of the Jews deported to Belżec, such as the one shown below, do not confirm Muehlenkamp's fantastic assumptions.



Illustration 11.27: "Jews photographed upon their arrival at the Belżec camp," from: http://iis.infocenters.co.il/gfh/multimedia/GFH/0000005256/0000005256_1_web.jpg

In Illustration 11.27 I numerated the first 10 persons in the row from right to left: who can seriously believe that 25 of these persons could fit into one cubic meter, even assuming the presence of one third of children? Or that their average weight would be 43 kg?

Muehlenkamp's reasoning is also deceptive, because it assumes that "what applies to living people certainly applies to corpses," but this cannot be true, as I already remarked in my first rebuttal. First of all one

must consider the *rigor mortis* of the corpses:²⁷⁵⁹

“Niderkorn's (1872) observations on 113 bodies provides the main reference database for the development of rigor mortis and is commonly cited in textbooks. His data was as follows (Ref. 19 at p. 31) [...] In this series, rigor was complete in 14% of cases at 3 hours post mortem and this percentage had risen to 72% at 6 hours and to 90% at 9 hours.”

In the context of homicidal gassings it is, however, worth noting that:²⁷⁶⁰

“Very fast or instant onset (rigor mortis with the body remaining fixed in its last position) take place in muscles tired by physical labor or in cases where death is preceded by convulsions, and in particular in warm climates.”

Such would indeed apply to the description of the agony suffered by 750 victims inside a gas chamber measuring 25 square meters and 47.5 cubic meters.

On the other hand, according to Reder, it took up to two hours until all of the victims had entered the gas chambers (“By the time they filled all six chambers, the people in the first chamber had been suffering two hours already”).²⁷⁶¹ In this case rather the opposite of the aforementioned principle applies, so that “what applies to living people certainly does not apply to corpses,” especially since the bodies had to be dragged from the gas chambers to the mass graves, something which according to Reder’s account happened as follows:²⁷⁶²

“It took two workers to drag one corpse away. We had leather straps with buckles. We put the straps over the arms of the corpses and pulled. The heads often caught in the sand.”

If it took 2 hours for the living victims to enter the gas chambers, extracting the corpses from the chambers and dragging them to the graves must have required a far greater time. Under such circumstances, many of the corpses would have been found in the state of well-developed rigor mortis, making it extremely arduous, to say the least, to place 19.51 of them per cubic meter into a mass grave.

And secondly there is a huge difference between Provan’s (alleged) “record,” in which living persons (plus one doll!) have intentionally and voluntarily crammed themselves together to the extreme, and the posi-

²⁷⁵⁹ Department of Forensic Medicine, University of Dundee. Lecture notes. “Time of Death. Postmortem changes and time of death,” at: www.dundee.ac.uk/forensicmedicine/notes/timedeadth.pdf

²⁷⁶⁰ “The thanatological modification of the corpse,” at: <http://digilander.libero.it/fadange/medicina%20legale/tana.htm>

²⁷⁶¹ R. Reder, *Bežec*. Fundacja Judaica, *op. cit.*, p. 126.

²⁷⁶² *Ibid.*, p. 131.

tioning in a grave of dead corpses, which can either happen in a systematic way or chaotically.

The two "eyewitnesses" Kurt Gerstein and Karl Alfred Schluch described in fact the latter case (Emph. added):²⁷⁶³

"Die nackten Leichen wurden auf Holztragen nur wenige Meter weit in Gruben von 100 x 12 x 20 m geworfen."

"From wooden stretchers the naked corpses were thrown only a few meters into pits of 100 x 12 x 20 m."

And Schluch confirmed:²⁷⁶⁴

"Nach dieser Prozedur wurden die Leichen in die vorhandenen großen Gräber geworfen."

"After this procedure the corpses were thrown into the existing large graves."

How can one seriously believe that the miniature corpses like the ones supposed by Muehlenkamp, stiffened by the *rigor mortis* and casually thrown into the mass graves, would arrange themselves automatically to a density of 19.51 per cubic meter?

Muehlenkamp's statements are even refuted by the evaluations of serious scholars and even by the Soviet investigation commissions. For instance, regarding the mass graves of Bronnaya Gora (Brona Gora), Gerlach writes:²⁷⁶⁵

"Die acht Gruben hatten ein Rauminhalt von 5800-6700 m³. Auf Grund von Vergleichswerten ist von mindestens 5 Leichen je m³ auszugehen. Vgl. Untersuchungsbericht Bronnaja Gora v. 15.9.1944 (?), der von 50000 Opfern ausging."

"The eight pits had a volume of 5800-6700 m³. Based on comparative values, we have to assume a density of at least 5 corpses per m³. Cf. investigation report Bronnaya Gora of Sept. 15, 1944 (?), which assumed 50,000 victims."

The *Black Book* states about the same topic:²⁷⁶⁶

"Altogether there were eight mass graves in the area where the mass shooting took place. The first was 63 × 6.5 meters, the second 36 × 6.5, the third 36 × 6, the fourth 37 × 6, the fifth. 52 × 6, the sixth 24 × 6, the seventh 12 × 6, and the eighth 16 × 4.5. All the graves were 3.5 to 4 meters deep."

From June to November 1942 the Germans shot more than thirty thousand peaceful Soviet citizens in the area of Bronnaya Gora."

Despite the last sentence, it is clear that 50,000 and not 30,000 was

²⁷⁶³ PS-2170, p. 6.

²⁷⁶⁴ Interrogation of K.A. Schluch on 10 November 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1513.

²⁷⁶⁵ C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, op. cit., footnote 1194 on p. 723.

²⁷⁶⁶ I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*, op. cit., p. 179.

the number of Bronnaya Gora victims asserted by the Soviet investigators. Besides Gerlach's reference, Andrea Simon, who, as mentioned by Harrison,²⁷⁶⁷ is familiar with the Extraordinary State Commissions reports on Bronnaya Gora, confirms this:²⁷⁶⁸

"The commission concluded that between June and November 1942, the Germans killed more than 50,000 people at Brona Gora"

The dimensions of the eight mass graves which she cites are identical to those given in the *Black Book*. It is hardly likely that Gerlach and Simon made the same mistake. Shmuel Spector in his article on "Aktion 1005" gives the number of Jews buried at Bronnaya Gora as 48,000.²⁷⁶⁹ This figure is undoubtedly derived from the railway worker Roman Stanislavovich Novis, who claimed to have heard it from the German in charge of the Bronnaya Gora railway station.²⁷⁷⁰ Finally, 50,000 is also the victim figure stated on the memorial plaque found on the site itself.²⁷⁷¹ Thus it seems most likely that the "thirty thousand" figure found in (at least the English translation of) the *Black Book* is the result of an editorial mistake, and for my calculations I will therefore use the figure of 50,000 victims.

Below I summarize the dimensions of the graves listed in the ESC report as quoted in the *Black Book* and Simon:

Grave no. 1:	$63 \times 6.5 =$	409.5 m ²
Grave no. 2:	$36 \times 6.5 =$	234 m ²
Grave no. 3:	$36 \times 6 =$	216 m ²
Grave no. 4:	$37 \times 6 =$	222 m ²
Grave no. 5:	$52 \times 6 =$	312 m ²
Grave no. 6:	$24 \times 6 =$	144 m ²
Grave no. 7:	$12 \times 6 =$	62 m ²
Grave no. 8:	$16 \times 4.5 =$	72 m ²
in total:		1,671.5 m ²

Assuming the average depth of 3.75 m, a total volume of (1,671.5 × 3.75 =) 6,268.125 m³ results. The density of the corpses was therefore (50,000 ÷ 6,268.125 =) 8 per cubic meters, the same value assumed by

²⁷⁶⁷ Jonathan Harrison, *More Mass Graves in the Polesie*, <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2009/04/more-mass-graves-in-polesie.html>

²⁷⁶⁸ Andrea Simon, *Bashert*, *op. cit.*, p. 192.

²⁷⁶⁹ S. Spector, "Aktion 1005 – Effacing the murder of millions." *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 2, 1990, p. 166.

²⁷⁷⁰ A. Simon, *Bashert*, *op. cit.*, p. 191.

²⁷⁷¹ Cf. photograph taken by Ruth Stern on 18 August 2009, online: <http://picasaweb.google.com/113356305157360015052/BronaGora#5377222192635802738>

us.²⁷⁷² In conclusion, beyond Muehlenkamp's senseless statements, it remains also established that the mass graves of Belzec could contain a maximum of 170,480 corpses of the alleged 435,000 murder victims.

[32] In footnote 108 Muehlenkamp again shows his critical astuteness in writing:

"Notwithstanding their claim that 8 bodies per cubic meter is a maximum, Mattogno & Graf seem to consider an even higher density plausible, for in another context they tell their readers that '3,000 bodies take up a volume of about (3,000×0.045 =) 135 m³' (M&G, Treblinka, p. 147). The concentration they are assuming here is 3,000 ÷ 135 = 22 bodies per cubic meter." (p. 419)

In the passage of our book quoted by him the topic is the senseless statement of Wiernik, already mentioned by me in point 4, relating to an excavator capable of extracting "about 3,000 corpses at one time." In order to give an idea about his absurdity, I noted that 3,000 decomposed corpses with the average weight of 45 kg each would occupy a volume of 135 cubic meters, *if* they were in a liquified state. One can also reason inversely that the claimed fantastic excavator had a loading capacity of (3,000 × 45 =) 135,000 kg or 135 metric tons. For Muehlenkamp the average weight of the corpses in Belzec was 21 kg,²⁷⁷³ therefore the excavator would have extracted (3,000 × 21 =) 63,000 kg or 63 metric tons of corpses at one time.

The ARC website dedicates one page to the excavators of Treblinka. These were machines manufactured by the company Menck & Hambroch of the type "Ma" and "Mb," and bore a clamshell bucket (*Greifer*).²⁷⁷⁴ The largest such bucket that could be carried by either of these two models had a volume of 1.6 m³.²⁷⁷⁵ Therefore, even if assuming Muehlenkamp's absurd data, the Treblinka excavator could only extract (1.6 × 19.51 =) 31 corpses at one time with the weight of (31 × 21 =) 651 kg. Of course Muehlenkamp keeps silent about this! He limits himself to reprimanding us for our clarification by way of comparison (the corpses in liquid form), thus merely confirming his own hypocrisy.

[33] *"The Belzec mass graves were not filled all at once but during a*

²⁷⁷² As for the reliability of the claim that 50,000 Jews were killed and buried at Bronnaya Gora, it might be noted that, according to the Soviet investigators, the interred corpses were exhumed by the Germans and incinerated on open-air pyres within a period of a mere fifteen days, that is, a rate of 3,333 corpses per day! As fuel the Germans allegedly used forty-eight dismantled "military warehouses and barracks" plus a "flammable liquid"; *ibid.*, p. 180.

²⁷⁷³ *Belzec e le controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp, op. cit.*, p. 38.

²⁷⁷⁴ <http://www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/excavators.html>

²⁷⁷⁵ http://www.menckundhambrocharchiv.de/Ubbersicht/Bagger/Bagger_bis_1945/Mo-Ma-Mb/mo-ma-mb.html

period of about eight months between the arrival of the first transports in mid-March 1942 and early December of that year, when the last load of deportees was murdered at Belżec. This means that mass grave space must thus have been 'recovered' due to bodies in the graves' lower layers losing volume through the effects of quicklime and decomposition. There is evidence suggesting that the mass graves at Belżec were filled to or even beyond the rim, the upper layer being covered with further layers of bodies or with sand after the corpses had sufficiently matted down due to decomposition. In his report dated May 4, 1945, Kurt Gerstein wrote the following:

The naked corpses were carried on wooden stretchers to pits only a few meters away, measuring 100 × 20 × 12 meters. After a few days the corpses welled up and a short time later they collapsed, so that one could throw a new layer of bodies upon them. Then ten centimeters of sand were spread over the pit, so that only a few heads and arms still rose from it here and there." (p. 419)

I start from the end, from Gerstein's statement, for which Muehlenkamp adduces an obsolete source: "'Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen', p. 192" (footnote 110 on p. 419). This is the German report of 4 May 1945 as published by Hans Rothfels in 1953²⁷⁷⁶ with various unindicated omissions. One may indeed wonder why Muehlenkamp did not rather quote the actual document, the relevant passage of which reads as follows:²⁷⁷⁷

"Die nackten Leichen wurden auf Holztragen nur wenige Meter weit in Gruben von 100 × 20 × 12 Meter geschleppt. Nach einigen Tagen gärten die Leichen hoch und fielen alsdann kurze Zeit später stark zusammen, so daß man eine neue Schicht auf dieselben draufwerfen konnte. Dann wurde 10 Zentimeter Sand darüber gestreut, so daß nur noch vereinzelt Köpfe und Arme herausragten."

"The naked corpses were carried on wooden stretchers only for a few meters into pits of 100 × 20 × 12 meters. After a few days the corpses fermented up, and then shortly thereafter they collapsed heavily so that it was possible to throw a new layer on top of them. Then 10 cm of sand was sprinkled above, so that only a few heads and arms were protruding."

In my previous rebuttal I refuted abundantly Muehlenkamp's stupidities, and therefore I can only repeat what I wrote in that regard,²⁷⁷⁸ adding further observations:

The argument that an "old" corpse layer would have decreased in

²⁷⁷⁶ H. Rothfels, "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1. Jg., Heft 2, April 1953, pp. 185-194 (text of the report).

²⁷⁷⁷ T-1310. p. 16; cf. *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, op. cit., p. 28.

²⁷⁷⁸ "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," op. cit.: *Belżec e le controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp*, op. cit., pp. 19-21.

volume because of decomposition, thus creating space for "new" layers is based on four false premises:

1. The argument only makes sense given that the mass graves would have remained opened for weeks or months, thereby allowing the volume of the corpses in the graves to be reduced substantially due to decomposition.

However, if Muehlenkamp believes Gerstein's declarations to be true, and in particular the claim that 750 persons were killed in each gas chamber per gassing, then he must also believe that, during the course of Gerstein's visit, a total of "4 times 750 people in 4 times 45 cubic meters," that is, 3,000 people were killed there. If all six gas chambers were utilized, the victims would have numbered 4,500, but Gerstein only speaks of four chambers being used, although it is implied that the murdered victims totaled 5,250, as he refers to 6,700 deportees, 1,450 of them already dead at arrival.

As already noted, the 33 mass graves identified by Kola have a total volume of 21,310 cubic meters. The individual graves are of various dimensions, but their average volume is ($21,310 \div 33 =$) 646 cubic meters. If, for the sake of argument, we accept Muehlenkamp's absurd figure of 15 corpses per cubic meter, and further assume that each gassing claimed at least 4,500 victims (like Muehlenkamp we presume here that all transports to the camp consisted more than half of children, with the average weight of all deportees being 35 kg) we reach the following results:

- After one gassing there would be 4,500 dead Jews, whose corpses would occupy ($4,500 \div 15 =$) 300 cubic meters of the mass grave and after ($646 \div 300 = 2.15$) little more than two gasings the grave would be completely filled up and no longer usable.
- The number of victims considered certain by Muehlenkamp (434,508) would have been killed in ($434,508 \div 4,500 =$) ca. 96 gasings.
- The camp was operative for approximately 240 days (8 months), therefore on average there was ($240 \div 96 = 2.5$) one gassing every two and a half days.

Thus, based on the conjectures used by Muehlenkamp, a mass grave would have been filled on average in little more than five days.

Assuming Muehlenkamp's new conjecture of 19.51 corpses (of an average weight of 34 kg) per cubic meter, the situation would not change much, since ($4,500 \div 19.51 =$) 230 m³ of mass graves would be filled by one gassing, and an average grave would have been filled after

(646 ÷ 230 =) less than 3 gassings.

2. The story of the "old" and "new" corpse layers is lifted from Gerstein. As already emphasized, this argument presupposes that the mass graves remained opened for weeks or months. Gerstein instead declares:

"After a few days the bodies would swell up and the whole contents of the ditch would rise 2-3 meters high because of the gases that developed in the bodies. After a few more days swelling would stop and the bodies would collapse. The next day the ditches were filled again, and covered with 10 centimeters of sand."

Hence, we are dealing here with the brief period of a few days, contrasting with the slow decomposition process invoked by Muehlenkamp.

The description of this scene cannot be an "*Augenzeugenbericht*" ("eye witness report"), to use Rothfels's expression. In fact, in the document quoted by Muehlenkamp, Gerstein states that he arrived to Lublin on 17 August 1942;²⁷⁷⁹ "on the other day [*am anderen Tage*]"²⁷⁸⁰ he went to Belzec and "on the other day – on 19 August 1942 [*am anderen Tage – dem 19. August 1942*]," he went to Treblinka,²⁷⁸¹ and therefore he was in Belzec one day only: 18 August. As a consequence he could not have observed what happened to the corpses "after a few days [*nach einigen Tagen*]" and "a short time later [*kurze Zeit später*]." Even if taking Gerstein's statement seriously, we are faced with a narration based exclusively on hearsay and thus devoid of any value.

3. The conclusion drawn from Gerstein's account is fallacious also in that it misinterprets the contents of the quoted statement. Gerstein does not say that the lowering of the "older" layer consisted in the reduction of the original volume, but that the corpses first swelled to a height of 2-3 meters before they deflated, all this supposedly taking place within a period of merely a few days, when the process of decomposition would hardly have begun. In fact, the emphysematous stage of the putrefaction process "begins 3-6 days after death under warm conditions, later when cold. The sulfuric acid produced by anaerobic gas generators (*clostridium perfringens* and *butyricum*) is diffused throughout the intestines, the subcutaneous layers, inner cavities and viscera, swelling the corpse to huge proportions." However, "once the production of gas has stopped, the corpse loses its huge appearance."²⁷⁸² Illustration

²⁷⁷⁹ T-1310, p. 7.

²⁷⁸⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 9.

²⁷⁸¹ *Ibid.*, p. 18.

²⁷⁸² "Le modificazioni tanatologiche del cadavere, at:

11.28 confirms that the bloating would not have subsided in the short time it would have taken to fill one of the mass graves.



An adult male in full bloat 2 weeks postmortem during late spring.

Illustration 11.28: An adult male in full bloat 2 weeks postmortem during late spring. Note the extreme expansion of the abdominal cavity causing splitting of the soft tissue of the lateral chest wall. Also note the elevated posture of the pelvic limbs.²⁷⁸³ (© Elsevier)

4. Muehlenkamp further omits to consider another certainly not insignificant aspect of Gerstein's account, namely the covering of the corpses with sand. From the quoted account we might infer that a layer of corpses was thrown into the mass graves which after some day swelled and then, following the same period of time, deflated, after which another layer of corpses was thrown in and all of it covered with a 10 centimeter layer of sand.

The medium depth of the mass graves at Belzec is ($21,130 \text{ m}^3 \div 5,490 \text{ m}^2 =$) 3.84 meters, and according to Muehlenkamp, a section of 1 square meter (3.84 m^3) would therefore have contained ($15 \times 3.84 =$)

²⁷⁸³ <http://digilander.libero.it/fadange/medicina%20legale/tana.htm>
M.K. Marks and M.A. Tersigni, "Decomposition, patterns and rates" (pp. 148-152) in: J. Payne-James *et al.* (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Forensic and Legal Medicine*, Vol. 2, Elsevier Academic Press, Amsterdam, p. 150.

57.6 corpses or $(57.6 \div 384 \times 10 =)$ 1.5 corpses per decimeter of height. By throwing in a 10 centimeter layer of sand for every two corpse layers, $\frac{1}{3}$ of the height – and volume – would have been filled up with sand, that is $(3.84 \div 3 =)$ 1.28 meters of the average depth and $(1.28 \times 5,490 =)$ 7,027 cubic meters, sufficient to bury $(7,027 \times 15 =)$ 105,405 corpses according to Muehlenkamp. Pfannenstiel, who mentions the partial combustion of corpses, speaks instead of one layer of sand for every layer of corpses, so that the sand would have filled up half the volume of the grave, that is $(3.84 \div 2 =)$ 1.92 meters of the average depth and $(1.92 \times 5,490 =)$ 10,541 cubic meters, sufficient to bury $(10,541 \times 15 =)$ 158,115 corpses in Muehlenkamp's style. By this omission, Muehlenkamp avoids losing a volume equal to the burial space of 105,000 or even 158,000 corpses, and at the same time he attempts to increase the burial capacity by referring to a volume decrease in decomposing corpses!

If we take into consideration Muehlenkamp's new stupidity – the burial of 19.51 corpses per cubic meter – this have resulted in 1.95 corpses for each decimeter of height of the mass grave alternated with 10 cm of sand, and therefore the content of 1 m³ of grave would have been only half a cubic meter sand and half a cubic meter of corpses or, to put it differently, 9.75 corpses per m³.

In conclusion, in taking Gerstein's narrations (and Muehlenkamp's estimate of 19.51 corpses per m³) seriously, the mass graves at Belzec could have contained at maximum $(21,310 \times 9.75 =)$ 208,000 corpses, not 540,000 or 415,758 as Muehlenkamp claims in his delirium. The fact that he did not consider these elementary considerations, even though I had noticed them in my previous rebuttal, shows all his bad faith. He shows his dishonesty also in his final comment:

"Despite the obviously exaggerated statement about the depth of the pits, Gerstein's description is interesting in its reference to a procedure [...]" (p. 419)

So for him the exaggerations refers only to the "the depth of the pits"! And the surface? Gerstein speaks about $(100 \times 20 =)$ 2,000 m² per pit, but according to Muehlenkamp's "Table 7.1." (p. 389) the biggest pit, no. 1, measured 40 m \times 12 m = 480 m²!

[34] In this context Muehlenkamp attempts to support Gerstein's narration by quoting Franz Stangl:

"Wirth was not in his office, they said that he was up in the camp. The man I talked to said that one of the pits had overflowed. They had thrown too many bodies inside, and the decomposition had gone too fast, so that the liquid gathering below had pushed the bodies up, to the surface and above,

and the corpses had rolled down the hill. I saw some of them. – Oh God, it was awful... ” (p. 419)

Here he shows another example of his incredible gullibility. How can the idiocies allegedly reported by Stangl be taken seriously?

It is known that the water content of the human body is estimated by specialists at 64% of the body weight. To give an example, the corpses of Bełżec, according to Muehlenkamp's hypothesis, consisted of (34 kg × 0.64 =) 21.76 kg water and 12.24 kg dry mass. If, to make things easier, one assumes for the human body the same specific density as water, the above-mentioned figures correspond to liters. If, as Muehlenkamp claims, 1 cubic meter of mass grave could contain 19.51 corpses, corresponding to 663.34 liters, this amounted to (19.51 × 21.76 =) 424.53 liters of water and 238.81 liters of dry mass. If the putrefaction had happened very quickly, the corpses – hypothetically – would have lost their water content, but their volume would have been reduced in a proportional way; their total volume would have been still 663.34 liters, but distributed in a different way: 238.81 liters inside the body, 424.53 liters outside of the body. But then, how was it possible “that the liquid gathering below had pushed the bodies up, to the surface [*die sich unten ansammelnde Flüssigkeit die Körper nach oben gedrückt hatte, bis an die Oberfläche*]”?²⁷⁸⁴ This would mean that the liquids percolating from the corpses, instead of being partially absorbed by the sandy soil and draining off, actually *increased* in volume so much as to create pressure towards the top?

Obviously the only pressure generated in such cases is the one of putrefaction gases, which however do not produce the above-mentioned effect. The chemist Créteur, assigned to the bonification of the battle fields of Sedan of the German-French war of 1870/71, described the mass graves which were often only corpse-filled ditches over which a small layer of sand was thrown, in this way:²⁷⁸⁵

“I faced the presence of thousands of corpses, the majority of which was in a state of decomposition. Often these partially covered corpses [with soil] were abandoned in open fields. The ravens and the birds of prey thus showed me where they were buried. Other times the corpses were uncovered by the activity of decomposition itself; the first effect of decomposition of a corpse is in fact the accumulation of gas inside the abdominal walls.

²⁷⁸⁴ Y. Arad, “Die ‘Aktion Reinhard’ Gaskammern in Ostpolen,” in: Eugen Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, *op. cit.*, p. 69.

²⁷⁸⁵ M. Créteur, “La pratique de la crémation des cadavres sur les champs de bataille de Sedan en 1871,” in: *Revue d'Hygiène et de Police Sanitaire*, XXXVII, 1915, p. 561.

When a corpse decomposes inside a casket, the formation of these gases does not bear importance; but when several hundreds of corpses are buried in a single pit and the decomposition starts, the activity of the gases accumulated in the bodies lifts the grave mounds, breaks them down and produces large gaps through which the gases are freed; then, with the ongoing decomposition, the corpses are lifted among each other and they overturn the soil covering them; often I found corpses with arms and legs protruding from the graves, half mauled by dogs and birds."

[35] Muehlenkamp then describes the various decomposition processes in a highly scientific manner (p. 420), about which I remarked in my previous reply:²⁷⁸⁶

"He invokes first the website of an Australian museum, on which is shown six photographs of a piglet of a kilo and a half (!), going through the stages of decomposition. The first photograph shows some living piglets. In the subsequent five photographs, the process of decomposition in a piglet is shown, without any exact specification for when each picture was taken. For each phase indicated, the span of time is depicted, ranging from 0-3 days after death for the second photo to 50-365 days (!) after death for the final photo. Muehlenkamp describes the final phase of decomposition as being finished after exactly 365 days in the open air. In the case of interment, said process will take more time."

In order to establish the time it takes for a human body to decompose, Muehlenkamp, evidently not satisfied with his first specialist, doctor McNair, refers to another:

"However, in the open Belzec mass graves the corpses – at least those in the upper layers – were still in contact with air, so decomposition must have been faster than with bodies buried underground, if not necessarily as fast as with bodies lying in the open. Forensic anthropologist Arpad A. Vass and his colleagues have 'worked out a simple formula, which describes the soft tissue decomposition process for persons lying on the ground. The formula is $y=1285/x$ (where y is the number of days it takes to become skeletonized or mummified and x is the average temperature in Centigrade during the decomposition process). So, if the average temperature is 10 °C, then $1285/10 = 128.5$ days for someone to become skeletonized.' According to Vass's formula, the time to skeletonization at Belzec in the late spring, summer and autumn of 1942, at temperatures presumably ranging between 20 and 30 degrees Celsius, would have been 43 to 64 days for bodies exposed to air and insects, as bodies lying in open mass graves can be expected to have been. The time until the bodies were reduced to less than half their original volume and weight through loss of fluids and

²⁷⁸⁶ "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," *op. cit.*; *Belzec e le controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp, op. cit.*, p. 37.

other factors would be even lower." (p. 420)

This expert explains, however:²⁷⁸⁷

"Of course, this is a rough estimate since many factors affect this rate and it is typically used at a crime scene when investigators need some time frame from which to begin their investigation."

It is therefore a general formula valid for one single corpse (and not for a mass grave) and it is very uncertain if any fundamental parameters are unknown.

In this regard, the essential question not even touched by Muehlenkamp is the one about the corpses in wax-fat status. If he is willing to believe that there are at this very moment in the soil under the Belzec memorial some 17,000 corpses in a state of saponification, then he must also believe that the phenomenon was huge and that it must have involved a far superior number of corpses, partially cremated and partially left in the pits, and for these latter ones the volume loss would have been negligible in respect to the decomposed corpses.

I have shown above that in Muehlenkamp's extermination scenario the graves would have been filled with corpses and covered after a maximum of three days, a fact which demolishes all his relative ponderings. One can re-calculate considering these figures: 435,000 corpses were buried in 240 days, on average approximately 1,800 per day. The average volume of the mass graves is $(21,310 \div 33 =)$ ca. 646 m^3 , therefore every day $(1,800 \div 19.51 =)$ approximately 92 m^3 of graves were filled, and one grave would have been filled on average in $(646 \div 92 =)$ approximately seven days. But even in this short period of time the corpses would always have been covered with a layer of sand.

Earlier Muehlenkamp invoked "Casper's dictum," according to which "one week of putrefaction in air is equivalent to two weeks in water, which is equivalent to eight weeks buried in soil, given the same environmental temperature."²⁷⁸⁸ Since the corpses were buried, the duration calculated in Vass's example was eight times longer and therefore it would have taken $(128.5 \times 8 =)$ 1,028 days, hence almost three years!

The decomposition process of corpses in a mass grave is obviously not as simple as Muehlenkamp proposes it to be. Among various factors

²⁷⁸⁷ Arpad A. Vass, *Beyond the grave – understanding human decomposition*, in: www.sgm.ac.uk/pubs/micro_today/pdf/110108.pdf.

²⁷⁸⁸ Department of Forensic Medicine, University of Dundee. Lecture Notes. "Time of Death. Postmortem changes and time of death," in: www.dundee.ac.uk/forensicmedicine/notes/timedead.pdf.

influencing it, two particularly important have already been reported on the CODOH Forum.

Already in the early 1920s it was known that lime develops “a preservative action” on the corpses.²⁷⁸⁹

“No record can be found of any observations or experiments showing the effect of lime upon the dead human body. From purely theoretical considerations, however, it may be stated that neither slaked lime nor chlorinated lime has any corrosive action upon flesh, but that on the contrary both these substances, especially chlorinated lime, would tend to exert a preservative action, owing to their germicidal properties, and if placed round a dead body would prevent, or partly prevent, the attacks of microorganisms and insects from without. They would also act as deodorants, the lime by absorbing some of the offensive gases of putrefaction and the chlorinated lime by decomposing them. Neither lime nor chlorinated lime outside a body, however, could arrest the decomposition taking place from within, and it is this which is one of the main factors in the putrefaction of the body.”

A series of experiments on pigeon carcasses confirmed this theoretical assumption.²⁷⁹⁰

“These results bear out the statements already made, namely first, that lime is a preservative, and secondly that the act of slaking lime in contact with a dead body, whether the slaking is brought about gradually or done all at once, does not destroy the body.”

Recent experiments made with pig carcasses resulted in the fact that

“lime retards the rate of decomposition if present in a burial environment. It was evident that the limed pigs were better preserved than the unlimed pigs. It can be argued that the encasement of a body in lime, although as here only present on the upper surfaces of the pigs, served as a barrier for the whole carcass. It partially negated the effects of the general soil environment, delayed the decay process, restricted the release of cadaveric volatile organic compounds and therefore attracted fewer insects. Histological analysis also revealed better preserved tissue on the limed surfaces of the pigs, as compared with the under surfaces. Furthermore it provided a localised picture of the changes to the pig carcasses with core-periphery differences and the presence of Gram-negative and Gram-positive bacteria. Additional laboratory experiments showed that quicklime had the most desiccating effects. Although parts of the skin of the limed pigs in the field looked desiccated, tissue samples from the field pigs were not as desiccated

²⁷⁸⁹ A. Lucas, *Forensic Chemistry*. Edward Arnold & Co., London, 1921, p. 227 (from the chapter titled “Effect of Lime on the Body”). Quoted from the online text available at:

²⁷⁹⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 229.
http://archive.org/stream/forensicchemistr00lucarich/forensicchemistr00lucarich_djvu.txt

as anticipated. It is clear that one has to be careful in translating information derived from microcosm experiments using cubes of tissue in the laboratory to whole carcasses in the field. Lime can rapidly desiccate a cube of tissue, but dehydration of a whole carcass is more complex.²⁷⁹¹

The deodorant property of lime is worth mentioning. Almost all testimonies agree that the corpses were covered with chlorinated lime (*Chlorkalk*). A Wehrmacht letter (*Wehrmacht-Brief*) dated "Treblinka, 10 September 1943 [*Treblinka, den 10. September 1943*]" regarding the delivery of a railway car of chlorinated lime to the "SS-Arbeitslager Lublin"²⁷⁹² is known, evidently the remnant of a previous delivery. This allows us to infer that in Treblinka the chlorinated lime (*Chlorkalk*) was used in adequate quantities in the mass graves, but then this renders even more questionable the protest of the "Wehrmacht local commandant in Ostrów about the unbearable stench of corpses emanating from Treblinka because the Jews there were not sufficiently buried" (see chapter 10, points 17f.)

The second factor depends on the nature of the mass grave itself.²⁷⁹³

"Mant clearly showed that bodies decompose at different rates depending on their condition at burial, method of burial, and soil conditions in and around the grave. He also pointed out that bodies in the center of mass graves decompose more slowly than those on the outer edge of the body mass, thus creating a feather edge effect, which ran contrary to the general consensus of medical opinion at that time. A major factor in determining of the state of a particular individual in a mass grave is its relative position in relation to the body mass. Satellite remains are least preserved. Peripheral bodies of the body mass are less preserved (Figure 12.4) than individuals within the core of the assemblage (Figure 12.5). This dynamic was noted in the 1943 report of the International Medical Commission that investigated the Katyn Forest Massacre [...].

Remains on the fringes of the body mass bridge two taphonomic interfaces: One is contact with other bodies, and the other is contact with fill or the surrounding matrix that forms the walls and floor of the grave. At the outer fringe they are affected by porosity and percolation characteristics of the surrounding substrate. Best preserved are remains within the interior of the body mass where they create their own synergistic environment, body

²⁷⁹¹ Eline M.J. Schotsmans, John Denton, Jessica Dekeirsschieter, Tatiana Ivaneanu, Sarah Leentjes, Rob C. Janaway, Andrew S. Wilson, "Effects of hydrated lime and quicklime on the decay of buried human remains using pig cadavers as human body analogues," in: *Forensic Science International*, vol. 217, Issue 1-3, April 2012, pp. 50-59.

²⁷⁹² J. Gumkowski, A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka, op. cit.*, facsimile outside text.

²⁷⁹³ William D. Haglund, "Recent Mass Graves, An Introduction," in: William D. Haglund, Marcella H. Sorg (eds.), *Advances in Forensic Taphonomy. Method, Theory, and Archaeological Perspectives*, CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida, 2002, pp. 248, 250, 252.

on body. These remains, isolated from the grave substrate, trap moisture that originates from body fluids and the fluids of decomposition. For graves submerged beneath the water table or in areas susceptible to seasonal rains or flooding, additional moisture may be transported into the core of unsaturated body masses. Clothing may act as a wick [...].

Under favorable conditions, a mass grave may yield partially to fully fleshed remains up to several years following the primary burial; for example, after 5 years of internment in the Ovcara Grave outside of Vukovar, Croatia, the majority of the 200 victims were fleshed remains, some retaining tattoos. On the other hand, the Bosnia-Herzegovina grave at Cerska, opened merely 12 months following burial, revealed 150 males in varying stages of advanced skeletonization.”

This renders Muehlenkamp’s conjectures even more inconsistent.

[36] In order to demonstrate the value of the loss of volume of the corpses in mass graves, Muehlenkamp presents an eccentric argument which I will summarize below. In “Table 8.17” on p. 479 he displays a month-by-month chronology of the deportations to Belzec based on the corresponding table of Arad, which lists estimates for transports to that camp totaling 513,142. Muehlenkamp “corrects” this number based on the number of Belzec deportees given in the Höfle telegram (434,508), which corresponds to $([434,508 \div 513,142] \times 100 =) 84.67\%$ of Arad’s overestimated figure.

This table, for what it is worth, enables me to expand on the general calculation set out by me above on the basis of Muehlenkamp’s estimates (point 33).

In the first 15 days of the camp’s operation, from 17 to 31 March 1942, a total of $(34,760 \div 15 =) 2,317$ corpses were buried per day, occupying $(2,317 \div 19.51 =)$ approximately 119 cubic meters. Since the average volume of a mass grave was 646 m^3 , some $(646 \div 119 =) 5$ days were necessary to fill it up. By applying the same calculation for each month we get the following results:

Month	corpses buried	corpses/day	m^3/day	days per average grave
March	34,760	2,317	119	5
April	33,544	1,188	57	11
May	1,868			
June	15,512	517	25	26
July	42,582	1,374	70	9
August	135,610	4,374	224	3
September	73,693	2,456	126	5
October	48,274	1,557	79	8

Month	corpses buried	corpses/day	m ³ /day	days per average grave
November	41,887	1,396	71	9
December	6,778	616 (1 st 11 days)	32	20
Total	434,508			

I omit the month of May since the number of deportees is too small.

Even in this scenario the mass graves would have been filled up in three days for 135,610 corpses, in five days for (34,760 + 73,693 =) 108,453, within nine days for (42,582 + 48,274 + 41,887 =) 132,743, and in total from three to nine days for 376,806 corpses, or 86.7% of the total. Here I considered the *average* volume of the mass graves, but a rational management of the burial would have assigned the smaller pits to the smaller average quantities of corpses and the bigger pits to the bigger ones, thus further reducing the time needed to fill up each single grave.

Muehlenkamp instead talks deliriously about his "model," based on which "even 513,142 dead bodies could have been buried in 20,670 cubic meters of burial space." (p. 421), which corresponds to 24.8 corpses per cubic meter. Therefore the total capacity of the mass graves would have been increased to $([24.8 \div 19.51] \times 100 =)$ 127% of their formerly assumed capacity..

[37] Muehlenkamp then quotes Pfannenstiel's interrogation of 25 April 1960 which he takes from my Bełżec study:

"From the inspection site the corpses were taken directly to deep mass graves that had been dug in the vicinity of the extermination installation. When the pits were rather full, the corpses were doused with gasoline – it may have been some other flammable liquid – and were then lit. I could only determine that the corpses burned just partly. Then another layer of earth was thrown over the corpses and then fresh corpses were placed into the same pit." (pp. 421-422)

As I already stated in my first rebuttal, Gerstein and Pfannenstiel allegedly observed the same event in the same location and on the same day. But the former "observed" exclusively the *burial* of the corpses, the latter exclusively their (partial) *burning*. Here Muehlenkamp's bad faith is again evident, because he not only feigns not to notice this contradiction, but he even pretends that both procedures were real ones. In fact he utilizes both, Gerstein's in order to demonstrate the reduction of the corpse volume due to decomposition and other fatuous claims examined above, and Pfannenstiel's for the reduction of the corpse vol-

ume due to combustion. Muehlenkamp demonstrates once again his lack of a critical mind. Pfannenstiel in fact stated:²⁷⁹⁴

“Ich konnte lediglich feststellen, daß die Leichen nur unvollkommen verbrannten”

“I could merely ascertain that the corpses combusted only partially.”

This means that the upper layer of corpses (the burning happened in fact “when the pit was rather full [*wann die Grube ziemlich voll war*]”) resulted at maximum only in charring them with a very small reduction of volume, amply compensated by the fact that “Then a layer of earth was thrown over the corpses again [*dann wurde wieder eine Schicht Erde über die Leichen geworfen*].”²⁷⁹⁵

[38] To demonstrate the veracity of Pfannenstiel’s statement, Muehlenkamp adduces the following “proof”:

“Wehrmacht non-commissioned officer Wilhelm Cornides also noticed the smell of something burning when passing Belżec extermination camp in a train on 31.08.1942, being informed by a co-passenger that this smell was from the ‘crematory.’ The burning of the corpses was mentioned by a policeman that Cornides talked to on September 1, 1942, as recorded in Cornides’ diary.” (p. 422)

Muehlenkamp knows this document only from second hand, since he is unable to furnish the page on which the quoted passage appears, of which I relate the original text:²⁷⁹⁶

“Wir sind am Lager Belcec vorbeigefahren. Vorher ging es längere Zeit durch hohe Kiefernwälder. Als die Frau rief ‘jetzt kommt es’ sah man nur eine hohe Hecke von Tannenbäumen. Ein starker süßlicher Geruch war deutlich zu bemerken. ‘Die stinken ja schon’ sagte die Frau. ‘Ach Quatsch, das ist ja das Gas,’ lachte der Bahnpolizist. Inzwischen — wir waren ungefähr 200 Meter gefahren — hatte sich der süßliche Geruch in einen scharfen Brandgeruch verwandelt. ‘Das ist vom Krematorium,’ sagte der Polizist.”

Translated:

“We drove past the Belcec camp. Before that we drove for a long time through high pine forests. When the woman cried out ‘now it comes’ one could only see a high hedge of fir trees. A strong sweetish smell was distinctly noticeable. ‘They really stink’ said the woman. ‘Oh rubbish, that is actually the gas’ laughed the railway policeman. Meanwhile — we had driven some 200 meters — the sweetish smell had changed into an acrid burning odor. ‘That’s from the crematorium’ said the policeman.”

²⁷⁹⁴ Vernehmung of W. Pfannenstiel of 25 April 1960. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 587.

²⁷⁹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 588.

²⁷⁹⁶ H. Rothfels, “Zur ‘Umsiedlung’ der Juden im Generalgouvernement,” in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 7. Jg., Heft 3, July 1959, p. 334.

This does not demonstrate at all that the "burning odor [*Brandgeruch*]" came from cremations, moreover because in such cases eyewitnesses normally speak about the smell of burned hair or burned flesh. On the other hand, the story of the "policeman" mentioning "the burning" is yet another of Muehlenkamp's tricks. The passage in question in fact says:²⁷⁹⁷

"Auf die Frage, auf welche Weise denn die Juden umgebracht werden, antwortete der Polizist: 'Man sagt ihnen, daß sie zur Entlausung müssen und dann müssen sie ihre Kleider ausziehen und dann kommen sie in einen Raum, da läßt man zuerst eine Hitzwelle hinein und da ist dann schon eine kleine Dosis von dem Gas dabei. Das genügt zur Betäubung. Der Rest kommt dann nach. Und dann werden sie gleich verbrannt.'"

"To the question, how the Jews are being killed, the policeman answered: 'They are told that they are going to delousing and then they must undress and then they come into a room; first a heat wave is let into it and there is then already a small dosage of that gas mixed in. This suffices for the anesthesia. The rest comes later. And then they are immediately burned.'"

We are thus dealing with a simple hearsay account devoid of any evidentiary value.

[39] Moving on to Sobibór, Muehlenkamp shows all his desperation, deriving from the full awareness of the fact that his thesis is completely unfounded:

"At Sobibor extermination camp the bodies of the murdered deportees were buried only until late July/early August of 1942. After that, the camp stood still for a period of two months due to reconstruction work on the railway line between Lublin and Chelm. When operation resumed in October 1942, the bodies were no longer buried but burned right after being taken out of the gas chambers. The number of people killed in the first phase of the camp's operation is given by Arad as '90,000 to 100,000'¹²² or as 'one third of the 250,000 victims in this camp,' i.e. about 80,000 victims; the latter is also the figure mentioned by Gilead et al and used by Matogno, Graf and Kues in their Sobibor book. The Revisionist authors seem to have given up on claiming that the Belzec mass graves identified by Kola could not have held the documented number of deportees, for they write the following:

'The Sobibor mass graves have an average depth of $14,718.75 \div 3,210 = 4.58$ m and a total area of $3,210$ m². With a 30 cm layer of sand covering the interred corpses, the available burial space would have amounted to $(4.58 - 0.30) \times 3,210 =$ approximately $13,739$ m³, resulting in a density of

²⁷⁹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 335.

(80,000 ÷ 13,739 =) approximately 5.8 bodies per cubic meter. On the other hand, at Belzec the mass graves were estimated to have a total area of 5,490 m² and an average depth of 3.88 m, which means that [(3.88 – 0.30) × 5,490 =] 19,654 m³ of burial space would have been available. Since it is claimed that 434,508 uncremated corpses were buried at Belzec, the density would have been (434,508 ÷ 19,654 =) 22.1 bodies per m³. If the alleged Belzec victims had been buried with the same density as the alleged Sobibor victims, they would have occupied an effective volume of (434,508 ÷ 5.8 =) 74,915 cubic meters, i.e. 3.5 times the total size of mass graves discovered at Belzec! This clearly contradicts the notion that the Sobibor camp staff did their best to utilize the available burial space as effectively as possible.'

If 22.1 corpses per m³ was the average grave volume for Belzec, the Sobibor staff certainly fell behind what their colleagues at Belzec managed to achieve which may be related to Sobibor having handled much less 'traffic' than Belzec and the Sobibor body disposal procedure having changed from burial to burning at a relatively early stage. But the difference in efficient use of burial space was not as large as MGK make it out to be, for only graves 3, 4, 5 and 6, with a total volume (corrected for sloping) of 9,525 cubic meters, were used for burial at Sobibor extermination camp. The total area of these graves was 2,310 m², so deducting 2,310 × 0.3 = 693 m for the 0.30 cm sand cover assumed by MGK there would be 8,832 cubic meters available for burial. Assuming 80,000 buried corpses this would mean a density of 9.1 corpses per cubic meter –more than the 'maximum' claimed by Mattogno & Graf in their Treblinka book and by Mattogno in his book about Belzec." (pp. 422-423)

In his initial response to our Belzec book, Muehlenkamp declared that "in Belzec and the other camps of 'Aktion Reinhard(t),' Sobibor and Treblinka, the corpses were not simply thrown into the mass graves but carefully arranged in layer upon layer to make the most of the available burial space."²⁷⁹⁸ Therefore this coefficient of 22.1 corpses per cubic meter must be applicable also to the other camps, since it derives from the alleged diminutive nature of the Polish Jews' corpses. Now that this principle is no longer useful to him, he readily adopts one opposite to it, speaking of "difference in efficient use of burial space"!

Muehlenkamp painfully tries to provide some reason to the pretense of "difference," but the variations in "traffic" and "disposal procedure" suggested by him are unsatisfying as explanations. The only sensible explanation would be that of saving burial space (as previously adduced

²⁷⁹⁸ R. Muehlenkamp, "Carlo Mattogno on Belzec Archaeological Research – Part 4 (1)," in: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec_27.html.

by him). But such an argument wouldn't have any foundation either, because, as Kola himself noted, "the total surface of the burial pits at the area of the [Bełżec] camp amounts about 0.52 ha, which states [sic] barely 9% of the camp territory in the present, enclosed shape."²⁷⁹⁹

On pp. 390-391 Muehlenkamp quotes without reservation Kola's verdict that the Sobibór graves no. 1 and 2 were not mass graves, but "body burning graves." W. Mazurek seems to agree, because he writes:²⁸⁰⁰

"Two graves (Nos. 1 and 2), located west of the Memorial Mound, were crematory in character, which implies that they were built later, in the Summer of 1942, when the area of the camp was being extended and when the cremation of the corpses dug out of the pits had started."

In this regard Kola uses the expression "*grób ciałopalny*" (grave accommodating remains of cremation), whose definition is "funeral ritual consisting of putting the remains of bones and of the cremation pyre of a corpse into urns [*obrzędek grzebalny polegający na umieszczeniu resztek kości i stosu ciałopalnego w urnach*]."²⁸⁰¹ In this specific case this means graves containing cremation remains of corpses, not cremation pits. This results from the Kola's description of graves no. 4, 5 and 6, in which the term "*ciałopalny*" appears as well. Each of them is marked with "*szkieletowy*" (skeletal) in the lower parts, *i.e.* a grave accommodating skeleton remains, and in the upper parts with "*ciałopalny*," *i.e.* a grave accommodating cremation remains.

Grave no. 7, which we had excluded as a cremation pit, certainly was not such a pit. Kola speaks of "*skupisko ciałopalenia*," (accumulation of cremation remains of corpses), but then he notes that "this could be a place where the corpses were cremated [*być może jest to jednak miejsce, gdzie palono zwłoki*]."²⁸⁰² This demonstrates that graves no. 1 and 2 were not "body burning graves," which is further absurd considering their depth: 4.30 m and 4 m respectively – which is incompatible with the alleged incineration technique using a grate of railways tracks put atop concrete pillars, in contrast to grave no. 7 with its depth of merely 90 cm.

But even when subtracting one of these two graves from the total volume, Muehlenkamp reaches only 9.1 corpses per cubic meter. His related comment is incredible: "more than the 'maximum' claimed by

²⁷⁹⁹ A. Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews...*, *op. cit.*, p. 40.

²⁸⁰⁰ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, *op. cit.*, p. 98.

²⁸⁰¹ <http://netsprint.sjp.pwn.pl/haslo.php?id=2463106>

²⁸⁰² A. Kola, "Badania archeologiczne..." *op. cit.*, pp. 116f.

Mattogno & Graf in their Treblinka book and by Mattogno in his book about Bełżec.”

What an unsettling “refutation”: 9.1 corpses instead of 8! This does not make any difference for our argumentation, because given the above-mentioned density, the mass graves of Bełżec could have only contained a maximum of $(19,654 \times 9.1 =) 178,851$ of the alleged 435,000 corpses.

Notice also Muehlenkamp’s hypocritical opportunism: here, where the mass graves’ covering layer of 30 cm of soil, which reduces the effective volume of the graves, makes him gain 693 cubic meters (amounting to 0.7 corpses more per m^3), he takes it into account; but for Bełżec, where the layer makes him lose $(5,490 \times 0.3 =) 1,647 m^3$, and hence the reduced effective volume of 19,654 cubic meters²⁸⁰³ would have allowed the burial of only $(19,654 \times 19.51 =) 383,450$ corpses instead of $(21,310 \times 19.51 =) 415,758$, he does not even consider it!

From an exterminationist perspective it must also be considered that Mazurek mentions the discovery of an eighth grave missed by Kola.²⁸⁰⁴

“South of grave No 7, in the trenches and by means of the boreholes that were drilled, the excavators discovered and identified the range of another mass grave. It is rectangular, about 25 m by 5 m in size. Its longer axis lies west-east. The object is about 190-210 cm deep.”

To the mass graves an additional $(25 \times 5 =) 125 m^2$ of surface area $(125 \times 2 =)$ and $250 m^3$ of volume must be added.

The case of Sobibór denotes the total collapse of the exterminationist thesis. If one assumes the covering of the mass graves with 30 cm of sand, equaling $([3,210 + 125] \times 0.3 =) 1,000.5 m^3$, the effective volume of the mass graves would have been $(14,718.75 + 250 - 1,000.5 =) 13,968.25 m^3$, and the corpse density per m^3 would be $(80,000 \div 13,968.25 =) 5.7$ corpses per cubic meter.

How to reconcile the irreconcilable values of 19.51 and 5.7 corpses per m^3 ? In this insurmountable contradiction lies all of Muehlenkamp’s tragic desperation.

[40] In the case of Treblinka Muehlenkamp’s desperation is even bigger. Not knowing where to grasp, he puts forward unfounded conjectures which were swept away by Caroline Sturdy Colls’s investigation. I refer the reader to the respective examination by Thomas Kues in chapter 8.. Here I will limit myself to discussing the main points of Mueh-

²⁸⁰³ The discrepancy between the correct figure $21,310 - 0.3 \times 5,490 = 19,663$ and Muehlenkamp’s figure of 19,654 results from Muehlenkamp’s use of the rounded figure 3.88 in his calculation.

²⁸⁰⁴ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, op. cit., p. 127.

lenkamp's remarks.

If all the alleged 434,508 victims of Bełżec would have been buried in the graves identified by Kola, for which "the author's model" considers a surface of 5,101.75 m² and a volume of 20,670 m³, "this would correspond to an average of 85 bodies for each square meter of grave area and 21 bodies for each cubic meter of grave space." It follows that "burying the total number of 721,555 Jews killed at Treblinka in 1942 would have required $721,555 \div 85 = 8,489$ square meters and $721,555 \div 21 = 34,360$ cubic meters, if the same density that was achieved at Bełżec could also be achieved at Treblinka." Yet Muehlenkamp remarks:

"However, the fact that ashes, bone fragments and larger remains covered an area of at least 1.8 ha when Judge Łukasziewicz investigated the site in November 1945 suggests that the mass graves alone covered an area larger than 8,489 square meters, while on the other hand the depth to which human remains were found in the crater that Łukasziewicz ordered to be further excavated (7.5 meters) suggests that the burial pits at Treblinka were deeper than the deepest burial pits at Bełżec." (p. 424)

This reasoning is faulty beginning with the unacceptable supposition of 21 corpses per m³. But there is more. With his notorious hypocrisy Muehlenkamp assumes the hypothesis more favorable to him: Why was the burial density not the same as in Sobibór, that is 5.8 corpses per m³? Applying the realistic Sobibor density, for the alleged victims of Treblinka ($721,555 \div 5.8 =$) 124,406 m³ of mass graves would have been necessary, with a total surface of ($721,555 \div [80,000 \div 3,210] =$) 28,952 m².

Finally, Muehlenkamp perpetrates a stupid ruse. In his "Table 8.19" on p. 480 he compares the list of deportees to Treblinka transports given by Arad for the year 1942 (corresponding to 824,170 deportees) with the number resulting from the Höfle report (751,555 persons). This number represents therefore ($751,555 \div 824,170 \times 100 =$) 91.2% of the former. For the months of January and February 1943 Arad mentions 28,220 and 14,400 deportees, respectively,²⁸⁰⁵ in total 42,620, corresponding to ($42,620 \times 0.912 =$) 38,869 assuming the same ratio of reduction.. Therefore the alleged number of corpses buried prior to the commencement of cremations (March 1943) was ($721,555 + 38,869 =$) approx. 760,424. The above calculated surface area increases therefore to 30,512 m².

²⁸⁰⁵ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., pp. 392-398.

On the other hand, from the area in which human remains were found scattered after the war – allegedly “at least 1.8 ha” – nothing can be deduced about the surface of the mass graves. First of all, because this area is calculated approximately²⁸⁰⁶ on the basis of the plan of Treblinka attached by Eugeniusz Szrojt.²⁸⁰⁷ If one considers his statements regarding Belżec, one can draw likely conclusions also in regard to his corresponding statements regarding Treblinka.

Szrojt’s plan of Belżec shows a mass grave area along the eastern part of the camp of ca. 65 × 155 meters, equal to a surface of approx. 10,075 m². But the report by judge Godziszewski of 10 October 1945 (quoted by Muehlenkamp on p. 385) says:²⁸⁰⁸

“Entlang der Nordgrenze des Lagers, ungefähr von ihrer Mitte ab bis zum Berührungspunkt mit der Ostgrenze, ist das Areal des Lagers in einer Breite von etwa 100 m aufgewühlt und zerpflügt. Ebenso ist ein Streifen entlang der ganzen Ostgrenze in der bis zur Mitte der ganzen Lagerfläche reichenden Breite aufgedrungen und aufgewühlt. Nach der Auskunft der assistierenden Beamten der Bürgermiliz vom Milizposten in Belżec stammt die beschriebene Aufwühlung des Lagergebiets von der benachbarten Bevölkerung, die nach dem von den ermordeten Juden zurückgelassenen Gold und Brillanten suchte.”

“Along the camp’s northern border, from about the middle until the point where it touches the eastern border, the camp area is churned up and plowed through in a width of about 100 meters. Also a strip along the whole eastern border is dug up and churned up in a width reaching up to the middle of the whole camp area. According to information from the assisting public servants of the citizen’s militia from the militia post in Belżec, the described churning-up of the camp area is the act of the neighboring population, which was searching for gold and jewels left behind by the murdered Jews.”

The eastern border of the camp measured 263 m, the northern 275 m.²⁸⁰⁸

But in the “Report about the results of the investigation about the matter of the extermination camp in Belżec [*Bericht über die Ergebnisse der Untersuchung in der Sache der Vernichtungslagers in Belżec*]” recorded on 11 April 1946 by the assistant prosecutor of the Zamość Court, the following dimensions are indicated.²⁸⁰⁹

²⁸⁰⁶ In the report of 29 December 1945 Łukaszkiwicz stated that “in the northwestern section of the area, the surface is covered for about 2 hectares by a mixture of ashes and sand.” *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 87.

²⁸⁰⁷ Z. Łukaszkiwicz, “Obóz zagłady Treblinka,” op. cit., drawing outside text after p. 136.

²⁸⁰⁸ A. Ruckerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 144.

²⁸⁰⁹ ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 1224.

“Das Vernichtungslager in Belzec ... umfasste eine Fläche in Form eines Rechtecks, dessen Nordgrenze etwa 249 m, Südgrenze etwa 205 m, Ostgrenze etwa 255 m und Westgrenze etwa 250 m lang waren.”

“The extermination camp in Belzec ... comprehended an area in form of a rectangle, which north border was about 249 m, the south border 205 m, the eastern border 255 m and the western border 250 m in length.”

These dimensions were then made “official” in the plan of the camp published by Szrojt as quoted above.²⁸¹⁰

The alleged area of the mass graves along the northern border of the camp was therefore ca. $([249 \div 2] \times 100 =) 12,450 \text{ m}^2$, and the one along the eastern border ca. $(285 \times [205 \div 2] =) 29,212 \text{ m}^2$, but the former was almost entirely comprised in the latter, and therefore the effective area was, in rounded figures, ca. 2.9 hectares. The total surface of the graves identified by Kola at Belzec is only $5,490 \text{ m}^2$, a little less than half the one resulting from Szrojt’s map and less than $\frac{1}{5}$ of the one described by Godziszewski.

On the other hand, as described above, the explosions caused by the Soviets at Treblinka shattered and scattered over a very large area the human remains which previously lay in single points of the camp.

This confirms that no relation exists between the alleged surface in which the human remains were scattered and the surface of the mass graves.

Muehlenkamp adds that, “based on Peter Laponder’s scaled map of the Treblinka area as it looked in August 1943,” Romanov calculated (using the software AutoCad) a “total area of mass graves drawn by Laponder: $9,000 \text{ m}^2$.” (p. 424). It is not known on which basis Laponder has designed the surface of the mass graves, but there can be little doubt that they are ultimately mere conjectures.

The following “argument,” however, trumps all of the nonsense that comes before:

“Bay projected 9 areas representing mass graves with an area of 50×25 meters into the ‘Death Camp’ sector just to show that that the same could comfortably fit into the ‘Death Camp.’ These mass graves could take in at least 900,000 corpses, according to Bay’s calculations and estimate. The surface area of these projected graves is $9 \times 1,250 = 11,250 \text{ m}^2$, and their volume was calculated by Bay as being $9 \times 8,502 = 76,518$ cubic meters. The grave space accordingly required to bury the ca. 721,555 Jews

²⁸¹⁰ E. Szrojt, “Obóz zagłady w Belżcu” (The extermination camp in Belzec), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckiej w Polsce*, III, Poznań, 1947, table outside text (between pp. 40 and 41). In this plan the sides north, west and south of the camp have the same measurements; the east side has written 285 m, this is without doubt a mistake for 255.

murdered at Treblinka in 1942, with the density of ca. 12 corpses per cubic meter assumed by Bay, was somewhat smaller: $721,555 \div 12 = 60,130$ cubic meters, corresponding to a surface area of $60,130 \div 76,518 \times 11,250 = 8,841 \text{ m}^2$ (roughly 21-22 % of the 'Death Camp' sector's entire area)." (p. 427)

Thus Laponder invented 6 mass graves of ca. $8,300 \text{ m}^2$ of surface, and Bay has "projected" (!) 9, for a total $11,250 \text{ m}^2$. Both these unfounded conjectures have been swept away by Caroline Sturdy Colls, as results from the following montage by Thomas Kues.

The total surface of these graves is ca. $3,500 \text{ m}^2$. Assuming an average depth of 4 m (for Bełżec $21,310 \div 5,490 = 3.88 \text{ m}$), a volume of $14,000 \text{ m}^3$ results. If the alleged 760,424 corpses of Treblinka would all have been buried in these graves as well, 1 m^3 would have contained ($760,424 \div 14,000 =$) 54.3 corpses!

The 7 mass graves at Sobibór (excluding no. 7 with a depth of some 90 cm, but including the eight pit mentioned by Mazurek with a depth of 190-210 cm) had an average depth of about 4.15 m, the deepest of them measuring 5.80 m, so it is unclear why the graves at Treblinka should be 7.5 meters deep.

Bay, however, with his 9 hypothetical mass graves, assumes a depth of ($76,518 \div 11,250 =$) 6.80 m, so that one cubic meter of them would contain some ($758,400 \div [3,500 \times 6.80] =$) 32 corpses. Even if assuming Muehlenkamp's average depth of 7.5 m, they would have contained some 29 corpses per cubic meter.

Considering that for Muehlenkamp no absurdity is too absurd, we can be sure that he will try to "prove" also this one. Perhaps the Jews deported to Treblinka were descendants of the lost tribe of Lilliput?

[41] After this remarkable series of inconsistent remarks, Muehlenkamp quickly moves on to occupy himself with "Soil Removed from the Graves." (p. 427). Being notoriously dishonest, he evades certain other problems which further demolish his thesis. One concerns the mass graves of Chelmno. Muehlenkamp states that in this camp, to which he attributes 157,000 victims, four mass graves were present with

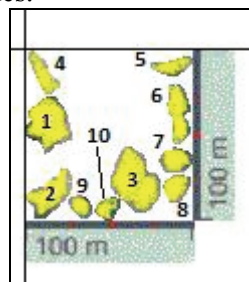


Illustration 11.29: "Montage of the 10 identified pits placed within a square 100×100 meters. Relative dimensions have been kept unchanged from the maps produced by Caroline Sturdy Colls"²⁸¹¹

²⁸¹¹ T. Kues, *Comments on Treblinka Statements by Caroline Sturdy Colls. Inconvenient History*, 27 January 2012, in: www.revblog.codoh.com/2012/01/comment-sturdy-colls/

a total surface of 5,393 m² and a volume of 16,179 m³ (see point 15). It is known that the corpses were buried in the mass graves until spring of 1942;²⁸¹² and by the end of June of that year there were ca. 101,000 corpses according to orthodox holocaust historiography,²⁸¹³ therefore this is the maximum number of buried corpses.

The author from which I take this number calculates a total of 172,230 deportees, however, in contrast to the 157,000 generally believed (which is 91.16% of the former total), and therefore it can be assumed that the above-mentioned number should be reduced by 8.84%, which results in 92,500. The density was therefore $(92,500 \div 16,179 =)$ 5.7 corpses per m³, practically identical with that of Sobibór (5.8). I will return to this question in point 55.

Poor Muehlenkamp has to cope with a series of insuperable contradictions here as well. He does not say anything about Chełmno. He tries to negate the exterminationist evidence for Sobibór, but with his conjectures he is only able to increase the density of corpses per cubic meter from 5.8 to 9.1. He assumes a fantastic density of 19.51 corpses for Bełżec, but he is forced to postulate an even bigger, outrageous one for Treblinka. Finally the tragic call to reality by Caroline Sturdy Colls terminally destroys Muehlenkamp's pipe dreams.

[42] Another important problem which Muehlenkamp evades with great care is the comparison between the archeological surveys and the testimonies. In my study about Bełżec I dedicated a whole paragraph to the examination of the testimonies by Gerstein and Reder. The former spoke about graves of 100 m × 20 m × 12 m, that is with a surface of 2,000 m² and a volume of 24,000 m³; the latter mentioned 30 graves of 100 m × 25 m × 15 m, and therefore of 2,500 m² and 37,500 m³. Muehlenkamp, who on p. 389 copied my table summarizing Kola's results, knows perfectly well that both statements make no sense, since the biggest grave found measured only 40 m × 12 m × 4.8 m, thus had an area of 480 m² and a volume of 2,304 m³. Reder's testimony is particularly delirious because the total surface of his graves $(30 \times 2,500 =)$ 75,000 m², is even bigger than the area of the camp itself: 62,000 m².

With his notorious hypocrisy Muehlenkamp looks the other way when facing these absurdities, which taken by themselves already undermine his witnesses' credibility, and at the same time he appeals to their credibility to "demonstrate" his theses. As I remarked above, when

²⁸¹² *Il campo di Chelmo tra storia e propaganda, op. cit.*, p. 107.

²⁸¹³ Patrick Montague, *Chelmo and the Holocaust, op. cit.*, pp. 186f.

he quoting Gerstein’s nonsensical description he hypocritically speaks of an “exaggerated statement about the depth of the pits,” as though the length and the width were not “exaggerated” as well, and as though increasing the surface of the graves by at least a factor of five would be a simple “exaggeration” and not a ridiculous lie. Myers on his part takes from Reder the story of the gasoline engine, which is fundamental to his hypothesis. Even though Reder is mentioned multiple times in the “Cut and Paste Manifesto,” there is not a single hint as to what this witness stated with regard to the mass graves, in which – according to him – 3 million corpses were buried!²⁸¹⁴

Even Reder’s fantastic delusions refute Muehlenkamp’s assumption, because 3 million corpses in 30 mass graves corresponds to 100,000 corpses per pit of 37,500 m³ each, that is less than 3 corpses for each cubic meter!

This shows one more time the bad faith of the “plagiarist bloggers” and of Muehlenkamp in particular, who have kept silence about these statements knowing full well that they would have destroyed the credibility of the witnesses in question.. They accuse us of a perverse will to discredit the witnesses, but in reality they manage to heavily discredit them on their own, while we limit ourselves merely to pointing out the absurdities and idiocies uttered by said witnesses.

[43] We move on to the examination of the “Soil Removed from the Graves” in Treblinka. As usual, Muehlenkamp gets lost in a series of details which are rendered insignificant due to a purely imaginative premise:

“According to the author’s calculations above, the Treblinka grave pits would have had a volume of 60,130 m³ at most, but their volume might also have been just 34,360 m³ if corpses were buried as densely as at Belżec. The maximum expanded soil volume would thus have been 60,130 × 1.25 = 75,163 m³ (66,143 m³ with a 10 % dilation) or 34,360 × 1.25 = 42,950 m³ (37,796 m³ with a 10 % dilation).” (p. 428)

The volumes adduced by him (60,130 or 34,360 m³) are pure fiction, therefore they are not worth addressing. If 760,424 corpses had been buried in Treblinka, then a mass grave volume of (760,424 ÷ 8 =) 95,053 m³ would have been necessary, which “with a 10 % dilation” would have become circa 104,558, thus altering radically the fantastical situation proposed by Muehlenkamp.

I omit the various unfounded remarks made by the plagiarist except

²⁸¹⁴ C. Mattogno, *Belżec in Propaganda...*, op. cit., pp. 74f.

one, which is too amusing to be ignored:

"The removal of sand from the camp by train is mentioned in the Soviet 65th Army report from August 1944: 'Dozens of witnesses attest to have seen how up to three transports of Jews, with 60 cars each, arrived in the camp on a daily basis. The trains left the camp either loaded with sand or empty.' [142] Mattogno quotes this report in Treblinka, including this excerpt. [143] So Mattogno's removed soil 'problem' comes across as rather artificial and even self-contradictory." (pp. 428-429)

His source is actually our study about Treblinka, but Muehlenkamp sells it as his own with a curious double footnote: in footnote 142 he writes "Akt, 24.8.1944, GARF 7021-115-9, p. 108; cf. M&G, Treblinka, p. 78" and in footnote 143 he adds "M&G, Treblinka, p. 78." He also "saw" the original text of this document, which was quoted by us as well, but his quotation is completely identical to our translation!

Here our plagiarist feigns not to remember that there was a gravel quarry ("Kieswerk Treblinka") between Treblinka I and Treblinka II, which actually supplied sand for building sites in the Lublin district and was managed by a "SS-Sonderkommando Treblinka." In our study we have published documents relating to it. One, the letter dated "Trawniki, 1 July 1943 [*Trawniki, den 1. Juli 1943*]," mentions 100 freight cars of sand received, 20 of which contained 213.87 m³ of sand.²⁸¹⁵

Confronted with the alternative that the sand freight cars seen by witnesses came either from the excavation of mass graves or from the sand quarry, Muehlenkamp chooses the former. From the volume of sand contained in the mentioned 20 freight cars one can deduct that one freight car contained $(213.87 \div 20 =) 10.7$ m³. In order to carry away only half of Muehlenkamp's imaginary volume of 37,796 m³, a total of $(18,898 \div 10.7 =) 1,766$ freight cars would have been necessary, or 44 trains of 40 freight cars each all full of sand!

[44] The situation does not change for Belzec. Here we find the same fatuous details based on imaginary premises. Muehlenkamp posits in fact that the corpses of the ca. 435,000 alleged victims would have fit without difficulty in the 21,310 m³ of graves (allegedly) identified by Kola, which amounts to 20.4 corpses per m³. Above I showed that all the other available sources categorically refute this tale, with reported densities varying from 8 (ESC report on Bronnaya Gora), to 5.8 corpses per m³ (Chełmno and Sobibór). Therefore for the above-mentioned volume one can assume a content of between $(21,310 \times 8 =) 170,480$ and

²⁸¹⁵ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, documents 16 and 17, pp. 330f.

($21,310 \times 5.75 =$) 122,532 corpses; inversely, in order to bury 435,000 corpses a volume between ($435,000 \div 8 =$) 54,375 and ($435,000 \div 5.75 =$) 75,652 m³ would have been necessary – indeed “exactly an insurmountable logistical problem.” (p. 429).

[45] On p. 429 a new section begins with the title “Groundwater Pollution.” Muehlenkamp writes:

“In a German-language online pamphlet preceding their Sobibór book, Mattogno, Graf and Kues tried to take their readers for a ride, arguing that the depth of the mass graves identified at Sobibór by Kola (grave # 4 is about 5 meters deep, grave # 3 up to 5.80 meters) is not compatible with the high groundwater level in the camp’s area. They deliberately misrepresented an excerpt from Kola’s report about his Sobibór investigation to claim that excavations in a well “not far from the graves” supposedly had to be stopped at a depth of 3.60 meters because of a groundwater stream.

What Kola actually had written was that excavation in the well had to be stopped at a depth of 5.00 to 5.10 meters because of undergroundwaters that had started appearing at a depth of 3.60 meters.” (pp. 429-430)

The complete text quoted by Muehlenkamp in bits and pieces reads as follows.²⁸¹⁶

“Die Tiefe der Massengräber war sehr unterschiedlich, betrug aber bis zu 5.80 m. In diesem Zusammenhang sei darauf hingewiesen, dass beim Ausgraben eines unweit der Gräber befindlichen Brunnens die Arbeiten in einer Tiefe von 3.60 m aufgrund eines heftigen Grundwasserstroms eingestellt werden mussten. Prof. Kola berichtet:

‘An der Stelle, wo – rund 40-45 cm unter der asphaltierten Oberfläche – der oberste Teil eines betonierten Brunnens gefunden worden war, wurde auf einem Grundriss von 2,3 x 2,1 m eine archäologische Grabung vorgenommen. Es wurde zunächst 95-100 cm tief gegraben, wobei man in einer Tiefe von ca. 50 cm den oberen Teil der ersten der erhaltenen Brunnensegmente entdeckte. [...] Die Untersuchungen wurden wegen eines heftigen Stroms von Grundwasser eingestellt, der bereits in einer Tiefe von etwa 3.60 m einsetzte. Es gelang somit nicht, bis zum Grund des Brunnens vorzustossen...’

Als A. Petscherski und seine Gefährten im Oktober 1943 einen Flucht-tunnel graben wollten, lief dieser mit Wasser voll, was auf einen hohen Grundwasserpegel hindeutet. Unter diesen Umständen wirkt die Tiefe der Gräber – bis zu 5.80 m – sehr erstaunlich. Wir überlassen es den Geologen, sich aus diesen widersprüchlichen Angaben einen Reim zu machen.”

“The depth of the mass graves varied considerably, but reached down to 5.80 m. In this regard it shall be mentioned that, during the excavation of

²⁸¹⁶ Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, “Die Akte Sobibor,” in: <http://vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres11/AkteSobibor.pdf>, p. 81.

a well not far away from the graves, the operations had to be stopped at a depth of 3.60 m due to a strong groundwater current. Prof. Kola reports:

'In the location where – approx. 40-45 cm under the asphalted surface –the top part of a concrete well was found, an archeological excavation with a footprint of 2.3 x 2.1 m was conducted. Initially it was dug 95-100 cm deep, where in a depth of approx. 50 cm the top part of the first conserved well segments were discovered. [...] The investigation was stopped due to a strong groundwater current, which started already at a depth of 3.60 m. It was therefore not possible to reach the bottom of the well ...'

When A. Petscherski and his comrades wanted to dig an escape tunnel in October 1943, it filled up with water, which indicates a high groundwater level. Under these circumstances the depth of the graves – up to 5.80 m – seems very surprising. We leave it to the geologists to make heads or tails out of these contradictory statements."

Muehlenkamp's method is really incredible: he dwells on insignificant details and omits the essence. The above-mentioned statement is in fact wrong, since Kola clarifies:²⁸¹⁷

"The further archeological survey was continued thus not in the field of the indicated excavation, but inside the shaft, arriving to a depth of 5.00-5.10 m. At this stage the survey was blocked due to the raging flow of the groundwater, which appeared already in a depth of approx. 3.60 m."

The important data is that groundwater was located at a depth of 3.60 m from the surface. What importance does it have that Kola continued to dig in a shaft until he reached a depth of 5.10 m? This means that he merely found (5.1 – 3.6 =) 1.5 m of groundwater. And then? The problem Muehlenkamp dodges is in fact this: How could Kola drill up to 5.80 meters without running into water in an area where the groundwater level was 3.6 meters?

[46] *"This misrepresentation was not repeated in MGK's Sobibór book, perhaps because they realized, after reading this author's comments, that they had been caught with their hands in the cookie jar. Now they write that 'groundwater was encountered already at a depth of 3.60 m, and the work had to be halted at a depth of 5 m because of the steady inflow of groundwater,' and go on to explain that the groundwater level in the area is probably that of nearby Lake Spilno, 164 meters high, and Sobibór's extermination sector 'Camp III,' with a height of 170 m, is 6 meters above that level." (p. 430)*

Muehlenkamp's presumptuousness is really incredible. As results from our paragraph "A Note on the Ground Water Level at Sobibór," it

²⁸¹⁷ A. Kola, "Badania archeologiczne..." *op. cit.*, p. 119.

is only due to a Polish map of 1933 that we have established that – at that time – the groundwater level at Sobibór was at 6 m from the surface.²⁸¹⁸ This does not change anything with regard to the above-mentioned problem: how could Kola drill down to 5.80 meters without running into water in an area where the groundwater level was at 3.6 meters? The “Planimetric and altimetric map with the displacement of the graves in Sobibór” published by Kola shows that the area of his archeological survey lies comprised between the isohypses of 169 and of 179 meters above sea level.²⁸¹⁹ If the groundwater level was at 3.6 meters on a location 169 m above sea level, at level 170 m it was 4.6 m deep, and an excavation down to 5.8 m would have run into groundwater for the last 1.2 m.

[47] *“While no longer arguing against the compatibility of the graves’ depth with the groundwater level, MGK now use the groundwater’s proximity to the bottom of the larger graves and the swampy nature of the area, with the resulting risk of water contamination, to argue that the Germans would have been stupid to set up an extermination camp in such an area, and that this is evidence against Sobibór having been an extermination camp. Indeed, there was concern among the Sobibór camp staff that their drinking water might be polluted by leachate from the corpses, and indeed this seems to have been the reason, or one of the reasons, why Sobibór changed its body disposal procedure from burial to burning at a relatively early stage. According to MGK, this “inevitable” situation was entirely predictable, as the danger of contaminating the ground by the products of decomposed corpses had been known for decades.”* (p. 430)

Muehlenkamp forgets to say that we limited ourselves to the exposition of what important exterminationist sources have stated in this regard, starting from Schelvis:²⁸²⁰

“Sobibór nevertheless turned out to be a poor choice of location for the Germans. The single railway line – both Bełżec and Treblinka had double lines – ran through marshland, and this made it prone to subsidence.”

In the written verdict of the Hagen *Schwurgericht* (Jury Court) of 20 December 1966 one can read:²⁸²¹

“As early as the summer of 1942, a different reason had brought about a partial change in the extermination mechanism: As a result of the heat, the corpse pits that had already been filled bulged upwards, releasing corpse water, attracting vermin, and filling the entire camp area with a

²⁸¹⁸ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., pp. 125-130.

²⁸¹⁹ A. Kola, “Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych...” op. cit, p. 92.

²⁸²⁰ J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A history of a Nazi death camp*, op. cit., p. 28.

²⁸²¹ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 128.

frightful stench. Furthermore, the camp command feared an intoxication of the drinking water, which came from deep wells in the camp building [sic]."

From this we had then drawn the most reasonable conclusion:²⁸²²

"One therefore cannot believe that the two chains of command controlling the alleged extermination camps – Hitler, through the Führer chancellery and Wirth, on the one hand and Himmler, via Globocnik and Höfle, on the other – would have opted for a swampy area as the spot to be used for the burial of tens or hundreds of thousands of corpses, only to be forced to have them dug out again and incinerated at the first signs of the inevitable phenomena caused by the decomposition of the dead bodies. It would not have required the mind of a genius to avoid this problem: it would have been easy to choose a site more suitable for the cremation of the corpses from the very beginning of the operation."

Seen from this perspective, choosing Sobibór as an extermination camp was not just "wrong," as Schelvis says, but idiotic. Muehlenkamp's objection to this conclusion is of an amazing ineptitude:

"They support this claim with a quote from a 1904 publication, where the following is stated:

'Ground water, even more so than soil or air, is suitable for the propagation of decomposition products. It is all the more dangerous as the subterranean currents can take on changes which are not noticeable on the surface. Thus, it is entirely possible for wells on the cemetery itself or close to it to have good water, free from organic substances, whereas the secretions of the graves may be carried away by underground currents to reach wells or other types of usable water and then exercise their harmful potential.'

Apparently MGK didn't realize that the above-quoted information harms rather than helps their argument, for it means that the SS could hope that groundwater pollution by leachate from the corpses would not occur at the site of the graves because underground currents carried such leachate away." (p. 430-431)

Here Muehlenkamp neglects the certainly not irrelevant fact that we are dealing here with cemeteries located in areas suitable for that purpose. Sobibór, however, was located in a marshy area. Which "underground currents" would exist at such a place where the water was by definition stagnant?

My opponent's argument is fallacious anyway. In the map of the camp published by Schelvis²⁸²³ no wells are indicated, although accord-

²⁸²² *Ibid.*, p. 130.

²⁸²³ J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 8-9.

ing to Erich Bauer²⁸²⁴ at least one well existed in the *Vorlager*, which seems logical considering that Schelvis places there a laundry as well as a kitchen and showers. This well was therefore located at a “relatively large distance” from the mass graves of camp 3, making it entirely possible that any existing undercurrents would have brought corpse poisons to it.

[48] Muehlenkamp next displays another “argument” worthy of similar mirth:

“Whether people elsewhere in Poland got dysentery or other sanitation-related diseases from contaminated water carried their way from Sobibór wasn’t necessarily the concern of the SS. Set against the possibility of groundwater pollution on site, on the other hand, was the ease of digging graves in the sandy soil of Sobibór, its relative remoteness and, most important for operating an extermination camp, its good railway connections with places that Jews were to be deported from, factors that would probably prevail even if the people in charge (presumably from the lower echelons of the chains of command, as higher-ranking decision makers would hardly bother themselves with technical execution details) had recognized the risk of on-site groundwater pollution as considerable.” (p. 431)

Muehlenkamp again shows a very short memory for everything inconvenient to him. The above-mentioned verdict of the Hagen Court declared that “furthermore, the camp command feared an intoxication of the drinking water, which came from deep wells in the camp building [*Die Lagerleitung befürchtete ausserdem die Vergiftung des Trinkwassers, das im Lagergebäude [sic] durch Tiefbrunnen gewonnen wurde.*]” Therefore the primary worry was the health of the SS staff in the camp. On the other hand it does not make sense to state that the SS would have been indifferent to an infection spreading among the Poles, because sooner or later it would also have affected some Germans.

As for the “good railway connections,” just remember the subsiding railway line, due to which Schelvis considers Sobibór “a poor choice [*eine falsche Wahl*].” Finally, the argument regarding “the ease of digging graves in the sandy soil of Sobibór,” which would have compensated for the danger of groundwater pollution, would make sense only if the soil at other possible sites had been rocky. But because the soil of Eastern Poland is sandy pretty much everywhere, what compensation would have offset the risk of polluting the groundwater?

[49] *“Without taking all these factors into consideration, Mattogno &*

²⁸²⁴ Protocol of 15 November 1965. Continuation of the statement by E. Bauer. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, 45 Js 27/61, Ordner November 65/NO, p. 565 and 566.

Graf bluntly claimed that there can be 'no doubt' that 'hundreds of thousands of bodies allegedly buried in 'Camp II' would have completely poisoned the groundwater, which supplied the wells.' The only indication they provided in support of this contention is the fact that the mass graves pertaining to the Treblinka I labor camp were located in the forest of Maliszewa, about 500 m away from the camp. Without evidence regarding the reasons for the placement of these graves, M&G postulated that it had been 'due to obvious considerations of hygiene and sanitation.'" (p. 431)

As usual, Muhlenkamp produces a vapid critique while diligently avoiding to answer the questions arising from his own arguments. If the 6,500 corpses of Treblinka I were not buried at about 500 m distance from the camp for hygienic reasons, what other reason were there? The camp had a surface of approx. 50,600 m². According to Muehlenkamp's estimates, the 6,500 dead bodies of this camp²⁸²⁵ could have been easily buried in a grave of $(6,500 \div 19.51 =) 333 \text{ m}^3$, that is a grave of $(333 \div 4 =) 83.25 \text{ m}^2$ with a depth of 4 meters, which could have been kept "open" (similar to what Muehlenkamp alleges for Bełżec) enabling corpses to be thrown in individually or in smaller numbers over an extended period of time until the grave was filled. One could also have dug smaller graves, filling them up more or less immediately, but this does not change the fact that the available space was huge compared to the surface needed for these mass graves. Why then were the corpses buried 500 m away from the camp?

[50] In the section "The 'Actual' Surface of the Graves," Muehlenkamp, with his usual dishonesty, attempts to answer my observation regarding this issue. Independent of the unrealistic calculations and considerations by which he tried to demonstrate the compatibility of Kola's findings with the mass murder he alleges (to recycle our opponent's phrase on p. 431) Muehlenkamp here proposes an additional argument relating to the method and alleged results of Kola's archeological survey at Bełżec.

Since it is completely meaningless to follow the jumble of details with which Muehlenkamp misrepresents or hides my arguments and avoids providing the answers he owes, I will here summarize the most important issues. The first argument, as explained in my study, reads as follows:²⁸²⁶

"Kola's assertions concerning the area and the volume of the mass graves are actually rather arbitrary. He himself, [...] has remarked:

²⁸²⁵ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 120.

²⁸²⁶ Bełżec in *Propaganda...*, op. cit., pp. 88-90.

'In the first zone, as we can suppose, connecting smaller neighboring graves into bigger ones by destroying earth walls separating them was observed.'

And a few pages further along he adds:

'Additional disturbances in archeological structures were made by intensive dig-ups directly after the war while local people were searching for jewelry. The facts make it difficult for the archeologists to define precisely the ranges of burial pits.'

The Germans closed Bełżec in September 1943. The Soviets arrived in October 1944. In October 1945, the district court at Zamość opened an inquiry on the alleged extermination camp. On October 14, the witness Stanislaw Kozak stated:

'After the removal of the fences, the local population started to search for gold, jewels, and other valuables that might have been left behind by the Jews, by digging in the area of the camp. That explains the great number of human bones spread all over the site of the former camp, as well as the great number of holes in the ground.'

Other witnesses, like Eustachy Ukraiński and Eugeniusz G., confirmed this statement. In his report of April 11, 1946, the Zamość prosecutor wrote:

'At the moment, the camp site has been completely dug up by the local population in their search for valuables. This has brought to the surface ash from the corpses and from wood, charred bones as well as bones that were only partially charred.'

What's more, as we have seen above, nine graves had been opened by order of Regional Investigative Judge Godziszewski on October 12, 1945. The local population continued to dig in the area of the camp until the early sixties, at which time it was transformed into a monument and surrounded by the present enclosure. How many graves were dug up in those twenty years? [...]

Andrzej Kola, who was supposed to furnish the 'material proof' of the alleged extermination at Bełżec, did not take these facts into account; because of this the layout he gives for the graves is completely random, as is their surface area, their volume, and even their number." (Emph. added; footnotes omitted)

And here is Muehlenkamp's answer to the above:

"[a] Contrary to Mattogno's accusations, Kola's team was well aware of the difficulties created by postwar robbery digs in identifying the mass graves at Bełżec, and can thus be assumed to have duly considered the possibility of a modification of the original shape and/or size of the graves due to robbery digs. Thus the observed damages to the original grave structure in the area between graves 12, 13, 14 and 24 are expressly mentioned in the description of grave # 13.

[b] Moreover 26 out of the 33 graves identified by Kola have a regular geometrical shape, which can hardly have been the work of robbery diggers, and in six irregularly shaped graves the original regular shape that was later modified can be made out.

[c] As to the bottoms of the graves, the only ones in which the author could make out 'bumps and holes' are graves nos. 8, 14 and 20, which are expressly mentioned by Kola as having resulted from a connection between previously neighboring graves.

[d] The bottoms of all other graves, as the author sees them, are shaped either like a tub with a fairly regular bottom or like a swimming pool progressively deepening towards a certain spot. These shapes may be related to the composition of the soil at Belżec, which was made of sand or sandy loam and would thus make steep rectangular walls unadvisable as these would more easily cave in." (pp. 432-433)

These objections, which I will analyze below, do not touch my argument, which can be summarized as follows: the 33 graves identified by Kola with a surface of 5,490 m² and 21,310 m³ also include all the graves and the previous excavations mentioned above.

[a] Kola states in this regard: "In the zone between the graves No. 12, 13, 14, 24 in surface layers the drills showed numerous damages of grave structures, probably caused by levelling works or robbery digs."²⁸²⁷

Therefore Muehlenkamp dishonestly keeps silence about the "levelling works" in order to pretend that Kola was referring exclusively to "robbery digs." I may also add that the English translation of Kola's paper is incorrect, because the Polish text uses the adjective "silne,"²⁸²⁸ which does not mean "numerous," but "strong, intense," hence "intense damages of grave structures."

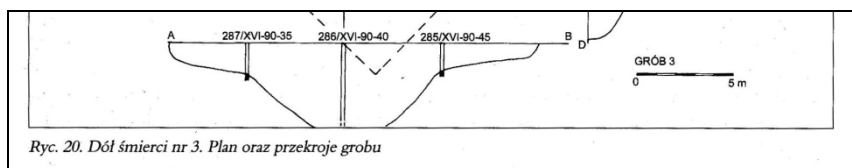
[b] This is an argument which I will analyze below (in point 51).

[c] Another foolishness of Muehlenkamp. Looking at Kola's drawings we see that the graves nos. 1, 3-9, 11-18, 20, 22-24, 26-29, 32 and 33 are all pits with a very irregular bottom (the previous excavations for sure changed the bottom of the mass graves, but not necessarily in the form of "bumps and holes").

Below are two pictorial examples: what idiot would have dug mass graves like these?

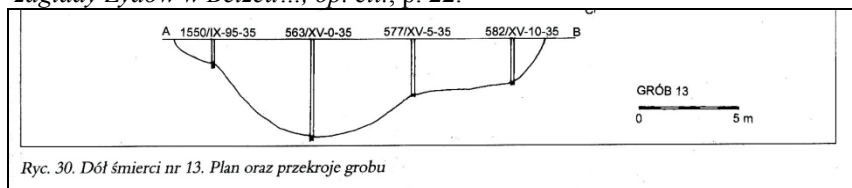
²⁸²⁷ A. Kola *Belżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews...*, *op. cit.*, p. 28.

²⁸²⁸ A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz...*, *op. cit.*, p. 28.



Ryc. 20. Dół śmierci nr 3. Plan oraz przekroje grobu

Illustration 11.30: Section of grave no. 3. From: A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Belżcu...*, op. cit., p. 22.



Ryc. 30. Dół śmierci nr 13. Plan oraz przekroje grobu

Illustration 11.31: Section of grave no. 13. From: A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Belżcu...*, op. cit., p. 29.

[d] Muehlenkamp makes mere conjectures. The contour of the bottom of the graves can depend on various factors, such as wild diggings by Polish villagers and blending of distinct smaller pits of different depths.

[51] My second argument concerned the reliability of Kola's statements regarding the number, shape and dimensions of the mass graves. I return here to what I wrote in my previous rebuttal to Muehlenkamp while adding some further considerations.

The geometric shapes of the mass graves as delineated by Kola do not constitute *actual data*, but are merely *arbitrary conjectures*. He publishes a map of the mass graves (see Illustration 11.32)²⁸²⁹ and a map showing the grid of drillings executed in the camp area with 5 meter intervals (see Illustration 11.8).²⁸³⁰

The round dots on Illustration 11.8 represent the 2,227 drillings made by Kola. Those colored red are drillings that detected the presence of mass graves. While Kola in his text states that there were 236 such drillings, they number 229 on the map. By joining the dots together, one obtains 21 areas, to which Kola has ascribed numbers and the shapes of graves. These areas are, however, quite unrelated to Kola's numbers and shapes, as is apparent from a comparison with O'Neil's map of the graves²⁸³¹ (see Illustration 11.33 a & b)

²⁸²⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 19.

²⁸³⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 70.

²⁸³¹ From: R. O'Neil, "Belzec – the 'Forgotten' Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, vol. 28, no. 2, 1998-9, p. 59.

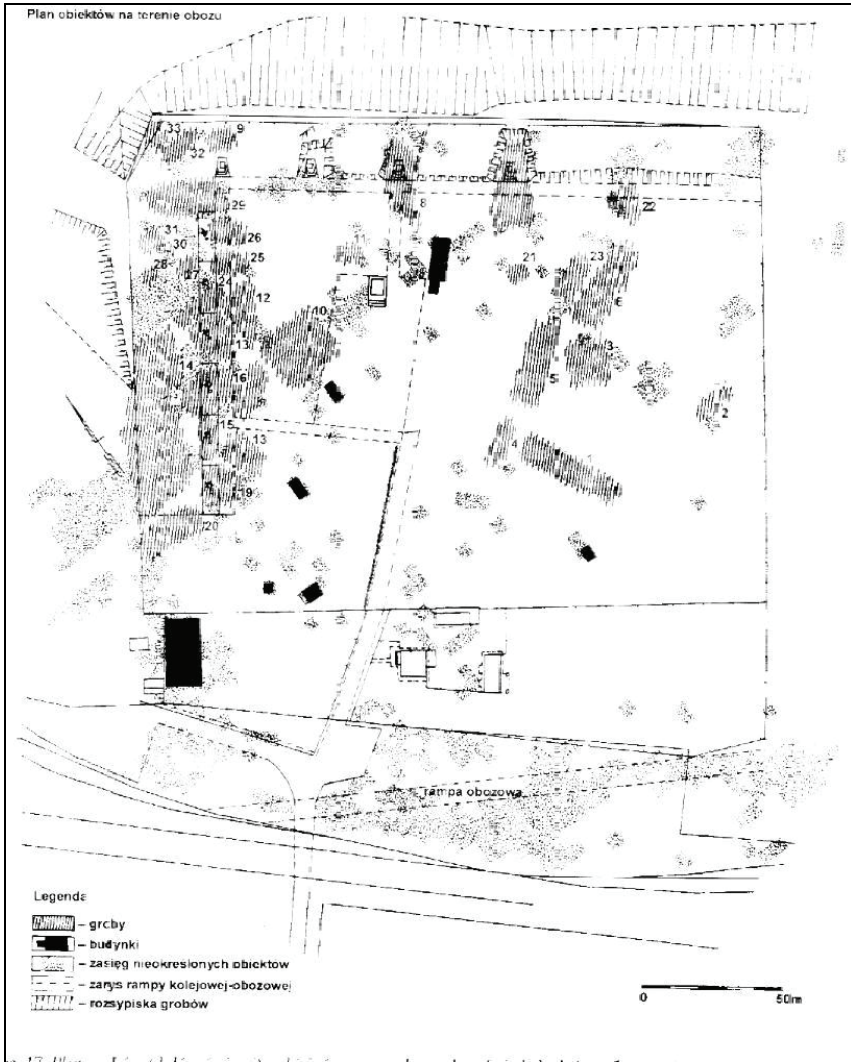


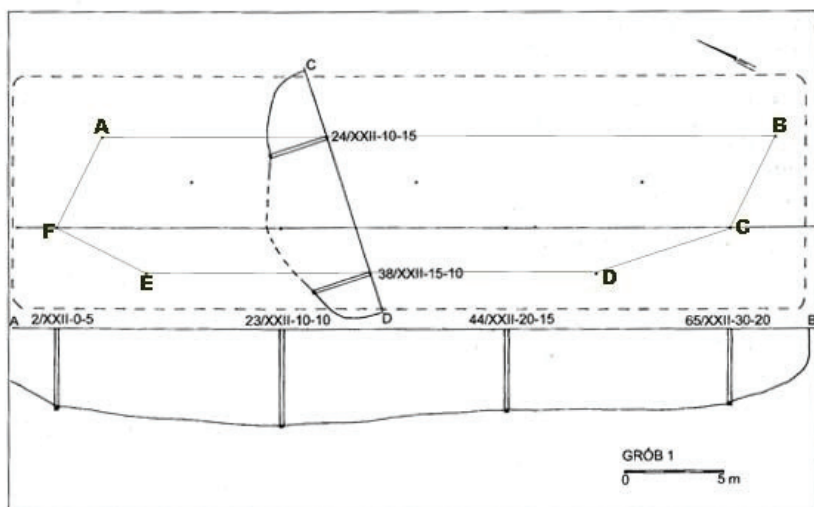
Illustration 11.32

- The areas no. 1 and 2 would have to correspond to graves no. 13, 22, 32 and 9,
- area no. 3 to grave no. 29,
- area no. 4 and 5 to grave no. 26,
- area no. 5 to grave no. 25,
- area no. 6 to graves no. 27, 28, 30 and 31,
- area no. 7 to graves no. 12 and 24,
- area no. 8 to grave no. 10,
- area no. 9 and 11 to grave no. 14,

- area no. 10 to graves no. 16 and 17,
- area no. 12 to graves no. 15, 18 and 19,
- area no. 13 to grave no. 20,
- area no. 14 to grave no. 8,
- area no. 15 to grave no. 7,
- area no. 16 to grave no. 22,
- area no. 17 to graves no. 6 and 23,
- area no. 18 and 20 to graves no. 5,
- area no. 19 to grave no. 3,
- area no. 21 to graves no. 1 and 4,

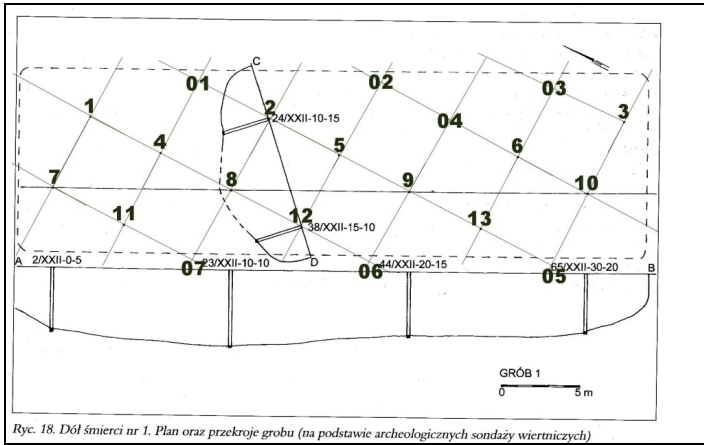


Illustration 11.33 a, b



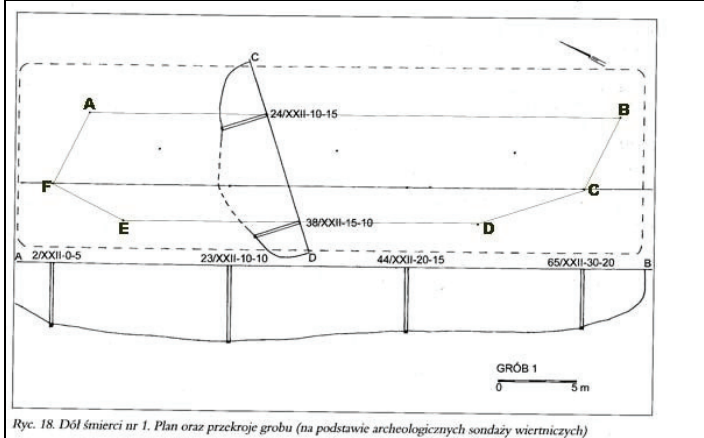
Ryc. 18. Dół śmierci nr 1. Plan oraz przekroje grobu (na podstawie archeologicznych sondaży wiertniczych)

Illustration 11.34: Plan and section of grave no. 1. From: A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999*, l.c., p. 21.



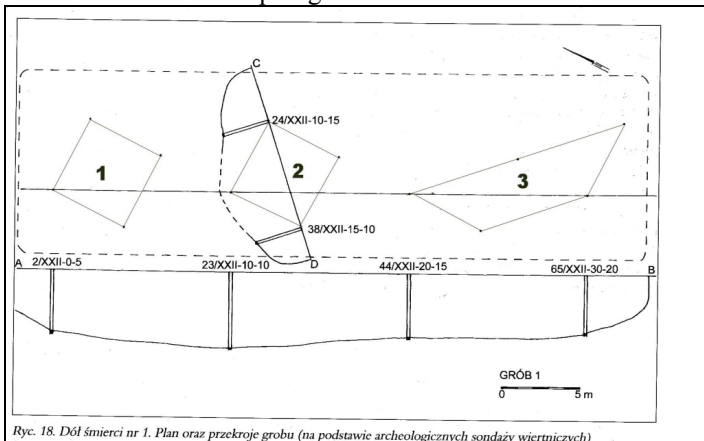
Ryc. 18. Dół śmierci nr 1. Plan oraz przekroje grobu (na podstawie archeologicznych sondży wiertniczych)

Illustration 11.35: Map of grave 1 with a 5 m × 5 m grid added.



Ryc. 18. Dół śmierci nr 1. Plan oraz przekroje grobu (na podstawie archeologicznych sondży wiertniczych)

Illustration 11.36: Map of grave 1 with effective contours.



Ryc. 18. Dół śmierci nr 1. Plan oraz przekroje grobu (na podstawie archeologicznych sondży wiertniczych)

Illustration 11.37: Map of grave no. 1, likely configuration.

- the 3 drillings to the right of area no. 19 to grave no. 2,
- the (single!) drilling below area no. 14 to grave no. 11,
- the (single!) drilling below area no. 15 to grave no. 21.

As seen from the above, it was so “difficult” to “define precisely the ranges of burial pits” that Kola had to define them in an imaginative, completely arbitrary way. The outlines of Kola’s 33 mass graves, 26 of which “have a regular geometrical shape” according to Muehlenkamp, are therefore purely fictitious and do not correspond at all to the result of the drillings. On the other hand, since the drillings are arranged along orthogonal lines running north-south and west-east, it is rather likely that the aforementioned straight lines and angles do not follow the actual contours of the graves, but rather the orthogonal drilling lines. This can even be demonstrated. As an example I present the biggest pit, grave no. 1. Kola identified it through 13 drillings, as one can see from the attached drawing.

In Illustration 11.35 I present my elaboration of the drawing into which I inserted the 5 m × 5 m grid used by Kola, the positions of the positive drillings (1-13) and those of negative drillings (01-07). From this drawing it results that Kola’s delimitation of the grave would have required drillings 01, 02, 03, 05, 06 and 07 to be positive, and for this very reason Kola’s conjecture is arbitrary and inadmissible.

The effective contours are traced in Illustration 11.36. The surface delimited by points A-F is ca. 245 m², around half of what Kola claims (480 m²). The odd shape of this figure is compatible with the three small graves arranged like in Illustrations 11.37.

This is also the most probable configuration. Nothing in fact demonstrates any relationship between these three shapes that would force us to interpret them as a single grave. The three graves have a total surface of approx. 100 m². Also the map of the drillings shows that this is the most probable situation (in the area of grave no. 1 the drilling located where the number XXII appears is not reported)

In this map (Illustration 11.38) the number 4 refers to a grave identi-

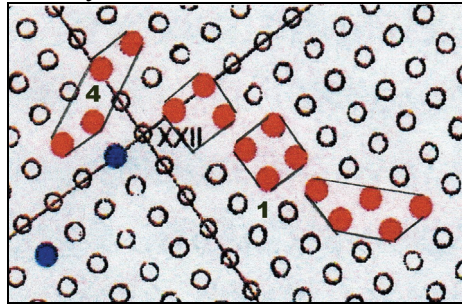
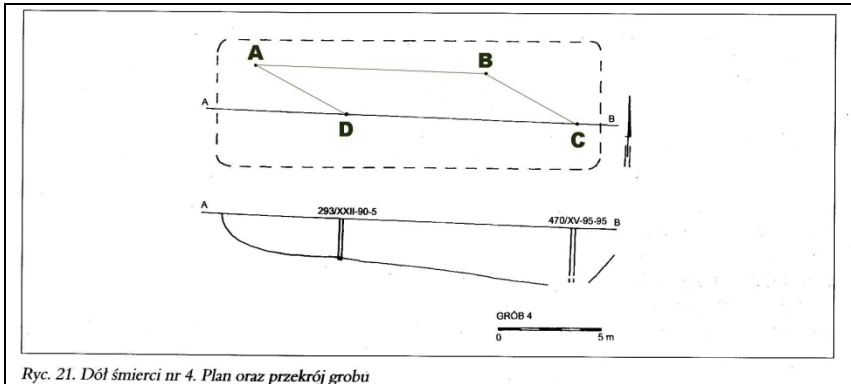


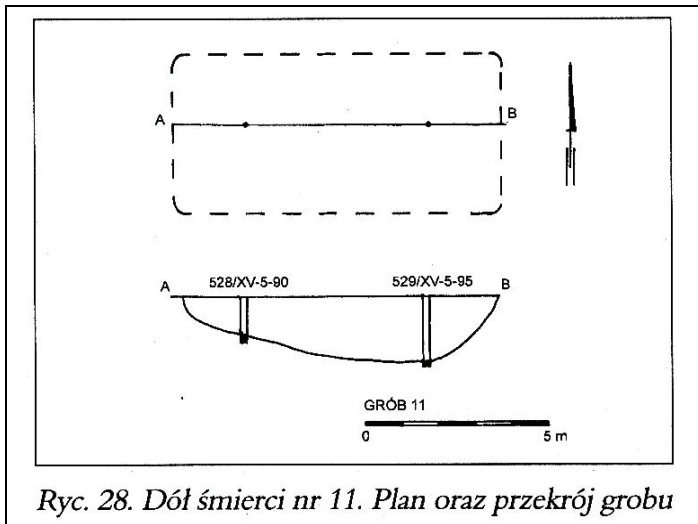
Illustration 11.38: The drillings interpreted by Kola as grave no. 1.



Ryc. 21. Dół śmierci nr 4. Plan oraz przekrój grobu

Illustration 11.39: Map of grave no. 4. From: A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych*. Badania 1997-1999, *op. cit.*, p. 23 (Large letters A-D added)..

fied by Kola through the 4 indicated drillings. The plan and section drawing corresponding to this pit (Illustration 11.39) shows that Kola identified a simple rhombus (A-B-C-D) whose surface is 30 m² as a grave of 16 m × 6 m = 96 m².



Ryc. 28. Dół śmierci nr 11. Plan oraz przekrój grobu

Illustration 11.40: Map of grave no. 11.²⁸³²

Another evident abuse concerns grave no. 11 (Illustration 11.40). How could Kola identify a grave of 9 m × 5 m based on two drillings made 5 m apart? The drilling map confirms this arbitrary act (Illustra-

²⁸³² A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz ...*, *op. cit.*, p. 27.

tions 11.41). Here only one drilling appears (the second is the one I have indicated with the letter “B”). The blue circles around it designate “Soil disruptions – Unidentified camp objects or disruptions next to the graves.”²⁸³³ Kola has therefore prolonged in an arbitrary way by 2 m the limits of the grave on both sides ($2 + 5 + 2 = 9$ m) while fixing its width in the same arbitrary way to 5 m.

Other similar cases of arbitrary delimitations of grave contours based on drillings concern grave no. 2 (3 drillings, $14 \text{ m} \times 6 \text{ m}$),²⁸³⁴ no. 24 (4 drillings, $20 \text{ m} \times 5.5 \text{ m}$),²⁸³⁵ no. 27 (4 drillings, $18.5 \text{ m} \times 6 \text{ m}$),²⁸³⁶ 28 (3

drillings, $12.5 \text{ m} \times 5 \text{ m}$),²⁸³⁷ no. 30 (3 drillings, $9 \text{ m} \times 4 \text{ m}$),²⁸³⁸ no. 31 (2 drillings, $9 \text{ m} \times 4 \text{ m}$)²⁸³⁸ and no. 33 (2 drillings, $9 \text{ m} \times 5 \text{ m}$).²⁸³⁸ The dimensions of all these graves are arbitrary and much bigger than one can deduce from the drillings.

The biggest abuse concerns grave no. 21: based on a single drilling Kola manages to “ascertain” that around the drilling point there was a grave of $5 \text{ m} \times 5 \text{ m}$!²⁸³⁹

All the other graves have been determined by Kola using the same deceptive procedure, for which I present two additional examples. Grave no. 10 is the second biggest with its $24 \text{ m} \times 18 \text{ m}$ ($= 432 \text{ m}^2$). Kola has determined it based on 16 drillings,²⁸³² which I number on his drawing (see Illustration 11.42)

Yet connecting the single positive drilling points (A-B-C-D-E-F-G-A) results in a surface of approx. 237 m^2 . From the 5 meters grid which I added it results that in order to delineate the geometric figure of Kola the drillings 01, 02, 03 and 04 would have been required, but these are negative!

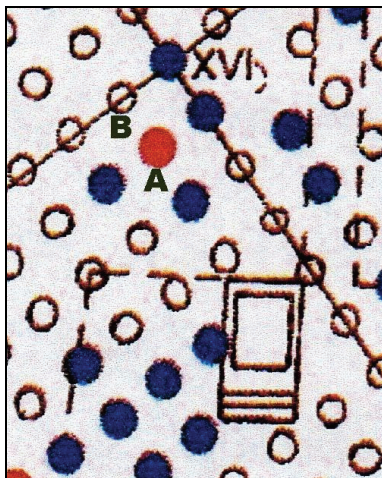


Illustration 11.41: The drillings interpreted by Kola as grave no. 11.

²⁸³³ *Ibid.*, p. 70.

²⁸³⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 22.

²⁸³⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 34f.

²⁸³⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 36.

²⁸³⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 37. The measurements, not indicated, are taken from Kola’s drawing.

²⁸³⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 38.

²⁸³⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 33.

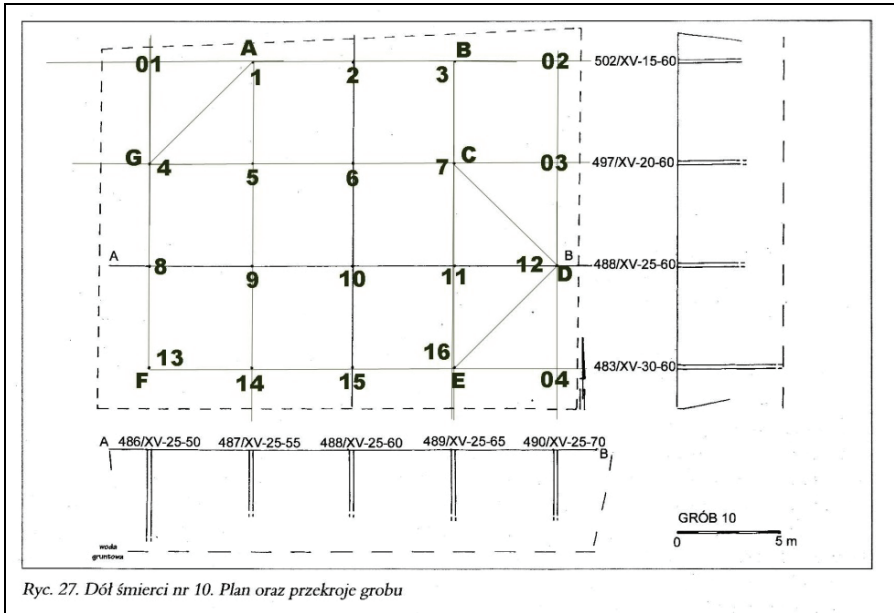


Illustration 11.42: Map of grave no. 10.²⁸³²

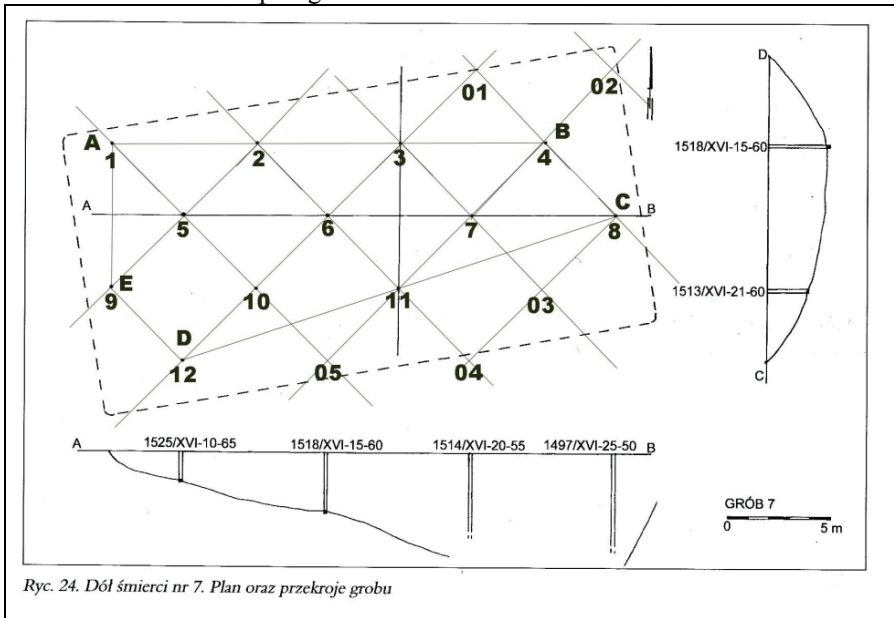


Illustration 11.43: Map of grave no. 7. From: A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz...*, op. cit., p. 25.

A final example: Grave no. 7 is the third in size with a claimed 364.5 m².

Also here the geometric figure resulting from the drillings is defined by the letters A-B-C-D-E and has a surface of ca. 180 m². Kola has abusively determined the contours of the grave as if drillings 01 to 05 had been positive, but they were negative, which means that in these points no traces of mass graves existed.

Considering only the four graves examined above (nos. 1, 4, 7, 10), Kola has abusively increased their surface by approx. 680 m²!

Kola's procedure is therefore arbitrary and deceptive as to the number, shape and dimensions of the mass graves. Furthermore Kola did not explain which of the actual pits – those really resulting from the drillings – were dug by the inspecting judge of Zamość (9 graves) and which and how many resulted from the wild diggings carried out for two decades by the local population.

[52] Muehlenkamp opposes the usual silly argument:

"Mattogno furthermore claimed that 'the geometric forms of the mass graves delineated by Kola does not constitute factual data, but are merely arbitrary conjecture.' In support of this claim he did a somewhat puerile dot-connecting exercise, which supposedly demonstrates that the outlines of the graves drawn by Kola are 'purely fictitious and do not correspond at all to the result of the drillings.' Mattogno obviously made things easy for himself, especially failing to take into account Kola's information about the number of drills that were used to estimate the shape and size of a mass grave in each case. Taking this information into account helps to group (to the extent permitted by the accuracy of Kola's map of core drillings and the author's poor drawing skills) the dots presumably corresponding to drills on the basis of which Kola estimated the shape and size of each mass grave into units that a) bear some resemblance to the mass grave shapes shown on page 19 of Kola's book and b) match the number of these shapes (33)." (pp. 433f.)

In reality I have in fact taken "into account Kola's information about the number of drills that were used to estimate the shape and size of a mass grave in each case." As demonstrated above, in order to give his graves regular geometrical shapes, Kola had to recur to fictive drillings, including negative drillings which he uses as if they had been positive.

Muehlenkamp's answer, besides being childish, is also stupid. It is clear that he did not even understand that the drillings indicated by red circles in Kola's map correspond to those effectively performed and registered in each grave's drawing. Above I explained that this map contains an irrelevant margin of error for the scope of my demonstra-

tion: 229 drillings out of 236. From the missing drillings I have identified only 2 (relating to grave 1 and 11) and therefore the missing drillings are only 5 out of 236, or 2.1%.

[53] *"Mattogno's last straw in this context was to invoke the map drawn by former SS-Unterscharführer Robert Jührs, which shows only one area of mass graves in the camp's north-western corner. From this one is apparently supposed to conclude that those of the graves identified by Kola that are not in the area of what Jührs called the 'field of graves' (Gräberfeld) – nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 15, 18, 19 and half of grave no. 14, with a total volume of 7,775 cubic meters, according to Mattogno – were not graves made to bury corpses during camp times but holes that subsequently came into being and into which cremation remains (and apparently also the whole corpses found by Kola in graves 1, 3 and 4) somehow made their way from the original graves. By this somewhat-less-than-logical reasoning, one would have to conclude that the sketch made by SS man Heinrich Gley in 1961 (image 7.18), which is even more incomplete than Jührs' in that it shows no mass graves at all, means there were no mass graves at Belzec during the camp's operation – yet it was Gley who provided a detailed description of the emptying of the mass graves and the burning of the corpses." (pp. 434f.)*

Muehlenkamp again manages to demonstrate only his own hypocrisy. He knows very well that Jührs did not limit himself to drawing the sketch map of the Belzec camp, but also explained it in his interrogation of 11 October 1961.²⁸⁴⁰

"Rechts davon war die Entkleidungsbaracke, von der der sog. Schlauch zur Gaskammer führte. Der Schlauch war ein auf beiden Seiten mit Stacheldraht eingefasster Weg von etwa 2 m Breite. Im rechten unteren Eck meiner Skizze habe ich außerhalb des Zaunes den zweiten Wachturm und innerhalb des Zaunes die Lage von weiteren Baracken eingezeichnet. [...] Zwischen den eben erwähnten Baracken und der Entkleidungsbaracke stand eine Halle für Bekleidung. Oberhalb davon und rechts des Schlauches befand sich die Baracke für das jüdische Arbeitskommando. Der bisher beschriebene Teil des Lagers wurde durch einen Zaun abgeteilt von dem Teil, in dem sich das Gräberfeld und die Gaskammer befanden. In diesem Teil des Lagers war ein weiteres jüdisches Arbeitskommando mit einer eigenen Unterkunfts- und Küchenbaracke untergebracht."

"To the right of it was the undressing barrack, from which the so-called hose led to the gas chamber. The hose was a path of approx. 2 m width enclosed at both sides with barbed wire. In the right bottom corner of my drawing I charted outside of the fence the second watch tower and inside

²⁸⁴⁰ Vernehmung of Robert Emil Franz Xaver Jührs of 11 October 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII, p. 1465.

the fence the position of further barracks. [...] Between the above-mentioned barracks and the undressing barrack stood a hall for clothing. Above this hall and on the right side of the hose stood the barrack for the Jewish working brigade. The part of the camp described so far was separated by a fence from the part where the graves field and the gas chamber were located. In this part of the camp another Jewish working brigade was located with its own accommodation and kitchen barrack.”

It is true that Gley, in his sketch of the Belzec camp dated 10 May 1961, did not explicitly indicate the area of the mass graves, but he spoke about it in his respective explanations.²⁸⁴¹

“Ich habe eben eine Handskizze des Lager Belcec [sic] gemacht, die naturgemäß nicht maßstabgetreu sein kann. [...] Im oberen rechten Eck meiner Skizze steht das Wort Waldbestand. Hier war ein leicht ansteigendes Gelände mit einem dreißig- bis vierzigjährigen Baumbestand. Links davon führte eine Schleuse zu den Gaskammern. Der obere linke Teil, der mit Bleistift eingerahmt ist, stellte den Bereich von Feix dar. Hier befanden sich die Massengräber. Die mit sechs bezeichneten roten Striche stellen Unterkünfte der Arbeitsjuden dar, die in diesem Bereich vornehmlich zu arbeiten hatten”

“I just made a sketch by hand of the Belcec [sic] camp, which cannot be true to scale, of course. [...] In the top right corner of my sketch the word forest stand can be found. Here the terrain was slightly rising with thirty to forty year old trees. On the left a sluice led to the gas chambers. The top left part, which is framed by pencil, marks the area of Feix. Here were the mass graves. The red lines marked with the number six depict accommodations for the working Jews, who had to work predominantly in this area.”

Therefore in this drawing (Illustration 11.44) the area of the mass graves is denominated as “Area [assigned to Reinhold] Feix [*Bereich Feix*].”²⁸⁴² It is therefore Muehlenkamp who displays a “less-than-logical reasoning” and, one must add, stupidity and hypocrisy.

Both Jührs and Gley identified the area of the mass graves in the top left corner of their maps. As an overlay of Jühr’s sketch with the map of the graves drawn by O’Neil based on Kola’s survey shows, (see Illustration 11.46), graves no. 1-6, 15 and 18-20 remain completely outside of this area, while grave no. 14 lies half within its limits. Muehlenkamp’s “critique” has thus only served to strengthen my argument on this issue.

²⁸⁴¹ Vernehmung of Heinrich Karl Johann Gley of 8-9 May 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII, pp. 1287-1288.

²⁸⁴² According to the ARC website, who in turn refer to Franciszek Piper, SS-Hauptscharführer Reinhold Feix was in charge of the Trawniki-trained Ukrainian auxiliaries posted to the Belzec camp; “Belzec Perpetrators,” <http://www.deathcamps.org/belzec/perpetrators.html>

meant to absorb the corpses. During the first, ca. half-year lasting extermination period of the camp these pits were dug in stages with sloped side walls due to the sandy soil."

The "eyewitness testimonies" Muehlenkamp mentions consist in reality only of one: Kurt Bolender. During his interrogation of 5 June 1961 he declared:²⁸⁴⁴

"Das jüdische Arbeitskommando legte die Leichen in 4-eckig verschaltete Loren und fuhr sie zum Massengrab. Ein Massengrab dürfte etwa 60 m lang, 20 m breit und 6-7 m tief gewesen sein. Die Seitenwände waren zur Vermeidung der Einsturzgefahr in Form einer Böschung abgeschrägt. Auf Zwischenfrage erkläre ich, daß zu der Zeit meines Aufenthaltes in Sobibór keine Leichenverbrennungen stattgefunden haben. Dies weiß ich ganz genau. Zu meiner Zeit wurden die Leichen geschichtet, um möglichst viele in einem Grab unterzubringen zu können"

"The Jewish working brigade put the corpses into rectangularly boarded trolleys and drove them to the mass grave. A mass grave may have been approx. 60 m long, 20 m wide and 6-7 m deep. The side walls were sloped like an embankment to avoid the danger of collapse. To the interposed question I answer that during my stay in Sobibór no burning of corpses was performed. I know this very well. During my time the corpses were layered in order to place as many as possible in a grave."

In a subsequent interrogation, on 18 December 1963, Bolender added:²⁸⁴⁵

"Richtig ist, daß wir in diese zweite Grube schon vor der Fertigstellung Leichen gelegt haben. Über die erste Grube war eine Sandschicht gebreitet worden. Nachdem nun diese Grube völlig voll war, mußten die weiteren Leichen irgendwohin gebracht werden, obwohl wir mit der neuen Grube noch nicht fertig waren"

"It is correct that we put corpses in this second pit even before its completion. Above the first pit a layer of sand was spread. After this pit was completely full, the other corpses had to be put somewhere, even though we were not yet finished with the new pit."

The dimension of the other two graves is not indicated. If – as one may assume – they had the same dimensions, there would have been three mass graves of 60 m × 20 m × 6-7 m, with a total volume of 23,400 m³ before the exhumation and cremation of the corpses started. This means that the above-mentioned 80,000 corpses would have had a density of (80,000 ÷ 23,400 =) 3.4 corpses per cubic meter, even though

²⁸⁴⁴ Vernehmungsniederschrift of Kurt Bolender of 5 June 1961. ZStL, VII, 252/59, Band II, p. 194.

²⁸⁴⁵ Interrogation of Kurt Bolender of 18 December 1963. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Band 35, p. 116.

they are said to have been buried in layers with the utmost care to maximize their packing density. Even if one assumes 5.7 corpses per m³ deriving from the data of Kola and Mazurek (see point 39), this would constitute the maximum packing density resulting from a burial "in order to place as many as possible in a grave [*um möglichst viele in einem Grab unterzubringen zu können*]." This inflicts yet another decisive blow to Muehlenkamp's fantasies about the 19.51 corpses per cubic meter of Belzec.

The fact that one of the graves identified by Kola (70 m × 20-25 m) is very close to the one mentioned by Bolender (60 m × 20 m) can have contrasting meanings, even if Kola may have forced his conclusions. Because he did not supply the drawings of the graves with the positions of the drillings, a verification of his statements is impossible. Nevertheless a comparison between the preliminary drillings map to the one of the final results raises some doubts.

In the area of the allegedly 70 meters long grave the preliminary drillings gave negative results in the points "0" and "01," positive in the points "a," "b," "c," "d," "e." This means that most probably two or three smaller graves existed in this area, which Kola considered as a single big grave. If one observes the curvy contours of the mass graves in Illustration 11.47, one cannot seriously believe that the area in question corresponds entirely to mass graves, because the connection of the positive drillings at a distance of 5 meters in a grid as it appears in Illustration 11.48 (although it shows squares of 10 × 10 m instead of 5 m × 5 m) would have resulted only in straight lines in any case.

Besides the wild diggings by local villagers looking for valuables²⁸⁴⁶ there is another important fact that renders Kola's results uncertain. The Germans – it is reported – planted a pine forest in the area of the mass graves. This forest, a rectangle of 60 m × 100 m, is shown in the planimetry of the Sobibór area as published by Nachman Blumental in 1946 (no. 3), where one can also see the forest planted above the alleged gas chambers (no. 4, see Illustration 11.49).²⁸⁴⁷

When the Poles decided to erect a memorial in Sobibór, it was decided that "the forest planted on the graves should be cut down."²⁸⁴⁸ This was done in the mid-1960s. A photograph dating from 1965 demonstrates the works performed (Illustration 11.50).

²⁸⁴⁶ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 24f., 41.

²⁸⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 32.

²⁸⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 45.



Illustration 11.49

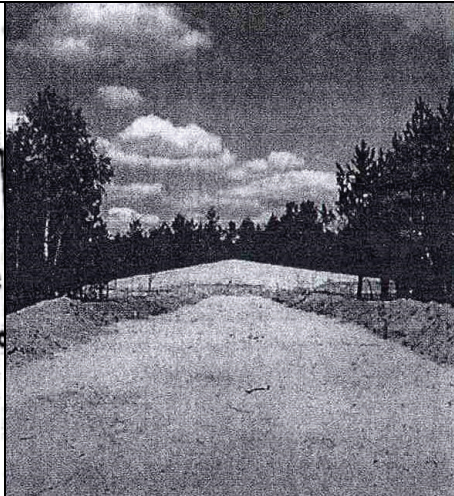


Illustration 11.50: Deforestation of the mass graves area in Sobibór. From: M. Bem, W. Mazurek, Sobibór archaeological research ..., *op. cit.* p. 47.

The trees were not only cut, but their roots were eradicated, otherwise Kola would have encountered countless roots in his drilling work. But the eradication of a wooded area of 100 m × 60 m full of trees of more than twenty years necessarily provoked a devastation of the soil, and therefore Kola's subsequent survey must have encountered right from the start countless craters from the eradication of the trees.

[55] "In trying to overstate the impact of postwar excavation, MGK also swiftly convert what the 1947 Central Commission Report described as a pit filled with chloride of lime 'close to the eastern limit of the camp' into a lime pit close to the eastern limit of the camp's burial area, to then speculate that grave # 4 (the largest grave in the camp with a surface area of 1,575 m² and an estimated volume of 6,819.80 m³, see Table 7.2), which contains lime (as does grave # 3), might have resulted from a 300 m² lime pit's being 'drastically enlarged by various diggings, including those of the commission surveyors.' The lime pit is supposed to have been enlarged to more than five times its original area. MGK are obviously grasping at straws." (p. 436)

The argument is formulated by us in a dubitative form:²⁸⁴⁹

"On the other hand, the area of grave No. 4 is (1575 : 300 =) 5.25 times as large as the pit described in the report. Could it be that Grave No. 4 was drastically enlarged by various diggings, including those of the

²⁸⁴⁹ Sobibór. Holocaust propaganda and Reality, *op. cit.*, p. 125.

commission surveyors?"

The hypothesis is in fact wrong, but not for the stupid reason adduced by Muehlenkamp. The planimetry of the Sobibór camp published by Łukaszkiwicz shows the position of the "dół z chlorkiem" (grave with chlorine) along the eastern border of the camp, near the train station of Sobibór, which is far away from the mass graves area.²⁸⁵⁰

[56] "Regarding Chełmno, Mattogno's main contention against the 2003/04 archaeological investigation is that this investigation essentially confirmed three graves in the area called Plot IV that had been 'arbitrarily established before,' and that it 'could not have been otherwise.'

In other words, he is accusing the archaeologists who carried out said investigation of having manipulated their findings to vindicate a predetermined result, moreover one that – as he points out later – had not even been based on archaeological investigation. This accusation is not only baseless but also disingenuous, for a closer look at Pawlicka-Nowak's report about the 2003/04 investigation and a related map, on which the grave boundaries that had been incorrectly assumed before are also drawn, shows that the investigation in 2003/04 led to major corrections in regard to the previously assumed boundaries of two graves, furthermore established that one previously assumed grave area contained no grave, and discovered 11 ash disposal pits that had not been previously marked." (p. 437)

Muehlenkamp's observations are completely silly. In this regard I wrote, and I confirm:²⁸⁵¹

"The Koniń District Museum carried out further archeological investigations in 2003–2004. The results have been summarized on the related website by Łucja Pawlicka Kamiński (Pawlicka Nowak).^[2852] A thorough examination of these investigations will be possible only when a scientific study is published like that of Prof. Andrzej Kola on archeological investigations carried out in the former Bełżec camp (Kola 2000).

In Sector IV of the camp, the most important with regard to the alleged extermination activities, a mass grave 174 m long and 8 m wide was allegedly identified, plus a second, parallel pit, 182 meters long and 10 m wide, and furthermore 11 pits of varied dimensions between 9 m × 7.5 m and 8.5 m × 15.5 m, located alongside the second pit, 2-3 meters apart. The pits are said to have been discovered "by random testing and drilling," but it is not explained what criteria were used. The map which shows the new findings (see document 12e) is not clear: it seems, for example, that for the

²⁸⁵⁰ Z. Łukaszkiwicz, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze," *op. cit.*, table outside text between pp. 48 and 49.

²⁸⁵¹ *Chełmno. A German Camp in History...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 99f.

²⁸⁵² *Muzeum byłego Obozu Zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem* (Museum of the former extermination camp of Chełmno on the river Ner). *Historia obozu* (History of the camp), in: www.muzeum.com.pl/content/view/28/81/

first pit (174 m long) only four sample drillings were carried out (numbered VI to IX), which were very far apart, and maybe two unnumbered others in the final section at the bottom. For the second pit there are seven indications that could be drill sites. The map shows that the area of the first pit and the series of 11 pits partially overlaps that of the outer pits (B and D) indicated on the earlier map of Lorek (see document 12 c), while the second pit is adjacent to the central one (C). In practice, the new surveys have confirmed the three earlier arbitrarily-defined pits, and it could not be otherwise.”

With the numbers 1, 2, 3 and 4 I highlighted the points “VI,” “VII,” “VIII” and “IX” representing the “numbers of probing excavations.”

Above I noted that on p. 400 Muehlenkamp supplies a prospect of the mass graves of Chelmno in which 4 graves each 3 meters deep with a total area of 5,393.00 m² and a total volume of 16,179.00 m³ are determined. Leaving beside the minor errors (which bring the total surface to 5,667 m²),²⁸⁵³ I observe that the depth of 3 meters is a simple conjecture by Muehlenkamp except for grave no. 2, where it is explicitly mentioned. But the most serious issue here is that he presents the fifth series of graves, made up of 11 graves, as “ash disposal pits.” The relative text of the Museum of Konin is worth quoting in its entirety:²⁸⁵⁴

“The last grave, or rather a line of pits filled with ashes, was not commemorated with any walls; in the 1960s it was already not discernible on the surface. On the basis of the description by Judge W. Bednarz it appears that in 1945 the pits were examined by him. The total length of these pits equals 161 m. The stretch is made up of 11 pits, each located about 2-3 m from another. The dimensions of the pits vary from 9 × 7.5 m to 15.50 × 8.50 m. They are filled with gray soil with a significant mixture of burn waste and crushed human bones. In the southern (SE) part of the grave the bones found in the pits used to be ground; those in further parts – crushed. According to W. Bednarz, the depth of the pits was about 4 m, and the width 8-10 m. Even now the flora on the pits is more luxuriant, making this stretch more visible on the surface.”

But the judge Bednarz wrote in this regard:²⁸⁵⁵

“Bis zum Frühling 1940 [recte: 1942] wurden die Leichen in grossen gemeinsamen Gräben verscharrt, von denen ein Grab 270 m lang war, 8-10 m breit und etwa 6 m tief war.”

“Up to the spring of 1940 [recte: 1942] the corpses were buried in big

²⁸⁵³ The graves nos. 1 and 2 have an irregular form, measuring respectively 62 m × 8 m (bigger side) × 3 m (smaller side) and 254 m × 7 m (bigger side) × 10 m (in the central part) × 4 m (smaller side).

²⁸⁵⁴ “Archeological Research,” in: www.muzeum.com.pl/en/chelmno.htm

²⁸⁵⁵ W. Bednarz, “Vernichtungslager Chelmno in Polen.” USSR-340, p. 6.

common graves, of which a single grave was 270 m long, 8-10 m wide and approx. 6 m deep."

Anyhow, it is certain that these are also considered as mass graves. They have a total surface, obtained by the related map which I presented above, of approx. 1,080 m². If they were 6 m deep, they had a total volume of (1,080 × 6 =) 6,480 m³.

Supposing that the other four graves had a depth of 3 m as well, the total volume would have been of ([5,667 × 3] + 6,480 =) 23,481 m³.

It results that the 92,500 corpses alleged buried there would have had an average density of (92,500 ÷ 23,481 =) 3.9 corpses per cubic meter!

Here as well, the alleged mass graves of Chełmno contradict Muehlenkamp's fantasies about the claimed mass graves of Bełżec.

[57] In order not to be inconsistent with himself, Muehlenkamp concludes this chapter with an incoherent section with the title "Density of Corpses in the Graves" (pp. 437-439). He appeals to "elementary common sense," which, coming from him, sounds grotesquely ridiculous.

His reasoning is rather childish: an "enormous amount of burial space" presupposes a huge amount of corpses. Therefore the existence of mass graves would demonstrate the reality of extermination on a huge scale. He adduces the example of "grave # 4 at Sobibór, which was 70 meters long, 20-25 meters wide and 5 meters deep and had a volume (corrected for sloping) of 6,819.80 m³." (p. 438)

He then asks, why such a big grave would have been needed, "when a few much smaller and more shallow graves would have been sufficient to dispose of the camp's mortality?" (p. 438).

Apart from the fact that the dimensions of the alleged grave of 70 m × 20-25 m do not correspond to reality, as I explained above, his argument is connected with two fundamental problems, the first being: What was the order of magnitude of this camp mortality? I have already hinted many times that there was an abundance of dead bodies in the Aktion Reinhardt camps, and that killings occurred as well. What we contest is the claim that there was a mass extermination. It is then a matter of quantity, not of quality.

In discussing one of our observations, Muehlenkamp states:

"The 'several documented mass graves that have a density of 1-2 corpses per cubic meter' were the three graves found by Soviet investigators at Treblinka in August 1944, with the dimensions 10x5x2, 10x5x1.9 and 10x5x2.5 meters." (p. 438)

His only answer is that:

"Only one of these graves was a little deeper than the proverbial 'six

feet below ground,' and this grave – the biggest of the three – had a volume of merely 125 cubic meters, i.e. it was about 55 times smaller than Sobibór grave # 4." (p. 438)

As if the corpse density depended on the grave volume!

If we accept this data for argument's sake and confront it with our estimated death toll at Sobibór (about 10,000)²⁸⁵⁶ their burial would have required a volume of 5,000 to 10,000 m³ of mass graves. The grave mentioned by Muehlenkamp, if it were a real one and when subtracting a covering layer of 30 cm, that is (70 m × 22.5 m × 0.3 m =) 472.5 m³, would have had a volume of (6,819.80 – 472.5 =) 6,347.3 m³, which would have accommodated (2 × 6,347 =) 12,694 corpses.

Dieter Pohl states that in the camps of the Reinhardt action, "a part of the victims, up to five percent of them, died already during the deportation trip due to the extreme conditions in the railway freight cars [*ein Teil der Opfer, bis zu fünf Prozent von ihnen, starb schon während der Deportationsfahrt an den extremen Bedingungen in den Güterwaggons*]." ²⁸⁵⁷ If one accepts this estimate, in this way in Bełżec a total of (435,000 × 0.05 =) 21,750 persons would have died *en route*, compatible even with the fictitious volume of the mass graves indicated by Kola (21,310 m³)

Therefore the "elementary common sense" plays in our favor in these circumstances as well.

The second fundamental problem is that the number, shape and dimensions of the mass graves identified by Kola are demonstrably false, and that the real values of these figures are almost certainly far lower, making our hypothesis even more likely.

It remains only to draw a conclusion from this chapter. Muehlenkamp's arguments are absurd, incoherent, stupid, hypocritical and deceptive, and by posing them he has showed all the desperation of a person trying to defend the indefensible. Quite contrary to his intentions, he has actually demonstrated excellently the total inconsistency of the orthodox holocaust thesis in relation to the mass graves of the Reinhardt camps. This is especially true for Bełżec, which is the weak link in the chain of camps and the real thorn in the side of the orthodox holocaust historians.

²⁸⁵⁶ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, p. 169.

²⁸⁵⁷ D. Pohl, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhard,'" in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung, op. cit.*, pp. 193-194.

Thanks to Muehlenkamp, we now know with an even higher certainty that the mass burial of the alleged victims in the mass graves at Bełżec as allegedly identified by Kola would have been impossible. Therefore the related mass gassings cannot be considered real.

Chapter 12: Cremating the Alleged Victims in the “Aktion Reinhardt” Camps

By Carlo Mattogno

[1] The eighth chapter of the “Cut and Paste Manifesto” is presented as follows:

“Chapter 8, also by Roberto Muehlenkamp, is dedicated to deconstructing MGK’s farcical claims that cremating the murdered victims’ bodies at the Nazi extermination camps would have been an impracticable undertaking as concerns fuel requirements, cremation time and disposal of cremation remains.” (p. 35)

This verdict on our research merely reveals the plagiarist bloggers’ unparalleled ignorance and obtuse arrogance. In chapter 11 I demonstrated that Muehlenkamp’s arguments concerning the mass graves of the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps are “farcical,” to say the least. In the present chapter I will show that the label “farcical” is even more apt for describing his arguments relating to cremation. In my studies on this issue, lasting more than two decades and culminating in the two-volume, 1211-page opus *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*,²⁸⁵⁸ this chapter by Muehlenkamp is certainly the most ludicrous among all the rubbish I have read about this issue. As stupidity goes, it exceeds even the ravings in the paper titled “On the necessary coke consumption for human body incineration,” written by a henchman of the “plagiarist bloggers,” which used to be posted in PDF format online but was then wisely erased.

Beyond being “farcical,” Muehlenkamp’s exposition is also false, hypocritical, misleading and inconsequential. His chapter 8 in the manifesto covers a topic on which, with his usual modesty, he believes himself to be an expert – just as with the topic of mass graves.

In order to gauge Muehlenkamp’s “expertise” regarding cremations, it is sufficient to recall his previous principal argument about the calorific value of a human body:²⁸⁵⁹

“I haven’t yet found a site quantifying the methane set free during the decomposition of corpses, but we may obtain guideline values from a similar process – the decomposition of animal waste: 5.9 lbs (= 2.676195 kilo-

²⁸⁵⁸ Effepi, Genova, 2012; the publication of the English language version has been delayed due to much time and effort spent on the present book.

²⁸⁵⁹ Carlo Mattogno on Belzec Archaeological Research – Part 4 (2), in: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec_28.html

grams) of cattle manure produce 30 cubic feet of biogas per day, ...”

This is such a huge stupidity that eventually even Muehlenkamp became aware of it, leading him to tacitly eliminate it from his new “demonstration” – without admitting that his whole argument and all his calculations based on this “animal waste argument,” are completely wrong.²⁸⁶⁰

[2] After the preamble in which Muehlenkamp explains his intended achievements, he begins the section “Cremation Devices, Methods and Times” (p. 441) with an argument which I have already invalidated (see chapter 11, point 37):

“Burning of corpses at Belzec took place as early as August 1942, according to the testimony of Dr. Pfannenstiel. At that time cremation was not yet used as a means of body disposal per se but probably in order to help stretch the available burial space (judging by Dr. Pfannenstiel’s description whereby the corpses burned just partly and fresh corpses were placed on top of them thereafter), perhaps also for reasons of hygiene.” (p. 441)

I here restate my previous comment, adding a further consideration. Gerstein and Pfannenstiel allegedly witnessed the same event, yet the former “observed” only the *burial* of the corpses, while the latter witnessed only their *burning*. Muehlenkamp, does not only feign not to see the contradiction, but even claims that both contradictory procedures really took place. In fact he uses them both in his argument: Gerstein’s to demonstrate the reduction of the volume of the corpses in the mass graves due to their decomposition, and Pfannenstiel’s to demonstrate the reduction of the volume of the corpses due to combustion. Muehlenkamp then hypocritically omits the essential fact that the key witness Reder never mentions cremations as having taken place at Belzec during his stay in the camp (17 August to the end of November 1942); Reder in fact mentioned it only as rumors heard from the local population – *after* his escape from the camp – when he returned there after the arrival of the Red Army.²⁸⁶¹

“Soon I went there. I spoke with the people living in the area. They told me that in 1943 there had been fewer and fewer transports and that the center for exterminating Jews had shifted to the Auschwitz gas chambers. In 1944 the pits were dug up, gasoline was poured over the corpses and they were burned” (see point 4)

Pfannenstiel declared:²⁸⁶²

²⁸⁶⁰ “Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp,” *op. cit.*

²⁸⁶¹ R. Reder, *Belzec*. Fundacja Judaica, *op. cit.*, p. 142.

²⁸⁶² Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel of 25 April 1960. ZStL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, pp. 587f.

“Wann die Grube ziemlich voll war, hat man die Leichen mit Benzin übergossen – es kann auch eine andere Flüssigkeit gewesen sein – und hat sie dann angezündet. Ich konnte lediglich feststellen, daß die Leichen nur unvollkommen verbrannten. Dann wurde wieder eine Schicht Erde über die Leichen geworfen, und dann wurden wieder neue Leichen in die gleiche Grube gelegt. Bei dieser Vernichtung der Leichen habe ich dann auch festgestellt, daß die ganze Angelegenheit nicht hygienisch einwandfrei war.”

“When the pit was rather full, the corpses were doused with gasoline – it could also have been a different liquid – and then they were lit. I could merely ascertain that the corpses burned only partially. Then another layer of earth was thrown over the corpses, and then new corpses were again laid into the same pit. During this destruction of the corpses I then also noticed that the whole matter was hygienically not impeccable.”

During the interrogation of 8 November 1963 he declared without hesitation:²⁸⁶³

“Die Leichen wurden in dieser Grube aufgeschichtet und mit Benzin übergossen.”

“The corpses were stacked in this pit and then doused with gasoline.”

I already refuted the inconsistent speculations that Muehlenkamp elicits from this statement. Here I add that the alleged event took place only a few weeks prior to Globocnik's letter to Grothmann of 4 September 1942, which was the answer to a previous communication in which the head of "Aktion Reinhardt" complained about the reduction of the fuel allotment assigned to him (see point 66). Who can seriously think that, during such circumstances, gasoline would have been wasted in Belzec on the burning of corpses?

[3] In order to determine the chronological limits of the alleged mass cremation at Belzec, Muehlenkamp repeats the sources already quoted by myself. He infers that the cremation started in November 1942 and ended in March 1943, but he adds:

“On the other hand, erasing the traces of the camp lasted until June 1943, and a witness noticed the stench of exhumed corpses as late as April of that year, so it is possible that corpses were burned at Belzec beyond March 1943.” (p. 442)

The extension of the cremations' duration to April obviously serves the purpose of rendering the scenario more plausible. To support this, Muehlenkamp quotes Reitlinger:

“Gerald Reitlinger, The Final Solution. The Attempt To Exterminate The Jews Of Europe, 1939-1945, 2nd revised edition, Cranbury: Thomas Yoseloff, 1968, p. 148: ‘In April, 1943, a Jewish doctor, who later escaped

²⁸⁶³ Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel of 8 November 1963. ZStL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 16.

to Switzerland, noticed the appalling stench of the exhumed bodies as he passed the spot by train.” (footnote 8)

Reitlinger’s source is a report with the title “*Die Hölle von Belzec*” which states:²⁸⁶⁴

“Far too many corpses having been thrown into these mass graves, it was impossible to cover them with a sufficiently thick layer of earth. This caused a stench of rotting flesh to spread over the whole area. This smell is still perceptible (i.e. in April, at the time of writing of this eyewitness report).

Travelers on the railway line Zawada-Rawa Ruska close the windows, for this awful stench penetrates into the compartments and causes the people to vomit. I myself had to travel along this line on several occasions and have thus been able to convince myself of this state of affairs. As late as April 10, 1943, I passed through there one last time. The Christian population of Belzec has left this place for the only reason of this stench.”

Not even this “eyewitness” – on 10 April 1943 – knew anything about cremations at Belzec. Yet in spite of this, Muehlenkamp cites him to demonstrate that the cremations in Belzec lasted until April 1943! This is another example of his incredible hypocrisy, which is further confirmed by the fact that I already quoted this exact passage from the above-mentioned report in my study on Belzec,²⁸⁶⁵ and Muehlenkamp hence knew it perfectly well.

[4] Presumptuous as always, Muehlenkamp then takes for granted what needs yet to be proven:

“Cremation remains were crushed with a special machine, the description of which suggests a ball mill. According to O’Neil, this machine was borrowed from Janowska concentration camp and resembled a cement mixer with heavy iron balls inside the revolving drum; as the drum revolved at high speed, the metal balls crushed the bone material into small fragments. If this is accurate, the machine must have looked like the one shown in Image 8.1 below.” (p. 442)

In the corresponding footnote Muehlenkamp offers a lengthy disquisition on the name of the operator of this “special machine”:

“O’Neil, Belzec, Chapter 10. O’Neil mentions that the machine was operated by a Janowska inmate, an Hungarian Jew named Szpilke; this was obviously the same Szpilke, or Szpilka, who told Belzec survivor Rudolf Reder about having set up and operated this machine, as mentioned by Reder in his report about Belzec (German translation in BAL B162/208

²⁸⁶⁴ A. Silberschein, “Die Hölle von Belzec,” in: *idem, Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, vol. V, Geneva, 1944, p. 22.

²⁸⁶⁵ *Belzec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, pp. 14f.

AR-Z 252/59, Bd. II, f.258 ff., mention of Szpilke on f. 286-287) and in his deposition before examining judge Jan Sehn in Krakow on 29 December 1945, BAL B162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. I, f.1175 ff.; mention of Reder’s acquaintance Scharf – Szpilka on f. 1180. The machine used at Janowska concentration camp is mentioned in the testimonies before the Lvov Deputy District Attorney of Heinrich Chamaides on 21.9.1944 and of Moische Korn on 13.9.1944, quoted in Klee/Dressen (eds.), *Gott mit uns*, p. 226 ff. The photo in Image 8.1 is shown on p. 225 of the same collection. It was taken in 1943 and resides in Belarusian State Archive of Documentary Film and Photography according to the USHMM database, from which the digital public domain image was taken.” (footnote 12 on p. 442-443)

Muehlenkamp omits the fact that Reder is not an eyewitness to the use of this machine, as one may think from reading his text makes alone. Here is in fact what Reder states in the German translation of his booklet quoted by our “plagiarist blogger”:²⁸⁶⁶

“Und dann – erzählten die örtlichen Bewohner – wurden die Knochen zermahlen und der Wind zerstäubte die Asche über Felder und Wald. Die Maschine zum Mahlen der Knochen montierte ein Häftling des Lagers Janowska, Spilke, der zu di[e]sem Zweck nach Belzec gebracht wurde. Er erzählte mir, dass er dort nur Knochenha[äl?]ften angetroffen hat, alle Gebäude waren verschwunden.”

“And then – the local inhabitants related – the bones were ground and the wind scattered the ash over fields and woods. The machine for grinding the bones was assembled by a detainee of the Janowska camp, Spilke, who was brought to Belzec for this reason. He told me that he had found only bone fragments there, all buildings had disappeared.”

In his interrogation of 29 December 1945 Reder repeated:²⁸⁶⁷

“Aus der Erzählung der benachbarten Bevölkerung weiss ich, dass die Deutschen im Jahre 1944, als sich die russische Front näherte, die Gräber in Belzec aufgemacht, sie mit Benzin übergossen und verbrannt haben sollen; die nicht verbrannten Reste sollen mit Maschinen aus dem Grab geholt worden sein, die Knochen zu Kunstdünger gemahlen, die Gräber zugeschüttet, damit die Spuren des Verbrechens auf diese Weise beseitigt würden. Von dem Mahlen der Knochen erzählte mir mein Bekannter, der Monteur Scharf-Szpilka, der die Mühle zum Mahlen von Knochen montierte.”

“From the narration of the neighboring population I know that in the year 1944, as the Russian front drew closer, the Germans are said to have opened the graves in Belzec, doused them with gasoline and burned them;

²⁸⁶⁶ German translation of the booklet of R. Reder “Belzec.” ZStL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. II, p. 286.

²⁸⁶⁷ Protocol of the interrogation of R. Reder of 29 December 1945. ZStL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, pp. 1179f.

the unburned remains are said to have been taken out of the graves with machines, the bones ground to chemical fertilizer, the graves filled up, so as to eliminate in this way the traces of the crime. About the grinding of the bones I was told by an acquaintance, the technician Scharf-Szpilka, who assembled the grinder for grinding the bones."

In his first statements, the quoted interrogation of 22 September 1944 and the quoted interview published in the newspaper *Czerwony Sztandar* on 1 November 1944, Reder never mentions the cremation of the corpses or the machine used to grind the bones. In testimony no. 594 collected by the Krakow section of the Jewish Historical Commission, without a date but written prior to his booklet, Reder stated:²⁸⁶⁸

"In 1944, according to the testimony of a mechanic who related it to the declarer [=to me], the mass graves were re-opened and were irrigated with fuel; it was burned and the bones were ground to fertilizer."

This means that the tale of the grinder of Bełżec is not only without any proof, but also evolved rather late. If one adds the fact that Reder was liberated by the Soviets in Lwów in July 1944,²⁸⁶⁹ it is difficult to believe that he erroneously assigned the exhumation-cremation of the corpses to the year 1944, something which further invalidates the statements' credibility of his statements.²⁸⁷⁰

The image of the alleged bone grinder published by Muehlenkamp ("Image 8.1" on p. 443) originates from a Soviet picture album (see Illustration 12.1), together with others.

The caption states that the three men depicted, Henryk Chamaides, David Manusevič and Korn, were among the few survivors of the "death brigade" and that they operated the machine, which was found in Lwów and was the object of a Soviet technical report dated 29 September 1944.²⁸⁷¹ Nothing prevents that this machine was also used to grind burned human bones, but there is no documentary evidence of it, and neither is there any documentary proof that this machine was ever transferred to Bełżec.

²⁸⁶⁸ N. Blumental, *Dokumenty i materiały, op. cit.*, p. 224.

²⁸⁶⁹ Eidesstattliche Versicherung (affidavit) of R. Robak/R.Reder. ZStL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. II, p. 228.

²⁸⁷⁰ Since Reder stated in his interrogation of 29 December 1945 that this was when "the Russian front got close," 1944 cannot simply be a mistake for 1943. In spring 1943 the Eastern Front was still in Russia and eastern Ukraine.

²⁸⁷¹ Erkenntnis Befund. USSR-61.

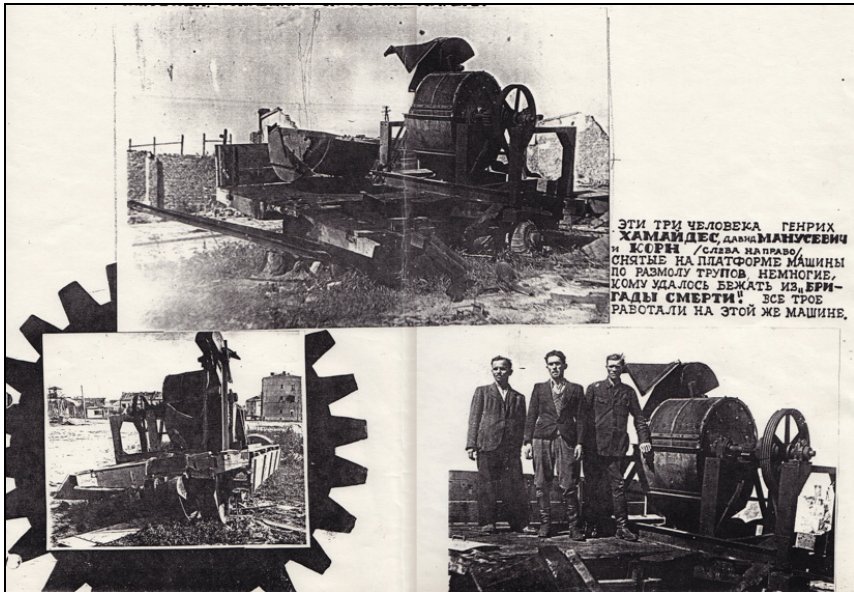


Illustration 12.1: Alleged bone crusher found in the Janowska camp in Lwow. From: GARF, 128-157, unreadable page number.

[5] Muehlenkamp then refers to Sobibór, stating that this camp

“was the first of the three camps of Aktion Reinhard to change its body disposal procedure from burial to cremation, the main reason being probably a concern that the camp’s water supply might be polluted by leachate from the graves due to the camp area’s relatively high groundwater level.” (p. 443)

It is not clear how this statement could be reconciled with one of his previous declarations already highlighted earlier but worth repeating:

“Apparently MGK didn’t realize that the above-quoted information harms rather than helps their argument, for it means that the SS could hope that groundwater pollution by leachate from the corpses would not occur at the site of the graves because underground currents carried such leachate away.” (p. 430-431)

Accordingly, one must believe that the SS, being completely unable to foresee a more than obvious danger of groundwater poisoning due to leachate, were as inept as Muehlenkamp.

[6] *“The corpses of the victims killed after the camp resumed operation in October 1942 following a two-month interruption were taken directly from the gas chambers to places of cremation, while the corpses of the victims killed and buried until the end of July/early August 1942 were disinterred with a mechanical excavator for this purpose.”* (p. 431)

But according to the witness Biskubicz, the excavator arrived at So-

bibór in early December 1942 (see the next point). The statistical analysis of the deportations to Sobibór prepared by Wolfgang Scheffler for the Hagen Court arrived at the conclusion that no transports arrived at that camp between early August and early October 1942.²⁸⁷² Muehlenkamp does not explain why the camp SS did not take advantage of these two months of respite in order to start the cremations, which were supposedly begun only later in connection with the resumption of the deportations.

[7] For what concerns Sobibór, all of Muehlenkamp's efforts aim at two goals: to stretch as much as possible the numbers and surface areas of the cremation sites and to reconcile the testimonies with the results of Kola's archeological studies. The task isn't easy, and already from the starting point the evidence adduced by Muehlenkamp turns against his hypothesis:

"As in the case of Belzec, little is known about the cremation sites at Sobibor. According to Schelvis, rails were criss-crossed over the top of a pit excavated for this purpose, forming a rudimentary grid. This configuration is also mentioned by survivor eyewitness Leon Feldhendler." (p. 443) Schelvis wrote in this regard:²⁸⁷³

"In the autumn of 1942 a heavy machine arrived in the middle of the night. [...]. The machine was taken to Lager 3 and, within a few days, work was begun on the very spot where the third grave was to be dug, with the digger pulling out trees and roots. A pit was excavated, but it was smaller and more shallow than the other two. Once it was finished, rails were criss-crossed over the top, forming a rudimentary grid. The grabber was then used to excavate the decomposing bodies from the two existing graves and to haul them over to the new pit. The operator would drive right up [to] the grid, where the Arbeitshäftlinge from Lager 3 piled the bodies into human pyramids. Then they were burnt."

In his reconstruction Schelvis derives the information about the excavator from a 9 November 1965 statement by Jakób Biskubicz,²⁸⁷⁴ who limited his statement to the arrival of this machine:²⁸⁷⁵

"Eines Nachts kam ein Zug an und wir dachten, es wäre ein Transport. Es rief uns aber niemand. Da haben wir von weitem gesehen, daß die Ukrainer und SS Maschinen und Barackenteile abluden. Diese Sachen wurden zum Lager III gebracht. Wir sollten das nicht sehen. Es kam mit diesem Zug auch ein Bagger. Das war ungefähr Anfang Dezember 1942, vielleicht

²⁸⁷² A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 156.

²⁸⁷³ J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, op. cit., p. 111.

²⁸⁷⁴ *Ibid.*, footnote 319 on p. 133.

²⁸⁷⁵ Interrogation of J. Biskubicz of 9 November 1965. Trial Bolender, Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, volume without numeration, p. 144; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 127.

auch im November."

"One night a train arrived and we thought it was a transport. But nobody called us out. Then we saw from a distance how the Ukrainians and the SS unloaded machinery and parts of barracks. These things were brought to Camp III. We were not supposed to see this. With the train an excavator also arrived. This was around the beginning of December 1942, perhaps even in November."

Muehlenkamp takes the reference to Feldhendler from Arad, who quotes the following passage of a testimony report by this witness:²⁸⁷⁶

"In the first period, there was no crematorium. After gassing, the people were laid into the graves. Then, out of the soil, blood and a bad odor of gas began to surface; terrible smells spread over the whole camp, penetrating everything. The water in Sobibor became rancid. This forced the Germans to build a crematorium. It was a large pit with a roaster above it. The bodies were thrown on the roaster. The fire was ignited from beneath, and petrol was poured on the corpses. The bones were crushed into ashes with hammers."

An examination of Arad's source shows that his translation is defective and inaccurate:²⁸⁷⁷

"The crematorium was fenced in. 50 Jews were working there [...]. In the first period there was not yet a crematorium. After the gassing the persons were put into the graves in layers, the graves were still open, chlorine was poured over the corpses. But the soil exuded gases, blood started to squirt, nasty odors spread over the whole camp, they permeated everything. During this entire time the water in Sobibor was putrid. The Germans ordered their well to be purified. In wintertime they let some naked inmates inside the well to clean it. A tree cut in the woods emitted the scent of blood while burning. This forced the Germans to build a crematorium. The crematorium did not have a chimney. It consisted of a big pit, and above it some grids were put and above those rail tracks. The persons were thrown on the rail tracks and the bones fell to the grid. The fire was ignited in the pit, the corpses were doused with petroleum. The bones were crushed to ash with hammers."

As one can see, this testimony not only ignores the excavator completely, but it also contains a description of the cremation method which differs radically from that given by Schelvis.

Immediately after this Muehlenkamp tries to modify the resulting picture using other sources:

"SS-Sturmbannführer Streibel, who visited Sobibor in 1942, recalled a

²⁸⁷⁶ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 172.

²⁸⁷⁷ Affidavit without date of Leon Feldhendler to the Jewish Historic Commission N. Blumental, *Dokumenty i materialy*, op. cit., p. 203.

roaster made of railway lines, supported by a stone base; he mentioned having seen ‘the cremation sites,’ which suggests that there was more than one of them. The Judgment LG Hagen vom 20.12.1966, 11 Ks 1/64 mentions (several) huge grids inside a pit.” (pp. 443f.)

He lifts this source from Arad, who reproduces the pertinent passage of Streibel’s testimony as follows:²⁸⁷⁸

“Wirth led me through the Sobibor camp. I saw the gas chambers and the other facilities. I saw the ditches near the gas chambers. I could not see any corpses in the ditches, because they were covered with a layer of earth. But I saw the roaster made of railway lines where the corpses were burned. During my visit, there was no extermination operation. There were also no corpses burned, but I could see the cremating sites. The roaster made from the railway lines was supported by a stone base.”

Muehlenkamp’s bad faith is evident. The text quoted above mentions “the roaster” twice in singular form, but he prefers to direct the attention to the contradictory “cremating sites,” which would make sense only as a “cremating site” in singular form. Considering how Arad misquoted Feldhendler’s text, such a possibility is highly likely.

The Hagen Court’s verdict on Sobibór refers to the installation of a single cremation structure:²⁸⁷⁹

“Die schon verwesenen Leichen wurden mit Hilfe des Baggers aus den Gruben gehoben und auf großen Rosten in einer bereits ausgeschachteten, aber noch leeren Grube verbrannt. Die Roste bestanden aus alten Eisenbahnschienen, die über Betonfundamente gelegt wurden.”

“The already decomposed corpses were lifted out of the pits with the help of the excavator and burned on large grates in an already dug but as yet empty pit. The grates consisted of old railway rails which had been placed over concrete foundations.”

[8] After making his fallacious preliminary remarks, Muehlenkamp arrives at some even more fallacious conclusions:

“The latter description is corroborated by the research findings of Andrzej Kola. Graves nos. 1 and 2 were considered to be body-burning graves, presumably because (unlike graves nos. 3, 4, 5 and 6) they contained only cremation remains but no human remains in wax-fat transformation. The surface area of these graves is respectively 400 m² and 500 m², which means that cremation grids of considerable size could fit into them. The mention of a single pit by eyewitnesses suggests the possibility that graves nos. 1 and 2 are actually part of what was one single grave in camp times, just like graves 3 and 4 and graves 5 and 6 may have been respec-

²⁸⁷⁸ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 172.

²⁸⁷⁹ A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 173.

tively one grave. Kola's team also identified a possible smaller location of body-burning activity with an area of 30 m², which is called grave no. 7 in Kola's report." (p. 444)

In point 39 of chapter 11 I have already refuted Muehlenkamp's fantasies regarding the alleged cremation pits nos. 1 and 2. The *only probable* cremation pit found by Kola is in fact no. 7, about which Mazurek writes.²⁸⁸⁰

"Out of all the discovered mass graves, the researchers had and still have the greatest difficulty in interpreting grave No. 7 located south of grave No. 4. Professor Andrzej Kola claims that the existence of indefinite transformations around this cremation grave implies that, perhaps, it was the place where the corpses were incinerated."

If one assumes Muehlenkamp's perspective, two cremation pits of (400 + 500 =) 900 m² would have meant the synchronous cremation of (19.51 × 900 × 2 =) more than 35,000 corpses, utilizing the density of 19.51 corpses per m³ and a layer of corpses only two meters high.

Notwithstanding this, according to the memorandum of Zachar Filipowicz Popławski of 7 October 1943, the inmates of Sobibór "take the stripped corpses to the pyre, throw them onto the ground and quickly place them on the rail tracks (about 1000-1500 people at a time). Then they light a small fire and the bodies start burning."²⁸⁸¹

In contrast, the witness Freiberg spoke about 4,000-5,000 corpses, but in reference to a very peculiar procedure (see point 9).

Muehlenkamp's attempt to reconcile the pit (singular form) of the testimonies with these alleged pits (plural form) detected by Kola is desperate: by assuming that pits 1 and 2 were originally one single pit he pretends to have won the argument, game over! The inconsistency of this assumption is glaring. First of all he must explain why the probes made between these two pits turned up negative, which is of course why Kola speaks of two separate pits, not one. Second, if there was only one pit, it would have measured over 70 meters in length and 25 meters in width; in these 1,750 square meters, given the above-mentioned parameters, one could have cremated (19.51 × 1,750 × 2 =) 68,285 corpses at once!

I add the fact that cremation method is not as obvious as Muehlenkamp thinks it is, who speaks of burning "in" the pits. This may correspond to the verdict of the Hagen Court, but it is in open contradiction to Schelvis's description and to Feldhändler's statement, according to

²⁸⁸⁰ M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research...*, *op. cit.*, p. 98.

²⁸⁸¹ *Ibid.*, p. 78.

whom the grid was *above* the pit, and therefore either directly on the soil or on concrete bases around the pit. Feldhendler even speaks of rail tracks above grates above a pit. The difference is not irrelevant: which of these two methods was used?

[9] Muehlenkamp, referring to various witnesses, then states:

"Few particulars about the body-burning procedure at Sobibor are known because no inmate from the Sobibor extermination sector 'Camp III' survived. Witnesses mentioned the pyres being doused with gasoline or another flammable liquid, and huge fires flaring up so high that they could be seen far and wide; Ukrainian guards in their watchtowers found it hard to breathe when the wind blew in their direction from the burning grids." (p. 444)

One of these witnesses is Berisch Freiberg alias Ber Freiberg alias Dov Freiberg (footnote 23 on p. 444). In 1945 he wrote a lengthy report about Sobibór in which he described the alleged gassing procedure as follows:²⁸⁸²

"Innen drin sind Rohre gewesen, genau wie in einem Duschbad, und die Menschen glaubten, daß aus diesen Rohren Wasser zum Duschen herauskommen würde. Als die Menschen dann drin waren, jeweils etwa 1000 Mann, wurden die Türen verriegelt – Fenster gab es keine – aus den Duschrohren ist Gas, Chlor oder Talen gekommen."

Zwischen 15 und 20 Minuten hat es gedauert, bis die Menschen alle tot waren. Als der Sadist durch das kleine Fenster sah, daß sie alle schon tot waren, wurde der Fußboden durch eine elektrische Apparatur geöffnet, und die Toten sind durchgefallen, so daß dann gleich darauf der nächste Schub von Menschen hineinkommen konnte."

Zur gleichen Zeit wurden die Leichen unter dem Fußboden auf Loren gelegt, das sind so kleine Wagen, die auf schmalen Schienen fahren, und sie wurden da zu einem Platz, nicht weit von dem Haus gefahren."

"On the inside there were pipes, exactly like in a shower bath, and the people thought that water for showers would come from these pipes. When the people were then inside, in each case about 1000 men, the doors were bolted shut – there were no windows – and from the shower pipes gas, chorine or Talen^[2883] came out."

It lasted between 15 and 20 minutes until all people were dead. When the sadist looked through the small window that all were already dead, the floor was opened with an electrical mechanism, and the dead fell through, in order that the next batch of people could come inside."

²⁸⁸² Report of Berisch Freiberg recorded by Bluma Wasser in Łódź on 25.7.1945. Translation from Jiddisch to German by the Sworn Translator Gabriel Miller. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund JS 27/61, Aktenband VIII, pp. 2637-2638.

²⁸⁸³ Original term; there is no such word in the German language; translator.

At the same time the corpses beneath the floor were put on trolleys, these were small carriages running on narrow rails, and they were driven to a place not far away from the house."

With his typical hypocrisy, Muehlenkamp omits this nonsense while summarizing the immediately following passage:²⁸⁸⁴

"Da wurden die Leichen zu großen Haufen gescharrt, etwa vier bis fünftausend Mann jeweils, um diese Leichen wurde Holz gelegt, mit Benzin begossen, angezündet, und auf diese Weise wurden die Menschen verbrannt. Das Feuer war schrecklich hoch, da der Haufen von Menschen ja auch sehr hoch stand, und es brannte etwa 24 Stunden."

"Here the corpses were stacked into big piles, each with some four to five thousand people, wood was put around these corpses, doused with gasoline, lit, and in this way the people were burned. The fire was terribly high, because the pile of people stood also very high, and it burned for some 24 hours."

This cremation system is in total contradiction to the one evoked by Muehlenkamp. Here we are instead dealing with piles of 4,000 to 5,000 corpses *around* which the wood was put! No wonder that he feels it necessary to keep silent on this obvious contradiction.

The testimony by "Jan Krzowski (inhabitant of Wlodawa)" (footnote 23 on p. 444) is based on hearsay.²⁸⁸⁵

"Ich hörte aus Gesprächen mit den Wlasow-Leuten, daß im Bereiche des Lagers Sobibor Menschenleichen verbrannt wurden, und zwar aus Verbrennungsstätten, die gebildet wurden aus Auto-Untergestellten oder Eisenbahnschienen. Für die Verbrennung der Leichen benutzte man Wurzelstubben und Holz, und auf so einem Stapel, bestehend aus geschichteten Leichen und Holz, erfolgte die Verbrennung, wobei man den Stapel mit irgend einer Flüssigkeit übergießt, damit die Leichen besser verbrannt."

"I heard from conversations with the Vlassow people [i.e. the Ukrainian camp guards] that human corpses were burned in the area of the Sobibór camp, namely at burning sites formed by car frames or railway tracks. For the burning of the corpses root stumps and wood was used, and on such a stack, consisting of corpses in layers and wood, the burning took place, whereby the stack was doused with some liquid so that the corpses burned better."

What value can be ascribed to such tales can only be inferred from these other tales reported earlier in the same testimony:²⁸⁸⁶

"Ich weiß aus Erzählungen der Wlasow-Leute, die in deutschen Dien-

²⁸⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 2638.

²⁸⁸⁵ Zeugenvernehmungsprotokoll of Jan Krzowski of 7 August 1974. ZStL, 208 AR 643/71, vol. III, pp. 413-414. Translation from Polish.

²⁸⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 412.

sten standen, daß im Lager Sobibór die Juden unmittelbar in die Badenanstalt getrieben wurden, wo man sie mit Wasser übergießt, und anschließend wurden sie ca. eine halbe Stunde lang mit irgend einem Gas erstickt. Anschließend ging der Fußboden in dieser Badenanstalt automatisch nach unten, und die Körper der vom Gas Vergifteten fielen nach unten. [...] Von den gleichen Wlasow-Leuten weiß ich, daß man die Juden zuerst mit Bleioxyd [sic], welches aus einem Verbrennungsmotor stammte, erstickten.”

“I know from the account of the Vlassov people, who were in the service of the Germans, that in the Sobibór camp the Jews were immediately driven inside the bathing facility, where they were doused with water and subsequently they were suffocated with some gas for approx. half an hour. Afterwards the floor of this bathing facility was automatically lowered, and the bodies of those poisoned by the gas fell down below. [...] From the same Vlasov people I know that the Jews were suffocated first with lead oxide [sic], which came from a combustion engine.”

Besides the usual opening of the floor of the “gas chambers,” here we also have a no less imaginative killing with “lead oxide”!

Obviously Muehlenkamp omits to mention these statements, as they throw doubt also on that regarding the cremations.

He then refers to the witness Bronisław Lobejko’s mention of petroleum: “the witness mentioned having smelled burning petroleum” (footnote 23 on p. 444). Lobejko stated:²⁸⁸⁷

“Die Leichen wurden auf einem Gerüst aus Eisenbahnschienen, die auf Pfählen steckten, verbrannt. [...] Danach legten sie Leichen auf das Gerüst, zündeten darunter Äste an und gossen vermutlich Petroleum darauf, denn beim Brennen war Petroleum zu riechen.”

“The corpses were burned on a frame of railway tracks, which was supported by poles. [...] Afterwards they put the corpses on the frame, lit branches underneath, and poured upon them what was presumably petroleum, because during the burning petroleum could be smelled.”

This witness, like Krzowski, did not know anything about cremation pits. The negligible detail of the petroleum smell fades into insignificance in the face of other statements by Lobejko, starting with the one immediately precedent:²⁸⁸⁸

“Nach Berechnungen des Verkehrspersonals, vor allem aber des Stationsvorstehers Parkola, können im Lager etwa 800.000 Juden umgekommen sein.”

“According to calculations by the transportation personnel, and chiefly

²⁸⁸⁷ Testimony of Bronisław Lobejko of 8 January 1946 in front of judge Zieliński. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Trial Sobibór, 85, PM 4, NO 178, pp. 3-4 of the witness report (translation from Polish).

²⁸⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 3.

those by the station master Parkola, around 800,000 Jews may have perished in the camp."

In addition to this, Lobejko claimed that only one mass grave was utilized in Sobibór.²⁸⁸⁹

"Ich füge hinzu, am Anfang wurden die Leichen nicht verbrannt sondern in eine riesige Grube geworfen und mit Chlor begossen."

"I add that at first the corpses were not burned but thrown into a huge pit and doused with chlorine."

Muehlenkamp finally refers to the testimony by the railway worker Jan Piwoński of 10 May 1984 (footnote 23 on p. 444). The statements of this witness are for the most part in contradiction to the thesis sustained by him:²⁸⁹⁰

"Zu Beginn des Lagerbetriebes wurden die Leichen in Massengräber gelegt. In der zweiten Novemberhälfte oder Anfang Dezember 1942 wurde ein mechanisch betriebener Bagger auf das Lagergelände gebracht. Wir erfuhren von Wachleuten, dieser Bagger diente zur Ausgraben von Leichen, die dann in Erdgruben verbrannt wurden. Einer der Wachleute mit dem Vornamen Waska beschrieb mir, wie eine solche Grube, in der die Leichen verbrannt wurden, aussah. Noch vorher hatten Juden, die auf dem Lagergelände arbeiteten, in den umliegenden Wäldern Stubben gerodet, die neben der Gaskammer gelagert und beim Feueranzünden verwendet wurden. Der Wachmann erzählte mir, man hätte in der Nähe der Massengräber eine etwa zwei Meter tiefe Grube ausgehoben, in dieser Grube eine Art Rost aus Schienen erstellt und auf dieses Rost die mit irgendeiner Flüssigkeit begossenen Stubben gelegt. Als dieses gut brannte, hätte der Bagger die Leichen daraufgelegt."

"At the beginning of the camp operations the corpses were put in mass graves. In the second half of November or in early December 1942 a mechanically operated excavator was brought to the camp site. We learned from guards that this excavator was used to exhume corpses, which were then burned in pits in the ground. One of the guards with the first name of Waska described to me what such a pit used for the burning of the corpses looked like. Just before that Jews working on the camp site had uprooted root stumps in the nearby forests, which were stored next to the gas chamber and which were used when lighting the fire. The guard told me that in the vicinity of the mass graves a pit around two meter deep was dug, that in this pit a kind of grate was constructed from railway tracks, and that on this grate the root stumps previously doused with some liquid were put. When this [fire] burned well, the excavator is said to have put the corpses

²⁸⁸⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 4.

²⁸⁹⁰ Testimony of Jan Piwoński of 10 May 1984. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, trial Sobibór, 85 PM 3, NO 99, pp. 8f. of the witness report.

on top of it.”

According to the witness, the cremations commenced in December 1942, not in October as stated by Muehlenkamp: “The corpses were burned from December 1942 until February or March 1943 [*Man hat die Leichen von Dezember 1942 bis Februar oder März 1943 verbrannt*].”²⁸⁹¹ Moreover, the cremation is stated to have taken place in one single pit on one single grate.

In footnote 24 on p. 444 Muehlenkamp refers to the “Ukrainian guard Daniltsjenko (deposition on 25 January 1985 in Lisakowsk, Kazakh SSR, StA Dortmund Sob 85 PM V NO 96)” to document the statement that “Ukrainian guards in their watchtowers found it hard to breathe when the wind blew in their direction from the burning grids.”

This witness stated:²⁸⁹²

“Nach der Vernichtung der Menschen öffneten Arbeiter aus der dritten Zone die Gaskammertüren, luden die Leichen auf Wägelchen und transportierten sie in derselben Zone auf eine aus Eisenbahnschienen angefertigte Rampe. Dort wurden die Leichen verbrannt. [...] Wenn während der Verbrennung der Leichen der Wind zum Turm wehte, war es sehr schwer zu atmen.”

“After the extermination of the people workers from the third zone [“Camp III”] opened the gas chamber doors, loaded the corpses onto small trolleys, and transported them within the same zone onto a ramp made of railway tracks. There the corpses were burned. [...] When during the burning of the corpses the wind turned towards the tower, it became very difficult to breathe.”

He mentioned therefore a “ramp [Rampe],” in the singular form, something which contradicts Muehlenkamp’s assumption, and therefore he transforms it into “burning grids,” in the plural form.

[10] *“From Treblinka extermination camp there are reports of corpse burning as early as August and September 1942. These cremation procedures don’t seem to have been aimed at destroying all corpses in the graves, but rather at carbonizing the upper layers to stretch burial space and for hygienic purposes. The same may have applied to reported cremations in the months of October, November and December 1942, another possibility being that these were early and not very successful attempts at*

²⁸⁹¹ *Ibid.*, p. 9. This would of course imply most or all of the some 33,000 Dutch Jews allegedly gassed in the camp between March and July 1943 were not cremated, nor the other French, Macedonian, Polish and Russian Jews allegedly gassed during the same period or later during 1943.

²⁸⁹² Beglaubigte Übersetzung. Protokoll über Zeugenvernehmung of Ignat Terentjewitch Daniltschenko, Lisakowsk, 25 January 1985. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Sobibór, 85 PM V NO 96, pp. 7f. of the witness report.

wholesale cremation, perhaps motivated by shortage of burial space and/or by complaints such as one from the Wehrmacht local commandant in Ostrow about the unbearable stench of corpses emanating from Treblinka because the Jews there were not sufficiently buried." (p. 445)

I have already demonstrated in point 18 of chapter 10 that these statements are baseless, and therefore I will not repeat myself but instead refer my reader to my previous discussion.

[11] *"Nevertheless, wholesale systematic, continued and eventually successful cremation of corpses at Treblinka started only after a visit of Himmler's at the end of February/beginning of March 1943."* (p. 445)

This constitutes one of the pivotal points of the orthodox exterminationist account of the cremations in Treblinka. Let's observe how Muehlenkamp handles it. He refers to Arad, who limits himself to the following statement with no source provided:²⁸⁹³

"The last camp where cremation of the corpses was instituted was Treblinka. During Himmler's visit to the camp at the end of February/beginning of March 1943, he was surprised to find that in Treblinka the corpses of over 700,000 Jews who had been killed there had not yet been cremated. The very fact that the cremation began immediately after his visit makes it more than possible that Himmler, who was very sensitive about the erasure of the crimes committed by Nazi Germany, personally ordered the cremating of the corpses here. A cremation site was erected for this purpose in the extermination area of the camp."

When did Himmler's visit to Treblinka take place? Wiernik stated the following:²⁸⁹⁴

"This was the period when the Germans talked a lot about Katyn, which they used for anti-Soviet propaganda purposes. One day, by accident, we got hold a newspaper from which we learned about that mass killing. It was probably these reports that made Himmler decide to visit Treblinka personally and to give orders that henceforth all the corpses of inmates should be cremated."

It is documented that the discovery of the Katyn mass graves was first publicized by the Germans on 13 April 1943, hence Himmler's visit to Treblinka and the subsequent start of the cremations would have happened after this date.

[12] Muehlenkamp then attempts a description of the cremation facility at Treblinka. A statement by Stangl, taken from Arad, mentions the cremation as being done "on a roaster" which was initially con-

²⁸⁹³ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., pp. 173f.

²⁸⁹⁴ J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 169.

structed using “rails from the trolley,” and later from “real railroad rails.” There is no reference to any kind of pit (p. 446). Then follows a passage from the verdict of the Treblinka trial at Düsseldorf of 22 December 1970:

“Around the turn of the year 1942/1943, following instructions from higher up, the bodies started being burned. At first a burning grid was made out of the trolley rails still available. However, these could not bear the weight of the mountains of corpses. Thereupon a bigger grid was erected by the gas chamber building, which was made of railway rails placed on concrete foundations. At first there were difficulties also with this burning installation. As a specialist for such burnings an Unterführer by the name of Floss came to Treblinka, who after some experiments brought the grid into the right position. In a pit underneath the grid a wood fire was maintained. The corpses were now placed upon the grid in layers and burned.” (p. 446)

Muehlenkamp then quotes a statement by the “Ukrainian guard Pavel Vladimirovich Leleko” of 20 February 1945, available online,²⁸⁹⁵ which states:

“An incinerator from the burning of bodies was situated about 10 meters beyond the large gas chamber building. It had the shape of a cement pit about one meter deep and 20 meters long. A series of furnaces covered on the top with four rows of rails extended along the entire length of one of the walls of the pit. The bodies were laid on the rails, caught fire from the flames burning in the furnaces and burned. About 1000 bodies were burned simultaneously. The burning process lasted up to five hours.” (p. 446)

Finally, Muehlenkamp quotes a short passage from the verdict of the Düsseldorf Jury Court (*Schwurgericht*) of 3 September 1965, of which I present the complete German text:²⁸⁹⁶

“Im Frühjahr 1943 änderte sich die Bestattungsart grundlegend, da man nunmehr dazu überging, sämtliche anfallenden Leichen zu verbrennen. Nachdem man zu diesem Zwecke die verschiedensten Verbrennungsversuche angestellt hatte, wurde schließlich eine große Verbrennungsanlage errichtet. Sie bestand aus etwa 70 cm hohen Betonsockeln, auf denen in geringen Abständen 5 bis 6 Eisenbahnschienen von etwa 25 bis 30 m Länge lagen. Unter den Schienen brannte das Feuer, während die Leichen der in den Gaskammern getöteten Juden in einer Zahl von 2000 bis 3000 auf den Rost gepackt und dann verbrannt wurden.”

Translated:

“During spring 1943 the burial method changed radically, because

²⁸⁹⁵ The Interrogation of Pavel Vladimirovich Leleko, in: <http://nizkor.org/hweb/people/l/leleko-pavel-v/leleko-001.html>.

²⁸⁹⁶ A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 205.

from then on one proceeded with burning all accumulating corpses. After the most diverse cremation attempts had been employed for this purpose, a large cremation facility was finally constructed. It consisted of a concrete base approximately 70 cm thick, upon which 5 to 6 railroad rails of perhaps 25 to 30 m length lay at small intervals. Under the rails burned a fire, while 2,000 to 3,000 of the bodies of the Jews killed in the gas chambers were loaded on the grate and then burned."

I quote these texts and passages to facilitate my evaluation of Muehlenkamp's discussion of the cremation facilities, which reads as follows:

"A comparison between Leleko's description and the ones contained in the above-mentioned Düsseldorf judgments suggests that the 'furnaces' mentioned by Leleko were subdivisions of the pit by concrete blocks placed at certain intervals across the pit, which gave this witness the impression that each part of the pit between its ends and a concrete block or in between concrete blocks, in which fire was burning, was a 'furnace.' The description in the first Düsseldorf judgment suggests that the concrete blocks stood 70 cm above ground, which can be matched with Leleko's description by assuming that these were either blocks 1.70 meters high placed inside the pit and protruding from the pit for 70 cm, or blocks 70 cm high placed on the rims of the pit, the distance between the bottom of the rails and the bottom of the pit being, in any case, 1.70 meters." (p. 447)

Muehlenkamp's desperate efforts to reconcile what is irreconcilable are pathetic. Leleko speaks of a pit 20 meters long and 1 meter deep, 4 "rows of rails" and 1,000 corpses cremated at a time. The verdict of 3 September 1965 on the other hand mentions concrete blocks (unknown to Leleko) upon which 5-6 rail tracks (25-30 meters long) were put (well exceeding the length of Leleko's pit) with a capacity of 2,000-3,000 corpses at a time. The verdict completely ignores the pit underneath the railway tracks. But for Muehlenkamp no contradiction is too contradictory: he always has an "explanation" ready for everything!

This depends on the fact that he assumes *a priori* that all testimonies are truthful, and therefore they *cannot (must not)* be contradictory and, if they are, there must be an "explanation" – which of course means a "Muehlenkamp" explanation.

His "explanation" for the "series of furnaces" perfectly reflects his mentality: only Muehlenkamp could have confused some "furnaces," which could have been such only if they were single structures closed from three sides like the Fuel Efficient Crematorium (see Illustration 12.11), with simple "subdivisions of the pit by concrete blocks placed at certain intervals across the pit."

[13] Then, as usual, he starts constructing imaginative hypotheses based on mere guesswork data:

"The area of the grid can be roughly estimated on hand of the above-quoted data, the author's estimate being ca. 66 square meters. The volume of space available underneath the grid, considering the calculations in the previous paragraph, would be about $66 \times 1.70 = 112$ cubic meters." (p. 447)

Muehlenkamp elsewhere justifies these measurements in this way:²⁸⁹⁷

"At Treblinka, according to the descriptions quoted above, each roaster consisted of railroad rails laid on top of concrete blocks placed inside or on the lateral rims of a pit 1 meter deep, there being a distance of 70 cm between the bottom of the rails and the top of the pit and a distance of 1.70 meters between the bottom of the rails and the bottom of the pit. The facility was 20 meters long according to Leleko, 25 to 30 meters long according to the witness or witnesses on whose testimony the Düsseldorf court based its findings of fact in this respect. I'll take the mean of the three values, which is 25 meters. How wide the structure was depends on the number of rails making up the grid, their width and the space in between the rails. The measurements of various types of flat bottom rails are given in this table; most of these rails are 125 mm = 12.5 cm wide at the base. If the rails were placed on the concrete blocks according to base width, which seems to be the likeliest configuration, and if the intervals between them were no more than 50 cm, the width of the structure was 2 meters, 2.625 meters or 3.25 meters, depending on whether the grill consisted of four, five or six rails (the differences between Leleko's number and those of the witness or witnesses on whose testimony the data in the Düsseldorf judgment are based may be due to the fact that the several structures of this kind in operation at Treblinka had different sizes). I'll use the middle of these three values, 2.625 meters. The average area of one roaster at Treblinka would thus be 65.625 square meters, and the volume of space underneath the same about 112 cubic meters."

As I explained above, Muehlenkamp here puts together incompatible data: the pit of 1 m depth described by Leleko but unknown to the verdict of the first Treblinka trial and the concrete base mentioned in this verdict but unknown to Leleko. This witness states that the furnaces with the four rows of railroad rails on top of them extended "along the entire length of one of the walls of the pit," and therefore they were inside the pit, close to one of its walls. Muehlenkamp's desperate effort to

²⁸⁹⁷ R. Muehlenkamp, *Incinerating corpses on a grid is a rather inefficient method*, in: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2006/12/incinerating-corpses-on-grid-is-rather_18.html.

solve the further contradiction relative to the number of railroad rails ("may be due to the fact that the several structures of this kind in operation at Treblinka had different sizes") is based on a vacuous assumption, because it is invalidated by his own quotation. The verdict at issue describes in fact the typical structure of "a large cremation facility [*eine große Verbrennungsanlage*]." Even though the verdict states that more than one such facility existed (see point 15), they evidently were of the same structure.

For what concerns his calculations, Muehlenkamp assumes the average of 5 railroad rails of 25 meters length to form a grate of 65.625 m², that is with a width of $(65.625 \div 25 =) 2.625$ m; because five parallel rails form four empty spaces, then if a rail had a width of 12.5 cm the distance of the rails from each other must have been $((2.625 - 0.125) \div 4 =) 62.5$ cm, measured from the center of each rail, or 50 cm measured from the edges of the rails. This is still too wide to allow the railroad rails to hold the corpses in their state of decomposition. The volume under the railroad rails – 112 m³ – is another supposition without any value, because it is based on the imaginary condition that the rails were positioned at a height of 1.70 m from the bottom of the pit: $(1.70 \times 65.625) \approx 112$ m³; this supposition, I repeat, arises from the forced reconciliation of two incompatible data. Because the Treblinka trial verdict speaks of concrete blocks with a height of some 70 cm, the only valid data is this, and the volume underneath would accordingly be $(0.7 \times 65.625 =)$ approx. 46 m³.

Here Muehlenkamp offers another example of his shrewd method: If "extermination camp" witness testimonies present numerical contradictions, one can find the truth simply by calculating the arithmetic average of the different values. According to this logic – for instance – if Gerstein speaks of gas chambers filled with 750 people and Pfannenstiel for the same alleged event indicates a maximum number of 125,²⁸⁹⁸ one can deduct that a "gas chamber" contained $[(750 + 125) \div 2]$ ca. 437 persons!

[14] *"Eyewitness descriptions of the burning procedure suggest that corpses considered to burn better than others were placed at the bottom of the pile of bodies so that they would help combustion of the corpses above*

²⁸⁹⁸ For Pfannenstiel the transport arriving to Belzec in his and Gerstein's presence did not contain 6,700 deportees, but 500, of which not 1,450, but merely some: "*einige*"; were dead on arrival, the remaining deportees were gassed in "*drei oder vier Gaskammern*," and therefore each "gas chamber" (assuming 4 as Gerstein does) contained a maximum of $(500 \div 4 =)$ 125. Protocol of the testimony of W. Pfannenstiel of 9 November 1959. ZStL, AR-Z, 252/59, vol. I, p. 139.

them, and that the operators endeavored to create a huge and very intensive fire so that the corpses on the grid would quickly be engulfed by the fire and start burning themselves: ...” (p. 447)

This is followed by a quotation – taken from Arad – of a statement made by “SS Oberscharführer Heinrich Matthes, the commander of the ‘extermination area’ in Treblinka,”²⁸⁹⁹ who therefore should have known well the local cremation facility; he describes it as made of “railway lines and concrete blocks.” (p. 447), but without any pit underneath.

The subsequent quotation is a passage from a statement by Yechiel Reichman, again taken from Arad, but its very beginning destroys all of Muehlenkamp’s mental guesswork about weights and measures of the Polish Jews (see point 36): “The SS ‘expert’ on body burning ordered us to put women, particularly fat women, on the first layer of the grill, face down.” (p. 448). Therefore in the “extermination camps” there were even fat women!

Finally, as the pinnacle of absurdity, Muehlenkamp quotes a passage from *A Year in Treblinka* by Wiernik, taking even that from Arad! Evidently he isn’t very familiar even with this key testimonial text on Treblinka. To top it off, the quoted passage doesn’t even appear on the page indicated,²⁹⁰⁰ nor on the previous one, even though both pages refer to the cremation of corpses.

[15] *“About the number of cremation grids in operation at Treblinka there are no precise data. Arad mentions that at the height of cremation operations the number of cremation sites was increased to six and the roasters ‘occupied a good portion of the area east of the gas chambers, which was clear of mass graves and buildings.’ Yet according to the judgment at the 1st Düsseldorf Treblinka trial, the number of cremation roasters could not be established exactly in the main proceedings.”* (p. 448)

It is not clear why Muehlenkamp did not quote Arad’s previous sentence:²⁹⁰¹

“Other efficiency measures introduced included increasing the number of cremation sites to six – thus enabling the workers to burn up to 12,000 corpses simultaneously – and placing the cremating roasters nearer the mass graves to save time in transferring the bodies.”

In any case, Arad does not provide a source, and therefore this can only be regarded as his personal opinion.

²⁸⁹⁹ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 174.

²⁹⁰⁰ *Ibid.* footnote 13 on p. 416. The quoted page is number 39.

²⁹⁰¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 175f.

The Düsseldorf trial verdict states:²⁹⁰²

“Die genaue Anzahl der Verbrennungsroste hat sich in der Hauptverhandlung ebenfalls nicht genau klären lassen. Fest steht jedoch, dass es mehrere derartiger Anlagen im oberen Lager gegeben haben muss”

“The exact number of the burning grates could not be ascertained in the main hearing. However it is certain that in the upper camp several such facilities must have been present.” (see point 73)

This demonstrates on the one hand that Arad’s statements are mere speculations, and on the other hand that the respective witness reports were so inconsistent that the judges were unable to ascertain the number of the cremation installations.

[16] *“The result of the cremation process was not complete combustion of all bodies. Arad writes that the corpses were taken to and arranged on the roasters during the daytime and burned throughout the night, and that when the fire went out there were ‘only’ skeletons or scattered bones on the roasters, and piles of ash underneath. [...]*

Arad writes that round wooden sticks were then used to break the remaining bones into small fragments, which were then run through a tightly woven screen made of metal wire; those bone fragments which did not pass through the screen were then returned for further smashing. Unburned bones which proved too difficult to fragment were returned to the roaster and re-ignited with a new pile of bodies.” (p. 448)

This incessant referring to Arad’s speculations, as if they were a sacred truth, shows all of Muehlenkamp’s childish gullibility. His total lack of critical sense together with his hypocrisy allows him to ignore even the most self-evident contradictions. A fundamental one refers to “the result of the cremation process” (see point 73).

Between the two passages quoted above, Muehlenkamp presents a quotation from the testimony by Leleko:

“After the bodies had been burned, the prisoners belonging to the ‘working crews’ passed the ashes and remains of the bodies through a sieve. The parts of the body that had burned but had preserved their natural shape were put into a special mortar and pounded into flour. This was done in order to hide the traces of the crimes committed. Later on the ashes were buried in deep pits.” (p. 448)

Shortly before that Leleko declared:²⁹⁰³

“The bodies were laid on the rails of the incinerator where the fire burned already. Some 800-1000 bodies were laid on the incinerator at one

²⁹⁰² Treblinka-Prozess – Urteil LG Düsseldorf vom 3.9.1965, 8 I Ks 2/64, in: www.holocaust-history.org/german-trials/treblinka-urteil.shtml

²⁹⁰³ *The Interrogation of Pavel Vladimirovich Leleko*, in: <http://nizkor.org/hweb/people/l/leleko-pavel-v/leleko-001.html>.

time. They continued to burn for some five hours. This incinerator functioned ceaselessly day and night."

Besides the fact – as already noted – that the witness speaks of only one cremation installation, it must be further noted that according to him the corpses were put on it when the fire was already burning. This procedure is in contrast with the one described by Arad, according to which – as appears more logical and feasible – first the corpses were arranged and then the pyre was lit.²⁹⁰⁴

"The body-burning went on day and night. The corpses were transferred and arranged on the roasters during the day; at nightfall they were lit, and they burned throughout the night."

If one then considers Reichman's statement, which Muehlenkamp quotes shortly before, the procedure described by Leleko proves without sense:

"Within a few minutes the fire would take so it was difficult to approach the crematorium from as far as 50 meters away." (p. 448)

How would it then have been possible to put the corpses on the already burning pyre?

In addition to this, Arad mentions further six cremation installations, which allowed for the cremation of 12,000 corpses simultaneously, that is 2,000 on each installation, while Leleko speaks about 800-1000 corpses for his single installation.

Finally, and strangely enough, the cremation installations at Chelmo are said to have been shielded even during the day for fear of observation by enemy airplanes,²⁹⁰⁵ while at Treblinka the cremations proceeded safely even at night.

[17] *"What Arad calls 'round wooden sticks' are likely to have been not sticks but wooden logs similar to those portrayed in this drawing from Auschwitz-Birkenau by David Olère: ... In another article by Arad, these objects are more correctly referred to as Holzpflocke, i.e. wooden logs."* (pp. 448-449)

Another childish reference to Arad: "*ipse dixit*"! Muehlenkamp's procedure of demonstration is inconsistent. Arad never quotes his source. In the mentioned article he wrote:²⁹⁰⁶

"Mittels runder Holzpflocke wurden die Knochen kleingestampft und danach durch ein engmaschiges Metallsieb geschüttelt; was darin

²⁹⁰⁴ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 176.

²⁹⁰⁵ W. Bednarz, *Obóz straceń w Chelmn nad Nerem*. Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw, 1946, pp. 22f. Cf. *Il campo di Chelmo tra storia e propaganda*, op. cit., pp. 109f.

²⁹⁰⁶ Y. Arad, "Die 'Aktion Reinhard': Gaskammern in Ostpolen," in: Eugen Kogon et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, op. cit., pp. 189f.

hängenblieb, wurde noch einmal zerkleinert. Unverbrannte Knochen, die schwer zu zersplittern waren, wurden ein zweites Mal ins Feuer geworfen.”

“The bones were ground with rounded wooden stakes and afterwards they were shaken through a fine-meshed metal sieve; what got stuck therein was ground one more time. Unburned bones which were difficult to crush were thrown into the fire a second time.”

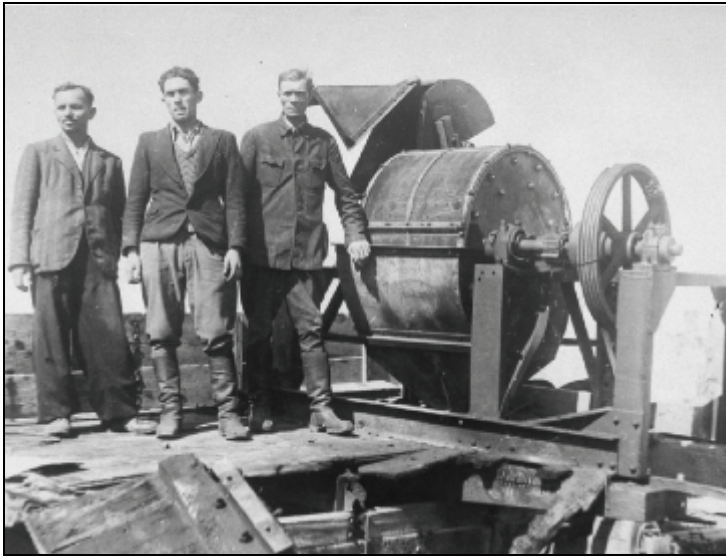


Illustration 12.2: “Image 8.1” of Muehlenkamp, p. 443

Here the Israeli historian merely took the Düsseldorf Court verdict and added his personal speculations:²⁹⁰⁷

“Die bei der Verbrennung anfallende Asche, die zuvor nach Knochenresten durchsucht werden musste, wurde mit Erde vermischt und vergraben bzw. zur Auffüllung der ausgeräumten Gruben verwandt. Fanden sich in der Asche noch grössere Knochenreste, so wurden sie kleingestampft oder erneut ins Feuer geworfen.”

“The ash accumulated during the burning, which had to be sifted through for bone remnants, was mixed with soil and buried or used to refill the emptied pits. If bigger bone remnants were still found in the ash, they were finely crushed or thrown again into the fire.”

Muehlenkamp’s statement that the “round wooden sticks” were “more correctly referred to as *Holzpflocke*” by Arad is unfounded, because on the one hand Arad’s German article was published *before* (1983) his English-language book on the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps

²⁹⁰⁷ Treblinka-Prozess – Urteil LG Düsseldorf vom 3.9.1965, 8 I Ks 2/64, in: www.holocaust-history.org/german-trials/treblinka-urteil.shtml

(1987) – and therefore he would have used the more correct descriptive term in the article and subsequently an incorrect one in the book. The German article is evidently a translation, while no translation is indicated for the 1987 book.

Muehlenkamp completely lacks any critical sense, since he does not even notice the fierce contrast between his descriptions of the treatment of the cremation remains at Belzec and Treblinka respectively. Even though the SS were able to arrange machines such as that shown in Illustration 12.2, they are said to have preferred to execute this task manually at Treblinka, using makeshift tools to crush the bones from 789,000 corpses!

For what concerns Olère’s drawing, Muehlenkamp takes it from Pressac (footnote 44 on p. 449), apparently ignorant of the respective photo album.²⁹⁰⁸ The caption says: “Crushing of bones (crematorium V).” In fact Olère depicts an absurd scenario with bones being ground *inside* the crematorium. According to



Illustration 12.3: “Image 8.2” of Muehlenkamp. p. 449

Höss, this was done “with wooden hammers,” even before the construction of the Birkenau crematoria.²⁹⁰⁹ Filip Müller on the other hand mentions a concrete platform of 60 m × 15 m built in the courtyard of crematorium V (of which there is no material trace neither *in loco* nor in the aerial photographs of 1944) upon which the cremation remains were crushed “with massive tampers [*mit massiven Stampfern*].”²⁹¹⁰

Such a procedure stands in stark contrast to the 1945 “findings” by Judge Łukaszewicz mentioned by Muehlenkamp on p. 414, according to which the camp area was strewn over “with cremation remains as well as skulls, bones and other parts of human bodies covering an area

²⁹⁰⁸ S. Klarsfeld (ed.), *David Olère. The eyes of a witness. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989. The picture is shown on p. 77.

²⁹⁰⁹ Statement by R. Höss of 14 March 1946. NO-1210.

²⁹¹⁰ F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, München, 1979, p. 212.

of at least 1.8 hectares": how can one reconcile this alleged massive finding of human remains with the crushing/grinding procedure of such remains described above? Here is Muehlenkamp's naive response:

"This shows that the results of the exhumation, burning and crushing procedure were not nearly as complete as certain descriptions suggest." (p. 449)

For him no contradiction is contradictory: for everything there is a suitable "explanation."

[18] *"The ash and bits of bone left after cremation and crushing were returned to the mass graves that had previously held the bodies, where they were scattered in several layers, interspersed with layers of sand, and covered by a top layer of earth 2 meters thick. Some of the cremation remains were taken away from the camp area, as is mentioned in the Soviet investigation report about Treblinka I and Treblinka II dated August 24, 1944."* (p. 449)

This is another reference to Arad, Muehlenkamp's personal oracle of truth. The reference to "cremation remains" is distinctly comical. He refers to the same sentence quoted in our study on Treblinka: "Dozens of witnesses attest to have seen how up to three transports of Jews, with 60 cars each, arrived in the camp on a daily basis. The trains left the camp either loaded with sand or empty." This is quoted by Muehlenkamp on pp. 428f., where he espouses his deceptive argument concerning the "sand removed from the mass graves" during their excavation. In point 43 of chapter 11 I explained that this sand in reality came from the sand quarry at the Treblinka I labor camp. Muehlenkamp now hypocritically wants us to believe that the sand allegedly removed during the excavation of the future mass graves contained "cremation remains" even before the cremations had begun!

[19] Muehlenkamp then proceeds to Chełmno:

"Chełmno extermination camp operated in two phases. During the first phase, between December 1941 and March 1943, at least 150,000 people were killed. In the second phase, which lasted from June 1944 to January 1945, a total of 7,176 Jews were deported from Łódź to Chełmno and killed there between June 23 and July 14, 1944." (p. 450)

He refers to chapters 3 and 7 of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" (footnote 51 on p. 450), but the number of 7,176 is mentioned only here and on p. 504. Nobody of the "plagiarist bloggers" has therefore disputed my demonstration that these Jews in reality never arrived at Chełmno.²⁹¹¹

²⁹¹¹ *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda, op. cit.*, chapter 13, pp. 155-163.

[20] *“In the summer of 1942, decomposition gasses emanating from the graves polluted the whole surrounding area, whereupon burning instead of burial became the camp’s body disposal method, which starting in the autumn of 1942 was also applied to the corpses previously buried in mass graves. The change of this camp’s body disposal method coincided with the start of the operation known as Aktion 1005, an attempt to eliminate the traces of the Nazis’ massacres in Eastern Europe by exhuming and burning the corpses, which was entrusted to SS-Standartenführer Paul Blobel. Blobel experimented with various types of cremation devices, one of which was described by SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco as having the aspect of a round coal furnace (Kohlenmeiler), while another was mentioned by Fritz Ismer, a member of the Chelmno staff, who had witnessed a failed experiment of Blobel’s with a flamethrower-like apparatus.”* (p. 450)

The first sentence here is derived from the verdict of the Schwurgericht (Jury Court) of Bonn of 30 March 1963 quoted by Ruckerl (footnote 53 on p. 450). I will return later to the question of the beginning of the cremations as well as the alleged “Aktion 1005.”

For what concerns Blobel’s alleged tests in Chelmno, Muehlenkamp takes the first part of his information from Pressac, who writes:²⁹¹²

“Selon Dejaco, l’installation ressemblait à une grande meule charbonnière (Kohlenmeiler), circulaire, d’un diamètre de 4 à 6 mètres, et remblayée de terre sur son pourtour.”

“According to Dejaco, the installation looked like a big round charcoal kiln (Kohlenmeiler), with a diameter from 4 to 6 meters, and filled up with earth around its circumference.”

The French researcher adds:²⁹¹³

“Blobel fut d’avis que son installation ne convenait pas pour incinérer rapidement, parce que la combustion y était lente.”

“Blobel was of the opinion that his installation was not adequate for a quick incineration, since combustion on it was slow.”

The “charcoal kiln” method was tested to destroy infected animal carcasses between the end of the 19th and the beginning of the 20th century. Its inventor was the Finnish veterinary Fabritius. The procedure used a pit filled with a stack of wood, above which the animal carcass was placed; above it a cover of soil and peat sods was created, in which holes were left to permit the immission of combustion air and the emission of fumes (see Illustration 12.4).

²⁹¹² J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d’Auschwitz*, op. cit., p. 57.

²⁹¹³ *Ibid.*, p. 58.

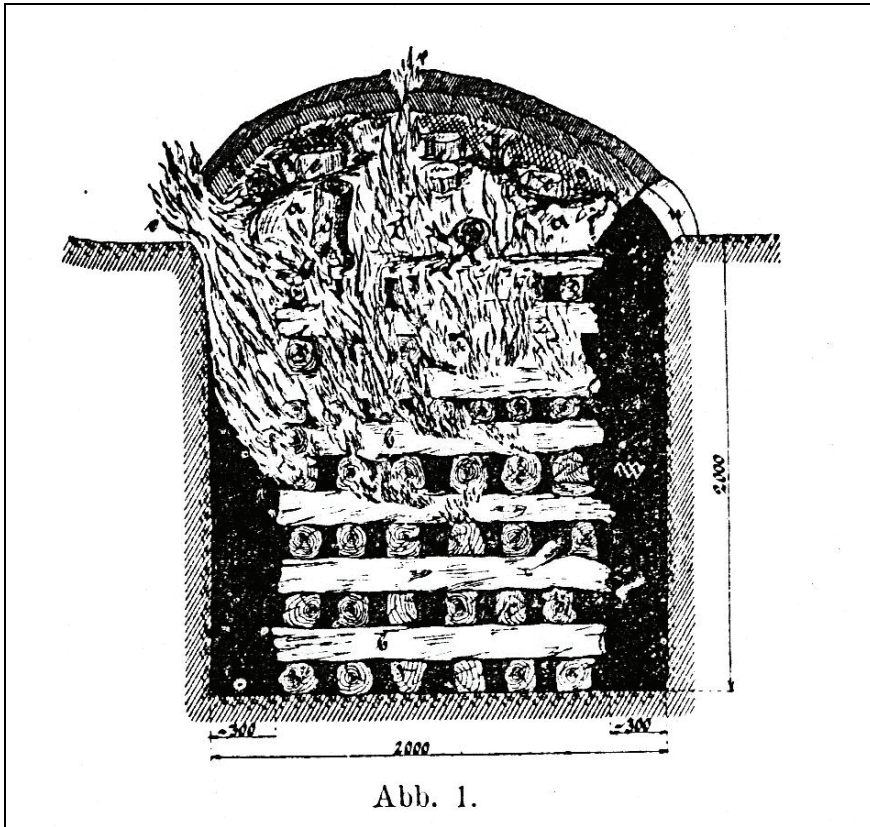


Illustration 12.4: “Charcoal kiln” system Fabritius. From: W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, *op. cit.*, p. 30.

All that’s known about the operating results of this system is that after a few hours the cover collapsed into the base of the pit, where “completely burned bone remains” were found, and then the pit was filled with soil.²⁹¹⁴

Because of its structure, which prohibited continuous operation, it is extremely unlikely that such a system would have been tested by the SS for the purpose of *mass* cremation. Dejaco’s respective testimony was made very late (20 January 1972) and stands in contrast to his “travel report [*Reisebericht*]” of 17 September 1942, according to which the “special facility [*Sonderanlage*]” seen by him was evidently of masonry brickwork, since “construction materials [*Baumaterialien*]” had been needed for it (see point 27).

²⁹¹⁴ W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, *op. cit.*, p. 31.

For what concerns Fritz Ismer, the source adduced by Muehlenkamp presents a lengthy statement by this witness, of which I quote the most important passages:²⁹¹⁵

“Der Name Blobel ist mir erstmalig bekannt geworden, als Blobel das Lager Kulmhof aufsuchte, es war im Spätsommer 1942. In dieser Zeit gingen wir gerade daran heran, die Massengräber zu beseitigen. [...] Blobel brachte ein Brenngerät mit, das aus einem Topf mit einem längeren Rohr bestand. Man kann dieses Gerät mit einer vergrößerten Lötlampe vergleichen. [...] Ich habe beobachten können, daß die entwickelte Flamme nicht sehr stark war. Beim näheren Ansehen der Erprobungsstelle kam ich zu dem Schluß, daß der Versuch gescheitert sein müsse. [...] Von weiteren Versuchen Blobels habe ich nichts gehört. Wir entwickelten aber im Laufe der Zeit eine gewisse Technik bei der Leichenverbrennung auf den Rosten.”

“I got to know the name Blobel for the first time when Blobel visited the Kulmhof camp, it was in late summer 1942. At this time we were set to work to eliminate the mass graves. [...] Blobel brought a burning device which consisted of a pot with a longer tube. One can compare this device to an enlarged soldering lamp. [...] I was able to observe that the emanating flame was not very strong. From a closer look at the trial site I came to the conclusion that the experiment had to be a failure. [...] I did not hear of further experiments by Blobel. As time passed by, however, we developed a certain technique for the corpse cremation on the grates.”

The device described is simply put ridiculous: a kind of a huge “*Löt-lampe*,” that is, a makeshift blowtorch: apparently Blobel, himself a World War One front veteran, did not know that there existed military flamethrowers (despite this device in its modern form being a German invention from 1901).

For Ismer this was the *only* device ever tested by Blobel in Chełmno, and therefore his and Dejaco’s respective descriptions are contradictory. In order to eliminate this contradiction, Muehlenkamp opts to omit Ismer’s statement on this issue and to hypocritically declare that Blobel tested “various types of cremation devices.” The fact that both systems proved inefficient is no less incredible: Blobel, we are implicitly led to believe, did not even know that at that time Germany was home of the most acclaimed world specialists of cremation; that one of the most renowned companies in this field, J.A. Topf & Söhne, had already equipped the crematorium of the Auschwitz main camp; that since early November 1941 Topf & Söhne had received from the Auschwitz Central Construction Office the order for five ovens with three muffles each

²⁹¹⁵ J. Hoffmann, “Das kann man nicht erzählen.” ..., *op. cit.*, p. 81

for the future crematorium II; and that at the beginning of December 1941 Topf & Söhne had signed an agreement for the delivery of four ovens of a simplified design with eight muffles each destined for Mogilev.²⁹¹⁶

[21] *"Ismer also mentioned the more effective cremation method that was eventually adopted; pointing out that 'a certain technique in burning corpses on the grids' had been developed after some time. Former police officer Frank Sch., who for a time had been part of the guard detachment in the Rzuchów forest section of Chelĳno (known as the Waldlager, or forest camp) testified that the bodies extracted from the mass graves had been burned in three or four pits about 5 meters long, 4 meters wide and three meters deep. The descriptions of Ismer and Frank Sch. suggest a method of burning corpses on grates inside of pits, akin to the one applied at Sobibor extermination camp."* (p. 450)

As quoted above, the SS at Chelĳno is said to eventually have developed on their own "a certain technique for the corpse cremation on the grids [*eine gewisse Technik bei der Leichenverbrennung auf den Rosten*]": but then what was the point of Blobel's alleged experiments?

Muehlenkamp's account exudes the usual ignorance, bad faith and hypocrisy. "Frank Sch." is in fact Franz Schalling. Instead of quoting Dejaco's "*Reisebericht über Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt*" of 17 September 1942 (see point 27), which is a well-known document, he refers to a statement ascribed to Höß (footnote 54 on p. 450).

That Ismer's statements refer to the cremation "on grates *inside of pits*," is simply speculation on Muehlenkamp's part. Jens Hoffmann, who read the testimony in full, dismisses the notion.²⁹¹⁷

"Zur 'gewissen Technik,' die Blobels Gruppe und das Kommando Bothmann entwickelten, gehörte nicht nur die Verbrennung der Leichen auf 'Rosten' aus Eisenbahnschienen, sondern auch die Erschießung der jüdischen Arbeitshäftlinge, nachdem sie die Leichen aus den Gruben zu den Verbrennungsplätzen geschleppt hatten."

"Not only the burning of the corpses over 'grates' made of railway rails belonged to the 'certain technique' developed by Blobel's group and Bothmann's commando, but also the shooting of the Jewish working inmates after they had carried the corpses from the pits to the burning sites."

Muehlenkamp then distorts Schalling's statement, which in fact reads as follows:²⁹¹⁸

"Bald danach mußten die Gräber durch das jüdische Kommando geöff-

²⁹¹⁶ *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, op. cit., vol. I, pp. 255-272, 274-275, 293-294.

²⁹¹⁷ J. Hoffmann, "*Das kann man nicht erzählen*."..., op. cit., p. 82.

²⁹¹⁸ A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., pp. 273f.

net werden. Zwischenzeitlich waren bereits drei oder vier Gruben in der Abmessung von 5 m Länge, 4 m Breite und 3 m Tiefe ausgegraben worden. In diese Gruben schichtete man die aus den Massengräbern hervorgeholten Leichen, bestreute sie mit einem Pulver und setzte sie in Brand. Später wurde außerdem von irgendwelchen Handwerkern ein großer Ofen mit einem 4 bis 5 m hohen Schornstein gemauert und weitere Leichen zusätzlich darin verbrannt. Die Gruben und der Ofen brannten Tag und Nacht."

"Shortly afterwards the graves had to be opened by the Jewish commando. In the meantime three or four pits with the dimensions of 5 m in length, 4 m in width and 3 m in depth had already been dug. In these pits the corpses extracted from the mass graves were placed in layers, sprinkled over with a powder and set on fire. Later some craftsmen additionally constructed a big furnace with a 4 to 5 m high chimney, and further corpses were burned therein. The pits and the furnace burned day and night."

Hence according to this witness the cremation pits had *no* grids, while there also existed a masonry-built cremation oven with no pit mentioned in connection to it. Muehlenkamp thus lies again. I will return to this matter in point 85.

[22] *"Archaeologist Lucja Pawlicka-Nowak mentions 'repetitive accounts about burning corpses in bonfires, which took place in the initial phase of opening the mass graves and was aimed at quick liquidation of the decomposing bodies.' Whether or not it was Blobel who developed or at least contributed to the development of this method – Ismer's testimony suggests otherwise – Blobel seems to have claimed the credit for it, judging by the above-quoted deposition of Treblinka commandant Stangl, who mentioned having been told by Wirth about the experience of a Standartenführer whereby 'corpses could be burned on a roaster, and it would work marvelously.' The Standartenführer in question must have been Blobel, as is further corroborated by the fact that the method of burning on roasters was adopted not only at the Aktion Reinhard camps but also by Blobel himself at places like Babi Yar, where the corpses were cremated on funeral pyres built on iron rails."* (pp. 450-451)

Here Muehlenkamp once again alters the contents of his quoted sources. His goal is evidently to attribute the cremation system based "on a roaster" also to Chelmno, even though he forgets about the imaginary pit underneath. This is in fact what Łucja Pawlicka-Nowak wrote:²⁹¹⁹

"The crematoria dating back to the first phase of the camp operations were blown up; those of the second phase, on the other hand, were disman-

²⁹¹⁹ *Muzeum byłego Obozu Zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem (Museum of the Former Extermination Camp in Chelmno over the River Ner). Historia obozu (History of the Camp), in: www.muzeum.com.pl/content/view/28/81/.*

ted. According to the account of the prisoners, witnesses, and observers, in the first phase of the camp operation there were two furnaces with chimneys. There are repetitive accounts about burning corpses in bonfires, which took place in the initial phase of opening the mass graves and was aimed at quick liquidation of the decomposing bodies."

From what can we deduce that these "bonfires" were equipped with "roasters"?

The mention in this context of Stangl's statement, which Muehlenkamp takes from Arad, makes no sense. Muehlenkamp seeks to demonstrate that Blobel introduced the "roaster" cremation method at Treblinka, in the other "Aktion Reinhard" camps and at Babi Yar. In reality Stangl states that the system was already in use in Treblinka even before he first heard of this remarkable "*Standartenführer*" (who, if it was indeed Blobel, had already on his track record two dysfunctional cremation systems). The only difference – as stated above – was that initially the grids were made from "rails from the trolley," and then from "railroad rails,"²⁹²⁰ so that Blobel would have only introduced the use of railroad rails.

In his desperation, Muehlenkamp is even forced to refer to Reitlinger:

"Reitlinger, Final Solution, p. 146, wrote that, after the visit of Höss et al, 'Blobel adopted the method which he was to introduce at Treblinka death camp and at the immense mass graves outside the larger towns of the Baltic States, White Russia and the Ukraine, a vast pyre constructed of iron rails and wooden sleepers'" (footnote 60 on p 451)

Needless to say that this is simple speculation without any source. At the *Einsatzgruppen* killing site in Paneriai (Ponar) near Vilnius, according to the witnesses Motke Zaidl and Itzhak Dugin, the cremation on pyres – according to Muehlenkamp structured like the ones of "Aktion Reinhardt" – lasted for seven to eight days,²⁹²¹ but in Belżec the duration was supposedly 10 or 14 hours! (p. 499)

For Babi Yar Muehlenkamp must instead rely on two witness reports, namely those by David Budnik and Yakov Kaper (footnote 60 on p. 451).

[23] *"The witness Frank Sch. also mentioned a large oven with a chimney 4 to 5 meters high, built by craftsmen. Two such ovens with chimneys were mentioned by the Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, which however couldn't establish any details about these*

²⁹²⁰ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 174.

²⁹²¹ C. Lanzmann, *Shoah*, op. cit., p. 26.

ovens. These furnaces were blown up by the camp authorities on April 7, 1943. Two new ones were, however, constructed in 1944, when the camp activities were resumed. The witnesses Zurawski and Srebrnik, and the captured gendarme Bruno Israel, who saw them in 1944, described them as being shaped like inverted cones with rectangular bases, measuring 6×10 meters at the top on ground level and 1.5×2 meters at the bottom by the ash pit and having a depth of 4 meters, with grates made of rails and a channel to the ash-pit that ensured the admittance of air and permitted the removal of ashes and bones. The furnaces burned alternate layers of chopped wood and corpses, space being left between the corpses to facilitate combustion. They could hold 100 corpses at a time, new corpses being added as the previous ones burned down. Larger bones remaining after cremation were crushed in a ball mill before being buried, scattered or thrown into the Ner River.” (p. 451)

Muehlenkamp shows again his amateurish approach. Here is in fact what he writes in the two corresponding footnotes:

“Central Commission, Chełmno: ‘Those who lived near had only noticed two constantly smoking chimneys within the enclosure.’” (footnote 61)

“Hoffmann, Aktion 1005, p. 223; Central Commission, Chełmno.” (footnote 62)

It is clear that he has no idea about the original source, which is quoted via a website. The article in question was written by Judge Władysław Bednarz and bears the title “The extermination camp at Chełmno [Kulmhof].”²⁹²² The passage quoted by Muehlenkamp reads:²⁹²³

“In spring of 1942 two crematoria were built, and after that, all the dead were burnt in them (and the bodies previously buried as well). Details about the furnaces are lacking, for the investigator could find no witnesses who had been in the wood in 1942 or 1943. Those who lived near had only noticed two constantly smoking chimneys within the enclosure.”

The word “spring” appears also in the Polish text: “na wiosnę 1942 roku” (in the spring of 1942),²⁹²⁴ and therefore it is not a translation error. This refutes Muehlenkamp’s imaginative speculations about Blobel and “Aktion 1005,” because at Chełmno the exhumation of the corpses would thus have commenced even before Blobel went to the camp in order to perform his alleged cremation tests. Another blow to Muehlen-

²⁹²² In: Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland. *German Crimes in Poland*. Warsaw, 1946. vol. I, pp. 107-120.

²⁹²³ *Ibid.*, p. 115.

²⁹²⁴ W. Bednarz, “Obóz zagłady Chełmno” (The Extermination Camp of Chełmno), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, I, 1946, p. 154.

kamp's speculations is dealt by Hoffmann himself and exactly on the page which our plagiarist quotes. After discussing the description of the cremation pits made by "Franz Sch.," Hoffmann continues his discussion as follows:²⁹²⁵

"Um während des laufenden Mordbetriebs keine weiteren Massengräber mehr anlegen zu müssen, befahl Bothmann, unterstützt von dem mit Verbrennungsexperimenten beschäftigten Paul Blobel, den Bau eines Feldofens, in dem die Leichen der Ersticken gleich nach Ankunft der Gaswagen im Waldlager verbrannt werden sollten. Eine Grube von etwa 4 m Länge und Breite sowie 2 m Tiefe wurde mit Eisenschienen belegt, auf die die Arbeitshäftlinge die Leichen zu stapeln hatten. Zur Beschleunigung der Verbrennung wurde ein unter die Roste der Feuerstelle führender Luftschacht gegraben."

"In order that no additional mass graves would have to be excavated during the ongoing killing operations, Bothmann, supported by Paul Blobel, who was engaged with cremation experiments, ordered the construction of a field furnace, in which the corpses of the suffocated were to be burned immediately after the arrival of the gas vans in the forest camp. A pit of some 4 m length and width as well as 2 m depth was covered with iron rails, upon which the working inmates had to stack the corpses. To accelerate the cremation, an air duct was dug which led beneath the grids of the fire place."

This is said to have happened "during summer 1942 [*im Verlauf des Sommers 1942*],"²⁹²⁵ which is in contradiction to Bednarz' "spring". Hoffmann limits himself to reporting the corresponding passage of the 20 March 1963 verdict by the Bonn Court, adding on his own that the rail tracks covered the pit, and therefore were positioned above it, while the verdict says only that the apparatus was constructed from "some iron rail as grid [*einigen Eisenschienen als Rost*]," without specifying their placement.²⁹²⁶ Judge Bednarz provides a rather different description of the furnaces:²⁹²⁷

"The furnaces were blown up by the camp authorities on April 7, 1943. Two new ones were, however, constructed in 1944, when the camp activities were resumed. The witnesses Żurawski and Srebrnik, and the captured gendarme Bruno Israel, who saw them in 1944, describe them as follows:

They were built deep in the ground and did not project above its surface and were shaped like inverted cones with rectangular bases. At the top on the ground level the furnaces measured 6 × 10 m [20 × 33 ft.] and they

²⁹²⁵ J. Hoffmann, "Das kann man nicht erzählen." ..., *op. cit.*, p. 223.

²⁹²⁶ A. Ruckerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 273.

²⁹²⁷ W. Bednarz, "Obóz zagłady Chełmno," *op. cit.*, p. 115. I remind the reader of Muehlenkamp's laughable reference to this article: "Central Commission, Chełmno"!

were 4 m [13 ft.] deep. At the bottom by the ash-pit they measured 1.5 × 2 m [5 × 6.5 ft.]. The grates were made of rails. A channel to the ash-pit ensured the admittance of air and permitted the removal of ashes and bones. The sides of furnace were made of firebrick and faced with cement."

If this crematory oven was invented as a consequence of Blobel's "cremation tests," why then, in contrast to "the method of burning on roasters," was it *not* adopted at the Aktion Reinhard camps or at places like Babi Yar? In reality, of course, this construction was actually based on the principle of the Feist oven, as we shall see below in point 30.

[24] After recapitulating the archeological findings regarding the cremation ovens at Chelmno, which I will discuss in point 31, Muehlenkamp eventually lays out his "critique":

"Mattogno's attempt to tackle this inconvenient evidence (insofar as he addresses it at all) starts with a feeble argument that two incriminating documents were not related to Chelmno. The documents are Dejaco's report of September 17, 1942 about his trip the previous day as member of a delegation from Auschwitz-Birkenau including camp commandant Rudolf Höss for the purpose of inspecting a Sonderanlage, a 'special installation,' and the corresponding travel authorization of September 15, 1942, whereby the 'special installation' to be inspected was a Versuchstation für Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard, an experimental station for Aktion Reinhard field ovens. As the Auschwitz delegation's trip to Chelmno (a.k.a. Kulmhof) is mentioned in the notes later written by Rudolf Höss in Polish captivity, Mattogno further claims that Höss's account – which he maintains is the only evidence about Blobel's activities at Chelmno, ignoring the testimonies of Frist Ismer and others – is false because in another part of his notes Höss stated that Kulmhof was no longer in operation when he visited it, while according to the established historical record the camp functioned until April 1943 in its 1st phase. Unfortunately for Mattogno, Höss was actually correct in his statement, insofar as the flow of transports to Chelmno stopped following the deportation of 15,700 Jews from the Łódź ghetto between September 1-2 and September 7-12, 1942, and a final deportation from the Żelów ghetto on 14 September 1942, after which the camp was dedicated to removing the bodies. As concerns killing operations the camp had indeed stopped operating by the time of Höss's visit on September 16, 1942." (pp. 451f.)

To begin with, Muehlenkamp criticizes something without even mentioning the object "criticized": what is he referring to? The whole quoted passage does not refer to any of my texts. Evidently he feared that the reader would partake of my arguments directly instead of taking his deformed version of it at face value. As we shall see, this fear is more than well-founded.

In my study on Chełmno I dedicated chapter 8 to the problem of the cremation of the alleged victims.²⁹²⁸ First of all I pointed out an insurmountable contradiction within the exterminationist sources regarding the starting date and the scope of the cremations.²⁹²⁹

As seen above, the verdict of the Bonn Jury Court (*Schwurgericht*) of 30 March 1963 mentions the summer of 1942 as the start of cremations. When wrapping up his investigation, Judge Władysław Bednarz stated on 7 January 1946:²⁹³⁰

"Im Frühling 1942 wurden 2 Krematoriumsöfen erbaut. Seit dieser Zeit wurden alle Leichen verbrannt."

"In spring 1942 two crematorium furnaces were built. From this time on all corpses were burned."

In a subsequent report he changed the point in time when the cremations are said to have commenced without giving any explanation for this revision:²⁹³¹

"In summer 1942 the large amount of rotting corpses that had accumulated led to a typhus epidemic. In addition, the odor was so intense as to render the admission of new transports impossible. It was therefore necessary to find means of mitigation. They then began to cremate the bodies. Subsequently the numerical strength of the Waldkommando was increased (testimony of witness Kozanecki, page 82) and new transports ceased to be admitted [in a note: probably in June and July 1942]. Two crematoria were built, whose chimneys towered above the forest (deposition of witnesses on pages 13, 57, 61, 67 and others)."

And finally, in the report quoted by Muehlenkamp, the Polish judge again with certainty placed the commencement of cremations in the spring of 1942.

So when did the cremations start? In spring or in summer of 1942? And on what basis can one make the choice between these two contradicting dates?

[25] Furthermore – and this is a far more serious issue – it is clear that Bednarz did not know anything about the alleged "Aktion 1005," nor about Blobel, and thus we are presented with an insurmountable contradiction: for the Polish judge the commencement of cremations was caused exclusively by hygienic-sanitary reasons, while for today's orthodox historians the cremation was part of an alleged project aiming

²⁹²⁸ *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda, op. cit.*, pp. 94-106.

²⁹²⁹ *Ibid.*, chapter 8.1, "Lo scopo della cremazione," pp. 94f.

²⁹³⁰ "Vernichtungslager Chełmno in Polen," USSR-340.

²⁹³¹ W. Bednarz, *Obóz straceń w Chełmnie nad Nerem, op. cit.*, p. 20. Cf. *Chełmno: A German Camp in History & Propaganda, op. cit.*, p. 83.

at the erasure of criminal traces. Shmuel Krakowski writes in this regard, for instance:²⁹³²

“Inzwischen konzentrierten sich die Deutschen im Lager vor allem darauf, die Spuren ihrer Morde zu verwischen, indem sie die Leichen verbrannten und die Asche der Ermordeten verstreuten. Diese Aktivitäten wurden von Paul Blobel geleitet – dem Kommandanten der ‘Aktion 1005’ –, die sich auf die Spurenverwischung an Massenmordstätten spezialisiert hatte. Blobel wählte Łódź zum Amtssitz seines Stabes, um möglichst nahe am Einsatzort zu sein – dem Lager Chelmno.”

“Meanwhile the Germans in the camp focused mostly on erasing the traces of their murders by burning the corpses and dispersing the ashes of those murdered. These activities were headed by Paul Blobel – the commander of ‘Aktion 1005’ – who had specialized on the obliteration of the traces at mass murder sites. Blobel chose Łódź as the office of his staff, in order to be as close as possible to the operation site – the Chelmno camp.”

Muehlenkamp tries to solve this contradiction in his usual childish way: the cremation for hygienic-sanitary reasons, he claims, “coincided with the start of the operation known as *Aktion 1005*” (see point 20). It was thus a simple *coincidence*!

[26] In chapter 8.2 of my Chelmno book I discussed “The Alleged Mission of Blobel at Chelmno.”²⁹³³ In it I drew attention to the fact that – according to Judge Bednarz – two cremation ovens had already been built in Chelmno in the spring of 1942. But if two flawlessly operating cremation facilities had already been built at Chelmno for hygienic-sanitary reasons, what purpose served Blobel’s cremation experiments? And why exactly were they entrusted to him?

The problem of mass cremations for hygienic-sanitary reasons (due to epidemics or battles of war) had been discussed by German specialists as early as 1875, when Friedrich Küchenmeister published a project by Friedrich Siemens (the inventor of the first hot air crematorium oven), which had been formulated by the latter after a specific request for an installation for mass cremation of corpses of soldiers killed on the battlefield. The project was called “Field oven for the cremation of corpses System Friedrich Siemens [*Feldofen für Leichenverbrennung System Friedrich Siemens*].”²⁹³⁴

Already at the end of the 19th century the scientific works on the cremation contained essays about collective cremation ovens to be used

²⁹³² S. Krakowski, *Das Todeslager Chelmno/Kulmhof. Der Beginn der “Endlösung.”* Yad Vashem/Wallstein, Göttingen, 2007, p. 119.

²⁹³³ *Il campo di Chelmno tra storia e propaganda*, op. cit., pp. 95-98; Engl. edition: pp. 74ff.

²⁹³⁴ F. Küchenmeister, *Die Feuerbestattung*. Stuttgart, 1875, pp. 82f.

in the case of outbreaks of contagious diseases or war.²⁹³⁵ In November 1901, during a session of the Medical Chamber of the province of Brandenburg, Doctor Weyl proposed to cremate the victims of a typhus epidemic raging in that region. He then sent a request to engineer Hans Kori (the future competitor of the Topf company for the delivery of cremation facilities for the concentration camps), who on 10 February 1902 proposed the "construction of makeshift or transportable ovens which could be built within 36 hours."²⁹³⁶

The first World War rekindled the German specialists' interest to such an extent that an apparatus for collective cremation was even patented.²⁹³⁷ The 1942 patent request for a "Continuously operating corpse cremation furnace for mass operation [*Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb*]" which the head engineer of the Topf company Fritz Sander drafted on 26 October 1942 and modified on 4 November 1942 was part of this tradition of studies on mass cremation.²⁹³⁸

Engineer Kurt Prüfer of the J.A. Topf & Sohne company of Erfurt, on the other hand, who at that time supervised the construction of the cremation ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau, was among the leading German specialists with regard to cremations.

But then, why would the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, have entrusted the task of performing mass cremation tests to a dilettante like Blobel, whose only professional experience was that of a mason and architect, without even asking a specialist like Prüfer or any of his colleagues?

The only fact certain is that Blobel's alleged activity in Chełmno is not corroborated by any document, but only by mere testimonies, namely those of Rudolf Höss, the tortured commander of Auschwitz ("confirmed," considerably later, by Walter Dejaco), Franz Schalling and Fritz Ismer.

[27] Did Höss really visit the Chełmno camp? I addressed this ques-

²⁹³⁵ One of the first is: G. Pini, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*. Ulrich Hoepli Éditeur Libraire, Milan, 1885, pp. 151-157.

²⁹³⁶ An den Deutschen Reichstag. Eingabe vom 20. Februar 1902 wegen Verbrennung von Pestleichen, attachment II.

²⁹³⁷ Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift Nr. 331628. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben am 11. Januar 1921. Adolf Marsch in Gera, Reuss. *Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer grösseren Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. September 1915 ab.

²⁹³⁸ On this issue see: *I fornì crematori di Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, vol. I, pp. 161-175 and 337-343.

tion in chapter 8.3 of my book on Chełmno.²⁹³⁹ Two documents exist concerning this alleged visit. On 17 September 1942 SS-Untersturmführer Walter Dejaco wrote the following "Report on the Mission to Łódź [*Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt*]":²⁹⁴⁰

"Zweck der Fahrt: Besichtigung einer Sonderanlage

Abfahrt von Auschwitz erfolgte am 16.9.1942 5 Uhr früh mit PKW. von Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz.

Beteiligte: SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, SS-Untersturmführer Hössler und SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco.

Ankunft in Litzmannstadt um 9 Uhr früh. Es erfolgte eine Besichtigung des Gettos, anschließend Fahrt zur Sonderanlage. Besichtigung der Sonderanlage und Besprechung mit SS-Standartenführer Blobel über die Ausführung einer derartigen Anlage. Die bei der Firma Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke, Posen, Wilhelm Gustloffstr. unter Sonderauftrag Staf. Blobel bestellten Baumaterialien sollen sofort für KL. Auschwitz geliefert werden. Die Bestellung geht aus dem beiliegenden Schreiben vom W.V.H. hervor und soll der Abruf und die Umleitung der bestellten Materialien im Einvernehmen mit Ostuf. Weber vom Amt C V/3 von der hiesigen Zentral-Bauleitung sofort erfolgen. Frachtbriefe in der angeforderten Anzahl sind der oben genannten Firma zu übersenden.

Unter Bezugnahme auf die Besprechung des SS-Staf. Blobel mit der Firma Schriever u. Co., Hannover, Bürgermeister Finkstr., soll die dort reservierte, bereits beiseitegestellte Kugelmühle für Substanzen für das KL. Auschwitz zur Lieferung gelangen.

Rückfahrt erfolgte am 17.9.42, Ankunft in Auschwitz um 12 Uhr.

Dejaco

SS-Ustuf. (F)

Anlagen:

1 Durchschrift

1 Skizze."

"Purpose of Journey: Inspection of a special installation

Departure from Auschwitz was on 16 Sept. 1942 at 5 a.m. by car of the headquarters of Auschwitz concentration camp.

Participants: SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, SS-Untersturmführer Hössler and SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco.

Arrival at Łódź at 9 am. A visit to the ghetto took place, followed by a trip to the special installation. Inspection of the special installation and discussion with SS-Standartenführer Blobel about the design of such an installation. The construction material ordered by special directive Staf.

²⁹³⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 101-103; Engl. edition: pp. 76-79.

²⁹⁴⁰ RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69. Facsimile in: "Azione Reinhard" and "Azione 1005," p. 84.

Blobel from the company Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke, Posen [Poznan], Wilhelm Gustloffstr., are to be delivered immediately to Auschwitz concentration camp. The order results from the attached letter of the W.V.H., and the request and allocation of the ordered materials is to be effected immediately by the local Central Construction Office in agreement with Ostuf. Weber of Office C V/3. The required number of waybills is to be sent to the above company.

With reference to the discussion of SS-Staf. Blobel with the company Schriever & Co., Hannover, Bürgermeister Finkstr., the reserved ball mill for substances which has already been reserved is to be delivered to the Auschwitz concentration camp.

Return on 17 Sept. [19]42, arrival at Auschwitz at 12 o'clock.

Dejaco

SS-Ustuf. (F)

Attachments:

1 carbon copy

1 sketch."

Both attachments were lost and there is no evidence of such a "special facility" at Auschwitz.

Here is the text of the relative *Fahrgenehmigung* (travel permit) for the car for the trip to Łódź.²⁹⁴¹

"Abschrift.

Funk-Spruch Nr. 52

Angekommen: 15.9.42 1744

Absendende Stelle: An

W.V.H.A K.L. Auschwitz

Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung

Bezug: Dort Antrag v. 14.9.42

Fahren. für einen PKW. von Au. nach Litzmannstadt und zurück zwecks Besichtigung der Versuchstation für Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard wird hiermit für den 16.9.42 erteilt.

Die Fahrten. ist dem Kraftfahrer mitzugeben.

Der Chef der Amtsgr. D

gez. Glücks SS-Brigadef. u. Generalmajor der Waffen-SS, Leiter der Dienstst. im Range eines Generalleutnants der Waffen-SS.

F.d.R

gez. Selle

Funkstellenleiter

F.d.R.d.A:

Mulka

SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant."

²⁹⁴¹ AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170. Facsimile in: "Azione Reinhard " e "Azione 1005," *op. cit.*, p. 85.

"Copy.

Radio message no. 52

Arrived: 15 Sept. [19]42 1744

Sender: To

W.V.H.A Auschwitz concentration camp

Re.: travel permit

Reference: Local application of 14 Sept. [19]42

Travel permit for passenger car from Au. to Litzmannstadt [Łódź] and back for inspecting the experimental station for field ovens Aktion Reinhard is granted herewith for 16 Sept. [19]42.

The travel permit is to be given to the driver.

The Head of Office Group D

sgnd. Glücks SS-Brigadef. & Major General of the Waffen-SS, Head of the Office in the rank of a Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS.

Certified correct

sgnd. Selle

Radio station supervisor

Certified true copy

Mulka

SS-Hauptsturmführer and Adjutant"

Muehlenkamp evidently knows these two documents only second or third hand, but more severe is the fact that he avoids a pivotal historical problem of crucial importance especially for the "plagiarist bloggers," because it concerns "Aktion Reinhardt." The problem which has devastating consequences for the orthodox exterminationist version of events is the following: if the "*Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard*" were really built at Chełmno and if they were cremation facilities built by Blobel:

a) Why were they tested and built in Chełmno instead of Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka or Majdanek, that is in the actual camps of "Aktion Reinhardt"?

b) What relation exists between these facilities and Auschwitz?

Bernard Perz and Thomas Sandkühler tried to answer the second question in a 1999 article,²⁹⁴² whose historical inconsistency I demonstrated elsewhere.²⁹⁴³ Starting with the two above-mentioned documents, the authors claim that at Auschwitz the term "Aktion Reinhardt" meant not only the expropriation of the deported Jews and the exploitation of their property, but also their extermination. Yet in reality, the only two documents referring to "Aktion Reinhardt" in connection with

²⁹⁴² B. Perz, T. Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' ...," *op. cit.*

²⁹⁴³ "Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005," I, "L'Azione Reinhard" *ad Auschwitz e a Chełmno*, pp. 7-56.

Auschwitz refer to disinfestation facilities. The report about the visit by Oswald Pohl to Auschwitz of 23 September 1942 mentions a “disinfestation chamber and repository warehouse/Aktion Reinhard [*Entwesungs- und Effektenkammer/Aktion Reinhard*]” and a “Stage 2 of the Aktion Reinhardt [*Station 2 der Aktion Reinhardt*]”.²⁹⁴⁴ As late as 1944 a “Sonderkommando Reinhardt” still existed at Birkenau in which, on 19 June, 2,505 female detainees worked.²⁹⁴⁵

Perz’s and Sandkühler’s perspective – besides being historically unfounded – complicates the whole matter further: if in fact the “Aktion Reinhardt” referred to the alleged extermination of Jews also at Auschwitz, why did Blobel not perform his alleged tests in this camp? For the sake of truth, however, this question does not make any sense at all, because, as mentioned above, the Topf company was constantly in touch with the Auschwitz SS since the camp’s creation.²⁹⁴⁶ Starting May 1942 their *Oberingenieur* (chief engineer) Kurt Prüfer functioned – according to Pressac – as counselor for the Jewish extermination undertaking with regard to cremation aspects.²⁹⁴⁷ It is therefore obvious that the Auschwitz SS would have contacted the Topf company about any problem they had with mass cremations, as they indeed did. This is proven by at least three projects for field ovens elaborated by Topf for Auschwitz: the “Circular incineration oven [*Ring-Einäscherungs-Ofen*]” (5 February 1943), “crematorium VI” (12 February 1943), and the already mentioned oven referred to in the cost estimate of 1 April 1943.²⁹⁴⁸

The question thus must be reformulated as follows: why would Höss have visited Chelmno in order to inspect Blobel’s cremation facilities, even though he had at his disposal at Auschwitz the most important German cremation company (Topf) and an undisputed cremation expert (Prüfer)?

The way this story evolved is even more ludicrous. As Danuta Czech writes, the goal of the alleged visit was “to find a procedure with which one can empty the mass graves at Birkenau, burn the corpses, dispose of the ash, and thus obliterate all traces of the crimes [*ein Verfahren zu finden, mit dem man die Massengräber in Birkenau leeren, die Leichen verbrennen und die Asche beseitigen, also alle Spuren der Verbrecher*]

²⁹⁴⁴ Besichtigung des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

²⁹⁴⁵ Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S of 30 June 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 157.

²⁹⁴⁶ *I forn crematori di Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, vol. I, p. 255. The first letter from Topf to the SS-Neubauleitung of Auschwitz known to me is from 25 May 1940.

²⁹⁴⁷ J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique...*, *op. cit.*, p. 98.

²⁹⁴⁸ *I forn crematori di Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, vol. I, pp. 339-343.

verwischen kann].”²⁹⁴⁹

From the Dejaco report results that the “*Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard*” were real brick and mortar ovens, because it mentions an order for construction materials (*Baumaterialien*) needed for their construction and given to the company *Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke* of Posen. At Auschwitz, however, Höss is alleged to have proceeded as follows:²⁹⁵⁰

“*Erst gegen Ende des Sommers fingen wir an mit der Verbrennung; zuerst auf einem Holzstoß mit ca. 2000 Leichen, nachher in den Gruben mit den wieder freigelegten Leichen aus der früheren Zeit.*”

“*Only at the end of summer we began with the burning, first on a pile of wood with some 2,000 corpses, later in the pits with the again exhumed corpses from the previous period.*”

Practically, as Pressac underlines, “*Blobel’s installation was not reproduced at Birkenau [l’installation de Blobel ne fut pas reproduite a Birkenau],*”²⁹⁵¹ because Höss initially adopted cremation on pyres and later in pits – without making mention of any grids made of railway rails.

The second purpose of Höss’s visit to Chelmno – according to Czech – was to eliminate the cremation ashes. The Dejaco report mentions a “ball mill for substances [*Kugelmühle für Substanzen*]” made by the *Schriever u. Co.* company of Hannover, which was supposed to be delivered to Auschwitz. But in order to crush the cremation remains in this camp, “wooden stakes [*Holzpflocke*]” as depicted by Olère in the drawing reproduced Muehlenkamp are said to have been used instead, so that machine was apparently never used.

Hence Höss is said to have visited Chelmno in order to inspect and introduce at Auschwitz the “field furnaces *Aktion Reinhard* [*Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard*]” and the “ball mill for substances [*Kugelmühle für Substanzen*],” only to implement neither the former nor the latter. So what was the reason for his visit to Chelmno? A tourist trip?

The first question remains open: why were the “field furnaces *Aktion Reinhard* [*Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard*],” as a claimed part of “*Aktion Reinhardt*,” tested and built in Chelmno instead of Bełżec, Sobibór,

²⁹⁴⁹ D. Czech, *Kalendarium*, op. cit., p. 301.

²⁹⁵⁰ Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, op. cit., p. 161.

²⁹⁵¹ J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d’Auschwitz*, op. cit., p. 58. Pressac pretends, though, that in the cremation facilities of Birkenau employed Blobel’s “principle” of “incineration of layers of wood and of the corpses alternatively stacked above huge grids, built by railway tracks supported by short brick pillars [*incinération de couches de bois et de cadavres empilées alternativement sur de vastes grils, formés de rails de chemin de fer supportés par de courtes piliers de briques*].” These, as results from the statements of Höss mentioned above, are simple speculations.

Treblinka or Majdanek? Perz and Sandkühler deal with this question in a footnote(!) where they write:²⁹⁵²

“Das Verhältnis zwischen Chelmno und der ‘Aktion Reinhard’ bedarf einer genaueren Klärung. Es ist jedoch nicht anzunehmen, daß die Formulierung ‘Versuchstation für Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard’ auf Versuche im Hinblick auf das GG statt auf Auschwitz hindeutet.”

“The relationship between Chelmno and ‘Aktion Reinhard’ needs more precise clarification. However it is not to be assumed that the expression ‘experimental station for field furnaces Aktion Reinhard’ indicates experiments in view of the GG [General Government] instead of Auschwitz.”

In other words, the two authors are groping in historical darkness.

But the problems do not end there. If Blobel had tested the “field furnaces Aktion Reinhard” at Chelmno with success, as follows from that fact that they were, as stated in the Dejaco report, immediately ordered also for Auschwitz, then why was this method of cremation not introduced in the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps? Why did the choice instead fall on “the method of burning on roasters” allegedly adopted “not only at the Aktion Reinhard camps but also by Blobel himself at places like Babi Yar”?

Furthermore, since Blobel claims to have obtained his order from Heinrich Müller in June 1942,²⁹⁵³ why was the method of cremating the victims adopted only much later and in addition also at different periods of time for all the three main camps of the “Aktion Reinhardt”? Muehlenkamp’s explanations about the danger of poisoning the groundwater with leachate, as remarked above, are part of a hygienic-sanitary reasoning which has nothing to do with Blobel’s “mission.”

Partly due to his ineptitude, and partly due to his desperation, poor Muehlenkamp does not even attempt to raise these pivotal questions. He merely settles for a superficial and childish discussion.

[28] After these indispensable preliminary remarks I can now respond to Muehlenkamp’s “critique.” In chapter 8.4 of my study²⁹⁵⁴ I have remarked that no document proves that a “special facility [*Sonderanlage*]” corresponding to the “field furnaces Aktion Reinhard” existed at Chelmno. This results already from Höss’s notes:²⁹⁵⁵

“Ich fuhr mit Hößler nach Culmhof zur Besichtigung. Blobel hatte verschiedene behelfsmässige Öfen aufbauen lassen und verbrannte mit Holz und Benzinrückständen. Er versuchte auch durch Sprengungen die Leichen

²⁹⁵² B. Perz, T. Sandkühler, “Auschwitz und die ‘Aktion Reinhard’ ...,” *op. cit.*, fn 76, p. 312.

²⁹⁵³ Affidavit of Paul Blobel of 18 June 1947. NO-3947.

²⁹⁵⁴ *Il campo di Chelmno tra storia e propaganda*, *op. cit.*, pp. 101-103; Engl. ed.: pp. 78f.

²⁹⁵⁵ M. Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, pp. 161f.

zu vernichten, dies gelang aber nur sehr unvollständig. Die Aschen wurden in dem ausgedehnten Waldgelände verstreut, zuvor durch eine Knochenmühle zu Staub zermahlen”

“I drove with Hössler to Culmhof for an inspection. Blobel had ordered various makeshift ovens to be built and used wood and petroleum refinery byproducts for the incineration. He also tried to destroy the corpses with explosives, but this succeeded only very incompletely. After having been pulverized in a bone mill, the ashes were scattered in the wide forest area.” The commander of Auschwitz adds:²⁹⁵⁶

“Bei dem Besuch von Culmhof sah ich auch die dortigen Vernichtungsanlagen mit den Lastwagen, die zur Tötung durch die Motorenabgase hergerichtet waren”

“During the visit at Culmhof I also saw the extermination installations with the trucks, which were adapted for killing with engine exhaust gases.” He then returns to the visit, writing:²⁹⁵⁷

“Ich selbst habe nur Culmhof und Treblinka gesehen. Culmhof war nicht mehr in Betrieb”

“I personally have seen only Culmhof and Treblinka. Culmhof was no longer in operation.”

What does it mean that Chełmno “was no longer in operation [war nicht mehr in Betrieb]”? Muehlenkamp, as one can see, pretends that the transports to the camp

“stopped following the deportation of 15,700 Jews from the Łódź ghetto between September 1-2 and September 7-12, 1942, and a final deportation from the Żelów ghetto on 14 September 1942, after which the camp was dedicated to removing the bodies. As concerns killing operations the camp had indeed stopped operating by the time of Höss’s visit on September 16, 1942.” (p. 454)

According to Krakowski, the transports to Kulmhof ceased in March 1943.²⁹⁵⁸ The verdict of the Bonn Jury Court (*Schwurgericht*) (indirectly cited by Muehlenkamp via Ruckerl in footnote 74 on p. 454) stated that “from the end of 1942 until spring 1943 only a few transports occurred [von Ende 1942 bis Frühjahr 1943 fanden nur wenige Transporte statt]”,²⁹⁵⁹ and therefore, even though the first wave of deportations from the Łódź ghetto ceased on 12 September 1942, this did not prevent the camp from operating until March 1943 (or until 7 April

²⁹⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 162.

²⁹⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 170.

²⁹⁵⁸ S. Krakowski, “In Culmhof: Stationierte Gaswagen,” in: Eugen Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, *op. cit.*, p. 135: “In März 1943 endeten die Transporte nach Kulmhof.”

²⁹⁵⁹ A. Ruckerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 280.

1943 according to a Polish source²⁹⁶⁰).

In the periods of 1-2 and 7-12 September, a total of 15,685 Jews were deported to Chelmno, on the 14th of the same month another 6,000.²⁹⁶¹ Therefore during 13 "work days," 21,685 Jews are said to have been killed, an average of 1,668 per day. If there was no trace of exterminations to be observed on 16 September, the day Dejaco and Höss allegedly arrived at Chelmno, then on each of the two previous days an average of 3,000 persons would have had to be exterminated. Adopting Judge Bednarz's verdict that the "gas vans [*Gaswagen*]" had a capacity of 150 persons for the bigger model and 100 for the smaller,²⁹⁶² one trip using both vehicles would have handled a total of 250 persons, and thus 6,000 victims would have required a total of $([6,000 \div 250] \times 2 =)$ 48 such trips or 24 each on 14 and 15 September. The figure of 3,000 killings per day is therefore an exceedingly high one even from an exterminationist point of view, as is also indirectly admitted by Krakowski: the 70,000 Łódź Jews allegedly scheduled for extermination in August 1944 were sent to Auschwitz because "the possibilities of Kulmhof would not have been sufficient for the killing of tens of thousands within a very short period of time [*die Möglichkeiten von Kulmhof hätten zur Ermordung Zehntausender innerhalb kürzester Zeit nicht ausgereicht*]."²⁹⁶³ But if Chelmno had possessed a daily extermination capacity of 3,000 people, the 70,000 Jews in question could have been killed there in little more than three weeks.

In my book on Chelmno I examined the issue of the two cremation ovens installed there in the spring of 1942 and came to the conclusion that they each had a capacity of approx. 90 corpses in 24 hours. Muehlenkamp objects that the two ovens could cremate 576 corpses of 34 kg each in 24 hours, but his calculation is based on a flawed premise: the correct result would be 312 (see point 84).

For the sake of this argument, let us assume Muehlenkamp's absurd capacity and see where it leads us. In order to cremate the above-mentioned 6,000 corpses, the two facilities would have needed $(6,000 \div$

²⁹⁶⁰ W. Bednarz, *Vernichtungslager Chelmno in Polen*, USSR-340.

²⁹⁶¹ P. Montague, *Chelmno and the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 187; S. Krakowski, *Das Todeslager Chelmno/Kulmhof*, *op. cit.*, pp. 95, 119.

²⁹⁶² *Il campo di Chelmno tra storia e propaganda*, *op. cit.*, pp. 56-57. Bruno Israel speaks instead of 40-50 persons (*ibid.*, p. 78), while according to another witness the capacity was respectively of 50 and 70 persons for the two models. A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 272.

²⁹⁶³ S. Krakowski, "In Kulmhof: Stationierte Gaswagen," in: Eugen Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, *op. cit.*, p. 142.

576 => ca. 10.5 days. The consequence is that on 16 September, when Höss allegedly visited Chełmno, the cremation would have been in full swing: only a little more than 1,100 corpses could have been cremated by then, and ca. 4,900 would have remained to be cremated. Therefore the camp could not have been "no longer in operation [*nicht mehr in Betrieb*]." To the contrary it would necessarily have been in full operation, and the contradiction I brought up is therefore real.

Muehlenkamp's "critique" proves yet again his lack of critical sense. How could Höss have determined that Chełmno was "no longer in operation"? Certainly not by observing the performance or non-performance of alleged gassings, because then any visitor to Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka or Majdanek who entered the camp on a day without alleged gassings would have determined that the camp was "no longer in operation." Therefore Höss could have been told so only by the commander of Chełmno, who, being unable to see into the future, could not know that the transport of 14 September was the last to arrive during the first stage of the camp's operation. Not even his seniors could have known this, as is apparent by the fact that they kept the camp in operation for some seven more months. Höss could have known with certainty that the camp was closed and that it was "no longer in operation" only as of 9 April 1943.

If then Höss used this expression, it most likely means that his alleged visit was after this date. Had it been earlier, he would have only stated that on this day there were no gassings.

Since the travel permit (*Fahrgenehmigung*) was introduced as evidence during the Höss trial and the Dejaco letter was then already known as document NO-4467, it is plausible that the Auschwitz commander tried in some way to explain these two documents.

Furthermore Muehlenkamp omits two rather relevant facts. First of all, as Reitlinger put it, "when interrogated at Nuremberg, Blobel delicately described this place as a 'disused Jewish cemetery near Lodz.'"²⁹⁶⁴ This statement is perfectly coherent with the travel permit mentioned above, which refers to a trip "from Auschwitz to Litzmannstadt and back [*von Au. nach Litzmannstadt und zurück*]." The Dejaco report says that the Auschwitz SS men arrived in Litzmannstadt (Łódź) and performed an "inspection of the ghetto [*Besichtigung des Gettos*]," prior to the "trip to the special facility [*Fahrt zur Son-*

²⁹⁶⁴ G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, 1968, p. 138.

deranlage],” where they had a “talk with SS-Standartenführer Blobel [*Besprechung mit SS-Standartenführer Blobel*].” If Blobel was already in Chełmno, why did the SS first stop in Łódź to visit the ghetto? And why does the travel permit not mention the alleged destination of “Kulmhof and back”? Chełmno is in fact not located “near Lodz,” but ca. 60 km north-west of this city. The travel permit came directly from the SS-WVHA and more precisely from *SS-Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, commander of the *Amtsgruppe* D, and therefore it cannot be seriously considered that Höss, arriving at Łódź, would then have continued on to Chełmno on his own initiative.

[29] In my study on Chełmno I have dedicated chapter 8.5 to a discussion of the machine allegedly used to grind crematory remains. Muehlenkamp evades also this issue, limiting himself to mention my “peculiar ‘demonstration’ that the Chełmno *Sonderkommando* used a ball mill (*Kugelmühle*) and not a bone mill (*Knochenmühle*), as if the two were mutually exclusively propositions and the former were not incriminating evidence to the crushing of bones” (p. 454). That is all. Muehlenkamp is probably not in bad faith here, but due to his limited intellectual capacity he completely missed the point. I recall first of all the text of the documents, taken from Artur Eisenbach’s study on the Łódź ghetto.²⁹⁶⁵

“An den

Ältesten der Juden

Litzmannstadt

Getto Schreiben Nr. 10195

027/2/Lu/R 16.7.1942

Betrifft: Maschinen im Getto

Ich bitte sofort feststellen zu lassen, ob sich innerhalb des Gettos eine Knochenmühle befindet, entweder mit Motor oder Handbetrieb.

Im Auftrage (Fr. W. Ribbe)

Das Sonderkommando Kulmhof interessiert sich für diese Mühle.”

“To the

Jewish Elder

Litzmannstadt

Ghetto letter no. 10195

027/2/Lu/R 16 July 1942

Re.: Machines in the ghetto

I ask to determine immediately whether there is a bone mill inside the

²⁹⁶⁵ A. Eisenbach, *Dokumenty do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce* (Documents for the Actions of the German Occupation in Poland). Tome III. *Getto Łódzkie* (The Ghetto of Łódź). Warsaw-Łódź-Krakow, 1946, p. 279.

ghetto, either with engine or hand-cranked.

On behalf of (Fr. W. Ribbe)

The special command Kulmhof is interested in this mill.”

On the same page Eisenbach reproduces also the second document, which doesn't explicitly mention a “bone mill [*Knochenmühle*]”:²⁹⁶⁵

“An die

Geheime Staatspolizei

z. Hd. Herrn Kommissar Fuchs

Litzmannstadt

027/1/Bi/Si 1.3.1943

Betrifft: Ankauf für das Sonderkommando Kulmhof

Mitgehend sende ich ihnen die Unterlagen über den Ankauf bei der Fa. Schriever & Co., Hannover zurück. Die Regulierung hat inzwischen stattgefunden, ich möchte jedoch diese Akte aus bestimmtem Gründen nicht in meiner Verwaltung behalten, und bitte, sie dort in Verwahrung zu nehmen.

Im Auftrage:

Anlage: 1 Akte

(Biebow) Amtsleiter.”

“To the

Secret State Police

c/o Mr. commissar Fuchs

Litzmannstadt

027/1/Bi/Si 1 March 1943

Re.: Purchase for the special command Kulmhof

Attached I send back to you the documents about the purchase from the company Schriever & Co., Hannover. The matter has been regulated in the meantime, but for certain reasons I do not want to keep this file in my administration, and ask it to be taken into storage there.

On behalf of:

Attachment: 1 file

(Biebow) head of department.”

Ribbe's request of 16 July 1942 related to a “*Knochenmühle*” (bone mill) is known only from the transcript of Eisenbach, who does not provide an archival reference. Nobody seems to have seen the original, if it exists at all. Furthermore the letter by Biebow of 1 March 1943 makes explicit reference to the Schriever & Co. company of Hannover, which is mentioned also in the Dejacó report, but here in reference to a “*Kugelmühle*” (ball mill).

Therefore until contrary evidence is found – that is until the original document is produced – it is more than legitimate to assume that the “*Sonderkommando Kulmhof*” requested and obtained a simple “*Kugelmühle*” (ball mill).

A “bone mill [*Knochenmühle*]” was a machine conceived to obtain fertilizer from animal bones. A similar machine still exists in Germany as a historical monument.²⁹⁶⁶ It was normally located inside industrial complexes for the exploitation of animal carcasses.²⁹⁶⁷ Therefore the “*Sonderkommando Kulmhof*,” which for sure did not occupy itself with the production of fertilizer from animal bones, asking the Jewish Council of the Łódź ghetto for such a “bone mill” would have only raised serious concerns and suspicions. Finally, the fact that it could also be operated manually (*Handbetrieb*) is not exactly compatible with the alleged grinding of bone remains from tens of thousands of corpses.

However, if the *Sonderkommando Kulmhof* was indeed interested in such a machine already as early as 16 July 1942, this would indicate – from an exterminationist perspective – that the cremation problem had already been solved by then, but if that was the case, what then was the purpose of Blobel’s visit to Chełmno a few months later?

My perspective on this question can be summarized as follows:²⁹⁶⁸ No orthodox holocaust historian has been able to establish a relationship between the “Aktion Reinhardt,” as an alleged extermination operation, and the Auschwitz and Chełmno camps. Only an economic aspect (the appropriation and exploitation of Jewish belongings) link it to Auschwitz, while there is no link to Chełmno at all. Thus while Auschwitz was involved in the economic aspect of “Aktion Reinhardt,” Chełmno was not involved at all. Accordingly the “field furnaces Aktion Reinhard [*Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard*]” were not *cremation* ovens and they were not located at Chełmno. If in fact they had been cremation ovens and if they had been linked to the extermination aspect of “Aktion Reinhardt,” why then were these brick-and-mortar ovens not introduced at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka? I posit instead that they were actually field waste incineration furnaces (*Müllverbrennungsöfen*) meant to destroy all flammable and unusable materials originating from the appropriation of Jewish goods (the economic aspect of “Aktion Reinhardt”), while the “ball mill” was used to grind down non-flammable materials. This is why the difference between a “ball mill” and a “bone mill” is of significance here.

²⁹⁶⁶ *Die Knochenmühle von Mühlhofs*, in : www.meinerzhagen.de/Knochenmuehle-Muehlhofs.255.0.html

²⁹⁶⁷ Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Kadavernichtungsanlagen*. Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S. 1905, p. 156, sketch of an “*Anlage für Cadavernichtung*” (destruction facility for animal carcasses) with “*Knochenmühle*.”

²⁹⁶⁸ “*Azione Reinhard*” and “*Azione 1005*,” *op. cit.*

Muehlenkamp, with this *Mühlenkampf* (pun intended: *Mühlenkampf*, “dispute over mills”), gives another example of his incompetence and superficiality.

My hypothesis about the waste incineration furnaces resonates with at least one testimony. The Sobibór witness Thomas Blatt declared in 1963 that he had been “in charge of the supervision of a paper and clothing incineration furnace [*mit der Betreuung eines Papier- und Kleider-Verbrennungsofens beauftragt*].”²⁹⁶⁹ Two years later this witness confirmed:²⁹⁷⁰

“*Es gab auch einen gemauerten Ofen, wo die Dokumente verbrannt wurden. [...] Es wurde dann ein Ofen gemauert, damit die Papiere im Wind nicht wegfliegen konnten*”

“*There was also a masoned furnace where the documents were burned. [...] Then a furnace was built with bricks, so that the papers would not fly away in the wind.*”

[30] Muehlenkamp continues by stating:

“*Mattogno reproduces without comment Judge Bednarz’s description of the 1st phase cremation devices in the Central Commission’s report and a more detailed description from a later book authored by Bednarz, which besides the two crematorium ovens with chimneys mentions enormous fireplaces (focolari) on which the accumulated corpses (which presumably means those extracted from the mass graves) were cremated. The detailed descriptions of the 2nd phase cremation devices in the Central Commission’s report (see above) and in Bednarz’s book get more attention from Mattogno, as he argues that these devices resemble a 19th century contraption for incinerating animal carcasses known as the Feist apparatus, a brick furnace that had the aspect of an inverted cone and was covered by a chimney-like metal funnel, as shown in Image 8.3 below.*” (p. 454)

There is no doubt that the device described by the witnesses (in particular by M. Żurawski) is indeed the *Feist apparatus*, an oven for the combustion of carcasses from animals dead from contagious diseases which was conceived by the veterinary Georg Feist in the second half of the 19th century. A book on cremation from the end of that century explains its structure and operation with the help of a drawing.²⁹⁷¹ I limit myself to reproducing the drawing and explaining it schematically.

The oven (Illustration 12.5) consisted of an upside-down brick-lined

²⁹⁶⁹ Vernehmungsniederschrift of T. Blatt, 30 April 1963. ZstL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, vol. 9, p. 1879.

²⁹⁷⁰ Protocol of the interrogation of T. Blatt of 23 November 1965. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, trial Sobibór, Protokollband I, p. 9023 and 9025.

²⁹⁷¹ M. de Cristoforis, *Étude pratique sur la crémation*. Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan, 1890, pp. 125-128.

cone inside a pit (thickness of the brick wall: 35 cm); the bigger base had on the surface a diameter of 1.60 m, the smaller – located 1.75 m below – was delimited by a grid and had a diameter of 0.90 m. The rest of the oven down to its bottom had a cylindrical shape. 0.55 m below the first grid there was a second grid, located 0.45 m above the oven's bottom and upon which a flat iron container was placed in order to collect the ashes. On the side was a brick-lined tunnel with an entrance, 1.80 m high, which entered the oven just below the top grid.

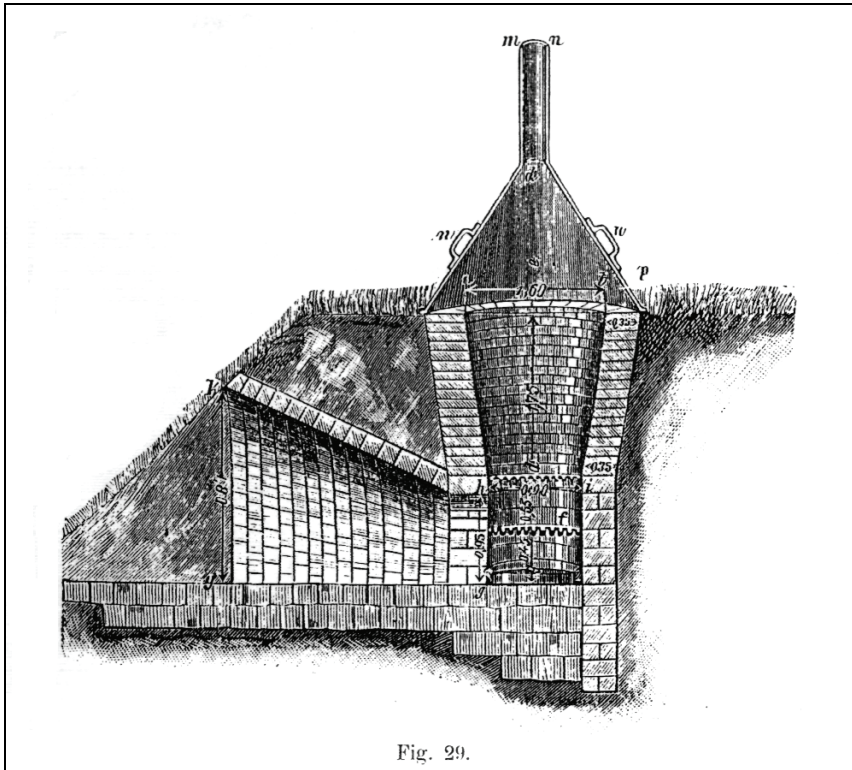


Fig. 29.

Illustration 12.5: Feist oven. From: M. de Cristoforis, *Étude pratique sur la crémation*. Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan, 1890, p. 126.

This device could incinerate 250-500 kg of animal carcasses within 8-9 hours, corresponding to 4-8 carcasses of 60 kg each, with a consumption of approx. 500-600 kg of coal and 5-10 liters of petroleum. Assuming average values, 375 kg of organic mass (the equivalent of 6 corpses) could be incinerated in 8.5 hours with the consumption of 550 kg of coal. In 24 hours therefore the combustion capacity of the oven was 1,050 kg of organic mass (the equivalent of 18 corpses) with a consumption of 1,550 kg of coal. I will return to this topic in point 84.

[31] Muehlenkamp’s “critique” of my interpretation of the results of the archeological survey at Chełmno is, unsurprisingly, characterized by futile pettiness. I will here examine the main topics at hand, but first I will quote Muehlenkamp’s summary of Łucja Pawlicka-Nowak’s conclusions:

“In 1986/87, relics of a blown-up cremation oven were found. Described as probably rectangular in shape, with a measurable size of 17x17m, walls obliquely narrowing towards the inside, concrete pipes supplying air to the hearth, a depth of 4.5 meters, and a bottom layer of brick and concrete debris, it is believed to be one of the two furnaces with chimneys observed by outside witnesses during the 1st phase. Blocks of concrete in the foundations were found to have survived the blowing up of this construction at the end of the 1st phase.” (p. 452)

He then offers his “critique”:

“Mattogno claims that the above-mentioned object identified in 1986/87 was the only crematorium furnace used at Chełmno, which implies the baseless accusation that the archaeologists who identified seven other cremation objects in 2003/04 (objects 2/03, 3/03, 4/03, 5/03, 10/03, 20/03 and 21/03) manipulated their finds or (unlike self-appointed master archaeologist Mattogno) didn’t know what they were doing. Another claim is that the 1986/87 object was not as big as stated in Pawlicka-Nowak’s article, because a photo supposedly taken of this object by Mattogno in 1997 suggests a somewhat smaller size and there is a plaque by the object reading that the furnace’s contours were reconstructed on the surface with authentic fragments from the furnace. A more reasonable conclusion would be that the reconstruction covers only a part of the object’s identified size and the text on the plaque is inaccurately formulated.” (p. 456)

Here I will limit myself to pointing out that the dimensions given for the cremation oven in question – 17 m × 17 m – are erroneous because the current archeological reconstruction of the oven measures approx. 6 m × 5 m, and a picture from the time of the survey shows an even smaller excavation.²⁹⁷² Muehlenkamp objects that the current museum reconstruction covers only a part of the original cremation facility, but this is simply speculation. The picture of the oven being excavated²⁹⁷³ carries a caption speaking of “small visible fragments of the crematorium [*widoczne fragmenty krematorium*].”²⁹⁷⁴

[32] “Regarding the described cremation sites uncovered in 2003/04

²⁹⁷² *Chełmno. A German Camp in History...*, op. cit., p. 97; *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia...*, op. cit., p. 124.

²⁹⁷³ *Ibid.*, English: p. 169; Italian: document 14 outside of the text.

²⁹⁷⁴ Janusz Gulczyński, *Obóz śmierci w Chełmnie nad Nerem* (The Death Camp of Chełmno over Ner). Wojewódzki Ośrodek Kultury w Koninie. Koniń, 1991, picture outside text.

(objects 2/03, 3/03, 4/03, 5/03, 20/03 and 21/03), Mattogno's essential claim is that their interpretation as cremation sites is highly disputable. This claim ignores the above-mentioned descriptions of the objects (perhaps because these descriptions, especially the mentioned inclusions of burn waste, ashes, and pieces of burned bones, are hard to reconcile with the notion that the objects in question were not cremation sites) and is based on the objects having been individualized by what Mattogno considers too few probing excavations or, according to Mattogno, no probing excavations at all in two cases. However, Mattogno's reading of the pertinent map leaves much to be desired. According to the author's assessment, the number of probing excavations corresponding to a given object is the following:

Object 2/03: 1 probing excavation (n° XV). Mattogno claims zero probes.

Object 3/03: 2 probing excavations (nos. XVI and XXVI). Mattogno claims just one probe.

Object 4/03: 1 probing excavation (n° XVII). Mattogno claims zero probes.

Object 5/03: 1 probing excavation (n° XIV)

Object 20/03: 2 probing excavations (nos. XXVII and XXVIII)

Object 21/03: 4 probing excavations (numbers XLV, XXXIX, XLVI and XLIV), with probing excavations XLIII and XLVII possibly also belonging to this object. Mattogno claims just one probe.

As to the criteria underlying Mattogno's claim that the number of probing excavations is too small for the size of the objects, all his readers get to see is an exclamation mark. Mattogno's criticism – if such it can be called – also seems to be based on a misunderstanding of the archaeological method applied, which according to its description in Pawlicka-Nowak's article (not quoted by Mattogno) provided for a reduced number of boreholes or excavations:

'The research in the cemetery was carried out with the application of methods which did not disturb the layers and places where human remains were expected to be found. We adopted the method of intersecting objects on the photointerpretations with 1-meter long probes, thus obtaining a legible horizontal stratigraphy, that is a photograph of sod and a humus layer, only sporadically reaching deeper, when stratigraphy was disturbed. Due to the large extend of the research, it was decided to make boreholes in the places where clarifications were needed.'" (pp. 455-456)

In my study on Chelmno I juxtaposed two maps from different time periods which show the results of the surveys and which I include here (Illustrations 12.6f.). Both were drawn by Zdzisław Lorek, the first in 1996, the second in 2004.

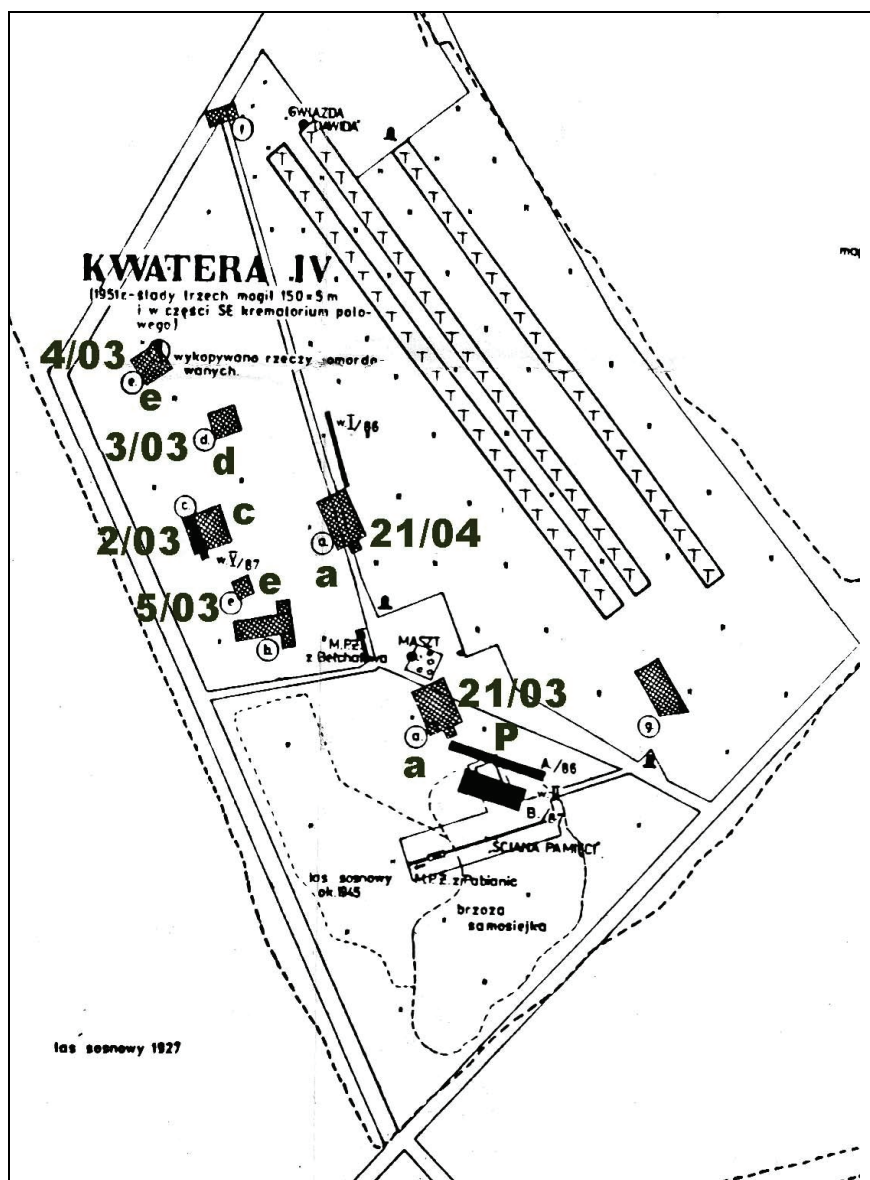


Illustration 12.6: Chełmno map of Z. Lorek, 1996²⁹⁷⁵

²⁹⁷⁵ From: S. Krakowski (ed.), *Mówią świadkowie Chełmna* (The witnesses of Chełmno speak). Rad Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa, Muzeum Okręgowe w Koninie. Konin-Lodz, 1996, plan outside text.

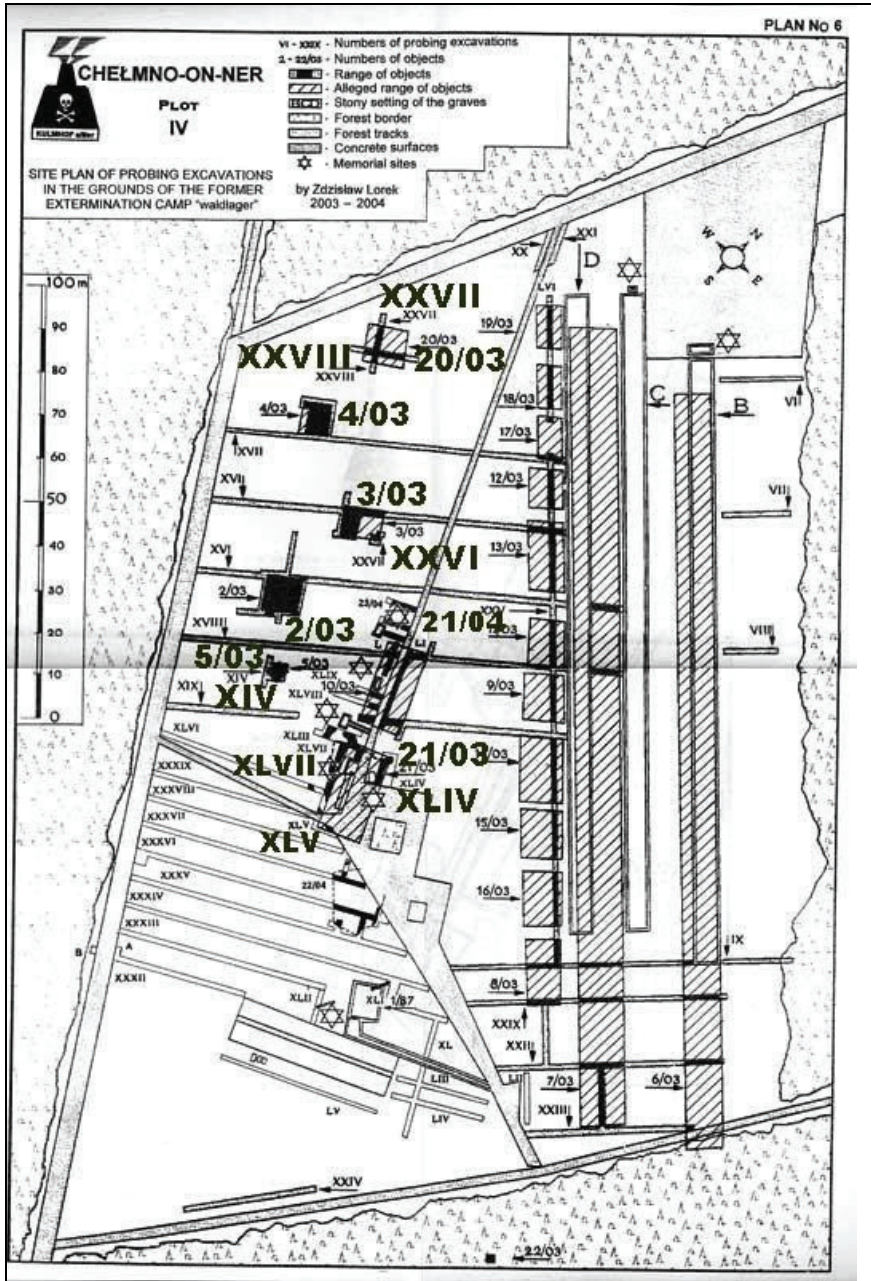


Illustration 12.7: Chelmno map of Z. Lorek, 2004²⁹⁷⁶

²⁹⁷⁶ From: www.muzeum.com.pl/content/view/28/81/.

In the 1996 map the two cremation ovens of 1942 are indicated with the lowercase letter "a" (= 21/03 and 21/04), while the letter "e" (= 4/03 and 5/03) indicates: "probably field crematoria, circular pits of a diameter of 4 meters with a stone sheathing of 1942". Next to the evidence marked 4/03 is a caption stating: "Objects from the murdered were unearthed." The exhibits "c" (= 2/03) and "d" (= 3/03) are not explained.

Below, in front of the "remembrance wall," two black rectangles marked with the designations "A/86" and "B/87" indicate two archeological excavations performed in 1986 and in 1987, likewise the designations "w²⁹⁷⁷I/86," "wII/86)" and "wV/87." The caption provides the following explanations:

- excavation I: negative result
- excavation II: remains of a cremation oven
- excavation III: negative result
- excavation IV: mass grave
- excavation V: grave used to burn the personal belongings of the victims.

In the caption a rectangle with double margin appears with the following explanation: "Cremation oven of 1944 located during archeological surveys." It is located between the two above-mentioned black rectangles, under the letter "P" (for *Piec*, oven).

The map is drawn to scale; the two ovens marked with an "a" (= 21/03 and 21/04) measure ca. 5 m × 4 m and 6 m × 4 m, respectively; the boundaries of oven P measure approx. 6 m × 5 m and corresponds to the archeological reconstruction.²⁹⁷⁸ This confirms that the above-mentioned dimensions of 17 m × 17 m are erroneous.

Furthermore the archeological surveys performed in the years 2003-2004 are claimed to have located six cremation sites, indicated in the respective map with the numbers 2/03, 3/03, 4/03, 5/03, 20/03 and 21/03. But a comparison with the 1996 map shows that the exhibits 2/03, 3/03, 4/03 and 5/03 had already been examined at that time, so that only their interpretation has changed:

Exhibit 2/03:²⁹⁷⁹ *"It was uncovered fragmentarily during the first excavations carried out by the Museum in the years 1986-87. It was then misinterpreted as a pit for burning useless belongings of the victims. Square on the surface (8 × 8 m), it narrows towards the bottom with the depth slightly*

²⁹⁷⁷ "W" designs the excavations ("wykopy"), "ws" the testing excavations ("wykopy sondażowe").

²⁹⁷⁸ *Il campo di Chelmino tra storia...*, op. cit., p. 124 and pictures 17-21 outside text.

²⁹⁷⁹ All subsequent quotes on these exhibits are taken from "Archeological Research," online: www.muzeum.com.pl/en/chelmino.htm

exceeding 5 m. The corners reveal slanting furrows, about 1-meter wide, containing traces of preserved concrete pipes, whose tasks was probably to supply air to the furnace interior. It was filled with sandy humus mixed with inclusions of burn waste, ashes, and pieces of burned bones. A few artifacts have been acquired, the most precious of which is a button from a Soviet uniform (the first one comes from the 1986-87 research). Furthermore, pieces of chamotte brick were found. Most likely the furnace had been dismantled."

From what does it result that the exhibit was a cremation oven? The only evidence offered is the presence of "traces of preserved concrete pipes", "pieces of chamotte brick" and an unspecified amount of "ashes" and "pieces of burned bones" mixed with the sandy humus filling the object – crematory remains which, as far as we know, may just as well have ended up there at the time of the liquidation of the camp.

Exhibit 3/03: *"It has the shape of an 8 × 9 m rectangle. Its contents consist of gray soil mixed with inclusions of burn waste, ash, and small fragments of burned bones. In the process of uncovering the object, lumps of concrete as well as pieces of chamotte brick and concrete pipes were found. Several objects belonging to the victims were acquired; these are, among others: belt buckles, crescent-shaped metal tips of shoes, and flatware. Most likely it had been dismantled."*

The "identification" as a cremation oven is based on the same inconsistent elements, as though "lumps of concrete as well as pieces of chamotte brick and concrete pipes" could not have originated elsewhere and ended up here when the pit was filled.

Exhibit 4/03, initially described as a circular pit of 4 meters in diameter, but now turned into "a rectangle with the dimensions 7 m × 8 m."

Exhibit 5/03, also first described as a circular pit with a diameter of 4 meters, now becomes a rectangle measuring 3.5 m × 4 m ("The rectangular outline of the object was established on the basis of two probing excavations. The dimensions were determined to be 3.50 × 4 m.")

The contents of exhibits 20/03 and 21/03 are more or less identical with those of the first two mentioned exhibits, which means that also in these cases the interpretation of the remains as cremation sites is mere speculation.

Exhibit 20/03: *"The outline of the object was determined through a cross excavation. The horizontal projection is an 8x8 m square. It is filled with gray, very sandy humus, similar to that in other objects of this type, mixed with inclusions of burn waste, ash, and crushed, burned bones. The inventory is typical: lumps of concrete and blackened chamotte bricks. Because of the observations presented above, the object should be interpreted*

as the remains of another field furnace for burning corpses.”

More speculations: we note the remains found “*should be interpreted as the remains of another field furnace for burning corpses.*” Again, no actual argument is made to back up the interpretation.

Exhibit 21/03: *“Uncovered during the exploration of the grounds with the use of drills, thanks to which its location and depth could be established. The depth equals over 6.30 m in the northern part. The object is being uncovered in the 2004 archeological season. Presumably, it has the shape of a 25 × 9 [m] rectangle. So far traces of 2 pipes supplying air to the inside of the furnace have been found, as well as a shaft, used for removing ash from the ash pit. The width of the shaft equals about 4 m (direction: S). About 2 m NE of the furnace, traces of fence posts were uncovered. The object is filled with gray, very sandy humus, mixed with inclusions of burn waste, ash, and crushed burned bones. In the drills, fragments of concrete were found. The depth, presence of concrete, and traces of a fence may indicate that these are the relics of a crematorium. After a thorough uncovering of the objects and verifying its length, it will be possible to link it to a particular period of the center operation.”*

Again simple indications which “*may indicate that these are the relics of a crematorium,*” that is: mere speculations.

I remind the reader that in the previous survey, exhibit 21/03 was “*probably*” (*prawdopodobnie*) a cremation oven measuring 5 m × 4 m; then it became a rectangle of 25 m × 9 m.

I move on to the methods used in the course of these archeological surveys. Poor Muehlenkamp has not understood anything about the matter. I start by pointing out that, according to the caption to the 2003-2004 map, the roman numerals VI-XXXIX indicate the

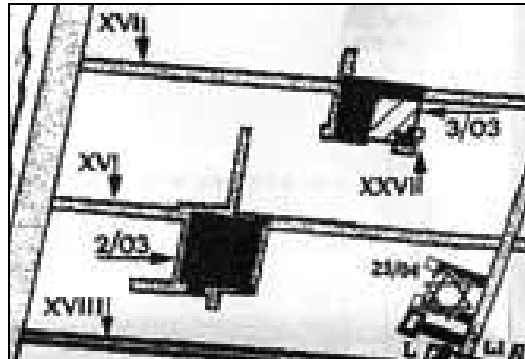


Illustration 12.8: Detail of Illustration 12.7.

“Numbers of probing excavations,” which refer to the whole area of “Plot IV,” and not only the “Objects,” which have the numbers 2-22/03. In the map every “probing excavation,” besides their respective roman numeral also comes with an arrow indicating the location on the field to which it is referring. In the map presented below (Illustration 12.8.) this appears in a particularly evident manner: from top to bottom and from

left to right appears a "XVI" referring to a cross excavation, a "XXVII" referring to exhibit 3/03, a "XV" indicating another crossing excavation, and a "XVIII" indicating another cross excavation.

I now resume my analysis of Muehlenkamp's "critique":

"Object 2/03: 1 probing excavation (n° XV). Mattogno claims zero probes."

In reality the number XV indicates a cross excavation, since here there are indeed "zero probes."

"Object 3/03: 2 probing excavations (nos. XVI and XXVI). Mattogno claims just one probe."

Number XVII also indicates a cross excavation, so that the only valid "probing excavation" is number XXVI, as I correctly indicated.

"Object 4/03: 1 probing excavation (n° XVII). Mattogno claims zero probes."

But the number XVII refers to another cross excavation, and hence also here there are "zero probes."

"Object 5/03: 1 probing excavation (n° XIV)."

Exactly as I wrote.

"Object 20/03: 2 probing excavations (nos. XXVII and XXVIII)."

Exactly as I wrote.

Is this "critique" the result of incompetence or bad faith? Probably both.

The identification of the six alleged cremation sites is thus not based on the discovery of certain and incontrovertible archeological data, but on merely speculative interpretations of material fragments, which are only indications at best.

According to Pawlicka Kamiński these sites were temporary facilities and do not have anything in common with the *two* real, brick-and-mortar ovens, the first of which – and to which she is referring – was discovered in the years 1986-1987, while the second one was not found even during the subsequent surveys:²⁹⁷⁹

"After the destruction of the corpses from the mass graves, two solid furnaces with chimneys were built. So far we know only one, discovered in 1986-1987."

The form and dimensions of these alleged "field furnaces" moreover contradict the testimonies:²⁹⁷⁹

"It may be puzzling that the descriptions of the field crematoria, one by H. May and the other by SS Untersturmführer Walter Dejaco, mention round pits.

May saw a pit walled off with stones, about 4 m in diameter and 3 m deep, while Dejaco described and sketched a pit which was 4-6 m in diame-

ter with a safety barrier – an earth embankment around the pit. By contrast the outline of such temporary furnaces for burning corpses uncovered by the Museum are square or rectangular”

[33] Muehlenkamp states that “objects 3/03, 4/03, 5/03 and 20/03 would be traces of open-air cremation grates similar to those used at the *Aktion Reinhard* camps, corresponding to the above-mentioned descriptions of Frank Sch. and Fritz Ismer.” (p. 456) This is a rather bold assertion, for sure. Pawlicka Kamiński states that the four above-mentioned exhibits were “field furnaces,” semi-subterranean like the two ovens of 1944, but Schalling speaks of “three or four pits [*drei oder vier Gruben*],” which were simple cremation pits without grids and in which the cremation was performed after having covered the corpses “with a powder [*mit einen Pulver*]”! Ismer on the other hand mentions neither “field furnaces” nor cremation pits, but limits himself to refer generically to a generic reference to “a certain technique for the cremation of corpse on the grids [*eine gewisse Technik bei der Leichenverbrennung auf den Rosten*].” Ismer provides no dimensions or even hints at any, whereas Schalling states that the three or four pits measured 5 m × 4 m. The dimensions of the above-mentioned exhibits are, respectively:

3/03: 8 m × 9 m

4/03: 7 m × 8 m

5/03: 3.5 m × 4 m

20/03: 8 m × 8 m

Hence with regard to the dimensions only one of the exhibits is somewhat compatible with Schalling’s declarations. As for the (alleged) nature of the object there is only incompatibility: one is a “field furnace,” the other a cremation pit.

[34] Finally I move on to the issue of the chimneys. Muehlenkamp writes:

“The witness Frank Sch. also mentioned a large oven with a chimney 4 to 5 meters high, built by craftsmen. Two such ovens with chimneys were mentioned by the Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, which however couldn’t establish any details about these ovens.” (p. 451)

“Mattogno also holds that the object cannot have had a brick chimney, based on nothing other than its claimed similarity with the Feist apparatus, which like this object narrowed towards the inside. He doesn’t explain why a larger furnace built according to the Feist principle couldn’t have had such chimney instead of the funnel that can be seen in Image 8.3, which presumably had the function of a chimney.” (p. 456)

I will begin with the testimonies. In his first report on the Chelmno

camp, Judge Bednarz states the following in this regard.²⁹⁸⁰

"Some witnesses living near the forest saw 2 chimneys which continuously smoked and which were in a fenced area."

In a subsequent report he wrote:²⁹⁸¹

"Two cremation ovens were built whose chimneys overtowered the forest (testimonies of the witnesses on pages: 13, 57, 61, 67 and others)."

Schalling, as shown above, spoke only of one oven:

"Später wurde außerdem von irgendwelchen Handwerkern ein großer Ofen mit einem 4 bis 5 m hohen Schornstein gemauert [...]."

"Afterwards a big furnace with a 4 to 5 m high chimney was also built with bricks by some craftsmen [...]."

Finally, Pawlicka Kamiński speaks of "two solid furnaces with chimneys" one of which was "discovered in 1986-1987."

Since Muehlenkamp believes that this oven measured 17 m × 17 m, a person equipped with a modicum of common sense should ask: how was the chimney structured?

In a cremation oven fired with coke or wood, the function of the chimney, beyond the obvious one of emitting the combustion gases, consists of sucking combustion air into the hearth. Due to its vertical structure, the Feist oven itself functioned as a chimney, and it was covered with a removable funnel made of 2 mm sheet iron (which glowed from the heat while operating) whose main purpose was to reduce heat dispersion in order to ensure – as much as possible – the after-combustion of the fumes and limit the emission of bad odors.

The ovens built in 1944 are said to have followed the construction pattern already tested in 1942,²⁹⁸² yet they are said to not have possessed brick-and-mortar chimneys, as results from Judge Bednarz's investigations.²⁹⁸³

"When the ovens were not in function, they were camouflaged in order to hide them from above for fear of aerial attacks. Over the funnel of the ovens ("ponad lejem pieców") railway tracks of ca. 15 meters were put and above them iron sheets and foliage (Bruno Israel – 394)."

The expression "over the funnel of the ovens [*ponad lejem pieców*]" does not necessarily mean that the ovens had a funnel like the Feist oven. It probably meant that the oven itself had the shape of a funnel; the

²⁹⁸⁰ W. Bednarz, "Vernichtungslager Chelmino in Polen." USSR-340, p. 6.

²⁹⁸¹ W. Bednarz, *Obóz straceń w Chelminie nad Nerem*, op. cit., p. 20.

²⁹⁸² "Moreover in the forest camp two identical crematoria to burn the corpses were built [*Außerdem wurden im Waldlager zwei identische Krematorien zur Verbrennung der Leichen gebaut*]." S. Krakowski, *Das Todeslager Chelmino/Kulmhof*, op. cit., p. 132.

²⁹⁸³ W. Bednarz, *Obóz straceń w Chelminie nad Nerem*, op. cit., pp. 22f.

Polish term for it – “*lej*” – can also mean also “crater.” If the ovens of 1942 had brick-and-mortar chimneys, why were such not built for the 1944 ovens?

In his ignorance, Muehlenkamp writes:

“[Mattogno] *doesn't explain why a larger furnace built according to the Feist principle couldn't have had such [a] chimney instead of the funnel that can be seen in Image 8.3, which presumably had the function of a chimney.*” (p. 456)

In this regard I wrote and I confirm that the “Feist apparatus to which corresponds the description of the oven discovered in the years 1986-1987, is inconsistent with a solid and closed structure and with a brick-and-mortar chimney,” because, as stated a few passages earlier, “in such a case they would not have been field furnaces, but true cremation ovens.”²⁹⁸⁴

To any person with normal intellectual capacities it is clear that the construction of a chimney for an underground furnace with the dimensions of 17 m × 17 m (or 6 m × 5 m, for that matter) would have required first of all the construction of a huge muffle; and if then the chimneys “overtowered the forest,” they could not have had a height of merely 4 to 5 meters, but say 15 meters or higher, and therefore on one hand they would have required proper foundations and accurate static calculations, and on the other hand they would have had to be installed at a certain distance from the ovens and connected to them with smoke ducts. The result would have been a huge structure which could have been built only by specialized personnel under the supervision of an engineer, as with the construction of any cremation oven. This construction system would also have affected the loading of the oven, because, in order to arrange the bodies on the upper grid, it would have been necessary to enter the muffle!

The possibility remains that the two ovens of 1942 were true cremation ovens having chimneys 4 to 5 meters high. But this would have required the involvement of a specialized company, like J-A. Topf & Söhne or Hans Kori, for which there is no trace, whether documentary or testimonial. Moreover, no technician would have constructed true cremation ovens in the open, without the necessary foundation, flues and chimney.

²⁹⁸⁴ *Il campo di Chelmno tra storia..., op. cit., pp. 129-130.*

The last and more realistic possibility is a mobile cremation oven like the one shown in Illustration 12.9, as produced by the H. Kori company. But this results neither from documents nor testimonies, and moreover the chimney was of sheet iron rather than brick and mortar.

Schalling's testimony can therefore not be truthful. Regarding the inhabitants of the surrounding area, *if* they really saw smoke coming out of chimneys, the most probable thing is that the first two ovens were covered by a funnel similar to the one used in the Feist ovens, which terminated in a small chimney (see Illustration 12.10). But also in this case it would not have been a brick-and-mortar chimney.

[35] On p. 457 the section "Fuel Requirements" begins. Muehlenkamp starts by making remarks on my statistics relating to the number of children and adolescents up to 16 years of age deported to the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, summarizing his conclusion as follows:

"Considering the numbers of deportees from each place of provenance, this means that 36,400 out of 169,000, or about 21.5 % of the total, were children below the age of 16." (p. 457)

He then levels the following argument against me:

"The percentage assumed for Polish and Soviet territories is based on figures about the Jewish population in the Łódź Ghetto on June 30, 1942, whereby out of a total of 96,874 inhabitants 25,947, or 26.8 %, were children under the age of 16. This is hardly an appropriate yardstick insofar as

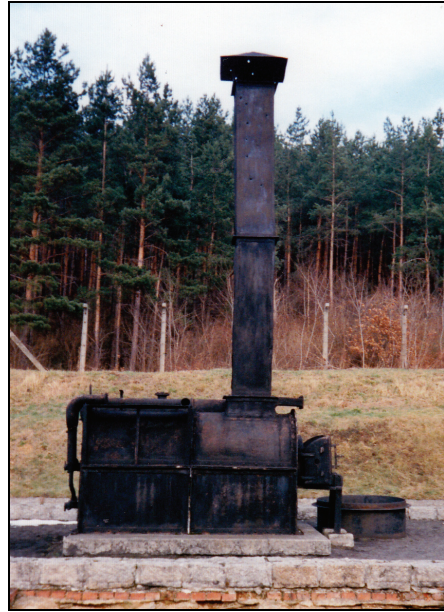


Illustration 12.9: Mobile crematorium oven H. Kori of the KL Gross-Rosen.
© Carlo Mattogno

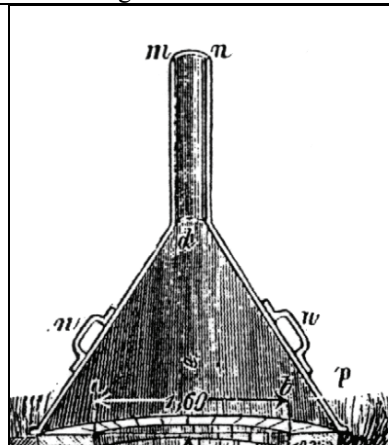


Illustration 12.10: Funnel and "chimney" of the Feist oven.

children – especially younger ones – were among the first to be deported due to their uselessness for physical labor.” (p. 457)

and therefore, as a conclusion:

“It stands to reason that, in transports of people unable to work, children, especially such of younger ages, were more strongly represented than in the general population.” (p. 458)

Thus by 30 June 1942 the majority of the children had basically already been deported and this is offered as explanation for their limited percentage.

Poor Muehlenkamp does not know what he is writing. The statistics “*Ausgesiedelte aus dem Getto I.I.-30.VI.1942*”²⁹⁸⁵ lists all the deported Jews by stages²⁹⁸⁶ and by year of birth. The deportees born in 1926 (16 years of age) or later correspond to 14,819 out of a total of 54,990, hence 26.9%, which is almost identical to the percentage given above (26.8). This means that minors were not deported to a higher proportion than adults, and therefore my statistics are perfectly valid.

[36] After a series of typical Muehlenkamp calculations, our “critic” presents a table in which he gives for each camp the alleged average weight of the deportees and their accumulated total weight (p. 461):

Table 12.1

Camp	Deportees	Average weight of deportees [kg]	Total weight of deportees [kg]
Bełżec	435,000	34	14,790,000
Sobibór	170,000	48	8,160,000
Treblinka	789,000	34	26,826,000
Chełmno	157,000	34	5,338,000
Total:	1,551,000		55,114,000

As already explained, Muehlenkamp’s average weight of 34 kg is his own unfounded speculation.

[37] Muehlenkamp next moves on to the crucial question: “How much wood was required to burn this mass of human bones and tissue?” (p. 461)

His “demonstration” is dazzlingly trivial. I will focus on the main topics and leave the trivialities.

In my exposition I based myself on experimental data. I repeat what I wrote in this regard.²⁹⁸⁷

²⁹⁸⁵ PAL, PSZ, 863, pp. 66f.

²⁹⁸⁶ “I. Etappe (14 Transporte) 16.I – 29.I. 1942”; “II. Etappe (40 Transporte) 22.II.-2.IV. 1942”; “III. Etappe (4.V.-15.V.1942) 12 Transporte.”

²⁹⁸⁷ *Sobibór. Holocaust propaganda and reality, op. cit.*, pp. 133f.

"Valuable information concerning the wood requirements for the cremation of human bodies in the open can be gathered from three systems developed in India.

The Teri apparatus is a true cremation oven, equipped with a closed chamber and an external gasifier in which wood is gasified, with the combustible gases thus generated fed into the cremation chamber by means of a blower. The result is a powerful flame.

An official document explains:

'It was observed that each cremation using the gasifier took approximately 60-80 minutes consuming 100-150 kg of wood as against 400-600 kg in the traditional system and about 250-300 in improved open fire system using a metal grate. After carrying out successful trials the gasifier based crematorium system has now been put into regular use at Ambernath. The time required for cremation ranged between 70-85 minutes while the specific fuelwood consumption ranged from 110 to 145 kg per cremation during trial runs.'

The second apparatus is the Mokshda Green Cremation System. It is basically a simplified cremation oven, open at either end, consisting of a cremation grate mounted above ground level, protected on both sides by a metal panel with small perforations. Two steel plates cover these panels at a certain distance from the former and support a heavy steel plate roof shaped like a truncated pyramid and carrying a tall chimney. A publicity pamphlet describes the apparatus, claiming that it 'has brought down the wood consumption level to an average [of] 150 kg per cremation.'

Applying this to a body of 70 kg, the specific consumption would thus be 2.14 kg of wood per kg of body weight.

The third apparatus, labeled 'improved open fire system using a metal grate' is the Fuel Efficient Crematorium, consisting of three connected brick walls, similar to a barbecue grill, about 1.5 m high, holding a metal cremation grate at a level of about 50 centimeters. This piece of equipment, open at either end, is the direct precursor of the Mokshda Green Cremation System and allows a 50% reduction in the amount of wood as compared to a traditional cremation which requires some 400-600 kilograms. Hence, the Fuel Efficient Crematorium consumes some 200-300 kg of wood per cremation.

Thus, for a body of 70 kg, these operational data correspond to

- 7.14 kg of wood per kg of bodyweight for a traditional pyre*
- 3.9 [recte: 3.6] kg of wood per kg of body weight for a pyre equipped with a metal grate*
- 1.8 kg of wood per kg of body weight for the cremation furnace.*

Hence, for the cremation of corpses on the grates of Sobibór we would thus have a standard value of 3.9 [recte: 3.6] kg of wood per kg of body weight."

Muehlenkamp presents the following counter-argument:

"It should also be noted that its [the Mokshda Green Cremation System] inventor, Vinod Kumar Agarwal, thinks it should be possible to burn a human body with no more than 22 kg of wood (ratio assuming a body weight of 70 kg as Mattogno does: 0.31 to 1), and that he managed with 100 kg per body (ratio: 1.43 to 1) using the 'raised human size brazier' he unsuccessfully (obviously not because of its efficiency but because it failed to gain acceptance among tradition-minded Hindus) tried to introduce in 1993. An essential feature of this brazier was its elevation, which 'allowed air to circulate and feed the fire.'" (p. 463)

The source adduced by him says:²⁹⁸⁸

"Agarwal said it should take only 22 kg of wood to cremate the average human body. But Hindu funerals often use much more because of inefficient combustion. [...]"

In 1993, Agarwal built his first pyre, a raised human-sized brazier under a roof with slats that could be lowered to maintain heat. The elevation allowed air to circulate and feed the fire. Unlike electric crematoriums, however, Agarwal's pyre still allowed family members to congregate to perform last rites. 'But no one used it,' said Agarwal, even though it needed only about 10 [sic] kg of wood and reduced the burning process to two hours."

The consumption of 22 kg of wood is merely theoretical data,²⁹⁸⁹ the real consumption, as one could see, is ca. 150 kg for a body of 70 kg. Another source adduced by Muehlenkamp confirms:²⁹⁹⁰

"However, in Delhi its first unit was installed as recently as January this year. The basic design of the system works on the principle that the amount of air in it is controlled and wastage of heat is restricted, hence requiring 150 kg of wood as against the 400 kg required in the conventional system."

[38] Muehlenkamp objects further:

"Combustion efficiency is best in the Teri oven, with a wood weight to corpse weight ratio of 1.8 to one; next comes the Mokshda Green Cremation System with a ratio of 2.14 to 1, a combustion efficiency that MGK consider 'good,' and the 'Fuel Efficient Crematorium' with a ratio of 3.9 to

²⁹⁸⁸ LiveMint.com. *The Wall Street Journal*, "New 'green' pyre to cool planet while burning India's dead," online:

www.livemint.com/2007/06/13003051/New-green-pyre-to-cool-plane.html

²⁹⁸⁹ Similarly, the engineer of the Topf company Kurt Prüfer wrote in 1931 that the heat produced by the fat of a human body would suffice, in theory, to vaporize the water in the body and to heat all its parts to the ignition temperature, but it is known with certainty that the Topf oven with 2 muffles of the KL Gusen needed on average 30.6 kg of coke to cremate a single corpse. *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, op. cit., pp. 194f. and 412.

²⁹⁹⁰ Shailaja Tripathi, "A thought for the dear departed," in: *The Hindu*; www.thehindu.com/life-and-style/society/article3008863.ece

I, which means ‘poor’ fuel efficiency for MGK. The latter is postulated to be a standard value for the cremation of corpses on the grates at Sobibor, without MGK explaining on what basis, other than convenience, they consider the comparatively inefficient ‘Fuel Efficient Crematorium’ to be what most resembles the grates of Sobibor. On page 6 of MGK’s source about the Mokshda Green Cremation System (‘Global Environment Facility,’ CEO’s notification to GEF Council Members dd. March 13, 2008, online under http://207.190.239.148/uploadedFiles/India_Mokshda_Green_Cremation_System.pdf), one reads that ‘due to unscientific design, poor quality of material of construction [...], such IWC could not achieve the desired fuel efficiency [...].’ Aren’t the camp’s SS supervisors supposed to have done things efficiently?” (note 110 on p. 463)

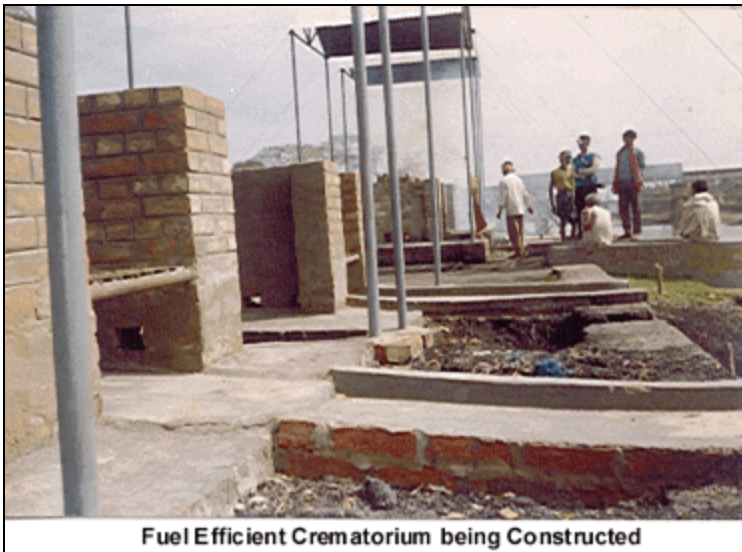


Illustration 12.11: Fuel Efficient Crematorium

from: www.tribuneindia.com/2001/20010122/ldh1.htm

It is obvious that the respective efficiency of the three facilities is determined by the consumption of wood per cremation. The facility of the “Fuel Efficient Crematorium” (Illustration 12.11) is an open furnace with a simple grid surrounded by three walls.

The Mokshda facility (Illustrations 12.12 and 12.13) is a flat metallic grid to which two vertical grids are soldered, and is topped by a chimney which can be lowered in order to keep the heat or raised to oxygenate the flames. This produces a more efficient combustion.

The Teri facility (Illustrations 12.14 and 12.15), finally, is a true cremation oven equipped with a gasifier and an air blower together with a cremation chamber.



Illustration 12.12: Cremation apparatus Mokshda. From: www.thehindu.com/life-and-style/society/article3008863.ece



Illustration 12.13: Cremation apparatus Mokshda. From: Michele Clausi, *Vita, morte e bioassido di carbonio: la pira sostenibile*, in: www.greenme.it/informarsi/ambiente/298-vita-morte-e-bioassido-di-carbonio-la-pira-funebre-sostenibile

If therefore I assumed as a reference point for the cremations in Sobibór the “Fuel Efficient Crematorium,” then this was not for “convenience,” as Muehlenkamp hypocritically claims, but indeed because among the three systems examined this resembles most the alleged facilities of this camp or is the one least different from them.

Regarding efficiency, the text quoted by Muehlenkamp says.²⁹⁹¹



Illustration 12.14 and 12.15: Crematorium oven Teri.

From: www.youtube.com/watch?v=XNv3gwz-Uk0.

²⁹⁹¹ *Global Environment Facility*, in: http://207.190.239.148/uploadedFiles/India_Mokshda_Green_Cremation_System.pdf

"With a view to eliminating these bottlenecks, IWCs were introduced earlier, which are capable of saving fuel wood in a significant manner. However, due to unscientific design, poor quality of material of construction and lack of public awareness and education activities at the local bodies' level, such IWC could not achieve the desired fuel efficiency as well as public acceptance. This gave rise to the development of an energy-efficient, environment-friendly, technically sound and user-acceptable Mokshda Green Cremation System (MGCS) by the Mokshda Paryavaran Evam Van Suraksha Samiti (Mokshda PEVSS) an NGO working under the aegis of MoEF."

The acronym "IWC" means "Improved Wood based Crematorium" and evidently refers to the "Fuel Efficient Crematorium." In such a context, it is not clear what Muehlenkamp's rhetorical question means: "Aren't the camp's SS supervisors supposed to have done things efficiently?" Perhaps the SS men allegedly in charge of the cremation had to be efficient and therefore they would not have used an "inefficient" system? If this is so, then the observation is pointless, because the "inefficiency" in question is such only in relation to the Mokshda facility, while it is obvious that the "Fuel Efficient Crematorium," as the name implies, is more efficient only compared to the traditional Hindu funeral pyre.

[39] Even though Muehlenkamp does not say so explicitly, he insinuates that the principle behind the Mokshda system ("An essential feature of this brazier was its elevation, which 'allowed air to circulate and feed the fire'" p. 463) was valid also for the system with the grid which in his opinion was used in the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps. It is worth examining this issue.

The documented cremation system which resembles most the one at hand is that experimented with in Dresden after the Allied bombing of 13 and 14 February 1945. This is shown in Illustrations 12.16f.

But a simple pile of corpses put on a grid of rail tracks, however, has nothing to do with the Mokshda cremation facility. In the latter case the principle of air flow around the corpses is ensured by the special structure of the grid and by the presence of a single corpse, with the possibility to regulate the combustion with the help of a movable chimney. In the case of the Dresden pyres the air flow only took place around the pile as a whole and affected only the external parts of the corpses. It is clear that the purpose of the pyres in this case was not incineration, but the partial carbonization of the bodies for hygienic reasons.



Illustration 12.16: Corpses pyre in Dresden. “Image 8.5” of Muehlenkamp (p. 488)



Illustration 12.17: Corpses pyre in Dresden. From: <http://www.dhm.de/lemo/objekte/pict/ph003739/index.jpg>

[40] In *Sobibór* I also wrote as follows:²⁹⁹²

“The only reliable data refer to the technical study of the operational results of the Air Curtain Burner. This device for the cremation of animal carcasses consists of a burner and a powerful blower, linked to an enclo-

²⁹⁹² *Sobibór. Holocaust propaganda and reality, op. cit., p. 135.*

sure of refractory material or to a ditch into which the carcasses are placed. Over two days, on 29 and 30 January 2002, two incinerations were carried out, involving 15 cattle carcasses each per day, for a total weight of 16.1 tons. The incinerations required 49 tons of timber, having an average humidity of about 20 percent.

Fuel consumption thus was $(49 \div 16.1 =) 3.04$ kg of timber per kg of carcass, in spite of the favorable conditions provided by the Air Curtain System.”

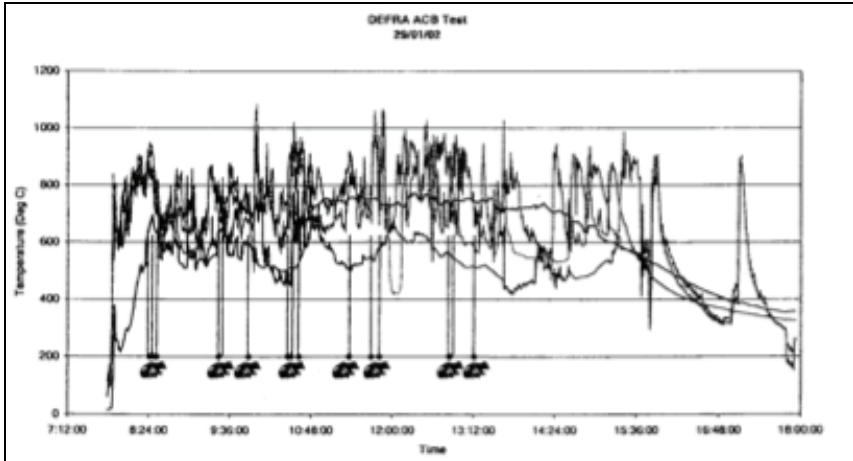


Illustration 12.18: “DEFRA CB Test 29.01.02.” From: “Investigation into Burning Characteristics of an Air Curtain Burner,” [www.airburners.eu/DEFRA UK-Air Curtain Burner Report S-321.pdf](http://www.airburners.eu/DEFRA_UK-Air_Curtain_Burner_Report_S-321.pdf).

In order to avoid any pointless controversies, I based myself on a *technical expert report* concerning such a facility and the necessary related scientific equipment, starting with the combustion diagrams indicating the temperature flow over time (Illustration 12.18).

To this Muehlenkamp opposes what a certain Norbert Fuhrmann, “sales manager of Air Burners LLC in Florida, USA” told him, (“For 5 tons of carcasses you need 4 to 5 tons of wood waste”), a statement which, if compared to the technical expertise mentioned above, amounts to mere speculation, even more considering that, due to his position as “sales manager,” Mr. Fuhrmann has to present his product in the most favorable light, including with regard to its efficiency.

[41] Finally I wrote in *Sobibór* that in my “experiments with waste beef, a weight ratio of wood/flesh of 2.6 was needed in a makeshift closed furnace, of 3.1 in an open furnace and of 3.5 in a pit.”²⁹⁹³

²⁹⁹³ *Ibid.*, p. 136.

The results of my experiments, documented in a detailed report and with various pictures, have been available in English since 2004,²⁹⁹⁴ and in German since 2003.²⁹⁹⁵ I certainly do not pretend that these results are undisputable, but the experiments delivered very precise data. Why did Muehlenkamp, who claims to be so interested in the cremation issue, not repeat them? Before the publication of the “Cut and Paste Manifesto” he had more than 8 years time to do it.

[42] Muehlenkamp then pretends to expose my allegedly “most grievous omission”:

“In his otherwise unremarkable article about his combustion experiments with flesh and animal fat, Mattoigno did his critics the favor of copiously quoting the writings of German engineer Wilhelm Heepke. Particularly interesting in Heepke’s writings quoted by Mattoigno is the reference to burning experiments carried out in the early 20th Century by two German veterinarians, Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé of Cologne. These professionals managed to burn carcasses on

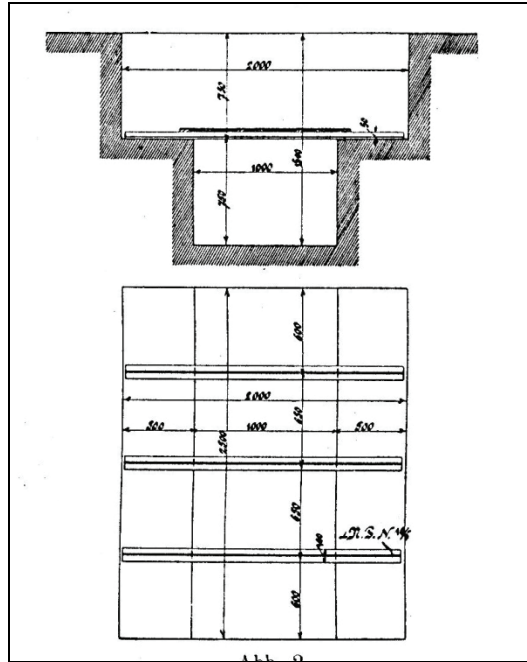


Illustration 12.19: combustion pit for animal carcasses system Lothes and Profé. From: W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, *op. cit.*, p. 32.

grids over pits in a rather short time and with rather low fuel expenditure, their most satisfactory results being achieved by a method in which a pit was excavated from the sole of a larger pit and the carcass was placed on a grid upon the inner, smaller pit (which contained the burning material ignited to set the carcass on fire) below ground inside the outer, larger pit.

There are some striking similarities between the carcass burning meth-

²⁹⁹⁴ “Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat on cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich,” in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 2.

²⁹⁹⁵ “Verbrennungsexperimente mit Tierfleisch und Tierfett,” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 2, Juni 2003, pp. 185-194.

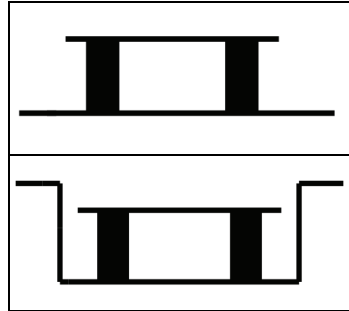
ods applied by Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé on the one hand and the methods applied for burning the corpses of those murdered at the Aktion Reinhard extermination camps Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka, which come across as applications on an enormous scale of Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé's methods, or some of those methods." (pp. 463f.)

Since Muehlenkamp attributes such importance to this facility, it is necessary to understand well what we are dealing with. I here refer first to the schematic plan of the facility in Illustration 12.19.

The object consists of a pit 2 meters wide, 2.5 meters long and 0.75 m deep down to the level of the grid, under which the pit narrows to a width of 1 meter. The length remains the same, with the depth of the smaller pit also being 0.75 meters. The drawing shows 3 "Eisenträger" (iron girders) placed on top of an "Auflager" (support) 0.5 meters wide. It is apparent that Muehlenkamp has no grasp of the principle behind this structure, to which I will return in point 45.

His pretense that the cremation facilities of Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka were "applications on an enormous scale of Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé's methods" is simply put farcical. The facility with a grid inside a pit is attested to by exterminationist historiography only for Sobibór, whereas for Treblinka, as shown above, the data resulting from the verdict of the Düsseldorf Court of 3 September 1965 and of 22 December 1970 and from the testimony of Leleko are contradictory, rendering it impossible to establish the system of cremation employed in that camp. We are thus dealing with two different facilities, one with the cremation grid placed in a pit and one where it is placed above the surface. For Belzec the only witness providing any details in this regard, Heinrich Gley (in his interrogation of 8 May 1961), spoke of a "construction of large grids, upon which the corpses were burned,"²⁹⁹⁶ without any reference to pits. Illustrations 12.20 and 12.21 shows sketches of these two facilities.

A simple comparison with the sketch of the Lothes and Profé facility (Illustration 12.19) shows that the systems are unrelated, and therefore



Illustrations 12.20 and 12.21: Cremation facility scheme with grid on surface and on the inside of a pit.

²⁹⁹⁶ *Belzec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, p. 84.

Muehlenkamp’s pretense is nonsensical.

[43] My opponent’s focus on this facility is explained by the fact that the two veterinaries in question:

“obtained the following results:

Experiment I (carcass placed on pit above ground): 4.5 E.U. per kg of carcass (= 0.5 kg of wood per kg of carcass)

Experiment II (carcass placed on pit above ground): 3.88 E.U. per kg of carcass (= 0.43 kg of wood per kg of carcass)

Experiment III (carcass placed on pit above ground): 6.75 E.U. per kg of carcass (= 0.75 kg of wood per kg of carcass)

Average of experiments I to III: 5.04 E.U. per kg of carcass (= 0.56 kg of wood per kg of carcass)

Experiment IV (carcass placed on inner pit below ground): 3.65 E.U. per kg of carcass (= 0.41 kg of wood per kg of carcass)

Experiment V (carcass placed on inner pit below ground): 4.76 E.U. per kg of carcass (= 0.53 kg of wood per kg of carcass)

Experiment VI (carcass placed on inner pit below ground): 4.50 E.U. per kg of carcass (= 0.5 kg of wood per kg of carcass)

Average of experiments IV to VI: 4.30 E.U. per kg of carcass (= 0.48 kg of wood per kg of carcass).” (p. 465)

First of all it is necessary to explain the results of these six experiments, taking as a reference point the first,²⁹⁹⁷ which concerned a horse weighing 600 kg. The consumption of combustible material was 100 kg of wood, 150 kg of lignite coal briquette (*Braunkohlenbrikett*), 25 kg of anthracite coal tar (*Steinkohle Teer*). The results were:

- “*Verdampfungseinheiten*” units of vaporization: 2,700 kg
- “*Wärmeaufwand*” heat consumption: 450,000 [kcal]
- duration of the process: 20 hours.

Results for 1 kg of animal carcass:

- weight of the combustible material: 0.46 kg
- “*Verdampfeinheiten*” units of vaporization: 4.5 kg
- “*Wärmeeinheiten*” (*WE*: heat units (= kcal): 750
- duration of the combustion: 2 minutes.

The “unit of vaporization” is the amount of water vaporized by 1 kg of combustible material. Engineer Heepke confirms that 1 kg of wood vaporized 9 kg of water, while 1 kg of briquet evaporated 12 kg of water. He assigns to wood a “calorific effect” of 1,500 WE (kcal) per 1 kg, and 2,000 WE to briquet, but, since the vaporization heat of 1 kg of wa-

²⁹⁹⁷ Lothes, Profé, “Zur unschädlichen Beseitigung von Thiercadavern auf dem Wege der Verbrennung,” in: *Berliner Thierärztliche Wochenschrift*, no. 37 (11 Sept. 1902), p. 558; W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, op. cit., p. 34.

ter equals 640 kcal, it is not clear how 1,500 kcal could vaporize 9 kg of water and 2,000 kcal 12 kg of water. The heat necessary is in fact $(640 \times 9 =) 5,760$ kcal and hence $(5,760 \div 1,500 =) 3.84$ kg of wood and $(640 \times 12 =) 7,680$ kcal and $(7,680 \div 2000 =) 3.84$ kg of briquette, respectively.

The 2,700 kg "units of vaporization" are based on the sum of the products of the wood and briquet quantities for the respective "units of vaporization": $[(100 \times 9) + (150 \times 12)] = 2,700$.

By dividing the result with the weight of the animal carcass, one obtains $(2,700 \div 600 =) 4.5$ kg, the "unit of vaporization" for 1 kg of carcass.

The heat consumption is calculated by multiplying the wood and briquet quantities with the respective "calorific effect": $[(100 \text{ kg} \times 1,500 \text{ kcal/kg}) + (150 \text{ kg} \times 2,000 \text{ kcal/kg}) =] 450,000$ WE [kcal].

By dividing this number with the weight of the carcass, one obtains the "heat unit" for 1 kg of carcass: $(450,000 \div 600 =) 750$ WE [kcal].

In this calculation of the heat consumption the 25 kg of anthracite coal tar are missing. These would develop between 9,000 and 9,300 kcal/kg,²⁹⁹⁸ or averaged 9,150, and therefore $(9,150 \times 25 =) 228,750$ kcal must be added to the total.

Furthermore the energy contents of the wood and briquets are considered by Heepke as "*Heizeffekt*," calorific effect, *i.e.* as the factual efficiency of these combustible materials (*i.e.* as the heat actually used), the consequence of which is rather arguable, because in a facility such as the one we are dealing with, the heat losses (radiation, conduction, sensible heat of the fumes) cannot be calculated precisely and only with great approximation.

Muehlenkamp's sentence "4.5 E.U. per kg of carcass (= 0.5 kg of wood per kg of carcass)" means that 4.5 "units of vaporization" for 1 kg of carcass correspond to $(4.5 \div 9 =) 0.5$ kg of wood, since the "unit of vaporization" of wood is 9 kg of water per 1 kg; or, in other terms, $(750 \div 1,500 =) 0.5$ kg of wood. But this, as I will explain immediately below, does not make any sense.

The energy content of 1 kg of lignite coal briquet is between 4,700 and 5,200 kcal/kg,²⁹⁹⁹ on average 4,950 kcal/kg. This means that Heepke considered the efficiency of the combustible material used in the above-mentioned experiments to be $[(2,000 \div 4,950) \times 100 =] 40.4\%$.

²⁹⁹⁸ Gesellschaft für Technische Informationen (ed.), "*Hütte*" *Des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*. Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin, Band I, 1931, p. 897.

²⁹⁹⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 901.

The effective heat developed by the anthracite coal tar thus corresponds to $(228,750 \times 0.404 =) 92,415$ kcal.

If the wood used had a calorific effect of 1,500 kcal/kg with an efficiency of 40.4%, its energy contents would be $(1,500 \div 0.404) \approx 3,700$ kcal/kg, a value compatible with normal parameters of dry wood.

By expressing all the combustible materials as units of wood, one obtains the following balance:

wood: $100 \text{ kg} \times 3,700 \text{ kcal/kg} = 370,000 \text{ kcal}$

briquet: $150 \text{ kg} \times 4,950 \text{ kcal/kg} = 742,500 \text{ kcal}$, corresponding to $(742,500 \text{ kcal} \div 3,700 \text{ kcal/kg} =) 200 \text{ kg}$ of wood;

tar: $25 \text{ kg} \times 9,150 \text{ kcal/kg} = 228,750 \text{ kcal}$, the equivalent of $(228,750 \text{ kcal} \div 3,700 \text{ kcal/kg}) \approx 62 \text{ kg}$ of wood.

The equivalent consumption of wood is therefore $(100 + 200 + 62 =) 362 \text{ kg}$, and the above-mentioned ratio changes from 0.46 to 0.60.

In the case of fresh wood (1,900 kcal/kg),³⁰⁰⁰ with a calorific effect of $(1,900 \text{ kcal/kg} \times 0.404 =) 767 \text{ kcal/kg}$, the total consumption would be $(362 \text{ kg} \div 1,900 \text{ kcal/kg} \times 3,700 \text{ kcal/kg}) \approx 705 \text{ kg}$, with a ratio of 1.17:1.

Here Muehlenkamp's obtuse ignorance takes over. The results of these experiments depended on two simultaneous factors: on one hand the capacity to burn in an efficient way the fat of the carcass; on the other the capacity to monitor the combustion process accurately.

For what concerns the first factor, Lothes and Profé themselves stated:³⁰⁰¹

"Nachdem das Cadaver voll in Brand geraten war, sah man augenscheinlich aus Sparsamkostenrücksichten von der Verwendung weiteren Brennmaterials ab. Durch das reichlich vorhandenen Fett wurde der Verbrennungsprozess dennoch unterhalten"

"After the carcass had fully caught fire, one refrained from using further combustible materials for savings reasons. Due to the abundantly available fat the combustion process was nevertheless maintained."

It is a well-known fact among cremation specialists that a "a typical fresh carcass contains approximately 32% dry matter, of which 52% is protein, 41% is fat, and 6% is ash."³⁰⁰² The above-mentioned carcass therefore contained $(600 \times 0.32 \times 0.41 =) 78.72 \text{ kg}$ of fat. It is likewise

³⁰⁰⁰ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., pp. 142f.

³⁰⁰¹ Lothes, Profé, "Zur unschädlichen Beseitigung von Tiercadavern...", op. cit., p. 558.

³⁰⁰² *Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review*, National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consortium USDA APHIS Cooperative Agreement Project. Carcass Disposal Working Group. August 2004. Chapter 2, in: <http://fss.k-state.edu/FeaturedContent/CarcassDisposal/PDF%20Files/CH%204%20-%20Rendering.pdf>

well-known that "animal fats have an energy value of 17,000 British Thermal Units per pound,"³⁰⁰³ which corresponds to ca. 9,520 kcal/kg; another source³⁰⁰⁴ mentions 39.8 kJ/g, which is equal to 9,506 kcal/kg, and therefore one can assume a rounded value of 9,500 kcal/kg.

From this results that the 78.72 kg of fat mentioned above would produce ($78.72 \times 9,500 =$) 747,840 kcal. Assuming also here a combustion efficiency of 40.4%, the effective energy would amount to ($747,840 \times 0.404 =$) 302,127 kcal, the equivalent of ($302,127 \div 1,500 =$) 201 kg of dry wood and ($302,127 \div 767^{3005} =$) 394 kg of fresh (green) wood. In the latter case, adding the consumption calculated above, the total equivalent would be ($394 + 707.2 =$) 1,101.2 kg of fresh wood, or ($1,101.2 \div 600 =$) 1.83 kg for each kg of carcass.

In order to demonstrate the triviality of Muehlenkamp's "arguments," I must return to his elaboration on the weight of the Polish Jews deported to the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps. After having determined their average height to 1.60 m, Muehlenkamp states:

"According to the Body Measurement Index table, a person with a height of 1.60 meters is underweight at 38 to 48 kg. Assuming that the average weight of adult Jews in Polish ghettos at the time was in between the upper and the lower value of what the BMI table considers underweight, it would be $(38+48) \div 2 = 43$ kg." (p. 417)

As a source Muehlenkamp indicates a "*Gewichtstabelle nach BMI*." (footnote 104) The BMI system (Body Mass Index) is based on indexes calculated by dividing the weight of a person with the square of his/her height. In Table 12.2,³⁰⁰⁶ the condition of underweight is divided into severe, moderate and light. The indices of normal weight for a person of 1.60 m height correspond to 47.36-63.97 kg, on average 55.66 kg. A slightly underweight person lies between 43.52 and 47.33 kg, on average 45.42 kg; the moderately underweight is between 40.96 and 43.49 kg, on average 42.22; and finally the severely underweight person is under 40.96 kg.

The case assumed by Muehlenkamp corresponds therefore to a reduction of weight in respect to the normal weight of $[1 - (43 \div 55.66) \times 100 =]$ 22.74%.

In the *Minnesota Starvation Experiment* performed between No-

³⁰⁰³ *Ibid.*, Chapter 4.

³⁰⁰⁴ J. DeHaan, S.J. Campbell, S. Nurbakhsh, "Combustion of animal fat and its implications for the consumption of human bodies in fires," in: *Science & Justice*, 1999, 39 (1), p. 28.

³⁰⁰⁵ This results from: ($1,900 \times 0.404 =$) 767.

³⁰⁰⁶ www.wissen-info.de/rechner/body-mass-index.php

Table 12.2: Weight Classification of Adults according to BMI (acc. to WHO, as of 2008)

Category	BMI (kg/m ²)
Severe underweight	less than 16.00
moderate underweight	16.00 – 16.99
Light underweight	17.00 – 18.49
Normal weight	18.50 – 24.99

vember 1944 and December 1945, which I referred to in our Sobibór study, the result was an average weight reduction among the volunteers of 16.8 kg, from 69.4 to 52.6 kg, equivalent to $[1 - (52.6 - 69.4) \times 100 =]$ 24.2%, which is almost the same as Muehlenkamp's value. The volunteers lost 37% of water (6.2 kg), 9% of proteins (1.5 kg) and 54% of fat (9.1 kg)³⁰⁰⁷ (regarding the loss of fat, however, see point 55).

Returning to the above-mentioned experiment, the cremation of a *fresh* underweight corpse of 43 kg using the Lothes and Profé system would require $[43 \times (4.5 \div 9 =)]$ or $[(43 \times 750) \div 1,500 =]$ 21.5 kg of dry wood, in addition to $[(25 \div 600) \times 43 =]$ 1.8 kg of tar corresponding to $(9,150 \times 1.8 =)$ 16,470 kcal, with a saving of $(6.2 \text{ kg} \times 640 =)$ 3,968 kcal due to the reduction of the water and with an additional consumption of $(9.1 \times 9,500 =)$ 86,450 kcal due to the loss of human fat. Even assuming the speculative efficiency rate of 40.4%, the consumption of wood would be:

$$\frac{[(16,470 + 86,450) \times 0.404] - 3,986}{1,500} = 25 \text{ kg.}$$

Total consumption: $(25 + 21.5) = 46.5$ kg, or $(46.5 \div 43 =)$ 1.08 kg wood/kg corpse.

If one considers instead the case which would have been valid for the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, *i.e.* the utilization of fresh wood, the consumption would increase $(1,500 \div 767 =)$ 1.95 times, resulting in $(1.08 \times 1.95 =)$ 2.10 kg of wood for 1 kg of corpse.

All this shows the superficiality of our cremation "expert". The data cannot be assumed uncritically, but must be correctly interpreted, and – most importantly – one must have the capacity to do so.

The second factor contributing to the low consumption of combustible materials is the possibility, or rather the necessity, to monitor accurately the combustion process and to oxygenate the carcass adequately.

³⁰⁰⁷ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 138f.

Engineer Heepke considers it even a disadvantage:³⁰⁰⁸

“Die einzige Schwierigkeit liegt nur darin, dass stets ein Sachverständiger den Prozess in die Wege leiten muss.”

“The only difficulty was that the process had to be constantly supervised by an expert.”

This, among other things, was due to the fact that the entrails and the internal organs, which burn with difficulty, were extracted from the carcasses and put on the pyre piece by piece as the combustion proceeded.³⁰⁰⁹ Experience shows that “the body is not a good conductor of heat. Soft tissues form a dense, damp mass of material (Fengming, 2005, Table 2), variable thicknesses of which overlay the bone within different parts of the body. The soft tissues not only restrict heat transfer but also effectively cut off the oxygen supply to the underlying bone.”³⁰¹⁰

In a huge heap of corpses placed over a grid, only the external parts would be exposed to the flames and oxygen, while the internal parts would remain protected from the heat and without the influx of oxygen for a considerable time. For this reason directives for the combustion of dead animals prescribe that carcasses are not amassed on top of each other (see point 48)

In the Lothes and Profé system the carcass put on top of the grid is touched by the flames from underneath and from two sides, with no impediment to the combustion air flow. This procedure bears a relationship neither to the simultaneous cremation of thousands of corpses on a grid nor to the Mokshda system. A direct comparison would only make sense if the corpses in the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps would have been put one by one onto the cremation grids. But since the orthodox hypothesis is radically different, the experimental results of these single cremations can only be taken as starting points when it comes to the fuel consumptions and incineration times for cremations of a vastly bigger magnitude.

[44] Immediately after this Muehlenkamp offers another example of his sad incompetence:

“The effect of higher quantities of carcass mass on the fuel-to-carcass ratio is visible in the data from animal incinerators shown in Heepke’s Table 3.” (p. 465)

³⁰⁰⁸ W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, *op. cit.*, pp. 36f.

³⁰⁰⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 32; Lothes, Profé, “Zur unschädlichen Beseitigung von Thiercadavern...,” *op. cit.*, p. 560.

³⁰¹⁰ Jacqueline I. McKinley, B. Tech, “In the Heat of the Pyre: Efficiency of Oxidation in Romano-British Cremations – Did it Really Matter?,” in: Christopher W. Schmidt, Steven A. Symes (eds.), *The Analysis of Burned Human Remains*, Elsevier, London, 2008, p. 165.

This table, which he takes from one of my papers (footnote 115), lists the operating results of 10 models of Kori incinerators for animal carcasses at the beginning of the 20th century. The first 8 are listed according to their size; the smallest, measuring 1,160 mm (width) × 2,460 mm (length) × 2,200 mm (height) could incinerate 250 kg of carcasses in 5 hours with a consumption of 110 kg of anthracite coal; the biggest, measuring 1,680 mm × 3,630 mm × 3,100 mm, had a capacity of 900 kg of carcasses in 13.5 hours with a consumption of 300 kg of anthracite coal. The other incinerators, from the second to the seventh, were of increasing dimensions and performances.³⁰¹¹

And here is Muehlenkamp's incredible comment on this table:

"If, as these data suggest, the incineration of numerous carcasses requires less fuel per kg of carcass than the incineration of just one carcass, it stands to reason that the rates achieved by Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé could also be improved upon when incinerating not one, but several hundred carcasses. It would also not be surprising, under this assumption, if mass incineration of corpses at the Nazi extermination camps achieved better fuel consumption rates than the grid burning experiments conducted by these two veterinarians." (p. 466)

Poor Muehlenkamp is clueless when it comes to the reason for the decreasing consumption of anthracite coal from the smaller to the bigger oven. The last column in the table in question lists the weight of the refractory walls of a single oven; for the first (model 1a) this weight was 950 kg, for the eight (model 4b) 2,000 kg. Thus, while the load of this latter oven in respect to the former was $(900 \div 250 =) 3.6$ times bigger, the weight of its refractory walls was only $(2000 \div 950 =) 2.1$ times bigger, and this relationship is also valid for all the intermediate ovens. The better efficiency of oven 4b compared to all the other models depended in fact on the better ratio of load to refractory wall weight.

I will explain this with an example. If both models operate at a standard temperature of 800°C, model 1a, for heating the refractory walls from 0°C to this temperature, requires $(0.21 \text{ kcal/K/kg} \times 950 \text{ kg} \times 800 \text{ K} =) 159,600 \text{ kcal}$, which equates to $(159,600 \text{ kcal} \div 250 \text{ kg} =) 638,4 \text{ kcal}$ for 1 kg of carcass and $(159,600 \text{ kcal} \div 110 \text{ kg} =) 1,451 \text{ kcal}$ for 1 kg of combustible material. In the case of model 4b, the heating required $(0.21 \text{ kcal/K/kg} \times 2,000 \text{ kg} \times 800 \text{ K} =) 336,000 \text{ kcal}$, which equates to $(336,000 \text{ kcal} \div 900 \text{ kg} =) 373 \text{ kcal}$ for 1 kg of carcass and $(336,000 \text{ kcal} \div 300 \text{ kg} =) 1,120 \text{ kcal}$ for 1 kg of anthracite coal. Oven 4b had a consumption ratio of $(300 \text{ kg} \div 900 \text{ kg} =) 0.33$, whereas oven

³⁰¹¹ W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, op. cit., p. 43.

1a had a ratio of $(110 \text{ kg} \div 250 \text{ kg} =) 0.44$. Hence oven 1a was $[(0.33 \div 0.44) \times 100 =]$ 75% as efficient as oven 4b, a percentage which is almost identical to that resulting from the above-mentioned example, $[(1,120 \div 1,451) \times 100 =]$ 77.2%. In other words, compared to oven 1a, oven 4b had proportionately lower heat losses due to irradiation and conduction, and this explains its higher efficiency.

As demonstrated above, the "mass incineration of corpses" would result in a proportionally higher consumption of combustible materials in respect to a single cremation, both because the air could not freely flow around each corpse and because the high temperature of the blaze would prevent any access to the pyre (the witness Reichman stated: "Within a few minutes the fire would take so it was difficult to approach the crematorium from as far as 50 meters away," p. 448) needed to control the process of combustion and to rationally and economically handle the fat of the bodies, with the inevitable loss of heat as a result.

This is exactly the opposite of Muehlenkamp's babblings.

[45] I will pass by Muehlenkamp's claim that I allegedly have a "problem with Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profe's experiment results" (p. 466), having already shown that the "problem" is Muehlenkamp's, who, in his superficiality, has no clue about the reasons for their documented results. I here take the opportunity instead to expose another example of the plagiarist bloggers' obtuseness. As is known, they are fierce supporters of the notion that human fat was collected in the "cremation pits" for use as fuel, especially with regard to Auschwitz-Birkenau. In this respect Sergey Romanov had particularly distinguished himself.³⁰¹² In one of my pertinent papers³⁰¹³ I demonstrated that a fundamental contradiction exists between the technique of Lothes and Profé and the testimonial evidence. In the former case, as explained above, the heat produced by the fat from the carcass was rationally managed by being poured into the pit below (measuring 1 m × 2.5 m × 0.75 m) from where it helped fuel the combustion. In the case of Auschwitz, the fat is instead said to have dripped to the bottom of the pit, where it then flowed through special channels to lateral chutes, whence it was allegedly collected with buckets and thrown back onto the flames. Using this

³⁰¹² "Recovery of liquid fat from pyres is impossible..." in: <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2009/11/recovery-of-liquid-human-fat-from-pyres.html>

³⁰¹³ "Il recupero del grasso umano nelle fosse di cremazione di Auschwitz-Birkenau" (The collection of human fat in the cremation pits of Auschwitz-Birkenau), in: <http://olo-dogma.myblog.it/archive/2010/08/21/1-il-recupero-del-grasso-umano-nelle-fose-di-cremazione-di.html>

system – as if it were feasible to begin with – most of the fat's calorific heat value would be lost, as this is obtained only when the fat burns *from* the bottom of the pyre *toward* the top. In reality this system is utterly unfeasible, since due to the fat's relatively low ignition temperature – between 343 and 345°C, depending on the sources – and due to its even lower flash point of 184°C, any fat dripping out of objects placed in a blaze would inevitably catch fire and burn fiercely inside that blaze, in this case inside the cremation pit.

The Auschwitz camp offers another exterminationist refutation of Muehlenkamp's ramblings. As shown above, he claims that the cremation grid system developed at Chełmno by Blobel (or at least with his help) was adopted both in the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps and within the framework of "Aktion 1005." Above I discussed the contradiction resulting from the exterminationist interpretation of Höss's (alleged) trip to Chełmno. At his return to Auschwitz, he in fact ordered the establishment of a cremation system *without* grids. As if this was not incomprehensible enough, the claim that the grid system wasn't used at Auschwitz even in 1944, more than a year after the alleged huge cremation operations at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, is even more striking: all the essential testimonies which I collected in my study on the open air incinerations at Auschwitz speak in fact merely of simple pyres with alternating layers of wood and corpses.³⁰¹⁴ If the grid system was so efficient, why wasn't it adopted also at Auschwitz?

[46] Muehlenkamp then presents his conclusions:

"The conclusions that the above leads to are the following:

a) Fuel expenditure in cremating corpses or carcasses essentially depends on applying the correct method.

b) MGK presented no arguments that would make a wood weight to corpse/carcass weight ratio of 2:1 seem inappropriate.

c) There are good reasons to assume that the fuel-weight to carcass-weight ratio achieved in burning corpses at Nazi extermination camps was much lower than 2:1.

Aggarwal's 'raised human-sized brazier' may have achieved a ratio of 100 kg of wood vs. 70 kg of corpse = 1.43:1, and the carcass-burning experiments I to III conducted by Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé in the early 20th Century (the comparatively less fuel-efficient of their experiments) achieved an average ratio of 0.56:1. Descriptions of the burning process at Sobibor actually suggest a similarity to the more fuel-efficient of Dr. Lothes & Dr. Profé's experiments, the ones at which a ratio of 0.48:1 was achieved.

³⁰¹⁴ *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations, op. cit.*, pp. 13-23.

d) *There's no reason why SS expert Floss (the man who according to the Stangl judgment 'brought the grid into the right position' at Treblinka) could not have achieved in mass burning a ratio equal to or lower than what had been achieved by Dr. Lothes & Dr. Profé burning individual carcasses in the early 20th century.*

Therefore the ratio of 0.56:1 that the veterinarians achieved in the comparatively less fuel-efficient of their experiments – ignoring the possibility of a lower ratio at Sobibor, for good measure – shall in the following be considered as the likely expression of wood or wood-equivalent expenditure on cremation grids at Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka and Chelmno, as soon as they had been properly arranged.” (pp. 467f.)

Here we are again faced with the astounding inconsistency of his argument: In the above exposition, the only correct point is the first: “Fuel expenditure in cremating corpses or carcasses essentially depends on applying the correct method.” Alas, poor Muehlenkamp has no idea whatsoever of what he is talking about.

His point b) is a pathetic lie. I list once more the essential consumption data for the various systems presented (in relation to a body of 70 kg):

- 1) Teri cremation oven: 1.82 kg of wood for each kg of body
- 2) Mokshda system: 2.14 kg/kg
- 3) Fuel Efficient Crematorium: 3.6 kg/kg
- 4) traditional Hindu pyre: 7.14 kg/kg
- 5) *Air Curtain System* (technical expert report): 3.04 kg/kg
- 6) burning of carcasses: 3.6 kg/kg (based on the total weight of the ashes)
- 7) burning of poultry carcasses in Virginia: 4.4 kg/kg
- 8) combustion experiments by Mattogno: 3.5 kg/kg.

My assumption of a fuel/carcass mass ratio of 3.5 kg/kg for the “Aktion Reinhardt” cremation facilities³⁰¹⁵ is therefore very much validated.

Point c) constitutes another proof of Muehlenkamp's incompetence. The claim of a consumption of 100 kg of wood for the cremation of a body of 70 kg using the Mokshda system was only a theoretical forecast of its inventor, Vinod Kumar Agarwal. When the apparatus was built in Delhi, the consumption turned out to be 150 kg (see point 37).

The ratio “wood vs. 70 kg of corpse” is therefore not 1.43 : 1, but 2.14 : 1.

The application of the results obtained by Lothes and Profé to Sobibór is, as shown above, abusive and senseless. I add here that the

³⁰¹⁵ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, pp. 133-136.

adoption of the "correct method" of cremation of which Muehlenkamp speaks in point a) also takes into consideration the ratio of the carcass mass to the surface of the pit. From this point of view, and ignoring for now all other considerations presented, a comparison with the "Aktion Reinhardt" facilities requires a similar ratio. I will return to this issue in point 75, where I will demonstrate Muehlenkamp's huge errors in this regard. Furthermore, in Lothes's and Profé's experiments the entrails and inner organs were emptied from the carcasses and then gradually thrown onto the flames specifically in order to avoid the initial thermal shield inevitable in the case of a huge heap of corpses with subsequent huge losses of heat and hence combustibles.

Point d) shows Muehlenkamp's impressive gullibility. Based on mere testimonial statements, he considers Herbert Floss a kind of *Deus ex machina* for cremations (but wasn't Blobel *the* "expert?"), without explaining where, when and how he would have achieved this extraordinary mastery with regard to cremation techniques. However, as it turns out, his knowledge was apparently not that extraordinary after all, considering that, according to Treblinka commandant Franz Stangl, he limited himself to bringing "the grid into the right position." What does that mean? Stangl does not explain it, and Muehlenkamp, as we will see in the next point, delivers an eccentric interpretation. His speculation ("there's no reason") is flawed and nonsensical, in fact I have presented many facts demonstrating the exact opposite. In conclusion, his claim that at Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka there existed "the possibility of a lower ratio" than the one resulting from Lothes's and Profé's experiments (0.56 : 1) is without foundation, and therefore he has not even made any dents on my arguments in favor of a 3.5 : 1 wood/corpse ratio.

[47] *"The importance of bringing the grid into the 'right position,' one that provided for good air circulation and in which the corpses burned largely on their own combustible substances because they were suspended over a fire fed by body fat, is illustrated by the experimental burning of two carcasses in two different cars described in a 1969 scientific article by Bruce V. Ettling.*

One of the experimental carcasses burned rather incompletely whereas the other was mostly consumed by fire. The reason for the difference was that the latter carcass 'was still suspended on the seat springs with a lot of char and ash underneath. The fat being rendered from the carcass dripped onto the char which acted like a candle wick and kept the fat burning.' This burning rendered more fat, which in turn kept alive the fire consuming the carcass. Ettling concluded that a carcass, and presumably also a human

body, ‘can be rather thoroughly consumed by fire from its own fat,’ a necessary condition being that ‘the body be suspended in such a way that it is over the fire which is fed from the body fat.’ He drew the following parallel with burning procedures at the Aktion Reinhard camps (emphasis added):

‘Some related information was found in an article concerning a Nazi extermination camp and its trouble destroying the corpses (3). Burning gasoline on piles of corpses on the ground did not consume the corpses. Eventually an ‘expert’ was brought in who arranged the bodies on a rack with the corpses that appeared to contain some fat being placed on the bottom of the pile. A good fire beneath the rack caused fat to drip down and burn. The corpses which were thus over the fire instead of on the ground were reduced to ashes.’” (p. 468, emphasis in original)

Muehlenkamp’s explanation regarding the “right position” is simply put nonsense. Ettlting’s experiment evidently simulated the combustion of a human body on the car seat of a burning car, as shown in Illustration 12.22.

From a methodical point of view, Muehlenkamp’s comparison is worthless. First of all the carcass in the experiment was “suspended on the seat,” not placed on



Illustration 12.22: From: J. DeHaan e E. Pope, Combustion properties of human and large animal remains,

www.fireexforensics.com/Library/Poster%20Combustion%20Properties%20of%20Human%20and%20Large%20Animal%20Remains%202007.ppt

top of a grid. Secondly, the success of the procedure presupposes that the body contains a normal amount of fat, but Muehlenkamp postulates starved bodies with a very low fat content for the corpses at Bełżec and Treblinka. Thirdly, the principle of air flow around a carcass/corpse is based on the assumption that these are cremated individually or – if they are cremated in large numbers – that only a single layer of carcasses/corpses is put on the grid in order to leave enough space between them for the air flow.

Milton Friend and J. Christian Franson, in their *Field Manual of Wildlife Diseases*, state this explicitly:³⁰¹⁶

“In either situation, piling too many carcasses on the fire at once is a common mistake; burn carcasses one layer at a time.”

As illustration, Friend and Franson present two drawings (Illustration 12.23 and 12.24.).

[48] Muehlenkamp concludes with a summarizing table (“Table 8.4”) in which he gives the alleged victim number for each “Aktion Reinhardt” camp plus Chełmno, as well as his claimed wood requirement for each camp, juxtaposing the farcical amount of 0.56 kg per kg of corpse to my estimate of 3.5 kg (p. 469). The table is worthless and merely displays Muehlenkamp’s superficiality and incompetence. As shown above, the Mokshda device is a cremation apparatus similar to – or the least different from – those of the Reinhardt camps, with a consumption of 2.14 kg of wood per kg of corpse. However, attributing this value to the claimed facilities at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka makes no sense, because the basis for its efficiency – the air flowing around the corpse – would have been impossible due to the piling of hundreds or thousands of corpses on the grid. In fact, based on the body composi-

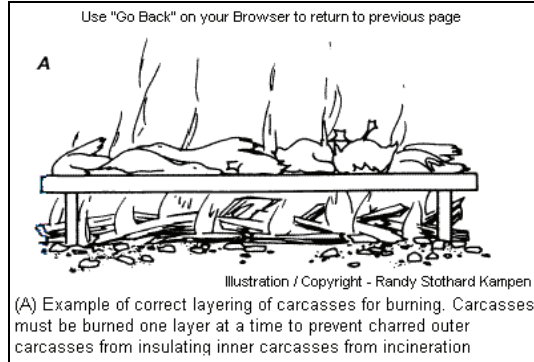


Illustration 12.23: Correct grid loading

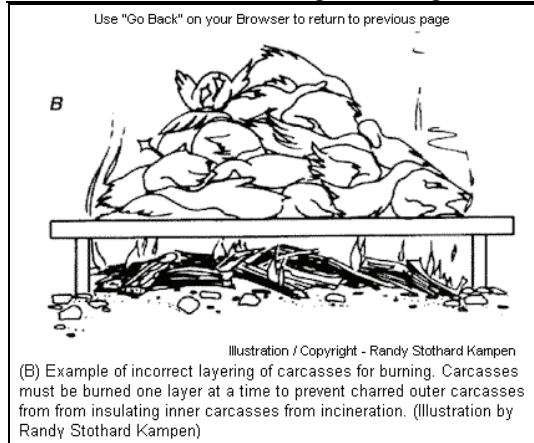


Illustration 12.24: Wrong grid loading

³⁰¹⁶ “Chapter 4 – Disease Control Operations,” from: http://wildpro.twycrosszoo.org/S/00Ref/bookref36_fieldmanualofwildlifediseases/04/chapter4.htm#Figure4.11. These drawings were already used in: <http://forum.codoh.info/viewtopic.php?f=2&t=6754&start=15>

tion indicated by Muehlenkamp, the effective consumption would have been far bigger than his imaginative speculations (see points 75 and 91).

To his incompetence and superficiality, Muehlenkamp here also adds his hypocrisy. He attributes the ratio of 0.56 : 1, *i.e.* the ratio resulting from the Lothes and Profé system, to the Chełmno ovens as well, even though the only performance results known to him with regard to the Feist apparatus, and quoted by me in my Chełmno study, are more than five times higher: on average a carcass of 375 kg was incinerated using 550 kg of coal, 7.5 liters of petroleum, plus straw and foliage (see point 31). The energy content of anthracite coal – between 7,460 and 8,500 kcal/kg³⁰¹⁷ – is more or less twice that of dry wood (ca. 3,800 kcal/kg), and therefore the above-mentioned quantity corresponds to ca. 1,100 kg of dry wood; the ratio is therefore $(1,100 \div 375 =) 2.93 : 1$, without even considering the petroleum and an undetermined amount of straw and foliage. I will elaborate further on this issue in point 84.

[49] Muehlenkamp then moves on to the decomposition process:

“One would expect this to positively influence external fuel requirements in two respects, one being the much lower mass to be burned and the other that little or no heat is expended in evaporating body water. This assumption is supported by evidence whereby at Treblinka extermination camp corpses removed from the graves required less fuel for burning than fresh corpses.” (pp. 469f.)

His statement on the “much lower mass” makes no sense, because it has to be specified first what the cause of this lower mass was. The reference to Arad (footnote 126 on p. 469) as “evidence” (!) for the cremation – as if Arad had reported experimental data instead of mere babblings (Arad doesn’t even mention the witnesses said to have given such statements) – is not only inconsistent, but actually contradicts testimonial evidence as well as objective facts (see point 52).

[50] Muehlenkamp subsequently objects to an argument of mine which I presented in our Sobibór study as follows:³⁰¹⁸

“Assuming that the human body consists on average of 64% water, 14% fat and 15.3% proteins, a corpse of 60 kg contains 34.80 kg of water, 8.40 kg of fat, and 9.18 kg of proteins.

The heat consumption for the evaporation of body water and the superheating of the steam to 800°C thus amounts to $[640 + (0.493 \times 700)] \approx 986$ kcal for 1 kg of water. Animal fat has a heating value of some 9,500 kcal/kg, hence, in the thermal balance the heat added by 1 kg of fat is equal

³⁰¹⁷ Gesellschaft für Technische Informationen (ed.), “Hütte,” *op. cit.*, p. 902.

³⁰¹⁸ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, pp. 137f.

to the heat lost by the vaporization of $(9,500 \div 986=)$ 9.6 kg of water. For the proteins with a heat value of about 5,400 kcal/kg this ratio is roughly 1:5.5 in terms of weight.

Therefore, even assuming an extreme case where the alleged corpses at Sobibór would have lost their total water content over a period of 4 months, the heat of vaporization thus saved would have been

$$38.4 \times [640 + (0.493 \times 700)] \approx 37,800 \text{ kcal for each corpse.}$$

To balance this saving in heat, a loss of, say, 40% of body fat and 12% of proteins would have been sufficient:

$$[(0.4 \times 8.4 \times 9,500) + (0.12 \times 9.18 \times 5,400)] \approx \text{circa } 37,800 \text{ kcal.}''$$

Here Muehlenkamp's comment on the above:

"The above looks quite 'scientific' and is probably correct – under the assumption that the corpse's weight remains unchanged and the corpse's calorific value, expressed in kcal/kg, thus remains the same.

Of course this is not so. As shown in Table 8.5 below, MGK's 60 kg corpse has a total heating value of 91,509.60 kCal and a heating value per weight unit of 1,525.16 kCal/kg, assuming MGK's distribution by water, fat and protein, the heating values per weight unit they give for each of these substances and that the 4.02 kg of body weight that are neither water nor fat nor protein are neither an asset (like fat and protein) nor a liability (like water) in the heat balance. Now the body loses all its water, 40 % of its fat and 12 % of its proteins as per MGK's example. As MGK seem to assume that all three substances vanish completely, this of course also means that the corpse's weight is reduced accordingly. We thus get what is shown in Table 8.6. With zero water, 60 % of its original fat and 88 % of its original proteins, the body now weighs just 17.14 kg and has a total heating value of 91,503.36 kCal and a heating value per weight unit of 5,339.08 kCal/kg – very close to that of protein (and not far below that of coking coal) and 3.5 times higher than the heating value per unit of the fresh, un-dehydrated body."

These two tables follow:

Tables 12.3 and 12.4: Muehlenkamp's Tables 8.5 and 8.6

Table 8.5				Table 8.6			
Substance	Weight in	Heating	Total	Substance	Weight in	Heating	Total
		value per	heating			value per	heating
		weight unit				weight unit	value
	kg	(kCal/kg)	value (kCal)		kg	(kCal/kg)	(kCal)
Water	38.40	-986.00	-37,862.40	Water		-986.00	
Fat	8.40	9,500.00	79,800.00	Fat	5.04	9,500.00	47,880.00
Protein	9.18	5,400.00	49,572.00	Protein	8.08	5,400.00	43,623.36
Other substances	4.02			Other substances	4.02		
	60.00	1,525.16	91,509.60		17.14	5,339.08	91,503.36

Muehlenkamp then concludes:

"Are MGK trying to tell their readers that burning a corpse with a heating value of 5,339.08 kCal/kg requires the same amount of wood per kg as does burning a corpse with a heating value of just 1,525.16 kCal/kg?." (pp. 470f.)

Muehlenkamp's way of argumentation is again baffling. The example I adduced demonstrates that, in the thermal balance, the energy saved by the potential total loss of water in the corpse ($\approx 37,800$ kcal) is compensated by the energy lost due to the 40% decrease of the body fat and the 12% decrease of the proteins: $[(0.4 \times 8.4 \times 9,500) + (0.12 \times 9.18 \times 5,400)] \approx 37,800$ kcal.

It is no coincidence that the thermal balances in Muehlenkamp's two tables are in equilibrium. He evidently has no idea whatsoever of the significance of these data, or of the fact that a human body of 60 kg and one of 17.14 kg have an almost identical positive balance: 91,509.60 against 91,503.36 kcal, which I will round off to 91,500. This means that in both cases the cremation of the corpse requires roughly the same energy provided by the combustible material in addition to the 91,500 kcal delivered by the body. If, for the sake of argument, we assume Muehlenkamp's grossly underestimated fuel wood consumption of 0.56 kg for 1 kg of corpse, then we obtain the following results:

a) For a corpse of 60 kg:

$$(79,800 + 49,600 - 37,900) + (0.56 \times 60 \times 3,800) \approx 219,200 \text{ kcal};$$

b) For the corpse of 17.14 kg:

$$(47,900 + 43,600) + x = 219,200 \text{ kcal};$$

since $x = 127,700$, the resulting coefficient is:

$$[127,700 \div (17.14 \times 3,800)] = 1.96$$

In fact:

$$(1.96 \times 17.14 \times 3,800) = (0.56 \times 60 \times 3,800)$$

Hence, the heat *not* produced by the corpse due to the loss of fat and proteins has to be delivered by the wood. But the coefficient of 0.56 kg/kg, as explained above, obviously depends on the fat and the proteins being present in the carcasses, which then cause the savings in wood equivalents, as Lothes and Profé explicitly explained (see point 43).

Muehlenkamp here shows his ignorance of even the most elemen-

tary thermo-technical issues.³⁰¹⁹ The basic concept is that – even though a human body should produce heat – the combustion of a corpse consumes a certain amount of heat, more or less according to the system used. For instance in the Topf oven with two muffles of the KL Gusen, for which consumptions are perfectly documented, two corpses with an average weight loss presented this balance:

– vaporization heat of corpse water:	– 75,100 kcal
– heating of hydrogen contained in the dry mass:	– 5,600 kcal
– heating of the ashes:	– 1,200 kcal
– energy content of two corpses:	+ 164,400 kcal.

This results in a positive balance of $(-75,100 - 5,600 - 1,200 + 164,400 =) 82,500$ kcal. Notwithstanding this surplus, the oven still consumed on average 30.6 kg of coke per corpse, or 61.2 kg for two corpses, with an energy content of $(6,470 \times 61.2 =) 395,964$ kcal, and therefore the oven consumed $(82,500 + 395,964 =) 478,464$ kcal for two cremations. With a heating efficiency of coke of 53.8%,³⁰²⁰ the effective heat resulted in $(61.2 \times 6,470 \times 0.538) \approx 213,000$ kcal; hence the loss due to irradiation and conduction was ca. 25,800 kcal, the loss due to preheating the combustion air and other small losses corresponded to ca. 269,700 kcal.

The thermal balance of the oven can thus be summarized as follows:

$$-213,000 = 164,400 - 75,100 - 5,600 - 1,200 - 25,800 - 269,700$$

$$213,000 = 213,000,$$

or more precisely :

$$\frac{269,700 + 75,100 + 5,600 + 1,200 + 25,800 - 164,400}{2 \times 3,480} = 30.6 \text{ kg of coke}$$

If the energy content of the corpses decreases, the coke requirement increases accordingly. For example, the consumption of the Topf double-muffle oven (the Auschwitz model) was ca. 23.5 kg for a normal corpse, 28 kg for a corpse with average weight loss, and 32.5 kg for an emaciated corpse.³⁰²¹

[51] Muehlenkamp continues his critique:

“Of course fat and proteins don’t just disappear, unlike the body fluids that seep into the soil. They are transformed into glycerol and fatty acids, as MGK themselves point out. Glycerol and fatty acids (the latter including butyric acid, which at the stage of butyric fermentation gives corpses or

³⁰¹⁹ For an in-depth treatment of the thermal balance of a coke-fired crematorium oven I refer to my study *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, vol. I, Part I, chap. VII, pp. 119-136

³⁰²⁰ *Ibid.*, Part I, p. 413.

³⁰²¹ *Ibid.*, Part II, chap. X, pp. 405-430.

carcasses a cheesy smell) are flammable substances with a considerable calorific value, which means that the heat balance asset of fat and protein is (to put it conservatively) not completely lost when both break down." (p. 471)

This observation is first of all opportunistic. In his first "critique," Muehlenkamp, as pointed out above, in fact calculated that due to the putrefaction gases, "assuming an average weight of 35 kg per dead body (see above), every one of the victims buried in the mass graves of Belzec would during his or her putrefaction phase produce $35 \div 2.676195 \times 15 = 196.17$ cubic feet of biogas per day with a caloric value of $35 \div 2.676195 \times 9000 = 117,704.43$ BTU,"³⁰²² which is ca. 5.42 m³ of biogas per day with a total calorific value of ($5.42 \times 5,392 =$) approx. 29,225 kcal. He further concluded that "the amount of biogas produced by a decomposing body weighing ca. 35 kg within roughly 3 days would have been enough to incinerate that body without recourse to other sources of fuel!"³⁰²²

Omitting the absurdity of this argument and calculation,³⁰²³ the fact remains that he considered the whole content of fat and proteins of the corpse to have been gasified in three days – and therefore unusable for the cremations as alleged. The relative heat production of ($29,225 \times 3 =$) 87,675 kcal corresponds in fact almost to the calorific heat of a desiccated body of 60 kg (91,500 kcal), but it is higher than that of a *normal* corpse of 35 kg, which is:

$$35 \times [(0.14 \times 9,500) + (0.153 \times 5,400)] \approx 75,500 \text{ kcal.}$$

In Muehlenkamp's new argument a part of the fat and proteins which he had previously considered completely gasified becomes usable in the cremation. The new argument is likewise flawed, because in the above-mentioned example I demonstrated that corpses in mass graves keep 60% of the fat and 88% of the proteins of the original weight!

This example was given only to demonstrate the significance of the thermal balance. In reality, part of the fat and proteins are gasified during the putrefaction process, while another part is converted into fatty acids and glycerol, which are in any case liquid and, in the sandy soil of Eastern Poland, would have followed the other fluids seeping down to the groundwater level.

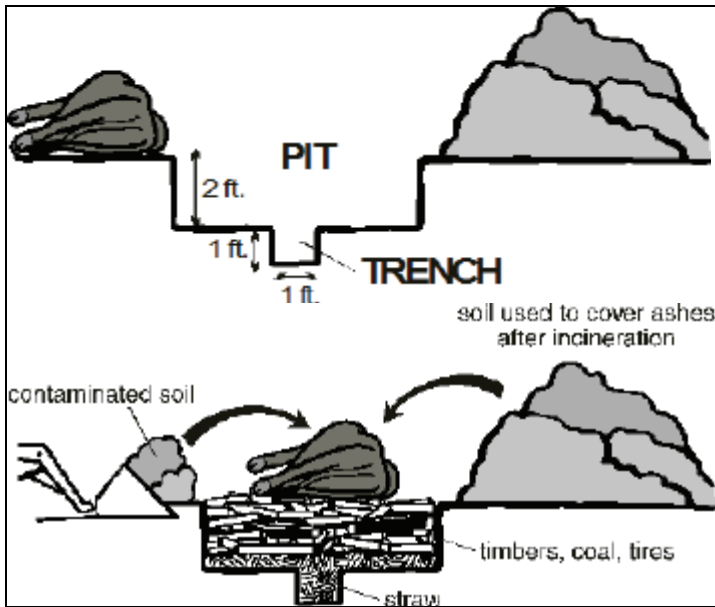
For what concerns the final sentence ("The correctness of the above

³⁰²² Carlo Mattogno on Belzec Archaeological Research – Part 4 (2), in:

http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec_28.html

³⁰²³ "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," *op. cit.*

reasoning is confirmed by the fact that only very low amounts of additional fuel are required to burn carcasses reduced to only their bones”, p. 471), Muehlenkamp refers to a no longer active online document. The website in question (Laboratorioazul) contains an article with the same title as that quoted by Muehlenkamp, “*Eliminación de cadáveres muertos por carbunco*” (Elimination of the carcasses of animals that have died from anthrax). It recommends that the carcass is disinfected with formol and then covered with a black nylon cloth. The carcass should remain like this for “240-260 days, a time adequate for the destruction of the whole of the organic material of the animal (only the bones must remain),” after which the cremation may proceed: Three punctures are made in the cloth and five liters of diesel are poured in. Finally it is recommended to “add more combustibles until the combustion is completed.”³⁰²⁴



Illustrations 12.25 and 12.26: Cremation pit for animal carcass.
From: www.extension.org/pages/13386/anthrax.

How much combustible has to be added is not specified; the instruction is not about quantity but about quality (“until combustion is completed”). That this would require “very low amounts of additional fuel”

³⁰²⁴ “*Eliminación de cadáveres muertos por carbunco*,” in

www.laboratorioazul.com.ar/Carbunco/carbunco/eliminacion_de_cadaveres_muertos_por_carbunco.html

is nothing but an arbitrary speculative addition on the part of Muehlenkamp, that is, a lie.

During my research I encountered an important piece of information with regard to the combustion of an anthrax carcass:³⁰²⁵

"The approximate quantities of fuel that will be needed are 100 pounds of straw, 2½ gallons of accelerant and 2 tons of wood or ½ ton of wood and ½ ton of coal."

The incineration system employed here, which is the one shown in the two following drawings taken from the same source, is rather similar to that of Lothes and Profé:

An adult cow has a typical weight of 500 kg.³⁰²⁶ The quantities given in the source, however, refer to the cremation of "a 1,000-pound carcass," that is a carcass with a weight of 454.55 kg, rounded off to 455. Accordingly, the lower wood/carcass ratio (assuming here the value of the American "short ton" = 907 kg) is of $1,814 \div 455$ or 3.99 kg of wood for 1 kg of carcass, leaving aside the other combustible materials. It must be further noted that here the wood-coal ratio is $3 \div 1$, because 0.5 t of coal equal 1.5 t of wood.

For what concerns the combustion of bones I refer to my previous rebuttal to Muehlenkamp.³⁰²⁷

[52] *"Mattogno, Graf & Kues present an example supposedly corroborating their claim that burning decomposed corpses requires no less or even more fuel than burning fresh bodies.*

The burning of 21,000 decomposing carcasses at Epynt in Wales between April 24 and the end of August 2001, they write, required an amount of fuel and a timeframe far in excess of those that had been observed with fresh carcasses." (pp. 471f.).

Muehlenkamp then objects that the bigger consumption of combustible was caused by the following factors:

"First of all, the carcasses in their deteriorated state were burned together with mud and stones, meaning that the coal expenditure was not due to the carcasses alone.

Second, the pyre was inadequately wide and didn't allow for air circulation, which rendered the burning very inefficient.

Third, fire hydrants alongside the pyre dowsing down burning machines

³⁰²⁵ "Anthrax," in: www.extension.org/pages/13386/anthrax

³⁰²⁶ *Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review*. National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consortium USDA APHIS Cooperative Agreement Project. Carcass Disposal Working Group. August 2004. Chapter 1, in: <http://fss.k-state.edu/FeaturedContent/CarcassDisposal/PDF%20Files/CH%201%20-%20Burial.pdf>

³⁰²⁷ "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," *op. cit.*

would hardly have improved the already low burning efficiency.

In sum, this showpiece of incompetence can hardly be used as evidence in support of the counterintuitive proposition that burning decomposed corpses requires more fuel than burning fresh ones." (p. 472)

I will examine the three factors one at a time.

The first could be valid also in the case of Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka. According to some testimonies (see point 83), the corpses were extracted from the mass graves with an excavator and thrown directly onto the grid in an unordered heap presumably containing also a considerable amount of sand stuck between and on the excavated corpses. In point 33 of chapter 11 I demonstrated that – assuming as valid Gerstein's statements and Muehlenkamp's speculations – 1 m³ of mass grave would have contained 9.75 corpses instead of 19.51, that is 0.5 m³ of corpses and 0.5 m³ of sand (and lime). The consequence is that a load of 2,000 corpses on a grid,³⁰²⁸ equivalent to (2,000 ÷ 9.75 =) 205 m³, would have also contained 102.5 m³ of sand, which – as is known – is not exactly combustible.

The mass of 1 m³ of dry sand is 1,400 to 1,600 kg,³⁰²⁹ hence on average 1,500 kg. Therefore 2,000 corpses would have landed on the grid with a mass of (2,000 × 35 =) 70,000 kg, plus (102.5 × 1,500) = 153,750 kg of sand. If the corpses, during their putrefaction, had for instance lost 50% of their original weight, the mass relationship of sand to corpses would have been [153,750 ÷ (70,000 × 0.5) × 100 =] 437%, that is 4.37 kg of sand for each kg of corpse would have been on the grid. The calculation is of merely theoretical nature, but it explains well the problem and its magnitude.

With regard to the second factor, poor Muehlenkamp does not even understand what he reads! The quoted text says exactly the opposite of what he claims: the pyre "was so wide that the machines used to stoke up the fire could not reach the centre."³⁰³⁰ Therefore (according to his logic) the airflow was more than sufficient. This, as I explained above, could impossibly have been the case with the heaps of corpses claimed to have been put on the cremation facilities at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka.

Third factor: the hydrants are said to have been lateral and to have

³⁰²⁸ According to the testimony of Heinrich Gley. C. Mattogno, *Bełżec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, p. 84.

³⁰²⁹ www.larapedia.com/pesi_specifici/peso_specifico__asciutta.html

³⁰³⁰ "Epynt Action Group," www.epp-ed.org/Activities/pcurrentissues/fmd/doc/contribution-EpyntActionGroup.pdf

poured water on the machines only when unloading the combustibles, because the pyre itself was too wide: "Also there were fire hydrants alongside the pyres to douse down burning machines which caught fire as they tried to stoke up the fire."³⁰³⁰

Muehlenkamp's pretense is on the other hand refuted from an exterminationist perspective by one of the most important witnesses to "Aktion 1005," Leon Weliczker. I remind the reader that, in Muehlenkamp's opinion, "Blobel adopted the method which he was to introduce at Treblinka death camp" for "Aktion 1005" in its entirety (see point 22). Hence what is valid here is valid also for Treblinka. Weliczker, speaking of the duration of the cremations and the combustibility of the corpses, wrote as follows:³⁰³¹

"Zależy to też od tego, czy trupy są zgniłe. O ile są zgniłe, palą się gorzej. W każdym razie różnica czasu spalania między stosem trupów zgniłych a świeżych wynosi jeden dzień."

"This depends also on whether the corpses are decayed. If they are decayed, they burn less well. In any case, the difference in time needed for the cremation of a pile of decayed corpses and one of fresh corpses amounts to one day."

Here we are dealing not only with ignorance but also with bad faith, because this passage is quoted in German by Jens Hoffmann only fourteen pages after his quotation of the statement by Fritz Ismer cited by Muehlenkamp (note 56 on p. 450).³⁰³²

I conclude by quoting experimental data relating to cremation ovens.³⁰³³

"The bodies of young (infants and children) and emaciated individuals produce little heat during cremation and the external heat source may need to be maintained or reapplied to ensure the required operational temperature and efficient cremation (Holck, 1989: 39; McKinley, 1994a: 72)."

[53] Muehlenkamp then occupies himself with the *Minnesota Starvation Experiment*, which he considers "a more pertinent argument of the Revisionist authors." He comments:

"MGK are right, of course in that burning the fresh corpse of a person that has lost most of its fat but a lesser part of its water due to malnutrition will require more wood and/or other external fuel than burning the fresh corpse of a person with a normal fat and water content, even though the mass and weight to be burned has been reduced. Quantifying how much

³⁰³¹ L. Weliczker, *Brygada śmierci: Sonderkommando 1005*, op. cit., p. 73.

³⁰³² J. Hoffmann, "Das kann man nicht erzählen." ..., op. cit., p. 95.

³⁰³³ Jacqueline I. McKinley, B. Tech "In the Heat of the Pyre..." in: Christopher W. Schmidt, Steven A. Symes (eds.), *The Analysis of Burned Human Remains*, op. cit., p. 165.

more wood is required, however, must take into account the weight loss and the impact thereof on the calorific value in kCal/kg." (p. 473)

And here his conclusion:

"It is assumed that burning such corpse on a grid with the method applied by Dr. Lothes & Dr. Profé, and arguably on a much larger scale at the Aktion Reinhard camps, would take 0.56 kg of wood per kg of corpse weight, or 38.86 kg of wood in total. In the above-quoted statement MGK consider 23 kg of wood to correspond to 88,400 kcal, which means that they are assuming wood with a calorific value of 3,843.48 kCal/kg. 0.56 hereof is 2,152.35, which raises the corpse's calorific value per weight unit from 1,525.16 to 3,677.51 kCal/kg. This is assumed to be the calorific value per weight unit at which the normal-weight corpse combusts.

In the next table (8.8), the corpse has the weight of an MSE [Minnesota Starvation Experiment] test person at the end of the experiment (52.6 kg) after losing 6.2 kg of water, 1.5 kg of protein and 9.1 kg of fat. It's calorific value per weight unit is down to 330.98 kCal/kg, which means that wood must contribute an additional 3,346.53 kCal/kg to reach the 3,677.51 kCal/kg required for combusting the corpse. These 3,346.53 kCal/kg correspond to 0.87 kg of MGK's wood, which means that the wood weight to corpse weight ratio goes up from 0.56:1 to 0.87:1, and the total amount of wood required for cremation rises from 38.86 kg to 45.80 kg." (p. 473)

In his ignorance, Muehlenkamp has thought up a completely senseless calculation of the thermal balance. It must be noted that he had the extreme misfortune to publish this nonsense before the publication of my study *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, in which I documented how the engineers calculated the thermal balance of a cremation.³⁰³⁴ This was a real bad break for Muehlenkamp, who with this book in hand could have saved himself from at least some of these embarrassments.

Before analyzing his erroneous thermal balance, it is necessary to explain its presuppositions.

In *Sobibór* I presented the following argument, starting with the *Minnesota Starvation Experiment*, in which the volunteers on average lost weight from 69.4 to 52.6 kg. The average loss of 16.8 kg consisted, according to the quoted source, of 6.2 kg water, 1.5 kg proteins and 9.1 kg fat. I then calculated that in the cremation of a body of 52.6 kg, the vaporization would have meant the deduction of approx. 6,100 kcal, while the combustion of fat and proteins would have added approx. 94,500 kcal. Hence a heat surplus of ca. 88,400 kcal would have result-

³⁰³⁴ *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, op. cit., vol. 1, Parte Prima, cap. VII, "Bilancio termico di un forno crematorio a gasogeno riscaldato con coke," pp. 119-136.

ed, corresponding to approx. 23 kg of dry wood.³⁰³⁵

Muehlenkamp quotes the conclusion of the reasoning and arguments in this way:

The above-mentioned 88,400 kcal correspond to $(88,400 \div 23 =) 3,843.48$ kcal for each kg of wood. Had he read my text more carefully, he would also have noticed that on the previous page I had indicated the energy contents of dry wood with 3,800 kcal/kg; it is therefore obvious that the above-mentioned 23 kg is a rounded value (the exact value is in fact 23.26 kg). Therefore already his initial premise is imprecise. He then multiplies the energy content of wood with the alleged amount of wood needed to cremate 1 kg of corpse: $3,843.48 \times 0.56 = 2,152.35$ kcal/kg. As I explained above, this coefficient of 0.56 alone invalidates all subsequent calculations.

Muehlenkamp eventually adds this amount with the lower energy value of the corpse, resulting from his "Table 8.7": $2,152.35 + 1,525.16 = 3,677.51$ kcal/kg.

He then considers this amount as "the calorific value per weight unit at which the normal-weight corpse combusts."

Summarizing and simplifying, the calculation is this:

- heat produced by wood: $38.86 \times 3,843.48 \approx 149,350$ kcal
- heat produced by the corpse: $\approx 105,850$ kcal
- total heat: $149,350 + 105,850 \approx 255,200$ kcal
- heat for each 1 kg of corpse: $255,200 \div 69.4 = 3,677.51$

And this is how Muehlenkamp performs the calculation. I take as an example the case of the corpse of 52.60 kg ("Table 8.8"). The thermal balance gives a surplus of 17,409.30 kcal, corresponding to $(17,409.30 \div 52.60 =) 330.98$ kcal/kg; in order to arrive at the required 3,677.51 kcal/kg the $(3,677.51 - 330.98 =) 3,346.53$ kcal/kg are lacking, corresponding to $(3,346.53 \times 52.60 \div 3,843.48 =) 45.80$ kg of dry wood.

In the "Table 8.7," where he considers a normal corpse of 69.4 kg, Muehlenkamp calculates an energy surplus of ca. 105,850 kcal and a consumption of 38.86 kg of wood ($= 0.56 \times 69.4$). Since the specific energy of dry wood is of 3,843.48 kcal/kg, this amount corresponds to $(38.86 \times 3,843.48) \approx 149,350$ kcal. This means that – even though the corpse had already a surplus of 105,880 kcal – its cremation requires another 149,350, and therefore the total loss is $(105,850 + 149,350 =) 255,200$ kcal, as the relative thermal balance shows (with rounded values):

³⁰³⁵ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 139.

$$92,300 + 57,350 - 43,800 + 149,350 = 255,200$$

or, written it in another way:

$$255,200 - (92,300 + 57,350) + 43,800 - 149,350 = 0, \text{ or}$$

$$\frac{255,200 - (92,300 + 57,350) + 43,800}{3,843.48} = 38.86 \text{ kg of dry wood.}$$

For the corpse of 52.60 kg the balance would be this:

$$\frac{193,450 - (5,850 + 49,250) + 37,700}{3,843.48} = 45.80 \text{ kg of dry wood}$$

The 193,450 kcal which make the result fit result from $3,677.51 \times 52.60$; but how are they justified starting from the thermal balance of the corpse of 69.40 kg? Here the loss of 255,200 kcal is compensated by the heat produced by an amount of wood assumed to be known and by the heat produced by the corpse itself. In the second balance the value of 193,450 derives from a simple proportion between the total heat consumption and the weight of the corpses:

$255,200 \div 69.4 = x \div 52.60$, and therefore $x = 255,200 \div 69.4 \times 52.60 = 193,422$.

The fundamental presupposition of this calculation method is that the total heat consumption is directly proportional to the weight of the corpse, but this is a mere convenient speculation. Because here by definition a body weighing 52.60 kg is the same body of 69.40 kg emaciated by 16.8 kg, the ratio of consumed heat/weight cannot be constant, and hence Muehlenkamp's 3,677.51 kcal/kg, the only invariable in his calculations, is invalid.

If the cremation of the corpse of 69.40 kg requires 255,200 kcal, 105,850 kcal of which are delivered by the body and 149,350 kcal produced by wood, the same corpse emaciated by 16.8 kg still requires 255,200 kcal, of which the wood delivers the difference between this energy and the one produced by the emaciated body.

The previous equation turns therefore into:

$$\frac{255,200 - (5,850 + 49,250) + 37,700}{3,843.48} = 61.87 \text{ kg of dry wood}$$

Muehlenkamp mechanically unfurls tables and "thermal balances" without knowing anything about their meaning. In repeating his "Table 8.7," he does not even remotely ask himself, in his obtuse superficiality, for what reason a positive thermal balance of $(92,300 + 57,300 - 43,800 =)$ 105,800 kcal still requires the alleged 38.86 kg of wood, or in other terms another 58,300 kcal for the cremation. The answer to this ques-

tion is also the answer to the real thermal balance.

The water of the body has no influence, because its vaporization heat is already deducted. Only fat and proteins remain. Fat, as is known, is easily flammable. As I explained above, it has an autoignition temperature between 343°C and 345°C and an flash point of 184°C. This fact computes for its complete utilization in a cremation with the Lothes and Profé system, and this fact contributes to the low demand of combustible. Proteins, instead, burn with difficulties. Already in the 1950s Martin Klettner of the company J.A.Topf & Söhne observed that protein substance, with its relatively high nitrogen content (approx. 25%), has a very high resistance to combustion, and its autoignition temperature is ca. 800°C.³⁰³⁶ Cremation experiments performed in England at the beginning of the 1970s confirmed the huge resistance of the protein substance to combustion.³⁰³⁷

The only explanation to the question is that protein burns endothermically.

Simplifying this, it could also be stated that the above-mentioned theoretical 255,200 kcal are necessary to burn 10.62 kg of protein; the relationship between the total heat and the one produced by protein is of (255,200 ÷ 57,300 =) 4.45; and therefore it results:

$$\frac{(4.45 \times 57,300) + 105,800}{3,843.48} = 38.86 \text{ kg of dry wood}$$

analogically, for the body of 52.60 kg it is calculated as:

$$\frac{(4.45 \times 49,250) + 17,400}{3,843.48} = 61.55 \text{ kg of dry wood,}$$

The two calculation methods lead to an almost identical result: 61.87 and 61.55 kg.

This means that, if for the body of 69.40 kg the ratio of combustible material/corpse is (38.86 ÷ 69.40 =) 0.56, for the body of 52.60 kg it is (61.55 ÷ 52.60 =) 1.17, and not 0.87 as Muehlenkamp assumes. In this case the heat for 1 kg of corpse is not 3,677.51, but (255,200 ÷ 52.60 =) 4,851.71 kcal.

³⁰³⁶ Bundesrepublik Deutschland. Deutsches Patentamt. Patentschrift Nr.861731.Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 5. Januar 1953. Martin Klettner, Recklinghausen ist als Erfinder genannt worden. J. A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden. "Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teile davon." Patentierte im Gebiet der Bundesrepublik Deutschland vom 24. Juni 1950 ab. Deutsches Reich. Cf. *I forni crematori di Auschwitz, op. cit.*, vol. I, pp.229-233.

³⁰³⁷ E. W. Jones, R.G. Williamson, "Factors which affect the process of cremation," *op. cit.*, p. 81. Cf. *I forni crematori di Auschwitz, op. cit.*, vol. I, p. 118.

The other fundamental wrong assumption which invalidates Muehlenkamp's calculations even more is that in a mass cremation the relationship of 0.56 would also be valid. This is completely false, as I will demonstrate subsequently based on experimental data.

In conclusion, Muehlenkamp's "thermal balance" is a simple inconclusive mathematical joke without rhyme or reason.

[54] Muehlenkamp then applies his inconsistent conclusions to the Reinhardt camps:

"Applying this exercise to the average weights of deportees to Nazi extermination camps established above (34 kg for deportees from ghettos in Poland or the Soviet Union, 57 kg for long-range deportees from outside these areas), and considering how many of the deportees had been decomposing in mass graves for how long before being cremated, it is possible to roughly estimate the presumable wood expenditure at each of these camps." (p. 475)

Muehlenkamp follows up with fussy and eccentric hypotheses, of which I will summarize the essential parts. Starting from Sobibór, he assumes an average weight of "34 kg for deportees from ghettos in Poland or the Soviet Union, 57 kg for long-range deportees from outside these areas." (p. 475) and he fabricates the hypothesis that until the end of June 28,721 deportees at the camp arrived from the General Government, 19,030 of which in May.

"These bodies would have been lying in the mass graves for at least two months by the time they started being cremated. Those that had arrived in May 1942 would have been lying in the graves twice that long. Considering the timeline of the stages of decomposition [139], and the fact that the mass graves were obviously not closed until they had been filled to the brim [140], it is assumed that the speed of decomposition was closer to that of decomposition above ground than to that of decomposition below ground [141] and that these corpses had at least reached the stage of butyric fermentation [142] and most of their water had gone." (p. 475)

The footnote 139 quotes as a source "Australian Museum webpage <http://australianmuseum.net.au/Stages-of-Decomposition>." As I already explained in my first response and in point 35 of chapter 11, these are six pictures of a small piglet of 1.5 kg decaying on the soil, without any indication of after how much time after the death of the animal they were taken, with a lapse of time for each stage of a minimum of 0-3 days to a maximum of 50-365 days. To wit: a rather imprecise and hence irrelevant source.

Footnote 140 says:

"See e.g. Bolender, as quoted in Schelvis, Sobibór, pp. 110 f.: 'The first

grave had been covered with a layer of sand. As this grave was completely full, the other bodies had to be taken elsewhere, even though the new grave was not yet ready.'"

Muehlenkamp has already forgotten Streibel's testimony, which contradicts his speculation: "I could not see any corpses in the ditches, because they were covered with a layer of earth" (see point 7). For what concerns Bolender's statement, if each layer of corpses was covered with a layer of sand, this proves first of all the the corpses did not lie in the open on the nude soil as the piglet of the Australian Museum, and in addition it confirms that, in case of an exhumation of mass graves with excavators, a considerable amount of sand would have also landed on the pyres, as I explained above.

In the footnote 141 Muehlenkamp refers to chapter 7, that is to the "Vass formula," which says:³⁰³⁸

"In our studies we have worked out a simple formula, which describes the soft tissue decomposition process for persons lying on the ground. The formula is $y=1285/x$ (where y is the number of days it takes to become skeletonized or mummified and x is the average temperature in Centigrade during the decomposition process). So, if the average temperature is 10 °C, then $1285/10 = 128.5$ days for someone to become skeletonized."

This is therefore valid for a corpse "lying on the ground"; nonetheless, according to the "Caspers dictum," the "rate of decomposition in soil water and air" is of 1:2:8, that is "one week of putrefaction in air is equivalent to two weeks in water, which is equivalent to eight weeks buried in soil, given the same environmental temperature."³⁰³⁹

Muehlenkamp admits the covering of each layer of corpses with a layer of sand in the mass graves. This way the corpses in a layer were always isolated from other layers by a layer of sand, and therefore this procedure is analog to a normal burial and *not* to the exposition to fresh air, as our critic pretends. As a consequence, the result of the example from the Vass formula is ($128.5 \times 8 =$) 1,028 days!

This invalidates also Muehlenkamp's pretense "that these corpses had at least reached the stage of butyric fermentation," of which he moreover has a rather superficial idea (resulting from the picture of the piglet! See Illustration 12.28; footnote 142 on p. 475, which refers back

³⁰³⁸ Arpad A. Vass, "Beyond the grave – understanding human decomposition," in: <http://fss.k-state.edu/FeaturedContent/CarcassDisposal/PDF%20Files/Executive%20Summary.pdf>

³⁰³⁹ Department of Forensic Medicine, University of Dundee, Lecture Notes. "Time of Death. Postmortem changes and time of death, in: www.dundee.ac.uk/forensicmedicine/notes/timedeadh.pdf

to footnote 130.)

The stage of decay in question in relation to animal carcasses is in fact the following:³⁰⁴⁰

"Dopo 3-6 mesi, allorché il cadavere comincia a irrancidire con la liberazione di acidi grassi volatili (fermentazione butirrica), interviene la terza squadra, composta da coleotteri e lepidotteri, i quali continuano l'opera di demolizione organica.

In seguito, attratta dai liquami putridi in fermentazione caseosa, interviene la quarta squadra, costituita da altre specie di mosche (pyophila casei, cioè la mosca del formaggio e del salame) e da alcuni coleotteri del genere corynetes, che invade il cadavere dopo circa un anno dalla morte."

"After 3-6 months, even though the carcass starts to become rancid with the liberation of volatile fat acids (butyric fermentation), the third squad intervenes, composed by bugs and moths, which continue the task of organic demolition.

In the following, attracted by the putrid manure in caseous fermentation, the fourth squad intervenes, constituted by other species of flies (pyophila casei, that is the fly on cheese and salami) and of certain species of bugs of the corynets type, which invade the corpse after approximately one year after the death."

A bizarre knowledge gap of Muehlenkamp, who altogether is pedantic until queasiness, must be announced. He in fact states to believe that in Belzec up to 17,030 corpses in state of saponification (p. 410; see point 25 of chapter 11), are still present, about whose presence he does not give any explanation, though. The German commission which investigated the massacre of Katyn discovered as follows:³⁰⁴¹

"Welcher Art waren nun die Leichenerscheinungen, die die Katyner Mordopfer boten? Führt man sich rückblickend den Zustand vor Augen, den die in die Tausende gehende Zahl der exhumierten Leichen mit großer Konsequenz bot, so muß man feststellen, daß sich diese jeweils im Stadium einer mehr oder weniger fortgeschrittenen Leichenwachsbildung befanden. Mit dem Ausdruck Leichenwachs (oder auch Fettwachs, Adipocire) bezeichnet man das Produkt einer allmählich eintretenden Umwandlung des normalen Körperfettes in eine äußerlich fett- bzw. wachsartige Masse"

"Of which kind were the appearances of the corpses, which the murdered victims of Katyn presented? If in retrospective the condition is plainly shown, which was displayed with great consistency from the exhumed corpses in numbers of thousands, it must be assessed that they each were

³⁰⁴⁰ A. Argo, "Diagnosi di epoca della morte," in: www.auletta99.net/uploads/Diagnosi_di_epoca_della_morte.pdf

³⁰⁴¹ Deutsche Informationsstelle (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*. Berlin, 1943, p. 49, in: <http://katyn.ru/index.php?go=Pages&file=print&id=831>

determined to be in a state of more or less advanced corpse wax-fat formation. The product of a gradually accruing conversion of the normal body fat into an external fat-like or wax-like mass is described with the expression corpse wax-fat (or also adipoceratus)."

Adding the fact that Kola speaks about corpses in a state of saponification also in the case of Sobibór, is it not more reasonable to suppose that, when the corpses are said to have been exhumed during the war, they would have been in this stage rather than in a stage of butyric fermentation, and in a number even larger than that suggested by Tregenza and Muehlenkamp with regard to the mass graves at Belzec? This fact further invalidates all of Muehlenkamp's fantasy speculations.

[55] Muehlenkamp starts his calculations based on the arbitrary ratio combustible/corpse of 0.56:1 and on the fictitious average body weight of 34 kg. Hence he is misleading the reader right from the start. He gives various examples, together with insignificant tables, from which he takes following conclusion:

"The 28,721 decomposed deportees from the GG assumed above as having arrived until the end of July 1942 would thus have weighed 16.96 kg on average at the time of cremation, which would have required 10.54 kg per corpse (weight ratio: 0.62 to 1)." (p. 477)

The respective "thermal balance" considers for a corpse weight of 16.96 kg – with 8.53 kg of water, 0.24 kg of fat, 5.18 kg of protein and 3.01 of "other substances" – a consumption of 10.54 kg of wood, that is 0.62 kg for each 1 kg of corpse ("Table 8.13" on p. 477)

Here it is necessary to delve more deeply into what I already started to explain above. The weight of the single components of the body is calculated based on the results of the *Minnesota Starvation Experiment*, to be more precise, of the percentages, not indicated, resulting from "Table 8.8":

- water: 38.22 kg ($38.22 \div 52.60 \times 100$) = 72.66%
- fat: 0.62 kg ($0.62 \div 52.60 \times 100$) = 1.17%
- protein: 0.12 kg ($9.12 \div 52.60 \times 100$) = 17.33%
- other substances: 4.65 kg ($4.65 \div 52.60 \times 100$) = 8.84%

In applying these percentages to a body of 34 kg, Muehlenkamp obtains ("Table 8.11"):

- water: (34×0.7266) = 24.70 kg
- fat: (34×0.0117) = 0.40 kg
- protein: (34×0.1733) = 5.89 kg
- other substances: (34×0.0465) = 3.01 kg

These percentages are a mere speculation by Muehlenkamp. Furthermore he really and unbelievably thinks that the volunteers have lost

($9.72 - 0.62 =$) 9.1 kg of their fat and that only 1.17% of its initial content remained in their body, although the source quoted by me shows that this cannot be true: Because the essential or primary fat, which is “the fraction of fat contained in some areas like spinal cord, myocardium, lungs, spleen, kidneys, bowels, skeleton muscles and some parts of the nerve system [*la frazione di grasso contenuta in alcuni distretti come midollo osseo, miocardio, polmone, milza, reni, intestino, muscolo scheletrico e alcune parti del sistema nervoso*]” and is “subject to a continuous metabolic utilization from the tissues [*soggetto a un continuo utilizzo metabolico da parte dei tessuti*]” constitutes 3% of the body weight in men and 12% in women and will simply not go away by fasting.³⁰⁴²

According to another source, the results of the *Minnesota Starvation Experiment* were the following.³⁰⁴³

Table 12.5: Fat Loss During Starvation

	Control	Experiment	Difference [%]
Body weight (kg)	70	53.2	24 ³⁰⁴⁴
Body fat (kg)	9.9	3.3	67
Fat-free mass (kg)	60.1	49.9	117

Therefore the loss of fat was not ($9.1 \div 9.72 \times 100 =$) 93.62%, but 67%, and therefore 3.3 kg of fat remained in the bodies of the volunteers. Already for this reason all of Muehlenkamp’s tables are inconsistent. In his specific case, for a body of 34 kg, the fat content, corresponding to ($3.3 \div 52.6 \times 100 =$) 6.27%, would be ($34 \times 0.0627 =$) 2.13 kg rather than 0.40 kg.

In “Table 8.12” Muehlenkamp adduces another vapid hypothesis “assuming an (unrealistically high) loss of 40 % of the remaining fat and 12 % of the remaining protein (as considered in MGK’s example calculation regarding decomposed bodies.” (p. 476), which is rather farcical, since I did not in the least assume what he claims. I already proved that he did not understand that this example served the only purpose of showing what loss in percentage and in fat mass and protein compensates the heat gained in a cremation from the possible total loss

³⁰⁴² Alexander Bertuccioli, *Dall’indagine antropometrica alla composizione corporea. Manuale pratico*, in: www.aracneeditrice.it/pdf/3697.pdf; *Massa grassa*, in: www.benessere.com/dietetica/massa_grassa.htm

³⁰⁴³ A. Roberto Frisancho, *Human Adaptation and Accomodation*. University of Michigan, 1993, p. 382.

³⁰⁴⁴ The “difference” is calculated as follows: $1 - (53.2 \div 70) = 100 = 24\%$.

of body water. Even if he did not grasp the rest, Muehlenkamp understood this principle, as results from the quotation which I already commented in point 53:

"MGK are right, of course in that burning the fresh corpse of a person that has lost most of its fat but a lesser part of its water due to malnutrition will require more wood and/or other external fuel than burning the fresh corpse of a person with a normal fat and water content, even though the mass and weight to be burned has been reduced."

Nonetheless, in his obtuseness he did not realize the fact that this invalidates the fundamental assumption of his "thermal balance," *i.e.* that "the calorific value per weight unit" is constant. This means that the reasoning he should have made (in his tables 8.7 and 8.8) is this: If a corpse of 69.40 kg needs 38.86 kg of wood for the cremation with a contribution of 105,850 kcal from the body, the same corpse, with a contribution of bodily heat of 17,400 kcal, requires the 38.86 kg of wood mentioned above *plus* the amount of wood equivalent to the heat *not* contributed by the body, or:

$$38.86 + \frac{105,850 - 17,400}{3,843.48} = 61.87 \text{ kg.}$$

Another element to consider is the skeleton. Based on the experiments of Bischoff, the skeleton of an adult male makes up 15.9% of the body mass, in a female 15.1%, in a young person 15.6%, in a male newborn 17.7%, and in a female newborn 15.7%.³⁰⁴⁵ The average is 16%. For the deportees from Poland and Russia Muehlenkamp assumes an average height for the adults of 1.60 m. In point 44 I demonstrated that, according to the Body Mass Index, this corresponds to the normal mass of 55.66 kg. Muehlenkamp, due to emaciation, assumes a mass of 43 kg, which represents $(43 \div 55.66 \times 100 =)$ 77.25% of the normal mass, and he assumes an average mass of 34 kg, including children, which corresponds to $[(100 \div 77.25) \times 34 =]$ 44 kg for persons with a normal mass. One must start from the normal mass, because obviously the skeleton mass does not diminish in emaciated persons. The consequence is that the average skeleton mass of the deportees was $(44 \times 0.16 =)$ 7.04 kg.

Human bones consist of 12% water, 28% organic substances, 50% mineral substances, and 10% fatty substances.³⁰⁴⁶ 98% of the organic

³⁰⁴⁵ Friedrich Goppelsroeder, *Ueber Feuerbestattung*. Mühlhausen, 1894, p. 90.

³⁰⁴⁶ Michele Giua, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. Unione Tipografico-Editrice Torinese, Torino, 1950, vol. III, p. 128.

substances is protein.³⁰⁴⁷ The skeleton composition is therefore:

- water: 7.04×0.12 = 0.84 kg
- fat: 7.04×0.10 = 0.70 kg³⁰⁴⁸
- protein: $7.04 \times (0.28 \times 0.98)$ = 1.93 kg

But, even though the bones present a positive balance of approx 15,400 kcal, they also burn endothermically, as can be seen from their flash point temperature of 700°C.³⁰⁴⁹

These exposed facts show what the rational utilization of the fat in the experiments by Lothes and Profé really means. If, due to a careful conduction of the cremation, the fat is released and is burned in a slow and gradual way, it adds a considerable contribution to the combustion of the protein. If, however, the cremation proceeds uncontrolled, as it would have been the case in the Reinhardt camps, the fat is released and burned for the most part in the initial stage of the combustion process so that its energy can be utilized only partially, and what is lost must be substituted by external combustibles.

I have dwelled so long on this question in order to expose Muehlenkamp’s thermo-technical and cremation-related babblings.

[56] For the deportees from Western Europe Muehlenkamp assumes an average weight of 57 kg, which he then reduces to 28.88 kg (pp. 477-478) based on his grotesque incomprehension, which I already exposed with the above deduction of the percentage of fat and protein as a simple example of offsetting the thermal balance in the case of total loss of water. In this regard I wrote in *Sobibór*.³⁰⁵⁰

“Therefore, even assuming an extreme case where the alleged corpses at Sobibór would have lost their total water content over a period of 4 months, the heat of vaporization thus saved would have been $38.4 \times [640 + (0.493 \times 700)] = 37,800$ kcal for each corpse. To balance this saving in heat, a loss of, say, 40% of body fat and 12% of proteins would have been sufficient: $[(0.4 \times 8.4 \times 9,500) + (0.12 \times 9.18 \times 5,400)] =$ circa 37,800 kcal.”

In this hypothesis the corpse is considered completely without water, but in all his tables Muehlenkamp assumes a certain amount of water, for example in “Table 8.13” 8.53 kg. He therefore cannot justify his ar-

³⁰⁴⁷ Istituto Istruzione Superiore Europa Unita Chivasso, *Conosce il copro umano*, Parte 3, in: www.istitutoeuropaunita.it/didattica/Parte3.pdf

³⁰⁴⁸ In his farcical “Table 8.13” on p. 477 Muehlenkamp assumes a fat content for a body of 16.96 kg of 0.24 kg, almost one third of the fat content of the skeleton!

³⁰⁴⁹ Teodora Spasova, *Anthropologie und Archäologie an ausgewählten Beispielen. Leichenbranduntersuchungen*. Grin Verlag, 2009, p. 9.

³⁰⁵⁰ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, pp. 137f.

bitrary and speculative data with a referral to what I wrote.

The calculations laid out in "Table 8.15" relative to corpses of the deportees from the West result in a senseless 8.25 kg of wood for a corpse of 28.88 kg. Since this corpse is considered the final stage of a normal body of 57 kg, the demand of wood for the cremation would actually be (tables 14 and 15, approximate values):

$$31.92 \text{ kg} + \frac{85,950 \text{ kcal} - 74,500 \text{ kcal}}{3,843.48 \text{ kcal/kg wood}} = 34.9 \text{ kg wood}$$

On p. 479 Muehlenkamp presents a pretentious "Table 8.16" in which he lists in detail the grade of decay for all alleged corpses of the deportees to Sobibór, and he calculates the wood requirement for the cremation: from 8.25 to 31.92 kg!

[57] Then, still on p. 479, Muehlenkamp starts to discuss Bełżec. First of all he presents a "Table 8.17" in which the number of deportees to the camp are listed month by month, then ("Table 8.18" on p. 480), based on his fantasy assumption about the corpses' state of putrefaction, he divides them in a pedantic way into "category B," 263,876 buried until August 1942, and into "category C," 170,632 corpses buried later. And finally, based on his incoherent thermo-technical and cremation-related babblings, he calculates a wood requirement for the cremation of a corpse of absolutely irrational 18.02 kg.

[58] The calculation procedure for Treblinka is the same, but the result is even more absurd: 12.18 kg of wood for each corpse!

In addition to his appalling ineptitude, Muehlenkamp adds his notorious hypocrisy when dealing with Chełmno. In point 48 I already explained that in "Table 8.4" on his p. 469 he assumes a wood/corpse ratio of 0.56:1 for the cremation at Chełmno, the same as resulted from the experiments by Lothes and Profé, even though he knew well that the system used in Chełmno was similar to the Feist apparatus, in which the ratio is 2.93: 1, without considering the petroleum, straw and foliage used. Here, with a rather clumsy trick, he assumes "that corpses were buried until July 1942 inclusive and cremation of previously interred bodies started in October 1942." (p. 481), although the first two ovens were built in spring 1942 according to the judge Bednarz, which means between the end of March and the end of June 1942, which means that the alleged new corpses were cremated immediately without burial.

In the chapter 11, point 41, I mentioned the number of the deportees allegedly killed and buried in Chełmno in 1942: 92,500. The remaining (157,000 – 92,500 =) 64,500 victims therefore would have been fresh corpses cremated immediately. Muehlenkamp instead considers this on-

ly for the alleged 7,000 corpses of 1944, and he divides the other 150,000 in this way: 104,360 of "category B," that is "in an advanced state of decomposition in which they had lost all or most of their water content" and 45,640 of "category C," "non-decomposed corpses of malnourished deportees." Therefore on average the cremation of one corpse would have required 16.34 kg of wood. For the alleged 7,000 victims of 1944 the consumption would have been 29.60 kg for each corpse instead ("Table 8.22" on p. 482), the amount corresponding (for Muehlenkamp) to the cremation of a fresh corpse of 34 kg ("Table 8.11" on p. 476). In total, the consumption of wood for the cremation of 157,000 corpses would have been of 2,658,000 kg ("Table 8.22"), a nonsensical statement, because when applying the experimental results of the Feist apparatus, already the 72,700 fresh corpses would have required ($72,200 \times 2.93 \times 34 =$) 7,192,500 kg of wood!

His conclusion that the cremation in the camps of Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka and Chełmno, for a total of 1,551,000 corpses, would have required a total of 44,869.8 tons of wood, on average 28.93 kg for each corpse, is therefore without foundation and nonsensical.

Muehlenkamp's calculations are simply pseudoscientific verbiage which can be characterized as a form of *delirium thermotechnicum*.

[59] Immediately after, he shows again his prodigious hypocrisy:

"The assumption underlying these calculations is that wood required for burning was wholly or mostly procured by inmate woodcutting teams from the respective camp in the forests surrounding that camp. This is the assumption made by several historians and gratefully taken up by Revisionists but it is hardly a given that the camps were dependent on what wood they could obtain by their own workforce, and to the extent that what this workforce could obtain was not sufficient it is likely that additional wood was brought in by train or truck from lumberyards elsewhere." (pp. 482f.)

In the related footnote 157, Muehlenkamp writes:

"Evidence to such transports is hard to come by because camp records were destroyed (see Globocnik's letter to Himmler of 5.1.1944, 4024-PS) and wood shipments were hardly a detail that would under the circumstances catch the particular attention of camp staff members, inmates or bystanders or be of interest to interrogators in the course of criminal investigations, which were about establishing the basic facts of the crime and the deeds of the perpetrators rather than the crime's logistics. However, one mention of wood brought from outside can be found in Arad, Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, p. 171: 'Unterscharführer Becher Warner, who served as a driver in Sobibór from August through November 1942, testified at the Sobibór trial: 'The corpses were taken out from the gas chambers and cremated on a specially prepared roaster. The ashes and the remains of the

*bodies were buried in a specially designated place, and later a forest was planted there ... As I have already said, I used to bring foodstuffs to the camp and also **wood for cremating the killed ...**' (emphasis added by author). Chelmno had several external wood suppliers, including witnesses Michal Radoszewski and Heinrich May (see Muehlenkamp, 'Chelmno Cremation 2')."*

Basically all testimonies speak about *Waldkommandos* (forest commandos), squads of detainees appointed to the cut down trees in the nearby forests to obtain wood for the cremation, but for Muehlenkamp this holocaustic truth is intolerable. He appeals to only one witness, whose name Arad distorts and whose statements Muehlenkamp interprets according to his own convenience. Werner Becker in fact declared:³⁰⁵¹

"Ich habe verschiedene Dienste ausgeführt, so wie bereits gesagt, ich habe Lebensmittel für das Lager sowie Holz für die Verbrennung der Menschen gebracht"

"I performed various services, as already stated, I brought victuals for the camp as well as wood for the combustion of people."

In this regard Schelvis writes:³⁰⁵²

"Die Verbrennung der damals schon mehr als hunderttausend Leichen erforderte Unmengen von Holz, das in dem unweit gelegenen Wald reichlich vorhanden war. Es wurde ein Waldkommando gebildet, das aus etwa 30 Arbeitshäftlingen bestand. Unter Aufsicht von einigen SS-Angehörigen und ukrainischen Wachmännern mußte es Bäume roden und in kleine Stücke sägen"

"The burning of the corpses, at that time already more than one hundred thousand, required a vast quantity of wood, which was abundantly available in the nearby forest. A forest commando was formed which consisted of about 30 working inmates. Under the supervision of several SS-members and of Ukrainian security guards it had to cut down trees and saw them into small pieces."

Are we to believe that the men of the *Waldkommando* (forest commando) carried the tons of wood they cut into the camp by hand? It is more likely that the wood was loaded on lorries or onto similar devices, and therefore Becker's testimony does not prove what Muehlenkamp pretends it to, *i.e.* that the wood transported by Becker originated from "from labor camps or forestry enterprises."

[60] He is in fact obliged to recur to this fantasy hypothesis:

³⁰⁵¹ Peter Lang (ed.), *Der "Euthanasie"-Prozeß Dresden 1947. Eine zeitgeschichtliche Dokumentation*, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin/Bern/New York/Paris/Wien, 1993, p. 183.

³⁰⁵² J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór, op. cit.*, pp. 133f.

"Obtaining up to ca. 24,000 tons of dry wood or 45,000 tons of green wood from labor camps or forestry enterprises, over a period of roughly one year, cannot have been much of a problem in a lumbering country like Poland, which had an enormous wood production as far back as 1921: according to an article written that year by then Polish Prime Minister Wincenty Witos, Poland's state forests alone furnished 3,439,047 cubic meters of building timber and 2,019,758 cubic meters of fuel wood." (p. 483)

This reasoning is of unearthly stupidity: because in August 1921 (!, footnote 159) Poland produced "2,019,758 cubic meters of fuel wood," the consequence is – in Muehlencamp's logic – that in 1942-1943 the "labor camps or forestry enterprises" supplied to the alleged extermination camps "ca. 24,000 tons of dry wood or 45,000 tons of green wood"! The conclusion which Muehlenkamp deduces from this enormous idiocy is even more foolish than his assumptions:

"Sobibór extermination camp, with a calculated requirement of about 3,500 tons of dry wood (Table 8.22) or 7,000 tons of fresh wood (Table 8.23) would have required 700 to 1,400 truckloads (2 to 4 per day) or 140 to 280 railway freight cars (one every two or three days, or one nearly every day) to satisfy its cremation wood requirements." (p. 484)

Obviously there is not documentary and no testimonial trace of this huge inflow of lorries or of trains full of wood. But who cares? The speculation is convenient to Muehlenkamp, and it therefore does not require any proof.

His general conclusion is really comical:

"The realistic possibility of wood supplies being mostly brought into the camp by rail and/or truck renders irrelevant Revisionist considerations about the incompatibility of cremation wood requirements with available woodcutting labor and deforestation around the camp observable on air photos, as it means that only a part of the required wood had to be cut by each camp's own inmate lumbering teams." (p. 484)

Therefore that which is substantiated *neither* by documents *nor* by witnesses, who instead tell the exact *opposite* (exclusive use of *Waldkommandos*) becomes a "realistic possibility"!

It is clear that Muehlenkamp's pathetic mind is completely dissociated from reality.

[61] Then he discusses the question of the amount of wood cut daily by the *Waldkommando* (forest commando):

"According to the Revisionist authors, a team of 30 inmates of the Sobibór forest detail would have been able to handle (0.55 × 30 =) 16.5 tons of wood per day. The camp's daily requirements of fresh wood between October 1942 and October 1943 would have been ca. 18.3 tons (6,666.7 ÷ 365), i.e. Sobibór would have been nearly self-sufficient as concerns." (p.

484)

This is another goofy statement, because it is based on the grotesquely low amount of 6,666.700 tons of wood allegedly required to cremate 170,000 corpses ("Table 8.22" on p. 482), while the effective amount would have been of more than 22,600 tons (see point 91) that is $(22,600 \div 365 =)$ approx. 62 tons per day.

And here his final climax:

"According to Arad, the Sobibór Waldkommando was 40 men strong, which according to MGK's considerations would mean a capacity of about 22 tons of wood per day, in excess of the camp's daily requirements of fresh wood for cremation." (p. 485)

In order to adapt his own calculation, Muehlenkamp assumes conveniently the maximum number of members of the *Waldkommando* (forest commando), the one adopted by Arad without any reference to the sources: 40 men,³⁰⁵³ even though the witnesses, as Moshe Bachir³⁰⁵⁴ and Schelvis, speak about 30 men.

[62] Childishness and hypocrisy emanate also in the case of Treblinka:

"At Treblinka, the forest team originally consisted of a few dozen prisoners but was enlarged when the cremation of the corpses started. To how many men the team was enlarged does not become apparent from the source, but it seems reasonable to assume that a detachment starting out with at least 24 members (a few dozen is at least two dozen) and then reinforced ended up numbering 60 to 80 of the permanent inmates of Treblinka extermination camp, which numbered between 500 and 1,000 in total. The burning of the bodies at Treblinka lasted at least from March or April to August 1943, but probably until the end of October 1943, i.e. 5 to 7 months. In this period a team of 60 to 80 men could, according to MGK's above calculations, have handled 33 to 44 tons of wood per day, corresponding to between 4,950 and 6,600 tons within 150 days (five months) and between 6,930 and 9,240 tons within 210 days. These amounts would correspond to at least 27 % but possibly as much as 51 % of the camp's cremation wood requirements as shown in Table 8.23." (p. 485)

In his desperation, miserable Muehlenkamp uses every possible subterfuge. First he tries to artificially prolong the duration of the cremation period up to seven months, even though his primary source, Arad,

³⁰⁵³ Y. Arad, "Jewish Prisoner Uprisings in The Treblinka And Sobibor Extermination Camps. Part 4," in: *The Nazi Concentration Camps. Proceedings of the Fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference – January 1980*, Yad Vashem Jerusalem, 1984, p. 387; www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/resistyard4.html.

³⁰⁵⁴ Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund Sob. 85 PM V NO 32.

disproves him sensationally.³⁰⁵⁵

“In this camp the entire cremation operation lasted about four months, from April to the end of July 1943.”

Then he inflates the number of the detainees appointed to the *Waldkommando* (forest commando) to 60-80 men, even though the witness Glazar speaks of about 25 persons.³⁰⁵⁶ Notwithstanding these mean trickeries, he is still not able to obtain the hoped-for result, because even in his most favorable case – duration of the cremation period of seven months and 80 men able to cut 44 tons of wood each day – Muehlenkamp finds himself with a deficit of $[(18,259.038 \div 210) - 44 = 42.95$ tons of wood every day!

Even when assuming his aberrant demand of wood for the cremation, if we consider this in light of orthodox data – 122 days of cremation and 25 men cutting $(0.55 \times 25 =) 13.75$ tons of wood per day³⁰⁵⁷ – the deficit would result in $[(18,259.038 \div 122) - 13.75 =]$ 135.91 tons of wood each day!

If one then considers that the amount of wood calculated by Muehlenkamp is ridiculously low and should be multiplied with a factor of eleven (see point 91), the conclusion to be inferred about the probability of the claimed task is rather clear.

[63] Taken by desperation, Muehlenkamp then resolves to adopt an even bigger tomfoolery:

“Wood could to a large extent be replaced as a combustion agent by gasoline or other liquid flammables. Mattogno, Graf and Kues inform their readers that the fuel value of gasoline is 10,500 kcal/kg and that ‘in order to replace the heat produced by 100 kg of fresh wood, $([2,000 \times 100] \div 10,300 =)$ 19.4 liters of kerosene (or 19 liters of gasoline)’ would have been required.” (p. 486)

Based to this equation, of which I will explain below the context and the significance, Muehlenkamp presents a “Table 8.24.” (p. 486) in which he diligently calculates the amount of gasoline equivalent to the wood requirements previously calculated by him for all camps: 8,525,275 liters.

What does this equation mean? Absolutely nothing, because orthodox holocaust historiography does not know how much gasoline or other flammable substances were used for the alleged mass cremations. I

³⁰⁵⁵ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 177.

³⁰⁵⁶ R. Glazar, *Die Falle mit dem grünen Zaun*. Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1982, p. 126.

³⁰⁵⁷ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 144.

will return to the question below.

[64] Then Muehlenkamp speaks about the Germans who perished in the Allied bombing of Dresden on 13 and 14 February 1945 and says that 6,865 corpses were cremated on grids with the help of gasoline (pp. 486-487). But he does neither state how much gasoline was needed nor to what degree the corpses were in fact cremated rather than just superficially charred, and therefore this "argument" is also futile and petty. The customary nutty conclusion follows:

"The Dresden grid was essentially nothing other than the less fuel efficient of Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé's carcass-burning methods – the one in which the grid was placed above the pit, rather than on top of a smaller cavity inside the pit –, except that no pit could be made in the cobbled surface of the medieval Altmarkt square. So the burning process at Dresden was, if anything, less efficient than in the two veterinarians' experiments which, as explained above, were reproduced on an enormous scale by the SS at Treblinka and the other Nazi extermination camps." (p. 487)

As I explained above, the grids of Dresden had nothing to do with the system of Lothes and Profé, but they have an undoubtful similarity with the facilities of the Reinhardt camps. This is however of no help at all, because – for what is was reported – in Dresden the corpses were cremated preferentially with gasoline instead of using wood and, most importantly, because the used quantities of gasoline and wood are not known. It must be observed that the corpses of Dresden were cremated with clothing, and not naked as the bodies of the alleged gassed. In addition of producing heat,³⁰⁵⁸ the clothing was impregnated with gasoline as well as body fat, rendering the combustion more efficient.

Gasoline is however not the best method to perform cremations. In this regards John D. DeHaan observes:³⁰⁵⁹

"People often assume that gasoline alone will accomplish great damage to a human body. Gasoline burns off very quickly, however, and damage from the flames will only rarely exceed splitting and charring of the dermis. In one case in the author's experience, a woman was doused with a gallon of gasoline and set alight while dressed in a shirt, denim pants and cotton socks, lying on a sandy soil surface. She died from shock but her skin was nearly intact, penetrated to any degree only at her ankles where the cotton socks, secured by a leather belt, absorbed enough gasoline to continue to

³⁰⁵⁸ For instance wool produces 4,500 kcal/kg, rags and cotton 3,600 kcal, leather shoes 4,020 kcal. Giuliano Salvi, *La combustione. Teoria e applicazioni*. Tamburini Editore, Milano, 1972, p. 786.

³⁰⁵⁹ John D. DeHaan, "Fires and Bodies," in: Christopher W. Schmidt, Steven A. Symes (eds.), *The Analysis of Burned Human Remains, op. cit.*, p. 12.

burn for some minutes (Icove and DeHaan, 2004). ”

Muehlenkamp further does not take in consideration an essential factor. The victims of Dresden had died mostly by having been burned alive in the “firestorm” caused by incendiary bombs. The historic commission which later investigated the bombing deemed it necessary to examine the question of “residue-free combustion in a firestorm [*rückstandloses Verbrennen im Feuersturm*],” coming to the conclusion that “the effectively reached fire temperatures during the firestorm were not sufficient for the majority of the cellar and street settings to burn the corpses without residue. Merely in some sparse building settings the necessary building conditions could have been given. Therefore the commission excludes that a larger number of people – that is some thousands or even tens of thousands – could have vanished virtually ‘without a trace’ [*die im Feuersturm tatsächlich erreichten Brandtemperaturen in der Mehrzahl der Keller- und Straßensituationen nicht ausreichten, Leichen rückstandlos zu verbrennen. Lediglich in einigen wenigen baulichen Situationen könnten die dafür notwendigen Bedingungen aufgetreten sein. Die Kommission schließt daher aus, daß eine größere Zahl von Menschen – also einige Tausend oder gar Zehntausend – in der Bombennacht quasi ‘spurlos’ verschwunden seien*].”³⁰⁶⁰

This fact further complicates the general situation, because charred corpses burn with more difficulty than fresh ones, but dried corpses more easily.

[65] “*On the other hand, the possible presence of Treblinka ‘experts’ at Dresden, mentioned by Taylor, suggests that cremation at Treblinka may also have chiefly relied on gasoline as external combustion agent. If so, the maximum average daily amount of gasoline required for cremation at Treblinka, as shown in Table 8.24, would have been roughly 23,000 liters.*” (p. 488)

Muehlenkamp is in full delirium. As I explained many times, he is alienated from reality (a form of exterminationist schizophrenia) and does not differentiate between the possible and the real: for him (and when it is more convenient) what is possible is also real!

It is useless to say that there is no trace either of the presence of “experts” of Treblinka in Dresden or of the utilization of gasoline in Treblinka as the main combustion agent. In this demented perspective, as

³⁰⁶⁰ Landeshauptstadt Dresden. *Abschlussbericht der Historikerkommission zu den Luftangriffen auf Dresden zwischen dem 13. und 15. Februar 1945*, in: www.dresden.de/media/pdf/infoblaetter/Historikerkommission_Dresden1945_Abschlussbericht_V1_14a.pdf, p. 65.

Muehlenkamp explains, only 23,000 liters of gasoline would have been necessary *daily*: a mere bagatelle!

In the above-mentioned "Table" he calculates the gasoline equivalent of wood allegedly necessary for the cremation of 1,551,000 corpses (44,869,868 kg) as 8,525,275 liters. The equivalent gasoline amount, already huge in spite of his ridiculously low demand of wood, becomes absurd if one considers the real amount (see point 91): 185,694,640 kg of wood only for the camps of Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka, corresponding to $(185,694,640 \times 1.9 =) 352,819,810$ kg of fresh wood, which then equates to $(352,819,810 \div 100 \times 19 =) 67,035,763$ liters of gasoline! For Treblinka the requirement would have been of $[(105,707,640 \times 1.9 \div 100 \times 19) \div 150 =]$ 254,403 liters per day!

[66] Muehlenkamp responds in this way to our fundamental objection:

"But the Third Reich 'could not afford to waste gasoline or other liquid fuels in such a manner,' the Revisionists claim. And they are unwittingly supported in this claim by Jules Schelvis, who in the German-language version of his Sobibór book shows a written request of Globocnik's request for more fuel and interprets this as meaning that Globocnik was barely able to keep his gassing engines running. Such a request took place in order to fuel the gasoline engines used for gassings, and likely also brought about from work and preparations related to body disposal efforts at the camps. Such a request may have been made in order to obtain more fuel for the gasoline engines used for gassing, but is more likely (also considering that a gassing engine operated in idle mode for half an hour or so several times a day would hardly consume as much fuel as an engine in a tank or truck on combat or transportation duty, and that no more than three such engines were operating at the same time in the camps of Aktion Reinhard(t)) to have been primarily related to burning the victims' bodies at the camps. At the time of Globocnik's request for more fuel, partial cremations had taken place at Belzec and Treblinka, and preparations were presumably being made for cremating the corpses at Sobibór, after it had been decided to no longer bury them out of concern about possible pollution of the camp's water supply." (p. 489)

I already discussed this document in the point 71 of chapter 8, where I demonstrated the deceit of the two interpretations by Myers. Muehlenkamp adds a third interpretation, not less deceitful: on 4 September 1942 Globocnik protested for the reduction of the "*Treibstoff*" (fuel) contingent assigned to him, because he "presumably" (!) needed it for the future cremations of Sobibór. Globocnik's letter is addressed to SS-Hauptsturmführer Grothmann, who was a member of the "personal staff of the Reichsführer-SS [*persönlicher Stab des Reichsführer-SS*]." Its

consequence is that Himmler, who was the direct superior of Globocnik, either did not know anything about the alleged decision to cremate the corpses, a rather implausible fact because the decision was his, or he knew it but nonetheless authorized the reduction of fuel, and then either he wanted to willingly interfere with the activities of his subordinate, another implausible fact, or he knew that the fuel was not needed at all for future cremations.

The text of the letter categorically invalidates Muehlenkamp's supposition, because Globocnik gives as the reason for the need of a higher fuel supply not a "cryptonym" allegedly created for cremations, for instance "*Sonderaufgaben*" (special tasks) or something similar, but the impending arrival of "big contingents from abroad [*grosse Auslandslieferungen*]," which, as already shown, Myers was forced to interpret in a fantastic and deceitful way.

[67] Muehlenkamp thus believes to be able to present even a proof:

"Did the RSHA have a problem with granting Globocnik's request? Hardly so, considering what is known about the amount of motor gasoline (Vergaserkraftstoff) delivered monthly to the General Government. About 6 million liters were delivered in July 1942 alone, thereof 2,935 t for civilian authorities and 3,612 t for military authorities." (p. 489)

Omitting the fact that the RSHA was not involved in the question, these data, devoid of any point of reference, do not mean anything, besides the fact that it was the assignment for the month of July. What was the assignment for August? Globocnik's letter to Grothmann is dated 4 September 1942, therefore the contingent mentioned by Muehlenkamp either was already reduced, or it was reduced in the month of August. That at that time the fuel situation in Germany was not as bright as Muehlenkamp wants to make us believe, results, among other things, from the German efforts to convert all private vehicles working with liquid fuels to vehicles working with generator gas. On 22 October 1942 Reichminister Speer made an "appeal [*Aufruf*]" in this sense, which ended as follows:³⁰⁶¹

"Ich weise darauf hin, daß die Versorgungslage für flüssige Treibstoffe allen Haltern von Nutzfahrzeugen die Umstellung im eigenen Interesse zur Pflicht macht. Wer sein Fahrzeug nicht umstellt, kann in absehbarer Zeit nicht damit rechnen, weiterhin Benzin oder Diesel-Kraftstoff zu erhalten"

"I indicate that the supply situation for liquid fuels makes the conversion an obligation for all owners of commercial vehicles for their own interest. Whoever does not reconvert his vehicle, cannot count on continuing

³⁰⁶¹ Werner Kroll, *Der Gasgenerator*. Verlag G. Kliemt. Nossen i. Sa. Berlin, 1943, p. 15.

Table 12.6.

		3. Qu. 41 3rd quarter 1941	3. Qu. 42 3rd quarter 1942	3 Qu. 43 3rd quarter 1943	Rück- gang decrease
<i>Vergaser- kraftstoff</i> carburetor motor fuel	<i>Verbrauchs- kontingente</i> consumption allotments	83,110	45,100	27,250	40.00%
<i>Benzin, Benzol, Alkohol</i> gasoline, benzene, alcohol	<i>Einfuhr</i> import	31,600	15,000	7,500	50.00%
<i>Dieselmotoren- stoff</i> diesel fuel	<i>Verbrauchs- kontingente</i> consumption allotments	83,230	20,275	17,360	15.00%
	<i>Einfuhr</i> import	33,550	14,000	12,000	14.00%
<i>Heizöl</i> heating oil	<i>Verbrauchs- kontingente</i> consumption allotments	40,960	11,000	4,345	60.00%
	<i>Einfuhr</i> import	24,700	7,500	0	

to receive gasoline or diesel fuel in the foreseeable time periods."

Already many years ago, Friedrich Berg published an information by the U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, Oil Division Final Report, War Department, Washington, D.C., 1947:³⁰⁶²

"War-time Germany was an empire built on coal, air and water. 84.5% of her aviation fuel, 85% of her motor fuel, more than 99% of all her rubber, 100% of her concentrated nitric acid – the base substance for all military explosives – and 99% of her no less important methanol were synthesized from these three raw materials. ... Coal gasification facilities, where coal was converted into producer gas, were the body of this industrial organism."

The inconsistency of Muehlenkamp's reasoning regarding the assignment of carburetor motor fuel (*Vergaserkraftstoff*) to the General Government in July 1942 appears even more evident if compared with

³⁰⁶² F.P. Berg, "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: Germar Rudolf (Ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust, op. cit.*, pp. 466f. This book is mentioned several times in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto."

the assignments to the Military Commander in Chief in France (*Militärbefehlshaber in Frankreich*). In fact, from the relative situation reports (*Lageberichte*) the assignments in the third trimester of the years 1941, 1942 and 1943 result, as shown in the Table 12.6.³⁰⁶³

The assignment of “*Vergaserkraftstoff*” (carburetor motor fuel) for the trimester July-September 1942 was of 45,100 tons, which, in absolute terms, seems to be a huge amount, but in its context it means that there was a reduction of 46% in respect to the assignment of the previous year.

[68] *“German authorities didn’t consider it a waste to spend 68,000 liters of gasoline within 13 days to burn the bodies of civilian air raid victims at Dresden in February/March 1945, at a time when the Reich had lost almost all of its petrol resources and its war machine was bogging down for lack of fuel. Why should they have minded allotting higher amounts of gasoline to a state project of vital importance like the extermination of a minority of perceived dangerous subversives and useless eaters harmful to Germany, and that moreover at a time when the Third Reich still had access to its main sources of petrol, especially the Romanian oilfields?.”* (p. 489)

Another inane (mis)demonstration. The source Muehlenkamp quotes from, Irving, speaks also of the utilization of “wood and straw” (“Under the steel grinders and bars were poked bundles of wood and straw. On top of the grill were heaped the corpses, four or five hundred at a time, with more straw between each layer”), which, together with the clothing, reduced the demand for gasoline, which therefore could not have been 68,000 liters. Hence this comparison is useless.

In the case of Dresden it was necessary to cremate within short notice the corpses without the supply of huge amounts of fuel wood. In the Reinhardt camps there existed no such urgency, and an unlimited amount of wood was available in the surroundings. In such a situation, only a Muehlenkamp would have decided to cremate the corpses using gasoline instead of wood. The SS, to their fortune, were not Muehlenkamps.

[69] A not less inconclusive “critique” follows:

“MGK’s other objection against gasoline is ‘its volatility; by the time the corpses would have been thoroughly doused, ignition could have caused an explosion of the gasoline/air mixture.’ If so, this risk would also have been present on the Dresden Altmarkt, where it seems to have been

³⁰⁶³ *Der Militärbefehlshaber in Frankreich. Lagebericht* of July-September 1943. Paris, 6 November 1943, in: www.ihtp.cnrs.fr/prefets/de/d070943mbf.html.

managed, there being no reason why it should not have been managed at the extermination camps as well – moreover as gasoline need not have been the only liquid fuel used for burning at these camps." (p. 490)

Here I return to the question I left open in point 63. I present first of all the context in which I mentioned the gasoline:³⁰⁶⁴

"Thomas Blatt, however, asserts that 'the pyre, sometimes more than three yards high, was then doused with kerosene and ignited.' Kurt Ticho/Thomas speaks also of coal as fuel for the cremations. To demonstrate a fortiori the inconsistency of the Holocaust thesis, we will assume that the use of kerosene and/or coal would have brought down the fresh wood requirements by one quarter, i.e. to 300 kg per corpse, even though such a hypothesis would be rather unlikely.

What is more, the Third Reich could not afford to waste gasoline or other liquid fuels in such a manner."

It was therefore a rebuttal *ad absurdum*. The testimonies, in fact, starting from the one by Thomas Blatt, speak of the utilization of liquid combustible only for the ignition of the pyres, and therefore quantities largely inferior to those posited by Muehlenkamp must be assumed.

Regarding the volatility of gasoline, he does not consider that for the corpses of Dresden the hazard of explosion was reduced, since the gasoline impregnated also the clothing.

[70] On p. 490 a new paragraph starts, "Duration of Cremations." Here Muehlenkamp profusely dispenses his trite speculations once more. I immediately anticipate the first:

"On the page preceding these calculations, Mattogno takes issue with an obviously misunderstood or mistranslated statement in Alexander Donat's publication of Wiernik's A Year in Treblinka, whereby an excavator could dig up 3,000 corpses 'at one time' (the witness must have meant to say something like 'in one day' or 'in one shift'), derisively pointing out that '3,000 bodies take up a volume of about (3,000×0.045 =) 135 m³.'" (p. 491)

The "plagiarist bloggers," who accuse me wrongly of not having consulted the original texts, are satisfied with an English, albeit correct, translation in which Muehlenkamp has "obviously misunderstood or mistranslated" the meaning. I already occupied myself with this issue in point 4 of chapter 11, where I quoted the text of the first machine-typed version of Wiernik's declarations; here I mention the second version, the one published in 1944, which speaks about an excavator, with which help "3,000 corpses at one time were extracted [wyciągano naraz 3000

³⁰⁶⁴ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 143.

trupów].³⁰⁶⁵ The Polish adverb "naraz" translates as "at the same time, together,"³⁰⁶⁶ therefore I interpreted the meaning of the passage in a blameless way. It was Wiernik who uttered a monstrous nonsense.

[71] Muehlenkamp emphasizes that – in his opinion – a cremation grid at Treblinka had a surface of 66 m² (against the 90 calculated by me) and contests my hypothesis of the load of 4 corpses on 3 m² of grid, because the surface assumed for this value – 1.75 m × 0.5 m = 0,875 m² per corpse – seems excessive to him. But because his vacuousness is unlimited, he puts as the base of his speculations "the 'ideal man' calculated by Alex Bay." (p. 491). Bay presents a table in which this ideal man has a height of 67.2 inches (170.7 cm) and a width of 17.7 inches (44.95 cm),³⁰⁶⁷ which represents a surface of 0.77 m²; adding a mere 0.105 m² of space between a corpse and the other for the circulation of air as taken from my thesis. The result is again a 0.875 m² surface per corpse!

According to Bay, the "ideal man" has a volume of 0.093 m³, but then Muehlenkamp introduces a volume of 0.045 m³, based on an average weight of 45.3 kg per person (footnote 193 on p. 491) and calculates, in relation a grid loaded with 3,500 corpses:

"Volume displacement of 0.045 m³ per body, grate area 66 m²: pyre volume above grate 157.5 m³, pyre height above grate 2.4 m = about 8 layers of about 438 bodies each;"

"Volume displacement of 0.093 m³ per body, grate area 66 m²: pyre volume above grate 325.5 m³, pyre height above grate 4.93 m = about 16 layers of about 219 bodies each."

Finally he concludes:

"It follows that, if indeed there had been only two grates at Treblinka and it had been necessary to cremate about 860,000 bodies within a mere 122 days, building a pyre of 3,500 bodies wouldn't have been an impracticable undertaking as Mattogno claims." (p. 492)

Muehlenkamp's calculations of nonsensical. His volumes result from the following calculation: (3,500 × 0.045 =) 157.5 m³ and (3,500 × 0.093 =) 325.5 m³. He therefore treats the corpses as if they were bricks which can be perfectly arranged without losing even one cubic centimeter of space, which is absurd. In fact, in the first case, 1 m³ would contain (1 ÷ 0,045 =) 22.22 corpses, more than the value assumed by him

³⁰⁶⁵ J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince. Nakładem Komisji Koordynacyjnej*. Warsaw, 1944, p. 13.

³⁰⁶⁶ Jan Stanisławski, Małgorzata Szercha, *Podręczny Słownik Polsko-Angielsko*. Wiedza Powszechna, Warsaw, 1990, p. 325.

³⁰⁶⁷ A. Bay, *Appendix D – Ash Disposal and Burial Pits (Continued)*, in: www.holocaust-history.org/Treblinka/appendixd/appendixd2.shtml

for the mass graves (19.51)! In his exterminationist delusion, he confounds a full cubic meter (filled to the last) with a stacked cubic meter (with gaps).

Needless to say that any such a compact pile of corpses on 66 m² with a height of 2.40 m would not have allowed even a minimal circulation of combustion air between the individual corpses, as it would have been comparable with a single massive corpse of (3,500 × 0.045 =) 157.5 tons, which is like cremating the corpse of a blue whale.

It is a pity that the witnesses did not enlighten us about the procedure of stacking the corpses onto the pyre and about the technique of cremation: in this regard they practically don't say anything. They also don't reveal anything about the state the exhumed corpses were in, in particular whether they had been in an advanced stage of wax-fat transformation, which would have to be the case in at least a certain percentage of the corpses in the mass graves. This would have been a macabre phenomenon which might have impressed them even more than the decomposed corpses.

As I showed above, from Muehlenkamp's assumptions and from the testimonies it results that 1 m³ of mass graves could have contained 9.75 corpses and 0.5 m³ of sand, equivalent to 750 kg. Therefore the exhumation of 3,500 corpses to be cremated on a grid would imply to extract (3,500 ÷ 9.75 =) 359 m³, half of which, 179.5 m³, would have been (178.5 × 0.75 =) 133.875 tons of sand. In this shapeless mass of more or less decayed corpses and sand, the detainees assigned to the cremation first would have had to sort the corpses, then transport them to the grid and align them in an orderly way. After placing the third layer of corpses, the pyre, concrete posts, rails and corpses, would already have reached the average height of the workers (1.60 m according to Muehlenkamp), and after another pair of layers (2.20 m) the workers would have needed ladders to stack further corpses onto the pyre. In any case, the result could not have been an orderly heap of corpses like a stack of wood, but a cluster even more chaotic than the one created after the Dresden bombings.

[72] Muehlenkamp (pp. 494-495) calculates the cremation time based on the grid operation of a wood furnace (the amount of wood burned per square meter in one hour), but because the demand of wood assumed by him is wrong, I will not lose time to answer this point.

I omit also the comparison with the grids of Dresden (p. 492) because we don't have any certain data about this, neither for their surface, nor on the effective number of corpses put on them, nor about the

actual time period for the cremations, nor regarding the type and amount of combustibles used, nor about the result of the cremations.

Even more petty is Muehlenkamp's referral to the "Ukrainian Leleko." (p. 492), whose statements, based on his childish gullibility, Muehlenkamp treats like unquestionable experimental data.

I proceed therefore to the question of the number of the grids in Treblinka, about which Muehlenkamp writes:

"How many dead bodies per day did the Treblinka grids have to process on average? As mentioned above, bodies were cremated during a period of at least 5 but possibly as many as 7 months, so the average number of daily cremations, considering a total of ca. 789,000 corpses, was between 3,757 (7 months = 210 days) and 5,260 (5 months = 150 days). Two or three grids with a capacity of 2,000 to 2,500 corpses per day each would have been sufficient to achieve this daily average." (p. 493)

Above I already mentioned Muehlenkamp's miserable trickery to expand the time period of the cremations. He pretends to deduce a time period of 5-7 months from "Arad, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, pp. 170, 177, 280, 288 and 373" (footnote 172 on p. 485). Arad states that the cremations started either in March (p. 170) or in April and that they ended at the end of July (p. 177), that by mid-July $\frac{3}{4}$ of the corpses which had been in the mass graves had already been cremated (p. 280) and finally that at the beginning of August the last pits with corpses still had to be cremated (p. 288). Arad's p. 373 does not contain any reference to mass cremations. But Arad explicitly explains his point of view on p. 177, where he gives the period from April to July: 4 months.

If we take testimonies as the foundation for determining the beginning and end of cremations in Treblinka, the following results:

In the point 12 I demonstrated that for Wiernik the cremations started after the German announcement of their discovery of the mass graves in Katyn (13 April 1943). The witness Stanisław Kon declared.³⁰⁶⁸

"At the time of the revolt (2 August) the cremation of the corpses was substantially already terminated."

The verdict of the Düsseldorf Jury Court (*Schwurgericht*) of 3 September 1965 sentenced that "nachdem man zu diesem Zwecke die verschiedensten Verbrennungsversuche angestellt hatte, wurde schließlich eine große Verbrennungsanlage errichtet" "after widely differing incineration experiments had been performed for this purpose, a large

³⁰⁶⁸ Protocol of the interrogation of S. Kon of 7 October 1945. Z. Łukaszewicz, "Obóz straceń w Treblince," *op. cit.*, p. 47

cremation facility was finally built,³⁰⁶⁹ the one mentioned above. The time frame was therefore rather three and a half months than four.

Assuming the 122 days which we considered in our *Treblinka* study, the daily rate of cremated corpses would have been $(789,000 \div 122) = 6,467$. The consequence is that two grids with a capacity of 2,000 to 2,500 corpses per day could not have managed the task.

But how many grids were there? Here Muehlenkamp reverts to the usual subterfuge:

"However, evidence shows that the number of rosters was higher and that a correspondingly higher daily number of corpses could be burned at Treblinka: ... "

This "evidence" is an alleged statement by Arad, without giving any sources, which mentions six grids and a testimony that Muehlenkamp introduces as follows:

"Mattogno mentions the statement of witness Henryk Reichman (Chil Rajchman) on 9 October 1945, quoted in, whereby five to six grates were built, each of which was able to accommodate 2,500 bodies at a time." (p. 493)

The source indicated by him is: "Protokol, Henryk Reichman, 12.11.45, Lodz, AIPN NTN 69, p. 29R, also published in Z. Łukaszkiwicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*" (footnote 201).

Therefore he pretends to having looked at the original document, which was "also published" by Łukaszkiwicz. Here his plagiarist instinct emerges. Having never seen the document, he ignores that the document is a "*Protokół przesłuchania świadka*," (Protocol of a witness interrogation.)

Muehlenkamp remains also hypocritically silent about another testimony, which we quoted immediately after the one by Reichman. On 9 October 1945 Szyja Warszawski also mentioned 5-6 grids, but he stated that each measured 10 m × 4 m.³⁰⁷⁰ Hence we are to accept that there were actually 5 to 6 grids of 40 m² each which could cremate 2,500 corpses each. How can these data be reconciled with the ones published in the verdict of the Düsseldorf Jury Court (*Schwurgericht*) of 3 September 1965 and with the dimensions of 25 m × 2.625 m as calculated by Muehlenkamp based on them? He immaturely limits himself to taking – at his own convenience – data bits from here and there, without in any way taking into consideration the context in which they appear.

[73] In footnote 203 on p. 493 Muehlenkamp writes that we

³⁰⁶⁹ A. Ruckerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 205.
³⁰⁷⁰ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 148.

“referred to a plan of the camp drawn by Wiernik that was presented at ‘the trial in Düsseldorf’ to claim that there were just two cremation facilities because two are drawn on said plan. The plan, shown as Document 5 on page 319 of M&G’s book, is a sketch not drawn to scale that contains two symbols representing cremation grids, which are obviously meant to give a rough idea of the location of the grids rather than make a statement as to their number. It was also understood in this sense by the judges at the first Düsseldorf Treblinka trial, who in the judgment stated that the number of cremation roasters could not be established exactly in the main proceedings. M&G omit the respective passage from the judgment, even though it is at the end of the paragraph containing the description of the grids, which they quote on page 147.”

This is another incomprehensible misunderstanding, like the one I already displayed in point 52, and therefore one could ask if Muehlenkamp “can actually read English fluently, since the alternative is that he has absolutely no shame about lying.”

The passage to which he refers says in fact:³⁰⁷¹

“According to the plan of Jankiel Wiernik from the year 1945 as well as that presented at the trial in Düsseldorf, two such cremation facilities were in fact constructed.”

In point 78 of chapter 8 I demonstrated that the map in question was drawn by Wiernik in 1943 and that this represents a fundamental document for orthodox holocaustology. Muehlenkamp’s pretense that Wiernik, in drawing two grids, did not mean to say that there were two grids, but that he simply intended “to give a rough idea of the location of the grids,” is as farcical as the statement that, in drawing two gassing facilities, the witness did not mean to say that there were actually two such facilities, but that he intended only “to give a rough idea of their location.” This is an argument coequal to the proverbial “muehlenkampian” vacuousness of argumentation.

Regarding the verdict of the first Treblinka trial, Muehlenkamp’s accusation that I had omitted it is hypocritical. He well knows that this omission is Rückerl’s, my source, who, in his excerpts of this verdict,³⁰⁷² does not quote the passage in question. It appeared instead in the original version, published on the internet years after the publication date of our book. The passage says:³⁰⁷³

“Die genaue Anzahl der Verbrennungsroste hat sich in der Hauptver-

³⁰⁷¹ *Ibid.*, p. 147.

³⁰⁷² A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 205.

³⁰⁷³ *Treblinka-Prozess – Urteil LG Düsseldorf vom 3.9.1965, 8 I Ks 2/64*, in: www.holocaust-history.org/german-trials/treblinka-urteil.shtml.

handlung ebenfalls nicht genau klären lassen. Fest steht jedoch, dass es mehrere derartiger Anlagen im oberen Lager gegeben haben muss."

"The exact number of the burning grids could not be ascertained in the main hearing. However it is certain that in the upper camp several such facilities must have been present."

I observe that "mehrere" (several) is not in contrast to two, *i.e.* to the two facilities drawn by Wiernik.

The map presented during the trial, refers Manfred Burba,³⁰⁷⁴

"wurde 1964/1965 von dem Ersten Staatsanwalt A. Spieß während des 1. Treblinka-Prozesses aufgrund von Zeugenbekundungen wie auch Angaben der Angeklagten erstellt und in die Hauptverhandlung eingeführt. Der ehem. Lagerkommandant Franz Stangl hat in dem gegen ihn 1970 geführten Prozeß den Plan als 'absolut korrekt' bezeichnet"

"was drawn 1964/1965 by the First Public Prosecutor A. Spieß during the first Treblinka trial based on witness statements and also on indications of the defendants and was introduced into the main hearing. The former camp commander Franz Stangl described the plan in the 1970 trial against him as 'absolutely correct.'"

But in this map only one grid appears.³⁰⁷⁵ The consequence is that in Treblinka, based on witnesses and accused, most of all on Stangl, there was only *one* grid or at maximum two.

[74] *"Another way to estimate the burning time of a pyre is to look at the times required for mass burning of carcasses when more or less competently handled. A related online source contains information about the burning at High Bishopton Farm, Whithorn, Scotland, of 511 cattle, 90 sheep and 3 pigs over a period of three days on two separate pyres, each of which was 50 meters long and 1.5 meters wide. Assuming average carcass weights of 500 kg for cattle, 100 kg for pigs and 50 kg for sheep, the total weight of carcass mass burned was $(511 \times 500) + (90 \times 50) + (3 \times 100) = 260,300$ kg. The area of the pyres was $2 \times (50 \times 1.5) = 75 \text{ m}^2 = 150 \text{ m}^2$. Assuming a total cremation time of 72 hours, the carcass weight cremated per hour and square meter of pyre was $260,300 \div (72 \times 150) = 24.1$ kg. At this rate a 66 m^2 pyre could burn 1,591 kg of carcass per hour, while 2,169 kg of carcass per hour could be burned on a 90 m^2 pyre."* (pp. 494f.)

Assuming for the time being that Muehlenkamp's suppositions are valid, I observe that he omits the logical conclusion of his argument. The average weight of the corpses at Treblinka is arbitrarily determined by him as 18.95 kg ("Table 8.20" on p. 481). Therefore 1,591 kg of organic substance correspond to $(1,591 \div 18.95 =) 84$ corpses per hour. In

³⁰⁷⁴ M. Burba, *Treblinka. Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhard,"* Göttingen, 1995, pp. 14f.

³⁰⁷⁵ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.,* document 12 on p. 326.

24 hours two grids would have cremated ($84 \times 2 \times 24 =$) 4,032 corpses. The cremation of all the alleged corpses of Treblinka would therefore have required only ($788,863 \div 4,032 =$) 195 days of combustion time, without considering the time needed for assembling the pyres and removing the ashes. But there were only 122 days available, therefore Muehlenkamp invalidates his own conclusion.

Moreover the experiences achieved during the burning of animal carcasses in England thoroughly invalidate Muehlenkamp's assumptions regarding the consumption of combustible. According to an official report,³⁰⁷⁶

"a typical pyre for 300 cows included some 175 tonnes of coal, 380 railway sleepers, 250 pallets, four tonnes of straw and 2,250 litres of diesel."

In this regard Muehlenkamp writes:

"According to a document from the British Environment Agency (EA) referred to by MGKJ, a typical pyre for 300 cows at the time of the British Foot & Mouth Disease Crisis in 2001 included 175 tons of coal, 380 railway sleepers, 250 pallets, four tons of straw and 2,250 liters of diesel.

Such a pyre could leave 15 tons of carcass ash and 45 tons of other ash to be disposed of. Assuming that each cow weighed 500 kg, the original carcass weight was 150 tons, i.e. the carcass ash amounted to 10 % of the original weight. The other ash amounted to 300 kg for each ton of carcass burned.

Table 8.39 contains a calculation of the presumable original weights per ton of carcass of the substances used for burning the carcasses and the corresponding residue after cremation. The wood equivalent of the coal, straw and wood used for cremation was calculated on hand of each substance's heating value in BTU, in order to establish the weight of wood residue, calculated as the weight of wood residue that would accrue if all flammables left the same amount of residue (which is unrealistic insofar as coal leaves a higher percentage of residue than wood when combusting). The diesel oil was left out of the calculation as its residue is assumed to be negligible." (pp. 505-507)

In his "Table 8.40" on p. 507, he converts these combustibles into firewood. I repeat only the results of this strange table, realized in his typical "Muehlenkamp"-style:

³⁰⁷⁶ Environment Agency North Region. North Area, 26 April 2002, in: <http://cmis.carlisle.gov.uk/CMISWebPublic/Binary.ashx?Document=6837>

Table 12.7

type of combustible	amount	equivalent in dry wood [kg]
coal	175,000 kg	259,200 ³⁰⁷⁷
railway sleepers	380	43,911
straw	4,000 kg	4,000
diesel oil	2,250 l	0
pallets	250	11,340
Total:		318,451

Muehlenkamp considers therefore 1 kg of coal equivalent to $(259,200 \div 175,000 =)$ 1.48 kg of wood, which is a false but convenient value.³⁰⁷⁸ The official source, which I quoted in the point 51 establishes as a *practical* criterion a relationship between wood and coal of 3:1, that is 3 kg of wood equal 1 kg of coal. This notwithstanding, I limit myself to a ratio of 2:1, which I utilized above. The consequence is that 175 tons of coal correspond to 350 tons of wood. Muehlenkamp does not take into consideration the diesel oil, but it is him informing us that "1 gallon of diesel oil has a thermal value of 140,400 BTU,"³⁰⁷⁹ therefore 1 liter develops $(140,400 \times 0.252 \div 4.546 =)$ 7,783 kcal, the equivalent of 2 kg of dry wood, therefore the 2,250 liters of diesel correspond to $(2,250 \times 2 =)$ approx. 4,500 kg of wood. The equivalent of dry wood is therefore $(350 + 43.911 + 4 + 4.5 + 11.34 =)$ 423.751 t. Because according to the above-mentioned table the 300 carcasses have a weight of 150 tons, the ratio of wood and carcasses is $(423.751 : 150 =)$ 2.82:1.

As it was easily foreseeable for reasons explained above, this coefficient is higher than the one of the Mokshda apparatus: (2.14). I remind the reader that here we are speaking about dry wood and that 1 kg of dry wood corresponds to approx. 1.9 kg of fresh wood.³⁰⁸⁰ The consequence is that, using fresh wood, the above-mentioned ratio becomes $(2.82 \times 1.9 =)$ ca. 5.36:1.

Obviously the instructions for the pyres advise against the utilization of fresh wood:³⁰⁸¹

³⁰⁷⁷ This number results from $(1.728 \times 150) \times 1,000 = 259,200$.

³⁰⁷⁸ Although Muehlenkamp never explains this, he derives the figure 1.48 from the statement that the energy content of *coking* coal is "greater than 5,700 kcal/kg" (footnote 128 on p, 471), and his erroneously derived figure of 3,843.48 kcal/kg for wood: $5,700 \div 3,843.48 = 1.48$. Why the coal used in pyre cremations should be presumed to be coking coal, which is metallurgical coal, and why Muehlenkamp ignores the phrase "greater than," are never addressed.

³⁰⁷⁹ "Carlo Mattogno on Belzec Archaeological Research – Part 4 (2)," in: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec_28.html.

³⁰⁸⁰ *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, pp. 142f.

³⁰⁸¹ *Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review* National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consor-

"To promote clean combustion, it is advisable to dig a shallow pit with shallow trenches to provide a good supply of air for open-air burning. Kindling wood should be dry, have a low moisture content, and not come from green vegetation (MAFF, 2001, pp. 36-37). [...]"

Dry wood for fuel is critical to ensuring a proper air/fuel mixture (Ellis, 2001, p. 30). [...]"

Experience gained in North Carolina in 1999 (following Hurricane Floyd) and Texas (following flooding in 1998) confirms the importance of having dry wood for incineration."

This further invalidates Muehlenkamp's wrongful application of the results of the burning experiments of single carcasses performed by Lothes and Profé to mass burnings of carcasses, and his babbling pretense that mass cremations could be performed with a coefficient of 0.56 of kg wood per kg corpse or even lower! The experimental data relative to animal carcasses using dry wood is more than five times higher!

Here again appears the strange phenomenon of *transfer* which afflicts squalid Muehlenkamp and which induces him to project his own mental limitations onto others. In this case, the specialists of the *British Environment Agency*, even though (according to him) they should have been able to incinerate the carcasses with the equivalent of merely ($150,000 \times 0.56 =$) 84,000 kg of wood, they foolishly used (according to his calculation) 318,451 kg!

I will return later to the issue of the ashes.

[75] Then Muehlenkamp appeals again to the experiments of Lothes and Profé:

"In experiments IV to VI (carcass placed on inner pit below ground), the outer pit was 2 meters long and 2 meters wide, the inner pit 2 meters long and 1 meter wide. T-carriers two meters long were placed across the width of the inner pit, resting on that pit's borders, which were 0.5 meters wide on each side. The grate area was thus $2 \times 1 = 2$ square meters. Regarding experiments I to III (carcass placed on pit above ground) the length and width is not mentioned in the article, but it can be assumed that the 2-meter T-carriers also used in these experiments rested on the pit's borders in the same way as they did on the inner pit's borders in experiments IV to VI (that is, lying above 0.5 m of ground on either side) and that the area of the pit containing the combustion material, and accordingly the area of the grate, was $2 \times 1 = 2$ square meters in these experiments as well." (p. 495)

tium USDA APHIS Cooperative Agreement Project. Carcass Disposal Working Group. August 2004. Chapter 2, in: <http://fss.k-state.edu/FeaturedContent/CarcassDisposal/PDF%20Files/CH%204%20-%20Rendering.pdf>.

In reality, as results from the Illustration 12.19, the pit is 2.50 m long (its length is subdivided into four sections of 600, 650, 650 and 600 mm = 2500 mm), and therefore its surface is of 2.5 m².

Experiments I-III were performed with this system.³⁰⁸²

"Kadaver auf Trägerrost. Dieser über der 1,5 tiefen Grube."

"Carcass on support grid. This over the 1.5 deep pit."

The grid was therefore located *above* the pit and therefore measured $m\ 2 \times 2.5 = 5\ m^2$.

Experiments IV-VI were performed as follows:³⁰⁸²

"Kadaver auf Trägerrost. Dieser in der 1,5 tiefen Grube, nach Abb. 2."

"Carcass on support grid. This in the 1,5 deep pit, according to illustration 2."

In this case the grid was placed *inside* the pit and measured $1\ m \times 2.5\ m = 2,5\ m^2$. But in this regard Heepke points out.³⁰⁸³

"Bevor der Kadaver auf den Rost gelagert wird, ist die unterste Grubensohle mit einer dichten Schicht von Stroh und leichten brennbaren Stoffen auszulegen und der untere Raum bis zur Trägerebene mit dem Hauptbrennstoff auszufüllen. Zur bequemeren Sektion wird der freie Raum zwischen den beiden Trägern mit genügend starken Brettern abgedeckt."

"Before the carcass is placed on the grid, the lowest pit bottom has to be covered with a dense layer of straw and light flammable substances and the lower space up to the supporting level has to be filled with the main combustible. For convenient separation the free space between both supports is covered with adequately sturdy planks."

Hence the free space on both sides of the grid, that is $0.5\ m \times 0.75\ m \times 2.5\ m$ on each side, was basically filled with wood planks. This system is not directly comparable to the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, where the combustible was put only underneath the grid or between the different layers of corpses, as Thomas Blatt states (see point 80).

These coarse errors influence the results in Muehlenkamp's "Table 8.26" on p. 495: for experiments I-III the values become 6, 6.5 and 7.2 kg; for experiments IV-VI, 32, 30 and 34.5 kg. The average values are therefore 6.7 kg (instead of 16.51) for the first set and 32.1 kg (instead of 40.12) for the second set.

Assuming the maximum value, this corresponds to $(32.1 \times 66 =) 2,119\ kg/h$ for Muehlenkamp's grid of 66 m². The alleged weight of a corpse was 18.95 kg, and every day 6,467 had to be cremated on two grids (see point 72), that is $(6,467 \times 18.95 =) 122,550\ kg$. The duration

³⁰⁸² W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, op. cit., p. 34.

³⁰⁸³ *Ibid.*, p. 32.

of the cremation would therefore have been $([122,550 \div (2 \times 2,119)]) \approx 29$ hours.

In other words, since 2,119 kg correspond to $(2,119 \div 18.95 =)$ 112 corpses as assumed by Muehlenkamp, the two grids would have cremated $(112 \times 2 \times 24 =)$ 5,376 corpses in 24 hours, and the cremation of all the alleged corpses would have required $(788,863 \div 5,376 =)$ 147 cremation days, or at least $[147 + (147 \times 0.41^{3084}) =]$ 206 considering also the time to arrange the pyres and to remove the ashes, while only 122 days were available.

I expose these arguments only to demonstrate *a fortiori* the deceit of Muehlenkamp's calculations. Above I repeatedly mentioned the fact that the results of the combustion of animal carcasses with the system Lothes and Profé, for what concerns the consumption of combustible and its duration, are not directly transferable to the alleged mass cremations of corpses in the camps of the "Aktion Reinhardt," not only for the different system of cremation but also due to another fundamental reason. The animal carcasses contained an immensely superior fat content than the human corpses supposed by Muehlenkamp.

In experiments I-III and IV-VI by Lothes and Profé ("Table 8.26" on p. 495) there are in total 1,750 kg of carcasses with a fat content of $(1,750 \times 0.32 \times 0.41 =)^{3085}$ 229.6 kg, and 1,525 kg of carcasses, with a fat content of $(1,525 \times 0.32 \times 0.41 =)$ 200 kg, respectively. According to Muehlenkamp, this equates to $(1,750 \div 18.95 =)$ 92.3 and $(1,525 \div 18.95 =)$ 80.5 corpses, respectively, each of which had a fat content of 0.4 kg, therefore the total fat content was $(92.3 \times 0.4 =)$ 36.9 kg in the first case and $(80.5 \times 0.4 =)$ 32.2 in the second.

The influence of fat on the speed of combustion of the carcasses was observed many times:

*"The efficiency and throughput of all three incineration methods – including open-air burning – depend on the type of species burned; the greater the percentage of animal fat, the more efficient a carcass will burn (Brglez, 2003, p. 32). Swine have a higher fat content than other species and will burn more quickly than other species (Ellis, 2001, p. 28)."*³⁰⁸⁶

"A very important factor observed during the incineration process was that carcass body fat added significantly to the incineration rate. It was ob-

³⁰⁸⁴ I assume an assembly time of the pyres of 10 hours according to Muehlenkamp (p. 499), corresponding to his 10/24 or to 0.41 days.

³⁰⁸⁵ Fat constitutes 41% of the dry substance of the carcass, representing 32% of its weight.

³⁰⁸⁶ *Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review*. National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consortium USDA APHIS Cooperative Agreement Project. Carcass Disposal Working Group. August 2004, Chapter 2, in: <http://krex.k-state.edu/dspace/bitstream/2097/662/17/Chapter2.pdf>

*served that the small carcasses weighing less than 100 pounds [45 kg] were not incinerated as quickly as the carcasses with increased body fat. The body fat appeared to increase the incineration rate and provide higher burn temperatures.*³⁰⁸⁷

And this longer duration also translates to a higher fuel consumption.

The above-mentioned report admonishes:³⁰⁸⁸

"Pyres were often incorrectly built using unsuitable materials so that they burned/smouldered for several weeks causing nuisance complaints. A correctly constructed pyre should have burned out in 3 days."

From here it can be deduced that the double pyre of the High Bishopton Farm was constructed "correctly," using the amount of combustible mentioned above, *i.e.* the one mentioned by the British Environment Agency.

In point 55 I demonstrated that the emaciated body of 34 kg assumed by Muehlenkamp as a reference point, which in his opinion represents the average weight of children and adults, corresponds to a normal body of 44 kg which has lost 10 kg of weight. The normal body, per definition, has the same proportional composition as a body mass of 69.40 kg. In calculating accordingly, its composition is thus the following:

- water: 28,17 kg
- fat: 6,16 kg
- protein: 6,73 kg
- other substances: 2,94 kg.

Because it is a normal body, wood consumption for the cremation can be considered proportional to the mass, in other words for this body the experimental coefficient of 2.82 kg wood/kg of corpse can be assumed. Its cremations requires therefore $(2.82 \times 44 =)$ 124 kg of wood, which develop $(124 \times 3,800 =)$ 471,200 kcal. Water vaporization requires $(28.17 \times 986) \approx 27,800$ kcal, while the fat produces $(6.16 \times 9,500) \approx 58,500$ kcal and the protein $(6.73 \times 5,400) \approx 36,350$ kcal. The total energy released is $[471,200 + (58,500 + 36,350 - 27,800) =]$ 538,250 kcal, and the relative thermal balance is the following:

$$538,250 - (58,500 + 36,350) + 27,800 - 471,200 = 0$$

or in another form:

³⁰⁸⁷ *Swine carcass disposal evaluation using Air Curtain Incinerator System, Model T-359.* December 19 – 20, 1994. Pilot Point, Texas, in: www.airburners.com/DATA-FILES_Tech/ab_swine_report.pdf.

³⁰⁸⁸ *Environment Agency North Region. North Area, 26 April 2002, in:* <http://cmis.carlisle.gov.uk/CMISWebPublic/Binary.ashx?Document=6837>, p. 15.

$$\frac{538,250 - (58,500 + 36,350) + 27,800}{3,800} = 124 \text{ kg of dry wood}$$

Muehlenkamp presents various cases for different body types, but for the calculations he uses only three masses (see my Table 12.11). In the following table I list the wood consumption for his cases. The calculation method (as a matter of fact for a corpse of 16.96 kg, Muehlenkamp's "Table 8.13") is the following:

$$\frac{538,250 - (2,300 + 27,950) + 8,400}{3,800} = 136 \text{ kg of dry wood}$$

The calculation as a function of the combustion of the protein, assuming that the ratio between the total heat and the one produced by the protein is ($538,250 \div 36,350 =$) 14.80, fully confirms the order of magnitude:

$$\frac{(14.8 \times 36,350) - 21,850}{3,800} = 136 \text{ kg of dry wood}$$

Table 12.8

corpse mass [kg]	factor	needed dry wood [kg]	needed fresh wood [kg]	Muehlenkamp's dry wood [kg]	Muehlenkamp's table
69.4	2.82	195	370	38.86	Table 8.7
52.6	4.14	218	414	45.8	Table 8.8
46.88	4.61	216	410	38.86	Table 8.9
34	4.08	139	264	29.6	Table 8.11
27.58	4.71	130	247	15.45	Table 8.10
17.83	7.51	134	254	9.98	Table 8.12
16.96	8.01	136	258	10.54	Table 8.13
57	2.82	160	304	31.92	Table 8.14
28.88	5.64	163	310	8.25	Table 8.15

Muehlenkamp consider a body of 57 kg to be the average of adults and children of more or less normal body mass deported from the West (pp. 475, 477), and the equivalent for victims from Poland and Russia (very emaciated bodies) is an average body mass of merely 34 kg. For the normal body the coefficient of wood for the cremation is 2.82 and the hence consumption is ($2.82 \times 57 =$) 160 kg, corresponding to $160 \times 3,800 = 608,000$ kcal; then, according to "Table 8.14" and rounding the values: total heat consumption: $608,000 + 86,950 = 694,950$ kcal.

Thermal balance:

$$\frac{694,950 - (75,800 + 47,100) + 36,000}{3,800} = 160 \text{ kg;}$$

An emaciated body of 28.88 kg is almost the same as an emaciated

body of 28.12 kg, and therefore the thermal balance is calculated as follows:

$$\frac{694,950 - (45,450 + 41,450) + 12,400}{3,800} = 163 \text{ kg}$$

Because the relationship ratio between the total heat and the heat produced by protein is $(694,950 \div 47,100 =) 14.75$, for the body of 28.88 kg results:

$$\frac{(14.75 \times 41,450) - 74,500}{3,800} = 163 \text{ kg}$$

For the calculations Muehlenkamp utilized the following average masses:

Table 12.9

camp	corpse weight	wood demand	His Table
Bełżec	23.65	18.02	8.18
Sobibór	36.43	20.64	8.16
Treblinka	18.95	12.18	8.20

But he does not specify the composition of the respective corpses, which I calculate based on the corpses of 17.83 and 27.58 kg. I list the results:

Table 12.10

corpse mass:	18.95	23.65	36.43
water	9.18	10.93	22.2
fat	0.43	0.52	0.86
protein	6.33	7.55	8.72 ³⁰⁸⁹
ashes	3.01	4.65	4.65
totals:	18.95	23.65	36.43

In executing the calculations, the following wood requirements for the cremations result. They are compared with those of the corpses with the closest mass of Table 8:

Table 12.11

corpse mass	wood demand	body mass	wood demand
18.95	134	17.83	134
23.65	132	27.58	130
36.43	133	34	139

³⁰⁸⁹ Muehlenkamp assumes 9.12 kg ("Table 8.10"), which is without doubt excessive, because the reference value for a normal body of 69.4 kg is 10.62 kg ("Table 8.7"), therefore I take the value of the "Table 8.14."

It is important to underline that these consumptions refer to the types of corpses imagined by Muehlenkamp and that they can vary considerably if different starting conditions regarding their composition are assumed. But because this is, in fact, a reply to Muehlenkamp, who, with great modesty, considers himself as a worldwide exterminationist cremation specialist for the camps of the "Aktion Reinhardt," the listed results have a historiographic value, and if only by invalidating Muehlenkamp's results.

In the book about Treblinka we assumed a consumption of 160 kg of dry wood for each exhumed corpse,³⁰⁹⁰ a value I also used in my *Bełżec* study.³⁰⁹¹ In both cases the question was not meant to be treated with a maniacal elaborateness as exhibited by Muehlenkamp, but only to offer a reasonable order of magnitude. The present, more detailed examination of the problem, necessitated by this maniacal detailedness, fully confirms the order of magnitude we had assumed, because the average results are $(133 \div 160 \times 100 =) 83.12\%$ of what we had previously assumed as our base.

The consumptions calculated above presuppose a rational disposition of the corpses on the grid, not a Muehlenkampian "blue whale" heap as mentioned above. In this case the consumptions would have been even bigger, because the pyres would correspond to an inefficient structure requiring much more time and much more combustible for the cremation, as I will detail in the following point.

[76] Above I demonstrated that the correct load of the grid, which gives the best efficiency of combustion, consists in positioning a carcass next to the other, without clustering them (see Illustrations 12.23 and 24). This procedure is confirmed by another official source (see Illustration 12.27).

In the above-mentioned case of the *High Bishopton Farm*, 260,300 kg of carcasses were burnt over 150 m² of grid, the equivalent of $(260,300 \div 150 =) 1,735.3$ kg per m². However, according to the directives, "3 ft (\approx 1 m) of length for each adult bovine carcass"³⁰⁹² were required. Therefore for one cattle 0.91 linear meter of grid were foreseen, and the 100 meters mentioned above could only take 110 cows. Exclud-

³⁰⁹⁰ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 149.

³⁰⁹¹ *Bełżec in Propaganda...*, *op. cit.*, p. 85.

³⁰⁹² National Animal Health Emergency Management System Guidelines U.S. Department of Agriculture. April 2005. *Operational Guidelines: Disposal*, in: *Operational Guidelines: Disposal*, in: www.aphis.usda.gov/emergency_response/tools/on-site/htdocs/images/nahems_disposal.pdf

ing therefore that the carcasses (the equivalent of 530 bovines of 500 kg each) overlapped in ($530 \div 110 =$) almost five layers or that one bovine

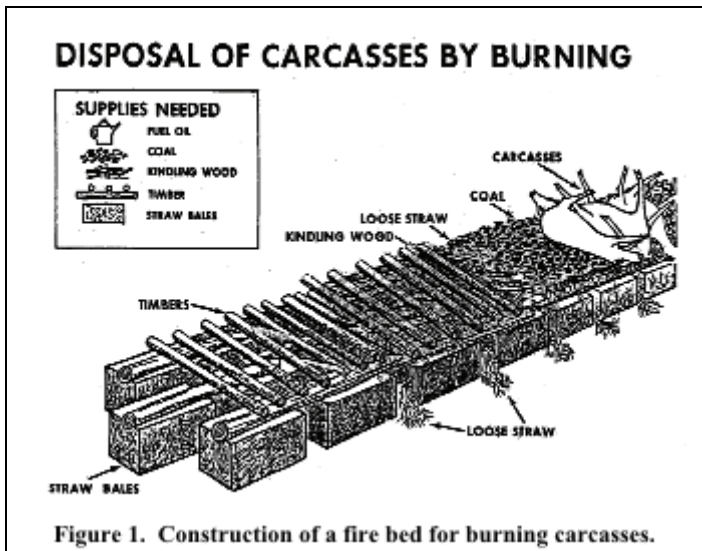


Illustration 12.27: From: National Animal Health Emergency Management System Guidelines. U.S. Department of Agriculture. April 2005. Operational Guidelines: Disposal, in: www.aphis.usda.gov/emergency_response/tools/on-site/htdocs/images/naheems_disposal.pdf

carcass would weigh merely 100 kg, three possibilities remain:

- either the numbers mentioned are erroneous – the real ones being only ca. $1/5$, for example there were only 111 instead of 511 bovines –,
- or the carcasses were put on the pyre not simultaneously but in succession –,
- or finally the data given for the grid were erroneous, the correct ones being much bigger.

In each of the three cases the grid worked only with a single layer of carcasses according to prescriptions. In the contrary case, that is if the carcasses were all put on a grid of 100 meters length, the pyre would have been constructed “incorrectly” and would have burned “several weeks” instead of three days.

Directives similar to the British ones were also adopted in the United States.³⁰⁹²

“An example of resource estimation is seen in a situation requiring disposal of 500 cattle, 1,000 swine, and 700 sheep. Using Table 1, the number of bovine-equivalent carcasses is calculated as follows:

500 cattle = 500 bovine-equivalent carcasses
 1,000 swine = 200 bovine-equivalent carcasses
 700 sheep = 140 bovine-equivalent carcasses
 Total = 840 bovine-equivalent carcasses

Because two swine (or two sheep) carcasses may be put on top of each bovine carcass without requiring additional space or fuel, the 840 bovine-equivalent carcasses can be reduced by 200 bovine-equivalent carcasses to arrive at a total of 640 bovine-equivalent carcasses. Thus, the fire bed will need to be 640 yd [≈585 m] long. This total length can be divided into two or three separate fire bed lines."

This confirms that at the *High Bishopton Farm* 511 cattle, 90 sheep and three pigs, the equivalent of about 530 cattle, could not be incinerated on two grids each 50 meters long and 1.5 meters wide, because in that case one carcass would have had only (100 : 530 =) 20 cm of the grid's length available to it.

The starting point must therefore be the fact that "fourteen sq ft (≈1.3 m²) of surface area should be allowed for an adult bovine carcass."³⁰⁹² Because "if weather conditions are favorable, the bulk of the carcasses should burn within 48 hours,"³⁰⁹² the best of cases can be assumed as (500 ÷ 48 ÷ 1.3 =) 8 kg of carcass in one hour for one m² of grid.

Applying this data to Muehlenkamp's grid, for Treblinka a daily cremation capacity of (8 × 66 × 24 =) 12,672 kg results, which is equivalent to (12,672 ÷ 18.95 =) ca. 670 corpses, or ca. 1,340 on two grids. In order to cremate the alleged 789,000 corpses, this would have required (789,000 ÷ 1,340 =) 589 days or ca. 19½ months. In theory the cremation would have been terminated in November 1944, and even later if the time necessary for the pyre assembly and the removal of the ashes is also considered. If we assume Muehlenkamp's 10 hours for the assembly of the pyre, the time required would increase to 830 days or ca. 27½ months (until July 1945).

What I exposed above confirms how unfounded and ludicrous the detailed calculations are which Muehlenkamp presents in his "Tables." (pp. 496-497).

At the end of this impressive sequel of thermo-technical idiocies, Muehlenkamp declares that "one can thus conclude that the SS at Treblinka could master the task of burning about 789,000 corpses within 5 to 7 months, if only they implemented an efficient cremation procedure and properly organized the preparatory work." (p. 497). His conclusion is perfectly worthy of his "demonstration":

"Considering the above conclusions, this claim can – to use an expres-

sion of Mattogno & Graf’s – evoke only amusement.” (p. 498)

[77] Muehlenkamp then occupies himself with Belżec:

“At Belżec the corpses cremated within a period of about 5 months weighed about 23.65 kg on average (Table 8.18), so the total corpse mass corresponding to ca. 435,000 corpses was 10,287,750 kg.” (p. 498)

Based on his erroneous conditions, he comes to the conclusion that

“in the lowest average throughput scenario of Table 8.32, cremation would last between 58 (90 m² pyre) and 79 (66 m² pyre) complete days, leaving between 71 (66 m² pyre) and 92 (90 m² pyre) out of an assumed total cremation period of 150 days for preparatory work.” (p. 498)

Based on experimental data about mass cremation of animal carcasses, the duration with three cremation grids of 66 m² each would be:

total surface of the grids:	$66 \times 3 = 198 \text{ m}^2$
total mass of corpses:	$435,000 \times 23.65 = 10,287,750 \text{ kg}$
total mass of corpses cremated daily:	$198 \times 8^{3093} \times 24 = 38,016 \text{ kg}$
total duration of cremation:	$10,287,750 \div 38,016 = 270 \text{ days}$

However, according to Heinrich Gley only two grids were used in Belżec.³⁰⁹⁴ Muehlenkamp assumes 150 days for the duration of the cremations (p. 498), that is five months, without giving a source, but he evidently took this from Gley, who declared that the cremation “may have lasted from November 1942 until March 1943 [*dürfte von November 1942 bis März 1943 gedauert haben*].”³⁰⁹⁴

The beginning month is evidently an error, because he specified that the gassings ended at the end of 1942 and only “afterwards the general exhumation and the corpses burning began [*dann begann die allgemeine Exhumierung und Leichenverbrennung*].”³⁰⁹⁵ But the gassings ceased on 11 December 1942 according to Arad.³⁰⁹⁶ In the interrogation of 8 March 1961 Gley explicitly said that he received the task to procure the rail tracks for the cremations in early 1943, although he did not remember the exact date.³⁰⁹⁷ When the witness Reder escaped from Belżec “at the end of November” 1942, the cremations had not yet started.³⁰⁹⁸ Therefore their beginning could not have been prior to the first half of December, and therefore their maximum duration was three and a half months or ca. 105 days.

In this time frame the two grids of Belżec would have been able to

³⁰⁹³ Combustion of 8 kg/h/m² of carcasses, see preceding point.

³⁰⁹⁴ A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 143.

³⁰⁹⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 142f.

³⁰⁹⁶ Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, op. cit., p. 384.

³⁰⁹⁷ ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1286.

³⁰⁹⁸ R. Reder, *Belżec*. Fundacja Judaica, op. cit., p. 141.

cremate $[(66 \times 2 \times 8 \times 24 \times 105) \div 23.65 =]$ only 112,520 corpses of the alleged 435,000. The cremation of all corpses would have required $[10,287,750 \div (66 \times 2 \times 8 \times 24) =]$ 406 days or 13½ months and would have been terminated in February 1944, without counting the time necessary to assemble the pyres and to remove the ashes. If using Muehlenkamp's estimation of the cremation time and of the assembling time for the pyre, the duration would have lasted 572 days or 19 months (until July 1944).

On p. 499 Muehlenkamp reports Gley's statements according to whom a "fireplace [*Feuerstelle*]" was initially built, in which 2,000 corpses could be cremated per day and which operated for one month; then another similar one was erected. On the first 300,000 corpses were cremated within five months, on the second 240,000 within 4 months. Muehlenkamp babbles about an "equivalence" with one of his fanciful "scenarios" but he keeps silent about the fact that the total number of cremated corpses according to Gley is 540,000, 105,500 more than the number accepted by him!

Due to his typical hypocrisy, the contradictions moreover turn into evidence in his favor: "Gley meant a single pyre or a cremation site consisting of more than one pyre like there were at Whithorn and Treblinka." (p. 499), because various witnesses spoke about "3 or an undetermined number of cremation grates." (p. 499), while the term "*Feuerstelle*" designs a fireplace (hearth), that is a combustion facility. The total number of 540,000 alleged corpses would lengthen the duration even beyond what was determined in the previous point. The additional 105,500 corpses would have required 98 additional days, prolonging the duration to 504 days (16½ months, until April 1944) or – in the case of adding the assembling time for the pyre – to 710 days (23½ months, until November 1944).

[78] Regarding Sobibór Muehlenkamp affirms:

"Sobibór extermination camp could afford to burn its about 170,000 corpses weighing 36.43 kg on average (Table 8.16) at a more relaxed pace than Treblinka and Bełżec, as it operated for a year after having implemented cremation as its body disposal procedure in October 1942. As shown in Table 8.34 below, a single 66 m² pyre could have handled all corpses within 237 days at most (leaving 365-237 = 128 days for preparatory work), but possibly within as few as 97 days (time left for preparatory work = 268 days). With a 90 m² pyre, cremation would have lasted 174 days at most (leaving 191 days for preparatory work), but possibly as little as 71 days (time left for preparatory work = 294 days)." (p. 499)

Another nonsensical conclusion. Based on his own data – 170,000

corpses of the average mass of 36.43 kg each – the total mass would have been 6,193,100 kg, of which the cremation on a grid of 66 m² would have lasted $[6,193,100 \div (66 \times 8 \times 24) =]$ 489 days. Adding 10 hours for the preparation, the duration of the whole process would have been of 689 days.

[79] Regarding Sobibór we have concluded:³⁰⁹⁹

“According to the official Holocaust historiography, the cremation of the corpses was carried out in a trench, on grates made of railway rails which rested on blocks of concrete. This trench, A. Kola informs us, measured 10 × 3 meters and was 90 centimeters deep

Muehlenkamp objects:

“The above text shows that Kola considered it possible (but not certain) that this ‘grave’ was ‘just a place where corpses were burned.’ Not the (only) place where corpses were burned, but a ‘place where corpses were burned,’ i.e. one out of several burning sites. MGK conveniently transformed this into a categorical statement that grave # 7 was the (only) cremation site at Sobibór.” (p. 500)

Kola says in this regard:³¹⁰⁰ “this could be the location where the corpses were burned [*Być może jest to jednak miejsce, gdzie palono zwłoki*],” and it is a matter of fact that this is the *only* exhibit to which he attributes such a possibility.

Muehlenkamp then delights us with his concoctions about the meaning of “*Grób ciałopalny*” (sic), explaining us that “‘*Grób*’ means ‘grave’ and ‘*cialopalny*’ obviously refers to a property of the grave, so it doesn’t look like the author’s translator made a mistake here. MGK, on the other hand, translated the term ‘*Grób ciałopalny*’ as ‘It contains remains of cremated corpses.’” (p. 500)

In point 39 of chapter 11 I have already explained that “*grób ciałopalny*” is a pit (gravesite) containing remains of cremated corpses, not a cremation pit. Exactly for this reason Kola, in order to express the possibility that grave no. 7 had served as a cremation pit, he does not speak about a “*grób ciałopalny*,” but in fact of a location “*gdzie palono zwłoki*” “where the corpses were burned.”

And now the final gem that shows one more time all of Muehlenkamp’s blazing hypocrisy:

“One cannot help the suspicion that MGK mistranslated this passage in order to conceal from their readers the fact that the archaeologist had located two other cremation sites besides grave no. 7, which belies their

³⁰⁹⁹ Sobibór. *Holocaust propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 145

³¹⁰⁰ A. Kola, “Badania archeologiczne...,” op. cit., p. 117.

claim that grave no. 7 was the ‘only incineration site identified for Sobibór.’”

A philological and rather ambitious “critique” for one who is not even able to write a Polish word correctly, evidently bewildered by the diacritical marks!

[80] Muehlenkamp’s conclusions are erroneous and contrary to the testimonies. He explains in fact that “it seems reasonable to assume that the two pits, with a combined surface area of 900 m² (or the single huge pit they originally constituted, see section 1 of this chapter), could accommodate a pyre area at least half the surface area, *i.e.* 450 m².” (p. 501).

First of all Franz Hödl mentioned only one single grid:³¹⁰¹

“In diesem Lager III befand sich dann noch im Freien ein großes Rost, auf dem die Leichen der Vergasteten auf einem offenen Feuer verbrannt wurden”

“In this Camp III outdoors there was moreover a large grid on which the corpses of the gassed were burned on an open fire.”

Second, the grid was not located inside the pit, but it covered its entire surface:³¹⁰²

“Es wurde eine Kuhle geschaufelt, die kleiner und nicht so tief wie die beiden anderen war. Darüber wurden kreuzweise Schienen angeordnet, so daß ein grobmaschiger Rost entstand.”

“A pit was shoveled, which was smaller and not so deep as the other two. On top of it railway tracks were arranged crosswise so that a wide-meshed grid was formed.”

Third, according to Thomas Blatt, the pyres were “sometimes more than three yards high,” with corpse layers alternated with wood. The pyres therefore would have occupied a volume of $(450 \times 0.91 \times 3 =) 1,228.5$ m³. Assuming that only half of the height consisted of corpses, the rest of wood (a possibility not considered by Muehlenkamp), 16,861 corpses would have been amassed on the two grids $(1,228.5 \times 0.5 \div 0.03643 =) !$

[81] *“A Polish witness by the name of Piwonski, living in the village of Zlobek three kilometers to the north-west of the camp, was told by some of the Ukrainian guards that one day as many as 5,000 to 6,000 bodies were disinterred at Sobibór, obviously in order to be burned. Piwonski’s mention of disinterred corpses calls for assuming that the cremation performance suggested by his Ukrainian interlocutors was achieved with decomposed corpses of deportees killed and buried during the first phase of the camp’s*

³¹⁰¹ Zeugenvernehmung di F. Hödl of 29 March 1966. APRILHAP 1966 Js 27/61/1055A, p. 9.

³¹⁰² J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 133

operation, until the end of July/early August 1942." (p. 501)

That the 5,000-6,000 exhumed corpses were cremated the same day is not so obvious as Muehlenkamp pretends. The witness limited himself to declare:³¹⁰³

"Von den Ukrainern erfuhr ich dann später, daß man während eines Tages aus den Massengräbern 5.000/6.000 Leichen ausgegraben hat."

"From the Ukrainians I later learned that during one day 5,000/6,000 corpses were dug from the mass graves."

Muehlenkamp's interpretation would perhaps make sense in light of what Piwoński said shortly before, *i.e.* that the corpses were placed directly onto the pyres by the excavators:³¹⁰³

"Von den Ukrainern erfuhren wir später, daß mit Hilfe dieses Krans Leichen aus den Massengräbern herausgeholt wurden, die dann auch auf Roste gelegt wurden, wo sie verbrannt wurden."

"From the Ukrainians we learned later that with the help of this crane corpses were retrieved from the mass graves which were then put on grids, where they were burned."

But, as we will see in point 83, Muehlenkamp excludes this possibility.

In the quotation which I quoted above he sustains that "operated for a year" for what concerns the cremations. But the witness adduced by Muehlenkamp, Jan Piwoński, who according to him obtained detailed information from the Ukrainian guard, stated:³¹⁰⁴

"Man hat die Leichen von Dezember 1942 bis Februar oder März 1943 verbrannt."

"The corpses were burned from December 1942 until February or March 1943."

Therefore the cremation of the 85,000 buried corpses lasted at most four months or 120 days. According to the above-mentioned data, with the correction of the alleged mass of the corpses of 24.60 kg each, the cremation would have lasted $[(85,000 \times 24.60) \div (66 \times 8 \times 24) =]$ 165 days.

If, as Muehlenkamp pretends, 5,000-6,000 corpses could be cremated daily in Sobibór, the cremation of the above-mentioned 85,000 would have lasted $(85,000 \div 5,500 =)$ 15½ days, and therefore the statement that this cremation lasted 3 or 4 months makes no sense, even more so because it allegedly came from the same source: the Ukrainian

³¹⁰³ Zeugenvernehmungsprotokoll of Jan Piwoński. Lublin, 29 April 1975. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 643/71, vol. IV, p. 444.

³¹⁰⁴ Protokoll über Zeugenvernehmung of Jan Piwoński, Lublin, 10 May 1984. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, PM III, NO 99, p. 10 of the interrogation (translated from Polish).

guards.

[82] Then Muehlenkamp wants to “invalidate” my statement that the cremation facilities’ smoke mentioned various times by witnesses is synonymous with an inefficient combustion:

“First of all, the descriptions provided ‘above’ don’t necessarily bear out MGK’s reading, for they mostly mention flames that were widely visible, especially at night, rather than smoke and dust. Second, smoke and dust do not necessarily indicate poor combustion but may also be due to the use of certain materials for burning, for instance tar. Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé observed in their experiments that the smoke developed was considerable only as long as the tar was burning, their article further mentioning that stronger development of smoke was found to take place only at the start of the burning process. Even MGK would hardly argue that combustion proceeded ‘poorly’ in the experiments of Dr. Lothes & Dr. Profé.” (p. 502)

“First of all,” one must remind that the “plagiarist bloggers” have used the argument of the smoke seen by “bystanders” to demonstrate that in the camps of the “Aktion Reinhardt” mass cremations were performed. I repeat only one exemplary quotation:

“Regarding Treblinka, the August 24, 1944 report by a Soviet investigative commission found that there were ‘statements of hundreds of inhabitants of villages’ within a 10-15 km radius of the death camp who saw giant columns of black smoke from the camp, while inhabitants as close as 2 km to the camp (in the village of Vul’ka-Kronglik) stated that they actually heard the cries of people.” (pp. 357f.)

Therefore the pyres of Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka smoked continuously and hugely when it is convenient to “demonstrate” that mass cremations were performed, while they were hardly smoking when it is a matter of combustion economy!

Muehlenkamp’s pretense that “smoke and dust do not necessarily indicate poor combustion” demonstrates all his ignorance in the thermo-technical field. It is an elementary principle known for several centuries.³¹⁰⁵

“Indice evidente di combustione incompleta è il fumo nero e denso che esce dagli apparecchi di combustione... Da esperienze del Debetto risulta che la perdita di calore derivante dall’essere incompleta la combustione è vicina al 2% quando il fumo è perfettamente limpido, ma può giungere al 10% nel periodo di fumo nero, denso.”

“Evident sign of incomplete combustion is the black and thick smoke ex-

³¹⁰⁵ Ugo Bordoni, *Trattato generale teorico pratico dell’arte dell’ingegnere civile, industriale ed architetto*. Vallardi, Milano, 1918, pp. 38f.

iting from the combustion apparatuses ... From experiences of Debette it results that the heat loss provoked by incomplete combustion is near 2%, when the smoke is perfectly clean, but it can reach even 10%, in the case of black dense smoke."

The comparison of Lothes/Profé's single carcass with a grid containing several thousand corpses is nonsensical, because in the former case the combustion process could easily be managed while in the latter this was impossible.

As I was forced to point out repeatedly, Muehlenkamp lives in his fantasy world estranged from reality. That being so, he also could not take into account that the alleged cremations are said to have been conducted in deep wintertime, on the snow,³¹⁰⁶ with temperatures under the freezing point, with frozen soil and frozen corpses and with frozen wood cut every day in the forests. What impact would all this have had on the efficiency of the combustion? It is evident that this armchair critic never even tried to light a fire using fresh wood during winter in his home fireplace. Otherwise he would know what considerable contribution of external heat is necessary to perform this simple task.

[83] *"Another of MGK's claims is that, while fresh corpses could be arranged on the grate in a somewhat orderly fashion allowing for open spaces to be provided for the passage of air, the unearthed corpses were simply dumped from the excavator in vague piles of shapeless mass. One wonders whence MGK derived the notion that at Sobibór and the other Aktion Reinhard camps the unearthed corpses were simply dumped from the excavator onto the pyre. Certainly not from related eyewitness descriptions considered by historians, according to which the corpses were placed and arranged on the pyres by prisoner-workers after excavators had extracted them from the graves."* (p. 502)

The problem is that also with respect to this point the testimonies are contradictory. Jan Piwoński, adduced by Muehlenkamp, stated regarding Sobibór:³¹⁰⁷

"Der Wachmann erzählte mir, man hätte in der Nähe der Massengräber eine etwa zwei Meter tiefe Grube ausgehoben, in dieser Grube eine Art Rost aus Schienen erstellt und auf dieses Rost die mit irgendeiner Flüssigkeit begossenen Stubben gelegt. Als dieses gut brannte, hätte der Bagger die Leichen daraufgelegt."

"The security guard told me, that in the vicinity of the mass graves a pit

³¹⁰⁶ According to Heinrich Gley, in Belzec the gassings ceased "when we already had snow." The cremations started afterwards, therefore with full snow. *Belzec in Propaganda...*, op. cit., p. 84

³¹⁰⁷ Protokoll über Zeugenvernehmung of Jan Piwoński, Lublin, 10 May 1984. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, PM III, NO 99, pp. 8f. of the interrogation (translated from Polish).

about two meters deep had been dug, that in this pit a kind of grid made of railway tracks had been built and that on this grid tree stumps were put, doused with some liquid. As it was burning well, the excavator had placed the corpses onto it."

Witness Reichmann, whom Muehlenkamp refers to regarding the number of grids at Treblinka, made a similar statement:³¹⁰⁸

"Above such a grid 2,500 corpses were placed with the excavators from the pits and then they were burned from underneath."

Kurt Thomas also gave a similar statement (see point 93)

Muehlkamp adds another vacuous observation:

"It's also not like the corpses in the mass graves were necessarily a gooey, indistinguishable mass of flesh and bone; they might well have looked like the decomposed corpses of civilians found by Soviet investigating commissions at many Nazi killing sites." (p. 503)

The two cases have rather relevant differences, which have escaped his mind alienated from reality (for the sake of clarity we consider the German investigation of Katyn rather than the comparatively poorly documented Soviet investigating commissions):

1) In Katyn the corpses were not extracted with excavators, but by hand;

2) the Germans' goal was not to cremate the corpses of the Poles, but to identify them and to subject them to autopsies in order to establish the causes of death, and therefore the whole task was performed with great care and diligence;

3) the most part of the corpses were not in the butyric fermentation stage, but "in a state of more or less advanced corpse wax-fat formation [*im Stadium einer mehr oder weniger fortgeschrittenen Leichenwachsbildung*]" (see point 54)

And this is the final gem:

"To be sure, arranging decomposed bodies on the grid must have been more unpleasant than doing so with bodies of freshly killed people, but there's no reason why the prisoner-workers couldn't have arranged them in a fashion at least as 'orderly' as victims of the Dresden air attack on the pyre at the Altmarkt (see Image 8.5), whose cremation doesn't seem to have been hampered by insufficient air circulation." (p. 503)

The argument is different, but the futility is the same. First of all the corpses of Dresden were fresh. Secondly they were amassed with negligible success and the result cannot be considered "orderly," as it results

³¹⁰⁸ Deposition of H. Reichman of 12 October 1945, in: Z. Łukaszewicz, "Obóz straceń w Treblince," *op. cit.*, pp. 31f.

from the two pictures I presented above. For the corpses in putrefaction Muehlenkamp assumes “that these corpses had at least reached the stage of butyric fermentation.” (p. 475), that is a stage analog to the famous Australian piglet appearing in this picture.



Illustration 12.28: Piglet carcass in stage of butyric fermentation. From: <http://australianmuseum.net.au/image/Butyric-fermentation-20-to-50-days/>

How then could corpses in putrefaction exhumed from mass graves with excavators not be considered an “indistinguishable mass of flesh and bone”?

[84] “Mattogno’s attempt to downsize cremation capacities at Chelmno has been discussed in detail in an earlier blog article, where it was demonstrated that the installed capacity of the two cremation ovens used on the camp’s 2nd phase, assuming they were comparable to the Feist apparatus as Mattogno claims, was $288 \times 2 = 576$ corpses weighing 34 kg on average within 24 hours. This was sufficient to deal with the 7,176 deportees that arrived at Chelmno between June 23 and July 14, 1944, at an average of 326 per day.” (p. 503)

Muehlenkamp babbles here as well. which is understood even better from his explanations in the blog he refers to:³¹⁰⁹

“First of all, if the technical description quoted by Mattogno says that up to 500 kg of carcass mass could be cremated within 8-9 hours if they were of huge animals and 5-6 hours if they were of small animals (weighing 60 kg each), the time frame to be considered for human beings (which resemble the 60 kg small animals rather than the huge animals up to 8

³¹⁰⁹ R. Muehlenkamp, “Mattogno on Chelmno Cremation (Part 3),” in: <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2011/01/mattogno-on-chemno-cremation-part-3.html>.

times heavier) should be the latter and not the former.

Second, if according to the technical description up to 8 small-animal carcasses weighing 60 kg each could be burned within 5 to 6 hours, it seems appropriate to assume that the Feist oven could within at most 6 hours burn 8 carcasses of small animals weighing 60 kg each (or of human beings having the same weight), i.e. that in burning small animals or human beings it could on a grid with an area of 0.6 m² combust at least 480 kg of carcass or corpse mass within 6 hours, or 80 kg per hour. Its average throughput was thus $(80 \div 0.6 =)$ 133 kg per hour and square meter of grid. The average weight of malnourished deportees to Chelmno from the Łódź ghetto is assumed to have been 34 kg. Thus the capacity of the Feist device corresponded to about 4 such corpses per hour per square meter of grate, meaning that each of the two ovens described by Zurawski et al, with their 1.5 × 2 m grate area, could burn 12 such corpses per hour, 120 within ten hours and 288 within 24 hours. The installed cremation capacity in the 2nd phase of Chelmno extermination camp was thus $288 \times 2 = 576$ corpses within 24 hours."

The first objection is characterless. The text quoted by me says in fact:³¹¹⁰

"La combustione completa richiede da 5 a 6 ore per i piccoli animali e da 8 a 9 per quelli più grossi, che pesano da 250 a 500 kg, cioè quanto 4-8 cadaveri del peso medio di 60 kg ciascuno."

"The complete combustion required from 5 to 6 hours for the small animals and from 8 to 9 hours for the bigger ones which weighed from 250 to 500 kg, that is like 4-8 corpses of an average weight of 60 kg each."

It is obvious that the 8-9 hours refer to carcasses from 250 to 500 kg and the 5-6 hours to carcasses weighing less than 250 kg. For Muehlenkamp, however, the carcasses' mass is always 250-500 kg and only the size of the carcasses varies, either smaller or bigger! Stupidity or bad faith?

His conclusion is even more characterless, because it is distorted by his incorrect assumption. If the combustion of a 250-500 kg carcass required 8-9 hours, on average 8½ hours were necessary for on average $([250 + 500] \div 2 =)$ 375 kg. Hence the hourly incineration capacity per m² of grid was $[(375 \div 8.5) \div 0.6 =]$ 73.52 kg. The two ovens of Chelmno, which had a grid of 3 m² each, could in total cremate $(73.52 \times 6 \times 24 =)$ 10,586.88 kg of organic substance within 24 hours, equivalent to $(10,586.88 \div 34) \approx 312$ malnourished corpses, 156 for each oven. In order to cremate the 21,685 corpses of the alleged gassed in the first two weeks of September 1942, shortly before Höss's alleged visit, $(21,685 \div$

³¹¹⁰ *Il campo di Chelmno tra storia..., op. cit., p. 111.*

312 =) 69½ days would have been necessary!

Since the average coal consumption for 375 kg of organic substance was of 550 kg, equivalent to 1,100 kg of dry wood, a ratio of combustible:carcass of $(1,100 \div 375 =) 2.93$ results, a value practically identical to the one which I deducted from the burning of animal carcasses.

Since Muehlenkamp plays it stubborn, I follow him on this path.

In the Feist oven first the coal was loaded on the bottom grid, then the carcass was placed on the top grid. The coal could burn at maximum efficiency, because it was not obstructed by the carcass, which was located above it on the higher grid.

In the ovens of Chełmno, however, alternate layers of wood and corpses were placed. According to judge Bednarz, foliage was used which was brought in "from the nearby forest of Kościelec, since the wood of the location was not sufficient,"³¹¹¹ hence this was green fresh wood.

Hence the efficiency of the Chełmno ovens was necessarily lower than that of the Feist apparatus.

I add also that the coal consumption for the cremation of a normal corpse of 34 kg would have been of $(550 \div 375 \times 34 =) 49.8$ kg, equivalent to ca. $(49.8 \div 0.5 =) 99.6$ kg of dry wood and to ca. $(99.6 \times 1.9 =) 189.2$ kg of fresh wood, well above Muehlenkamp's fantasy calculations.

In performing the calculations, a corpse of 34 kg with the composition indicated by Muehlenkamp in his "Table 8.11" would have required an additional 10.7 kg of dry wood.³¹¹²

To the higher efficiency of the Feist apparatus contributed both the cover in form of a funnel, which limited the heat dispersion, and the utilization of coal instead of fresh wood.

All these factors prove also a capacity of 312 corpses per day as completely arguable, which therefore has to be considered a merely theoretical value.

Regarding the possibility to cremate the corpses of the 7,176 [recte: 7,170] deportees of 1944, Muehlenkamp should first of all demonstrated that these deportees really arrived at Chełmno.

[85] *"The first phase of Chełmno extermination camp produced about*

³¹¹¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 107-109.

³¹¹² A normal body of 34 kg would contain, in proportion to the values of the "Table 8.7" of Muehlenkamp, 21.76 kg of water, 4.76 kg of fat and 5.20 kg of protein; its balance would have an active value of 51,850 kcal, against an active value of 11,250 kcal for the emaciated body; therefore a higher consumption for the latter of $(51,850 - 11,250) \div 3,800 = 10.7$ kg of wood.

150,000 corpses, which were mostly burned on grid structures resembling those applied in the experiments of Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé, at the Aktion Reinhard camps and on the Dresden Altmarkt. In fact, the descriptions of Ismer and Frank Sch. mentioned in section 1 of this chapter suggest a method akin to the one applied by Lothes & Profé in experiments IV to VI, that of burning the corpses on grates placed inside of pits." (p. 503)

I remind first of all the statement of Franz Schalling.³¹¹³

"Bald danach mußten die Gräber durch das jüdische Kommando geöffnet werden. Zwischenzeitlich waren bereits drei oder vier Gruben in der Abmessung von 5 m Länge, 4 m breit Breite und 3 m Tiefe ausgegraben worden. In diese Gruben schichtete man die aus den Massengräbern hervorgeholten Leichen, bestreute sie mit einem Pulver und setzte sie in Brand. Später wurde außerdem von irgendwelchen Handwerkern ein großer Ofen mit einem 4 bis 5 m hohen Schornstein gemauert und weitere Leichen zusätzlich darin verbrannt. Die Gruben und der Ofen brannten Tag und Nacht."

"Shortly afterwards the graves had to be opened by the Jewish commando. Meanwhile three or four pits with the dimensions of 5 m in length, 4 m in width and 3 m in depth had already been dug. In these pits the corpses extracted from the mass graves were stacked, they were sprinkled with a powder and they were set on fire. Afterwards a big furnace with a 4 to 5 m high chimney was also build with bricks by some craftsmen, and additional corpses were burned therein. The pits and the furnace burned day and night."

In addition of what I already stated, I point out as follows:

1) No orthodox holocaust historian takes these alleged 3 or 4 cremation pits into consideration. Shmuel Krakowski for instance, one of the major exterminationist specialists in this field, does not know them at all: he speaks only of "two open facilities to burn the corpses [*zwei offene Anlagen zur Verbrennung der Leichen*]" which are the two ovens mentioned above ("crematoria [*Krematorien*]").³¹¹⁴ He never quotes Schalling, whose testimony therefore is not all that important.

2) From Ruckerl's text it is unclear if Schalling's statement is part of the written verdict of the Bonn Jury Court (*Schwurgericht*) of 30 March 1963. In any case, on the same page the verdict states:³¹¹⁵

"Daraufhin wurde ein Verbrennungsofen erstellt, der auf einer Grube im Umfang von ca. 4 × 4 m und einer Tiefe von 2 m, einigen Eisenschienen als Rost und einem seitlich in die Erde führenden Luftschaft bestand"

"Hereupon a burning furnace with dimensions of about 4 × 4 m and a

³¹¹³ A. Ruckerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., pp. 273f.

³¹¹⁴ S. Krakowski, *Das Todeslager Chelmno/Kulmhof*, op. cit., p. 123 and 132.

³¹¹⁵ A. Ruckerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 273.

depth of 2 m was built, which consisted of some iron rails as a grid and of an air duct leading laterally into the soil."

Hence if Muehlenkamp accepts Schalling's testimony, he must also accept the dimensions of the oven established by the verdict, and it is clear that, in comparison to a facility with a surface of $10\text{ m} \times 6\text{ m} = 60\text{ m}^2$, a facility with a surface of merely $4\text{ m} \times 4\text{ m} = 16\text{ m}^2$ would have a reduced daily cremation capacity of $[100\% - (16 \div 60) \times 100 =]$ 73.3%. Therefore the 312 daily corpses calculated above would be reduced to 26.7% or ca. 83.

3) In this case Muehlenkamp also shows his opportunism by uncritically accepting the testimony. For the cremation, Schalling speaks neither of wood, nor of gasoline or coal. We still wait for enlightenment from our "expert" on how mass cremations can be performed "with a powder [*mit einen Pulver*]."

4) Muehlenkamp also reveals his hypocrisy, because – besides the "powder [*Pulver*]" – the witness does not say anything about the cremation system, and therefore it is erroneous and deceitful to invoke in this regard the method used by Lothes and Profé.

5) The archeological surveys invalidate the statements of this witness, because of all claimed cremation locations only one, exhibit 5/03 (a rectangular shaped pit of $4\text{ m} \times 3.5\text{ m}$) corresponds more or less to the measurements claimed by him ($4\text{ m} \times 5\text{ m}$). Where are the other three cremation pits of these dimensions?

[86] Here is shown instead how Muehlenkamp, in the archeological field, tries clumsily to harmonize incompatible data:

"The witnesses' descriptions, as also pointed out in section 1, are corroborated by the results of archaeological investigations in 2003/04, namely the descriptions of objects 3/03, 4/03, 20/03 and 5/03 and of indications that corpses were burned inside the second grave. Frank Sch.'s description points to 3 or 4 pits with an area of 20 m^2 each, i.e. a total pit area of 60 to 80 m^2 . The witness's estimates may have been on the low side, or the burning pits may have been enlarged after the time of his observation, for objects 3/03, 4/03, 20/03 and 5/03 have areas of, respectively, 72 m^2 , 56 m^2 , 64 m^2 and 14 m^2 ." (p. 504)

Łucja Pawlicka Nowak discusses the various exhibits 2/03, 3/03, 4/03, 20/03 and 21/03 in a paragraph with the title "Field crematoria." Exhibit 5/03 is treated separately. In the description of the single objects she explicitly implies that they were ovens. As I determined in point 33, exhibit 3/03 is interpreted by her as a "field furnace" due to the presence of "concrete as well as pieces of chamotte brick and concrete pipes." It "most likely [...] had been dismantled." Regarding the exam-

ination of exhibit 2/03 she explains that the probable function of these "concrete pipes" was "to supply air to the furnace interior." Exhibit 20/03 is also interpreted "as the remains of another field furnace for burning corpses." In the case of exhibit 4/03 Pawlicka Nowak speaks of "chamotte bricks, and fragments of burned concrete pipes," which brings us again to a "field furnace." Only for exhibit 5/03 she declares expressively that "most likely it is also a pit-furnace for burning corpses," that is a cremation pit as the ones described by Schalling. This only confirms the correctness of my previous analysis.

Muehlenkamp therefore commits his first misinterpretation by pretending that, what for Pawlicka Nowak were "field furnaces," could be simple cremation pits. His second abuse, which openly ends in ridiculousness, is his pretense to forcefully reduce to the dimensions indicated by Schalling (4 m × 4 m) the actual measurements of 8 m × 9 m (exhibit 3/03), 7 m × 8 m (exhibit 4/03) and 8 m × 8 m (exhibit 20/03). Certainly everything is possible, but a simple possibility does not eliminate the contradictions to reality.

[87] Based on these nonsensical foundations, Muehlenkamp then constructs his mathematical babblings. He bases himself in fact on the assumption of three cremation pits with a total surface of 142 m² "considering the possibility that the square object 20/03 was one of the 2nd phase ovens," a hypothesis which he also adapts to exhibits 3/04 and 4/04. In these pits the "104,360 corpses weighing 16.96 kg on average and 1,769,946 kg in total." (p. 504) have allegedly been cremated according to his "Table 8.36," which contains – as all the others – completely misleading and deceitful data.

Pawlicka Nowak's interpretations are simple speculations, since there is no evidence that the above-mentioned exhibits were "field furnaces" or cremation pits. Muehlenkamp's hypothetical calculations are even more unfounded, because they pretend to calculate the capacity of alleged cremation facilities of which nothing is known, except their surface area.

I limit myself to a general observation. He assumes that the cremations lasted 150 days. As judge Bednarz established, green fresh wood from the forest was utilized for the cremations. In point 75 I demonstrated that the requirements of fresh wood for the cremation of one corpse of 16.96 kg is of ca. 258 kg. The cremation of 104,360 corpses of such type ("Table 8.11") would therefore require $[(104,360 \times 258) \div 1,000] \approx 26,925$ metric tons of fresh wood, corresponding to a daily consumption of $(26,925 \div 150) \approx 199.5$ tons.

Assuming that a worker cut and split 0.55 tons of wood per day,³¹¹⁶ a fact not contested by Muehlenkamp, in order to prepare this amount of wood ($199.5 \div 0.55 =$) 362 workers would have been necessary. However, the verdict of the Bonn Jury Court (*Schwurgericht*) mentioned in two occasions the workforce of the Jewish *Arbeitskommando* (working commando): 50-60 men in the first stage, in which 30 were working "as 'forest commando' in the forest camp [*als 'Waldkommando' im Waldlager*]," and 85 men during the second stage.³¹¹⁷ Only for the latter the task "felling wood for the combustion [*Holz für die Feuerung zu schlagen*]" is mentioned, among other things. The former work detail is said to merely have placed "the corpses into the pits [*die Leichen in die Gruben zu legen*]." Even if we assume that 55 out of the 85 men in the second stage worked in the forest camp (*Waldlager*), it would have taken them [$26,925 \div (55 \times 0.55) =$] 890 days to procure the wood needed for the claimed cremations.

[88] The paragraph "Cremation Remains." (p. 505), as all the others, is affected by Muehlenkamp's unfounded assumptions. He writes:

"The remains left behind by cremation would correspond to about 5 % of the corpses' non-decomposed weight and 6 to 8 % of the wood weight, according to Mattogno, Graf & Kues. With the exaggerated corpse weights and enormous amounts of wood they claim (see section 8.3), this allows them to argue that the volume of ash (assuming specific weights of 0.5 g/cm³ for human ash and 0.34 g/cm³ for wood ash) would, in some camps at least, have exceeded the established or estimated volume of the mass graves." (p. 505)

The source adduced by me regarding human ashes speaks about 3 kg of mineral salts for a corpse of 60 kg, hence 5%. Muehlenkamp's initial data is a normal body of 55.66 kg which emaciates down to 43 kg. The only thing which can be conceded is that the mineral salts in this body would weigh ($55.66 \times 0.05 =$) 2.78 kg. Since the average weight of an emaciated body calculated by him (34 kg) corresponds to a normal body of 44 kg, the average weight of the ashes results in ($44 \times 0.05 =$) 2.2 kg for each corpse. But this does surely not change the order of magnitude of my previous calculation based on 3 kg, also because – as we will see – the non-combustible substances of the corpses must be added to the ashes.

[89] Muehlenkamp presents in this regard other meaningless "tables" based on his habitually misleading and deceitful assumptions

³¹¹⁶ Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 144.

³¹¹⁷ A. Ruckerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, op. cit., p. 274 and 286.

which I do not even take into consideration. I move on to a more interesting question. He refers to some experimental data quoted by me:

“According to a document from the British Environment Agency (EA) referred to by MGK, a typical pyre for 300 cows at the time of the British Foot & Mouth Disease Crisis in 2001 included 175 tons of coal, 380 railway sleepers, 250 pallets, four tons of straw and 2,250 liters of diesel. Such a pyre could leave 15 tons of carcass ash and 45 tons of other ash to be disposed of. Assuming that each cow weighed 500 kg, the original carcass weight was 150 tons, i.e. the carcass ash amounted to 10 % of the original weight. The other ash amounted to 300 kg for each ton of carcass burned.” (pp. 505f.)

These data are also valid for the burnings at the *High Bishopton Farm*, which Muehlenkamp, as we have seen, assumes as a basis for his calculation of the duration of the cremations. The appeal to this argument shows one more time his pitiful technical vacuousness.

In his “Tables” 8.16, 8.18 and 8.20 (pp. 479-481) he reports the following results of his queer calculations:

Table 12.12

camp	no. of corpses	average weight [kg]	total weight [kg]	total weight of dry wood [kg]
Bełzec	434,508	23.65	10,276,825	7,831,960
Sobibór	170,165	36.43	6,199,756	3,512,279
Treblinka	788,863	18.95	14,947,062	9,612,035

First of all I summarize the above-mentioned data:

15 tons of ash from the carcass, or 10% of the carcass mass

45 tons of ash from the fuel, or 30% of the carcass mass

60 tons of total ash, or 40% of the carcass mass

From this, assuming Muehlenkamp’s values for the weight of the deported Jews, the following amounts of ashes in tons result, which contrast sharply with the numbers Muehlenkamp derives in his “Table 8.37” on p. 506 via a strictly theoretical analysis:

Table 12.13

	mass × % [tons]	correct results	Muehlenkamp's results	
Belzec	$14,790 \times 0.3 =$	4,437	627.1	ashes of the combustible ashes of the corpses total ashes
	$14,790 \times 0.1 =$	1,479	739.5	
	Sum:	5,916	1,366.6	
Sobibór	$8,160 \times 0.3 =$	2,448	280.7	ashes of the combustible ashes of the corpses total ashes
	$8,160 \times 0.1 =$	816	408	
	Sum:	3,264	688.7	
Treblinka	$26,826 \times 0.3 =$	8,047.8	768.8	ashes of the combustible ashes of the corpses total ashes
	$26,826 \times 0.1 =$	2,682.6	1,341.3	
		10,730.4	2,110.1	
	Total	19,910.4	4,165.4	

Muehlenkamp therefore lists less than half of the ashes deriving from his own assumption.

A slightly lower value for the quantity of ash, which appears to be the lowest amount to be found in the literature, is 350 kg ash for one ton of carcass.³¹¹⁸ Muehlenkamp proceeds to argue that by using even this value we have overstated the quantity of ash, because the pyre in question was fueled mainly by coal, whereas the pyres at the Reinhardt camps were fueled by wood. He writes:

"Residue of coal estimated as the quotient between 130 million tons of coal ash generated by the United States each year according to the CBS News article 'Coal Ash: 130 Million Tons of Waste' (August 15, 2010, <http://www.cbsnews.com/stories/2009/10/01/60minutes/main5356202.shtml>) and the US coal consumption in 2008 according to the U.S. Energy Information Administration (EIA) table 'Coal Consumption by Sector' (http://www.eia.gov/totalenergy/data/annual/pdf/sec7_9.pdf), which is 1,120.5 million short tons corresponding to 1,017 million metric tons."

Therefore the "residue of coal" would constitute ($130 \div 1,017 \times 100 =$) 12.78% of the initial weight. Here Muehlenkamp offers another sample of his bad faith and ignorance. He in fact accuses me as follows:

"MGK tried to use IAEA guidelines for carcass burning to support the wood-to-carcass weight ratio that underlies their wood requirement calcu-

³¹¹⁸ J.A. Mercer, N. Hesketh, J. Hunt, D.H. Oughton, "Burning of carcasses," [www.infocris.iaea.org/en/w3.exe\\$EAFull?ID=67#2725](http://www.infocris.iaea.org/en/w3.exe$EAFull?ID=67#2725).

lations, conveniently omitting the fact that the ash figure given by Mercer et al, 350 kg per ton of animal, is not just carcass and wood ash but also includes coal ash." (p. 508)

He evidently assigned capital importance to my alleged "omission," as if ashes from coal were considerably bigger than ashes from wood. In reality, since one ton of coal corresponds to two tons of wood, replacing one ton of coal with wood would have the following result:

$1,000 \text{ kg} \times 0.1278 = 127.8 \text{ kg}$ of ashes for one ton of coal;

$2,000 \text{ kg} \times 0.08 = 160 \text{ kg}$ of ashes for wood with an equivalent heating value.

In other words, even when assuming as correct the percentage of coal ashes adduced by Muehlenkamp, if dry wood would have been utilized to incinerate the animal carcasses instead of coal, the quantity of ashes would have increased in any case.³¹¹⁹ And this proves his bad faith.

Let's move on to Muehlenkamp's ignorance. He has not the faintest idea of what matter is actually part of "ashes." The fundamental distinction is between "fixed" ashes, which are solid, and the "flying" or "volatile" ashes, the powdery ones dragged away by the fumes. The U.S. association ACAA (Advancing the Management & Use of Coal Combustion Products) lists eight different ash types. In 2008, of a total of 136,073,107 tons of ashes produced in the United States (rounded down to 130 million by Muehlenkamp), as much as 72,454,230 tons were "flying ashes" (fly ash).³¹²⁰ The fixed ashes were therefore $(136,073,107 - 72,454,230 =) 58,846,920$ tons. The percentage of the fixed ashes was therefore of $(58,846,920 \div 1017^{3121} \times 100 =) 5.78\%$. This corresponds to the fixed ash content of coals; for example the 4-6% in anthracite coal and 5-8% of the lignite.³¹²²

Taking the example mentioned above and applying this real percentage, the 175 tons of coal would have left a residue of $(175 \times 0.0578 =) 10.115$ tons, as opposed to the $(350 \times 0.08 =) 28$ tons for their equivalent in dry wood. The ashes of 380 railway sleepers (24.81 t) would have amounted to $(24.81 \times 0.08 =) 1.98$ tons. Further above I mentioned that the 2,250 liters of diesel oil utilized for the combustion of 300 bo-

³¹¹⁹ The amount would have been increased to ca. 1,630 tons only with his farcical ratio between coal and wood of 1:1.48.

³¹²⁰ ACAA, 2008 Coal Combustion Product (CCP) Production & Use Survey Report, in: http://acaa.affiniscape.com/associations/8003/files/2008_ACAA_CCP_Survey_Report_FINALE_100509.pdf.

³¹²¹ The value in kg of a "long ton" assumed by Muehlenkamp.

³¹²² G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere, op. cit.*, p. 70.

vine carcasses correspond to ca. 4.5 tons of dry wood, but obviously they do not leave ashes behind. Straw has an ash content of 5%.³¹²³ For the wooden pallets it can be assumed a minimal percentage of 5%, so that the 3.75 utilized tons produced ($3.75 \times 0.05 =$) ca. 0.19 tons of ashes. The quantity of the theoretical ash amount was therefore ($10.115 + 1.98 + 0.19 =$) 12.285 tons, and therefore – besides the theoretical ashes – there were also ($45 - 12.285 =$) 32.715 tons of non-combustible substances.

The same thing is also valid for the carcasses, whose theoretical ash content is about 6% (see point 43), but, as Muehlenkamp infers, "the carcass ash amounted to 10% of the original weight," that is ($500 \times 0.1 =$) 50 kg, of which ($500 \times 0.06 =$) 30 kg of ashes and 20 kg of non-combustible substances. The weight of ashes and non-combustible substances is therefore ($50 \div 30 \times 100 =$) 167% higher than the one of the theoretical ashes.

Taking the example discussed above about the exclusive combustion with dry wood, as I have explained in the table of point 74, the equivalent consumption of 423.751 tons of wood would have produced ($423.751 \times 0.08 =$) 33.9 tons of ashes. Even assuming that for wood the ratio of the actual ash to the theoretical ash is the same as it is for carcasses, rather than the higher number which resulted for the fuel in the pyre reported on by the British Environment Agency, this amount increases to ($33.9 \times 1.67 =$) 56.6 tons; adding finally also the ashes of the carcasses, one obtains ($15 + 56.6 =$) 71.6 tons of ashes and non-combustibles, that is ($71.6 \div 150 =$) 0.48 tons for each ton of carcass.

This value is naturally higher than the quantity actually reported ($[(15 + 45) \div 150 =]$ 0.4 tons), partly because diesel oil was utilized, but mostly because the predominant combustible was coal, and a ton of this combustible produces ca. 58 kg of theoretical ashes, while its equivalent of dry wood (2 tons) produces 160 kg of theoretical ashes.

The considerations mentioned above already demonstrate how Muehlenkamp's calculations in his "Tables." (pp. 508-510) are deceiving and goofy. I dwell on them a little more in the subsequent point.

[90] In his treatment of the question of the ashes, Muehlenkamp gives another example of his legendary inconsistency of argumentation which I have covered only to some extent in the previous point.

He starts out with information taken from the already quoted direc-

³¹²³ *Straw*, in:
www.biomassenergycentre.org.uk/portal/page?_pageid=75,17972&_dad=portal&_schema=PORTAL

tives “Burning of carcasses” which says:³¹¹⁸

“To destroy 250 carcasses the following are required:

- 250 railway sleepers*
- 250 bales of straw*
- 6,250 kg of kindling wood*
- 50,750 kg of coal*
- 1 gallon of diesel oil per metre length of pyre.”*

According to this source, the total residue is 350 kg of ashes per ton of carcass, of which it is likely that, as in the data reported by the British Environment Agency, 100 kg derive from the carcass. In his Tables 8.41, 8.42, and 8.43, Muehlenkamp plays around with different values for the “residue factor” of the various materials being burned. His tables are riddled with errors, not least in the incorrect assumptions that go into them. However, only one point from these tables is used in Muehlenkamp’s final reasoning: the “residue factor” of wood, which appears in the bottom right of his tables.

As this is the only result of Muehlenkamp’s calculations in these tables to play any role in his calculation of the ashes in Table 8.44, we must understand how it is derived. Muehlenkamp is quite reticent about this, likely hoping that his readers will be awed by the numbers and never stop to ask how they were arrived at. In fact, Muehlenkamp’s method of deriving this value in the lower right corner of his tables is simple: he converts the combustibles (excluding the carcass) into a quantity of wood having the same energy content,³¹²⁴ and he calculates the sum of these equivalent quantities of wood. Then he calculates the total quantity of ashes of the combustible, based on the assumptions he makes for “residue factors.” Finally, he divides the total quantity of fuel ashes by the total equivalent quantity of wood to obtain his wood residue factor.

But this procedure is absolutely nonsensical. One cannot derive any information about the quantity of ashes left by wood in this way. For example, were one considering a pyre than had been fueled entirely by diesel fuel, following Muehlenkamp’s logic one would reason as follows: one ton of diesel fuel has the energy content of some three tons of wood; one ton of diesel fuel leaves no ash; therefore three tons of wood leave no ash. It is self-evident that this reasoning is fallacious, and it is for this reason that Muehlenkamp’s mathematical house of cards collapses.

³¹²⁴ Muehlenkamp’s values for the energy contents of various substances are, here as well as elsewhere, frequently erroneous.

The totally illogical nature of Muehlenkamp's calculations is obscured somewhat by the fact that he performs his final calculations (in Table 8.44) in a roundabout manner and with little explanation, which allows him to fool the casual reader unwilling to take the time to stop and figure out where all the numbers come from.

The other blunders in Muehlenkamp's analysis are hardly worth mentioning. They include: using the same residue factor for wet and dry wood, using an incorrect energy content for straw, declaring that 76 kg of wood has the same energy content as 18 kg of wood [!] (Table 8.39; the same error occurs in Tables 8.40 through 8.43), and more.

[91] Now I move on to positive and tangible questions regarding the mass of the corpses assumed by Muehlenkamp.

Since the ashes of the carcasses, including the non-combustible substances, amount to 10% of the total initial mass, 31,423.643 tons of corpses would result in 3,142.3 tons of ashes. It must be taken into consideration that the above-mentioned 10% refers to normal carcasses, in which the ash content is of approx. 6%. But, irrespective of the fact that the weight of the ashes remains unchanged, their percentage varies in function of the body size. As can be deduced from Muehlenkamp's "Tables" 8.7-8.15, the ash percentages for the body weights assumed by him vary from a minimum of 6.7% for a normal body of 69.4 kg ($4.65 \div 69.4 \times 100 = 6.7\%$, "Table 8.7") to a maximum of 17.7% for a body of 16.96 kg ($3.01 \div 16.96 \times 100 = 17.74\%$, "Table 8.13").

The calculation for the ashes must therefore be executed starting from the minimal weight of 2.2 kg of ashes for each corpse, which refers to a body of 34 kg assumed as the average weight by Muehlenkamp for the camps of Bełżec, Treblinka and Chełmno. For Sobibór he assumes a more or less normal average weight of 48 kg³¹²⁵ (p. 460 and "Table 8.3" on p. 461), of which the ashes content is ($48 \times 0.05 =$) 2.4 kg.

These amounts must therefore be multiplied with the coefficient 1.67 (the 167% calculated above). An average corpse considered here produces therefore a total amount of ashes and of non-combustible substances of ($2.4 \times 1.67 =$) approx. 4.0 kg for Sobibór and of ($2.2 \times 1.67 =$) approx. 3.7 kg for the other camps.

The amount of ashes and of non-combustible substances for each camp of the "Aktion Reinhardt" are given in the following table:

³¹²⁵ This is in contradiction with the weight of 57 kg previously established by Muehlenkamp. See point 54.

Table 12.15

Camp	Number of Corpses	Mass of Ashes and Non-Combustible per Corpse [kg]	Total Mass of Ashes and Non-Combustible Substances [t]
Bełżec	434,508	3.7	1,607.7
Sobibór	170,165	4.0	680.7
Treblinka	788,863	3.7	2,918.8
Totals:	1,393,536		5,207.2

And this is the respective wood requirement for the cremation:

Table 12.16

	Number of Corpses	Average Corpse Mass [kg] ³¹²⁶	Dry Wood Needed per Corpse [kg] ³¹²⁷	Total Dry Wood [t]
Bełżec	434,508	23.65	132	57,355.06
Sobibór	170,165	36.43	133	22,631.94
Treblinka	788,863	18.95	134	105,707.64
	1,393,536			185,694.64

For the human ashes I assumed a specific weight attested to by the literature of 0.5, for wood ashes a specific weight of 0.34 derived experimentally from fine and perfectly burned ash. In the case under examination, due to the high amount of non-combustible substances, the real specific weights would be lower. But even inferring the ones indicated, for each camp it results:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Bełżec:} & \quad [(1,607.7 \div 0.5) + (57,355.06 \times 0.08 \times 1.67 \div 0.34)] \approx 25,753 \text{ m}^3 \\ \text{Sobibór:} & \quad [(680.7 \div 0.5) + (22,631.94 \times 0.08 \times 1.67 \div 0.34)] \approx 10,254 \text{ m}^3 \\ \text{Treblinka:} & \quad [(2,918.8 \div 0.5) + (105,707.64 \times 0.08 \times 1.67 \div 0.34)] \approx 47,374 \text{ m}^3 \end{aligned}$$

In total, ashes and non-combustible substances would have occupied a volume of over 83,300 m³.

In his deceitful “Table 8.44” on p. 509, Muehlenkamp gives a maximum of 29,500 m³.

In the case of Bełżec, even if all mass graves allegedly identified (21,310 m³) had been filled up to the rim, this would not have been sufficient to contain the quantity of ashes and non-combustible substances (25,753 m³)!

In the exterminationist perspective ashes and non-combustible sub-

³¹²⁶ According to Muehlenkamp’s “Tables” 8,16, 8.18, 8.20.

³¹²⁷ According to my Table 8.16.

stances should be even higher. Yakov Kaper, the witness of Babi Yar referred to by Muehlenkamp (according to whom the cremation system utilized there was the same as the one of the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps) stated:³¹²⁸

"Bones remained almost untouched though they were in fire. They were gathered and put on a special ground lain with granite plates. A special team was crushing those bones into small pieces with special mortars."

If we believe judge Łukasziewicz (see point 17), in 1945 the area of the Treblinka camp was full "with cremation remains as well as skulls, bones and other parts of human bodies covering an area of at least 1.8 hectares." With Muehlenkamp's stupid comment – "this shows that the results of the exhumation, burning and crushing procedure were not nearly as complete as certain descriptions suggest." (p. 449) – and with his explicit admission that "the result of the cremation process was not complete combustion of all bodies" (see point 16), he confirms that the amount of ashes and non-combustible substances should have been much higher than the theoretical.

[92] *"At Bełżec, coroner Dr. Pietraszkiewicz found that the ash he examined was predominantly of human origin and only a small part came from wood."* (p. 510)

Muehlenkamp here refers to the "Expert Opinion" quoted by him on p. 384, where it is said:

"On grounds of the postmortem examination made I find that the aforementioned bones and soft tissue parts as well as the ash are predominantly of human origin. A very small part comes from wood. Judging by the huge amount of ash and bones I assert that the same must be from a very large quantity of human bodies."

He interprets this statement in the sense that the corpses have been cremated with very little wood, while it is a simple hyperbole to say that there was a huge amount of human remains (which would have been much less in case of a huge amount of wood ashes). But the illustrations shown by Muehlenkamp as evidence and by me render this statement simply farcical (see chapter 11, point 3). Muehlenkamp adds:

"Regarding Bełżec, the scattering of ashes in fields and woods near the camp is mentioned by at least one witness." (p. 511)

The witness in question is Reder:

"Report of Rudolf Reder regarding Bełżec – BAL B162/208 AR-Z 252/59 Bd. II, p. 258 ff. (p.286). Reder refers to conversations he had with local inhabitants after the area was occupied by the Soviet army." (foot-

³¹²⁸ www.ess.uwe.ac.uk/genocide/kaper06.htm.

note 249 on p. 511)

I already treated this issue in point 5. With his notorious hypocrisy, Muehlenkamp omits the fact that the alleged voices gathered by Reder are historically unfounded, because the witness stated:³¹²⁹

“Im Jahre 1944 wurden die Gräber geöffnet, mit Benzig [sic] übergossen und ausgebrannt. Dunkler, dichter Rauch schwebte kilometerweit um die riesige Feuerstelle. Der Gestank und Rauch schwebte mit dem Wind auf weite Entfernung, über lange Tage und Nächte, über Wochen. Und dann – erzählten die örtlichen Bewohner – wurden die Knochen zermahlen und der Wind zerstäubte die Asche über Felder und Wald”

“In the year 1944 the graves were opened, doused with gasoline and burned out. Dark, dense smoke floated for kilometers around the huge fire-place. The stench and the smoke floated with the wind over large distances, for long days and nights, for weeks. And then – the local inhabitants related – the bones were ground and the wind scattered the ash over fields and woods.”

Since the mass graves were opened in 1944, it is not clear why the statements about the ashes would be truthful. In this regard I show the Muehlenkamp’s infinite hypocrisy, who speaks of “the scattering of ashes in fields and woods” as if the ashes would have been intentionally scattered by the SS, while Reder mentions the activity of the wind which could “scatter [zerstäuben]” only the dust, and therefore an insignificant part of the ashes.

Muehlenkamp forgets to mention a document a little more important than the hearsay tales allegedly gathered by Reder: the report about the end of the Polish investigations about Belżec:³¹³⁰

“Vom Monat Dezember des Jahres 1942 an hörten die Judentransporte in das Lager in Belżec auf und die Deutschen begannen damit, die Spuren ihrer Verbrechen planmässig zu verwischen. Man fing an, mit Spezialkränen die Leichen der Ermordeten aus der Erde zu holen und sie auf den mit leicht brennbarer Masse übergossenen Haufen zu verbrennen. Später wurde das Verfahren der Verbrennung von Leichen dadurch verbessert, dass man Gerüste aus Eisenbahnschienen baute, auf die die Leichen schichtweise abwechselnd mit Lagen von ebenfalls mit leichtbrennbarer Masse getränktem Holz gelegt wurden. Die Asche der verbrannten Leichen wurde dann durch eine Getreidewindmaschine durchgelassen, um die Kostbarkeiten, die bei den Leichen verblieben sein könnten, auszusondern; die Asche wurde anschliessend vergraben. Das Verbrennen von Leichen wurde im

³¹²⁹ German translation of the booklet of R. Reder “Belżec.” ZStL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. II, p. 286.

³¹³⁰ Bericht über Ergebnisse der Untersuchung in der Sache des Vernichtungslagers in Belżec. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VI, p. 1187.

März des Jahres 1943 beendet..."

"From the month of December of the year 1942 onward the Jewish transports to the Belżec camp ceased and the Germans began to methodically obliterate the traces of their crimes. It was started to heave the corpses of the murdered from the soil with special cranes and to burn them on a pile doused with easily flammable matter. Later the procedure of burning the corpses was improved by building grids made of railway tracks, on which the corpses were alternatively placed with layers of wood also doused with easily flammable matter. The ash of the burned corpses was led through a grain wind machine in order to segregate the treasures left behind from the corpses; afterwards the ash was buried. The burning of the corpses ended in March of the year 1943..."

The ashes were therefore buried. This report confirms further that the cremation lasted from December 1942 to March 1943, that is for a maximum of approx. 110 days, as I assumed above.

[93] For Sobibór Muehlenkamp recycles the well-known lie – based obviously only on testimonies (footnote 247) – about the utilization of the ashes of the cremated as fertilizers for the fields, which is the equivalent of the lie about the human soap:

"At Sobibór ashes from the cremated bodies were used as fertilizer for vegetable plots, mixed with sand and spread out across the soil, or taken out of the camp area." (p. 510)

The argument is even stupid, since it would make sense only if the amount of ashes allegedly utilized to fertilize the soil had been so huge as to constitute a considerable amount of the ashes actually produced in Sobibór, for example some thousands of cubic meters. Muehlenkamp instead adduces testimonies with risible amounts (footnote 247 on p. 510):

a) Jakob Biskobicz:³¹³¹

"Auf Befehl von Wagner mußte ich Menschenasche, die mir aus dem Lager Nr. 3 zugewiesen wurde, im Gemüsegarten in Sobibór ausstreuen"

"On order of Wagner I had to scatter the human ash, which was assigned to me from the camp Nr. 3, in the vegetable garden in Sobibór."

How much ash could that veggie garden absorb?

b) Kurt Thomas:

"According to inmate witness Kurt Thomas, ash was loaded into barrels and sent to Germany as fertilizer or mixed with unburned coal and dirt and then scattered on the camp's roads (letter to the Jewish World Congress dd. 3.12.1961, translation to German in BAL B162/208 AR-Z 251/59,

³¹³¹ "Beglaubigte Übersetzung" (certified translation) of the interrogation of Jan Biskobicz [sic], Tel Aviv 6 June 1962. ZstL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, vol, VII, p. 1479.

Bd. V, f.1024 ff., f.1044).”

This quotation constitutes another proof of Muehlenkamp’s hypocrisy and of his opportunistic and deceitful method, which consists of taking single elements of contradictory testimonies and using them to compose a historical “reconstruction” which is mere fiction. I quote the passage in its context.³¹³²

“Wenn der Verbrennungsschacht nicht mehr die großen Mengen ermordeter Menschen aus den Gaskammern bewältigen konnte – an manchen Tagen wurden 10000 getötet – benutzte die SS in Camp III einen großen mechanischen Bagger, der tiefe Gräben grub, in welchen die Leichen gestapelt wurden, bis die Zeit kam, wenn die toten Opfer verbrannt werden konnten. Dann wurden die Gräben geöffnet und die Greifer eines Krans zogen die Leichen heraus und in den Schacht (sic). Feuerbomben, Kohle und Holz wurden verwandt, um das Verbrennen zu beschleunigen. Die Asche der Verbrannten, die gute weiße Asche wurde in Fässer verladen und als Düngemittel nach Deutschland geschickt. Die Asche, mit unverbrannter Kohle und der Schmutz aus dem Schacht vermischt, wurde zum Bestreuen der Wege im Lager wegen der Sandigkeit des Bodens benutzt”

“When the burning shaft could no longer cope with the huge amounts of the killed people from the gas chambers – on some days 10000 were killed – the SS in Camp III utilized a big mechanical excavator, which dug deep trenches in which the corpses were stacked until the time came when the dead victims could be burned. Then the trenches were opened and the claws of a crane pulled the corpses out and into the shaft. Firebombs, coal and wood were used in order to accelerate the burning. The ash of the burned, the good white ash, was loaded in barrels and sent to Germany as fertilizer. The ash, mixed with unburned coal and the dirt from the shaft, was used to sprinkle the roads in the camp due to the sabulosity of the soil.”

This testimony contradicts all the basic elements of the thesis of Muehlenkamp:

- The cremation was performed in a single facility, called “burning shaft” or “cremation shaft” (“*Verbrennungsschacht*” or “*Krematoriumsschacht*”)³¹³³ which was evidently different from a simple “burning pit [*Verbrennungsgrube*]” and which rather reminds of the Feist apparatus.
- For the cremation, furthermore, neither gasoline nor other liquid combustibles were utilized, but “firebombs [!], coal and wood

³¹³² Letter of Kurt Thomas “an den Jüdischen Weltkongress” dated “Columbus, Ohio 3. December 1961.” Translation. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, vol. V, pp. 1043f.

³¹³³ *Ibid.*, p. 1036.

[*Feuerbomben (!), Kohle und Holz*].”

- Then “the claws of a crane [*die Greifer eines Krans*]” pulled the corpses from the pits and unloaded them directly into the “burning shaft [*Verbrennungsschacht*].” As it was shown above (point 83), Muehlenkamp pretends that “one wonders whence MGK derived the notion that at Sobibór and the other Aktion Reinhard camps the unearthed corpses were simply dumped from the excavator onto the pyre. Certainly not from related eyewitness descriptions considered by historians.” (p. 503), but it is invalidated from two testimonies adduced by him, the one by Piwoński and the other by Thomas, besides the one by Reichman.
- Obviously the alleged delivery to Germany of “barrels [*Fässer*]” full of cremation ashes is not supported by any documentary evidence.
- Thomas mentions instead a Kommando of 30 detainees, which, “during the summer months of 1943 [*während der Sommermonate von 1943*],” worked in the forest “to fell trees [*zum Bäumfälllen*],”³¹³³ which also contradicts Muehlenkamp’s fantasies of an alleged massive use of gasoline for the cremation.
- The witness speaks of 750,000-800,000 victims³¹³⁴ and describes the gassings in this way:³¹³⁵

“...und von dort wurden die Opfer in die Gaskammer gejagt, deren Zapfhähne dann das Gas in die Kammer bliesen. Statt Wasser kam aus den Zapfhähnen das tödliche Gas, damals, wenn mein Gedächtnis nicht täuscht, genannt *Cyklon*”

“...and from there the victims were chased to the gas chamber, whose taps then blew the gas into the chamber. Instead of water the deadly gas came from the taps, at the time, if my memory does not fail me, called *Cyklon*.”

In order to justify these absurdities, the “plagiarist bloggers” recur to the trickery of “hearsay,” which is another proof of their hypocrisy, because, whenever it is convenient for them, as in the case of the ashes delivered to Germany, the “hearsay” becomes a certain fact!

c) Bronisław Lobejko:³¹³⁶

“*Die menschliche Asche wurde mit Schotter aus Eisenbahnlokomotiven gemischt. Damit wurden dann Pfade und Wege im Lager bestreut*”

³¹³⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 1042.

³¹³⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 1028.

³¹³⁶ Deposition of Bronisław Lobejko of 8 January 1946 in front of the judge Zieliński. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Sobibór trial 85, PM 4, NO 178, p. 3 of the deposition (translation from Polish)

"The human ash was mixed with the gravel from railway locomotives. In that way the paths and the roads in the camp were besprinkled"

Muehlenkamp had previously adduced this testimony to demonstrate that the corpses were cremated with petroleum oil (see point 9). The cremation happened "on the scaffolding [*auf das Gerüst*]," evidently only one, or "on stacks [*auf Stößen*]"³¹³⁷ neither of the two is reconcilable with Muehlenkamp's fantasy theses, not to speak of the 800,000 victims³¹³⁸ or of the killing method.³¹³⁹

"Man tötete vermutlich mit Hilfe von Gas. Davon zeugten Flaschen, die Sauerstoffflaschen ähnlich waren und im großen Mengen geliefert wurden"

"Presumably the killings were performed with the help of gas. This was attested to by bottles which were similar to oxygen bottles and which were delivered in great quantities."

Another example of the opportunistic use of testimonies.

d) Jan Piwoński:³¹⁴⁰

"Die Deutschen transportierten Schuhwerk, Kleidung, Unterwäsche und sogar die Asche der verbrannten Leichen mit Zügen aus dem Lager ab"

"The Germans transported away from the camp with trains footgear, clothing, underwear and even the ash of the burned corpses."

A statement not corroborated by anything which has the same grade of authenticity of his estimation of the camp's death toll. The number of 800,000 referred to by him was only the lower limit, as he stated: "there perished considerably more [*es sind dort wesentlich mehr umgekommen*]"³¹⁴¹

The witness declared also: "I did not hear anything about dousing the corpses with fuel [*Ich habe nichts vom Begießen der Leichen mit Benzin gehört*],"³¹⁴² exactly the opposite of what Muehlenkamp pretends, who also in this case hypocritically quotes only what is useful for his thesis.

[94] About Treblinka Muehlenkamp affirms:

"Regarding Treblinka there is evidence that cremation remains were not always buried in the emptied mass graves but also moved outside the camp area (see section I of this chapter)." (pp. 510f.)

It is his farcical pretense, which I already discussed in point 18, that

³¹³⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 3f.

³¹³⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 2.

³¹³⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 4f.

³¹⁴⁰ J. Piwoński, "Protokoll Chelm, den 10. November 1945." Beglaubigte Übersetzung. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Sobibór 85 PM III N0 85, p. 115.

³¹⁴¹ *Ibid.*, p. 117.

³¹⁴² *Ibid.*, p. 116.

the sand allegedly removed from the excavation of the mass graves, before the cremation even began, would contain "cremation remains"!

[95] "In his Belžec book Mattogno claimed that 'the graphs of the analyses of the 137 drill cores presented by Kola show that the ash in the graves is normally intermingled with sand, that in more than half of the samples the layer of ash and sand is extremely thin,' and that furthermore 'out of the 236 samples, 99 are irrelevant, and among the 137 relevant ones more than half show only a very thin layer of sand and ash, whereas among the remainder the percentage of sand is not less than 50%, and the thickness of the sand/ash layer varies greatly.' However, he never undertook to explain how he had managed to determine, on hand of the schematic representations of core samples in Kola's book, how high the ash content detected in each of the samples shown was." (p. 511)

Muehlenkamp knows perfectly well that in the book in question I explained precisely which samples I was referring to.³¹⁴³ So how did I establish the contents of these samples? Very easily: based on the respective captions published by Kola!³¹⁴⁴

[96] "Oblivious of the fact that one should thus not necessarily expect to find human cremation remains in high concentrations in the Chelmnno mass graves, ash pits and cremation structures, Mattogno triumphantly announces that a 1988 examination of soil samples containing human ashes revealed a human ash concentration of just 'some percent' in these samples. And he further disgraces himself by speculating that these samples must have come from the ash disposal pits making up the 'fifth grave.' Apparently Mattogno 'forgot' that these pits (in which the soil was found to contain 'a significant mixture of burn waste and crushed human bones') were not subject to archaeological investigation before 2003/04 and soil samples examined in 1988 are thus not likely to have been from these pits." (p. 513)

In the passage quoted by Muehlenkamp I limited myself to refer that the ash was "taken from the area of the camp of Chelmnno."³¹⁴⁵ Then I added:³¹⁴⁶

"Come stabili il giudice Bednarz, 'le ceneri furono scaricate in fosse profonde 4 metri e larghe 8-10 metri. Poi furono ricoperte di terra. In quel luogo fu impiantato un bosco parte di conifere, parte di betulle,' perciò – si presume – la terra analizzata dall'Istituto di Medicina Legale dell'Accademia Medica di Poznań fu prelevata in una di queste fosse."

"As judge Bednarz established, 'the ashes were thrown into pits 4 me-

³¹⁴³ *Belžec in Propaganda...*, op. cit., footnote 268 and 269 on p. 87.

³¹⁴⁴ A. Kola *Belžec. The Nazi Camp for Jews...*, op. cit., p. 14.

³¹⁴⁵ *Il campo di Chelmnno tra storia...*, op. cit., p. 123.

³¹⁴⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 135.

ters deep and 8-10 meters wide. Then they were covered with soil. In that location a forest was planted, partly of conifers, partly of birches, 'therefore – it is assumed – the soil analyzed by the Institute of Forensic Medicine of the Medical Academy of Posen was taken from one of these pits.'"

This has nothing to do with a "fifth grave" of which Muehlenkamp fantasizes. The sample of ashes came from the crematory oven ("z krematorium"), which was "filled with sand of light gray color and with ash and with a huge amount of crushed human bones [*riempito di sabbia di colore grigio chiaro con cenere e un'enorme quantità di ossa umane frantumate*]" and "everywhere small samples of human bones could be found, mostly ash, bone dust [*dappertutto si incontrarono minuti frammenti ossei umani, soprattutto cenere, polvere ossea*]."³¹⁴⁷

Yet in spite of this alleged huge amount of ashes, the analyzed samples contained only an irrelevant percentage of bone remains.

[97] "As concerns Sobibór, MGK reduce the amount of cremation remains in that camp's mass graves by creatively interpreting their translation of Kola's descriptions of these graves. Kola's translated statement that 'Particularly noticeable traces of cremation occurred in the lower parts of the graves where distinct layers of scorched bones, with a thickness up to 40-60 cm, could be identified' is first decried as contradicting the archaeologist's description whereby the lower parts of graves nos. 3, 4, 5 and 6 contained not cremation remains but corpses in wax-fat transformation (apparently it didn't occur to these keen text analysts that Kola, as the context of his quoted statement suggests, is likely to have meant the lower layers of cremation remains in graves nos. 1 and 2, which he considered to have been used for cremation only, and the layers closest to the corpse layers in the other graves, which after all were up to 5.80 meters deep). Then MGK swiftly convert Kola's 'particularly noticeable' traces of cremation into the only such traces that were found in the Sobibór mass graves, further ignore that Kola said nothing about how many 'particularly noticeable' layers of cremation remains were in the lower parts of the graves, and postulate that each mass grave contained only one layer of cremation remains, which they generously assume to be 50 cm thick. Considering the graves' area of 3,210 m², this would mean (3,210×0.5=) 1,605 m³, equal to (1,605×0.4=) 642 tons, corresponding to about 34,500 corpses.'" (pp. 513f.)

The sentence of Kola which we would have "creatively" interpreted is the following.³¹⁴⁸

³¹⁴⁷ J. Gulczyński, *Obóz śmierci w Chelmie nad Nerem*, op. cit., appendix outside text. Letter which the District Museum of Konin sent to the Institute of Forensic Medicine of the Medical Academy of Poznań of 5 January 1988.

³¹⁴⁸ A. Kola, "Badania archeologiczne..." op. cit., p. 116

“Szczególnie czytelne ciałopalenie występowało w dolnych partiach dołów, gdzie można wydzielić wyraźnie warstwy przepalonych kości o miąższości do 40-60 cm”

“Remains of corpses particularly identifiable appeared in the bottom parts of the pits, where distinct layers of burned bones of a thickness up to 40-60 cm could be discerned.”

Here Kola doubtlessly attributes the layer of cremation remains to the bottom parts of the pits (“w dolnych partiach dołów”) and there is no doubt either that in his description of pits 3 through 6 he referred to the top parts (“w partiach wyższych”), while he attributes a “skeletal” character to the bottom parts:³¹⁴⁹

pit no. 3: “w dolnych partiach jest szkieletowy”;

pit no. 4: “w dolnych partiach jest szkieletowy”

pit no. 5: “grób w dolnych partiach jest szkieletowy”

pit no. 6: “grób w swych dolnych partiach jest szkieletowy”

Hence “in the bottom parts the grave is skeletal.” The meaning of “grób szkieletowy” is “grave with uncremated corpses.”³¹⁵⁰

Muehlenkamp claims that the quoted sentence is about pits no. 1 and 2, and that I therefore have interpreted it “creatively.” Yet it is he who interprets it falsely, because he does not take the context into consideration in which it appears, which is the following: Kola speaks about 128 drillings, which enabled him to identify the traces (*ślady*) of pits, and then he adds:³¹⁴⁸

“In majority they are pits containing human bone remains. Their bottom parts (the bottom of the pits) reached a depth of approx. 4 meters from the surface. In only one case (pit no. 3) the bottom of the pit reached the depth of 5.80 meters from the surface.”

The above quoted sentence refers therefore to all the pits, not exclusively to pits 1 and 2.

Muehlenkamp then incriminates us for what he himself did, *i.e.* that we allegedly construed “‘particularly noticeable’ traces of cremation into the only such traces that were found in the Sobibór mass graves,” giving yet another proof of his serious lack of comprehension, because “*szczególnie czytelne*” means that the layer of 40-60 cm was the clearest, the most decipherable (readable),³¹⁵¹ which, even if it does not exclude the presence of other remains, renders them uncertain, indecipherable, or irrelevant compared to the main decipherable layers. We

³¹⁴⁹ *Ibid.*, pp. 116f.

³¹⁵⁰ http://sjp.pwn.pl/slownik/2463107/gr%C3%B3b_szkieletowy.

³¹⁵¹ The adjective “*czytelny*” derives from the verb “*czytać*,” “to read.”

have explained that “such statements are not specific enough to permit a quantitative evaluation of the ash present in camp,”³¹⁵² and therefore we based our calculations on the only data considered unambiguous and therefore predominant by Kola himself.

Muehlenkamp finally claims that the amount of ashes calculated by us as based on the above-mentioned layer of 40-60 cm, on average 50 cm – 1,605 m³ – does not differ very much from the one resulting from his calculations – 1,992 m³ – and therefore the arguments “don’t help their case.” (p. 514), but I demonstrated *ad nauseam* that his calculations are inconclusive and deceitful: the volume of ashes and of non-combustible substances in Sobibór which results from our book³¹⁵² is in fact of $(3,549 \div 0.5) = 7,098$ m³, while the one calculated more accurately here is of approx. 10,254 m³.

[98] Muehlenkamp’s last paragraph has the title “Why Cremation?” In it Muehlenkamp again presents inconclusive and inconsistent objections. Before examining them in detail, it is necessary to elucidate once more the crucial problem which the exterminationist version implies. Muehlenkamp refers many times to Paul Blobel’s mission and to the alleged “Aktion 1005,” especially in regard to Chełmno.

In his affidavit of 18 June 1947, Blobel stated that he allegedly received an order from *Gruppenführer* Müller in June 1942 after appearing in person in Berlin.³¹⁵³ Then he went to Chełmno to perform his alleged cremation experiments “during summer 1942 [*im Verlauf des Sommers 1942*].”³¹⁵⁴ His next stage is said to have been Auschwitz:³¹⁵⁵

“In fact, shortly after Himmler’s visit, Standartenführer Paul Blobel of Eichmann’s office arrived at Auschwitz with orders to exhume all the buried bodies, burn them, and scatter the ashes to prevent the possible reconstruction of the number of victims.”

Since a chronological congruity must exist, this should have been before 16 September, because Höss’s trip to Łódź would have been a consequence of it. At his return to the Auschwitz, Höss ordered the exhumation of the corpses buried in mass graves and their cremation in the open; the related operations are said to have started on 21 September 1942.³¹⁵⁶ There must therefore have existed an order to exhume/cremate by Himmler dated June 1942, which had already been

³¹⁵² Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 148.

³¹⁵³ NO-3947.

³¹⁵⁴ J. Hoffmann, “*Das kann man nicht erzählen.*” ..., *op. cit.*, p. 11, 80-81.

³¹⁵⁵ Franciszek Piper, “Gas Chambers and Crematoria,” in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 163.

³¹⁵⁶ D. Czech, *Kalendarium*, *op. cit.*, p. 305.

adopted in Birkenau in September.

The historiographical problem lies in fact here: why did Himmler not transmit his order directly also to Globocnik? Why did the cremations start at such wildly divergent times at the various "Aktion Reinhardt" camps: in Sobibór in October 1942, in Bełżec in December 1942, and in Treblinka in April 1943? Why did they not start everywhere around September 1942 as in Auschwitz?

The situation is even more convoluted and hence implausible regarding Treblinka, because, as Muehlenkamp states (see point 11), "wholesale systematic, continued and eventually successful cremation of corpses at Treblinka started only after a visit of Himmler's at the end of February/beginning of March 1943." (p. 445)," therefore Himmler "at the end of February/beginning of March 1943" is said to have ordered again what he had allegedly already ordered in June 1942... Or perhaps Muehlenkamp would like to make us believe that the order of June 1942 concerned only Chełmno, Auschwitz and the *Einsatzgruppen*, but not "Aktion Reinhardt" camps – but why? – and that the cremations in Bełżec and Sobibór started without a specific order by Himmler?

Instead of asking me stupid questions, Muehlenkamp should first answer these serious and grave questions originating from his own thesis.

Regarding his main question – "Why Cremation?" – Shmuel Spector states:³¹⁵⁷

"At the end of the summer of 1942, there were serious health problems in the areas of the death camps: Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka; the earth above the graves was open and noxious odors arose; leakage from the bodies also threatened the wells and the drinking water, which was used also by camp guards and German army units. [...] In the autumn of 1942, Blobel gave orders for the pits to be opened, and for a start to burning the bodies. This was done first in Sobibór and later in Bełżec. In both camps, half a million bodies were burned by March 1943. In Treblinka the operation began at the beginning of 1943, after Himmler visited the camp and gave his personal order."

It is therefore a desperate explanation, which tries to reconcile two irreconcilable themes: the hygienic-sanitary question and Blobel's alleged mission.

With this premise, I proceed to Muehlenkamp's objections.

[99] *"If, as Mattogno claims, the cremation was related to avoiding contamination of the groundwater (this was actually the reason why cremation replaced burial as the body disposal method at Sobibór starting Octo-*

³¹⁵⁷ S. Spector, "Aktion 1005...", *op. cit.*, p. 161.

ber 1942, see section 1 of this chapter), then why were the mass graves dug as deep as the groundwater level in the first place, although for 'several thousands, perhaps even some tens of thousands' of dead bodies one really didn't need pits that deep?." (pp. 514f.)

First of all it is false that "the mass graves [were] dug as deep as the groundwater level." The Belzec camp extended over a small hill, and the groundwater level obviously varied from one point to the other. In the drilling samples taken by Kola, the groundwater level was reached only once (sample 485/XV-30-50 of pit no. 10).³¹⁵⁸ Furthermore, nothing proves that in 1942, as the pits were excavated, the groundwater stood at the same level. In any case, the excavation of shallower pits would certainly not have decreased the risk of leachate reaching the groundwater due to the sandy consistency of the soil.

[100] *"The pits near Treblinka I labor camp, regarding which Matogno conceded 'circa 6,800' corpses in a feeble attempt to explain away the Wehrmacht local commander of Ostrow's complaint about the unbearable stench from the corpses of the 'not adequately' buried Jews at Treblinka were only as deep as or not much deeper than the proverbial 6 feet below ground, besides having a much smaller overall area than the mass graves at Belzec."* (p. 515)

In point 49 of chapter 11 I showed that Treblinka I had an area of ca. 50,600 m²; using Muehlenkamp's coefficients, the 6,500 corpses in question would have occupied (6,500 ÷ 19.51 =) 333 m³; more realistically, since it was a penal labor camp in which probably no children were interned, the round figure of 1,000 m³ can be assumed, which – assuming a depth of 4 meters – would have corresponded to a pit with a surface area of 250 m². This represents (250 ÷ 50,600 × 100 =) 0.49% of the camp area. Belzec had a surface area of ca. 60,000 m², while the area of the mass graves (according to Kola) occupied 5,490 m², that is (5,490 ÷ 60,000 × 100 =) 9.15%. Why then were the corpses in Belzec buried inside the camp, yet in Treblinka I outside of it?

Muehlenkamp's reference to the fact that the pits at Treblinka I had "a much smaller overall area than the mass graves at Belzec" shows one more time his stupidity, because the total surface area of these pits was relatively large: 1,607 m². If therefore 1,607 m² of mass graves contained 6,500 corpses, how can Muehlenkamp seriously claim that 5,490 m² of mass graves would contain 434,508 corpses? Even considering that the pits at Belzec were a little deeper, and that in this camp many children were also present whereas Treblinka I only harbored adults, the

³¹⁵⁸ A. Kola *Belzec. The Nazi Camp for Jews...*, op. cit., p. 15.

number in question could be multiplied four, five or even six times, but how could it be almost 64 times higher?

[101] Muehlenkamp concludes with a childish objection:

"The major concentration camps run by the SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt may have had cremation ovens, but Bełżec was not one of those concentration camps."

But the question "Why Cremation?" is valid obviously both for the concentration camps of the SS-WVHA not considered as extermination camps and regularly provided with crematoria, and for the alleged extermination camps like Auschwitz and Majdanek; why were cremations performed?

In practice Muehlenkamp claims that open air cremations were used only for the victims of the "Aktion Reinhardt" and of the *Einsatzgruppen*, with the limitation that "at many a Nazi massacre site in the occupied Soviet territories the bodies were not destroyed for lack of time or because the graves could not be found by the Aktion 1005 disposal squads." (p. 516). And that confirms for him that the Germans routinely did not bother at all about the victims of "natural causes"? The case of the two camps at Treblinka emphasizes the issue: why were the corpses of the alleged extermination camp cremated whereas in the adjacent penal camp they were merely buried?

Perhaps because, as Spector says, in Treblinka (but also in Bełżec, Sobibór and Chełmno) "there were serious health problems," problems that did not exist in Treblinka I because the corpses were buried outside the camp?

Conclusions on the "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps

A. Documentary Evidence

There exists no documentary proof for the gassing of Jews in these camps.

B. Testimonies

The testimonies are numerous, but contradict each other on all fundamental issues, starting with, but not limited to, the killing method, and they are frequently demonstrably false or even nonsensical.

C. Material Evidence for the Killing Method

The meticulous archeological surveys performed at Bełżec and Sobibór did not reveal any traces of the alleged gas chambers.

D. Mass Graves

In the cases of Bełżec and Treblinka, archeologically ascertained mass graves could not have contained the corpses of those alleged gassed. In the following table I list the number of corpses which one cubic meter of grave would have had to contain to make sure that all the claimed corpses would be contained in the total volume of the mass graves discovered, for Bełżec 22.3 m⁻³, for Treblinka 58.6 m⁻³!

For Bełżec I assume Kola's data (surface area 5,490 m², volume 21,310 m³) even though, as I demonstrated in point 51 of chapter 11, he doubled the surface area and therefore the real values closer to reality were probably ca. 2,750 m² and ca. 10,750 m³.

It can rightfully be suspected that a similar exterminationist over-zealousness can also be expected for Sobibór; this would explain why Kola avoided to publish the same detailed data for this camp which he had presented for Bełżec.

Table 12.17: Mass Grave Data

	# claimed buried victims	grave volume [m ³]	corpses per m ³	grave volume with 0.3 m soil layer	corpses per m ³
Bełżec	438,508	21,310	20.6	19,663	22.3
Sobibór	80,000	14,969	5.3	13,969	5.7
Treblinka	760,424	14,000 ³¹⁵⁹	54.3	12,950	58.7
Chełmno	92,500	16,179	5.7	14,561	6.4

As a comparison benchmark value: The mass graves of Bronnaja (shooting of men, women and children) contained 5 corpses per cubic meter according to Gerlach, yet 8 corpses per cubic meter based on the Black Book. The maximum content of corpses per m³ of grave which can reasonably be assigned to Bełżec and Treblinka is therefore 8. The data of Table 12.17 then change as follows:

Table 12.18: Missing Grave Volume

	# claimed buried victims	grave volume with 0.3 m soil layer	corpses per m ³	max. # of corpses	difference
Bełżec	438,508	19,663	8	157,304	281,204
Sobibór	80,000	13,969	5.7	80,000	0
Treblinka	760,424	12,950	8	103,600	656,824
Chełmno	92,500	14,561	6.4	92,500	0

Therefore in Bełżec 281,204 corpses would have remained unburied,

³¹⁵⁹ Based on the data divulged until now by Caroline Sturdy Colls.

and in Treblinka 654,800!

In the following table I list which surface areas and grave volumes that would have been necessary to absorb all the corpses of the allegedly buried gassing victims.

Table 12.19: Required Mass Grave Area and Volume

	# claimed buried victims	real mass grave area [m ²]	real mass grave volume [m ³]	needed mass grave area [m ²]	needed mass grave vol. [m ³]
Belzec	438,508	5,490	21,310	14,055	54,813
Treblinka	760,424	3,500	14,000	23,763	95,053

In chapter 8 Thomas Kues drew attention to the issue of the cemented memorial area at Treblinka onto which symbolic grave stones are placed. Since all maps of Treblinka, starting with map presented during the Düsseldorf trial, locate the area of the mass graves in the southeastern part of the camp, mass graves could potentially be found in the cemented area which is located in front of the monument (to the east), beyond which Carolina Sturdy Coll found graves #5 to 8. This area has a surface area of ca. 10,000 m². Even if an immense mass grave of the same surface area were to ever be revealed there, not even this would suffice to contain the corpses of those alleged gassed, because the volume of such a hypothetical grave would be of (10,000 × 4 =) 40,000 m³. Hence the total volume of all mass graves would then be (14,000 + 40,000 =) 54,000 m³, which is still considerably less than the needed 95,053 m³. If we assume realistically that the mass graves were covered with a layer of at least 30 cm of sand, then the volume needed would actually increase to [95,053 + (23,763 × 0.3) =] 102,182 m³!

E. Dry Wood Requirements and Ashes Produced

The cremation of the alleged corpses would have required immense amounts of wood and for Belzec and Treblinka this would have produced a volume of ashes (including other incombustibles) bigger than those one of the mass graves:

Table 12.20: Dry Wood Requirements and Ashes Produced

	corpses	$\frac{\text{kg}}{\text{corpse}}$ ³¹⁶⁰	dry wood corpse [kg] ³¹⁶¹	total dry wood [t]	ash vol. [m ³]	grave vol. [m ³]	$\frac{\text{ash}}{\text{grave vol.}}$ [%]
Belzec	434,508	23.65	132	57,355.06	25,753	19,663	131%
Sobibór	170,165	36.43	133	22,631.94	10,254	13,969	73%
Treblinka	788,863	18.95	134	105,707.64	47,374	12,950	366%
totals	1,393,536			185,694.64	83,381		

F. Fresh Wood Requirements

Based on experimental data, I assumed in our Sobibór study that a tree feller could cut 0.55 tons of wood every day.³¹⁶² Later I found another source which is better suited to the holocaustic context. In *Ereignismeldung* Nr. 171 of 20 February 1942 one can read:³¹⁶³

“In der großen Waldarbeitsaktion, die sich über ganz Estland erstreckt, und die zur Beschaffung von Brennholz für die Städte dient, sind z. Zt. 25263 Personen beschäftigt. Der Abtransport des Holzes, für den 9000 Pferde zur Verfügung stehen, hat bereits begonnen. Die tägliche Leistung beträgt je Waldarbeiter durchschnittlich etwa 1.5 Festmeter.”

“25,263 persons are currently employed in the great action of forest work stretching across the whole of Estonia, which was necessary for the supply of burning wood for the cities. The delivery of the wood, for which 9,000 horses are available, has already begun. The daily performance for each forest worker amounts on average to about 1.5 solid cubic meter.”

The average weight of one solid cubic meter (bank meter) of the prevalent tree types around the “extermination camps” (spruce, pine, birch) is of approx. 900 kg,³¹⁶⁴ therefore it can be assumed that the daily production of a tree feller is of $(1.5 \times 0.9 =) 1.35$ t. For all the three “extermination camps” it would have been impossible to obtain within the available time the wood necessary for the cremation, as results from the following table:

³¹⁶⁰ According to Muehlenkamp’s “Tables” 8.16, 8.18, 8.20.

³¹⁶¹ According to my Table 8.16.

³¹⁶² Sobibór. *Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, op. cit., p. 144.

³¹⁶³ NARA, T 175-234-2723884.

³¹⁶⁴ Here is how the amount of wood present in the forest can be calculated, in: www.ruralp.it/content/archivio_pfolioallegato_file/62/cubatura_legname.pdf

Table 12.21: Fresh Wood Requirements

	needed fresh wood [t]	# fellers	daily wood [t]	days needed	days available	difference
Belżec	109,061	30 ³¹⁶⁵	40.5	2,693	105	- 2,588
Sobibór total	43,052	30	40.5	1,063	365	- 698
Sobibór 1st stage	20,216 ³¹⁶⁶	30	40.5	499	121	- 378
Treblinka	201,160	25	33.75	5,960	122	- 5,838
Totals	253,273	85	114.75	9,716	592	- 9,124

G. Duration of the Cremations

In the three camps of the "Aktion Reinhardt" it would have been impossible to cremate the corpses within the chronological limits resulting from the orthodox holocaust historiography; the cremation would have been prolonged well beyond these limits from a minimum of 3,5 to a maximum of 12 months, as it is displayed in the following table.

Table 12.22: Duration of the Cremations

	total corps- es [kg]	# grids	total grid surface [m ²]	capacity [$\frac{\text{kg}}{\text{day}}$]	days needed	effective days needed ³¹⁶⁷	days avail- able
Belżec	10,276,825	2	132 ³¹⁶⁸	25,344 ³¹⁶⁹	405	571	105
Sobibór	6,199,756	1	30	5,760	1,076	1,517	365
Treblinka	14,947,062	2	132	25,344	589	830	122
totals	31,423,643	5	294	56,448	2,070	5,837	592

H. Summary

1. No document exists about the gassing of Jews in the camps of the "Aktion Reinhardt."
2. The Polish archeological surveys performed at Belżec and Sobibór found no traces of the "gas chambers."
3. At Belżec and Treblinka it would have been impossible to bury the corpses of the alleged victims. 281,200 and 654,800 of them, respectively, would have remained unburied. The killing and the burial of at least 434,508 persons in the former and of at least 760,424 in the latter camp can therefore not be real.

³¹⁶⁵ About the "Waldkommando" of Belżec nothing is known; I assume the maximal known number of the other two camps.

³¹⁶⁶ $80,000 \times (0.133 \times 1.9) = 20,216$.

³¹⁶⁷ Using Muehlenkamp's hypothesis that the preparation of the pyres lasted 10 hours.

³¹⁶⁸ The surface of the grids of Belżec is not known; I assume the Treblinka value.

³¹⁶⁹ This results from $132 \times 8 \times 24 = 25,344$

4. For these two camps the volume of the ashes would have surpassed the respective volume of the mass graves by 31% and 266%, respectively, while in Sobibór it would have occupied more than 70% of the volume of the graves. Data which do not find archeological confirmation can therefore not be real.
5. In neither of the three camps it would have been possible during the claimed time frames to obtain the amount of fresh wood for the cremation of the corpses. In order to supply all three camps with the wood required, the detainees claimed to have been charged with this task would have needed 9,716 days, more than 26½ years! The supply of such an amount of wood can therefore not be real.
6. Furthermore the cremation of the alleged corpses would have been impossible within the claimed chronological limits and would have lasted another 592 days. The cremation of the alleged gassing victims can therefore not be real.

But then again, what exactly is real about this exterminationist tale?

Chapter 13: Conclusions

13.1. Asinine, Judeophantic Arrogance

By Carlo Mattogno

[1] The Conclusion (p. 517) of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" begins with a fatuous self-glorification which I refuse to address. I immediately move on to examine the "plagiarist bloggers'" stale accusations levied against us:

"This is just one of many problems that MGK have with witnesses. This raises another problem: the resettlement hypothesis. If the Soviets could not eliminate dissent from three dissidents, how could they silence all the witnesses to the resettlement of the Jews? The resettlement hypothesis does not just require the state to silence most witnesses most of the time, but all of them all the time in all places, even after Jews emigrated from the USSR to Israel and the USA. State repression must attain perfection and be enforced on a global scale, which is simply a mirage of the conspiracy theorist." (p. 519)

To equate the Jews sent to the Soviet Union through the alleged "extermination camps" of the "Aktion Reinhardt" to the Russian dissidents does not make sense. The dissidents were persons in disagreement with the political direction of the Soviet regime, which were considered "enemies of the nation," whereas the Jews were "enemies of the German nation" just as the Soviet Union was Germany's enemy during the war. Even if many Jews were not initially enemies of Germany, most of them certainly turned into enemies after receiving the treatment they received from NS Germany. Hence, if anything, these Jews were not dissidents within the Soviet Union when it comes to views about NS Germany, but rather consentors.

Since Polish propaganda, later reclaimed and revived by Soviet manipulations, was already by 1942 creating the tale of the Eastern "extermination camps," only a lunatic would have stated publicly in the Soviet Union that Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were not "extermination camps" but transit camps, even if this meant their statements contradicted their own personal history. Hence the ideological positions of the Soviet Union and of the deportees matched perfectly, and in this case as well it is therefore immature to appeal to a bizarre "conspiracy theory."

[2] *"A further insurmountable problem is that Mattogno and Kues fun-*

damentally disagree on the value of witnesses. Mattogno misuses Baynac out of context to insist that ‘testimony, if not supported by a document, is worthless from the historical point of view, regardless of the notion of ‘converging testimonies,’ as is shown by the example of the ‘converging’ testimonial evidence for the Auschwitz 4 million victim figure.’ In contrast, Kues attempts to use convergence of witnesses without documents to prove resettlement, as we showed in Chapter 4. This contradiction can only be sustained through cognitive dissonance on the part of both parties. Furthermore, Mattogno breaks his own rule in his policy chapters, such as in his reliance upon Höss and Wisliceny to dispute the historiography of the spring 1942 escalation, while ignoring the copious documentation on that escalation that we discussed in chapters 2 and 3. Mattogno’s obsession with ‘the ‘converging’ testimonial evidence for the Auschwitz 4 million victim figure’ ignores the fact that Höss gave lower figures.” (p. 519)

That my reference to Baynac would be “out of context” is one of the many nonsensical claims by the “plagiarist bloggers.” In the essay “The annoying question of the gas chambers, or: from Little Red Riding Hood to... Auschwitz. Reply to Valentina Pisanty (revised, corrected and adjourned edition)” available on the web since 2007³¹⁷⁰ and never quoted by them, I gave a more than exhaustive summary – in four pages³¹⁷¹ – about the point of view expressed by French historian Jacques Baynac in his two articles³¹⁷² “How the historians delegate to the judiciary the task of silencing the revisionists” and³¹⁷³ “In the absence of conclusive documents about the gas chambers, the historians avoid the discussion.” Baynac explicitly declares:

“For the scientific historian, an assertion by a witness does not really represent history. It is an object of history. And an assertion of one witness does not weigh heavily; assertions by many witnesses do not weigh much more heavily, if they are not shored up with solid documentation. The postulate of scientific historiography, one could say without great exaggeration, reads: no paper/s, no facts proven [...].”

Clumsily trying to deny this incontrovertible fact with reference to my answer to one of their worthy congeners³¹⁷⁴ (which contains an in-

³¹⁷⁰ “L’irritante questione delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad...Auschwitz. Ri-sposta a Valentina Pisanty (Edizione riveduta, corretta e aggiornata),” in: www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres7/CMCappuccetto.pdf.

³¹⁷¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 3-6.

³¹⁷² “Comment les historiens délèguent à la justice la tâche de faire taire les révisionnistes,” in: *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, 2 September 1996, p. 16.

³¹⁷³ “Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens équivent le débat,” in: *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, 3 September 1996, p. 14.

³¹⁷⁴ “Rebuttal to Joachim Neander,” *op. cit.*; Neander, who posits a thesis which can only be described as demented, to put it mildly, even claimed to have identified the *names* of two *gassed*

accurate translation, which ought to be the only point of contention), the "plagiarist bloggers" confirm to be in perfect bad faith, and – I must add – to be imbeciles on top of it, because the title of Baynac's second article itself – "In the absence of conclusive documents about the gas chambers, the historians avoid the discussion" – clearly demonstrates that he did *not* consider testimonies as "proving evidence." Otherwise neither the title nor the article itself would make any sense.

In Chapter 2.2., when discussing the fallacy of the "conspiracy theory," I explained why no historiographic value can be attributed to testimonies unsustained by documents, as the most serious orthodox holocaust historians admit as well.

Kues gathered a series of testimonies of the period about the presence, in various Eastern countries, of Western Jews who orthodox holocaust historiography considers as killed in the "extermination camps." These witness reports were written in a period in which the propaganda atmosphere influencing witnesses, judges and historians from the immediate aftermath of the war was not yet spread, and therefore they were free from this conditioning.

Our explanation gives credit to the real or apparent "convergence of testimonies" of the post-war period, which can be ascribed to war and post-war propaganda themes streamlined in judicial courts, then embedded in historical writings and next elevated to an indisputable dogma. The "convergence of testimonies" of the war period, however, would necessarily demand a "reverse conspiracy theory" in order to be consistent with the orthodox version of events, to wit that all the Jews who claimed having seen any western Jew in the east would have lied in unison, evidently trying to assist or exculpate their hated "Nazis."

Therefore there are no "contradictions" between Kues and myself, but only different outlooks. In addition, Kues quoted these testimonies as mere circumstantial indicators, without claiming to equate them with documentary evidence.

[3] The allusion to the issue of the 4 million victims of Auschwitz and the objection that I would have ignored "the fact that Höss gave lower figures" is only a further proof of the pathetic obtuseness of the "plagiarist bloggers." I merely stated the simple fact that testimonies are not necessarily true, just because they are consistent, for which I adduced the testimonies about 4 million victims at Auschwitz as a mere

persons in Auschwitz (in the *Bunker* of Block 11). The bloggers quote his article twice (footnote 190 on p. 180 and 39 on p. 284) as a proof or documentation in favor of the reality of the fictional "first gassing" in Auschwitz!

example. These testimonies are in tune with each other, but they are also all wrong. How does this argument relate to the number of victims claimed by Höss?

[4] *"MGK have also, by pursuing this strategy, made themselves unaccountable to other deniers. For example, Mattogno's use of Himmler's racial policy document of May 1940 to support a policy of 'emigration' can be traced all the way back to his first 'Myth' essay of 1985, but this was implicitly rejected by Walendy, who declared it a forgery in 1991.*

If Mattogno cannot defend his case against refutations by Revisionists with whom he concurs elsewhere in his texts, why should we expect him to engage with opponents such as ourselves who deal with the evidence in good faith? Or is Mattogno brushing this Revisionist dissensus under the carpet in the knowledge that such open disagreements on method expose negationism as actually having no method except negation?" (p. 520)

Another pathetic argument. The document in question is an essay by Himmler with the title "Some thoughts about the treatment of foreign nationals in the East [*Einige Gedanken über die Behandlung Fremdvölkischen im Osten*]," which is quoted in the *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*,³¹⁷⁵ the original of which Walendy reproduced in facsimile.³¹⁷⁶ Walendy, as anybody else, is free to think what he pleases, but I do not see why I should be bound by his opinion. Since this is an official document, I certainly don't have to defend my "case against refutations by [other] Revisionists." If at all, this is the task of those who reproduced the document.

[5] *"The attempt to poison the well by blaming the Soviet investigators for effectively hoaxing mass graves ignores the fact that western journalists were shown human remains at Babi Yar, Klooga and near Majdanek, and a huge store of plundered property in Lublin."* (p. 520)

Such an objection makes no sense, since we were the first to draw attention to the mass graves discovered by the Soviets in the surroundings of Treblinka I,³¹⁷⁷ and besides we have discussed the topic of the corpses at Osarichi,³¹⁷⁸ our reproach is in fact that "the Soviets found nothing comparable to the discoveries made by the Germans in Katyn and Vinnitsa,"³¹⁷⁹ or – more precisely – during their investigation of corpses in mass graves they never adopted procedures anywhere close

³¹⁷⁵ 5. Jg., Heft 2, 1957, p. 197.

³¹⁷⁶ U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 45, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991, pp. 4f.

³¹⁷⁷ *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, op. cit., p. 77.

³¹⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 218-220.

³¹⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 223.

to the professional procedures adopted by the Germans. Below I refer to two typical examples relating to the themes introduced by the "plagiarist bloggers."

In a perhaps willingly concealed act they refer to our hypothesis, which they critique (see my response in chapter 11, point 28), regarding the origin of human remains found in the Treblinka area:³¹⁸⁰

"From whom, therefore, did the skulls and body parts come? Were they perhaps taken from the mass graves of Treblinka I? Could these have been the remains of victims of the typhus epidemic, which had raged in the camp at the end of 1943?"

In the forest of Maliszewa, near Treblinka I, the Poles found 1,607 m² of mass graves, which – according to their estimate – contained about 6,500 corpses. At the time of the discovery the graves were in fact empty, as the investigation judge Łukaszkiwicz stated:³¹⁸¹

"Due to the destruction of the graves, it is not possible to count the bodies which have been there."

Nor is any German activity of exhumation and of corpse cremation known. Starting from this matter of fact and considering the notorious inclination of the Soviets for lies and deceptions, and considering the fact that they bombed the area of the former Treblinka camp and even detonated explosives in the ground (perhaps to crush and to scatter the bones?), our hypothesis does not seem so eccentric at all.

Having clarified this, I return to the objection of the "plagiarist bloggers." *By way of principle*, the simple fact that the Soviets would have exhibited mass graves and corpses to journalists does not demonstrate a lot, because they already lost in a radical and irrevocable way their credibility (if they ever had any) with the event of Katyn.

After they recaptured the territory of Smoleńsk, they established a special investigation Commission about Katyn (the so called Burdenko Commission). It performed its tasks between 16 and 23 January 1944, and on the 24 a long report was issued and subsequently presented at Nuremberg as document URSS-054.³¹⁸² "From the testimonies of the witnesses [*Aus den Aussagen der Zeugen*],"³¹⁸³ who were always at hand whenever needed, the Soviets "demonstrated" that Katyn was a German "provocation".³¹⁸⁴

"Im Winter 1942/43 veraenderte sich grundsaeztlich die allgemeine

³¹⁸⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 90.

³¹⁸¹ *Ibid.*, p. 88.

³¹⁸² IMT, vol. XXXIX, pp. 290-332.

³¹⁸³ *Ibid.*, p. 292.

³¹⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 304.

Kriegslage nicht zugunsten der Deutschen. Die Kriegsmacht der Sowjetunion verstaerkte sich laufend und die Einigung der Sowjetunion mit den Alliierten festigte sich. Die Deutschen entschlossen, sich, mit der Provokation zu beginnen, indem sie zu den Greuelaten, die sie im Wald von Katyn veruebt hatten, griffen und diese den Sowjetbehoerden zur Last legten. Dadurch beabsichtigten sie, die Russen mit den Polen zu entzweien und die Spuren ihres Verbrechens zu verwischen."

"During winter 1942/43 the general war situation did not profoundly change in favor of the Germans. The Soviet Union's power to wage war increased steadily and the understanding of the Soviet Union with the Allies consolidated. The Germans decided to start with the provocation by blaming the Soviet authorities for the atrocities which they committed in the forest of Katyn. In this way they intended to divide the Russians and the Poles and to obliterate the traces of their crime."

The Commission invited 20 foreign journalists, mostly British and American, among them "John Melby, the Third Secretary of the American Embassy, and Kathleen Harriman, the 25-year-old daughter of the millionaire Averil [Averell William] Harriman, who was US ambassador to the USSR at the time."³¹⁸⁵ Without doubt they were shown all or a part of the 925 corpses which the Soviets declared they had exhumed.³¹⁸⁶ In his memoirs, Churchill recalled what he had told the Soviet ambassador Ivan Maisky following the German discovery of the graves and the subsequent Polish demand for an investigation by the Red Cross: "I thought the Poles had been unwise to make or lend themselves to such accounts."³¹⁸⁷ He continues:³¹⁸⁸

"In the trials of Germans at Nuremberg for war crimes the murder of the Poles at Katyn was mentioned in the indictment of Goering and others, who laid the White Book of the German investigation before the court. It was decided by the victorious Governments concerned that the issue should be avoided, and the crime of Katyn was never probed in detail. The Soviet Government did not take the opportunity of clearing themselves of the horrible and widely believed accusation against them and of fastening the guilt conclusively upon the German Government, some of whose principal figures were in the dock on trial for their lives. In the final judgment of the International Tribunal at Nuremberg Katyn is not mentioned in the section dealing with the treatment of prisoners of war by Nazi Germany."

³¹⁸⁵ George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940. Truth, justice and memory*. Routledge, New York, 2005, p. 139.

³¹⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 137.

³¹⁸⁷ Winston Churchill, *The Second World War, Vol. IV: The Hinge of Fate*, London: Penguin Classics, 2005, p. 680.

³¹⁸⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 681.

The fact that the Soviets showcased to foreign journalists mass graves and corpses without any accurate investigation – such as the ones performed by the Germans at Katyn and Vinnitsa – does not add anything to Soviet assertions that these were victims of German atrocities. Churchill's attitude demonstrates on the other hand that the western Allies had no interest whatsoever in any independent, professional investigations; he concluded: "Everyone is therefore entitled to form his own opinion."

By way of principle, I insist therefore that the Soviet discoveries have exactly the same value as the findings by father Patrick Desbois: none at all. Besides, I may remind the reader that, even though the "plagiarist bloggers" quote Desbois seven times, they never cite my devastating article "*Patrick Desbois e le 'fosse comuni' di Ebrei in Ucraina*" (Patrick Desbois and the 'mass graves' of Jews in Ukraine"), although it has been available on the web since 2009.³¹⁸⁹ They were probably unable to devise any deception in order to counter my essay and to sustain this shooting aspect of the Holocaust, whose significance rises in proportion to the constant and inescapable decrease of the historiographic weight of its gassing aspect.

I now discuss the examples adduced by the "plagiarist bloggers."

For Babi Yar they present the following references:

"New York Times, 29.11.43; the reporter, W.H. Lawrence, was sceptical about the number of deaths claimed: Laurel Leff, Buried by The Times: the Holocaust and America's most important newspaper, Cambridge, 2005; Bill Lawrence, Six Presidents, Too Many Wars, New York, 1972, p. 92." (footnote 8 on p. 520)

The most important source is W.H. Lawrence's article with the title "50,000 Kiev Jews Reported Killed." The above-mentioned statement is false for two reasons: first because no "human remains" were found in Babi Yar, and second because the article's author did not limited himself to be "sceptical about the number of deaths claimed" but wrote:

"On the basis of what we saw, it is impossible for this correspondent to judge the truth or falsity of the story told to us."

The Soviets in fact reported to him that the Germans "not only burned the bodies and clothing, but also crushed the bones, and shot and burned the bodies of all prisoners of war participating in the burning," with the exception of a few fugitives.³¹⁹⁰ Hence there were basically

³¹⁸⁹ In the site: www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres9/CMPatrickDesbois.pdf.

³¹⁹⁰ D.D. Guttenplan, *The Holocaust on Trial*. W.W. Norton & Company, New York, 2002, p. 185.

neither "human remains" nor any other evidence that could sustain the tale told by the Soviets.

Regarding Klooga the "plagiarist bloggers" refer to "'Nazi Death Camp: A Scene of Horror,' New York Times, 6.10.44, p. 6; John Hersey, 'Prisoner 339: Klooga,' Life, 17/18, 30.10.44, pp. 72-83, including photographs" (footnote 9 on p. 520). In this regard Myers states on p. 256:

"For example, around 2,000 were killed at Klooga, where their remains were photographed and published in western sources soon after liberation. Foreign journalists were shown the unburied corpses of partially burned victims on October 2, 1944. The New York Times journalist W.H. Lawrence wrote that he had personally 'seen and counted recognizable parts of 438 complete and partly burned bodies of men, women and children.'"

This would only demonstrate that the massacres were documented, but this is for sure not a proof in support of the reality of the alleged immense exterminations in the camps of the "Aktion Reinhardt." Here is how Arad describes the events:³¹⁹¹

"The 200 people who were first to be removed were taken to a nearby forest, where they were ordered to carry wooden boards with which to form four 6 × 6 meter square wood platforms. When their work was completed, the Jews were all ordered to lie face down on the platforms and were shot in the back of the head.

Further wooden boards were laid over the bodies of the first group, and more groups of Jews were brought from the camp to be shot to death in the same way. In laying wooden boards over the murdered Jews corpses, the Germans were aided by Estonians prisoners. As the murders were being carried out, other groups of Jews were forced to enter a large wooden hut in the camp, ordered to lie down on the corpses of Jews who had been murdered beforehand, and then shot. By evening, the wooden platforms and hut were packed with the corpses of about 2,500 Jewish victims of that day's shootings. As darkness fell, the Germans poured gasoline on the corpses in the wooden hut and over the layers of wooden boards and set them alight.

Their work completed, the Germans left Klooga that same night, without waiting for the fires to subside. Beforehand, they managed to murder a few more Jews found hiding in the camp. [...]

Not all the piles of corpses had been burned and the Soviet soldiers came across several wooden platforms with the bodies of murdered Jews. The sights were photographed for posterity."

According to Arad, the massacre happened on 19 September 1944, i.e. during the period of time when the SS evacuated the Jews from Lat-

³¹⁹¹ Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, op. cit., pp. 332f.

via and from Lithuania. Between 12 July and 14 October 1944 the security police (*Sipo = Sicherheitspolizei*) of Kowno (Kaunas) and of Riga evacuated over 25,000 Jewish detainees to the Stutthof camp.³¹⁹² Therefore it is not clear who ordered this massacre, why it was ordered and who performed it.

The claimed killing method is at least strange, and in any case without precedent: a shot in the neck to the victims already lying on the pyre: a time saving method indeed! But the climax of the proverbial German cunningness lies in the fact that – after a considerable amount of wood had been made available (I will dwell on this question below), after the four “wood platforms” had been prepared and erected, and after the victims had been killed with the above-mentioned method – the Germans lit the stacks and left during the same night without bothering to ensure that the corpses incinerated properly. In the exterminationist perspective, this procedure is rather untypical for the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps and also inconsistent with the traceless removal of evidence otherwise claimed.

The Soviets immediately established an investigation commission whose actions confirm what I wrote above about the superficiality of the Soviet surveys of mass graves and corpses. The “Report of survey of the Klooga concentration camp held by the Office of Public Prosecutor of the Estonian SSR” of 29 September 1944 stated the following:³¹⁹³

“700 meters to the north from the camp, on a glade that is 27 meters away from the wood road there are four fires situated 4 meters away from each other; one of them was only prepared, the other three were already burnt down. The area of the fires is 6 × 6.5 meters. The fires consist of 6 logs put on the ground with a number of poles with 75 cm pine and fir-tree logs on it. In the middle of the fire four poles are hammered by a quadrangle at the distance of 0,5 m from each other. [...]

A layer of firewood is placed on the first layer of corpses and the second layer of corpses lies on it. On the second and on the fourth fire two layers of corpses are visible, and on the third fire – three layers. The middle and eastern parts of the fires have completely burnt down. On the remaining parts of the fires, it is possible to make out 254 burnt corpses that is 20-25% of the overall number of corpses that were laid on the fires.”

The “Report about atrocities of Nazis and their Estonian accomplic-

³¹⁹² J. Graf. C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof, op. cit.*, pp. 22f. (list of the transports).

³¹⁹³ Estonia. “The bloody traces of Nazism: 1941-1944. Selection of archival documents on crimes of Estonian collaborators during the Second World War,” in: http://dspace.utlib.ee/dspace/bitstream/handle/10062/2331/Estonia_book.pdf?sequence=1, p. 29.

es against prisoners of the Klooga concentration camp," also with the date of 29 September, stated:³¹⁹⁴

"At 14.30, the Germans began the annihilation of prisoners. Most of them were brought out on to a glade behind the camp. Here the prisoners were forced to make four big fires from the firewood that was prepared in advance. The Germans ordered [prisoners] to lie down closely on the first row of logs in rows. Then prisoners were shot from submachine guns. Then on the first row of corpses the prisoners who expected their turn, put a new row of logs and on hilarities command the laid down prisoners were shot by SS and Gestapo soldiers. When three firewood fires of 8-10 rows of the corpses were ready, the Germans poured their gasoline specially brought here (14 barrels) and lit it. Fires were burning for two and a half days. The base of the fourth fire prepared by the Germans remained untouched as they had no time; it forced the Germans to finish executing the remained prisoners in barracks. The larger group (about 800 people) was destroyed by the Germans in an empty house – a barrack that consisted of 8 rooms."

The victims, as the report's "Concluding remarks of Deputy Public Prosecutor of the Estonian SSR on materials of investigation of mass executions of prisoners and destruction of their bodies in Klooga concentration camp (Harjumaa Uyezd)" of 12 October 1944 affirm, were 2,000 at the most.³¹⁹⁵

"The medical commission cannot determine the precise number of the executed because of the full combustion of the corpses. Considering that corpses remained only at the edges of the fires and only at one end of the burnt-down barrack, and considering the given research, it is necessary to consider that the number of the destroyed people reaches up to 1,800-2,000." Thus, by materials of the medico-legal examination of the remained corpses, by the careful survey of places where the execution took place, all in all in the Klooga Camp on September 19, 1944, about 2, 000 prisoners from the civilian population were executed."

The victims of the pyres were therefore (2,000 – 800 =) about 1,200, a number sustained by the fact that the "254 burnt corpses" were "20-25% of the overall number of corpses that were laid on the fires," that is 1,106-1,270. Since three pyres were used, each must have burned 400 corpses. The above-mentioned text speaks of "8-10 rows of the corpses," which, considering the surface of each pyre as (6 m × 6.5 m = 39 m²), does not make sense, and therefore the "rows" were probably "layers." The corpses were therefore placed in 8 to 10 layers of 40 to 50 corpses each, alternated with layers of wood. In the case of maximum

³¹⁹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 34.

³¹⁹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 43.

density (50 corpses), the surface occupied by each corpse was of ($39 \div 50 =$) about 0.8 m^2 , as I already assumed for the Treblinka pyres.

The Soviets took several pictures, some of which show intact, unburned pyres and even an unfinished "wood platform" (see Illustrations 13.1. through 13.3³¹⁹⁶). These pictures, which even partly contradict the Soviet statements mentioned above, further tear to pieces Muehlenkamp's thermo-technical delirium, because they show an impressive amount of wood for only two layers of corpses. Since each pyre had to accommodate 400 corpses in 10 layers, a very big heap would have resulted indeed, as one can deduct from my reconstruction model in Illustration 13.4. This would have been considerably bigger than what the Soviets claim to have found (see Illustrations 13.2 & 3).

Already in 1999 Jan Kuras critically analyzed a number of images he had received from the Yad Vashem archives. They all show unburned pyres allegedly discovered by the Soviets at the Klooga camp. Curiously, as in Ill. 13.2. & 13.3. shown here, on all images at least one of the individuals lying on the pyre is still wearing a cap. In one case one person even pads his face with a cap. This and other indicators strongly suggest that these photos were staged by the Soviets using living people.³¹⁹⁷

Furthermore the pyres were allegedly "burning for two and a half days." If we take this claim for granted, and even without taking into consideration the time needed to erect the pyres, the data resulting from Table 12.22 of chapter 12 in relation to the theoretical days needed for the cremation become: 1,012 for Belżec (against the 105 available), 2,690 for Sobibór (against 365), 1,472 for Treblinka (against 122).

All this shows once more the totally uncritical gullibility of the "plagiarist bloggers."

Their reference to Majdanek is not very timely, because their primary source is overloaded with the crassest and most brazen Soviet propaganda. In footnote 10 on p. 520 they give this source:

³¹⁹⁶ From: http://resources.ushmm.org/inquiry/uia_doc.php/photos/8081;~/15322;www.ushmm.org/lcmedia/viewer/wlc/photo.php?RefId=03182

³¹⁹⁷ Jan Kuras, "Sowjetische Bildfälschungen. Eine Analyse gestellter sowjetische Fotos aus dem Lager Klooga in Estland," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, no. 3, 1999, pp. 278-283.



Illustration 13.1: Unused/unfinished pyre.



Illustration 13.2: One of the partially burned pyres (although judging by the unaffected clothes of the people on it, it did not burn at all).



Illustration 13.3: Same pyre, section enlargement.

“Nazi Mass Killing Laid Bare in Camp,’ *New York Times*, 30.8.41, p. 1. The journalist, again W.H. Lawrence, expressed uncertainty regarding the reliability of the Soviets’ 1.5 million death estimate, but personally witnessed ‘three of ten opened mass graves and looked upon 368 partly decomposed bodies of men, women and children who had been executed individually in a variety of cruel and horrible means’ at



Illustration 13.4: “Photoshop” reconstruction model of a pyre with 10 layers of corpses/wood.

nearby *Krepiecki*. He also visited ‘a warehouse in downtown Lublin in which I saw hundreds of suitcases and literally tens of thousands of pieces of clothing and personal effects of people who died here’; and he ‘had the opportunity of questioning a German officer, Herman Vogel, 42, of Millheim, who admitted that as head of the clothing barracks he had supervised the shipment of eighteen freightcar loads of clothing to Germany during a two month period and that he knew it came from the bodies of persons who had been killed at *Majdanek*.’ Vogel was later executed by the Poles.”

The correct date is obviously 30.8.1944. Among others, the article in question is presented by Tomasz Kranz.³¹⁹⁸ Lawrence mentions there the ridiculous Soviet lie of 1.5 million victims. The current official number is 78,000.³¹⁹⁹ In addition to this lie, the official Polish-Soviet report³²⁰⁰ also mendaciously stated that in the forest of *Krepiec* (*Krepiecki*) “the authorities estimate, there are more than 300,000 bodies,” although only two actual discoveries are mentioned in this report: “forty-two corpses” in pit no. 1 near the crematory and “three hundred

³¹⁹⁸ T. Kranz, “*Majdanek w świetle prasy amerykańskiej z 1944r.*” (*Majdanek in view of the American press of 1944*), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, tome XV, 1993, pp. 51-61; the English text of the article is on pages 53-56.

³¹⁹⁹ Tomasz Kranz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na *Majdanku*, Lublin, 2007, p. 62.

³²⁰⁰ *Communiqué on the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for Investigating the Crimes Committed by the Germans in the Majdanek Extermination Camp in Lublin*. Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow, 1944, p. 19.

and sixty-eight bodies of men, women and children" in pit no. 19 in the forest of "Krembecki," which is the same number also mentioned by Lawrence: "368 partly decomposed bodies of men, women and children" in the above-mentioned article.

The "Protocol no. 18" of the Polish-Soviet investigation Commission, a "Forensic examination of the mass graves in the forest of Krępiec" dated 4-23 August 1944, is another proof for the fact that the Soviet expertises have nothing in common with the serious German ones of Katyn and Vinnitsa.³²⁰¹

"In a forest, which lies 11 km easterly of Lublin and which borders the road Lublin-Cholm, three kilometers south of the road, eight mass graves were examined. The ascertained mass graves lie between trees and fields and form places, where the soil caved in 30 to 70 cm. Due to this fact the contours of the graves stand out clearly. The area of the latter is variable in size. The biggest pit displays a surface of 820 m²/ 82 × 10 m, and the smallest pit displays a surface of 36 m²/ 9 × 4 m. The surface of the pits is covered with white limestone, and the vegetation on the surface of the filled up pits is very sparse. At two of the filled up pits is the surface is densely overgrown with weed in the height up to [unreadable]. On the surface of each of the filled up pits sporadic bones of human skeletons were found – ribs, vertebrae, shoulder blades, fibulas and thighs. On the surface of one of the filled up pits two human skulls with bullet wounds were found.

In the immediate proximity of the above described pits, in forest clearings, three areas of approx. 60 m² each were found with a great number of remains of burned human bones, of which parts of ribcages, single vertebrae, the remains of a lower jaw, etc. kept their form. The areas, in which the burned human bones were found, are of darker coloration as the other soil of the forest clearings; the vegetation on them is supremely sparse and low, and is sharply discernable from the other vegetation of the clearings."

The statement attributed to Hermann Vogel that the huge quantity of clothing found by the Soviets in the camp "came from the bodies of persons who had been killed at Maidanek" was a grotesque lie. Richard Lauterbach, in the article "Murder, Inc.," published in the magazine *Time* on 11 September 1944, was the first journalist to mention the 820,000 pairs of shoes present in the warehouses of the camp which were considered as a "proof" of the immense massacre.³²⁰² This propaganda myth was destroyed in 1992 by a historian of the Majdanek Museum, Czesław Rajca, who disclosed:³²⁰³

³²⁰¹ GARF, 7021-107-9, pp. 299f.

³²⁰² T. Kranz, "Majdanek w świetle prasy amerykańskiej z 1944r.," *op. cit.*, p. 57.

³²⁰³ Cz. Rajca, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku" (The problem of the number of the

"In the evaluation of human losses, the shoes left at Majdanek, over 800,000 pairs, were also taken into consideration [by the Soviets]. It had been assumed that they came from murdered detainees. We know from documents discovered later that there was a store at Majdanek which sent shoes to other camps. The above mentioned investigation errors caused that in the report and, following it, also in early publications, it was stated that about 1,500,000 persons had perished in the Majdanek camp."

During the trial against Hermann Vogel *et alii* the number of victims increased even to 1,700,111.³²⁰⁴

Another "proof" was mentioned by the journalist Edgar Snow in his article "Here the Nazi Butchers Wasted Nothing" published on 28 October 1944 in *The Saturday Evening Post*.³²⁰⁵

"Doctor Siengalwicz, a Polish toxicologist and professor of forensic medicine of Lublin University, told me that to date they had identified, by chemical analysis, a total of 1,034 cubic meters of human ashes recovered from graves and from nearby fields – the remains of perhaps 1,000,000 corpses."

This is another crude lie, which only confirms the massiveness of the impostures regularly produced by Polish-Soviet "investigation" commissions.

[6] As all those who are uninformed, the "plagiarist bloggers" consider any expression on Jews and Judaism as "anti-Semitic" (a false term, the proper being "anti-Judaic") which is not pompous praise. In their eyes every critique, no matter how well-founded and justified, becomes an expression of "anti-Semitism." They try to include me in their miserable game by writing:

"Mattogno is much more guarded [than Graf] in his statements but, in 2010, wrote an article on the Protocols of the Elders of Zion which stated that the 'aspiration to world domination by the Jews... is already expressed explicitly' in rabbinical texts and constitutes 'the very essence of Jewish messianism.' Mattogno cites approvingly the claims by Bernard Lazare and his own brother that Jews have, throughout history and across all societies in which they have settled, brought persecution upon themselves through their own behaviours. His brother has also given an interview in which he has stated that:

'From the Talmud, the Midrash and other rabbinical texts of the tradition we learn that the murder of non-jew [sic] is not only permitted but also required, and that this murder could take the form of an actual ritual sacri-

victims in the Majdanek camp), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, tome XIV, p. 127.

³²⁰⁴ J. Graf. C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, *op. cit.*, p. 80.

³²⁰⁵ T. Kranz, "Majdanek w świetle prasy amerykańskiej z 1944r.," *op. cit.*, p. 58.

fice offered to Yahweh. It is a subject that deserves to be investigated, starting from the concept of ‘cherem,’ anathema, the extermination of votive enemies of Israel, the annihilation of the Jewish goyim consecrated to God.’” (p. 523)

Fortunately, the reality is a little more complex than what these poor imbeciles believe. Besides the “anti-Semites” and their diametric opponents, the “philo-Semites,” the former not less obtuse than the latter, there exist also mere critics of Judaism. My brother Gian Pio, who was unexpectedly implicated by them, is among these critics, and so am I. He is the author of various articles, essays and studies about the “Jewish question,” among them:

- *L’antigiudaismo nell’Antichità classica*. (Anti-Judaism in classic ancient times) Edizioni di Ar, 2002, with a selection of Latin and ancient Greek texts rendered in facsimile and translated. 225 pages;
- *L’imperialismo ebraico nelle fonti della tradizione rabbinica*. (Jewish imperialism in the sources of the rabbinic tradition) Edizioni all’Insegna del Veltro. Parma, 2009, 285 pages;
- *La non-umanità dei gojim nel Talmud e nella letteratura rabbinica*. (The non-humanity of the gojim in the Talmud and in the rabbinic literature) Edizioni all’Insegna del Veltro. Parma, 2011, 150 pages;
- *Il non-Ebreo nello Shulhan Aruch*. (The non-Jew in the Shulhan Aruch) Effepi, Genova, 2012, 114 pages.

In an attempt to discredit my brother, the “plagiarist bloggers” quote two sentences of an interview without in the least knowing any of his publications, thus demonstrating only their silly “philo-Semitic” prejudices. It is also clear that they don’t even know the Bible. In the Books of Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua, Samuel and Isaiah, “*cherem*” denotes a “person who has to be killed or a thing which that has to be destroyed based on the command of God “*persona che dev’essere uccisa o una cosa che dev’essere distrutta in base al comando di Dio [persona occidenda vel res delenda secundum mandatum Dei]*”;³²⁰⁶ or, more diplomatically, “a thing devoted to God without hope for redemption (if animated, to be killed) [*una cosa votata a Dio senza speranza di redenzione (se animata, da uccidere); res Deo devota sine spe redemptionis (si animata erat, occidenda)]*”;³²⁰⁷ or, a little more explicitly, “every

³²⁰⁶ Franciscus Zorell, *Lexicon Hebraicum et Aramaicum Veteris Testamenti*, reprint, Pontificium Institutum Biblicum, Rome 1968, p. 269.

³²⁰⁷ G. Gesenius, *Lexicon manuale Hebraicum et Chaldaicum in Veteris Testamenti libros*. Lipsi-

human being who became 'ch' [*cherem*] should be killed".³²⁰⁸ a real and proper *Jahvehbefehl*!

An Italian writer troubled himself to count the number of persons exterminated according to the Bible by virtue of the "*cherem*": 2,120,182.³²⁰⁹ The biblical *Jehudim* were therefore real forerunners of the *Einsatzgruppen*, actually even worse, because besides men, women and children, they even exterminated the animals! Is pointing this out "anti-Semitic" too?

The "plagiarist bloggers" quote my article "The false 'false Protocols.' Scope and significance of the 'Protocols of the Elders of Zion,'"³²¹⁰ which is an essay about the origin and the significance of this script. With their typical dishonesty, they took it from the web-site "Olo-Dogma" instead of taking it from Andrea Carancini's blog. The reason is simple: they want to prevent the reader interested in the argument to discover that two more essays of mine have been published there which refute the "anti-Semitic" thesis about the alleged authenticity and veracity of the "Protocols," that are:

- "Evola e la veridicità dei 'Protocolli'"³²¹¹ (Evola and the truthfulness of the "Protocols"), originally published by the magazine *Orion* in July 1986;
- "Evola e l'autenticità dei 'Protocolli'"³²¹² (Evola and the authenticity of the "Protocols"), *Orion*, December 1987;

This blog also features a translation of the 1938 article by Abbé Pierre Charles, "The Protocols of the Elders of Zion"³²¹³ (published by *Orion* in July 1988), which also contradicts the above-mentioned "anti-Semitic" thesis.

This miserable subterfuge allows the "plagiarist bloggers" to spread the ridiculous lie of "Graf and Mattogno's defense and association with the Protocols of the Elders of Zion." (p. 525)

ae, 1847, p. 337.

³²⁰⁸ *A Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament with an Appendix containing the Biblical Aramaic based on the Lexicon of William Gesenius*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston/New York 1906, p. 356

³²⁰⁹ Oscar Aldo Marino. *Fiat Lux*. Published by the author. Messina, 2002, pp. 188f., with the reference to the relative biblical passages.

³²¹⁰ "I falsi 'falsi Protocolli.' Scopo e significato dei 'Protocolli dei Savi Anziani di Sion,'" now in: <http://studirevisionisti.myblog.it/archive/2012/01/10/i-falsi-falsi-protocolli-scopo-e-significato-dei-protocolli.html>.

³²¹¹ in: <http://andreacarancini.blogspot.it/2010/05/evola-e-la-veridicita-dei-protocolli.html>.

³²¹² in: <http://andreacarancini.blogspot.it/2010/05/evola-e-latuenticita-dei-protocolli.html>

³²¹³ "I Protocolli dei Savi di Sion," in: <http://andreacarancini.blogspot.it/2010/05/lo-storico-opuscolo-di-pierre-charles.html>

Regarding the Jewish aspiration for global domination, with their stupid critiques the “plagiarist bloggers” show their complete ignorance of biblical Messianism, which I simply summarized based on the exposition presented by Rabbi Isidore Loeb.³²¹⁴

“Un quarto effetto è che si mira a bandire dal consesso delle persone sane e ragionevoli il concetto non solo di ‘cospirazione,’ ma anche di ‘aspirazione’ al dominio del mondo da parte degli Ebrei. Eppure questa idea è espressa esplicitamente già nel Deutero-Isaia. Il rabbino Isidore Loeb la commenta così: ‘Quel che è certo è che, con o senza Re Messia, gli Ebrei saranno come il centro dell’umanità, intorno al quale si raggrupperanno i Gentili, dopo la loro conversione a Dio. L’unità del genere umano si farà mediante unità religiosa. Le Nazioni si riuniranno per andare a portare i loro omaggi al popolo di Dio (LX 3 e ssgg.). Tutta la fortuna delle Nazioni passerà al popolo ebraico [...]. Le ricchezze del mare e la fortuna delle Nazioni verranno esse stesse agli Ebrei [...]. Il popolo e il regno che non ti serviranno saranno distrutti.’ In questo evento messianico gli Ebrei avranno un ruolo attivo: ‘Bisogna dire subito, per la comprensione di ciò che segue, che il popolo di Dio, nel Deutero Isaia, è indubbiamente incaricato di un ruolo messianico. È vero che verrà un Messia personale che sottometterà le Nazioni e i Re, farà trionfare su questa terra la giustizia [ebraica] e regnare la pace [la pax judaica], ma il popolo ebraico è incaricato anch’esso di questo ruolo e vi deve concorrere. Proprio esso, senza alcun dubbio, è il nuovo flagello col quale Dio, alla fine dei tempi, scuoterà le montagne, schiaccerà le colline e le spanderà come crusca (XLI, 14-16); proprio Israele, Servitore di Dio, designato e scelto da Dio quando era ancora nelle viscere di sua madre, è la freccia aguzza che Dio nasconde nella sua faretra per vincere e sottomettere i popoli (XLIX, 1-3,7). I suoi nemici e i suoi avversari saranno coperti di confusione, distrutti, annientati (XLI, 8-13); i popoli marceranno alla sua luce e i Re ai raggi del suo splendore (LX, 3).’ E che queste non siano fisime arcaiche ma costituiscano l’essenza stessa del messianismo ebraico è documentato ad abundantiam nello studio di Gian Pio Mattogno L’imperialismo ebraico nelle fonti della tradizione rabbinica.”

“A fourth effect is the aim to ban from the community of sane and reasonable persons the concept not only of ‘conspiracy,’ but also of ‘aspiration’ for world dominance by the Jews. And yet this idea is explicitly expressed already in the Deutero-Isaiah. The rabbi Isidore Loeb comments it as follows: ‘What is certain is that, with or without King Messiah, the Jews will be like the center of humanity, around which the Gentiles group together, after their conversion to God. The unity of humankind will be done through religious unity. The Nations will group to bring their tributes to the

³²¹⁴ I falsi “falsi Protocolli,” *op. cit.*

people of God (LX 3 and subsequent). All the fortune of the Nations will pass to the Jewish nation [...]. The richness of the sea and the fortune of the Nations will come on their own to the Jews [...]. The people and the kingdom who you will not need, will be destroyed.' In this messianic event the Jews will have an active part: 'It has to be said immediately, for the comprehension of what will follow, that the people of God, in the Deutero-Isaiah, are undoubtedly charged with a messianic role. It is true that a personal Messiah will come and that the Nations and the Kings will be submitted, he will make [Jewish] justice triumph in this earth and he will make peace [the pax judaica] reign, but the Jewish nation is also charged with this role and must contribute. This nation proper is, without any doubt, the new scourge with which God, at the end of times, will rock the mountains, crush the hills and will spread them like bran (XLI, 14-16); Israel proper, Servant of God, designated and chosen by God when he was still in the womb of his mother, is the sharp arrow which God hides in his quiver to conquer and to subjugate the nations (XLIX, 1-3,7). His enemies and his adversaries will be covered in confusion, destroyed, annihilated (XLI, 8-13); the nations will march in his light and the Kings will march to the rays of his splendor (LX, 3).' That these were not archaic eccentricities but constitute the very essence of the Jewish Messianism is abundantly documented in the study by Gian Pio Mattogno: The Jewish imperialism in the sources of the rabbinic tradition."

The "plagiarist bloggers" also forget to mention that Bernard Lazare was a Jewish essayist and author of a famous history of "anti-Semitism," in which he sustained this thesis:³²¹⁴

"Se questa ostilità, perfino ripugnanza, si fossero esercitate nei confronti degli Ebrei soltanto in una determinata epoca e in un solo paese, sarebbe facile chiarire le cause specifiche di questi scatti d'ira; ma questa razza è stata al contrario esposta all'odio di tutti i popoli in mezzo ai quali si è stabilita. Bisognava dunque, poiché i nemici degli Ebrei appartenevano alle razze più diverse, vivevano in paesi molto lontani gli uni dagli altri, erano retti da leggi differenti, governati da principi opposti, non avevano né le stesse usanze, né gli stessi costumi, erano animati da intenti dissimili che non permettevano loro di giudicare tutte le cose allo stesso modo, bisognava dunque che le cause generali dell'antisemitismo fossero sempre state insite in Israele stesso, non in coloro che lo combatterono."

"If this hostility, even disgust, had been practiced toward the Jews only in one certain period and in one single country, it would be simple to clarify the specific causes for these acts of wrath; but this race was on the contrary exposed to the hate of all nations among which they established themselves. Therefore it was necessary, because the enemies of the Jews belonged to the most various races, lived in countries far away from each other, were ruled by different laws, governed by opposite principles, did not

follow the same customs, nor the same fashions, were animated by different intentions prohibiting them to judge all things in the same way; therefore it was necessary that the general causes of anti-Semitism had to be always inherent in Israel proper, and not in those who fought it.”

By mentioning the “Christian blood in their rituals” (p. 522) as an example of alleged “anti-Semite” prejudice, in their opinion shared by Graf, the “plagiarist bloggers” display another proof of their coarse ignorance.

In early 2007 the book by Ariel Toaff with the title *Pasque di sangue* (Bloody Easters) was published in Italy. Ariel is the son of the former head rabbi of Rome Elio Toaff and lecturer of Medieval History in Israel. In his review, Sergio Luzzatto, a Jewish lecturer of Modern History at the University of Torino, wrote:³²¹⁵

“Magnifico libro di storia, questo è uno studio troppo serio e meritorio perché se ne strillino le qualità come a una bancarella del mercato. Tuttavia, va pur detto che Pasque di sangue propone una tesi originale e, in qualche modo, sconvolgente. Sostiene Toaff che dal 1100 al 1500 circa, nell’ epoca compresa tra la prima crociata e l’autunno del Medioevo, alcune crocifissioni di ‘putti’ cristiani – o forse molte – avvennero davvero, salvo dare luogo alla rappresaglia contro intere comunità ebraiche, al massacro punitivo di uomini, donne, bambini. Né a Trento nel 1475, né altrove nell’ Europa tardomedievale, gli ebrei furono vittime sempre e comunque innocenti. In una vasta area geografica di lingua tedesca compresa fra il Reno, il Danubio e l’ Adige, una minoranza di ashkenaziti fondamentalisti compì veramente, e più volte, sacrifici umani. Muovendosi con straordinaria perizia sui terreni della storia, della teologia, dell’ antropologia, Toaff illustra la centralità del sangue nella celebrazione della Pasqua ebraica: il sangue dell’ agnello, che celebrava l’ affrancamento dalla schiavitù d’ Egitto, ma anche il sangue del prepuzio, proveniente dalla circoncisione dei neonati maschi d’ Israele. Era sangue che un passo biblico diceva versato per la prima volta proprio nell’ Esodo, dal figlio di Mosè, e che certa tradizione ortodossa considerava tutt’ uno con il sangue di Isacco che Abramo era stato pronto a sacrificare. Perciò, nella cena rituale di Pesach, il pane delle azzime solenni andava impastato con sangue in polvere, mentre altro sangue secco andava sciolto nel vino prima di recitare le dieci maledizioni d’ Egitto. Quale sangue poteva riuscire più adatto allo scopo che quello di un bambino cristiano ucciso per l’ occa-

³²¹⁵ “Saggi. La sconcertante rivelazione di Ariel Toaff: il mito dei sacrifici umani non è solo una menzogna antisemita. Quelle Pasque di Sangue. Il fondamentalismo ebraico nelle tenebre del Medioevo.” (Essays. The perplexing revelation of Ariel Toaff: the myth of human sacrifices is not only an anti-Semite lie. These Bloody Easters. Jewish fundamentalism in the darkness of the Middle Age.) *Corriere della Sera*, 6 February 2007, p. 41.

sione, si chiesero i più fanatici tra gli ebrei studiati da Toaff? Ecco il sangue di un nuovo Agnus Dei da consumare a scopo augurale, così da precipitare la rovina dei persecutori, maledetti seguaci di una fede falsa e bugiarda. Sangue novello, buono a vendicare i terribili gesti di disperazione – gli infanticidi, i suicidi collettivi – cui gli ebrei dell' area tedesca erano stati troppe volte costretti dall' odiosa pratica dei battesimi forzati, che la progenie d' Israele si vedeva imposti nel nome di Gesù Cristo. Oltretutto questo valore sacrificale, il sangue in polvere (umano o animale) aveva per gli ebrei le più varie funzioni terapeutiche, al punto da indurli a sfidare, con il consenso dei rabbini, il divieto biblico di ingerirlo in qualsiasi forma. Secondo i dettami di una Cabbalah pratica tramandata per secoli, il sangue valeva a placare le crisi epilettiche, a stimolare il desiderio sessuale, ma principalmente serviva come potente emostatico. Conteneva le emorragie mestruali. Arrestava le epistassi nasali. Soprattutto rimarginava istantaneamente, nei neonati, la ferita della circoncisione. Da qui, nel Quattrocento, un mercato nero su entrambi i versanti delle Alpi, un andirivieni di ebrei venditori di sangue umano: con le loro borse di pelle dal fondo stagnato, e con tanto di certificazione rabbinica del prodotto, sangue kasher..."

"A splendid history book, this is a study too serious and praiseworthy to clamor its qualities like in a bazaar stall. However it must be said that Pasque di sangue (Bloody Easters) proposes an original thesis and that is – somehow – even upsetting. Toaff states that from 1100 to about 1500, in the period between the first crusade and the dusk of the Middle Ages, some – or perhaps many – crucifixions of Christian 'putti' [cherubic infants] did occur and as a result this led to reprisals against entire Jewish communities, against their innocent men, women and children, as occurred in Trento in 1475 and elsewhere in late medieval Europe. In the geographical German-speaking area between the Rhine, the Danube and the Adige rivers, a minority of fundamentalist Ashkenazi did perpetrated the crime of human sacrifices. By revealing his extraordinary knowledge in the fields of history, theology and anthropology, Toaff is able to illustrate the centrality of blood in the celebration of Jewish Easter: the blood of the lamb, which celebrates the liberation from Egyptian slavery in Egypt, and as well as in the blood of the foreskin of the circumcised newborn male of Israel. And according to a biblical passage, blood for the first time was spilled during the Exodus, from the son of Moses, which some orthodox tradition liken to Icaac's blood that Abraham was ready to sacrifice. Therefore in the ritual dinner of Pesach, and before the ten curses of Egypt were recited, the unleavened bread had to be kneaded with pulverized blood, while other dried blood had to be dissolved in wine. Hence, Toaff references some fanatical Jews who surmised that the blood of a Christian child killed for the occasion would be most apt. This is the blood of a new Agnus Dei to consume for a

greeting purpose, as well as to crash down the ruin of the persecutors, the damned followers of a false and lying faith. This new blood was good to vindicate the terrible desperate actions of infanticides and collective suicides which was repeatedly forced on the Jews of the German area because of the obnoxious practice of forced baptisms imposed on them in the name of Jesus Christ. Besides the sacrificial value, the pulverized blood (human and of animal origin) had for the Jews various therapeutic functions, to the point that they were induced, with the consent of the rabbis, to challenge the biblical prohibition to ingest it in any way. According to the dictates of a practical centuries-old Kabbalah tradition, the blood helped to mitigate epileptic fits, to stimulate the sexual desire, but principally it served as a potent haemostatic agent; it stopped menstruation; it blocked nasal epistaxis; and most importantly it immediately healed in the newborn the wound of circumcision. It is for these reasons that in the fifteenth century a black market on both sides of the Alps flourished. It saw a coming and going of Jewish vendors of human blood: with their leather bags with the tin-plated bottom, and with even the rabbinic certification of the product, kosher blood..."

A national pandemonium sparked off instantly in Italy, which later spread internationally. The accusation against Toaff was that he was supplying "ammunition to the anti-Semites of all kinds, including the negationists of the Shoah [*munizioni agli antisemiti di ogni genere, inclusi i negazionisti della Shoah*]," as Robert Bonfil, lecturer of Hebrew History at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem, candidly declared,³²¹⁶ masking the actual reason with rather spurious historiographic motives, since the rage was based on press releases and almost nobody knew the real content of the book. Soon enough Toaff was forced to surrender. On 14 February 2007 he asked the book's publisher, Editore il Mulino, to cancel the book's publication,³²¹⁷ which was subsequently withdrawn as "purged" by the author. A striking case of preventive censorship and self-censorship which shows the immense power of historiographic dogmas: Toaff submitted to them just like the authors of the Third Reich are said to have done.

[7] The "plagiarist bloggers" add another argument on "anti-Semitism" perfectly worth of their intellectual level:

"Distaste for Jews was expressed by Mattogno when he wrote the fol-

³²¹⁶ Alessandra Farkas, "Gli storici: 'È un' antica impostura riesumata. Quei documenti erano noti e non attendibili.'" (The historians: "It is an exhumed ancient imposture. These documents were known and not reliable") *Corriere della Sera*, 13 February 2007, p. 49.

³²¹⁷ "Toaff ritira il libro 'Pasque di sangue.' 'Le mie tesi storiche distorte dai media.'" (Toaff recalls the book "Bloody Eaters," "My history theses distorted by the media.") *La Repubblica*, 14 February 2007.

lowing regarding van Pelt in 2003:

[Jean-Claude Pressac] was no longer a valuable goldmine to the guardians of the 'Holocaust' orthodoxy, but had turned into a more and more rebellious and uncontrollable Goy, jeopardizing the official historiography with each new publication. [...] For this reason, the position as the 'world's leading Auschwitz expert,' until then occupied by Pressac, was taken by a trustworthy Yehudi, who was to take Pressac's theses – cleaned from all revisionist waste – and embed them into an unalterable, definitive version of Auschwitz.

It is very noteworthy that Mattogno identifies the two historians most damaging to his work on Auschwitz, Jean-Claude Pressac ('uncontrollable Goy') and Robert Van Pelt ('trustworthy Yehudi'), with Jewish names and terms." (p. 523)

Here the "plagiarist bloggers" unquestioning "philo-Semitic" credo reaches a paroxysm: even "distaste" is "anti-Semitic"! Therefore we are forced to prove sympathy for the Jews! And it also reaches the climax of absurdity, because I used two Hebrew terms of common usage in that language: "Yehudi" simply means "Jew," without any negative connotation,³²¹⁸ while "goy" means "population, nation, not belonging to the Jewish nation [*popolo, nazione, non appartenente al popolo ebraico*]."³²¹⁹ Only based on their boundless stupidity and hypocrisy the terms "yehudi/goy" can constitute "distaste," in contrast to all the other terms that could be used, like "Iudaeus/Gentilis," "Ebreo/non Ebreo," "Jude/Nicht-Jude," "Jew/non-Jew" etc.

[8] Stating that Pressac and van Pelt are the "two historians most damaging to his work on Auschwitz," they only prove one more time their total lack of the sense for the ridiculous, as the exact contrary is true. In fact, I am the author "most damaging" to *their* books about Auschwitz, which I exhaustively refuted in the more than 700 pages of my already quoted study *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*.

The "plagiarist bloggers" are not even "philo-Semites," but only pathetic *gelamim* (plural form of *golem*), puppets animated by somebody else who is inserting into their mouths magical exterminationist formulas and unleashes them for the glory of the *religio holocaustica*. They are poor *shammashim* to which the words by Eliahu ben Abraham in the *Sepher Midrash Talpioth*, Smirne 1736, p. 194, are reserved – a verse speaking about the *gojim* as they are: בְּהִמָּה בְּצוֹרֶת אָדָם.³²²⁰

³²¹⁸ Menachem Emanuele Artom, *Vocabolario Ebraico-Italiano*. Roma, Fondazione per la Gioventù Ebraica, 1965, p. 326.

³²¹⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 100.

³²²⁰ Gruppo di Ar, *Johann Andreas Eisenmenger e il Giudaismo svelato. Con un'antologia su*

[9] *“It is in this light that one should view the conspiracy claims that MGK make across their work regarding the hoax of the Holocaust, many of which have been discussed in the chapters of this critique. This also accounts for the conspiracy claims made by the trio beyond the years of 1933-1945. For instance, Graf and Mattogno’s defense and association with the Protocols of the Elders of Zion fits this pattern, as does Kues’ belief that “sick Jewish gangsters and their ilk” were behind the suicide of German death camp perpetrators far into the postwar years.”* (p. 525)

In their outrageous impudence, the “plagiarist bloggers” first invent and ascribe to us a ludicrous “conspiracy theory,” then, based on sordid lies – starting with the one about our alleged “association with the Protocols of the Elders of Zion” – they conjure up our presumed “anti-Semitism” and spread the word about it, claiming that this is the cause for the “theory.” At the same time they display again their vulgar “philo-Semitism” of *golem*, or of zombies, or of biblical *obhoth* and *rephaim*, or of cabbalistic *qeliphoth*, consisting in a blind and total obsequiousness. All this is followed by a high dose of hypocrisy.

In the reference adopted by them in the footnote 31 (“See post of ‘LaurentzDahl’ (aka Thomas Kues) of January 25, 2007 at <http://revforum.yourforum.org/viewtopic.php?t=3674&start=15>.”), Kues made a comment about an article with the title “Jewish Militants: Fifteen Years, and More, of Terrorism in France.”³²²¹ I quote some passages from this article in order to explain what this is all about, referring for more details to the complete reading of it:

“In its issue of June 1991, the French monthly Le Choc du mois (‘The Shock of the Month’) published a rather lengthy report entitled ‘Jewish Militants: Fifteen Years of Terrorism’ (‘Milices juives. Quinze ans de terrorisme,’ pp. 7-13). Under the main headline, a subtitle summed up:

‘Jewish Action Group,’ ‘Jewish Combat Organization,’ ‘Jewish Defense Organization...’ Under these various names, Jewish activists for 15 years have unceasingly sown terror [in France] with total impunity. Provocations that have no other aim than to incite reprisals. As if certain people wanted the [French] Jewish community to feel threatened ...

The report reviews 50 cases of physical aggression committed by organized Jewish groups during the period from June 19, 1976, to April 20, 1991. Not mentioned, therefore, are physical attacks committed by individual Jews (which are, in any case, rare)

ebrei e non-ebrei secondo gli insegnamenti biblici. (Johann Andreas Eisenmenger and the revealed Judaism, With an anthology about Jews and non-Jews according to the biblical teachings.) Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 2008, pp. 107f.

³²²¹ In: www.ihr.org/jhr/v16/v16n2p-2_Faurisson.html.

The victims of the 50 cases listed by Le Choc du mois, who number in the hundreds, suffered: loss of life, an eye put out, acid throwing, numerous hospitalizations, injuries followed by deep coma, lifetime disabilities, and serious post-traumatic conditions, 'the commission of barbaric acts,' severe beatings in the presence of policemen who refused to intervene, and numerous ambush attacks (in one case with the complicity of the daily newspaper Libération)."

We are dealing therefore with scoundrels, with rascals, with Jewish terrorists. But for the "plagiarist bloggers" no Jew can be a scoundrel, a rascal or a terrorist. For them all the Jews are, by definition and *par excellence*, candid pious souls, innocuous and innocent. In this way they approve the acts of these terrorists, who can only be defined as "sick Jewish gangsters."

[10] *"This is a sufficiently low number that one could justifiably doubt whether Mattogno has even seen the files in question. He cites from just one file from the National Archives of Belarus which is misnumbered in Treblinka. Would Mattogno expect us to believe that he stopped off in Minsk and asked to see a single file?"* (p. 526)

The "plagiarist bloggers" suspicion makes us roar with laughter, since exactly in the National Archives of the Republic of Belarus Jürgen Graf made – in my presence – a decisive encounter... Decency demands that I reveal no more here.

[11] *"It is therefore to be expected that MGK's work will continue to decline in quality, and will lean increasingly on Kues' IH outlet, where he can focus narrowly on just one piece of the jigsaw at a time."* (p. 526)

This is another farcical statement, sensationally refuted already by our present reply (as also all the other ridiculous "predictions" of the "plagiarist bloggers" referred to us). Without mentioning my recently published, frequently mentioned study *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, which then must constitute this "decline in quality" with its 1,211 pages, its more than 500 pages of text, its 300 documents reproduced in facsimile and its 370 photographs! As usual, the exact opposite of what the plagiarists state is true: *It is therefore to be expected that MGK's work will continue to increase in quality.*

[12] *"In case MGK have the courage [sic!] to respond to this critique, we would like to set some provisions required for us to take any 'risposta' into serious consideration. We will not accept any effort that only deals with our critique in a piecemeal and isolated fashion, hence we will be little concerned with any response that just focuses on the technical minutiae of the camps without recognizing the importance of Nazi policy. The Reinhard camps weren't created in a vacuum, and we expect MGK to recognize that fact. That is why we dare MGK to follow the structure of the present cri-*

tique, so as to put things in proper perspective. As mentioned, arguments not told in narrative form often fail a simple bullshit test.” (p. 527)

This infantile arrogance is aptly punished by this very reply, which addresses all their requests and refutes their work chapter by chapter, paragraph by paragraph, argument by argument, objection by objection. In the chapters written by myself, in which I numbered my replies for the reader’s sake (except those in chapter 2), I replied to more than 800 objections. This will give them plenty of work for the next six years, the time they needed to complete their present plagiarized opus. For what concerns us, their possible future reply does not interest us at all. The very long list of outrageous plagiarisms, lies, distortions and omissions performed by these bunglers and listed in the Appendix to the present work is more than sufficient to show their deliberate dishonesty and their conspicuous display of bad faith. With similar exterminationist clowneries we will not bother anymore in the future, as it would be a waste of our sparse resources.

[13] *“We therefore request MGK to make a reasonable response to this critique, but we can only predict that their response will be unreasoned, hysterical and not fully honest.”* (p. 527)

Never has a “prediction” been more ridiculous and more fatal for the “prophets.”

13.2. The Bogeyman of “Anti-Semitism”

By Jürgen Graf

On pp. 521f. our opponents make a pathetic attempt to analyze the alleged motives which have prompted Mattogno, Kues and me to become revisionists:

“Simply refuting their work [...] misses a crucial part of a proper analysis of MGK, namely the driving force behind MGK’s fraudulent work.” (p. 521)

Predictably, *Holocaust Controversies* come to the conclusion that our driving force is “anti-Semitism.” As a matter of fact, since the days of Paul Rassinier the opponents of revisionism have regularly tried to mask their intellectual impotence by accusing the revisionists of “anti-Semitism,” “Nazism” and “racism.” This chimera was developed to perfection by Deborah Lipstadt in her book *Denying the Holocaust*.³²²²

³²²² Deborah Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust. The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Speech Press, New York 1994.

It goes without saying that we are not obliged to comment on our adversaries' "analysis," which is a mere inadmissible *ad hominem* attack, because the motives of a researcher are irrelevant; only the results count. In my book *The Giant with Feet of Clay* I did not attack Raul Hilberg for being a Zionist Jew. I criticized him for using a flawed method which unavoidably leads to faulty results. Likewise, any attempt to refute a revisionist book by attacking the – real or alleged – political beliefs of its author is untenable and impermissible from a scientific point of view. Even if all revisionists were staunch admirers of Adolf Hitler, this would not necessarily mean that their conclusions are wrong, just as the fact that most Holocaust historians are Jews does not prove that their theses are unfounded.

For these reasons Thomas Kues has decided not to waste his precious time by responding to the accusation of "anti-Semitism." However Carlo Mattogno and I have decided to briefly comment on some of the attacks directed against us – not because we feel obliged to defend our convictions against intellectual midgets but in order to demonstrate once again that our critics are both frauds and ignoramuses.

On page 522, *Holocaust Controversies* states:

"He [Graf] joined the pro-Stalinist Institute of Russian Civilization, a group that spreads anti-Semitic positions, such as through reprinting and defending the authenticity of the Protocols of the Elders of Zion and accusing Jews of using Christian blood in their rituals." (p. 522)

It is quite true that I cooperate with the Institute of Russian Civilization, an orthodox and nationalist think-tank (that this institute should be "pro-Stalinist" is a puerile invention) and that I am on friendly terms with its director, Dr. Oleg Platonov. Platonov believes in the authenticity of the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion* whereas I think that these protocols are a very clever and elaborate forgery which was not fabricated by the Tsar's secret police, as conventional wisdom has it, but by entirely different people. That is why I never even mentioned this text in any of my books or articles. In other words, while Platonov and I agree on many things, we disagree on others, such as the authenticity of the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion*. This does not prevent *Holocaust Controversies* from mendaciously speaking of "Graf's [...] defence and association with the Protocols of the Elders of Zion" (p. 526).

Epilogue

By Jürgen Graf

Anyone familiar with Greek mythology knows the story of the Nessus shirt. After carrying Heracles's wife Deianeira across a river, the lewd centaur Nessus attempted to rape the fair maiden. Standing on the other shore of the river, Hercules witnesses this scene and shot a Hydra-poisoned arrow into Nessus' breast. Before dying, the centaur told Deianeira that his blood would ensure that Hercules would be faithful to her forever. Later, when she suspected her husband of infidelity, Deianeira spread the centaur's blood on a shirt and gave it to Heracles. Initially he took great pride in this beautiful shirt, but then it began to burn. The hero, who had vanquished a thousand monsters, suffered atrocious pain but he was unable to remove the accursed shirt from his tormented body.

The Nessus shirt of international Jewry is the Holocaust lie. Thanks to this lie, the Jews became a martyr nation virtually impervious to criticism. Had revisionists not come to the scene, this state of affairs would probably continue for many decades to come.

An intelligent person desirous to save what can be saved of the Holocaust tale would jettison the gas chambers altogether and concentrate on the "Shoa by bullets" instead: It is much more difficult to refute and admittedly contains a certain amount of truth, since no serious researcher can possibly deny that large numbers of Jews were indeed shot in the East. But for the Jews such semi-revisionism is totally unacceptable. Quite apart from the fact that the sacrosanct six million figure becomes untenable without extermination camps, these camps convey the Holocaust its uniquely bestial character. If the death factory and gas chamber story were true, the Jews would indeed have been the victims of a historically unprecedented atrocity. Without death factories and homicidal gas chambers, the treatment meted out to the Jews during World War Two, while still barbarous, immediately loses its uniqueness and becomes just one of the countless cruelties which sully the history of mankind.

So the Jews and their stooges are forced to defend their gas chambers at all cost. This task is about as enviable as the one of a mathematician forced to attempt to square the circle.

From the Jewish point of view, the best strategy is certainly the one devised by Raul Hilberg who simply ignored the revisionists. MM. Har-

rierson, Muehlenkamp, Myers, Romanov and Terry would have done wisely to emulate the late Holocaust historian. Rather than doing so, they foolishly attempted to refute MGKs books about the Aktion Reinhardt camps and to prove that Belżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were indeed extermination camps equipped with homicidal gas chambers, as traditional historiography claims. They now reap the fruits of their folly.

Some people might argue that Mattogno, Kues and I should commend our adversaries for having at least tried. I am not so sure about this: If a madman, who is eager to prove that he can fly, jumps to his death from the 127th floor of a skyscraper, we do not usually praise him for "having at least tried." All the same we would have treated the Controversial Bloggers as honest opponents if they had formulated their critique in a civilized way and refrained from cheating, but their impertinent tone and their countless brazen distortions and outright lies make it impossible to feel any respect for them.

Already at the very beginning of *Belżec, Sobibór, Treblinka*, our adversaries demonstrate their blatant dishonesty by stating that "after arguing for so long over Auschwitz and losing those arguments in open court during the Irving vs. Lipstadt libel trial of 2000, deniers began to turn their attention to the so-called Aktion Reinhardt camps." Any computer-literate person (and all readers of the pamphlet are of necessity computer-literate, as *Holocaust Controversies* never published anything in print and probably never will) can easily ascertain that

- a) David Irving never wrote a book or even a paper about the Holocaust and can therefore not be considered an expert on the argument;
- b) Irving never was an authentic revisionist;
- c) the revisionist flagship of yore, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, carried more articles about Auschwitz after than before the Irving vs. Lipstadt trial;
- d) The most prolific revisionist writer, Carlo Mattogno, authored no fewer than seven books about Auschwitz after the trial, among them the epic study *Auschwitz. The Case for Sanity*.

So whom do the five buffoons hope to fool? Do they really think that their readers are all idiots?

Holocaust Controversies had all the time they needed to write their "refutation." They were assisted by a host of Holocaust historians they diligently enumerate in their introduction. It did not help them a bit. Nor did it help Harrison, Muehlenkamp, Romanov and Terry that they were able to recruit a fifth clown, Yahweh's greenhorn Jason Myers, who wrote the chapters about the gas chambers and the eyewitnesses. Since

the exterminationist position with regards to these two topics is hopeless from the beginning, Myers had myriads of opportunities to make a fool of himself, and he missed not a single one of them. Congratulations, Myers, you have proven yourself to be a worthy disciple of Nicholas Terry, Roberto Muehlenkamp and the rest! I trust this will enhance your career as a historian.

However, the most preposterous chapters of the pamphlet are undoubtedly the two last ones, written by Yahweh's moron Roberto Muehlenkamp, who unsuccessfully tried to prove that during World War II the eternal laws of nature had to pause so that the evil Nazis could carry out their massacre in chemical slaughterhouses and get rid of the bodies without significant use of fuel. The more I read of Muehlenkamp, the more I am amazed at the dismal stupidity of this individual. He knew exactly that Mattogno, who has an encyclopedic knowledge of all problems related to cremation, would react to his challenge and make mincemeat of his chapters, to use Romanov's poetic formulation for the last time. Is Muehlenkamp perhaps a masochist? Does he relish the role of the circus clown who is pelted with eggs to the roaring laughter of the audience? Now he has egg all over his face. I do not feel a bit sorry for him because he asked for it.

The only chapter where our opponents could hope to come close to a draw was their fourth one, authored by Harrison and Romanov about the resettlement thesis. While we revisionists can easily prove that Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were transit camps, we are unable to produce German wartime documents about the destination and the fate of the deportees. But instead of contenting themselves with such legitimate objections, Harrison and Romanov overstated their case, trying to prove that the resettlement of the Jews in the occupied Eastern Territories would have been impossible for logistic and other reasons. In his exceptionally brilliant reply, Thomas Kues refuted all these objections, thus robbing the anti-Revisionists of their last seemingly valid argument.

If the Controversial Bloggers had any common sense, or indeed any rudimentary human decency, they would now shut up. But they cannot; their inflated ego does not allow them to acknowledge defeat. So after licking their wounds, the Inglorious Five will doubtless write yet another pamphlet in order to "prove" that MGK got it all wrong. It goes without saying that Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues and I will not in the least feel obliged to react to such a step. All three of us are overburdened with work, and we simply cannot afford to waste any more of our



precious time to comment on the ravings of five clowns who are held in contempt even by their fellow Holocaust believers.



Appendix: Compilation of Plagiarisms and Deceptions of the “Plagiarist Bloggers”

(PDF version only)

Column 1: chapter (point) in the present work; column 3: footnote(s) & page(s) in the “Manifesto”; column 4 (☛): bad faith, conjecture, distortion, falsification, hypocrisy, lie, misrepresentation, speculation; column 5 (✕): omission. Note: This table has not been edited, whereas this book’s text has undergone considerable revisions, so there might be discrepancies. See the Italian version of Mattoigno’s original list of plagiarized sources at www.codoh.com/sites/default/files/FontiPlagiate.pdf.

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	☛	✕
3, [2]	Zygmunt Marikowski, <i>Zwiazek Walki Zbrojnej</i> , I, Armia Krajowa w Okregu Lubelskim, London. 1973. Book Two, Documents, pp. 34-35, also translated and cited in Arad, Belzec, Sobibor Treblinka, pp. 350-1	46, p. 48		
3, [3]	Zygmunt Klukowski, <i>Dziennik z lat okupacji</i> , Lublin, 1959, p. 254	47, p. 49		
3, [4]			×	
3, [12]				×
3, [13]	Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei deportierten und zurückgekehrten Juden, 17.8.43, VHA Fond 140/59, pp. 41-50 (Papers of J. Kopecky)	79, p. 55		
	Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei deportierten und zurückgekehrten Juden, 17.8.43, VHA Fond 140/59	82, p. 56		
	Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei deportierten und zurückgekehrten Juden, 17.8.43, VHA Fond 140/59, pp. 41-50	414, p. 229		
	Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei deportierten und zurückgekehrten Juden, 17.8.43, VHA Fond 140/59, p. 50; Schelvis, Sobibor, p. 258	64, p. 357		
3, [14]	Informacja Bieżąca Nr 33 (58), 5.9.1942, published in Marczevska/Ważniewski, ‘Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury,’ pp. 137-8	94, p. 59		×
3, [19]				×
3, [20]			×	
3, [22]	Krystyna Marczevska and Władysław Ważniewski, ‘Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj,’ in: <i>Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce</i> , XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 129-164	44, p. 16; 119, p. 65; 375, p. 221		
	Informacja Bieżąca Nr 30 (55), 17.8.1942, published in Marczevska/Ważniewski, ‘Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury,’ pp. 136-7	92, p. 58		
	Gajowniczek, Jolanta ‘Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle ‘Dziennika Polskiego’ i ‘Dziennika Polskiego i ‘Dziennika Żołnierza’ z lat 1940-1944,’ <i>Zeszyty Majdanka</i> , VII, 1973, pp 164-241, pp. 242-261	121, p. 66		
	Władysław Szpilman, <i>Das wunderbare Überleben</i> .	93, p. 58		



ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
	Warschauer Erinnerungen 1939-1945. Düsseldorf, 1998, p. 197ff			
3, [25]	FS RSHA IV B 4 A an BdS Frankreich, Betr.: Ausstellung von Bescheinigungen für Evakuierte, 9.12.1942, gez. Eichmann, T/37 (65)	129, p. 67		×
3, [26]	Minister Conference of 12.12.1942, published in Willi Boelcke (ed), The Secret Conferences of Dr. Goebbels: The Nazi Propaganda War, 1939-1943, New York: Dutton, 1970	132, p. 68		
	TBJG II/6, pp. 438-9 (13.12.1942)	133, p. 68		×
3, [28]			×	
3, [29]				×
3, [31]	See the transcript of US vs Fedorenko, June 1978, microfilm copy available at the Wiener Library, London	213, p. 85		
	Appeal brief, US vs Fedorenko, Wiener Library	214, p. 86		
	On legal aspects of the Fedorenko case, see also Abbe L. Dienstag, 'Fedorenko v. United States: War Crimes, the Defense of Duress, and American Nationality Law,' Columbia Law Review, Vol. 82, No. 1 (Jan., 1982), pp. 120-183	215, p. 86		
4, [3]				×
4, [4]	Eugen Freiherr von Engelhardt, Ernährung- und Landwirtschaft, p. 11, NARA T84/225/1595914.	13, p. 95		
	Bernhard Chiari, "Deutsche Zivilverwaltung in Weissrussland 1941-1944," in: Militärgeschichtliche Mitteilungen 52, 1993	13, p. 95		
4, [5]	Verbindungsstelle d. OKW/WiRüAmt beim Reichsmarschall, Wirtschaftsauszeichnungen für die Berichtszeit vom 1-14.8.41 (u.früher), NARA T77/1066/1062	14, p. 95		
4, [6]	AOK 18 Chef des Stabes, Merkmale aus der Chefbesprechung in Orscha am 13.11.41, NOKW-1535	15, p. 95		
4, [7]	Czeslaw Madajczyk (ed), 'Generalplan Ost,' Polish Western Affairs III/2, 1962, pp. 391-442	16, p. 96		×
4, [9]	Browning, Path, p. 236, citing Secret file note Heydrich (CdS B Nr. 3795/41), 26.3.41, RGVA 500-3-795, fols. 140-42	17, p. 96		
4, [10]	Heydrich an Jeckeln, von dem Bach-Zelewski, Prützmann, and Korsemann, 2.7.41, RGVA 500-1-25; cf. Peter Klein, ed. Die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion 1941/42. Die Taetigkeits- und Lageberichte des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD. Berlin: Edition Heinrich, 1997, pp. 319-28	18, p. 96		
4, [11]	EM 13, 5.7.41.	19, p. 96		
	EM 32, 24.7.41.	20, p. 96		
	EM 24, 16.7.41.	21, p. 96		
	Klaus-Michel Mallmann, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen	70, p. 159		



ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
	Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), Die 'Ereignismeldungen UdSSR' 1941. Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion. Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, 2011			
4, [12]			×	
4, [13]	Isabel V. Hull, Absolute Destruction. Military Culture and the Practices of War in Imperial Germany. London, 2005	24, p. 97		
4, [15]	Peter Witte et al (eds.), Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42. Hamburg: Christians, 199	28, p. 97		
	Report of Stapo Tilsit, 1.7.41, RGVA 500-1-758	27, p. 97		
4, [16]				×
4, [17]	Einsatzbefehl No. 8, 17.7.41, NO-3414; see also earlier draft, 28.6.41, 78-PS	33, p. 99	×	
4, [19]	Christopher R. Browning and Jürgen Matthäus, The Origins of the Final Solution. The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy, September 1939-March 1942. London, 2004, p. 310, citing Himmler order of 30.7.41 to SS Calvary Regiment 2, 1.8.41, BA-MA, RS 3-8/36; cf. JuNSV Bd. XX, Nr. 570	35, p. 99		
	Magill report on the Pripet action, 12.8.41, in: Prague Military Archives, Kommandostab des RFSS	36, p. 99		
4, [20]				×
4, [21]	Otto Dov Kulka und Eberhard Jäckel (eds.), Die Juden in den geheimen Stimmungsberichten 1933-1945. Düsseldorf, 2004, p. 454, citing Dok. 563, Reisebericht des Ia des Wehrwirtschafts- und Rüstungsamts des OKW über seinen Besuch im Abschnitt der Wirtschaftsinspektion Nord, 11.8.41. Originally cited by Götz Aly, "Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden, Frankfurt am Main: Fischer, 1995, p. 333	40, p. 100; 126, p. 67; 10, p. 278		
	Jäger report of EK 3, 1.12.41, RGVA 500-1-25, p. 115	39, p. 100; 61, p. 103; 77, p. 107; 169, p. 126		
4, [22]	Vermerk über die im OKH stattgefundene Besprechung wegen Übernahme eines Teils der Ukraine in Zivilverwaltung am 27.8.1941 in Berlin, 197-PS	44, p. 100	×	
	Klaus-Michel Mallmann, 'Der qualitative Sprung im Vernichtungsprozess. Das Massaker von Kamenez-Podolsk Ende August 1941,' Jahrbuch für Antisemitismusforschung 10, 2001, pp. 237-64	44, p. 100		
4, [23]			×	
4, [24]	Status report, RC Slonim, 25.1.42, in Anklageschrift Erren et al., StA Hamburg 141 Js 173/61, p. 50	49, p. 101		
4, [25]			×	



ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	☹	☠
4, [26]	Kommandant in Weissruthenien Ia, Befehl Nr. 24, 24.11.41, gez. v. Bechtolsheim, NARB 378-1-698, p. 32; cf. Browning, <i>Origins</i> , p. 289	51, p. 101	×	
	Kommandant in Belorussia, 8.10.41 and 16.10.41, NARB 378-1-698; cf. Gerlach, <i>Kalkulierte Morde</i> , pp. 612-13	52, p. 101		
4, [28]			×	
4, [29]	Fragment of a situation report from BdO Ukraine (gez. Müller-Brunkhorst), ca. March 1942 (title page missing); TsADAVOV, R-3676-4-317, p. 71; cf. Dieter Pohl, 'The Murder of Ukraine's Jews under German Military Administration and in the Reich Commissariat Ukraine,' in Ray Brandon and Wendy Lower (eds.) <i>The Shoah in Ukraine</i> , Bloomington, 2008, p. 48	65, p. 103-104	×	
4, [30]	JuNSV Bd. XL, Nr. 816 StA Muenchen I, Az.119c Ks 6 a-b/70, Bl. 33-35	66, p. 104		
4, [31]			×	
4, [32]			×	
4, [33]			×	
4, [34]			×	
4, [37]			×	
4, [40]			×	
4, [42]			×	
4, [43]	Note on the Führer's comments to Abetz, 16.9.41, ADAP [Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik], Serie D, Bd. 13/2. Goettingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1970, pp. 424-25	100, p. 112	×	
4, [44]			×	×
4, [45]	TBJG [= Die Tagebücher Joseph Goebbels], II/1, p. 266 (19.8.41) and p. 278 (20.8.41)	103, p. 113	×	
4, [46]	TBJG, II/I, pp. 480-81 (24.9.1941)	105, p. 113	×	
	Mattogno and Graf, <i>Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit camp?</i> , Chicago: Theses & Dissertation Press, 2 nd edition, 2005, pp. 185-86	106, p. 113	×	
4, [47]				×
4, [48]	Karny, Politik im "Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren" unter Reinhard Heydrich 1941-1942, pp. 107-22	108, p. 113	×	×
4, [50]			×	
4, [51]			×	
4, [52]			×	
4, [54]			×	
4, [55]			×	
4, [58]			×	
4, [60]			×	
4, [62]			×	×
4, [63]	FS Müller an Jäger, Betr.: Endgültige Lösung der Judenfrage, 18.5.1942, RGVA 500-1-25, p. 379	121, p. 116	×	
4, [64]			×	



ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	☹	☠
4, [65]			×	
4, [66]			×	×
4, [67]			×	
4, [69]			×	
4, [70]			×	
4, [72]			×	
4, [73]			×	
4, [74]			×	×
4, [75]				×
4, [76]	Werner Präg and Wolfgang Jacobmeyer (eds.), Das Diensttagebuch des deutschen Generalgouverneurs in Polen 1939-1945. Stuttgart, 1975, p. 457ff.	139, p. 120	×	
4, [77]				×
4, [78]	Ventzki an Uebelhoer, 24.9.41, NARA T/175/54/2568671-94; Himmler an Uebelhoer, 10.10.41, NARA T/175/54/2568662-63; cf. Browning, <i>Origins</i> , p. 331	141, p. 121	×	
4, [79]	Michael Alberti, <i>Die Verfolgung und Vernichtung der Juden im Reichsgau Wartheland 1939-1945</i> . Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 2006	143, p. 121; 40, p. 46; p. 538		
	Peter Klein, <i>Die 'Ghettoverwaltung Litzmannstadt' 1940-1944: Eine Dienststelle im Spannungsfeld von Kommunalbürokratie und staatlicher Verfolgungspolitik</i> . Hamburg: Hamburger Edition, 2009	143, p. 121		
	Gordon Horwitz, <i>Ghettostadt: Lodz and the making of a Nazi city</i> . Cambridge, MA: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2008	143, p. 121		
	Montague, <i>Chelmno and the Holocaust</i>	143, p. 121		
4, [81]			×	
4, [82]	Koppe an HSSPF Nordost, 18.10.1940, BA NS19/2576, p. 3ff., also NO-2908	146, p. 121	×	
4, [83]			×	
4, [84]			×	
4, [86]			×	×
4, [88]			×	×
4, [89]			×	
4, [90]	Telegram from Benzler to Foreign Ministry concerning the expulsion of Jews in areas of Serbia, 12.9.41, T/874	159, p. 123	×	×
4, [91]			×	×
4, [92]			×	
4, [96]			×	
4, [97]			×	
4, [98]			×	
4, [99]			×	×
4, [100]	Dienstkalender, p. 278 (30.11.41)	172, p. 126		
4, [102]	Hilberg, <i>Destruction</i> , Vol. 2, 2003, p. 366	173, p. 127		×



ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	☹	☠
4, [103]			×	
4, [104]	Kube an Lohse, 16.12.41, facsimile in Max Weinrich, <i>Hitler's Professors</i> , New York, 1946, p. 153ff.	174, p. 127; p. 563	×	×
4, [105]			×	×
4, [106]	Protokoll über den Hergang der Hauptabteilungsleiter- und Abteilungsleiterbesprechung am 29.1.42, NARB 370-1-53, p. 165	176, p. 127		×
4, [108]	Strauch an von dem Bach, 25.7.43, BA NS19/1770, pp. 15-27, also NO-2662, NO-4315 and NO-4317	179, p. 128		×
4, [109]	See the file of Haupteisenbahndirection Mitte, NARB 378-1-784	181, p. 128		
4, [110]	KdS Minsk an HBD Mitte, 31.7.42, gez. Heuser, NARB 378-1-784; cf. Yehuda Bauer, "Jewish Baranowicze in the Holocaust," <i>Yad Vashem Studies</i> , 31, 2003, pp. 95-152; <i>JuNSV Bd. XIX</i> , Nr. 552	182, p. 128	×	
4, [111]			×	
4, [115]			×	
4, [116]			×	
4, [117]			×	
4, [118]			×	
4, [119]			×	
4, [120]	Max Domarus, <i>Hitler. Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945</i> . 2 Bde. Wiesbaden, 1973, II, p. 1844; cf. Aly, <i>Endlösung</i> , p. 404; Richard J. Evans, <i>David Irving, Hitler and Holocaust Denial</i> , electronic edition, 2000	196, p. 132		
4, [121]	TBJG II/4, p. 184 (27.4.1942)	197, p. 132	×	×
4, [122]			×	
4, [123]	TBJG II/3, p. 561 (27.3.1942)	199, p. 133	×	×
4, [124]			×	
4, [125]	Helmut Heiber, 'Der Generalplan Ost,' <i>VfZ Jahrgang</i> 6, 1958, pp. 281-325	200, p. 133	×	×
4, [126]			×	
4, [127]			×	
4, [128]			×	
4, [129]			×	
4, [131]			×	
4, [132]			×	
4, [133]	Photocopies of documents from the Düsseldorf Files, 21.4.42-30.6.42 (Vol. III, pp. 1357-58), T/1400	209, p. 134	×	×
	Düsseldorf File No. 2 (Vol. III, pp. 1356-57), T/1396	210, p. 134		
4, [134]			×	
4, [135]	Fischmann report, 20.6.42. YVA, O-51/163/42-43	211, p. 134	×	
4, [139]	TBJG, II/4, p. 293 (15.5.42)	216, p. 135		
4, [140]	XXVb-29, published in Serge Klarsfeld, <i>Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich. Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944</i> . Paris, 1977; also Raul Hilberg, <i>Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz: The Role of the</i>	217, p. 136	×	×



ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
	German Railroads in the Destruction of the Jews, Mainz, 1981			
4, [141]	Memorandum by Dannecker on a discussion in Eichmann's office, 11.6.42, RF-1217, also T/419	218, p. 136	×	
4, [142]	Minutes by Eichmann and Dannecker on their discussion concerning the deportation of Jews from France, Paris, 1.7.42, RF-1223, also T/429	220, p. 136	×	
4, [143]	German Embassy to the Head of the Security Police in France, 27.6.42, RF-1220	221, p. 136	×	
	Serge Klarsfeld, Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich. Deutsche Dokumente 1941–1944. Paris, 1977	222, p. 136	×	
	Roethke's review of "the present state of the Jewish Question in France." Paris, 21.7.43, T/488	223, p. 136	×	
4, [144]	Minute by Dannecker on a telephone call from Eichmann and Novak. Paris, 21.7.42, T/439	224, p. 136	×	
4, [145]	Teletype message from Günther to the Security Police branch in Paris stating that the Jewish children in the camps of Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande can be divided up gradually among the transports to Auschwitz. Berlin, 13.8.42, T/443	225, p. 137	×	
4, [147]			×	
4, [148]	Telegram from Barbie of the Security Police, Lyon, to Group IVb, Paris, reporting on the arrest and deportation of the children and the staff of the Jewish children's home, "Colonie Enfant," in Izieu-Ain; Lyon, 6.4.44, NO-1411, also T/505 and CDJC VII-10; cf. Serge Klarsfeld, Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich. Deutsche Dokumente 1941–1944. Paris, 1977, p. 135	228, p. 137	×	
	Letter from Günther to the Foreign Ministry, transmitting a DNB (official German news agency) report on a charity event in Stockholm on behalf of Jewish children to be sent to Palestine, Berlin, 6.4.43, T/601; see also T/602	229, p. 137	×	
	Letter from Bergmann, Foreign Ministry, to the German Legation in Sofia instructing it to oppose the emigration of 5,000 Jewish children to Palestine, 13.2.43, NG-1783, also T/948; see also T/949, T/950, T/951 and T/952	230, p. 137	×	
4, [149]	NG-3559, also T/1023	232, p. 137	×	×
4, [150]	A Discussion between the German Foreign Office and the Hungarian Ambassador about the Final Solution of the Jewish Problem in Hungary. Yad Vashem Archives, TR2, NG 1800, N11/553/E	233, p. 138	×	×
4, [151]	Letter from Luther to Eichmann concerning the Foreign Ministry's stand on the proposed sterilization of half-Jews and the Jewish partners in mixed marriages. Berlin, 7.12.42, T/192	234, p. 138		



ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
4, [154]				×
4, [155]			×	
4, [156]				×
4, [157]	Stadtkommissar Brest, Niederschrift ueber die zweite Tagung in Luzk 27-29.3.42, 13.4.1942, BA R 6/243, p. 10R	244, p. 140	×	
4, [158]			×	
4, [159]	Stadtkommissar Brest, Aktenvermerk über die Sitzung am 28-31.8.42, 4.9.1942, BA R6/243, p. 21; the Lutsk meeting was preceded by a conference of Erich Koch and the RK Ukraine staff emphasising the food situation, an important 'accelerator' for the extermination campaign in Volhynia (Vermerk über die Tagung in Rowno vom 26-28.8.1942, 264-PS, IMT XXV, pp. 325-27)	247, p. 140	×	
4, [160]	Gendarmerie GebietsFührer Brest-Litovsk, Lagebericht für Monat Oktober 1942, 6.10.42 NARA T454/102/980; Gebietskommissar Brest-Litovsk Lagebericht, 9.10.42, NARA T454/103/204-5; cf. Martin Dean, 'Soviet Ethnic Germans and the Holocaust in Reich Commissariat Ukraine,' in Ray Brandon and Wendy Lower (eds.) The Shoah in Ukraine, Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2008, p. 259	248, p. 140	×	
4, [162]			×	
4, [163]	Helmut Heiber (ed), Reichsführer! ... ' Briefe an und von Himmler. Stuttgart, 1968, p. 165	258, p. 143	×	
6, [1]	Tatiana Berenstein, "Prace przymosiwa ludnosci Zydowskiej w tzw. Dystrykcie Galicja (1941-1944)," BZIH 1969, pp. 3 -45	14, p. 148	×	
	Elisabeth Freundlich, Die Ermordung einer Stadt namens Stanislaw. Vienna, 1986	14, p. 148; p. 545		
	David Kahane, Lvov Ghetto Diary, Amherst, 1990; Jakub Chonigsmann, Katastrofa lwowskiego ewreitsva, Lviv, 1993	14, p. 148		
	Jakub Chonigsmann, Katastrofa lwowskiego ewreitsva, Lviv, 1993	14, p. 148		
	Eliyahu Jones, Żydzi Lwowa w czasie okupacji 1939-1945, Łódź: Wyd. Oficyna Bibliofilów, 1999, translated as Smoke in the Sand. The Jews of Lvov in the War Years 1939-1944, Jerusalem: Gefen House, 2005	14, p. 148		
	Bogdan Musiał, 'Konterrevolutionäre Elemente sind zu erschossen'. Die Brutalisierung des deutsch-sowjetischen Krieges im Sommer 1941, Munich, 2000	14, p. 148		
	Rosa Lehmann, Symbiosis and Ambivalence: Poles and Jews in a Small Galician Town, New York and Oxford: Berghahn Books, 2001	14, p. 148		



ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
	Shimon Redlich, <i>Together and Apart in Brzezany</i> . Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2002"; "Thomas Geldmacher, 'Wir als Wiener waren ja bei der Bevölkerung beliebt'. <i>Oesterreichische Schutzpolizisten und der Judenvernichtung in Ostgalizien 1941-1944</i> , Vienna: Mandelbaum Verlag, 2002	14, p. 148		
	Gabriel N. Finder and Alexander V. Prusin, 'Collaboration in Eastern Galicia: The Ukrainian police and the Holocaust,' <i>East European Jewish Affairs</i> , 2004, 34:2, pp. 95-118	15, p. 148		
	Delphine Bechtel, 'De Jedwabne a' Zolotchiv: Pogromes locaux en Galicie, juin-juillet 1941,' in <i>Cultures d'Europe Centrale</i> , vol. 5, <i>La destruction de confines</i> , ed. Delphine Bechtel and Xavier Galmiche (Paris, 2005), 69-92	15, p. 148		
	Omer Bartov, 'Eastern Europe as the Site of Genocide,' <i>Journal of Modern History</i> , 80 (2008), pp. 557 - 593	15, p. 148		
	Omer Bartov, <i>Erased: Vanishing Traces of Jewish Galicia in Present Day Ukraine</i> . Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2007	15, p. 148		
	Włodzimierz Wazniewski, <i>Stracone nadzieje. Polityka władz okupacyjnych w Malopolsce Wschodniej 1939-1944</i> , Warsaw, 2009	15, p. 148		
	Christoph Mick, <i>Kriegserfahrungen in einer multiethnischen Stadt: Lemberg 1914-1947</i> . Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 2011	15, p. 148; p. 554		
6, [2]	Ulrich Herbert, 'Labour and Extermination: Economic Interest and the Primacy of Weltanschauung in National Socialism,' <i>Past & Present</i> , No. 138 (Feb., 1993), pp. 144-195	17, p. 148; 201, p. 133; p. 548		
6, [3]			×	
6, [4]	Philip Friedman, 'The Jewish Ghettos of the Nazi Era,' <i>Jewish Social Studies</i> , Vol. 16, No. 1 (Jan., 1954), pp. 61-88	21, p. 150		
	Isaiah Trunk, <i>Judenrat. The Jewish Councils in Eastern Europe under Nazi Occupation</i> . Lincoln, 1972	21, p. 150		
	Gustavo Corni, <i>Hitler's Ghettos: Voices from a Beleaguered Society, 1939-1944</i> . London: Bloomsbury, 2002	21, p. 150		
	Tim Cole, 'Ghettoization' in Stone (ed), <i>Historiography of the Holocaust</i> , pp. 65-87	21, p. 150		
	Dan Michman, <i>The Emergence of Jewish Ghettos During the Holocaust</i> . Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2011	21, p. 150; p. 554		
6, [5]	Szymon Datner, <i>55 dni Wehrmacht w Polsce</i> . Warsaw, 1967	24, p. 151; 25, p. 151	×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
	Alexander B. Rossino, Hitler Strikes Poland. Blitzkrieg, Ideology and Atrocity. Lawrence, Kansas, 2003	24, p. 151		
	Jochen Böhler, Auftakt zum Vernichtungskrieg. Die Wehrmacht in Polen 1939. Frankfurt, 2006	24, p. 151; p. 541		
	Christian Jansen and Arno Weckbecker, Der "Volksdeutsche Selbstschutz" in Polen 1939/40. Munich: Oldenbourg, 1992	25, p. 151; p. 549		
	Maria Wardzyńska, Był rok 1939 Operacja niemieckiej policji bezpieczeństwa w Polsce. Intelligenzaktion. Warsaw: IPN, 2009	25, p. 151; p. 562		
6, [6]	Michael Wildt, Gewalt gegen Juden in Deutschland 1933 bis 1939, in: Werkstatt Geschichte, Ergebnisse Verlag, Hamburg, 1997, pp. 59-80	26, p. 151; p. 563		
	Alan Steinweis, Kristallnacht 1938, Cambridge, MA: Belknap Press, 2009	26, p. 151; p. 561		
	Trude Maurer, Ostjuden in Deutschland: 1918–1933. Hamburg	27, p. 151		
	David Clay Large, "Out with the Ostjuden." The Scheunenviertel Riots in Berlin, November 1923,' in: Hoffmann, Christhard, Werner Bergmann, Helmut Walser Smith (eds.), Exclusionary Violence. Antisemitic Riots in Modern German History, Michigan: University Press, 2002, p. 123-40	27, p. 151; p. 552		
	Jerzy Tomaszewski, Auftakt zur Vernichtung. Die Vertreibung polnischer Juden aus Deutschland im Jahre 1938, Osnabrück, 2002	27, p. 151; p. 562		
	Walter Manoschek (ed), "Es gibt nur eines für das Judentum: Vernichtung." Das Judenbild in deutschen Soldatenbriefen 1939-1944. Hamburg: Hamburger Edition, 19	28, p. 151; p. 535		
	Alexander B. Rossino, 'Destructive Impulses: German Soldiers and the Conquest of Poland,' HGS 11/3, 1997, pp. 351-265	28, p. 151; p. 559		
6, [7]			×	
6, [8]	Guy Miron (ed), The Yad Vashem Encyclopedia of Ghettoa During the Holocaust, Jerusalem: Yad Vashem, 2010, 2 volumes	30, p. 152; p. 554		
	Ilya Altman, Kholokost na territorii SSSR. Entsiklopedia. Moscow: Rosspen, 2011	30, p. 152		
	Czesław Pilichowski (ed), Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945, Warsaw, 1979	30, p. 152		
6, [9]	Andrea Löw and Markus Roth, Juden in Krakau unter deutscher Besatzung 1939-1944. Göttingen: Wallstein, 2011	31, p. 152	×	
	Aleksander Bieberstein, Zagłada Żydów w Krakowie. Krakow, 1986	31, p. 152; p. 540		
	Barbara Engelking and Jacek Leociak, The Warsaw Ghetto: A Guide to the Perished City. New Haven:	32, p. 152; p. 544		



ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
	Yale University Press, 2009			
	Jacek Andrzej Młynarczyk, <i>Judenmord in Zentralpolen. Der Distrikt Radom im Generalgouvernement 1939-1945</i> . Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, 2007	33, p. 152; 36, p. 153; p. 555		
6, [10]	Szymon Datner, 'Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w Okręgu Białostockim. Strukturą administracyjną okręgu Białostockiego,' <i>BZIH</i> 60, 1966, pp. 3-48	34, p. 153; 60, p. 157; p. 543		
	Michał Grynbeg, <i>Żydzi w reencji ciechanowskiej 1939-1942</i> . Warsaw, 1984	34, p. 153; p. 547		
	Jan Grabowski, 'Die antijüdische Politik im Regierungsbezirk Zichenau,' in: Jacek Andrzej Młynarczyk and Jochen Böhrer (eds.), <i>Der Judenmord in den eingegliederten polnischen Gebieten 1939-1945</i> . Osnabrück: fibre Verlag, 2010, pp. 99-116	34, p. 153; p. 547		
	Andreas Schulz, 'Regierungsbezirk Zichenau,' in: Wolf Gruner and Jörg Osterloh (eds.), <i>Das 'Grossdeutsche Reich' und die Juden. Nationalsozialistische Verfolgung in den 'angegliederten Gebieten'</i> . Frankfurt am Main: Campus Verlag, 2010, pp. 261-282	34, p. 153; p. 560		
6, [11]	Jacek Andrzej Młynarczyk, 'Bestialstwo z urzedu. Organizacja hitlerowskich akcji deportacyjnych w ramach "Operacji Reinhard" na przykladzie likwidacji kieleckiego getta,' <i>Kwartalnik Historii Żydow</i> 3, 2002, pp. 354-379	36, p. 153; p. 555		
	Sara Bender, 'The Extermination of the Kielce Ghetto – New Study and Aspects Based on Survivors' Testimonies,' <i>Kwartalnik Historii Żydow</i> 2/2006, pp. 185-199	36, p. 153		
6, [12]	Barbara Engelking, Jacek Leociak, Dariusz Libionka (eds.), <i>Prowincja Noc. Życie i zagłada Żydow w dystrykcie warszawskim</i> . Warsaw, 2007	37, p. 153	×	
	Jan Grabowski, 'Żydzi przed obliczem niemieckich i polskich sadow w dystrykcie warszawskim Generalnego Gubernatorstwa, 1939-1942, in Barbara Engelking, Jacek Leociak, Dariusz Libionka (eds.), <i>Prowincja Noc. Życie i zagłada Żydow w dystrykcie warszawskim</i> , Warsaw, 2007, pp. 75-118	243, p. 190; p. 547		
6, [13]	Tatiana Berenstein, 'Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrykcie Galicja (1941-1943), <i>BZIH</i> 61, 1967, pp. 3-58	40, p. 154; p. 540	×	
	Aleksander Kruglow, 'Deportacja ludności żydowskiej z dystryktu Galicja do obozu zagłady w Belczu,' <i>BZIH</i> 151, 1989, pp. 101-118	40, p. 154		
	Alexander Kruglov, <i>The Losses Suffered By Ukrainian Jews in 1941-1944</i> , Kharkov: Tarbut Laam, 2005, chapters on Ivano-Frankivsk, Lviv and Ternopil oblasti	40, p. 154; 60, p. 157; p. 552		



ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
6, [14]	E. Podhorizer-Sandel, 'O zagladzie Zydow w dystrykcie krakowskim,' BZIH 30, 1959	41, p. 154		
	Klaus-Michel Mallmann, ' 'Mensch, ich feiere heute' den tausenden Genickschuss'. Die Sicherheitspolizei und die Shoa in Westgalizien' in Gerhard Paul (ed), Die Täter der Shoah, pp. 109-136	41, p. 154		
	Thomas Kühne, <i>Belonging and Genocide: Hitler's Community, 1918-1945</i> . New Haven: Yale University Press, 2010, pp. 55-94	41, p. 154; p. 552		
	Stawiarska, Malgorzata, 'Judenmorde in der polnischen Stadt Sanok während des Zweites Weltkrieges,' <i>Kwartalnik Historii Zydow</i> 4/2005, pp. 506-540	41, p. 154; p. 561		
6, [15]			×	
6, [16]	Bevölkerung des Distrikts Lublin nach dem Stande vom 1. August 1942, Lublin, den 5. März 1943, AIPN CA 891/8, p. 487	43, p. 154		
6, [17]			×	
6, [18]	Browning, <i>Collective Memories</i>	49, p. 156		
	Siegfried Pucher, '...in der Bewegung führend tätig.' Odilo Globocnik – Kämpfer für den "Anschluss," <i>Vollstrecker der Holocaust</i> , Klagenfurt, 1997	52, p. 156; p. 558		
	Joseph Poprzeczny, <i>Odilo Globocnik, Hitler's Man in the East</i> . London: McFarland & Company, 2004	52, p. 156; 88, p. 23		
	Berndt Rieger, <i>Creator of Nazi Death Camps. The Life of Odilo Globocnik</i> . London: Vallentine Mitchell, 2007	52, p. 156; 88, p. 23		
	Jacek Andrzej Młynarczyk, 'Mordinitiativen von unten. Die Rolle Arthur Greisers und Odilo Globocnik im Entscheidungsprozess zum Judenmord' in: Jacek Andrzej Młynarczyk and Jochen Böhrer (eds.), <i>Der Judenmord in den eingegliederten polnischen Gebieten 1939-1945</i> . Osnabrück: fibre Verlag, 2010, pp. 27-56	55, p. 156; 112, p. 168; p. 555		
	Irmtrud Wojak, <i>Eichmanns Memoiren. Ein kritischer Essay</i> . Frankfurt am Main, 2001	57, p. 156		
6, [19]	FS Chef der Sipo u.d.SD an alle Einsatzgruppenchefs, Befehl Nr. 6, 4.7.41, gez. Heydrich, RGVA 500-1-25, pp. 398-9	62, p. 158	×	
6, [21]	EM 11, 3.7.41, p. 7	64, p. 158	×	
	EM 25, 17.7.41, p. 2	64, p. 158		
6, [22]	Vernehmungsprotokolle Josef Blösche, 11.1-10.3.1967, BStU ZUV 15/1, p. 121ff	65, p. 158	×	
6, [23]	EM 43, 5.8.41, NARA T175/233/2721775;	66, p. 159	×	
	EM 47, 9.8.41, T175/233/2721840;	66, p. 159		
	EM Nr. 56, 18.8.41, T175/233/2721972;	66, p. 159		
	EM 58, 20.8.41, T175/233/2721965;	66, p. 159		
	EM 66, 28.8.41, p. 2-3;	66, p. 159		



ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
	EM 67, 29.8.41, T175/233/272167;	66, p. 159		
	EM 78, 9.8.41, T175/233/2722248	66, p. 159		
	EM 91, 22.9.41, T175/233/2722501	66, p. 159		
6, [24]	Polizeilicher Lagebericht Einsatzgruppe B, 9-16.7.41, published in Johannes Hürter, 'Auf dem Weg zur Militäropposition. Tresckow, von Gersdorff, der Vernichtungskrieg und der Judenmord. Neue Dokumente über das Verhältnis der Heeresgruppe Mitte zur Einsatzgruppe B im Jahr 1941,' VfZ 3/2004, pp. 527-562	67, p. 159	×	
	E.S Rozenblat and I.E. Elenskaia, Pinskie evrei: 1939-1944 gg. Brest, 1997	69, p. 159; 74, p. 154; p. 559		
6, [25]	Klaus-Michel Mallmann, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), Die 'Ereignismeldungen UdSSR' 1941. Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion. Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, 2011	70, p. 159	×	
6, [26]	Himmler an Globocnik, 17.7.1941, NARA-BDC SS-OA Odilo Globocnik. On the Strongpoints project in general, see Schulte, Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung, pp. 264-313	71, p. 160	×	
	Himmler, Vermerk, 21.7.1941, NARA-BDC SS-OA Odilo Globocnik, also published in Czeslaw Madajczyk (ed), Zamojszczyzna – Sonderlaboratorium SS: zbior dokumentow polskich i niemieckich z okresu okupacji hitlerowskiej. Warsaw, 1979, t.1, p. 26ff; cf. Tomasz Kranz, 'Das KL Lublin – zwischen Planung und Realisierung,' in: Ulrich Herbert, Karin Orth, Christoph Dieckmann (eds.), Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager – Entwicklung und Struktur, Bd. I, Göttingen 1998, pp. 363-389	72, p. 160		
	Der Chef des Amtes II-Bauten an den Leiter der Bauinspektion beim Sonderbeauftragten des RF-SS für die Errichtung von SS- u. Polizeistützpunkte im neuen Ostraum SS-Stubaf Lenzer, Betr.: Zwischenlager Lublin, 6.8.1941, gez. Kammler, BA DH KL/Hafta, Verschiedene Nr. 7 (Getto)	74, p. 160		
	Dienstkalendar, p. 179 (24.6.41)	75, p. 161		
	Meyer an Himmler, 15.7.1941 in: Czeslaw Madajczyk (ed), Vom Generalplan Ost zum Generalsiedlungsplan, Munich, 1994, p. 14. The plan itself is lost, only the cover letter survives, but other sources enable its reconstruction. See Karl Heinz Roth, '“Generalplan Ost” – “Gesamtplan Ost.”' Forschungsstand, Quellenprobleme, neue Ergebnisse' in Mechtild Rössler and Sabine Schleiermacher (eds.), Der "Generalplan Ost." Hauptlinien der nationalsozialistischen Planungs- und	76, p. 161		

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
	Vernichtungspolitik, Berlin, 1993, pp. 25-117			
	Vermerk über die Besprechung am 16.7.1941, L-221, IMT XXXVIII, pp. 86-94	77, p. 161		
	There are extant orders signed by Himmler, Daluege and Heydrich. Der RFSS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei im RMI O.-Kdo I g Nr. 23/41 (g), 25.7.1941, gez. Himmler; Der RFSS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei im RMI O.-Kdo I g Nr. 22/42 (g), Planung und Bau der SS- und Polizeistützpunkte, 31.7.1941, gez. Daluege, RGVA 1323-1-50, ppp.9-R, 12-13; CSSD IV A 1 d B.Nr. 573 B/41 g., Beabsichtigte Organisation der Polizei in den besetzten Ostgebieten, 30.7.1941, gez. Heydrich, TsDAVOV 3576-4-116, pp. 60-2	78, p. 161		
	SS-Obersturmführer Hanelt, Notiz für den 9.8.1941, AIPN CA 891/6, p. 11, published in full in Michael G. Esch, 'Die "Forschungsstelle für Ostunterkünfte" in Lublin (Dokument),' 1999, 11/2, 1996, pp. 62-96, here pp. 68ff	80, p. 161		
	D. Pohl, Schauplatz Ukraine. Der Massenmord an Juden im Militärverwaltungsgebiet und im Reichskommissariat 1941-1943, in: Christian Hartmann, Johannes Hürter, Peter Lieb, Dieter Pohl, Der deutsche Krieg im Osten 1941-1944. Facetten einer Grenzüberschreitung. Oldenburg Wissenschaftsverlag, München, 2009, p. 180, note 150.	166 a p. 264		
6, [27]			×	
6, [28]			×	
6, [30]	Angelika Ebbinghaus and Gerd Preissler, 'Die Ermordung psychisch kranker Menschen in der Sowjetunion' in Götz Aly et al (eds.), Aussonderung und Tod. Die klinische Hinrichtung der Unbrauchbaren. Berlin, 1985, pp. 75-107	89, p. 163; p. 544	×	
6, [31]			×	
6, [33]	Linden an Dopheide, 10.12.41, DALO R-35-13-158, pp. 1-3	94, p. 164	×	
	Cf. Kommandeur der Ukrainischen Polizei in Lemberg an KdSch Lemberg, Betr. Judenaktion am 27.3.1942, 30.3.1942, 1.4.1942, DALO R12-1-37, pp. 45, 52 and R12-1-38, p. 14	356, p. 218; p. 531		
	Pacjenci i pracownicy szpitali psychiatrycznych w Polsce zamordowani przez okupanta hitlerowskiego i los tych szpitali w latach 1939-1945, Warsaw, 1989, vol. 1, pp. 90-3	95, p. 194; p. 556		
6, [34]			×	
6, [36]			×	
6, [39]	Dienstkalender, p. 233 (13.10.1941)	106, p. 166		
6, [41]			×	



ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	☹	☠
6, [42]			×	×
6, [43]			×	
6, [44]			×	
6, [45]			×	
6, [46]			×	
6, [47]			×	
6, [48]			×	
6, [49]			×	
6, [50]			×	
6, [51]			×	
6, [53]			×	
6, [54]			×	
6, [55]			×	×
6, [56]			×	
6, [57]			×	
6, [58]			×	
6, [59]			×	
6, [60]			×	
6, [61]			×	×
6, [62]			×	
6, [63]			×	
6, [64]	NARA-BDC SS-OA Friedrich Suhr; cf. Aly, <i>Endlösung</i> , pp. 306-7	156, p. 175	×	×
6, [65]	Anzahl der Juden absolut und im Verhältnis zur Gesamtbevölkerung in den einzelnen Ländern und nach Erdteilen, 7.8.1941, AIPN CA 362/218, pp. 5-10	157, p. 175	×	
6, [66]	Wolf Gruner, 'Von der Kollektivausweisung zur Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland (1938-1943). Neue Perspektiven und Dokumente,' <i>Beiträge zur Geschichte des Nationalsozialismus</i> 20, 2004, pp. 21-62	158, p. 175; p. 547		
6, [67]	Dienstkalender, pp. 200-203 (2.9.1941), p. 205 (4.9.1941)	159, p. 175		
6, [68]	Deutsche Gesandtschaft Pressburg an Auswärtigen Amt Berlin, Abteilung Protokoll, 2.7.1941, T/1075; Bericht über die Besichtigung der oberschlesischen Judenlager, 12.7.1941, NARA T175/584/80-2	161, p. 176		
6, [69]	Tatjana Tönsmeier: <i>Das Dritte Reich und die Slowakei 1939 – 1945. Politischer Alltag zwischen Kooperation und Eigensinn</i> . Paderborn: Schöningh, 2003	162, p. 176; p. 562		
6, [70]			×	
6, [71]	RSHA IV B 4, Evakuierung von Juden, 31.1.1942, 1063-PS	169, p. 177		
6, [72]	Bericht über die am 6. März 1942 im RSHA – Amt IV B 4 – stattgefundene Besprechung, 9.3.1942, T/119, also in Hans G. Adler, <i>Die Verheimlichte Wahrheit. Theresienstädter Dokumente</i> , Tübingen, 1958, pp. 9-10	170, p. 177; 176, p. 178	×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
6, [73]			×	
6, [74]	Vermerk Dannecker, 10.3.42, RF-1224, also published in Klarsfeld (ed), Vichy-Auschwitz, p. 374	175, p. 178	×	×
6, [75]			×	
6, [76]	Walter Naasner, Neue Machtzentren in der deutschen Kriegswirtschaft 1942-1945. Die Wirtschaftsorganisation der SS, das Amt des Generalbevollmächtigten für den Arbeitseinsatz und das Reichsministerium für Bewaffnung und Munition/Reichsministerium für Rüstung und Kriegsproduktion im nationalsozialistischen Herrschaftssystem, Boppard am Rhein, 1994	178, p. 178	×	
	Karin Orth, Das System der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager. Eine politische Organisationsgeschichte, Hamburg, 1999	178, p. 178; p. 556		
	Chef des Amtes II-Bauten an Zentralbauleitung Lublin, 22.9.194, BA-DH KL Hafta Nr 7	183, p. 179		
	Der Chef des Amtes-II Bauten, Errichtung von Kriegsgefangenenlager, 27.9.4,BA-DH KL Hafta Nr 7	183, p. 179		
	NARA-BDC SS-OA Karl Bischoff	184, p. 179		
	Der Chef des Amtes II Bauten, Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz, 1.11.41, RGVA 502-1-215, p. 10	185, p. 179		
	Der Chef des Amtes II Bauten, Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, 1.11.41, BA DH KL Hafta Nr 7, p. 4	185, p. 179		
	Erläuterungsbricht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S, 31.10.41, RGVA 502-1-233, pp. 13-21	185, p. 179		
6, [77]	Reinhard Otto, Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im deutschen Reichsgebiet 1941/42, Munich, 1998	189, p. 180; p. 556		
6, [78]	Stanislaw Klodzinski, 'Die erste Vergasung von Häftlingen und Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz' in Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed), Die Auschwitz-Hefte: Texte der polnischen Zeitschrift 'Przeglad Lekarski' über historischen, psychologischen und medizinischen Aspekte des Lebens und Sterbens in Auschwitz. Hamburg, 1987	190, p. 180	×	×
	Jerzy Brandhuber, 'Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz,' Hefte von Auschwitz, 4, 1961, pp. 5-62	191, p. 180		
6, [79]	Himmler an Glücks, 26.1.42, BA NS19/1920, p. 1, also NO-500	193, p. 180	×	
	SS-WVHA C V, Frauenzweiglager Auschwitz, 18.3.42, RGVA 502-1-6, p. 2ff, referring to a telex of the IKL of 5.3.1942	196, p. 181		

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
	Wolf Gruner, Der Geschlossene Arbeitseinsatz deutscher Juden. Zur Zwangsarbeit als Element der Verfolgung 1938-1943, Berlin, 1997	194, p. 181; p. 547		
6, [80]	Josef Marszalek, Obozy pracy w Generalnym Gubernatorstwie w latach 1939-1945, Lublin, 1998	197, p. 182; p. 554	×	
	Dieter Pohl, 'Die großen Zwangsarbeitslager der SS- und Polizeiführer für Juden im Generalgouvernement 1942-1945,' in: Ulrich Herbert, Karin Orth, Christoph Dieckmann (eds.), Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager – Entwicklung und Struktur, Bd. I, Göttingen 1998, pp. 415-438	197, p. 182; p. 557		
6, [82]	Michael Wildt (ed), Die Judenpolitik des SD 1935-1938, Munich, 1995	200, p. 183	×	
6, [83]	Protokoll der Amtschefbesprechung am 14.9.1939, BA R58/825, pp. 10-12" "Protokoll der Amtschefbesprechung am 14.9.1939, BA R58/825, pp. 10-12	201, p. 183		
6, [84]	KTB Halder, I, p. 82 (20.9.1939)	202, p. 183		
6, [86]	Heydrich an die Chiefs der Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei, 21.9.1939, BA R58/954, pp. 181-185	204, p. 184		
6, [87]	Aufzeichnung über eine mündliche Orientierung durch Major Radtke am 22.9.1939, published in Helmuth Groscurth, Tagebücher eines Abwehroffiziers, Stuttgart, 1970, p. 361-2"	205, p. 184		
6, [88]	Protokoll der Amtschefbesprechung am 29.9.1939, BA R58/825, p. 36-37	206, p. 184	×	
6, [89]	Hans-Günther Seraphim (ed), Das Politische Tagebuch Alfred Rosenbergs aus den Jahren 1933/35 und 1939/40, Göttingen, 1956, p. 81	207, p. 184		
6, [90]	Robert L. Koehl, RKFDV: German Resettlement and Population Policy, 1939–1945: A History of the Reich Commission for the Strengthening of Germandom, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1957	208, p. 184; p. 551		
6, [92]	'New Jewish State in Poland' The Times, of 24 October 1939	212, p. 185	×	
6, [93]	TBJG I/7, p. 177 (31.10.1939)	213, p. 185	×	
	TBJG I/3, p. 612	214, p. 185		
6, [97]	Hans-Adolf Jacobsen (ed), Karl Haushofer: Leben und Werk, Bd. 2: Ausgewählter Schriftwechsel, 1917-1946, Boppard am Rhein, 1979, nr. 226	218, p. 186	×	
6, [98]	Dieter Pohl, Von der 'Judenpolitik' zum Judenmord. Der Distrikt Lublin des Generalgouvernements 1939-1944, Frankfurt am Main, 1993, p. 49	219, p. 186	×	
6, [99]	Pohl, Judenpolitik, p. 52, citing Protokoll der Distriktsitzung, 16.2.1940, APL GDL/61, p. 17	220, p. 186	×	
6, [101]	Rückblick des Umsiedlungsreferenten im Distrikt Warschau, Waldemar Schön, 21.1.1941, FGM, p.	222, p. 186	×	



ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
	108ff			
6, [102]	Rudolf Gater "Die Wirtschaftsbilanz des jüdischen Wohnbezirks in Warschau, März 1941, published in Götz Aly and Susanne Heim (eds.), Bevölkerungstruktur und Massenmord. Neue Dokumente zur deutschen Politik der Jahre 1938-1945, Berlin: Rotbuch, 1991, pp. 74-138.	224, p. 187	×	
6, [104]			×	×
6, [105]	Christopher R. Browning, 'Genocide and Public Health: German Doctors and Polish Jews, 1939-1941,' HGS 3/1, 1988, pp. 21-36, here p. 27	233, p. 188	×	
6, [106]	VOBIGG, 1941, p. 595 (15.10.1941), also published in FGM, pp. 128-9	242, p. 190	×	
6, [107]	Jan Grabowski, 'Żydzi przed obliczem niemieckich i polskich sądów w dystrykcie warszawskim Generalnego Gubernatorstwa, 1939- 1942, in Barbara Engelking, Jacek Leociak, Dariusz Libionka (eds.), Prowincja Noc. Życie i zagłada Zdystrykcie warszawskim, Warsaw, 2007, pp. 75-118	243, p. 190	×	
6, [109]	Diensttagebuch, p. 413 (13.10.1941)	246, p. 191	×	
6, [110]	Diensttagebuch, p. 441 (21.10.1941)	247, p. 191		
6, [111]			×	
6, [112]			×	×
6, [113]			×	×
6, [116]			×	
6, [117]	Miroslav Kryl, 'Deportationen von Theresienstadt nach Majdanek,' TSD 1994, pp. 74-89	262, p. 196		
	Zofia Leszczynska, 'Transporty więźniów' in Tadeusz Mencil (ed), Majdanek 1941-1944, Lublin, 1991, p. 438	262, p. 196		
6, [118]	Tomasz Kranz, Robert Kuwałek, Beata Siwek-Ciupak, 'Odszyfrowane radiotelegramy ze stanami dziennymi obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku (styczeń 1942 – styczeń 1943 r.),' Zeszyty Majdanka 2008, t. XXIV, pp. 201-232	264, p. 196		
6, [119]	Peter Witte, 'Letzte Nachrichten aus Siedliszczce. Der Transport Ax aus Theresienstadt in den Distrikt Lublin,' TSD 1996, pp. 98-113	266, p. 196	×	
6, [120]	Innere Verwaltung, U.Abt BuF, Vermerk, 20.3.1942, gez. Türk, APL GDL 273, p. 35	270, p. 197	×	
	TBJG II/3, p. 561 (27.3.1942)	271, p. 198		
6, [124]			×	
6, [125]	OKW, WFSt/Qu (II), Nr 02847/42 geh., Replacement of Jewish Labour by Aryan Labour in the Government General and the Occupied Eastern Territories, 10.10.42, NOKW-134, Case 12, PDB 9C, pp. 246-7	292, p. 202	×	
6, [126]	Pohl, Ostgalizien, p. 212, citing DALO R-35-12-42, p. 70, Vermerk Neumann, 6.8.42	294, p. 203	×	



ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	☹	☠
6, [128]			×	
6, [129]			×	
6, [130]			×	
6, [132]			×	
6, [134]			×	×
6, [135]			×	×
6, [137]			×	
6, [138]			×	
6, [139]	TBJG II/7, p. 454 (2.3.43)	315, p. 208	×	
6, [140]	Hillgruber (ed), Staatsmänner und Diplomaten, p. 233 (16.4.43)	316, p. 208		
6, [141]	Hillgruber (ed), Staatsmänner und Diplomaten, p. 256; also ADAP, Ser. E, Bd. 5, p. 632	317, p. 208	×	
6, [142]	Kubijowytsch an Frank, 25.2.43, 1526-PS, NCA IV, pp. 79-95	318, p. 209		
6, [144]	Diensttagebuch, p. 682 (31.5.43); cf. Pohl, Judenpolitik, pp. 166-7	322, p. 209	×	×
6, [145]			×	×
6, [146]			×	
6, [148]	TBJG II/10, p. 72; cf. Saul Friedländer, The Years of Extermination: Nazi Germany and the Jews, 1939-1945. New York: HarperCollins, 2008, p. 543	327, p. 210	×	
6, [149]	Bradley F. Smith and Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945. Frankfurt am Main, 1974, p. 203	328, p. 210	×	×
6, [150]			×	
6, [151]			×	
6, [152]	SSPF Lubin, 33/42 gRs, Lublin, den 3.6.42, gez. Globocnik, BA NS19/1755, p. 2	332, p. 212	×	
6, [157]			×	
6, [158]			×	
6, [159]			×	
6, [161]			×	×
6, [162]			×	×
6, [163]	Himmler an den Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer Ost, 19.7.42, NO-5514	364, p. 219	×	×
6, [164]			×	
6, [168]			×	
6, [169]	Pohl an Himmler, 16.9.1942, NI-15392 and BA NS19/14, pp. 131-3	378, p. 222	×	×
6, [170]			×	
6, [171]	Himmler an Ganzenmüller, 23.1.43, BA NS19/2774, pp. 1-2, also FGM, p. 346	384, p. 224	×	
6, [172]			×	
6, [173]			×	
6, [174]	Czeslaw Luczak, Polscy robotnicy przymusowi w Trzeciej Rzeszy podczas II wojny swiatowej, Poznan 1974	288, p. 201; p. 553	×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
	Israel Gutman, <i>Resistance. The Warsaw Ghetto Uprising</i> , Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1994	394, p. 226; p. 546		
	Ryszard Gicewicz, 'Obóz pracy w Poniatowej (1941-1943),' <i>Zeszyty Majdanka X</i> , 1980, pp. 88-104	395, p. 226; p. 546		
	Artur Podgórski, 'Arbeitslager in Poniatowa, 1941-1943,' <i>Kwartalnik Historii Żydów</i> , 4/2010, pp. 425-488	395, p. 226; p. 557		
	Evelyn Zegenhagen, 'Poniatowa' in: Geoffrey p. Megargee (ed), <i>The United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945, Vol. 1</i> , Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2009, pp. 888-891	395, p. 226; p. 564		
	Evelyn Zegenhagen, 'Lublin – Alter Flughafen (Men)' and 'Lublin – Alter Flughafen (Women)' in Megargee (ed), <i>USHMM Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, Vol. 1</i> , pp. 885-8	396, p. 226; p. 564		
6, [175]			×	
6, [176]	Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei deportierten und zurückgekehrten Juden, 17.8.43, VHA Fond 140/59, pp. 41-50	414, p. 229	×	
6, [177]	Maria Tyszkowa, 'Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów BUW,' <i>BZIH</i> Nr 4, 1992, p. 49	416, p. 229; 44, p. 16; p. 536; p. 562	×	
6, [178]	Serge Klarsfeld (ed), <i>Documents Concerning the Destruction of the Jews of Grodno, Vols 1-6</i> . Paris, 1985-1987	417, p. 229; p. 535	×	
6, [179]	Affwickelingsbureau Concentratiecampen, Sobibor, 's Gravenhage, 1946	418, p. 229; 58, p. 18; p. 538	×	×
	Informatiebureau van Het Nederlansche Roode Kruis, Sobibor, 's Gravenhage, 1947	418, p. 229; 58, p. 18		
	A de Haas, L Landsberger, K Selowsky, Sobibor: rapport omtrent de Joden, uit Nederland gedeporteed naar het kamp Sobibor, 4de verb. en aangev. uitg., 's Gravenhage: Vereniging het Ned. Roode Kruis, 1952	418, p. 229; 58, p. 18; p. 538		
6, [181]	NOKW-2824, Case 12, Prosecution Document Book 9H.	424, p. 230	×	×
	Hans Frankenthal, <i>The Unwelcome One: Returning Home from Auschwitz</i> . Evanston: Northwestern University Press, 2002	423, p. 230; p. 537		
	BdS Niederlande IV B 4, Endlösung der Judenfrage in den Niederlande, 5.5.1943, gez. Harster, T/544	421, p. 230		
6, [182]			×	
6, [183]			×	
6, [184]			×	
6, [185]			×	
6, [186]			×	
6, [187]	Wojciech Zysko, 'Eksterminacyjna działalność	442, p. 234;	×	×

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	☉	☠
	Truppenpolizei in dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1943-1944, 'Zezyty Majdanka t.VI, 1972, pp. 186-7	p. 564		
	Wojciech Lenarczyk and Dariusz Libionka (eds.), Erntefest 3-4 listopada 1943 – zapomniany epizod Zagłady. Lublin, 2009	446, p. 234; p. 552		
6, [188]			×	
6, [189]			×	
6, [190]	H.Biebow an Hauessler, Litzmannstadt, 18.3.1944, published in Tatiana Berenstein, Artur Eisenbach and Adam Rutkowski (eds.), Eksterminacja Żydów na ziemiach polskich w okresie okupacji hitlerowskiej. Zbior dokumentov, Warsaw, 1957, p. 256	458, p. 237; p. 533	×	
	Ryszard Kotarba, Niemiecki oboz w Plaszowie 1942-1945. Warsaw/Krakow: IPN, 2009	450, p. 235; p. 551		
7. 1.			×	
7. 2.			×	
7. 3.			×	×
7. 4. 1.			×	×
7. 4. 2.			×	
7. 4. 4.			×	
7. 4. 5.			×	×
7. 4. 6.			×	×
7. 5.			×	×
7. 6.			×	
7. 7.			×	
7. 8.			×	
7. 9.			×	
7. 10.			×	
7. 11.			×	
7. 12. 1.			×	
7. 12. 2.			×	
7. 12. 3.	IV J, Abstellung von rollendem Material fuer Judentransporte, 13.5.1942, gez. Dannecker, in Serge Klarsfeld (ed), Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich. Deutsche Dokumente 1941–1944. Paris, 1977, p. 56 (CDJC XXVb-29), also in Hilberg, Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz, pp. 153-4	57, p. 247	×	×
7. 12. 4.	Cf. Kurt Pätzold and Erika Schwarz, Auschwitz war mich nur ein Bahnhof, Berlin: Metropol 1994	61, p. 247	×	×
7. 12. 6.	RBD Königsberg, Fahrplananordnung Nr. 62, 13.7.42, NARB 378-1-784, p. 234	73, p. 248	×	
7. 12. 9.	Bericht Prof. Seraphim mit Anschreiben der Rüstungsinspektion Ukraine, November 29 and December 2, 1941, PS-2174 merged in PS-3257 (IMT, Vol. XXXII, pp. 79-83).	95, p. 252	×	
	Hans-Christian Petersen, Bevölkerungsökonomie – Ostforschung – Politik. Eine biographische Studie zu Peter-Heinz Seraphim (1902-1979), Osnabrück: fibre Verlag, 2006	95, p. 252		

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	☹	☠
	Irmtrud Wojak, Eichmanns Memoiren. Ein kritischer Essay. Frankfurt am Main, 2001	90, p. 251		
	David Cesarani, Eichmann: His Life and Crimes, London, 2004	90, p. 251		
	Alexander Dallin, German Rule in Russia 1941-1945, 2nd edition, London, 1981	91, p. 252; p. 543		
	Alex Kay, Exploitation, Resettlement, Mass Murder: Political and Economic Planning for German Occupation Policy in the Soviet Union, 1940-1941, Oxford: Berghahn, 2006	93, p. 251; p. 550		
7.12.10	Sitzungsvermerk v. 20 August 1943 des ORR Hermann über eine Tagung am 13.7.43 im RmbO zum Thema: Arbeitseinsatzfragen des Reiches unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Verhältnisse in den besetzten Ostgebieten, NO-1831, IMT XIII, p. 1019	101, p. 253	×	×
	Ulrich Herbert, Hitler's Foreign Workers: Enforced Foreign Labor in Germany under the Third Reich. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1997	102, p. 253; p. 548		
7. 12. 11.	Himmler to Berger, 28.7.1942, NO-626; cf. Gerald Fleming, Hitler and the Final Solution. Berkely: University of California, 1987, p. 185	103, p. 253	×	×
7.12.12			×	
7.12.15	Stahlecker, Report of Einsatzgruppe A, n.d., 2273-PS	137, p. 260	×	
	EM 155, 14.1.42, NO-3279	138, p. 260	×	
	Hauptkommissariat Baranowitschi to GK Weißruthenien, Arbeitspolitische Fragen, 26.8.42, NG-1315; cf. Haberer, 'The German police, Part II,' p. 271n.; Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde, p. 706	139, p. 261		
7. 12.16.	Strauch an BdS Ostland, 6.11.1942, LVCA 1026-1-3, p. 331; Angrick/Klein, Riga, p. 376	140, p. 216	×	
	Dieckmann, 'The War and the Killing of the Lithuanian Jews,' p. 256, citing statement of account of IV Wi AOK 18 relative to stocks on July 20, 1941, LVCA P 70-2-40 Bl.2 and statement of account re. Requirements of Army Group North (16th and 18th Armies, Panzergruppe 4) for meat, lard and flour in August and September 1941, LVCA P 70-1-16, Bl.39	34, p. 99		
7. 12. 17	EM 155, 14.1.42, NO-3279; cf. Weiss-Wendt, Murder Without Hatred	144, p. 261; 63, p. 103; 79, p. 107; p. 563	×	
7.12.18	Arad, Ghetto in Flames, p. 365	133, p. 259	×	
	Arad, Ghetto in Flames, KTav 1982, p. 402	145, p. 262		
7.12.19	Der Reichsführer SS an HSSPF Ostland, SS-WVHA, 21.6.1943,NO-2403	146, p. 262	×	
7.12.24			×	
7.12.25	RKU, Der HSSPF, Einrichtung von Ghettos, 12.1.43, DAZhO P1151-1-137	155, p. 263; p. 531		
7. 12.26.	Fragment of a situation report from BdO Ukraine	165, p. 264	×	



ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
	(gez. Müller-Brunkhorst), ca. March 1942 (title page missing); TsADAVOV, R-3676-4-317, p. 71; cf. Pohl, 'The Murder of Ukraine's Jews,' p. 48			
	Reichssicherheitsdienst, Sicherungsgruppe Eichenhain an Rattenhuber, 12.1. 1942; 16.5.1942 (citation), TsADAVOV 3637-4-116, pp. 28ff	166, p. 264	×	
7. 12.27.			×	×
7. 12.29.	Cf. Tanja Penter, 'Arbeiten für den Feind in der Heimat – der Arbeitseinsatz in der besetzten Ukraine 1941-1944,' Jahrbuch für Wirtschaftsgeschichte 2004/1, pp. 65-94	175, p. 266; p. 556	×	
7. 12.30.			×	
7. 12.31.			×	×
8, [3]			×	
8, [4]			×	
8, [7]	Reisebericht des Ia des Wehrwirtschafts- und Ruestungsamts des OKW ueber seinen Besuch im Abschnitt der Wirtschaftsinspektion Nord, 11. August 1941, published in Kulka/Jaeckel (eds.), Die Juden in den geheimen Stimmungsberichten 1933-1945, p. 454	10, p. 278		×
8, [8]	Engelmann an KdS Warschau, 8.8.41, BA Dahlwitz-Hoppegarten ZR 7, Bl. 120; cf. Browning, Origins, p. 513 no. 329	12, p. 278	×	
8, [9]	FS von dem Bach an Koppe, dates, PRO HW16/32; cf. Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde, p. 648	13, p. 278	×	
8, [10]			×	
8, [11]			×	
8, [12]	Beer, 'Development of the Gas-Van,' citing Karl Schulz, Nebe's adjutant, deposition on 9.3.59, StA Stuttgart, Az.13 Js 328/60; ZSL, Az.439 AR-Z 18a/1960, Bl.48; deposition by B. Wehners on 26.1.60, StA Bremen, Az.6 Js 3/6; ZSL, Az.202 AR-Z 152/1959, Bl.57f	16, p. 279	×	×
8, [15]			×	
8, [16]			×	
8, [18]			×	
8, [19]	Heydrich, Rede, 2.10.1941, published in Karny et al (eds.), Politik im 'Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren' unter Reinhard Heydrich 1941-1942, pp. 107-22	24, p. 280	×	
8, [20]			×	
8, [21]				×
8, [23]			×	
8, [24]			×	
8, [25]			×	
8, [27]			×	×
8, [28]			×	
8, [29]			×	
8, [30]	Peter Schwarz, 'Der Gerichtsakt Georg Renno als Quelle für das Projekt Hartheim,' DoeW Jahrbuch,	32, p. 282	×	



ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
	1999, pp. 80-92			
	Friedlander, <i>The Origins of Nazi Genocide</i> , pp. 234-35, citing Bezirksgericht Ybbs, interrogation of Hermann Merta, 3.12.45	34, p. 282		
	LG Linz, interrogation of Karl Harrer, 6.3.47. Both located at DÖW E18370/3	34, p. 282		
8, [31]	Affidavit of Hans Bodo Gorgass, 23.2.47, NO-3010	35, p. 282	×	
8, [32]			×	
8, [33]			×	
8, [35]			×	
8, [36]			×	
8, [38]			×	×
8, [39]	Stefan Kirsz, 15.10.1945, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 6, pp. 1147-1148; cf. Arad, Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, p. 69	41, p. 284	×	×
8, [40]	Karl Alfred Schluch, 11.11.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p. 1511-1512; cf. Arad, Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, p. 70	42, p. 285	×	×
8, [41]			×	
8, [42]	Karl Alfred Schluch, 11.11.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p. 1512-1513; cf. Arad, Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, pp. 70-71	46, p. 286	×	×
	Affidavit by Gerstein, 25.4.1945, 1553-PS	48, p. 287	×	
8, [43]			×	
8, [44]			×	
8, [45]	Erich Bauer, 6.10.65, StA.Dortmund, Verfahren gegen Bolender, p. 176	51, p. 288	×	×
8, [46]			×	
8, [47]			×	
8, [48]			×	
8, [49]			×	
8, [50]	Protokoll vom 15.11.1965, StA Dortmund 45 JS 27/16, Ordner November 1965, p. 558	62, p. 290	×	×
8, [51]			×	
8, [53]			×	
8, [54]			×	
8, [55]	Rudolf Reder, 29.12.45, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1177-1176; cf. Schelvis, Sobibor, p. 105	76, p. 292	×	
	Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, 6.6.1950, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 1, 43; also cited in Mattogno, Belzec, 56	78, p. 293	×	
8, [57]			×	
8, [58]			×	
8, [59]	Franz Hödl, 29.03.1966, StA Dortmund, Verfahren gegen Gomerski	80, p. 294	×	
	Franz Hödl, 29.03.1966, StA Dortmund-Gom-PB-III	83, p. 294	×	
8, [60]			×	
8, [61]	Protokol, Lucjan Puchala, 26.10.1945, AIPN NTN 69, p. 86ff; also published in Lukaskiewicz, Oboz	90, p. 295	×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	☹	☠
	zaglady Treblinka, p. 8; cf. Chrostowski, Extermination Camp Treblinka, pp. 25-26			
	Protokol, Jan Sulkowski 20.12.45, AIPN NTN 70, pp. 163-167, also published in Lukaszewicz [sic], Oboz zaglady Treblinka, p. 9; cf. Chrostowski, Extermination Camp Treblinka, p. 31	94, p. 295	×	
8, [63]			×	×
8, [66]			×	
8, [67]			×	×
8, [68]	Jankiel Wiernik, Rok w Treblince, Warszawa, Nakladem Komisji Koordynacyjnej 1944, Bl.35; cf. Erlebnisbericht: Stanisław Kohn, 7.10.1945, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 230/59, p. 1654 also AGK NTN 69, p. 5ff; cf. Mlynarczyk, 'Treblinka,' p. 262.	112, p. 301	×	×
8, [69]			×	
8, [70]			×	
8, [71]	FS SSPF Lublin an den Persönlichen Staf RFSS, z.Hd.V. SS-Hstuf Grothmann, 4.9.42, gez. Globocnik, BA NS19/3165	125, p. 303	×	×
8, [72]			×	×
8, [73]			×	×
8, [74]			×	
8, [75]			×	
8, [76]			×	×
8, [78]			×	
8, [79]	Frank order, 26.9.1942, NO-724; Arad, Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, pp. 154-155; Rückerl, NS-Vernichtungslager, pp. 109-111	143, p. 309	×	×
8, [80]			×	
8, [81]			×	×
8, [82]			×	
8, [83]			×	×
8, [84]				×
8, [85]	SS-Sonderkommando Sobibor an die Bekleidungswerke Lublin, 16.4.43, AGK NTN 144, p. 109	153, p. 312	×	
	Abt IVa, Betr. Schuhe u. Stiefel, 13.1.43, gez. Wippen, AGK NTN 144, p. 108	154, p. 312	×	
8, [86]			×	
8, [88]	Cf. Sergey Romanov, 'Ugly Voice is Completely Ignorant About Documentary Evidence, HC blog, 6.7.2006	168, p. 314	×	
8, [90]			×	
8, [91]			×	
8, [92]			×	
8, [93]			×	
8, [95]			×	×
8, [98]	Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, 9.11.1959, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 25259, Bd. 1, p. 138	214, p. 323	×	×

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	☉	☠
8, [99]			×	×
8, [100]			×	
8, [101]			×	
8, [102]			×	
8, [103]			×	×
8, [104]			×	
8, [105]	Karl Alfred Schluch, 11.11.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p. 1514	216, p. 323	×	
8, [106]			×	
8, [107]			×	×
8, [108]			×	×
8, [109]			×	
8, [110]	Vasily Grossman, Treblinkii [sic] ad, Moscow 1944	49, p. 16; p. 538	×	
8, [114]			×	
8, [115]	Protokol czynności wykonanych w terenie w toku dochodzenia sądowego w sprawie obozu śmierci w Treblince, AIPN NTN 69, p. 97R	279, p. 334	×	
8, [116]			×	
8, [118]			×	
8, [119]			×	
8, [120]			×	
8, [123]	Karl Alfred Schluch, 11.11.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p. 1513	309, p. 342		
10, [4]				×
10, [7]			×	
10, [8]			×	
10, [10]	Vernehmung Maria Daniel, 16.10.1945, BAL B162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 1, p. 1154	58, p. 356		
10, [11]	Peter, W Belzcu, p. 196, cited in Kuwalek, Belzec, p351	59, p. 357		×
	Kuwalek, 'Belzec,' pp. 355-6, citing Aussage Wladyslawa G., 17.12.1959, BArch Ludwigsburg B 162/208, Bd.3, S.404	60, p. 357		
	Kuwalek, 'Belzec,' p. 356, citing Aussage Josef L., 1.10.1945, BArch Ludwigsburg B 162/19 276	61, p. 357		
	Stanislaw Kozak, BAL B 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd.1, p. 1227	62, p. 357		
10, [12]			×	
10, [13]				×
10, [14]	Vernehmungsniederschrift Hans Wagner, 21.10.1960, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Vol. III, p. 562	65, p. 357	×	
10, [15]	Schelvis, Sobibor, pp. 34-35, citing Anklageschrift (indictment, Streibel trial, ZStL-643/71-120/121	66, p. 357	×	×
10, [16]			×	×
10, [17]			×	
10, [18]			×	×
10, [21]			×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	☹	☠
10, [23]			×	
10, [24]			×	
10, [25]	Pechersky, 'Sobibor Revolt'	89, p. 361	×	×
10, [26]			×	
10, [32]	Vernehmung Franz Suchomel, 14.9.1967, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 230/59, Band 13, pp. 3779-3780.; cf. Arad, Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, p. 96	117, p. 302	×	
10, [33]	De Mildt, In The Name of the People, p. 249; citing Rückerl, NS-Vernichtungslager, p. 39; JuNSV Lfd. Nr. 270, p. 262	121, p. 368	×	
10, [35]			×	
10, [36]			×	×
10, [38]			×	×
10, [39]			×	
10, [40]			×	
10, [41]			×	
10, [44]			×	×
10, [47]			×	
10. 2. 2.			×	
10. 2. 3.			×	
10. 2. 4.			×	
10. 2. 5.			×	×
10. 2. 6.			×	
10. 2. 7.			×	
11, [9]	Protokol czynnosci wykomanych w terenie w toku dochodzenia sadowego w sprawie obozu smierci w Treblince, AIPN NTN 69, pp. 97-98; cf. M&G, Treblinka, pp. 84-86	31, p. 394		
11, [13]	Mattogno and Graf, Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit camp?, Chicago: Theses & Dissertation Press, 2 nd edition, 2005, document 8 on p. 320	Image 7.11, p. 397		
11, [16]			×	
11, [21]				×
11, [23]			×	
11, [24]			×	
11, [27]			×	
11, [28]			×	×
11, [29]				
11, [31]			×	
11, [32]			×	
11, [33]			×	
11, [35]			×	
11, [36]			×	
11, [37]			×	
11, [38]			×	
11, [39]			×	
11, [40]			×	
11, [41]			×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
11, [42]			x	x
11, [44]			x	
11, [45]			x	
11, [47]			x	x
11, [48]			x	
11, [49]				x
11, [50]			x	
11, [52]			x	
11, [53]			x	
11, [56]			x	
12, [1]			x	
12, [3]			x	
12, [6]				x
12, [7]			x	
12, [9]			x	x
12, [13]			x	
12, [16]			x	
12, [17]			x	
12, [18]			x	
12, [21]			x	
12, [22]			x	
12, [23]			x	
12, [24]			x	
12, [25]			x	
12, [28]			x	x
12, [29]			x	x
12, [31]			x	
12, [33]			x	
12, [35]			x	
12, [38]			x	
12, [46]			x	
12, [48]			x	
12, [51]			x	
12, [54]			x	
12, [55]			x	
12, [57]			x	
12, [58]			x	
12, [59]			x	
12, [62]			x	
12, [63]				x
12, [65]			x	
12, [67]				x
12, [72]			x	
12, [73]			x	x
12, [77]			x	
12, [82]			x	
12, [84]			x	
12, [85]			x	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)		
12, [87]			×	
12, [89]			×	
12, [90]			×	
12, [93]			×	
12, [94]			×	
12, [100]			×	
13, [6]			×	×
13, [8]			×	
13, [9]			×	

Bibliography

Listed are monographs, anthologies, published document collections, and papers published in journals striving to publish scholarly material. Internet sources are listed only, if there is a repeated reference to them ("op. cit.") in any footnote.

- Adelson, Alan; Robert Lapides (eds.), *Lodz Ghetto. Inside a Community under Siege*, Viking, New York 1989.
- Adler, H.G., *Der verwaltete Mensch. Studien zur Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland*. J.C.B. Mohr (Paul Siebeck). Tübingen, 1974.
- Adler, H.G., *Die Verheimlichte Wahrheit. Theresienstädter Dokumente*. Buchdruckerei Eugen Göbel, Tübingen, 1958.
- Altshuler, Mordechai, *Soviet Jewry on the Eve of the Holocaust*, Yad Vashem, Centre for Research of East European Jewry/Ahva Press, Jerusalem 1998.
- Alvarez, Santiago; Pierre Marais in *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*. The Barnes Review, Washington, 2011.
- Aly, Götz, "Endlösung." *Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden*. S. Fischer, Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1995.
- Aly, Götz, *Aktion T-4, 1939-1945. Die "Euthanasie"-Zentrale in der Tiergartenstrasse 4*. Hentrich, Berlin, 1989.
- Aly, Götz; Susanne Heim, *Vordenker der Vernichtung: Auschwitz und die deutschen Pläne für eine neue europäische Ordnung*, Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt am Main 1991/1993.
- Aly, Götz; Susanne Heim, *Bevölkerungsstruktur und Massenmord: neue Dokumente zur deutschen Politik der Jahre 1938-1945*. Berlin, Rotbuch, 1991.
- *American Jewish Year Book*., vols. 41 (1939-1940), 42 (1940-1941), 51 (1950), 52 (1951), 54 (1953).
- Ancel, Jean, "The German-Romanian Relationship and the Final Solution," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 19, no. 2 (2005).
- Angrick, Andrej; Peter Klein, *The 'Final Solution' in Riga. Exploitation and Annihilation 1941-1944*, Berghahn Books, Oxford/New York 2009.
- Arad, Yitzhak, "Jewish Prisoner Uprisings in The Treblinka And Sobibor Extermination Camps. Part 4," in: *The Nazi Concentration Camps. Proceedings of the Fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference – January 1980*, Yad Vashem Jerusalem, 1984.
- Arad, Yitzhak, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 2009.
- Arad, Yitzhak; S. Krakowski, S. Spector (eds.), *The Einsatzgruppen Reports*, Holocaust Library, New York, 1989.
- Arad, Yitzhak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987.
- Arad, Yitzhak, *In the Shadow of the Red Banner: Soviet Jews in the War Against Nazi Germany*, Gefen, Jerusalem 2010.
- Arad, Yitzhak; Yisrael Gutman, Abraham Margalio (eds.), *Documents on the Holocaust. Selected Sources on the Destruction of the Jews of Germany and Austria, Poland, and the Soviet Union*. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 1981.
- Arlt, Fritz, *Polen-, Ukrainer-, Juden-Politik*, Wissenschaftlicher Buchdienst Herbert Taege, Lindhorst 1995.
- Artom, Menachem Emanuele, *Vocabolario Ebraico-Italiano*. Fondazione per la Gioventù Ebraica, Rome 1965.
- Aschenauer, Rudolf, *Ich, Adolf Eichmann. Ein historischer Zeugenbericht*. Edited by Dr.. Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1980.
- Auerbach, Rachel, "Treblinka. Reportaż" in: *Zagłada Żydów. Studia i Materiały*, vol. 8, 2012.
- Auswärtigen Amt, *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*. Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht in Göttingen, Serie E: 1941-1945, vols. III & V.
- Bajohr, Frank, "Aryanisation" in *Hamburg: The Economic Exclusion of Jews and the Confiscation*

- of Their Property in Nazi Germany*, Berghahn Books, Oxford/New York 2002.
- Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Service, Delta 1992.
 - Bankier, David, "The Germans and the Holocaust; What Did They Know," *Yad Vashem Studies* vol. XX (1990).
 - Baranowski, Julian, *The Łódź Ghetto 1940-1944. Vademecum*. Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi. Bilbo, Łódź, 1999.
 - Bauer, Yehuda, "Jewish Baranowicze in the Holocaust," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, 31, 2003.
 - Bauman, Paul, "Geophysical exploration of the former extermination center at Sobibór, Poland," *Symposium on the Application of Geophysics to Engineering and Environmental Problems*, vol. 23 (2010).
 - Baxter, Ian, *The SS of Treblinka*, Spellmount, Stroud 2010.
 - Beck, Norman, *Diagnostic Hematology*. Springer, London, 2009.
 - Bednarz, W., "Obóz zagłady Chełmno," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, I, 1946.
 - Bednarz, W., *Obóz straceń w Chełm nad Nerem*. Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw, 1946.
 - Beer, Mathias, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 35, 1987, Heft 3.
 - Bem, Marek; Wojciech Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*. Published by The Foundation for "Polish-German Reconciliation." Warszawa-Włodawa 2012.
 - Bender, Sara, *The Jews of Bialystok during World War II and the Holocaust*, Brandeis University Press, Lebanon (NH) 2008.
 - Benz, Wolfgang, "Judenvernichtung aus Notwehr? Die Legenden um Theodore N. Kaufman," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 29. Jg., Heft 4, October 1981.
 - Benz, Wolfgang, *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991.
 - Benz, Wolfgang; Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors: Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*, vols. 8 & 9, C.H. Beck, Munich 2008f.
 - Benz, Wolfgang; Konrad Kwiet, Jürgen Matthäus, *Einsatz im "Reichskommissariat Ostland."* Metropol, Berlin, 1998.
 - Berenstein, Tatiana, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrykcje Galicja (1941 – 1943)," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, 1967, no. 61.
 - Berenstein, Tatiana; Artur Eisenbach, Adam Rutkowski, *Eksterminacja Żydów na ziemiach polskich w okresie okupacji hitlerowskiej*. Zbiór dokumentów, Warsaw, 1957.
 - Berenstein, Tatiana; Artur Eisenbach, Bernard Mark, Adam Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Jüdischen Historischen Institut Warschau, Röderberg Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1960.
 - *Biuletyn Informacyjny*, Część II. Przedruk roczników 1942-1943. Rok III (LIV) Nr. Specjalny 2 (195), Warsaw 2002.
 - Blatt, Thomas Toivi, *From the Ashes of Sobibor. A Story of Survival*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston 1997.
 - Blatt, Thomas, *Sobibor. The Forgotten Revolt*. Issaquah, 1998.
 - Blumental, Nachmann, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce, Tom I, *Obozy*, Łódź 1946.
 - Boberach, Heinz, *Meldungen aus dem Reich. Die geheimen Lageberichte des Sicherheitsdienstes der SS 1938-1945*. Pawlak Verlag, Herrsching, 1984.
 - Boelcke, Willi, *The Secret Conferences of Dr. Goebbels: The Nazi Propaganda War, 1939-1943*, New York: Dutton, 1970.
 - Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, vol. 2, "Réalités de la Solution Finale," V.H.O., Berchem 2003.
 - Bordoni, Ugo, *Trattato generale teorico pratico dell'arte dell'ingegnere civile, industriale ed architetto*. Vallardi, Milano 1918.
 - Borwicz, Michał M.; Nella Rost, Józef Wulf (eds.), *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. Kraków, 1945.

- Bourgeois, D., "La Suisse, les Suisses et la Shoah," *Revue d'Histoire de la Shoah*, 163 (1998), pp. 132-151.
- Bowman, Steven B., *The Agony of Greek Jews, 1940-1945*, Stanford University Press, Stanford (CA) 2009.
- Brandhuber, J., "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 4, 1961.
- Brandon, Ray; Wendy Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine. History, Testimony, Memorialization*. Published in association with the United States Holocaust Museum. Indiana University Press, 2008/2010.
- Brayard, F., "An Early Report by Kurt Gerstein," in: *Bulletin du CRFJ*, number 6, Spring 2000.
- Breitman, R., *U.S. Intelligence and the Nazis*. Cambridge University Press, 2005.
- Broszat, Martin, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.'" Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 25, no. 4, 1977.
- Broszat, Martin, *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München, 1981.
- Browning, Christopher R., *Nazi Policy, Jewish Workers, German Killers*. New York, Cambridge University Press, 2000.
- Browning, Christopher R., *The Final Solution and the German Foreign Office. A Study of Referat DIII of Abteilung Deutschland 1940-43*. Holmes & Meier Publishers, New York, London 1978.
- Browning, Christopher R., *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution: Electronic Edition*; www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/browning/420;
hass.unsw.adfa.edu.au/timor_companion/documents/Browning%20expert%20evidence.pdf
- Browning, Christopher R., *The Path to Genocide: Essays on Launching the Final Solution*. Cambridge University Press, 1995.
- Browning, Christopher R., *Verso il genocidio. Come è stata possibile la "soluzione finale."* Il Saggiatore, Milan 1998.
- Browning, Christopher R.; Jürgen Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution. The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy, September 1939-March 1942*. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 2004.
- Brugioni, D.A.; R. G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*. Central Intelligence Agency, Washington D.C., 1979.
- Brunner, Bernhard, *Der Frankreich-Komplex. Die nationalsozialistischen Verbrechen in Frankreich und die Justiz der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2004.
- Buchheim, Hans; Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München, 1982.
- Büchler, Yehoshua, "'Certificates' for Auschwitz," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, XXX, Jerusalem, 2002.
- Burba, M., *Treblinka. Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhard,"* Göttingen, 1995.
- Butz, Arthur, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 3rd edition, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.
- Caban, I.; Z. Mańkowski, *Związek Walki Zbrojnej i Armia Krajowa w Okręgu Lubelskim 1939-1944*, Lublin, 1971.
- Caplan, Jane; Nikolaus Wachsmann (eds.), *Concentration Camps in Nazi Germany: The New Histories*, Routledge, New York 2010.
- Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, vol. I, Warsaw 1946.
- Cesarani, David, *Holocaust. Critical Concepts in Historical Studies*. Routledge, New York, 2004.
- Chasiōtēs, Iōannēs K., *The Jewish communities of southeastern Europe: from the fifteenth century to the end to World War II*, Institute for Balkan Studies, 1997.
- Chelain, André, *Faut-il fusillert Henri Roques?* Polemiques, Paris, 1986.
- Chelain, André, *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1989.
- Chodzko, Mieczysław, "Wspomnienia Treblinkarza," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, July-September 1958, no. 27.
- Churchill, Winston, *The Second World War, Vol. IV: The Hinge of Fate*, London: Penguin Classics, 2005.
- Ciano, G., *Diario 1937-1943*, R. De Felice, ed. Rizzoli, Milan 1980.

- Cohen, Rose; Saul Issroff, *The Holocaust in Lithuania 1941-1945: a book of remembrance*, Gefen, Jerusalem 2002.
- Colloque de l'École des Hautes Études en sciences sociales, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard, Paris, 1985.
- *Communiqué on the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for Investigating the Crimes Committed by the Germans in the Majdanek Extermination Camp in Lublin*. Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow, 1944.
- Crêteur, M., "La pratique de la crémation des cadavres sur les champs de bataille de Sédan en 1871," in: *Revue d'Hygiène et de Police Sanitaire*, XXXVII, 1915.
- Crowell, Samuel, *The Gas Chambers of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charlestown 2011.
- Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle: 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1997.
- Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989
- Dalton, T., "Goebbels on the Jews, Part 2," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2. no. 2, 2010; www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_2/goebbels_on_the_jews_2.php
- Daniels, David J., *Ground Penetrating Radar*, 2nd ed., The Institution of Engineering and Technology, London 2004.
- Danto, Bruce L.; M.D., "The Man with a Red Face," *The American Journal of Psychiatry*, Vol. 121:3 (September 1964).
- Datner, Szymon; Janusz Gumkowski, Kazimierz Leszczyński, *Genocide 1939-1945*. Wydawnictwo Zachodnie, Warszawa/Poznań, 1962.
- de Cristoforis, M., *Étude pratique sur la crémation*. Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan, 1890.
- de Felice, Renzo, "Bastianini, Giuseppe," in: *Dizionario Biografico degli Italiani – Volume 7* (1970); [www.treccani.it/enciclopedia/giuseppe-bastianini_\(Dizionario-Biografico\)](http://www.treccani.it/enciclopedia/giuseppe-bastianini_(Dizionario-Biografico)).
- de Jong, L., "Die Niederlande und Auschwitz," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 17, No. 1 (January 1969), pp. 1-16.
- Dean, Martin, *Collaboration in the Holocaust-Crimes of the Local Police in Białoruś and Ukraine, 1941-44*. Published in association with the United States Holocaust Museum. New York, 2000.
- DeHaan, John D.; S.J. Campbell, S. Nurbakhsh, "Combustion of animal fat and its implications for the consumption of human bodies in fires," in: *Science & Justice*, 1999, 39 (1).
- Desbois, Patrick, *The Holocaust by Bullets. A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth Behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*, Palgrave MacMillan, New York 2008.
- Deutsche Informationsstelle, *Amliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*. Berlin, 1943.
- Dibelius, Otto, *Obrigkeit*, Kreuz-Verlag, Stuttgart 1963.
- Dieckmann, Christoph, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, (2 vols.), Wallstein, Göttingen 2011.
- Dieckmann, Christoph; Wolf Gruner, Anne Klein, Birthe Kundrus, Beate Meyer, Armin Nolzen, Babette Quinkert, Sven Reichardt, Thomas Sandkühler, Sybille Steinbacher (ed.), *Die Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland. Pläne – Praxis – Reaktionen 1938-1945*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2004.
- Długoborski, Waclaw; Franciszek Piper, *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Auschwitz*, Publishing House of the State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim 1999.
- Domarus, Max, *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*. R. Löwit – Wiesbaden, 1973.
- Donat, Alexander, *Death Camp Treblinka: A Documentary*. Holocaust Library, New York, 1979.
- Dorian, E., *The Quality of Witness. A Romanian Diary 1937-1944*, The Jewish Publication Society of America, Philadelphia 1982.
- Dreyfus, Jean-Marc, "'Almost-Camps' in Paris," in: Jonathan Petropoulos, John K. Roth (eds.), *Gray Zones: Ambiguity and Compromise in the Holocaust and Its Aftermath*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2005
- Dreyfus, Jean-Marc; Sarah Gensburger, *Nazi labor camps in Paris, Austerlitz, Léviton, Bassano, July 1943-August 1944*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2011.
- du Prel, Maximilian, *Das Generalgouvernement. Mit 18 Karten und 81 Abbildungen* (2nd rev. ed. of *Das deutsche Generalgouvernement Polen*, 1940), Triltsch, Würzburg 1942.
- Dupras, Tasha L.; John J. Schultz, Sandra M. Wheeler, Lana J. Williams, *Forensic Recovery of Human Remains: Archaeological Approaches*, 2nd ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton (FL) 2012.

- Dwork, Deborah.; Robert J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*. W.W. Norton & Company. New York-London, 1996.
- Dziadosz, E.; J. Marszałek, "Więzenia i obozy w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1939-1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, 3, 1969.
- Ehrenburg, Ilya; Vasily Grossman, *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*. Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick, 2009.
- Eisenbach, A., "Operation Reinhard. Mass Extermination of the Jewish Population in Poland," in: *Polish Western Affairs*, Vol. III, No.1, 1962.
- Eisenbach, A., *Dokumenty do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Tome III: *Getto Łódzkie*, Warsaw-Łódź-Krakow, 1946.
- Eisenbach, A., *Emanuel Ringelblum Kronika getta warszawskiego wrzesień 1939-styczeń 1943*. Czytelnik, Warsaw, 1983.
- Eisenbach, A., *Getto Łódzkie*. Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce, Tom III. Warsaw, Łódź, Kraków, 1946.
- Eisenbach, A., *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*. Książka i Wiedza, 1961.
- Engel, Štefan, *Tragédia slovenských židov. Fotografie a dokumenty*. Dokumentačná akcia pri Úšzno v Bratislave, 1949.
- Engelking, Barbara; Jacek Leociak, *The Warsaw ghetto: A guide to the perished city*, Yale University Press, New Haven (CT) 2009.
- Epstein, Catherine, *Model Nazi. Arthur Greiser and the Occupation of Western Poland*, Oxford University Press, 2010.
- Evans, Richard J., *Expert Report*, Irving v. Lipstadt/Penguin Books trial; www.phdn.org/negation/irving/EvansReport.pdf.
- Farbstein, E., *Hidden in Thunder: Perspectives on Faith, Halachah and Leadership during the Holocaust*. Old City Press, Jerusalem, 2007.
- Fargion, Liliana Picciotto, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*. Mursia, Milan, 1992.
- Faurisson, Robert, "My Life as a Revisionist (September 1983 to September 1987)," *The Journal for Historical Review*, vol. 9, no. 1, 1989.
- Faurisson, Robert, "Bricolages et gazouillages à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon J. -C. Pressac," *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, No. 3, November 1990.
- Feldman, Gerald D.; Wolfgang Seibel (eds.), *Networks of Nazi Persecution. Bureaucracy, Business and the Organization of the Holocaust*, Berghahn Books, 2005.
- Fischel, Jack R., *Historical Dictionary of the Holocaust*. The Scarecrow Press, Inc. Lanham Toronto Plymouth, UK 2010.
- Fleming, Gerald, *Hitler and the Final Solution*. University of California Press, Berkeley /Los Angeles, 1987.
- Flury, Ferdinand; Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931.
- Förster, Jürgen, "The Wehrmacht and the War of Extermination against the Soviet Union", in: *Yad Vashem Studies* 14, 1981.
- Frei, Norbert; Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
- Freiberg, Dov, *To Survive Sobibor*. Gefen Publishing House, Jerusalem 2007.
- Freudiger, Kerstin, *Die juristische Aufarbeitung von NS-Verbrechen*. Mohr Siebeck, Tübingen, 2002.
- Freyer, Anna; Jean-Claude Pressac, *L'Album d'Auschwitz*. Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983.
- Friedlander, Henry, *The Origins of Nazi Genocide: From Euthanasia to the Final Solution*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 1995.
- Friedlander, Henry; Sybil Milton (eds.), *Archives of the Holocaust, Vol. 11, Berlin Document Center, part 2*, Garland Publishing, New York/London 1992.
- Friedländer, Saul, *The Years of Extermination. Nazi Germany and the Jews, 1939-1945*. Harper-Collins, New York, 2008.
- Friedländer, Saul, *Die Jahre der Vernichtung. Das Dritte Reich und die Juden 1939-1945*. C.H. Beck, München, 2006.

- Friedman, Filip, *This was Oświęcim!*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946.
- Friedman, Filip, *This was Oświęcim!*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946.
- Friedman, Filip, *To jest Oświęcim*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Literatary Politycznej, Warsaw, 1945.
- Frisancho, A. Roberto, *Human Adaptation and Accomodation*. University of Michigan, 1993.
- Fröhlich, Elke, *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels, Sämtliche Fragmente*, K.G. Saur, Munich/New York/London, 1987.
- Garscha, W.R., "Das Scheitern des »kleinen Eichmann-Prozesses« in Österreich," Forschungsstelle Nachkriegsjustiz 2004 (2009); www.nachkriegsjustiz.at/prozesse/geschworeneng/hoefle.php
- Gauss, Ernst, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994.
- Gefen, Aba, *Ein funke Hoffnung. Ein Holocaust-Tagebuch*, Bleicher Verlag, Gerlingen 1987.
- Gerlach, Christian, *Krieg, Ernährung, Völkermord: Forschungen zur deutschen Vernichtungspolitik im Zweiten Weltkrieg*. Hamburger Edition, 1998.
- Gerlach, Christian, "The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews," in: *The Journal of Modern History*, Vol. 70, No. 4, December 1998.
- Gerlach, Christian, *Kalkulierte Morde. Die deutsche Wirtschafts- und Vernichtungspolitik in Weißrußland 1941 bis 1942*. Hamburger Edition, Hamburg, 1999.
- Gesellschaft für Technische Informationen, "Hütte" *Des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*. Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin, Band I, 1931.
- Gesenius, G., *Lexicon manuale Hebraicum et Chaldaicum in Veteris Testamenti libros*. Lipsiae, 1847.
- Gilbert, Martin, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*, Rowohlt Verlag, Hamburg 1995.
- Gilbert-Barness, Enid; Diane E. Debich-Spicer, *Handbook of Pediatric Autopsy Pathology*, Humana Press, Totowa (NJ) 2005.
- Gilead, I.; Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," in: *Present Pasts*, Vol. 1, 2009, pp. 10-39.
- Gitelman, Zvi, *Bitter Legacy. Confronting the Holocaust in the USSR*, Indiana University Press, 1997.
- Giua, Michele; Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*, vol. III, Unione Tipografico-Editrice Torinese, Torino, 1950.
- Glazar, R., *Die Falle mit dem grünen Zaun*. Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1982.
- Glienke, Stephan Alexander; Volker Paulmann, Joachim Perels (eds.), *Erfolgsgeschichte Bundesrepublik? Die Nachkriegsgesellschaft im langen Schatten des Nationalsozialismus*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2008.
- Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa, *Obozy hitlerowskie za ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.
- Głuchowski, Piotr; Marcin Kowalski, "Gorączka złota w Treblince," in: *Gazeta Wyborcza*, 8 January 2008.
- Göbbels, Joseph, *Die Tagebücher*. Saur Verlag, Munich 2005.
- Goppelsroeder, Friedrich, *Ueber Feuerbestattung*. Mühlhausen, 1894.
- Goschler, Constantin; Jürgen Litteicher (eds.), "Arisierung" und Restitution. *Die Rückerstattung jüdischen Eigentums in Deutschland und Österreich nach 1945 und 1989*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2002.
- Government, Soviet, *Soviet Government Statements on Nazi Atrocities*, Hutchinson & Co, London 1945.
- Graf, Jürgen; Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.
- Graf, Jürgen; Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010.
- Graf, Jürgen, "A challenge to Dr. Christian Lindtner." <http://globalfire.tv/nj/12en/history/lindtner.htm>
- Graf, Jürgen, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für*

- freie Geschichtsforschung*, No. 4/2002, pp. 398-421.
- Graf, Jürgen, "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps," *Inconvenient History*, Volume 1, No. 2, 2009.
 - Graf, Jürgen, "Révision du nombre des victimes de Majdanek," *Sans Concession* No. 42-45 (September-December 2008).
 - Graf, Jürgen, "What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 19, no. 4, 2000; www.ihr.org/jhr/v19/v19n4p-4_Graf.html
 - Graf, Jürgen, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Würenlos 1994.
 - Graf, Jürgen, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen. Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den "Holocaust"*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999.
 - Graf, Jürgen, *The Giant with Feet of Clay. Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust"*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2001.
 - Graf, Jürgen; Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012; 1st. ed. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
 - Graf, Jürgen; Robert Countess, Carlo Mattogno, "In Memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, No. 3&4/2003, pp. 406-415.
 - Graf, Jürgen; Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibor. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2010.
 - Graf, Jürgen; Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010.
 - Griffen, Sean M.; Michael K. Ward, Andrea R. Terrell, Donna Stewart, "Diesel Fumes Do Kill: A Case of Fatal Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Directly Attributed to Diesel Fuel Exhaust with a 10-year Retrospective Case and Literature Review," *Journal of Forensic Science*, 53/5, September 2008.
 - Gross, Jan Tomasz; Irena Grudzińska Gross, *Golden Harvest*. Oxford University Press, 2012.
 - Grossmann, Vasili, *L'enfer de Treblinka*, B. Arthaud, Grenoble/Paris 1945.
 - Grubach, Paul, "The 'Nazi Extermination Camp' Sobibor in the Context of the Demjanjuk Case," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 1, no. 2, 2009; www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2009/volume_1/number_2/the_nazi_extermination_camp_of_sobibor.php.
 - Gruner, Wolf, *Jewish Forced Labor Under the Nazis. Economic Needs and Racial Aims, 1938-1944*. Cambridge University Press, 2006.
 - Gruppo di Ar, *Johann Andreas Eisenmenger e il Giudaismo svelato. Con un'antologia su ebrei e non-ebrei secondo gli insegnamenti biblici*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 2008.
 - Guérin, Jean, *Rawa Ruska*, Editions Oris, Paris, 1945.
 - Guharaj, P.V.; M.R. Chandran, *Forensic Medicine*, 2nd ed., orient Longman, Hyderabad 2003.
 - Gulczyński, Janusz, *Obóz śmierci w Chełmnie nad Nerem*, Wojewódzki Ośrodek Kultury w Koninie. Koniń, 1991.
 - Gumkowski, J.; A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, published by the Council for Protection of Fight and Martyrdom Monuments, Warsaw 1961.
 - Gutermann, Bella, "Jews in the Service of Organisation Todt in the Occupied Soviet Territories, October 1941–March 1942," Online: www1.yadvashem.org/odot_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%202023.pdf
 - Gutman, Yisrael; Michael Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994.
 - Guttenplan, D.D., *The Holocaust on Trial*. W.W. Norton & Company, New York, 2002.
 - Guyton, Arthur C.; John E. Hall, *Fisiologia medica*. Elsevier Italia, 2010.
 - Hackert, Wolfgang, *Bombenlügen. Richtigstellung zum Terrorangriff auf Dresden*, Kopp Verlag, Rottenburg 2011.
 - Haglund, William D., "Recent Mass Graves, An Introduction," in: William D. Haglund, Marcella H. Sorg (eds.), *Advances in Forensic Taphonomy. Method, Theory, and Archaeological Perspectives*, CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida, 2002.
 - Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht. Dimensionen des Vernichtungskrieges 1941–1944*, 2nd ed., Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 2002.

- Hannover, N., *Abyss of Despair: The Famous 17th Century Chronicle Depicting Jewish Life in Russia and Poland During the Chmielnicki Massacres of 1648-1649*, Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick (NJ) 2009, (1950, revised 1983).
- Harris, Whitney R., *Tyranny On Trial: The Trial of the Major German War Criminals at the End of World War II at Nuremberg, Germany, 1945-1946*. Southern Methodist University Press, Dallas, 1999.
- Harrison, Jonathan; Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov, Nicholas Terry, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard, A Critique of the Falseness of Mattogno, Graf and Kues*, A Holocaust Controversies White Paper, <http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com>, December 2011.
- Harshav, Benjamin, *Marc Chagall and His Times: a Documentary Narrative*, Stanford University Press, Stanford (CA) 2004.
- Hartmann, Christian; Johannes Hürter, Peter Lieb, Dieter Pohl, *Der deutsche Krieg im Osten 1941-1944. Facetten einer Grenzüberschreitung*. Oldenburg Wissenschaftsverlag, München 2009.
- *Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament with an Appendix containing the Biblical Aramaic based on the Lexicon of William Gesenius*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston/New York 1906.
- Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Kadavernichtungsanlagen*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S. 1905.
- Heiber, Helmut, "Aus den Akten des Gauleiters Kube," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 4 Jg., 1956, Heft 1.
- Heiber, Helmut, "Der Generalplan Ost," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 6. Jg., 1958, Heft 3.
- Heiber, Helmut, *Hitlers Lagebesprechungen; die Protokollfragmente seiner militärischen Konferenzen 1942-1945*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1962.
- Herbert, Ulrich, *National Socialist Extermination Policies: Contemporary German Perspectives and Controversies*, Berghahn Books, New York, 2000.
- Herbert, Ulrich, *Hitler's foreign workers. Enforced foreign labor in Germany under the Third Reich*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1997.
- Herbert, Ulrich, *National Socialist Extermination Policies. Contemporary German Perspectives and Controversies*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2000.
- Herbert, Ulrich; Karin Orth, Christoph Dieckmann (eds.), *Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager. Entwicklung und Struktur*, Band I, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 1998.
- Herf, J., *The Jewish Enemy. Nazi propaganda during World War II and the Holocaust*. Harvard, 2006
- Het Nederlandsche Roodekruis, *Auschwitz*. Deel III: *De deportatietransporten in de zg. Cosel-periode* (28 augustus tot en met 12 december 1942), 's-Gravenhage 1947-1953.
- Hilberg, Raul, *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders: Jewish Catastrophe 1933-1945*. Aaron Asher Books, New York, 1992.
- Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*. Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1999.
- Hilberg, Raul, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn Verlag, Mainz, 1981.
- Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3 volumes, Homes and Meier, New York 1985.
- Himmler, Heinrich, "Denkschrift Himmlers über die Behandlung der fremdvölkischen im Osten (Mai 1942)," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 5. Jg., 1957, Heft 2.
- Hoffmann, Jens, "Das kann man nicht erzählen." "Aktion 1005" – *Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten*. KVV konkret, Hamburg, 2008.
- Hoppe, Bert; Hildrun Glass (eds.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945*. Band 7: "Sowjetunion mit annektierten Gebieten I. Besetzte sowjetische Gebiete unter deutscher Militärverwaltung, Baltikum und Transnistrien," Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 2011.
- Hürter, Johannes, "Auf dem Weg zur Militäropposition Tresckow, Gersdorff, der Vernichtungskrieg und der Judenmord Neue Dokumente über das Verhältnis der Heeresgruppe Mitte zur Einsatzgruppe B im Jahr 1941," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 52. Jg., Heft 3, July 2004.
- Hürter, Johannes, *Hitlers Heerführer. Die deutschen Oberbefehlshaber im Krieg gegen die Sowjetunion 1941/42*. Oldenbourg Wissenschaftsverlag, München, 2007.

- Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000.
- Ioanid, Radu, "The deportation of the Jews to Transnistria," in: Mariana Hausleitner, Brigitte Mihok, Juliane Wetzel (eds.), *Rumänien und der Holocaust. Zu den Massenverbrechen in Transnistrien 1941-1944*, Metropolis Verlag, Berlin 2001.
- Irving, David, *Hitler's War and the War Path*. Focal Point Publications, London, 2002.
- Irving, David, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*. Focal Point Publications, London, 1996.
- Irving, David, "David Irving's Final Address in the London Libel Trial," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 19 (2000) no. 2, pp. 9-46.
- Jäckel, Eberhard; Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985.
- Jäckel, Eberhard; Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*. Argon Verlag, Berlin, 1993.
- Jaroszewski, Zdzisław, *Pacjenci i pracownicy szpitali psychiatrycznych w Polsce zamordowani przez okupanta hitlerowskiego i los tych szpitali w latach 1939-1945*, Tom I. Szpitale, Warsaw 1989.
- Jochmann, Werner, *Adolf Hitler. Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944. Die Aufzeichnungen Heinrich Heims*, Albrecht Knaus, Hamburg, 1980.
- Jones, E.W.; R.G. Williamson, "Factors which affect the process of cremation," *Annual Cremation Conference Report*, Cremation Society of Britain, 1975.
- Kárný, Miroslav, *Terezínská pamětní kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, Prague 1995.
- Kaufmann, Theodore N., *Germany must perish!* Argyle Press, New Jersey, 1941.
- Kempner, R.M., *Eichmann und Komplizen*. Europa Verlag, Zürich, Stuttgart, Wien, 1961.
- Kermisz, Józef, *Dokumenty i Materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Tom II, "Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia," Warszawa-Lódź-Kraków 1946.
- Kershaw, Ian, "Hitler's Role in the Final Solution," *Yad Vashem Studies* 34 (2006).
- Kershaw, Ian, "Improvised Genocide? The Emergence of the "Final Solution" in the 'Warthegau,'" *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society*, Sixth Series, Vol. 2 (1992).
- Khlevniuk, Oleg V., *The History of the Gulag: from Collectivization to the Great Terror*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2004.
- Kieckhefer, Richard, *European Witch Trials: Their Foundations in Popular and Learned Culture, 1300-1500*, University of California Press, Berkeley/Los Angeles 1976.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *David Olère. The eyes of a witness. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, Beate and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris 1978.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la Solution Finale de la question juive*. Fayard, Paris, 1983.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944. Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, Dokumentationszentrum für Jüdische Zeitgeschichte, CDJC Paris; published by Beate and Serge Klarsfeld. Paris, 1977.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Documents concerning the destruction of the Jews of Grodno, 1941-1944*. Vol. 2, "Accounts by German witnesses or perpetrators of the final solution," Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1985.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Memorial to the Jews Deported From France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1987.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la solution finale de la question juive en France - 1942*. Fayard, Paris, 1983.
- Klarsfeld, Serge; Maxime Steinberg (eds.), *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Belgien*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, Paris, 1980.
- Klarsfeld, Serge; Maxime Steinberg, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, Brussels 1982.
- Klarsfeld, Serge; Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.
- Klee, Ernst; Willi Dressen, Volker Riess (eds.), *"The Good Old Days." The Holocaust as Seen by Its Perpetrators and Bystanders*. Konecky & Konecky, New York, 1988; The Free Press, 1991.
- Klee, Ernst; Willi Dreßen, Volker Rieß, *"Schöne Zeiten." Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und*

- Gaffer. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1988.
- Klein, P., *Die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion 1941/42. Die Tätigkeits- und Lageberichte des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD*. Edition Hentrich, Berlin, 1997.
 - Klein, P., *Die Wannsee-Konferenz vom 20. Januar 1942. Analyse und Dokumentation*. Edition Hentrich, Berlin, 1995.
 - Klukowski, Z., *Diary from the Years of Occupation, 1939-1944*. A. Klukowski, H. Klukowski May (eds.), University of Illinois Press, 1993.
 - Knipping, Andreas; Reinhard Schulz, *Reichsbahn hinter der Ostfront 1941–1944*, Transpress Verlag, Stuttgart 1999.
 - Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*. Im Verlag Karl Alber, München, 1946.
 - Kogon, Eugen et al. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale Uni. Press, 1993.
 - Kogon, Eugen; Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1983.
 - Kola, A., "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r.," in: *Przeszość i Pamięć*, Nr. 3, July-September 2000.
 - Kola, A., *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997-1999*. The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000.
 - Kola, A., *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych*. Badania 1997-1999. Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000.
 - Kola, Andrzej, "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze," in: *Przeszość i Pamięć. Biuletyn Rady Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa*, No. 4(21) 2001.
 - Konze, Eckart; Norbert Frei, Peter Hayes, Moshe Zimmerman, *Das Amt und die Vergangenheit. Deutsche Diplomaten im Dritten Reich und in der Bundesrepublik*. Pantheon Verlag, 2012.
 - Krakowski, Shmuel, *Das Todeslager Chelmno/Kulmhof. Der Beginn der "Endlösung"*. Yad Vashem/Wallstein, Göttingen, 2007.
 - Krakowski, Shmuel, *Mówią świadkowie Chelмна*, Rad Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa, Muzeum Okręgowe w Koninie. Konin-Lodz, 1996.
 - Kranz, Tomasz, "Majdanek w świetle prasy amerykańskiej z 1944r.," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, tome XV, 1993, pp. 51-61.
 - Kranz, Tomasz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka* XXIII (2005).
 - Kranz, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007.
 - Kranz, Tomasz; Robert Kuwałek, Beata Siwek-Ciupak, "Odszyfrowane radiotelegramy ze stanami dziennymi obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku (styczeń 1942 – styczeń 1943 r.)," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, tome XXIV, 2008.
 - Krausnick, Helmut; Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1981.
 - Królikowski, J., "Budowałem most kolejowy w pobliżu Treblinki," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, Warsaw, January–March 1964, no. 49.
 - Kroll, Werner, *Der Gasgenerator*. Verlag G. Kliemt. Nossen i. Sa. Berlin, 1943.
 - Kruglow, A., "Deportacja ludności żydowskiej z dystryktu Galicja do obozu zagłady w Bełżcu w 1942 R.," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, 1989, no. 3 (151).
 - Kruk, Herman, *The Last Days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania. Chronicles from the Vilna Ghetto and the Camps, 1939-1944*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2002.
 - Krzepicki, A., "Treblinka," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, July-December 1962, no. 43-44.
 - Küchenmeister, F., *Die Feuerbestattung*. Stuttgart 1875.
 - Kues, Thomas, "A Premature News Report on a 'Death Camp' for Jews," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3, no. 3, 2011;
www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2011/volume_3/number_3/a_premature_news_report.php

- Kues, Thomas, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2 (2010), no. 2
- Kues, Thomas, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2 (2010), no. 4
- Kues, Thomas, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 3," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3 (2011), no. 4
- Kues, Thomas, "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp' – A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 2," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3 no. 2, summer 2011.
- Kues, Thomas, "The Rumbula Massacre – A Critical Examination of the Facts, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 4, no. 4 (Winter 2012)
- Kues, Thomas, "Chil Rajchman's Treblinka Memoirs," in: *Inconvenient History*, 2010, vol. 2, no. 1.
- Kugler, Anita, *Scherwitz. Der jüdische SS-Offizier*, Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Cologne 2004.
- Kulischer, Eugene M., *The Displacement of Population in Europe*, International Labor Office, Montreal 1943.
- Kulka, Otto Dov; Eberhard Jäckel, (Editors), *Die Juden in den geheimen NS-Stimmungsberichten 1933-1945*. Droste, Düsseldorf, 2004.
- Kumar, Avishek; Ravi Rautji, "Fatal Unintentional Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Inside a Garage. A Case Report," *Journal of the Indian Academy of Forensic Medicine*, 32(2).
- Kuras, Jan, "Sowjetische Bildfälschungen. Eine Analyse gestellter sowjetische Fotos aus dem Lager Klooga in Estland," *Vierteljahreshfte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 3, no. 3, 1999, pp. 278-283.
- Kwiet, K., "Rehearsing for Murder: The Beginning of the Final Solution in Lithuania in June 1941," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 12, no. 1, Spring 1998.
- Lambauer, Barbara, "Opportunistischer Antisemitismus. Der deutsche Botschafter Otto Abetz und die Judenverfolgung in Frankreich (1940-1942)," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 53. Jg., 2005, Heft 2.
- Lang, Peter, *Der "Euthanasie"-Prozeß Dresden 1947. Eine zeitgeschichtliche Dokumentation*, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin/Bern/New York/Paris/Wien, 1993.
- Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah. The Complete Text of the Acclaimed Holocaust Film*, Da Capo Press, Cambridge (MA) 1995.
- Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret*, Penguin Books, New York 1982.
- Latvyte-Gustaitiene, Neringa, "The Genocide of the Jews in the Trakai Region of Lithuania," online: www.jewishgen.org/LITVAK/HTML/OnlineJournals/genocide_of_the_jews.htm
- *Law Reports of War Criminals*; Published for the United Nations War Crimes Commission by His Majesty's Stationery Office, London, 1947, 15 volumes.
- Lehmann, Hartmut; Otto Gerhard Oexle (eds.), *Nationalsozialismus in den Kulturwissenschaften*, Vendenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen, 2004.
- Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969.
- Leuchter, Fred; Robert Faurisson, *Germar Rudolf, The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
- Levai, Eugene, *Black Book of the Martyrdom of Hungarian Jewry*, Panorama Publishing, Vienna, 1948.
- Levin, Dov, *Baltic Jews under the Soviets 1940-1946*, Centre for Research and Documentation of Eastern European Jewry, Jerusalem 1994.
- Levin, Dov, *The lesser of two evils: Eastern European Jewry under Soviet rule, 1939-1941*, The Jewish Publication Society, Philadelphia/Jerusalem 1995.
- Lewandowski, Józef, "Early Swedish information about the Nazis' mass murder of the Jews," *Polin* 13, 2000.
- Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Mit der Reichsbahn in den Tod. Massentransporte in den Holocaust 1941 bis 1945*. Bund-Verlag, Cologne 1985.
- Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy, "Treblinka," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, no. 1, 1951.
- Lipstadt, Deborah, *Denying the Holocaust. The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Speech Press, New York 1994.

- Lochner, Louis P., *Goebbels Tagebücher. Aus den Jahren 1942-1943 mit anderen Dokumenten*, Zürich 1948.
- Longerich, Heinz Peter, *The Systematic Character of the National Socialist Policy for the Extermination of the Jews. Expert Opinion*. trial of David Irving vs. Penguin Books and Deborah Lipstadt; www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/pl2/IIIF#pl2_3910p67n299
- Longerich, Heinz Peter, *"Davon haben wir nichts gewusst!"* Siedler, München, 2006.
- Longerich, Heinz Peter, *Politik der Vernichtung. Eine Gesamtdarstellung der nationalsozialistischen Judenverfolgung*. Piper Verlag, 1998.
- Longerich, Heinz Peter, *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden. Eine umfassende Dokumentation des Holocaust 1941-1945*, München-Zürich 1990.
- Longerich, Heinz Peter, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*. Oxford University Press, New York, 2010.
- Lothes; Profè, "Zur unschädlichen Beseitigung von Thiercadavern auf dem Wege der Verbrennung," in: *Berliner Thierärztliche Wochenschrift*, no. 37 (11 Sept. 1902).
- Lower, W., "Axis Collaboration, Operation Barbarossa, and the Holocaust in Ukraine," in: Alex J. Kay, Jeff Rutherford, David Stahel (eds.), *Nazi Policy on the Eastern Front, 1941. Total War, Genocide, and Radicalization*, University of Rochester Press, Rochester (NY) 2012.
- Lower, Wendy, *Nazi Empire-Building and the Holocaust in Ukraine*, University of North Carolina Press 2005.
- Lucas, A., *Forensic Chemistry*. Edward Arnold & Co., London, 1921.
- Łukaszkiwicz, Z., "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckiej w Polsce*, no. III, Poznań, 1947.
- Łukaszkiwicz, Zdzisław, "Obóz zagłady Treblinka," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, I, 1946, p. 142.
- Łukaszkiwicz, Zdzisław, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw, 1946.
- Lukowski, Jerzy; Hubert Zawadzki, *A Concise History of Poland*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 2001.
- Madajczyk, Czesław, *Zamojszczyzna — Sonderlaboratorium SS Zbiór dokumentów polskich i niemieckich z okresu okupacji hitlerowskiej*, vol. I, Warsaw 1979.
- Madajczyk, Czesław, "Hitler's Direct Influence on Decisions Affecting Jews during World War II," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. XX, Jerusalem, 1990.
- Magocsi, P.R., *A History of Ukraine: The Land and its Peoples*, 2nd ed., University of Toronto Press 2010.
- Malcówna, Anna, *Bibliografia KL Auschwitz za lata 1942-1980*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1991.
- Mallmann, Klaus-Michael; Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion*. WBG, Darmstadt, 2011.
- Marczevska, Krystyna; Władysław Ważniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968.
- Margolis, Rachel; Jim G. Tobias (eds.), *Die geheimen Notizen des K. Sakowicz. Dokumente zur Judenvernichtung in Ponary*, Antogo Verlag, Nuremberg 2003.
- Marino, Oscar Aldo, *Fiat Lux*, Published by the author, Messina, 2002.
- Mark, Ber, *The Scrolls of Auschwitz*, Am Oved Publishers, Tel Aviv 1985.
- Marks, M.K.; M.A. Tersigni, "Decomposition, patterns and rates," in: J. Payne-James *et al.* (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Forensic and Legal Medicine*, Vol. 2, Elsevier Academic Press, Amsterdam, pp. 148-152.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec. Propaganda, testimonianze, indagini archeologiche e storia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2006.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il campo di Chelmno tra storia e propaganda*, Effepi, Genoa 2009.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Azione Reinhard" and "Azione 1005." Effepi, Genova, 2008.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," online: <http://codoh.com/node/975>

- Mattogno, Carlo, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat on cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 1 (2004), pp. 64-72.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Leichenkeller der Krematorien von Birkenau im Licht der Dokumente," *Vierteljahreshfte für freie Geschichtsforschung* No. 3&4/2003.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammern," *Vierteljahreshfte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, No. 3/2002, pp. 284-304.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945," in: *Vierteljahreshfte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, No. 2/2003, pp. 173-185.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "No Holes, No Holocaust," *The Revisionist* No. 4/2004, pp. 387-436.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Rebuttal to Joachim Neander," in: *Inconvenient History*, 8 February 2010, in: www.revblog.codoh.com/2010/02/rebuttal-to-joachim-neander/
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Sonderbehandlung ad Auschwitz." *Genesi e significato*. Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 2000.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Verbrennungsexperimente mit Tierfleisch und Tierfett," in: *Vierteljahreshfte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 7, no. 2, Juni 2003, pp. 185-194.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genova, 2010.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case For Sanity: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence"*, The Barnes Review, Washington, 2010.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*. Theses & Dissertations Press. Chicago, 2005.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Belžec e le controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp*. AAARGH RE-PRINTS, www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres9/CMMuehlen.pdf
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Belžec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press. Chicago 2004.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Belžec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Chelmno. A German camp in History & Propaganda*, The Barnes Review, Washington D.C. 2011.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il campo di Chelmno tra storia e propaganda* Effepi, Genova, 2009.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il mito dello sterminio ebraico. Introduzione storico-bibliografica alla storiografia revisionista*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*. Effepi, Genova, 2007.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Padua 1996.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*, Internet AAARGH, 2008; www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2011.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origins and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana*. 2 vols., Effepi, Genoa, 2012.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
- Mattogno, Carlo; Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
- Mattogno, Carlo; Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002.
- Matusak, Piotr, *Przemyśl na ziemiach polskich w latach II wojny światowej*, Tom 1, Warsaw/Siedlce, 2009.
- McConnell, Thomas H., *The Nature of Disease: Pathology for the Health Professions*, Lippincott Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore/Philadelphia 2007.

- McKinley, Jacqueline I.; B. Tech, "In the Heat of the Pyre: Efficiency of Oxidation in Romano-British Cremations – Did it Really Matter?," in: Christopher W. Schmidt, Steven A. Symes (eds.), *The Analysis of Burned Human Remains*, Elsevier, London, 2008.
- Megargee, Geoffrey P.; Martin Dean (eds.), *The United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*, vol. 2, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 2012.
- Mencil, Tadeusz, *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991.
- Meyer, Ahlrich, *Täter im Verhör. Die "Endlösung der Judenfrage" in Frankreich 1940-1944*. Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt, 2005.
- Mierzejewski, Alfred C., *The Most Valuable Asset of the Reich. A History of the German National Railway, Volume 2, 1933-1945*, The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill/London 2000.
- Milotová, Jaroslava; Margita Kárný, Miroslav Kárný, *Deutsche Politik im "Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren" unter Reinhard Heydrich 1941 – 1942*. Metropol, Berlin, 1997.
- Minahan, James, *Encyclopedia of the Stateless Nations*, vol. II, Greenwood Publishing, Westport (CT) 2002.
- Młynarczyk, J.A., "Bestialstwo z urzędu. Organizacja hitlerowskich akcji deportacyjnych w ramach "Operacji Reinhard" na przykładzie likwidacji kieleckiego getta," *Kwartalnik Historii Żydów*, 3, 2002.
- Mondini, Socrate, *I mezzi di disinfezione contro le "cimex" nell'ambiente militare*. Tipografia Albarelli-Marchesetti, Verona, 1942.
- Montague, Patrick, *Chełmno and the Holocaust. The History of Hitler's First Death Camp*, I.B. Tauris, London/New York 2012.
- Morsch, Günter; Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.
- Moses, Dirk, *Empire, Colony, Genocide, Conquest, Occupation, and Subaltern. Resistance in World History*, Berghahn Books, Oxford, 2008.
- Muggeridge, M., *Ciano's Diplomatic Papers*, Odhams Press, London, 1948.
- Müller, Phillip, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, München, 1979.
- Müller, Rolf-Dieter, *Die deutsche Wirtschaftspolitik in den besetzten sowjetischen Gebieten 1941-1943*, Harald Boldt Verlag, Boppard am Rhein 1991.
- Müller; Gottfried, *Strukturbericht über das Ostland. Teil I: Ostland in Zahlen*, Reichskommissar für das Ostland, Abteilung II Raum, Riga 1942.
- Musial, Bogdan, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung im Generalgouvernement*, Harrassowitz Verlag, Wiesbaden 1999.
- Nasierowski, T., *Zagłada osób z zaburzeniami psychicznymi w okupowanej Polsce. Początek ludobójstwa*. Wydawnictwo Neriton, Warsaw 2008.
- Naumann, Bern, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*. Athäneum Verlag, Frankfurt am Main-Bonn, 1965.
- Nolte, Ernst, *Controversie. Nazionalismo, bolscevismo, questione ebraica nella storia del Novecento*. Corbaccio, Milan, 1999.
- Novitch, Miriam, *Sobibor: Martyrdom and Revolt*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980.
- Nyiszli, M., *A Doctor's eyewitness Account*. Fawcett Crest, New York, 1961.
- O'Neil, R., "Belzec – the 'Forgotten' Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, vol. 28, no. 2, 1998-9.
- Oldenburg, Manfred, *Ideologie und militärisches Kalkül. Die Besatzungspolitik der Wehrmacht in der Sowjetunion 1942*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne 2004.
- Oprach, M., *Das Konzentrationslager Theresienstadt in der Propaganda. Der Besuch einer Delegation des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes*. Magisterarbeit. Grin Verlag, Munich, 2000.
- Orth, Karin, "Rudolf Höß und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstatt Geschichte*, 18. November 1999, pp. 45-57.
- Orwell, George, *Nineteen Eighty-Four*, Penguin Books, London, 1956.
- Osterloh, Jörg, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung im Reichsgau Sedetenland 1938-1945*. Oldenbourg Verlag, München 2006.
- Otto, R., "The fate of Soviet soldiers in German captivity", in: *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*. Center for Advanced Holocaust Studies. United States Holocaust Memorial Museum. Washington, D.C., 2005.

- Otto, R.; Wehrmacht, *Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im deutschen Reichsgebiet 1941/42*. Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte. Oldenburg, Munich, 1998.
- Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein. Seine Feldzüge und sein Prozeß*. Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden, 1952.
- Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, Collins, London, 1951
- Pape, Robert Anthony, *Bombing to Win: Air Power and Coercion in War*, Cornell University Press, New York 1996.
- Pat, Jakow; Chaim Szoszkas, *The Bialystoker Memorial Book – Der Bialystoker Yizkor Buch*, The Bialystoker Center, New York 1982; www.zchor.org/bialystok/yizkor9.htm
- Payne-James, Jason; Anthony Busuttill, William S. Smock (eds.), *Forensic Medicine: Clinical and Pathological Aspects*, Greenwich Medical Media, London 2003.
- Pechersky, A., "Revolt in Sobibor," in: Yuri Suhl, *They fought back: The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europe*. Crown Publishers, 1967.
- Penter, Tanja, "Arbeiten für den Feind in der Heimat – der Arbeitseinsatz in der besetzten Ukraine 1941-1944," in: *Jahrbuch für Wirtschaftsgeschichte: Zwangsarbeit im Nationalsozialismus in den besetzten Gebieten*, Akademie Verlag, 2004/1.
- Perz, Bertrand.; T. Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht." In: *Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 26, no. 5, 1999, pp. 283-318.
- Peters, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*. Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933.
- Peters, Gerhard, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*. Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge. Neue Folge. Heft 47a. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke in Stuttgart, 1942.
- Phillips, Raymond, *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Lodge and Company, Limited. London, Edinburgh, Glasgow, 1949.
- Picciotto, Liliana, "The Italians and the Jews during the Fascist and German Persecutions," in: David Bankier, Israel Gutman (eds.), *Nazi Europe and the Final Solution*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 2003.
- Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*. Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich, 1981.
- Piekalkiewicz, Janusz, *Die Deutsche Reichsbahn im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Motorbuch-Verlag, Stuttgart 1979.
- Pini, G., *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*, Ulrich Hoepli Éditeur Libraire, Milan, 1885.
- Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, Oświęcim 1993.
- Pisanty, V., *L'irritante questione delle camere a gas. Logica del negazionismo*. Bompiani, Milano, 1998.
- Pohl, Dieter, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung in Ostgalizien 1941 – 1944: Organisation und Durchführung eines staatlichen Massenverbrechens*, Oldenbourg, Munich, 1996.
- Pohl, Dieter, *Von der "Judenpolitik" zum Judenmord. Der Distrikt Lublin des Generalgouvernements 1939-1944*. Peter Lang, Frankfurt am Main, Berlin, 1993.
- Poliakov, Léon, *Auschwitz*, Paris 1964.
- Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le III^e Reich et les Juifs*. Calmann-Lévy, Paris, 1979.
- Poliakov, Léon; Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und seine Diener*, K.G. Saur, Munich 1978.
- Polian, Pavel; Alfred Kokh (eds.), *Denial of the Denial, or the Battle of Auschwitz: Debates about the Demography and Geo-Politics of the Holocaust*, Academic Studies Press, Boston, 2012.
- Polian, Pavel; Alfred Kokh (eds.), *Otrisanie otritsaniia ili bitva pod Aushvitsem. Debaty o demografii i geopolitike Kholokhosta*, Moscow: Tri kvadrata, 2008
- Ponsoyby, Arthur, *Falsehood in Wartime*, George Allen and Unwin, 1928.
- Poprzeczny, J., *Odilo Globocnik, Hitler's Man in the East*. McFarland & Company, Inc., Publishers. Jefferson, 2004.
- Porch, Douglas, *The French Secret Services*, Farrar, Straus and Giroux, New York 2003.
- Präg, Werner; Wolfgang Jacobmeyer (ed.), *Das Dienstagebuch des deutschen Generalgouverneurs in Polen 1939-1945*. Stuttgart, 1975.
- Präg, Werner; Wolfgang Jacobmeyer (eds.), *Das Dienstagebuch des deutschen Generalgouverneurs in Polen 1939-1945*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, 1975.

- Press, Bernhard, *The Murder of the Jews in Latvia 1941-1945*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston (IL) 2000.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Éditions, Paris, 1993.
- Presser, Jacob, *Ashes in the wind: the destruction of Dutch Jewry*, Wayne State University Press, Detroit 1968.
- Radlo, Lucyna B., *The World War II Memoir of a Girl in Occupied Warsaw and a Nazi Labor Camp*. McFarland & Company, Jefferson, 2009.
- Rajca, Cz., "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, tome XIV, p. 127.
- Rajchman, Chil, *Treblinka. A Survivor's Memory 1942-1943*, MacLehose Press/Quercus, London 2011.
- Rajzman, S., "Uprising in Treblinka," in: *Punishment of War Criminals*. Hearings before the Committee on Foreign Affairs House of Representatives. Seventy-ninth Congress. Unites States Government Printing Office, Washington, 1945.
- Rao, Nagesh Kumar, *Textbook of Forensic Medicine and Toxicology*, Jaypee, New Delhi 1999.
- Råstam, Hannes, *Fallet Thomas Quick. Att skapa en seriemördare*, Ordfront, Stockholm 2012.
- Rauxloh, Regina, *Plea Bargaining in National and International Law: A Comparative Study*, Routledge, 2012.
- Rebhun, Joseph, *Why Me? Memoirs of Holocaust Survivors*, Wildside Press, Rockville (MD) 2007.
- Reder, Rudolf, "Belzec," in: *Polin: Studies in Polish Jewry*, volume 13, 2000.
- Reder, Rudolf, *Belzec*, Krakau 1946.
- Reder, Rudolf, *Belżec*. Fundacja Judaica. Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1999.
- Reed, Kit, *George Orwell's 1984*, Barron's Educational Series, New York, 1984.
- Reichsgesundheitsamt, *Schädigung der deutschen Volkskraft durch die feindliche Blockade: Denkschrift des Reichsgesundheitsamtes*, Verlag Gerhard Stalling, Oldenburg i. Gr., 1919.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1953/1968;
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. Hitler's Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, J. Aronson, Northvale (NJ) 1987.
- Renk, Brian, "Convergence or Divergence? On Recent Evidence for Zyklon Introduction Holes at Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematory II," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 20, no. 5, pp. 33-51.
- Reynolds, Francis Joseph, *The story of the great war*, vol. 7, P. F. Collier & sons, London 1916.
- Risser, Daniele; Anneliese Bönsch, Barbara Schneider, "Should coroners be able to recognize unintentional carbon monoxide-related deaths immediately at the death scene?," *The Journal of Forensic Science*, Vol. 40 No. 4 (July 1995).
- Romerstein, Herbert; Eric Breindel, *The Venona Secrets: Exposing Soviet Espionage and America's Traitors*, Regnery, Washington DC 2000.
- Rosenberg, Heinz, *Jahre des Schreckens... und ich blieb übrig, daß ich Dir's ansage*, Steidl Verlag, Göttingen 1985.
- Rothfels, Hans, "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1. Jg., Heft 2, April 1953, pp. 185-194.
- Rothfels, Hans, "Zur 'Umsiedlung' der Juden im Generalgouvernement," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 7. Jg., Heft 3, July 1959.
- Rubenstein, Joshua; Ilya Altman, *The unknown black book: the Holocaust in the German-occupied Soviet territories*, Indiana University Press/USHMM, Bloomington & Indianapolis 2008.
- Ruckerl, Adalbert, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C.F. Müller Juristischer Verlag, Heidelberg, 1982.
- Ruckerl, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt 1977/1979.
- Rudolf, G.; Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*. Theses & Dissertations Press Chicago, 2005.
- Rudolf, Germar, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd. ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.
- Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd rev. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington DC 2010.

- Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.
- Rullmann, Hans Peter, *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987.
- Rüter, C.F., *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*. Amsterdam, 1968-1981, vol. XIII, pp. 147-148.
- Safrian, Hans, *Die Eichmann-Männer*. Europaverlag, Wien, 1993.
- Sakowska, R., "Two Forms of Resistance in the Warsaw Ghetto; Two Functions of the Ringelblum Archives," *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 21 (1991), pp. 207f.
- Sandkühler, Thomas, "Endlösung" in Galizien. *Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*, Dietz, Bonn 1996.
- Sanford, George, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940. Truth, justice and memory*. Routledge, New York, 2005.
- Schelvis, Jules, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2006.
- Schelvis, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*. Metropol, Berlin 1998.
- Schiller, Thomas, *NS-Propaganda für den "Arbeitseinsatz."* *Lagerzeitungen für Fremdarbeiter im Zweiten Weltkrieg: Entstehung, Funktion, Rezeption und Bibliographie*, LIT Verlag, Hamburg 1997.
- Schneider, Gertrude, *Exile and Destruction: The Fate of Austrian Jews, 1938-1945*, Praeger, Westport (CT) 1995.
- Schneider, Gertrude, *The Unfinished Road: Jewish Survivors of Latvia Look Back*, Praeger, New York 1991.
- Schotsmans, Eline M.J.; John Denton, Jessica Dekeirsschieter, Tatiana Ivaneanu, Sarah Leentjes, Rob C. Janaway, Andrew S. Wilson, "Effects of hydrated lime and quicklime on the decay of buried human remains using pig cadavers as human body analogues," in: *Forensic Science International*, vol. 217, Issue 1-3, April 2012, pp. 50-59.
- Schub, Boris, *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews*, Institute of Jewish Affairs of the American/World Jewish Congress, New York 1943.
- Schulte, Jan Erik, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 50. Jg., Heft 1, January 2002.
- Schulte, Jan Erik, *Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung: Das Wirtschaftsimperium der SS. Oswald Pohl und das SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt 1933-1945*. Schöningh, Paderborn, 2001.
- Schulte, Jan Erik, "Das KZ-System in der Region: Konzentrationslager im Rheinland und im Westfalen 1933-1945," in: Jan Erik. Schulte (ed.), *Konzentrationslager im Rheinland und in Westfalen 1933-1945 – Zentrale Steuerung und regionale Initiative*. Schöningh GmbH & Co KG, Würzburg 2005.
- Schultz, John J., "The Application of Ground-Penetrating Radar for Forensic Grave Detection," in: Dennis Dirkmaat (ed.), *A Companion to Forensic Anthropology*, Wiley-Blackwell, Chichester 2012.
- Schwarz, Peter, "Der Gerichtsakt Georg Renno als Quelle für das Projekt Hartheim." *DÖW-Jahrbuch* 1999.
- Schwarz, Solomon M., *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, Syracuse University Press 1951.
- Schwindt, Barbara, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der "Endlösung."* Königshausen & Neumann, Würzburg, 2005.
- Holy Sea, *Actes et Documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la Seconde Guerre Mondiale*. Vol. 8, Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre. Janvier 1941-Décembre 1942. Libreria Editrice Vaticana, 1974.
- Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracynjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. I, Poznań, 1946.
- Sereny, Gitta, *In quelle tenebre*. Adelphi Edizioni, Milano, 1975.
- Sereny, Gitta, *Into that Darkness*, Vintage Books, New York 1983.
- Shahriari, R., *Das "Unternehmen Barbarossa" und die Genesis der "Endlösung der Judenfrage."* *Examensarbeit*. Grin Verlag, 2005.
- Sheftel, Yoram, *Defending "Ivan the Terrible": The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk*, Regnery Publishing, Washington 1996.
- Silberschein, Adolf Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944, vol. 3 & 5.

- Simon, A., *Bashert. A Granddaughter's Quest*. University of Mississippi Press, 2002.
- Smith, Bradley F.; Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*. Propyläen Verlag, 1974.
- Smolar, Hersh, *The Minsk Ghetto: Soviet-Jewish Partisans Against The Nazis*, Holocaust Library, New York 1989
- Smolar, Hersh, *The Minsk Ghetto: Soviet-Jewish Partisans Against The Nazis*, Holocaust Library, New York 1989.
- Smoliar, Hersh, *Resistance in Minsk*, Judah L. Magnes Memorial Museum, Oakland, California 1966.
- Spasova, Teodora, *Anthropologie und Archäologie an ausgewählten Beispielen. Leichenbranduntersuchungen*. Grin Verlag, 2009.
- Spector, S., "Aktion 1005 – Effacing the murder of millions." *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 2, 1990, p. 161.
- Spector, Shmuel, *The Holocaust of Volhynian Jews, 1941-1944*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1990.
- Spoerer, Mark, "Der Faktor Arbeit in den besetzten Ostgebieten im Widerstreit ökonomischer und ideologischer Interessen," in: Horst Möller (ed.), *Mitteilungen der Gemeinsamen Kommission für die Erforschung der jüngeren Geschichte der deutsch-russischen Beziehungen*, vol. 2, Oldenbourg, Munich 2005.
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, *Auschwitz: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers*, Oświęcim 1999.
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995.
- Stanislawski, Jan; Małgorzata Szercha, *Podręczny Słownik Polsko-Angielsko*. Wieszda Powszechna, Warsaw, 1990.
- State of Israel, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem, 1992.
- Steffens, Melanie Caroline; Silvia Mecklenbräuer, "False Memories. Phenomena, Theories, and Implications," *Zeitschrift für Psychologie/Journal of Psychology*, vol. 215/1, 2007, pp. 12-24.
- Steinberg, Jonathan, *All Or Nothing. The Axis and the Holocaust 1941-43*. Routledge, London, 1990.
- Stengers, J., "Himmler et l'extermination de 30 millions de slaves," *Vingtième Siècle*, no. 71 (2001.3), pp. 3-11; www.cairn.info/revue-vingtieme-siecle-revue-d-histoire-2001-3-page-3.htm.
- Strauß, Werner, "Das Reichsministerium des Innern und die Judengesetzgebung," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 9, 1961, Heft 3.
- Streit, Christian, *Keine Kameraden: Die Wehrmacht und die Sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen, 1941-1945*, Dietz, Bonn 1978.
- Sturdy Colls, Caroline, "O tym, co minęło, lecz nie zostało zapomniane. Badania archeologiczne na terenie byłego obozu zagłady w Treblince," *Zagłada Żydów. Studia i Materiały*, vol. 8, pp. 82-118.
- Sturdy Colls, Caroline, "Holocaust Archaeology: Archaeological Approaches to Landscapes of Nazi Genocide and Persecution," *Journal of Conflict Archaeology*, Vol. 7 No. 2, May 2012
- Suzman, Arthur; Denis Diamond, *Six Million Did Die*. Johannesburg, 1978.
- Sverdlov, F.D., *Dokumenty obvinajut: svidetel'ctva Krasnoj Armii* (Ф. Д. Свердлов, Документы обвиняют. Холокост: свидетельства Красной Армии), Moscow 1996.
- Sydnor, Charles W., *Soldiers of Destruction: The SS Death's Head Division, 1933-1945*, Princeton University Press 1990.
- Szabolcs, Szita, *Utak a pokolból. Magyar deportáltak az anektált Ausztriában 1944-1945*, Metalon Manager Iroda Kft., Kecskemét 1991.
- Szporluk, Roman, *Russia, Ukraine, and the Breakup of the Soviet Union*, Hoover Press, Stanford (CA) 2000.
- Szrojt, E., "Obóz zagłady w Belżcu," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckiej w Polsce*, III, Poznań, 1947.
- Talley, Nicholas J.; Simon O'Connor, *Clinical Examination: A Systematic Guide to Physical Diagnosis*. Elsevier Australia, 2010.
- Taylor, Allen J.P., *The Origins of Second World War*. Athäneum, New York, 1983.
- Thomsen, A.H.; M. Gregersen, "Suicide by carbon monoxide from car exhaust-gas in Denmark 1995–1999," *Forensic Science International*, Vol. 161, No. 1 (August 2006), pp. 41-46.

- Tory, Avraham, *Surviving the Holocaust. The Kovno Ghetto Diary*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge (MA)/London 1990.
- *Trials of the Major Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal. Nuremberg 14 November 1945-1 October 1946*. Published at Nuremberg, Germany, 1947 (IMT).
- *Trials of War Criminals Before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals*. Nuremberg, October 1946-April 1949 (NMT), 15 volumes.
- Trunk, I., *Łódź ghetto: A history*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington, 2006.
- Tyszkowa, M., "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów BUW," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 4 (1964), 1992.
- Ueberschär, Gerd R.; Wolfram Wette (eds.): *Der deutsche Überfall auf die Sowjetunion – "Unternehmen Barbarossa" 1941*. Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt am Main, 1991.
- United States Department of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States: Diplomatic Papers 1942*.
- van Liempt, Ad, *Hitler's Bounty Hunters: The Betrayal Of The Jews*, Berg, Oxford/New York 2005.
- van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002.
- Verbeke, Siegfried, *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Berchem 1995.
- Vidal-Naquet, P., *Les Juifs, la mémoire et le présent*. Maspero, Paris, 1981.
- von Plato, Alexander; Almut Leh, Christoph Thonfeld (eds.), *Hitler's Slaves: Life Stories of Forced Laborers in Nazi-Occupied Europe*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2010.
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 45. Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung. Vlotho, 1991.
- Walendy, Udo, "Babi Jar. Die Schlucht mit den '33,711 ermordeten Juden,'" *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 51, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992.
- Walendy, Udo, "Der Fall Treblinka," *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 44, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990.
- Walendy, Udo, "NS-Bewältigung. Deutsche Schreibtischtäter," *Historische Tatsachen*, no 5, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1979.
- Waxman, Sharon, "Speaking Terms: Europe's Left And Right Are Too Divided To Even Talk About It," *Chicago Tribune*, December 13, 1993, p. 1.
- Wedemeier, Klaus, *Mut zum Erinnern. Gegen das Vergessen*, Donat Verlag, Bremen, 1994.
- Weirauch, L., "Die Volksgruppen im Generalgouvernement. Der polnische Staat und seine Minderheiten," in: *Europäische Revue*, Jg. XVIII, Heft 5 (Mai 1942).
- Weissmandel, Dov, *Min-hammetsar*, Emunah, New York 1950.
- Weiss-Wendt, Anton, *Murder Without Hatred: Estonians and the Holocaust*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse (NY) 2009.
- Weliczker, L., *Brygada śmierci: Sonderkommando 1005 (Pamiętnik)*. Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Łódź, 1946.
- Wellers, G., *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1978.
- Werner, Steffen, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft. Das Schicksal der Juden im europäischen Osten*. Selbstverlag Steffen Werner, Pfullingen 1990.
- Whiteclay-Chambers II, John, *The Oxford Companion to American Military History*. Oxford University Press, New York City 1999.
- Wiernik, Jankiel, *Rok w Treblince. Nakładem Komisji Koordynacyjnej*. Warsaw 1944.
- Wildt, Michael, "Gewalt gegen Juden in Deutschland 1933 bis 1939," in: *Werkstatt Geschichte*, 18 (1997).
- Wildt, Michael, *Generation des Unbedingten. Das Führungskorps des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes*. Hamburg Edition, Hamburg, 2002.
- Winick, Myron, *Hunger Disease: Studies by the Jewish Physicians in the Warsaw Ghetto*, Wiley, New York 1979.
- Witte, Peter, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der "Endlösung der Judenfrage": Deportationen nach Lodz und Vernichtung in Chelмно," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Verlag Academia, Prag, 1995.

- Witte, Peter, *Letzte Nachrichten aus Siedliszczce. Der Transport Ax aus Theresienstadt in den Distrikt Lublin*. Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente. Edition Theresienstädter Initiative Academia, Prag, 1996.
- Witte, Peter; Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt'," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 15, N. 3, Winter 2001.
- Wojak, Irmtrud; Peter Hayes (eds.), "*Arisierung*" im Nationalsozialismus, *Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, New York 2000.
- Wojtczak, Stanisław, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II," in: *Biuletyn Główniej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Warsaw, 1975, XXVI.
- Woller, Scott, "Rethinking the role of expert testimony regarding the reliability of eyewitness identifications in New York," *New York Law School Law Review*, vol. 48, no. 1&2, 2003.
- Yones, Eliyahu, *Smoke in the sand. The Jews of Lvov in the war years 1939-1944*, Gefen Publishing, Jerusalem 2004.
- Zabecki, Franciszek, *Wspomnienia stare i nowe*, Warsaw 1977.
- Zmijewska-Wisniewska, Anna, "Zeznania szefa krematorium Ericha Muhsfeldta na temat byłego obozu koncentracyjnego w Lublinie (Majdanek)," *Zeszyty Majdanka* no. 1, 1965.
- Zolotariova-Rožanska, Zlata; in: *Su adata širdyje. Getų ir koncentracijos stovyklų kalinių atsiminimai*, Genocide and Resistance Research Center/garnelis, Vilnius 2003.
- Zorell, Franciscus, *Lexicon Hebraicum et Aramaicum Veteris Testamenti*, reprint, Pontificium Institutum Biblicum, Rome 1968.